

Twelfth Edition – January 21, 2015

2,400 Years of Malacology

Eugene V. Coan¹ &
Alan R. Kabat²

ABSTRACT

This compilation provides a comprehensive catalog of biographical and bibliographical publications for over 16,000 malacologists, conchologists, paleontologists and others with an interest in mollusks, from Aristotle to the present. For each person, the birth/death years and nationality are given (when known), followed by bibliographic citations to the literature about that person and his/her collections and publications. Appendices also provide citations to (1) publications on oceanographic expeditions and other natural history expeditions that resulted in the collection and description of mollusks; (2) histories of malacological institutions and organizations; and (3) histories and dates of publication of malacological journals and of journals frequently cited in malacological publications, such as those of the Zoological Society of London. Two Annexes provide collations for many molluscan works.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	3
Materials and Methods	3
Narrative Guide to the Literature	8
General Publications	8
Geographical / Country Publications	13
Taxonomically Oriented Publications	22
Concluding Remarks	22
Future Plans	25
Acknowledgments	25
General References	25
Serials Indexed	40
General Bibliography	42
Anonymous & Institutional Works	43
Individuals	44
Appendix A: Publications on Expeditions	1115
Appendix B: General Histories of Museums, Malacological Institutions, and Societies	1135
Appendix C: Information about Malacological and Some Other Serials	1157

How to Cite This Publication

Eugene V. Coan & Alan R. Kabat, 2015. 2,400 years of malacology, 12th ed., January 21, 2015, 1,166 pp. + 104 pp. [Annex 1 of Collations] + 65 pp. [Annex 2 – Küster Collation]. American Malacological Society:

<http://www.malacological.org/epubs.html>

1. genecoan@gmail.com
2. alankabat@aol.com

INTRODUCTION

Who was X? How can I find out more about X's life, interests in mollusks, collections, and publications? Every generation of malacologists has been faced with this perennial problem, whether out of curiosity, or driven by a need to solve a problem relating to some aspect of molluscan taxonomy, systematics, or a wide range of other research and collection management issues. Malacology does have an abundant historical literature. Yet, this literature exceeds the ability of any one person to remember or even be aware of the universe of relevant publications.

We have prepared this catalogue to bring some order to this literature, and to simplify the task of future generations. Indeed, both of us has been asked, on more occasions than we can remember, for this kind of information about individuals or publications. We trust that our efforts in preparing this catalog will save others much time and effort in researching issues related to the history of malacology and conchology. Over four decades ago, S. S. Berry (1965), in a paper aptly titled "Good molluscan bibliographies – few and far between," called upon malacologists to prepare various subject-matter bibliographies, including one that would compile various bibliographic publications, thus anticipating this catalogue.

The first edition of this catalog was completed on June 16, 2004, and comprised 612 pages. The second edition was completed on January 23, 2005, and contained 598 pages, the reduction in page number arising from formatting changes, the second edition having about 15% more entries than the first. The third edition, published January 18, 2006, was 663 pages and grew substantially in content. The fourth edition, published January 25, 2007, was 719 pages, supplemented by an Annex containing collations of molluscan works of 14 pages. The fifth edition, completed on December 7, 2007, was 775 pages, supplemented by the Annex containing collations of molluscan works of 24 pages. The sixth edition, available on February 15, 2009, was 830 pages, with an Annex of 32 pages. The seventh edition, available on January 15, 2010, was 874 pages, with an Annex of 34 pages. The eighth edition was 936 pp., with an Annex of 42 pages, became available on February 15, 2011. The ninth edition was 1,024 pages, with Annexes of 76 and 65 pp., and was posted on March 15, 2012. The tenth edition was 1,088 pp., with Annexes of 89 and 65 pages, was posted on February 7, 2013. Through the tenth edition, Richard E. Petit was a coeditor, contributing greatly in the initial review of journals and other publications and through his many contacts with malacologists throughout the world. He passed away on the last day of 2013, and his participation is now missed. The eleventh edition was 1,128 pages, with Annexes of 94 and 65 pages, was posted on January 14, 2014. The twelfth edition is 1,166 pages, with Annexes of 104 and 65 pages, was posted on January 22, 2015.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

In preparing this catalog, we have drawn upon our own research files, as well as the reprint, serial, and monograph collections of several libraries. Many publications were unearthed through the methodical review of the contents of each volume of a large number of malacological serials, along with several other general serials that have numerous general biographical articles and are enumerated at the end of this Introduction. We have also

reviewed the abstracts and proceedings volumes of the meetings of the American Malacological Society (formerly the American Malacological Union), *Unitas Malacologica*, the Western Society of Malacologists, and several other organizations. More information about these meetings and their publications is provided by Coan & Kabat (1996) – periodically updated at: <http://www.malacological.org/epubs.html>

One of us (AK) worked through the volumes of the *Zoological Record* from 1901 (when that publication first started separately indexing biographical publications in its subject-matter index) through 144 (for 2008). The *Zoological Record* proved useful in identifying publications from non-malacological serials, notwithstanding the erratic nature of its coverage.

Inevitably, this catalog emphasizes publications in malacological journals and newsletters, and books primarily or exclusively about mollusks. We have attempted to cite, when available to us, publications in the non-malacological literature, although we have made no attempt to cite every publication written about those with extensive interests outside the field of malacology, such as Cuvier, Lamarck, and Rafinesque, and particularly those who are the subject of innumerable publications that would be futile for us to attempt to catalog, such as Agassiz, Darwin, and Linnaeus, as well as explorers with an incidental interest in mollusks. We have made occasional reference to newspaper obituaries, chiefly for those published in the *Boston Globe*, *Los Angeles Times*, *New York Times*, *Washington Post*, and *The Times* (London), as well as articles from the newspapers and alumni magazines of several universities. However, identifying and obtaining the non-malacological literature is very time-consuming, thereby proving the old adage that for any major project, “five percent of the entries will require fifty percent of one’s time.”

We have followed the Council of Biology Editors (CBE) *Scientific Style and Format* (7th ed., 2006: 107), with respect to the citation of author’s names, now the standard for scientific publications. This has resulted in some usages that may be different from what some readers have been used to. French names beginning with d’ or de are indexed under the first capital letter. The exception being d’Orbigny, who is under “d.” rather than “O”, following a long standing convention in malacology. The CBE’s recommendation for both German and Dutch names is now that certain prefixes are indexed [am, de, del, della, delle, des, di, du l’, la, les, li, los, ver, zom, zum, and zur] and others not [den, op de, ten, ter, van, van den, van der, von, and von der]. Thus, von Martens is under “M” and van Bruggen under “B.” For convenience, we have included cross-references where appropriate, since the results may differ from what those authors or their editors did at the time. In Belgium, however, “Van” and “De” are considered to be part of the name; thus: “Van de Poel, Luc”. On the other hand, when a person of European descent moves to, or lives in, the United States, such names are treated differently, e.g., van der Schalie is listed under “v”. Italian names that begin with de, della, or di are generally listed under those prefixes; thus, de Gregorio is under D (an exception is Monterosato, who had a nobiliary title, and is listed under M). Spanish and some Belgium (i.e., Flemish) names are under the first of two last names, if two are present, whereas with Portuguese names the second element is the one alphabetized (an exception being women with hyphenated married names). When an author had a nobiliary title as part of his name, such as Baron or Count (or their French, German, and Italian equivalents), we have generally indicated that title in brackets following the name. Hungarian and Chinese names in their original languages are written with the last (family) name first, and the article titles about them will thus often have the names in this original sequence; for Chinese names,

we have placed the comma between the last and first names in brackets to indicate that it would not normally be present. It should also be noted that Chinese names can appear in the literature under more than one transliteration and that in recent years there has been a transition from separately written given names, through hyphenated ones, to given names written as a single word.

Here alphabetization also follows *Scientific Style and Format* (7th ed., 2006: 601-503) and most library catalogues in ignoring accents and diacritical marks. It should also be noted that many French persons are listed in the literature variably with hyphens linking their given names; we have simply listed the names as given in the various papers and made no judgment as to whether hyphens should, or should not, be used.

We have listed the given names of each person, to the extent such information is available. Otherwise, we have only listed initials (e.g., “Doe, J. A.”), or left an underlined blank if even the initials are unknown (Doe, ____). In the 1800s and earlier, it was common for individuals to have more than two given names, and sometimes as many as four or five. We have indicated all such names known to us. However, if there were many and it is not readily apparent from the listed references which name(s) were normally used by the person in publications, an indication in the bulleted (●) notes at the top may clarify this.

We have not tried to indicate all the variant spellings or misspellings of given names. However, particularly when authors used different spellings in their works or if these are common in subsequent citations, these spellings may be indicated. Sometimes authors moved from one country to another and changed their names to accommodate. It should be noted that sometimes journal editors and book publishers “translated” given names, so that Carl might become Karl, and vice versa.

Some pre-1800 authors have been cited in the literature under either their native name, or the Latinized version of their name. Well-known examples include Linnaeus / von Linné and other examples include those that are alphabetized differently, such as Gilles d'Albi / Albiensis. For consistency, we have usually listed all such pre-Linnaean authors under their native name, with a cross reference under the Latinized version. For Linnaeus himself, and the post-Linnaean authors, we have generally used the version recognized by the *International Code of Zoological Nomenclature* (i.e., Linnaeus, not von Linné), or that has been more widely used in the literature (e.g., Rumphius, not Rumpf).

For each person, we have indicated the countries, colony, or territory of residence, where they were born and where they lived for a substantial part of their careers. We have not indicated countries where a person stayed for relatively short periods, such as going to school, short-term academic assignments, or extensive collecting expeditions. Also, this is not a determination of the person's nationality or citizenship. Bulleted (●) notes following the person's name may highlight some situations.

When known to us, we have also indicated in the bulleted (●) notes following the person's name genealogical relationships among individuals who were related by family or marriage. Well-known examples include the Sowerby family of the United Kingdom, and the Fischer and Piette families of France. While these relatives may have collaborated, their research usually did not completely overlap. An unusual exception is the father-son team of Moritz and Richard von Kimakowicz-Winnicki, who lived in Hermannstadt (now Sibiu,

Romania), and who devoted almost all of their research to the study of a single subgenus, *Clausilia* (*Alopia*).

We have *not* attempted to duplicate two prior publications that covered several related aspects of the history of this field. (1) Kabat & Boss (1992, 1997) provided a comprehensive compilation of publications on molluscan type catalogs, which indexed these type catalogs by author, museum, and taxon. In the present catalog, we have generally included the type catalogs that involved one or several authors (and typically included some biographical information about those authors), but we have not included the type catalogs that lacked biographical data, or that were general catalogs of the type collection of a given museum. (2) Bieler & Kabat (1991 – periodically updated at:

<http://fm1.fieldmuseum.org/collections/search.cgi?dest=mjl>) provided a comprehensive compilation of molluscan journals and newsletters, including their numerous supplements, along with secondary literature on these serials – such as articles about the history of a journal, or articles that established the publication dates of a journal. In this catalog, we have included the literature on the histories and publication dates, set forth in Appendix C.

We have referenced, whenever possible, the Opinions, Decisions, and Directions of the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature regarding the nomenclatural availability of malacological publications authored by the persons listed here. This information was obtained chiefly from the published indices (Melville & Smith, 1987; J. D. D. Smith, 2001), now also available at: <http://www.iczn.org/>

We have included, where known to us, Internet publications and websites devoted to the biography or publications of now-deceased persons. In addition to works on specific persons or publications, an increasing number of scanned versions of a number of natural history publications, including those on mollusks, are now available on-line. We have here included links to many such publications, but their number is now increasing so rapidly that it would be impossible for this list to keep up and to provide a link to each. The key place to find what is currently available is through archive.org and a general Internet search may reveal others.

The general websites that we have identified include:

- (1) <http://www.archive.org/details/texts> a large digitization compilation, although poorly indexed, particularly with regard to serial publications.
- (2) <http://books.google.com/> is a digitization project that has picked up various molluscan books. Many of the initial scans had very poor quality control.
- (3) <http://gallica.bnf.fr> (Bibliothèque National de France), with reproduced copies of important early malacological and other natural history publications;
- (4) <http://animalbase.org/> (University of Goettingen, Germany) is an index to on-line taxonomic publications in various libraries, including a number available at that university itself.
- (5) <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/> is an indexing system covering some of the above websites that makes it much easier to find sought items.

Five additional on-line resources are also invaluable in tracking down literature:

- (1) Neave's *Nomenclator Zoologicus*, an index to genus-level names in zoology from 1758 through the present, is available on-line, in searchable format, at: <http://uio.mbl.edu/NomenclatorZoologicus/browse.html>
- (2) Sherborn's *Index Animalium*, an index to species-level names in zoology, from 1758 to 1850, is available on-line, in searchable format, at: <http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/indexanimalium/>
- (3) The decisions of the International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature, including those about accepted and rejected works, are indexed at: <http://www.iczn.org/>
- (4) B. B. Woodward's *Catalogue of the books, manuscripts, maps and drawings in the British Museum (Natural History)* (1903-1915) is available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org/details/texts>
- (5) F. Ruhoff's *Index to the species of Mollusca introduced from 1850 to 1870* (1980) is available on-line at: http://www.sil.si.edu/smithsoniancontributions/zoology/pdf_hi/sctz-0294.pdf Although it is indexed by species name, with a suitable program, it can be searched by author or genus.

We have not indexed the home pages of living persons, as those Internet addresses (URLs) tend to change unpredictably, and it would be time-consuming for us to verify all such addresses each time this compilation is updated. Thus, we recommend that malacological societies include this information in their membership directories, where it can be more readily updated at the time of membership renewals.

Finally, this work emphasizes those whose interest in malacology was in organismal and evolutionary biology and paleontology, as opposed to biochemistry, molecular biology, neurobiology, physiology, and fisheries. However, it includes some in these categories.

In Annex 1 to this list <http://www.malacological.org/downloads/epubs/2400-years/2400collations.pdf>, we present collations of many works of significance for malacologists. Our goal is to eventually to include in one place most of those of malacological significance. Each of the collations included is referenced under the appropriate author(s) in the main list. Annex 2 is devoted to the complex collation of the Kuster edition of Martin & Chemnitz: [http://www.malacological.org/downloads/epubs/2400-years/2400collations\(Kuster\).pdf](http://www.malacological.org/downloads/epubs/2400-years/2400collations(Kuster).pdf)

There are several limitations to the data. First, many obituaries and other biographical publications do not provide any information on the birth year of the subject. Sometimes, an obituary will specify that the subject died at a certain age, which, if the death year is given, allows the calculation of the birth year, at least to within two years. Some obituaries even fail to specify the year the person died, and because an obituary may be published one to several years after a death, one cannot assume that the subject died in the same year as the obituary. This kind of information was probably more readily available at the time that the obituary was written, but becomes increasingly inaccessible in the ensuing decades. In such circumstances, we have sometimes succeeded in obtaining this data from library catalogs or from other sources, such as Christiaens (1994). It should be noted that for persons who lived before the 19th century their life dates may have been recorded in the Julian (old style) calendar by some sources and in the Gregorian (new style) calendar in other sources, which may account for some discrepancies. This problem extends to the early 1900s for some

countries, such as Russia, which belatedly converted their calendars. Second, while there are some malacologists whose lives have been amply documented, there are many others for whom only limited information is available. Hence, a consequence of this catalog is to highlight those persons whose lives and publications would profit by better documentation, as well as some who are, if anything, over-documented, such as William Swainson. For example, the Pfeiffers of Germany need clarification as to who wrote which papers.

Note that conversion of our original Word file into pdf format may result in some of the longer links – those that are two or more lines long – becoming inoperable. For these, a user should cut-and-paste each line into their Internet browser, eliminating any spaces. We apologize for this unforeseen and seemingly unsolvable difficulty.

We have attempted to adhere to a uniform format with journal and serial publication titles in title case and books, including multi-volume book series in sentence case.

NARRATIVE GUIDE TO THE LITERATURE

Most publications are about one or several persons, and have been cited in full under the entry for the relevant person(s). In contrast, there are more than 200 publications or series that provide biographical or bibliographical information concerning a large number of persons or publications. For these publications, we have simply given a short citation under the individual entry (e.g., “Smith, 1980: 234”), the full reference(s) being given in the General Bibliography at the end of this Introduction.

For the convenience of the reader, we set forth a brief narrative description of the key secondary literature in this field, arranged in three sections: (1) general publications; (2) publications on persons who lived or worked in a geographical region or country; and (3) publications on persons who worked on a specific group of mollusks. We recommend that malacological research libraries obtain copies of these general publications.

We note, without singling out any individual publication, that they sometimes have errors, some assuredly typographical, others more puzzling. We usually have provided what we believe to be the correct information in our listing, with some bracketed notes to focus on some obvious errors in dating and spelling by particular sources.

One interesting discrepancy we have run across in obituaries merits a note. The correct term to use if desired is “in memoriam” [feminine singular accusative, corresponding to the Latin feminine word “memoria”]. Thus, “in memorium” is grammatically incorrect. We even found one publication in which someone invented the strange term “in memorandum” for an obituary!

(1) General Publications

In addition to the individual works cited below, we have made good use of the following multi-volume biographical dictionaries: *American national biography* (24 volumes, 1999, and supplement, 2002); *Australian dictionary of biography* (16 volumes, 1966-2002); *Dictionary of American biography* (11 volumes, 1928-1958); *Dictionary of national*

biography (22 volumes, 1885-1901 and supplements through 1990); *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* (5 vols., 1990-2000; on-line version with portraits; printed edition without); *Dictionary of scientific biography* (18 volumes, 1970-1980, and supplements through 1990); *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* (1911-1937); and *Oxford dictionary of national biography* (60 volumes, 2004). For the latter, it should be noted that some articles are revisions of articles published in the earlier edition and its decennial supplements. We have not included general biographical references that appear in multiple editions, such as *Who's who* and *American men and women in science*. Those works have been published in so many editions that it is not feasible to index each one. However, we alert the reader to their existence.

Adler (1989, 2007, 2012), in his biographical histories of herpetologists over the past two millennia, included a number of herpetologists who also studied and collected mollusks, as well as several malacologists who published a few papers on amphibians and reptiles.

Argenville (1742, 1757), the earliest works cited herein, included informative discussions of early shell collectors, principally from the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, including many whose collections are otherwise documented inadequately or not at all elsewhere. He also included biographical comments about many of the collectors, especially those who had titles or were associated with royalty and learned societies.

Barattini (1964) gave a short history of early malacology based on a talk given in 1960.

Bonnet (1945), in a biographical catalog of arachnologists, included several who studied both spiders and mollusks.

Boss (1988, 1999) and Heller (2007) indexed the works cited by Linnaeus in 1758 and 1767.

Brightwell (1872) is a Victorian-style account of various mostly well-known naturalists, primarily worth noting for its account of Michel Adanson's travels in Africa.

Christiaens (1994) is a curious publication, comprising one line per subject, and giving little more than the full name, birth and death dates, and a few words describing that person's contributions to malacology. Although we have not cited its "entries," we found this work useful in providing the names and life dates of individuals for whom we have not yet identified any other published source. Hence, this work is the source for some of the "orphan" entries in our catalog, that is, those without any citations. A downside of this publication is that it also includes many non-malacologists, evidently in an attempt to provide some historical context to the malacologists, but it is sometimes difficult to determine which persons are actually non-malacologists. Christiaens (1977a, b) also published a preliminary catalog of oceanographic expeditions that led to the collection of mollusks, together with a listing of some malacological publications resulting from those expeditions.

Cleevely (1983) is an invaluable reference work in paleontology, with information on the collections and secondary literature on numerous paleontologists, with an emphasis on those from the United Kingdom and Ireland. If a reader does not find a certain paleontologist in our catalog, or requires more information, then Cleevely (1983) would be an excellent source to check.

Coomans (1989) discussed a number of mostly European collectors who were active in the West Indies in the 19th century, and who corresponded with the Dutch collector Hendrik van Rijgersma.

Corliss (1978), in a “pictorial” history of protozoology, included a number of protozoologists who also studied mollusks.

Cowie & Thiengo (2003), as part of a systematic monograph on the Ampullariidae, provided the first detailed collations of several older publications arising from expeditions and other sources.

The first volume of Cuvier’s *Histoire naturelle des poissons* (1828) was a comprehensive biographical survey of ichthyology from Aristotle to the 1820s, and included numerous individuals who also studied or collected mollusks. This publication was recently translated with additional biographical data included (Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995).

Excerpts from a manuscript by E. M. da Costa listing and in some instances commenting on collectors of natural history and other materials were published posthumously in two parts in an English literary magazine (da Costa, 1812).

Damkaer (2002), in a sumptuously illustrated history of early workers on copepods (Crustacea) from Aristotle to 1829 included over 50 researchers who also studied or collected mollusks. A second volume, in preparation, will cover 1830-1890, and the final volume will cover 1890-1950. An earlier article, Damkaer (2001), covered several American workers.

Dance (1985) provided a short historical survey of conchological cabinets as part of a museum exhibit in Geneva. Dance (1986) wrote the key reference on the history of shell collecting. This, the second edition (the very similar first edition of 1966 is not indexed herein), provides copious detail on several centuries of conchology and malacology, with an emphasis on Europeans. His study of Bourguignat’s “Nouvelle École” (1970) included biographical material about a number of European malacologists. He treated some workers again, but added a few new names in a survey of molluscan literature (Dance, 1999). In a discursive collection of anecdotes about shell collecting, Dance (2005) included a number of biographical fragments about various collectors over the past several centuries.

Davidson (2008), an art historian, discussed numerous paleontologists who were known for their illustrations of fossils.

Dean (1936), in some respects, a precursor to Dance (1966, 1986), surveyed 19th century “conchological cabinets,” with an emphasis on British shell collectors.

De Ceglie (2009) in covering the correspondents of Scacchi touched on other paleontologists of the late 1800s.

Dickinson et al. (2011) compiled numerous collations for systematic publications on birds; their catalogue includes a number of general works that also covered mollusks.

Everman (1917), in his history of zoology in Indiana, included a number of individuals who collected or published on the non-marine mollusks of that state.

Gosliner et al. (2008) and Groeben (2008) discussed the numerous marine biologists, including malacologists, who studied the marine fauna of the Mediterranean (we have not included the numerous graduate students listed in the first paper).

Heppell (1995) provided a concise history of malacology from its pre-historical origins as evidenced by archaeology through the Greek and Roman periods to the early 1800s.

Hylleberg (2009a, b) discussed the history of the collections at the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen, with an emphasis on the bivalve family Cardiidae, with details about collectors, donors, and curators, mostly Danes but with a number of others, including portraits.

Knudsen (1970), in his monograph of deep-sea bivalves, provides a useful compilation of oceanographic expeditions.

Kusukawa (2011) discussed the role of early images in the development of natural history.

Lambrecht et al. (1938) is an extensive catalogue of biographies and bibliographies of paleontologists, and in some respects is a precursor to Cleavelly (1983).

La Rocque et al. (1951, 1963), in indices to the *Conchologists' Exchange* and to *The Nautilus*, went to an effort to find the full names and life dates for those journals' authors.

Mathews (1920), although focused on ornithological literature, provided dates for some works of molluscan significance.

Maton & Rackett (1804) is a remarkable work in its compilation of conchologists from Aristotle to the close of the 18th century. This work, which merits wider notice, provides information on numerous pre-Linnaean authors. However, it is somewhat frustrating to use, since it does not always provide the author's full names or birth/death dates, making it difficult to determine which of several persons with the same last name is the subject of their entry. They also included those who worked on barnacles and the mythological "barnacle geese," and we did not index such persons unless they also worked on mollusks.

Mearns & Mearns (1988) discussed the lives of numerous individuals who had bird species named after them; many of these persons also studied or collected mollusks.

Melville (1897), in an essay about nomenclature, discussed many pre-Linnaean authors.

Olsson (1961: 9-16) discussed collectors and workers on the marine tropical eastern Pacific fauna.

Osborn (1952), in his biographical history of entomology, included a number of entomologists who also studied or collected mollusks.

Papavero (1971-1973), in his biographical history of those who studied or collected the Diptera (flies) of Latin America, accompanied with day-by-day descriptions of their travels, included numerous individuals who also studied or collected mollusks.

Porro (1841), an extremely rare publication, provided an annotated bibliography of early malacological works, with some biographical data for several of the authors. We have not indexed most individuals for whom Porro gave no biographical information and instead merely listed and described a publication or two.

Repetto et al. (2011) included short biographical notes among their definitions for names of Mediterranean molluscan genera and species.

Sherborn (1938-1939) listed book notices and reviews in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, the presumption being that these would have appeared soon after the books and thus narrowing some publication dates.

St. Jean (1972) provided cursory biographical vignettes of a number of early authors of new species of mollusks.

Sturany (1901) provided a comprehensive overview of molluscan researchers in the Austro-Hungarian Empire, which then included Hungary, the Czech Republic, and Slovakia, along with part of Poland, Italy, Croatia, and Slovenia.

Swainson (1840), in a charming book on "Taxidermy," included an extensive biographical dictionary of zoologists. Although not always accurate (such as confusing several persons with the same last name), Swainson's work is colored by his sometimes jaundiced or cynical views of several of his colleagues and predecessors. Swainson also provided an extensive autobiographical description. Several of the entries in this book were written by James Duncan, as Swainson himself graciously acknowledged (Swainson: 1840: 108), and we have cited these as "Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: ____." It should be noted that Swainson listed under "malacology" those who actually worked on worms or even holothurians. Swainson, as part of his book-length quinary analyses of evolutionary relationships (Swainson, 1834), included almost 100 pages of biographical essays on various naturalists.

Williams (2009) has written a literary, artistic, and culinary history of snails, with anecdotes about numerous malacologists and collectors.

Ronald Winckworth (1884-1950), spent his professional career as Librarian and Editor at the Royal Society of London. As part of his wide-ranging interests in malacology, he compiled a large card file that listed biographical references about numerous malacologists and collectors now housed in The Natural History Museum (London). The authors of this catalog previously made some use of the Winckworth card files during visits to London. In 2010, Kathie Way arranged to have scans made of the entire card file, which the authors of this catalog then reviewed in detail to obtain citations for hitherto overlooked publications.

Wyse Jackson & Spencer Jones (2002) edited a history of bryozoology, of which several articles covered those who also studied mollusks.

Tom Meijer, as part of his research into European Quaternary mollusks, has similarly compiled a number of biographical references, with an emphasis on Dutch and German workers, and including some references not indexed in the Zoological Record. This information is on-line at: <http://web.inter.nl.net/users/Meijer.T/tm/paginas/ae-arch-bpers.htm>. Similarly, Kevin Cummings has assembled some biographies of famous malacologists with portraits at: <http://www.inhs.uiuc.edu/~ksc/Malacologists/FamousMalacologists.html>

An interesting compilation of people who are memorialized in the names of marine organisms was prepared by the late Hans Hansson. It is available at: <http://www.tmbi.gu.se/libdb/taxon/personetymol/petymol.links.html>. This web publication is the source of several of our "orphan" entries for persons as yet lacking published biographical information that has come to our attention.

Some of the biographies and bibliographies published in the *Journal of Conchology* over the past century are now on-line, in a re-typeset format, at:
<http://www.conchsoc.org/eminent/conchologists.php>

In addition to the foregoing general sources, we have also relied on library catalogues for further information on various persons and their publications. In particular, we relied on the print catalogues of the British Museum (Natural History) and the Royal Society of London *Catalog of Scientific Literature*. The most useful on-line catalogs were those of the Library of Congress, Smithsonian Institution, Harvard University, the University of California library system [Melvyl], and The Natural History Museum (London).

There are yet other general sources that have provided useful leads in our research, but which we have only occasionally referred to in this work. These include: (1) Barr (1973), who indexed biographical articles in a number of generalist scientific journals, including the *American Journal of Science*, *Nature*, and *Science*, from their origins to about 1920; (2) Griffin et al. (1936-1962), an extensive compilation of papers on the dates of publication of natural history books; (3) Meisel (1924-1929), a bibliography on American natural history; (4) Radwin & Coan (1976), a preliminary compilation of collations of malacological publications, and is a precursor to the Annexes of the present catalog; (5) Sherborn (1940), which has concise entries on the disposition of numerous natural history collections from 1880 to 1939; (6) Wenz (1944), in the bibliography to his *Handbuch der Paläozoologie*, provided compilations for numerous multi-volume paleontological works; and (7) the Royal Society of London (1999) published a valuable index of the obituaries and biographical memoirs published in its journals.

(2) Geographical / Country Publications

Australia: Black (1998), as part of the *Fauna of Australia*, prepared a short illustrated history of Australian malacologists. This history was evidently excerpted from a longer work that was announced some years ago and remains in preparation. Hedley (1910) discussed the expeditions and naturalists who explored the marine fauna of Queensland. Iredale & Hull (1927a, b), as part of their monograph on Australian chitons, provided short biographies of the various persons who either described taxa in the Polyplacophora, or had species named after them, along with their portraits.

Austria: Aesch (2003) gave an account of the collections at the Biology Centre of the Landesmuseum, Linz. Backhuys (2008) discussed several 19th century Austrian malacologists and their correspondence with the editors of the *Journal de Conchyliologie*.

Belgium: Duchamps (1982), in a history of the development of malacology in Belgium, provided concise biographies of various Belgian malacologists and paleontologists from the 19th century and the first half of the 20th century. Subsequently, Duchamps (1999), in a biography of Philippe Dautzenberg, included vignettes of the numerous Belgian and French malacologists and shell collectors who corresponded with and met Dautzenberg.

Brazil: Oliveira & Almeida (2000), in a textbook on malacology, included a historical chapter that featured Brazilian malacologists not treated elsewhere. These are included here but not their treatments of European workers. Simone (2003) provided a brief treatment of

Brazilian malacologists, but without life dates or full names. Colley et al. (2012) prepared a short general history of malacology, including mention of a couple of Brazilian malacologists not mentioned elsewhere.

Canada (see also under U.S.A.): La Rocque (1962) provided biographical vignettes of several Canadian malacologists. Drake (1963) discussed the numerous collectors and researchers interested in the non-marine mollusks of British Columbia.

Central America and Mexico: Martens (1901) contains short biographical sketches of collectors in that area.

Chile: Porter (1926) discussed several 19th and early 20th century foreign and Chilean malacologists who studied the mollusks of Chile. Osorio et al. (2009) discussed the history of the Sociedad Malacológica de Chile and the persons involved.

China: Yen (1941) discussed the numerous malacologists, mostly foreigners, who studied the mollusks of China.

Cuba: Aguayo (1950), Álvarez Conde (1958), and Hernández (1972), as part of their histories of zoology in Cuba, included a number of malacologists, both Cuban and from several other countries. Breure & González Guillén (2010) published an extensive bibliography of papers on Cuban terrestrial malacology, including biographical papers, and provided photographs and life dates for many malacologists who studied that fauna. Jacobson (1972) also discussed those who collected and studied Cuban mollusks.

Denmark: Garboe (1959; 1961) published a detailed history of geological sciences in Denmark, from medieval times to the 1950s, including a number of paleontologists who collected or studied mollusks. Hylleberg (2009a, b) discussed the history of the collections at the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen, with an emphasis on the bivalve family Cardiidae, with details about collectors, donors, and curators, mostly Danes but with a number of others, including portraits. Spärck (1945), in a history of the Zoologisk Museum, discussed numerous malacologists and others who collected mollusks for that institution. He later (Spärck, 1953) briefly summarized the growth of zoology in Denmark, originating with the Museum Wormianum in 1655, and concluding with a synopsis of the numerous research institutions in this area. Spärck (1962), upon the 300th anniversary of the study of zoology at the University of Copenhagen, discussed a number of Danish conchologists and malacologists affiliated with that institution. Wolff (1979) in a history of zoology at the University of Copenhagen, included numerous persons who studied or collected mollusks. Wolff (1993), in a review of Danish crustacean workers, included a number of individuals also known for research on mollusks. See also Scandinavia.

Finland: see Scandinavia.

France: Audibert (2009) discussed numerous malacologists associated with the Société Linnéenne de Lyon. Audibert & Clary (2007) analyzed those who contributed to the collections at the Muséum de Lyon. Audibert (2010) provided information on the research and collections of malacologists who worked in the Bourgogne region, including those whose collections are now in the Université de Bourgogne. Bauchot et al. (1990), in their history of 19th century ichthyology in France, included a number of zoologists who also made contributions to malacology, notably Cuvier and Valenciennes. Cailliez (1983) discussed a number of European shell collectors from the 18th and 19th centuries, with an emphasis on those from France. Cailliez & Finet (1997), in a biography of Benjamin Delessert, included

short descriptions of numerous French and Swiss malacologists and shell collectors who interacted with Delessert. Carré (1991) explored the history of non-marine malacology in France. Dietz & Nutz (2005) and Dietz (2006) discussed collections and the collecting and trading of shells in the 1700s. Duchamps (1999), in a biography of Philippe Dautzenberg, included vignettes of the numerous Belgian and French malacologists and shell collectors, including those from the French overseas colonies, who corresponded with and met Dautzenberg. Duris (1996) discussed the role of the Écoles Centrales in the development of the study of natural history. Fischer-Piette (1945) provided a detailed history of his predecessors who served as curators of malacology at the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. Germain (1930) discussed the development of French non-marine malacology. Huard & Wong (1965), in a history of French expeditions, provided biographies of a number of naturalists and physicians who collected and described the mollusks obtained during these voyages. Lamy (1931) discussed the natural history cabinets in France during the 1700s, including many containing shells. Métivier (1982) discussed the history of the malacological collections and researchers at the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris. Servais et al. (2012) discussed the history of paleontology in France and the primary research institutions. Sherborn & Woodward (1901a, b) provided collations of the major French natural history and oceanographic expeditions. Wood & Gallichan (2008) mentioned several collectors who supplied material to C. M. F. Ancey.

Germany: Bieler & Petit (2012) discussed the Museum Godeffroy, including its collectors and its publications, including taxa made available therein. Fechter (1992), in her history of the malacological collection at the Zoologischen Staatssammlung München, discussed a number of persons who conducted research in this collection, or who donated their collections. Goldschmidt (1956), in a charming history of German zoology, provided biographical vignettes of a number of embryologists and morphologists, including those who worked on mollusks. In his posthumous autobiography, Goldschmidt (1960) supplemented several of these vignettes. Götting (2006) discussed the numerous malacologists who lived in Giessen, including those at the Universität Giessen. Mayer (1974, 1976) provided concise biographical entries for numerous paleontologists from Baden-Württemberg, largely as a supplement to Lambrecht et al. (1938). Reif (1986) discussed numerous German paleontologists who studied mollusks, primarily ammonoid cephalopods. Sakurai (2009) discussed the history of malacology at the Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Frankfurt in the 19th century, with an emphasis on W. Kobelt and D. F. Heynemann. Zeissler (1984) discussed a number of malacologists who researched the fauna of the area around Mühlhausen in Thüringia. Zilch (1967), in his history of malacology at the Senckenberg Museum in Frankfurt, provided biographical vignettes and portraits of a wide range of German malacologists and paleontologists, including many who worked at other institutions. Janssen (1992) supplemented Zilch's history on the occasion of the 175th anniversary of the museum. Wiese (2004) discussed the Haus der Natur – Cismar, a small German museum and the malacologists and collections associated with it.

Jungbluth and his colleagues have authored a series of papers on the study of non-marine malacology in Germany, arranged by province. These include biographies of the persons whose activities contributed to the study of this fauna. To date, thirteen titles in the “Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien” series have been published, with all the German provinces except Bavaria (Bayern) covered to date: Bössneck & Knorre (1997) (Thüringia); Haldemann (1998) (Brandenburg); Jungbluth & Bürk (1984) (Baden-Württemberg);

Jungbluth & Bürk (1985) (Hessen); Jungbluth & Wiese (1989) (Schleswig-Holstein); Jungbluth et al. (1990) (Nordrhein-Westfalen); Jungbluth et al. (1991a) (Niedersachsen and Bremen); Jungbluth et al. (1991b) (Berlin); Jungbluth et al. (1993) (Rheinland-Pfalz); Jungbluth et al. (1995) (Saarland); Körnig et al. (2007) (Sachsen-Anhalt); Schniebs (1999) (Sachsen); and Seeman (1995) (Mecklenburg-Vorpommern). Bürk & Jungbluth (1985: 294-306) and Jungbluth (2006: 31-32) indexed the biographical articles published in the German malacological serials through 2005.

Hungary: Kiss (1980-1987) provided a series of biographical vignettes on malacologists, primarily those who worked on the Hungarian fauna, but also including a scattering of persons from elsewhere in Europe and even from the U.S.A. These vignettes are entirely in Hungarian, limiting their accessibility.

Ireland (see under United Kingdom).

Israel: Mienis (2012) discussed a number of individuals whose collections from the Middle East are now in the Hebrew University Mollusc Collection, or who conducted research on that collection.

Italy: Capellini (1902) provided short biographies of a number of paleontologists, with emphasis on those who collected or studied the fossils of Italy. Gaudant (2005) discussed the unpublished manuscript of Séguier, which discussed numerous Italian and other paleontologists of the Renaissance. Ghisotti (1970) provided a cursory history of Italian malacology and conchology. Morello (1988) discussed a number of paleontologists from the sixteenth through 19th century, with an emphasis on those who wrote about Italian fossils.

Japan: Callomon & Tada (2006) discussed Yoichiro Hirase and his contemporaries. Kuroda (2003), in a translation edited by Callomon, listed many early collectors of land snails in Japan.

Latin America: Chardon (1947, 1949) discussed a number of Latin American malacologists, with an emphasis on those who worked in Cuba, the Dominican Republic, and Puerto Rico. Crosse (1891a, b) reviewed the history of malacology in Hispaniola. Martens (1901) contains short biographical sketches of collection in that area.

Mauritius: Griffiths & Florens (2006: 38-42) provided capsule biographies of numerous individuals who collected or described mollusks from Mauritius and adjacent islands in the Indian Ocean.

Malaysia: Steenis-Kruseman (1950), spouse of the well-known botanist, provided an encyclopedic biographical dictionary of those who collected and described the flora of Malaysia. A number of these individuals were also or primarily interested in mollusks.

Mexico: Díaz de León (1910) reviewed the early history of molluscan collections in Mexico. Beltrán (1986), Olivera & Polaco (1991), and Naranjo García (2003) discussed the development of malacology in Mexico, with a focus on institutions and publications and fewer details about specific individuals. Naranjo-García & Smith (2014) discussed numerous individuals who collected and described terrestrial mollusks from Mexico. Martens (1901) contains short biographical sketches of collection in that area.

Middle East: Bosch et al. (1995), in their book in the marine mollusks of eastern Arabia, discussed the key collectors and researchers for that fauna.

The Netherlands: Benthem Jutting (1939) provided extensive notes on various 18th century shell collectors as part of her history of the mollusk collections in Amsterdam. Benthem Jutting (1950) also discussed a number of shell collectors and expeditions whose collections are now in the Zoological Museum, Amsterdam, and later she prepared a history of the study of Dutch mollusks (Benthem Jutting, 1959). Bruggen (1977) summarized the history of malacology in The Netherlands and its colonies, with additional contributed chapters devoted to experimental malacology and the Dutch malacological society. Engel (1986) provided a comprehensive catalogue of Dutch zoological collectors, with an emphasis on the pre-1800 natural history “cabinets;” we have only indexed those who had malacological interests. Holthuis (1995) published a detailed history of the Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie, Leiden (now called the National Center for Biodiversity), with biographies of its staff and collectors. Voous (1995), in his biographical dictionary of 20th century Dutch ornithologists, included 21 ornithologists who also had interests in mollusks, as identified by Moolenbeek (1996). Cadée et al. (2009), in a history of the Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, included chapters on the history of various other Dutch institutions, and biographical or autobiographical essays on Dutch malacologists. Bijl et al. (2010) produced a biography of Schepman, with information about several other contemporary malacologists.

New Zealand: Fleming (1966) mentioned several workers involved in the study of New Zealand Cenozoic paleontology. Hamilton (1906) discussed the history of the mollusk collections at the Colonial Museum (now the National Museum of New Zealand), and included a listing of individuals who had New Zealand species named after them, with short biographical notes.

Norway: see Scandinavia.

Peru: Aguilar (2009) discussed the malacologists associated with the Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos, and Lamas (1981a, b) provided biographies of a number of entomologists who collected or studied the insects of Peru, some of whom also collected or studied mollusks.

Philippine Islands: Hidalgo (1904: 8) listed some of the collectors who provided material for his study of that fauna.

Poland: Pokrysko & Riedel (1999) surveyed nearly 150 years of Polish malacology, and provided biographical information on nearly 20 now-deceased malacologists, many not documented elsewhere in the malacological literature. They also listed a number of living malacologists, but without biographical data other than their institutional affiliations, and we have not indexed those persons.

Portugal: Burnay & Monteiro (1988) provided a useful history of malacology in Portugal, including several who worked on the fauna of Portugal’s overseas colonies. Hidalgo (1884) discussed the early authors who wrote about the molluscan fauna of Spain and Portugal.

Russia: Egorov (2004) has prepared an excellent listing of malacologists, mostly living, in Russia, Ukraine, and other former Soviet states. We cite the first edition of this list (Egorov, 1998) for one person only, Petr Gerasimov, who had passed away before the second edition. Scarlato (1960) included profiles of some workers on the marine fauna of the Far East. Vinarski (2010) provided a detailed history of the malacologists and collectors who studied and collected the freshwater mollusks of Siberia.

Scandinavia – Sweden, Norway, Denmark & Finland: Westerlund (1897) discussed those who made a contribution to the non-marine malacology of these countries.

South Africa: Barnard (1965) provided an alphabetical index of those whose names were used as eponyms in South African malacology, that is, as the source for new species and generic names. Given South Africa's colonial history, many of these individuals were actually Dutch, English or even German (the latter associated with German Southwest Africa, today's Namibia). We have not indexed those who were government or military officials, absent any other connection with malacology than being honored with a species name. Kilburn & Rippey (1982) mentioned collectors in southern Africa, and Fouché (1995) provided new information on South African shell collectors and malacologists of the ensuing years.

Spain: Altaba & Travesset (1985) provided biographical information on those malacologists who lived in the Catalan region of Spain, and those from elsewhere who worked on its fauna. This work is written in Catalan, and the spellings of personal names are sometimes different from those in Spanish sources. Hidalgo (1882) included a section in his Introduction covering a number of Spanish workers and collectors not covered elsewhere, and Hidalgo (1884) discussed the early authors who wrote about the molluscan fauna of both Spain and Portugal. Muñiz Solís (2002), as part of an etymological "dictionary" of malacology, provided short biographical squibs on numerous malacologists, with an emphasis on those from Spain. Although most of these entries appear to be condensed from other sources, such as Dance, this is a useful work for certain Spanish malacologists not treated elsewhere.

Sweden: Löwegren (1952) discussed numerous Swedish naturalists who lived prior to 1800, including Linnaeus and his students. See also Scandinavia.

Switzerland: Cailliez (1995) discussed the malacological collections in the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève, and Cailliez & Finet (1997), in their biography of Benjamin Delessert, included short descriptions of numerous French and Swiss malacologists and shell collectors who corresponded with and met Delessert. Fischer (1973), in his biography of the pioneering Swiss paleontologist Johann Jakob Scheuchzer, included biographical remarks on many of Scheuchzer's contemporaries and successors, from Switzerland and elsewhere in Europe. Turner (1998) contributed a chapter on the history of Swiss malacology to a biogeographical atlas of Swiss mollusks.

United Kingdom & Ireland [in headers as U.K.]: Abbott (1963) discussed some museums in the U.K. Cleevely (1995) discussed several British conchologists who were part of the transition from shell-collecting to descriptive conchology in the 19th century, and placed these workers in their broader social and scientific contexts. Dance (1976) discussed shell auctions in the U.K. Desmond (1985), in his history of the unexpectedly contentious early years of the Zoological Society of London, included information on a number of conchologists who had influential roles in its growth. Fortey (2008), in an anecdotal history of the Natural History Museum (London), formerly the British Museum (Natural History), discussed the research of several malacologists who worked at that institution. Heginbotham (1946) discussed the shell collectors who worked on, or collected, the fauna of the province of Wiltshire. Jackson (1945) used his paper on Martin Lister to discuss a number of paleontologists and shell collectors who worked on the fauna of Yorkshire. Laverack (1983) surveyed the teaching of zoology at the Scottish universities and marine stations. Melvill (1890) surveyed a number of early British workers in this field. Moore (2007) discussed the

numerous malacologists associated with marine biological studies in the Clyde Sea area east of Scotland. Norris reviewed Yorkshire malacology (1985) and then (1993, 1995a, 1995b, 2000) provided capsule summaries of the major collections now located at the Leeds Museum and their collectors. Praeger (1949) provided short biographies of numerous naturalists who lived in Ireland, or collected its fauna. Lovell Reeve and Edward Walford edited a six-volume series, *Portraits of men of eminence in literature, science, and art, with biographical memoirs* (1863-1867), which included a number of individuals with an interest in mollusks, with the most noteworthy essay being that on Hugh Cuming by Reeve, who knew Cuming personally. To the extent we have been able to discover the authorship of the individual essays, these are identified; otherwise, we have attributed them to “Anonymous”: volumes 1 and 2 were edited by Reeve, and Walford edited the remaining four volumes after Reeve’s death. Each essay is accompanied by an albumen photograph of the subject, representing one of the earliest uses of portrait photography. Salisbury (1945), in a presidential address to the Conchological Society of the United Kingdom, provided a detailed history of key persons in British conchology and malacology. E. A. Smith (1906) provided a chronological and alphabetical catalog of major shell collections that were received by the British Museum and the British Museum (Natural History) (now The Natural History Museum), from 1759 to 1904. Sykes (1946) discussed earlier collectors of Dorset. J. W. Taylor, in his four-volume treatise on the non-marine mollusks of Great Britain and Ireland, included 80 portraits of malacologists and conchologists whom he “associated” with each of the species; in many cases, these are the first published images of the person; in some cases, these appear to be the only published photographs of their subjects. Tobin’s (2009) discussion of the Duchess of Portland as a collector covers her relationship to other conchologists of her time. Tomlin (1941-1949) provided a comprehensive review of shell sales, including information on some of the sellers and purchasers; Lingwood (1979) provided an index to the collections enumerated by Tomlin.

Trew’s biographies of Melvill (Trew, 1987), Tomlin (Trew, 1990), and E. A. Smith (Trew, 1993) included a number of biographical vignettes and citations to sometimes obscure obituaries for those who provided shells to these persons, or otherwise corresponded with them. However, some of these persons had no other connection with malacology. It should be noted that her biography of H. Adams & A. Adams, Trew (1992) did not include comparable biographical vignettes. Similarly, Warén’s (1979) biography of Jeffreys provided information on several individuals who corresponded with Jeffreys, as well as extensive station lists for the oceanographic expeditions that Jeffreys participated in, or from which he described shells. Wilkins’ histories of the Sloane (1953), Banks (1955), and Cracherode (1957) collections cover not only their subjects, but also many of their associates. In a paper about the Mason collection, Winckworth (1940) discussed several earlier collections that were incorporated into it. S. P. Woodward’s (1861) early account of shell collectors in London mentions a number of persons of interest.

United States of America [in headers as U.S.A.]: Tryon (1862) and Dall (1888) prepared biographies of several early American malacologists and shell collectors, including some individuals who do not appear to have been discussed in other sources.

Abbott (1973, 1974, 1975, 1987) prepared several editions of an extensive “Who’s Who” of American and Canadian malacologists, past and present, with a scattering of Latin Americans included as well. We have indexed nearly all of his entries, except for those for

which no substantive information was provided (other than that the person was a member of the American Malacological Union or the Conchologists of America). Abbott's works are somewhat over-inclusive, since persons with only a passing interest in mollusks were included, but they still provide probably the most detailed source of biographical information for these countries. Because 20 over years have elapsed since the last edition, many individuals listed as living are no longer, and we would appreciate receiving updated information for future editions of the present list.

Oral histories of five now-deceased American malacologists are included in this work: Shasky (1980) and Shasky & Brookshire (1982) on Stillman Berry, Murray (1999) on William Clench, Coan (1983) on Myra Keen, Henson (1982) on Harald Rehder, and Walzer (1981) on Ruth Turner. These oral histories are noteworthy for their autobiographical information, and the sometimes candid vignettes of the subject's colleagues. We encourage our colleagues to prepare similar oral histories of other malacologists, in order to preserve their reminiscences.

Abbott (1956) provided a historical overview of shell clubs and malacological societies in the U.S., including several little-known clubs founded in the 1800s. Addicott (1981) described several paleontologists who worked on the Cenozoic marine fauna of the Pacific Northwest. Baily (1962, 1988) provided entertaining accounts of early shell collectors in California. Binney (1863-1864), in his bibliographies of North American conchology, provided valuable information on the early publications, many of which are rare today; his entries are not re-indexed herein. Burch (1981) discussed the mollusk collection at the University of Michigan. Callomon & Robertson (2009) provided a history of malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, with short biographies of the malacological curators. Carriker (2004) reviewed the history of the National Shellfisheries Association and its predecessors, with portraits of its officers. Clampit (1992) reviewed the history of the Conchologists of America on its 20th anniversary. Coan (1988) discussed a number of amateurs who made contributions to malacology in the western United States. Coe (1918), in a sweeping survey of zoology in America, from 1818 to 1918, covered numerous malacologists, most of whom were only mentioned in passing; we have only indexed those for whom a substantive discussion was provided. Cordeiro (2004) discussed freshwater mollusk collectors of Rhode Island. Dutro (2004), reviewing the history of paleontology and stratigraphy at the United States Geological Survey, included portraits of a number of paleontologists. Elliott (1979) provides a summary of information about numerous American scientists who worked prior to 1900, compiled from other biographical sources.

Ewan (1955) discussed a number of 19th century malacologists and shell collectors in San Francisco and adjacent areas of California. Goetzmann (1959, 1966) discussed the role of scientists, including some malacologists and paleontologists, in the exploration of the western states. Goodrich (1931) provided an eccentric account of several 19th century collectors of non-marine mollusks in the southeastern United States. Haag (2012) devoted a chapter of his book on North American freshwater mussels to a history of the study of mussel ecology. Harris (1937) provided a concise overview of those who worked on the fossils of the Western Hemisphere, with an emphasis on the 1832-1932 time period. Hickman (2008, 2009) discussed the molluscan paleontologists of the University of California, Berkeley. Johnson (1996) discussed a number of malacologists who collected and studied the non-

marine mollusks of the Hawaiian Islands. Johnson (2004) discussed malacologists associated with the Boston Society of Natural History. Johnson (2006a) discussed the 19th century researchers who published in the *Annals* of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York, and the disposition of the Lyceum's collections. Johnson (2006b) discussed the history of the mollusk collections at Harvard University's Museum of Comparative Zoology, and provided biographies of the curators and of several other individuals associated with the curators. Kay (1970) set forth a brief history of those who worked on the fauna of Hawaii during the missionary days, when the Kingdom of Hawaii was a popular destination for missionaries from New England and elsewhere.

Leviton & Aldrich (1997), in their publication of a posthumous history of the California Academy of Sciences during its first half-century prepared by Theodore Henry Hittell, discussed various malacologists associated with that institution. Lipps (2004) included portraits of several paleontologists in a paper on the history of the University of California's Museum of Paleontology. Merrill (1906), in his detailed history of American geology, provided biographical vignettes of numerous paleontologists, including those who worked on mollusks (this work was slightly revised and published in book form in 1924; we have only cited the original edition). Martin (1995) provided extensive descriptions of the hardy individuals who studied the molluscan fauna of Maine. Meisel (1924-1929) provided a detailed bibliography of works on natural history in the United States, including malacology, from 1769 to 1865. Moore (1989) prepared an illustrated exhibition catalog for the centennial of the American Society of Zoologists, which included works by a number of malacologists. Moring (2002) discussed several 19th century collectors and expeditions in the exploration of the western part of the United States. Norwood (1997), in a narrowly focused paper on women who worked on mollusks, discussed the overlooked women who did drawings of shells and mollusks in the 19th century, with an emphasis on those who worked for Say, Tryon, and Pilsbry; she also accidentally included one man (Lorraine Frierson), evidently on the basis of his first name. Peck & Stroud (2012), in a lavishly illustrated history of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Drexel University, included biographical information and portraits of many of the malacologists associated with that institution or whose collections are now housed there. Pritchard (2001), in an account of the Fairport Biological Station, Iowa, discussed the history of freshwater mussel cultivation in the United States.

Rehder (1997) wrote a history of the Division of Mollusks, National Museum of Natural History (Smithsonian Institution), which discussed numerous persons and expeditions of relevance to the mollusk collection. Remington (1977) provided capsule biographies of nearly all the persons who worked on mollusks at the Peabody Museum of Natural History, Yale University. Sanders & Anderson (1999) discussed a number of malacologists and shell collectors from South Carolina. A. G. Smith (1974 ms.) provided detailed biographical comments on a number of malacologists and shell collectors from the west coast of the U.S.A.; although Smith's information was submitted for the 1975 supplement to Abbott's directory of American malacologists, it appears to have been overlooked. Spencer (1986) discussed a number of 19th century naturalists in California, including those with an interest in malacology. Tryon (1861) issued a bibliography of American authors on Recent malacology. Turner (1952) provided concise descriptions of a number of malacologists from New England, particularly Massachusetts. This research used the "Oral history of tenured women in the Faculty of Arts and Sciences (1981)" section on Ruth D. Turner prepared by

Judith B. Walzer and made available through the archive of the Henry A. Murray Research Center of The Radcliffe Institute for Advanced Study, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. Welch (1998), in a wide-ranging survey of American natural history in the mid-19th century, discussed a number of conchologists. Williams et al. (2008), in a book on the freshwater bivalves of Alabama, included a historical chapter that discussed numerous researchers who worked on this fauna; we have listed those who published more than one paper on the subject. Williams (2007), in a comprehensive history of invertebrate zoology at the California Academy of Sciences, discussed nearly all of the malacologists and conchologists associated with that institution. Youmans (1896) edited a volume that reprinted biographical essays of fifty American scientists, originally published in *Popular Science Monthly*; however, the original date and authorship of the individual essays was not provided.

Uruguay: Barattini (1964), Olazarri (1975), Klappenbach (1998) and Zaffaroni (2010) provided treatments on the development of malacology in Uruguay.

(3) Taxonomically Oriented Publications

Conidae: Kohn (1992) published a comprehensive analysis of the species described in *Conus*, from 1758 to 1840. This monograph includes extensive biographical information about the authors and data on their collections, so it is of broad value to malacologists working on other taxa described by those authors. This book is primarily an updated and repaginated edition of his 1963-1988 papers, which covered authors from 1758 to 1830, with a new chapter on the species described from 1831 to 1840.

Cypraeidae: Groves & Weil (2003), as part of their catalog of species-names of cowries described by various authors, provided the birth and death dates and nationality of many of these authors, with photographs or portraits when available, and a list of invalid taxa.

Liguus: Breure et al. (2014) discussed the malacologists who described or illustrated *Liguus* (the Florida tree snail) from 1684 through the early twentieth century. Close (2000) and Humes (1965) discussed the colorful history of the collecting and describing of the multitudinous color forms of the Florida tree snail, *Liguus fasciatus*.

Partula: Gerlach (2014) discussed the numerous collectors and researchers who studied *Partula* land snails in French Polynesia and adjacent regions.

Unionoida: Valledor & Araujo (2011) discussed early (1491-1768) publications that had illustrations of unionids.

Polyplacophora: Iredale & Hull (1927a, b), as part of their monograph on Australian chitons, provided short biographies of the various persons who either described these chitons, or had species named after them, along with portraits of these persons.

Ammonoids: Tozer (1984) covered many paleontologists, their explorations, and their interactions with other paleontologists.

Cephalopods: Muntz (1995) discussed those who studied (or fantasized about) the giant squid and the giant octopus.

CONCLUDING REMARKS

In preparing this catalog, we have come to a better appreciation for those who have taken the time to document the history of this field. It is true that some may not always have provided sufficient information about their subjects, or have published contradictory information. Yet, they have usually presented the fruits of their labors so that subsequent generations have a reliable source of information on molluscan researchers, collections, and publications.

Inevitably, we have uncovered some individuals who had unexpected and intriguing aspects in their malacological careers. We seek the reader's indulgence in sharing these vignettes. For example, consider Vinzenz Gredler (1823-1912), now remembered, if at all, for his publications on Chinese non-marine mollusks. The rather extensive literature on Gredler revealed that he was an Austrian priest who spent his entire professional career, some five decades, at the Franciscan college in Bozen (Bolzano), located in what is now the German-speaking region of northern Italy. From this Catholic college, he sent out the young missionaries on expeditions to China. These missionaries were evidently instructed not only to attempt to convert the Chinese to Christianity, but also to collect whatever mollusks they could find, which they dutifully sent to Gredler. It would appear that Gredler's army of missionaries were more successful in collecting new species of mollusks than in converting the Chinese. Further, Gredler is probably the only malacologist commemorated in a mural on the wall of a German restaurant!

And then there is the German expatriate, Kurt Joachim Grosch (1912-1992), who spent most of his adult life in Mozambique, where he became renowned for his collections of deep-water marine mollusks, some of which became new species named after him. Grosch confirmed Mark Twain's famous statement that "rumors of my death are greatly exaggerated." In 1958, the editors of the *Hawaiian Shell News* and the *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* dutifully reported the unfortunate "fact" that Grosch had died of drowning. In fact, Grosch was very much alive, and lived for another 34 years.

Last but not least is Amadeus Grabau (1870-1946), a son of German immigrants to the United States, who spent his first 20 years as a distinguished paleontologist and stratigrapher at Columbia University. During World War I, the anti-German hysteria became so heightened that Grabau was harshly criticized for expressing German sympathies, which led to his separation from Columbia University in 1919. In 1920, after the war ended, Grabau emigrated to China where he taught at the National University and also served as chief paleontologist of the Geological Survey of China. When World War II broke out, Grabau found himself trapped in Peiping [Beijing] during the Japanese occupation, and his living conditions became so intolerable that his health irreversibly deteriorated, so that he died soon after the war ended. Today, Grabau is fondly remembered by the Chinese as the father of geology and paleontology in China, with an oversize tombstone located in a special memorial park on the campus of Beijing University.

Myra Keen gave a talk at the Western Society of Malacologists, featuring several malacologists with interesting and unexpected careers outside that field (Keen, 1974). These included George W. Tryon (also a musician who wrote an arrangement of Lohengrin's

“Wedding March”), Louis Kossuth (the well-known Hungarian patriot who collected fossil shells in his retirement), Robert V. Anderson (while on a trip in Japan, he uncovered a manuscript documenting the first Europeans to reach Japan, in 1544), and Constantine S. Rafinesque (the first to translate the Delaware Indian language into English).

More generally, we have detected certain patterns in the literature that only became obvious upon conducting this overview. For example, the German and Russian malacological literature is replete with commemorative articles and festschrifts published on the key birthdays of several well-known malacologists, typically on their 60th, 70th, 80th, and even 90th birthdays. The Japanese literature has emulated this, to a lesser degree. More generally, it would seem that only Tera van Benthem Jutting (The Netherlands), Johannes Herold (Germany), Tom Iredale (Australia), J. Wilfrid Jackson (United Kingdom), Isabel Perez Farfante (USA), Gustav Schacko (Germany), Hildegard Zeissler (Germany), and Adolf Zilch (Germany) attained published recognition upon reaching their 90th birthday; the Japanese recognized Tokubei Kuroda upon his 60th, 77th, 88th, 99th, and 100th birthdays, the last shortly before he passed away. Both Archie Jones and Ian McT. Cowan died in early 2010 at age 99, and two persons lived to be 105 or more years old: Paul-Henri Fischer and Walton B. McDaniel. The Hungarian malacological literature goes one step beyond, by publishing commemorative articles on the 10th and 20th anniversaries of the deaths of several Hungarian malacologists. Some Germans are also known for having carefully prepared their own autobiographies, which were published as they reached an advanced age, for example, Carl Gegenbaur, David Geyer, and Wilhelm Kobelt, perhaps in an attempt to ensure their professional reputation and status.

Abbott (1974: 7) noted that several malacologists had died before turning 40, including C. B. Adams (yellow fever, age 39) and William M. Gabb (also 39). To this list can be added Eric Knight Jordan, a graduate student at Stanford and son of the ichthyologist David Starr Jordan. Eric Jordan died at age 23 in a car accident – the driver was a fellow graduate student, Leo George Hertlein, who went on to a distinguished career at the California Academy of Sciences, but never again drove a car.

Five persons included in this list are known to have committed suicide. A number of persons in this list were killed by the “natives” while exploring foreign lands; more recent deaths known to be murders include Rae Baxter (killed by his son) and Renate Wittig Skinner (killed by her husband). Conversely, one person on this list, John E. Du Pont, the founder of the Delaware Museum of Natural History, was later convicted of murder and died in prison in 2010.

World War II probably had the largest number of malacologists serving in active duty in the military. At least two are known to have been killed in battle, both Germans who died on the Eastern Front: Werner Boeckel and Heinrich Wägele, the latter having received multiple medals, including the Iron Cross. Several other German malacologists of that time period were also Nazis in the German Army, presumably without choice, although one, Richard Schlickum, became a high-ranking Nazi judge. Tragically, at least one malacologist is known to have died in a Nazi death camp: Dutch paleontologist Ella Koperberg, killed, along with her family, in Sobibor, in German-occupied Poland. Another malacologist was more successful in escaping the Nazis – Fritz Haas who was fired from his position at the natural history museum in Frankfurt in 1936, going first to Brazil, and then becoming curator of

mollusks at the Field Museum in Chicago. Eric Kandel similarly escaped from Austria at the age of 10 in 1939.

Indeed, four persons included herein have won the Nobel Prize. Two earned the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine for their research on mollusks: Andrew Huxley (1963, neurobiology of the common squid, *Loligo*) and Eric Kandel (2000, neurobiology of the sea hare, *Aplysia*). The other two, although having an interest in marine mollusks, were much better known for their literary output, and earned the Nobel Prize in Literature: John Steinbeck (1962) and Pablo Neruda (1971).

FUTURE PLANS

On-line database such as this can easily be updated, and we earnestly seek additional information and corrections. There may be dating, spelling, and alphabetization errors, and there are many additional references that could be included. There are a number of relevant malacological newsletters, particularly those published by shell clubs, that we have not been able to review. If someone would like to index one or more of them, that would be an important contribution to this list. Please contact one of us first to ensure that someone else has not already volunteered to index a particular serial.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We thank the numerous individuals who have kindly provided us with copies of their biographical and bibliographical publications in this field, or have informed us of overlooked references, several of whom have also given us access to their research libraries. Equally important are those individuals whose research queries to us resulted in our unearthing truly obscure publications that ultimately ended up being included in this catalog. Finally, we thank the authors of the over 273 years of publications – from 1742 to the present – who have documented the history of our field. Taken together, the universe of colleagues and predecessors is simply too numerous for us to attempt to list and thank each one at the risk of omitting others. Hence, we simply extend a global thanks to all involved, and we sincerely hope that future generations will be similarly inspired to continue to document the history of malacology and conchology. We thank the American Malacological Society for hosting this publication on its website.

GENERAL REFERENCES

Abbott, R.T. 1956. Shell clubs in America. Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club 1(1): 1-5.

Abbott, R. T., 1963. A visit to some European shell collections. Part I – Great Britain. Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club 1(7): 25-32 [no additional parts published].

Abbott, R. T., ed., 1973. American malacologists. Falls Church, Virginia: American Malacologists, 494 pp.

Abbott, R. T., 1974. American malacologists – a biographical survey (1618-1973). Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1973: 8-11.

- Abbott, R. T., ed., 1975. American malacologists, Supplement. Greenville, Delaware: American Malacologists, pp. 495-609.
- Abbott, R. T., ed., 1987. Register of American malacologists. Melbourne, Florida: American Malacologists, xiii + 164 pp.
- Addicott, W. O., 1981. Brief history of Cenozoic marine biostratigraphy of the Pacific Northwest. Geological Society of America, Special Paper 184: 3-15.
- Adler, K., 1989. Herpetologists of the past. Pp. 5-142, in: K. Adler, ed., Contributions to the history of herpetology. Oxford, Ohio: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 202 pp. Available on-line at: <http://www.ssarherps.org/pages/historyherp.php>
- Adler, K., 2007. Herpetologists of the past, Part 2. Pp. 7-273: in: K. Adler, ed., Contributions to the history of herpetology, Vol. 2. St. Louis, Missouri: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 389 pp.
- Adler, K., 2012. Herpetologists of the past, Part 3. Pp. 8-386: in: K. Adler, ed., Contributions to the history of herpetology, Vol. 3. Vancouver, British Columbia: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 564 pp.
- Aescht, E., 2003. Zur Geschichte der Sammlung "Wirbellose Tiere" (ohne Insekten) am Biologiezentrum Linz. Beiträge zur Naturkundlichen Oberösterreichs 12: 51-88.
- Aguayo, C. G., 1950. Bosquejo Histórico de la zoología en Cuba. Boletín de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey," 1: 3-31.
- Aguilar Fernández, P. G., 2009. Comentarios sobre el desarrollo de la Zoología en la Facultad de Ciencias Biológicas de la Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos. Revista Peruana de Biología 15(2): 7-14.
- Altaba, C. R. & A. Travasset, 1985. La Malacologia als països Catalans. Butlletí de la Institució Catalana d'Història Natural 50: 155-171.
- Álvarez Conde, J. 1958. Historia de la zoología en Cuba. Habana: Junta Nacional de Arqueología y Etnología, xv + 369 pp.
- Argenville, D. d', 1742. L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans deux de ses parties principales. La lithologie et la conchyliologie, ... Paris: de Bure, [viii] + 492 pp., 33 pls.
- Argenville, D. d', 1757. L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans une de ses parties principales, la conchyliologie, qui traite des coquillages de mer, de rivière et de terre; ... nouv. ed. Paris: de Bure, xxiii + 394 + 84 + cviii pp., 29 + 3 + 9 pls.
- Audibert, C., 2009. L'activité malacologique à la Société Linnéenne de Lyon entre 1822 et 1960. Pp. 60-67, in: Linné et le mouvement Linnéen à Lyon: la Société Linnéenne de Lyon et son patrimoine scientifique. Bulletin hors-série de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon, No. 1: 136 pp.
- Audibert, C. 2010. Les collections conchyliologiques de l'Université de Bourgogne. Folia Conchyliologica 3: 5-14.
- Audibert, C., & J. Clary, 2007. Les collections malacologiques du Muséum de Lyon. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 73-104.
- Backhuys, W., 2008. Hochverehrtester Herr! Letters from Austrian malacologists to the editors of the "Journal de Conchyliologie" in the second half of the 19th century. Basteria 72(4-6): 195-213.
- Baily, J. L., Jr., 1962. [Talk given to the San Diego Shell Club about the history of malacology in that county]. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 3(1): 14-17.
- Baily, J. L., Jr., 1988. Founders of West Coast conchology. Shells and Sea Life 20(5): 2-12 [reprinted, New York Shell Club Notes 308: 5-7 (1988); 309: 6-9 (1988); 310: 13-15 (1989); 311: 9-11 (1989)] [manuscript read before the San Diego Shell Club, Nov. 27, 1933].
- Barattini, L. P., 1964. Un aspecto de la historia de la malacologia. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 1(6): 131-144.
- Barnard, K. H., 1965. Personal names in South African conchology. Conchological Society of South Africa, Special Publication No. 4: 53 pp.
- Barr, E. S., 1973. An index to biographical fragments in unspecialized scientific journals. University: University of Alabama Press, x + 294 pp.
- Bauchot, M. L., J. Daget & R. Bauchot (1990). L'ichtyologie en France au début du XIX^e siècle. L'Histoire naturelle des Poissons de Cuvier et Valenciennes. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Section A, Zoologie, Biologie et Écologie Animales (ser. 4) 12 (Supplement): 142 pp.
- Beltrán, E., 1986. Notes de historia de las colecciones zoológicas en México. Memorias, II Reunión de Malacología y Conquiliología, Villahermosa, Tabasco: 1-26.

- Bentham Jutting, W. S. S. van, 1939. A brief history of the conchological collections at the Zoological Museum of Amsterdam, with some reflections on 18th century shell cabinets and their properties, on the occasion of the centenary of the Royal Zoological Society "Natura Artis Magistra." *Bijdragen tot Dierkunde* 27: 167-246.
- Bentham Jutting, W. S. S. van. 1950. Aperçu sur les collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique d'Amsterdam. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 139-143.
- Bentham Jutting, W. S. S. van. 1959. The history of the study of the Dutch Recent Mollusca. *Basteria*, 23 (Supplement): 4-17.
- Berry, S. S. 1965. Good molluscan bibliographies – few and far between. *Annual Reports for 1965 of the American Malacological Union*: 53-55.
- Bieler, R. & R. E. Petit, 2012. Molluscan taxa in the publications of the Museum Godeffroy of Hamburg, with a discussion of the Godeffroy sales catalogues (1864-1884), the *Journal des Museum Godeffroy* (1873-1910), and a history of the museum. *Zootaxa* 3511: 1-80.
- Breure, A. S. H. & A. González Guillén, 2010. Bibliography of Cuban terrestrial Mollusca, including related and biohistorical papers on Cuban malacology. Netherlands Centre for Biodiversity Naturalis (Leiden), Technical Bulletin 12: 35 pp.
- Bieler, R. & A. R. Kabat, 1991. Malacological journals and newsletters, 1773-1990. *The Nautilus* 105(2): 39-61. Available and periodically updated at: <http://fm1.fieldmuseum.org/collections/search.cgi?dest=mjl>
- Bijl, A. N. van der, R. G. Moolenbeek & J. Goud. 2010. Mattheus Marinus Schepman (1847-1919) and his contributions to malacology. A malacological biography and bibliography. Netherlands Malacological Society, Leiden. 200 pp.
- Binney, W. G., 1863-1864. Bibliography of North American conchology previous to the year 1860. Part I. American authors. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 5(142): vii + 650 pp. Part II. Foreign authors. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 9(174): iii + 298 pp.; available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Black, J. H., 1998. History of discovery. Pp. 6-11, in: P. L. Beesley et al., eds., *Mollusca: The southern synthesis*. *Fauna of Australia*, vol. 5(A), xvi + 563 pp.
- Bonnet, P., 1945. Biographie des principaux aranéologues avec leur portrait. Pp. 27-78, 28 pls., in: P. Bonnet, *Bibliographia araneorum: analyse méthodique de toute la littérature aranéologique jusqu'en 1839*, 1: xviii + 832 pp.
- Bosch D. T., et al., 1995. *Seashells of eastern Arabia*. Dubai: Motivate Publishing, 296 pp.
- Boss, K. J., 1988. References to molluscan taxa introduced by Linnaeus in the *Systema Naturae* (1758, 1767). *The Nautilus* 102(3): 115-122.
- Boss, K. J., 1999. Linnaeus' missing molluscan references found. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 106-108.
- Bössneck, U. & D. von Knorre, 1997. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken Thüringens mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. *Malako[zoo]logische Landesbibliographien XI*. Jena: Naturschutzbund Deutschland. 156 pp.
- Breure, A. S. H., L. Álvarez-Lajonchère & A. González Guillén, 2014. Color-full and eye-catching: an iconography of *Liguus* land shells (Gastropoda: Orthalicidae). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 143(1): 1-19.
- Brightwell, C. L., 1872. *Lives of labour; or, incidents in the career of eminent naturalists and celebrated travellers*. London: T. Nelson & Sons, 253 pp.
- Bruggen, A. C. van, 1997. *Malacology in the Netherlands*. Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, Leiden, 53 pp.
- Burch, J. B., 1981. The mollusk collection and malacology at the University of Michigan. *Transactions of the POETS Society* 1: 1-18.
- Bürk, R. & J. H. Jungbluth, 1985. 140 Jahre Molluskenkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum 1844-1984. Budapest: Ungarischen Naturwissenschaftlichen Museum, 348 pp.
- Burnay, L. P. & A. A. Monteiro, 1988. *História da malacologica em Portugal*. Publicações Ocasionais da Sociedade Portuguesa de Malacologia 12: 1-123, 4 pls.
- Cadée, G., S. van Leeuwen & J. J. ter Poorten, eds., 2009. *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Cailliez, J. C., 1983. Petite histoire et grandes coquilles. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(4): 1-22.

- Cailliez, J. C., 1995. Notice sur les collections malacologiques du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève. Geneva, Switzerland: Amis du Muséum, 49 pp.
- Cailliez, J. C. & Y. Finet, 1997. Benjamin Delessert (1773-1847) et la malacologie. *Bulletin de la Société de Conchyliologie* 19(3): 1-44.
- Callomon, P. & R. Robertson, 2009. The Department of Malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *American Conchologist* 37(1): 4-10.
- Callomon, P. & A. Tada, 2006. Yoichiro Hirase and his role in Japanese malacology. *Bulletin of the Nishinomiya Shell Museum*, 4: 1-30 [English], pls. 1-16, 1-22 [Japanese].
- Capellini, G., 1902 ["1901"]. Cenni storici sulla Paleontologia e Geologia. *Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia* 7(4): 89-103.
- Carré, F., 1991. Notes pour une histoire de la malacologie continentale in France. *Vertigo* 1: 5-19.
- Carriker, M. R., 2004. Taming of the oyster. A history of evolving shellfisheries and the National Shellfisheries Association. Groton, Connecticut: National Shellfisheries Association, [i-vi] + 264 pp.
- Chardon, C. E., 1947. Longevity and casualties among naturalists in tropical America. *The Scientific Monthly* 64(3): 198-206.
- Chardon, C. E., 1949. Los naturalistas en la America Latina. Tomo I [evidently only volume published]. Ciudad Trujillo (Dominican Republic): Secretaria de Estado de Agricultura, Pecuaria y Colonizacion. 336 pp., 27 pls.
- Christiaens, J., 1977a. Les expeditions maritimes conchyliologiques (1re partie). *Arion* 2(3): 2-4.
- Christiaens, J., 1977b. Les expeditions maritimes conchyliologiques (suite et fin). *Arion* 2(5): 1-4.
- Christiaens, J., 1994. Chronological list of the deceased conchological authors. *Gloria Maris* 33(2-3): 25-65 [= 1-40].
- Clampit, L., 1992. A twenty year history of the Conchologists of America 1972-1991. *Conchologists of America Special Publication* 2: 16 pp.
- Cleevely, R. J., 1983. World palaeontological collections. *British Museum (Natural History)*, 365 pp.
- Cleevely, R. J., 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418.
- Close, H. T., 2000. The *Liguus* tree snails of south Florida. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, xiv + 162 pages, 8 pls.
- Coan, E. V., 1983. Oral history project interview with Myra Keen, Professor Emeritus, Paleontology, Stanford University, September 1983. Tape and copy of 18-pp. transcript placed in Smithsonian Institution Archives. Produced by S. I. Archives with 20 pp. and photographs in plastic sleeves [portraits].
- Coan, E. V., 1988. The role of the amateur in the development of malacology in the western United States. *The Festivus* 20(10): 94-103 [reprinted in *American Conchologist* 21(2): 4-7, 1993; *Of Sea and Shore* 13(4): 167-174, 1991].
- Coan, E. V. & A. R. Kabat, 1996. Annotated catalog of malacological meetings, including symposia and workshops in malacology. *American Malacological Bulletin* 13(1-2): 129-148. Available and periodically updated at: www.malacological.org/publications/epubs.html
- Coe, W. R., 1918. A century of zoology in America. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 46(271): 355-398 [reprinted: (1918), pp. 391-438, in: *A century of science in America*, with special reference to *The American Journal of Science*. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, 458 pp.].
- Colley, E., L. R. L. Simone & J. de Loyola e Silva, 2012. Uma viagem pela história da malacologia. *Estudios de Biologia, Ambiente Diversidade* [Pontifica Universidade Católica do Paraná, Curitiba] 34(83): 175-190.
- Coomans, H. E., 1989. Antillean seashells, the 19th century watercolours of Caribbean molluscs painted by Hendrik van Rijgersma. Zutphen: De Walburg Pers, 191 pp., frontispiece.
- Cordeiro, J., 2004. Rhode Island collections: freshwater mussel collections and collectors. *Rhode Island Naturalist* 11(2): 7-10.
- Corliss, J. O., 1978. A salute to fifty-four great microscopists of the past: a pictorial footnote to the history of protozoology, Part I. *Transactions of the American Microscopical Society*, 97(4): 419-458.
- Council of Science Editors, 2006. Scientific style and format. The CSE manual for authors, editors, and publishers, 7th ed. Reston, Virginia: Council of Science Editors, xvi + 658 pp.

- Cowie, R. H. & S. C. Thiengo, 2003. The apple snails of the Americas (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Ampullariidae: *Asolene*, *Felipponea*, *Marisa*, *Pomacea*, *Pomella*): a nomenclatural and type catalogue. *Malacologia* 45(1): 41-100.
- Crosse, H., 1891a. Fauna malacologique terrestre et fluviatile de l'Ile de Saint-Domingue. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(2): 69-95.
- Crosse, H., 1891b. Fauna malacologique terrestre et fluviatile de l'Ile de Saint-Domingue. Paris, Crosse, 143 pp., 3 pls.
- Cuvier, G. & T. Pietsch, 1995. Historical portrait of the progress of ichthyology from its origins to our own time. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xxiv + 366 pp.
- da Costa, E. M., 1812 [posthumous]. Notices and anecdotes of literati, collections, &c. from a ms. by the late Mendes De Costa, and collected between 1747 and 1788. *Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle* 82(March): 205-207; (June): 513-517.
- Dall, W. H., 1888. Some American conchologists. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 4: 95-134.
- Damkaer, D. M., 2001. A century of copepods: the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross*. *Marine Fisheries Review* 61(4): 69-84.
- Damkaer, D. M., 2002. The copepodologist's cabinet: a biographical and bibliographical history. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 240: xxi + 300 pp.
- Dance, S. P., 1966. Shell collecting, an illustrated history. Berkeley and Los Angeles, California: University of California Press, 344 pp., 35 pls. [only the 2nd edition cited herein, Dance (1986)].
- Dance, S. P., 1970. "Le Fantisme du Nobis," a study of J. R. Bourguignat and the "Nouvelle Ecole". *Journal of Conchology* 27(2): 65-86, pls. 1-4.
- Dance, S. P., 1976. Shells. Pp. 45-51, in: J. M. Chalmers-Hunt, *Natural history auctions*; London: Sotheby Park Bernet, xii + 189 pp.
- Dance, S. P., 1985. Zur Geschichte des Muschelsammelns. Pp. 14-17, in: S. Barten, ed., *Die Muschel in der Kunst: Von der Renaissance bis zur Gegenwart*; Museum Bellerive Zürich 29. Mai bis 11. August 1985. *Wegleitung des Kunstgewerbemuseums und des Museums Bellerive* 352: 114 pp.
- Dance, S. P., 1986. A history of shell collecting. Leiden, The Netherlands: E. J. Brill – W. Backhuys, xv + 265 pp., 32 pls.
- Dance, S. P., 1999. Delights for the eyes and the mind. A brief survey of conchological books Pp. 5-22, in: Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp.200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of library of Antonio Nora].
- Dance, S. P., 2005. Out of my shell: a diversion for shell-lovers. Cape Coral, Florida: C-Shells-3, Inc., 212 pp.
- Davidson, J. P., 2008. A history of paleontology illustration. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 219 pp.
- Dean, J. D., 1936. Conchological cabinets of the last century. *Journal of Conchology* 20(8): 225-252.
- R. De Ceglie, 2009. The scientific correspondence of Archangelo Scacchi. *Annals of Geophysics* 52(6): 605-614.
- Desmond, A., 1985. The making of institutional zoology in London 1827-1836. *History of Science* 23(2): 153-185, 23(3) 223-250.
- Díaz de León, J., 1910. Catálogo de los moluscos terrestres, fluviales y marinos que se encuentran en el territorio de la República Mexicana, arreglado por el Dr. Díaz de León, segundo naturalista en el Museo de la Comisión Geográfica Exploradora. *La Naturaleza* (ser. 3) 1(1): 16-24.
- Dickinson, E. C. et al., 2011. Priority! The dating of scientific names in ornithology; a directory to the literature and its reviewers. Northampton, U.K.: Aves Press, 319 pp. + CD-ROM.
- Dietz, B., 2006. Mobile objects: the space of shells in eighteenth-century France. *British Journal for the History of Science* 39(3): 363-382.
- Dietz, B. & T. Nutz, 2005. Collections curieuses: the aesthetics of curiosity and elite lifestyle in eighteenth-century Paris. *Eighteenth-Century Life* 29(3): 44-75.
- Drake, R. J., 1963. The history of nonmarine malacology in British Columbia. *National Museum of Canada, Bulletin* 185: 1-16.
- Duchamps, R., 1982. Notes historiques sur la malacologie en Belgique. *Informations de la Société Belge de Malacologie* 10(1-4): 5-50, 2 pls.

- Duchamps, R., 1999. Philippe Dautzenberg et son temps. *Apex* 14(hors série): 1-45.
- Duris, P., 1996. L'enseignement de l'histoire naturelle dans les Écoles Centrales (1795-1802)/The teaching of natural history in the Écoles Centrales (1795-1802). *Revue d'Histoire des Ceinces* 49(1): 23-52.
- Dutro, J. T., Jr., 2004. A national research laboratory in the late 20th century: U. S. Geological Survey's Paleontology and Stratigraphy Branch as a case study. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- Edwards, W. N., 1967. The early history of palaeontology. London: British Museum (Natural History), viii + 58 pp., 4 pls.
- Egorov, R. V., 1998. Directory of malacologists and conchologists of Russia and adjacent countries (formerly USSR). Moscow: Colus. *Treasure of Russian shells*, Supplement 1: 42 pp.
- Egorov, R. V., 2004. Directory of malacologists and conchologists of the CIS and adjacent countries (former the USSR). Moscow: Colus. *Treasure of Russian shells*, Supplement 2: 42 pp.
- Elliott, C.A., 1979. Biographical dictionary of American science: the seventeenth through the nineteenth centuries. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xviii + 360 pp.
- Engel, H., ed. by P. Smit, 1986. Hendrik Engel's Alphabetical List of Dutch Zoological Cabinets and Menageries. *Nieuwe Nederlandse Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis der Geneeskunde en der Natuurwetenschappen* 19: x + 340 pp., 21 pls.
- Evermann, B. W., 1917. A century of zoology in Indiana, 1816-1916. *Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science* 1916: 189-224.
- Ewan, J., 1955. San Francisco as a mecca for nineteenth century naturalists. Pp. 1-63, frontispiece, in: E. B. Babcock, J. W. Durham & G. S. Myers, 1955, *A century of progress in the natural sciences, 1853-1953*. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, viii + 807 pp.
- Fechter, R., 1992. Die Sektion Mollusca der Zoologischen Staatssammlung München. *Spixiana*, Supplement 17: 45-48.
- Fischer, H., 1973. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (2. August 1672 – 23. Juni 1733). *Naturforscher und Arzt. Vierteljahrsschrift, Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Zürich* 117, Supplement: 168 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Fischer-Piette, E., 1945 [21 March] [“1944”]. Histoire de la Chaire de Malacologie (Leçon inaugurale faite au Muséum le 22 Novembre 1944). *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (ser. 2) 16(6): 385-404.
- Fleming, C. A., 1966. The description of the New Zealand Cenozoic Mollusca: a historical survey. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 8(6): 1149-1174
- Fortey, R. A., 2008. *Dry Storeroom No. 1: The secret life of the Natural History Museum*. London: Harper Press; New York: Alfred A. Knopf, [iv] + 357 pp., 16 pls.
- Fouché, B. A., 1995. Personal names in southern African conchology. *Conchological Society of South Africa, Special Publication* 5: ii + 67 pp.
- Franchini, D. A., G. Schizzeroto, M. Zanca & A. Zanca, 1975. Schede. Pp. 51-81, in: Schizzerotto, G., M. Zanca, A. Zanca & D. A. Franchini, 1975. *Il libro naturalistico-malacologico illustrato dal Quattrocento al Settecento*. Mantova, Italy: Biblioteca Coumnale, 87 pp.
- Garboe, A. 1959. *Geologiens historie i Danmark*. I. Fra myte til videnskab; fra de aeldste tider til 1835 (med Norge til 1814). Kobenhavn: C. A. Reitzels Forlag, 283 pp.
- Garboe, A. 1961. *Geologiens historie i Danmark*. II. Forskere og resultater; fra 1835 til nutiden. Kobenhavn: C. A. Reitzels Forlag, 522 pp.
- Gaudant, J., 2005. Jean-François Séguier (1703-1784), premier historiographe de la paleontology. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* 4: 295-310.
- Gerlach, J., 2014. *Snailing round the South Seas: the Partula story*. Cambridge (U.K.): Phelsuma Press, x + 172 pp.
- Germain, L., 1930. Histoire de la malacologie française. Pp. 5-8 [Chapter I], in: L. Germain, *Faune de France*. 21. Mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles (première partie). Paris: Lechevalier, 477 pp.
- Ghisotti, F., 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- Goetzmann, W. H., 1959. *Army exploration in the American West, 1803-1863*. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University, xx + 509 pp., 16 pp. of pls., 7 maps [reprinted: Lincoln: University of Nebraska, 1979; Austin: Texas State Historical Association, 1991].

- Goetzmann, W. H., 1966. Exploration and empire. The explorer and the scientist in the winning of the American West. New York: Knopf, xxvi + 656 + xviii pp. [reprinted: New York: History Book Club, 2006].
- Goldschmidt, R., 1956. The golden age of zoology: portraits from memory. Seattle: University of Washington Press, x + 181 pp.
- Goldschmidt, R., 1960. In and out of the ivory tower: the autobiography of Richard B. Goldschmidt. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xiv + 352 pp.
- Goodrich, C., 1931. Some conchological beginnings. *The Nautilus* 45(2): 41-47.
- Gosliner, T. M., J. L. Cervera & M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. Scientific exploration in the Mediterranean region; biodiversity of the Mediterranean opisthobranch gastropod fauna: historical and phylogenetic perspectives. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 117-137.
- Götting, K.-J., 2006. Malakozoologie in Giessen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 1-26.
- Griffin, F. J. et al., 1936-1962. A catalogue of papers concerning the dates of publication of natural history books. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(1): 1-30 (1936); 2(1): 1-17 (1943); 3(1): 5-12 (1953); 3(4): 165-174 (1957); 4(1): 1-19 (1962).
- Griffiths, O. L. & V. F. B. Florens, 2006. A field guide to the non-marine molluscs of the Mascarene Islands (Mauritius, Rodrigues and Réunion) and the Northern Dependencies of Mauritius. Mauritius: Bioculture Press, xvi + 185 pp., 32 pls.
- Groeben, C., 2008. Tourists in science: 19th century research trips to the Mediterranean. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 139-154.
- Groves, L. T. & A. Weil, 2003. Authors in Cypraeidae Rafinesque, 1815 (Mollusca: Gastropoda). *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 3-64.
- Haag, W. R., 2012. North American freshwater mussels: natural history, ecology, and conservation. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xvi + 505 pp.
- Haldemann, R., 1998. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Brandenburg mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: XII. Malakologische Abhandlungen* 19(16): 155-202.
- Hamilton, A., 1906. The marine Mollusca of New Zealand. New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin 1: 23-51.
- Harris, G. D., 1937. First century of progress in Cenozoic marine invertebrate paleontology. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 48(4): 443-462.
- Hedley, C. 1910. The marine fauna of Queensland. Pp. 329-371, in: J. Shirley, ed., Report of the Twelfth Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, held at Brisbane, 1909. Brisbane: Cumming, xxxviii + 821 pp.
- Heginbotham, C. D., 1946. Wiltshire mollusc collectors. *Wiltshire Archaeological & Natural History Magazine* 51(185): 457-463.
- Heller, J. L., ed. by J. M. Penhallurick, 2007. Index of the books and authors cited in the zoological works of Linnaeus. Bloxham: Scion Publishing for the Ray Society, lxiii + 174 pp.
- Henson, P. M., 1982. Oral History Project interviews with Harald A. Rehder, zoologist emeritus, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, June 1976 – March 1977. Smithsonian Institution: Archives and Special Collections, Record Unit 9519, viii + 105 pp., 2 pls.
- Heppell, D., 1995. The long dawn of malacology: a brief history of malacology from prehistory to the year 1800. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 301-319.
- Hernández, O. J., 1972. La Zoología en Cuba (desde 1868 a 1968). *Academia de Ciencias de Cuba, Serie Biologica* 44: 1-77.
- Hickman, C. S., 2008, 2009. Architects of the Berkeley legacy of Cenozoic molluscan paleontology. The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program for the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 26-28 [2008]; The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 22-25 [2009].
- Hidalgo, J. G., 1882 [1870-1890]. *Moluscos marinos de España, Portugal y las Baleares*. Madrid: Miguel Ginesta, [about 500 pp., 105 pls., both variously numbered; collation unknown, but Introduction with information on Spanish workers and collectors probably 1882].
- Hidalgo, J. G. 1884. *La malacología en España. Catálogo iconográfico y describe de los moluscos*

- terrestres de España, Portuga y las Baleares. Madrid: Martínez, 16 pp.
- Hidalgo, J. G., 1904 [1904-1905]. Catalogo de los moluscos testáceos de la islas Filipinas, Joló y Marianas. Madrid: Gaceta de Madrid, xvi + 408 pp. [collectors lists on p. 8].
- Holthuis, L. B., 1995. 1820-1958, Rijksmuseum van Natuurlijke Historie. Leiden: Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, 172 pp.
- Huard, P. & M. Wong, 1965. Bio-bibliographie de quelques médecins naturalistes voyageurs de la marine au début du XIX^e siècle. Pp. 163-217, in: Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplement 19: 370 pp.
- Humes, R. H., 1965. A short history of *Liguus* collecting with a list of collectors – 1744 to 1958. Tequesta: The Journal of the Historical Association of Southern Florida 25: 67-82.
- Hylleberg, J., 2009. Cardiidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) in the collection of Statens Naturhistoriske Museum, previously Zoological Museum, University of Copenhagen (ZMUC). Annotated and revised. Steenstrupia 31(1): 1-101; 32(2): 103-324.
- Iredale, T. & A. F. B. Hull, 1927a. A monograph of the Australian loricates. (Phylum Mollusca – Order Loricata.). IX. Biography and bibliography. The Australian Zoologist 4(6): 339-359, pls. 47-49 [contains biographies and portraits of many malacologists].
- Iredale, T. & A. F. B. Hull, 1927b. A Monograph of the Australian Loricates (Phylum Mollusca – Order Loricata). Sydney: Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, xiv + 168 pp., frontispiece, 21 pls. [repaginated reprint of the authors' nine-part series originally published from 1923 to 1927 in The Australian Zoologist].
- Jackson, J. W. 1945. Martin Lister and Yorkshire geology and conchology. The Naturalist (London) 812: 1-11.
- Jacobson, M. K., 1972. Malacology in Cuba. Sterkiana, 45: 37-42.
- Janssen, R., 1992. Sektion Malakologie. Pp. 78-86, in: W. Klausewitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband II. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 278 pp.
- Johnson, R. I. 1996. Types of land and freshwater mollusks from the Hawaiian Islands in the Museum of Comparative Zoology. Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 155(4): 159-214.
- Johnson, R. I. 2004. The rise and fall of the Boston Society of Natural History. Northeastern Naturalist 11(1): 81-108.
- Johnson, R. I. 2006a. Conchology at the Lyceum of Natural History of New York: 1817-1876. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 3-53.
- Johnson, R. I. 2006b. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 3: 111-166.
- Jungbluth, J. H., 2006. Projekt: "Die Geschichte der Weichtierkunde im deutsch[s]prachigen Raum." Vorarbeiten und derzeitiger Kenntnisstand. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 15-34.
- Jungbluth, J. H., H. Ant & U. Stangier. 1990. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Nordrhein-Westfalen mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: IV. Decheniana, Verhandlungen des Naturhistorischen Vereins der Rheinlande und Westfalens, Bonn 143: 232-306.
- Jungbluth, J. H. & R. Bürk, 1984. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Baden-Württemberg mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: II. Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg, Stuttgart 139: 217-276.
- Jungbluth, J. H. & R. Burk, 1985. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Hessen mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. I. Nachtrag. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: I. Philippia, Abhandlungen und berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum in Ottoneum zu Kassel 5(3): 265-293.
- Jungbluth, J. H., W. D. Spang, W. Wagner, P. Hey-Reidt & D. Vogt, 1995. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken im Saarland mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: VIII. Faunistisch-Floristische Notizen aus dem Saarland (Saarbrücken) 27(3-4): 441-514.
- Jungbluth, J. H., D. Vogt & P. Hey, 1991a. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken in Niedersachsen und Bremen mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: V.

- Berichte der naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover 133: 37-98.
- Jungbluth, J. H., D. Vogt & P. Hey, 1993. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Rheinland-Pfalz mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: VII. Mitteilungen der Pollichia (Jahrbuch für Natur und Landschaft), Bad Dürkheim 80: 255-354.
- Jungbluth, J. H. & V. Wiese, 1989. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken in Schleswig-Holstein mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: VI. Schriften zur Malakozoologie aus dem Haus der Natur Cismar 1: 1-64.
- Jungbluth, J. H., S. Willecke & R. Haldemann, 1991b. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken in Berlin mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: IX. Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin (N.F.) 31: 147-192.
- Kabat, A. R. & K. J. Boss, 1992. An indexed catalogue of publications on molluscan type specimens. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(69): 157-336.
- Kabat, A. R. & K. J. Boss, 1997. Addendum to "An indexed catalogue of publications on molluscan type specimens" (1992). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(70): 337-370.
- Kay, E. A., 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. Hawaiian Shell News 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Keen, A. M., 1974. Sidelights on some malacologists. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 7: 37-40.
- Kilburn, R. & E. Rippey. 1982. Sea shells of southern Africa. Johannesburg, South Africa: Macmillan, xi + 249 pp., 46 pls.
- Killeen, I. J., 1998. Mapping Britain's mollusc fauna: history, development and personalities. Archives of Natural History 25(3): 373-387.
- Kiss, É., 1980. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1980 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1980 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 8: 81-84.
- Kiss, É., 1981. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1981 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1981 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 9: 33-36.
- Kiss, É., 1983. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1982 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1982 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 10/11: 113-120.
- Kiss, É., 1983. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1983 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1983 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 10/11: 121-124.
- Kiss, É., 1984. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1984 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1984 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 12: 35-40.
- Kiss, É., 1985. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1985 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1985 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 13: 35-38.
- Kiss, É., 1986. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1986 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1986 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 14: 15-23.
- Kiss, É., 1987. Malakológiai évfordulók, 1987 – Malakologische Jubiläen, 1987 [in Hungarian]. Soosiana 15: 57-66.
- Klappenbach, M. A., 1998 ["1997"]. Origen y desarrollo de la malacología en el Uruguay. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(72-73): 45-55.
- Kohn, A. J., 1992. A chronological taxonomy of *Comus*, 1758-1840. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, x + 315 pp., 26 pls. [primarily an updated and repaginated edition of his 1963-1988 papers, with a new chapter on species described between 1831 and 1840].
- Knudsen J., 1970. The systematics and biology of abyssal and hadal Bivalvia. Galathea Report 11: 241 pp., 20 pls. [expedition lists: pp. 11-14].
- Körnig, G., U. Bössneck & B. Krause, 2007. Bibliografie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken Sachsen-Anhalts mit Artenindex und biographischen Notizen. Malakologische Landesbibliografien: XIV. Mollusca (Dresden) 25(1): 51-107.
- Kuroda, T., translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 7-14.
- Kusukawa, S., 2011. The role of images in the development of Renaissance natural history. Archives of Natural History 38(2): 189-213.
- Lamas, G., 1981a ["1980"]. Introduccion a la historia de la entomología en el Peru I: Inicios y periodo exploratorio pre-Darwiniano. Revista Peruana de Entomología 23(1): 17-25.

- Lamas, G., 1981b ["1980"]. Introduccion a la historia de la entomología en el Peru II: Periodo de los viajeros, colectores y estudiosos especializados. *Revista Peruana de Entomología* 23(1): 25-31.
- Lambrecht, K., W. Quenstedt & A. Quenstedt, 1938. *Palaeontologi: Catalogus Bio-bibliographicus. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia* 72: xxii + 495 pp. [reprinted, 1978, Arno Press].
- Lamy, É., 1931, *Les cabinets d'histoire naturelle en France au XVIII^e siècle et le cabinet du Roi (1635-1793)*. Paris: Lamy, 58 pp.
- La Rocque, A., 1962. Contributions to the history of Canadian malacology. *Sterkiana* 6: 23-39.
- La Rocque, A., 1963. Author index to *The Nautilus* volumes 3-75 and its predecessor the *Conchologists's Exchange* volumes 1 and 2. Columbus, Ohio, 279 pp.
- La Rocque, A., G. Smithe & H. W. Harry, 1951. Index to *The Nautilus*, volumes 35 to 60, 1921-1947. Ann Arbor, Michigan: University of Michigan, 332 pp.
- Laverack, M. S., 1983. Zoology: a natural history of natural historians. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* 84B: 353-374.
- Leviton, A. E. & M. L. Aldrich, 1997. Theodore Henry Hittell's *The California Academy of Sciences, 1853-1906*. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, xv + 623 pp.
- Lingwood, P. F., 1979. An alphabetical index to collections in J. R. le B. Tomlin's 'Shell sales'. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 45(3): 296-299
- Lipps, J. H., 2004. Success story: the history of the Museum of Paleontology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- Löwegren, Y., 1952. *Naturaliekabinett i Sverige under 1700-talet; Ett bidrag till zoologiens historia*. Lund, Skånska Centraltryckeriet: 407 pp.
- Martens, K. E. von, 1901 [1890-1901]. Land and freshwater Mollusca. In: F. D. Godman & O. Salvin, eds., *Biologia Centrali-Americana*, vol. 9, xxviii + 707 pp., 44 pls. [pages vi-xii, May 2001, contain short biographical sketches of the collectors in Mexico and Central America.
- Martin, S. M., 1995. Maine's early malacological history. *Maine Naturalist* 3(1): cover, 1-34.
- Mathews, G. M., 1920. Dates of ornithological works. *The Austral Avian Record* 4(1): 1-27.
- Maton, W. G. & T. Rackett, 1804. An historical account of testaceological writers. *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London* 7: 119-244.
- Mayer, G., 1974. Badische Paläontologen, vorzüglich Liebhaber (Sammeler, Popularisatoren, Förderer), die im *Catalogus bio-bibliographicus* von Lambrecht & Quenstedt (1938) fehlen. *Der Aufschluss, Zeitschrift für die Freunde der Mineralogie und Geologie (Heidelberg)* 25(9): 477-495.
- Mayer, G., 1976. Württembergische Paläontologen, vorzüglich Liebhaber (Sammeler, Förderer, Popularisatoren, Präparatoren), die im *Catalogus bio-bibliographicus* von Lambrecht & Quenstedt (1938) fehlen. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 131: 50-124.
- Mearns, B. & R. Mearns, 1988. *Biographies for birdwatchers: the lives of those commemorated in Western Palearctic bird names*. London: Academic Press, xx + 490 pp.
- Meisel, M., 1924-1929. A bibliography of American natural history: the pioneer century, 1769-1865. Brooklyn, New York: Premier, 3 vols. 1: 244 pp. (1924); 2: xii + 741 pp. (1926); 3: xii + 749 pp. (1929)
- Melvill, J. C., 1890. British pioneers in Recent conchological science. *Journal of Conchology* 6(5): 190-192; 6(6): 193-223.
- Melvill, J. C., 1897. Upon the principles of nomenclature, and their application to the genera of Recent Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 8(13): 435-479.
- Melville, R. V. & J. D. D. Smith, 1987. *Official lists and indices of names and works in zoology*. London: International Trust for Zoological Nomenclature, 366 pp.
- Merrill, G. P., 1906. Contributions to the history of American geology. *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution ... for the year ending June 30, 1904: Report of the U. S. National Museum under the Direction of the Smithsonian Institution for the year ending June 30, 1904: 189-734, 37 pls.*
- Métivier, B., 1982. *Cours historique du Laboratoire de Biologie des Invertébrés Marins et Malacologie et de ses collections*. *Xenophora* 12: 16-18.

- Mienis, H. K. 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10.
- Moolenbeek, R. G., 1996. Boekbespreking [review of Voous, 1995]. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 289: 45.
- Moore, J. A. 1989 ["1988"]. *Nature in the New World; an exhibition on the natural history of North and South America on the occasion of the centennial of the American Society of Zoologists*. *Harvard Library Bulletin* 36(2): 95-212, pls. 1-8.
- Moore, P. G. 2007. Marine faunistics in the Clyde Sea area: fieldworkers in cultural context prior to 1850. *University Marine Biological Station Millport, Occasional Publication* 9: 1-57.
- Morello, N., 1988. Le "conchiglie stravaganti" da Colonna a Lister. Pp. 257-279, in: P. Nastasi, ed., *Atti del Convegno "Il Meridione e le Scienze" (secoli XVI-XIX)*. Palermo: Ist. Gramsci Siciliano, 621 pp.
- Moring, J., 2002. Early American naturalists: exploring the American West, 1804-1900. New York: Cooper Square Press, x + 241 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, R., 2002. *Diccionario etimológico de malacología. Reseñas Malacológicas 12* (Número especial del II Congreso de las Sociedades Malacológicas Europeas): 316 pp.
- Muntz, W. R. A., 1995. Giant octopuses and squid from Pliny to the Rev. Moses Harvey. *Archives of Natural History*, 22(1): 1-28.
- Murray, H. D., 1999. The Clench tapes. A transcription of an interview of William J. Clench (1897-1984). Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania (American Malacological Society), [181] pp.
- Naranjo García, E., 2003. Historia de la malacología en México con énfasis en la malacología continental. *Revista de Biología Tropical, Supplement* 3: 463-471.
- Naranjo-García, E. & A. G. Smith, 2014. Update on the terrestrial mollusks of Chiapas, Mexico. *American Malacological Bulletin*, 32(1): 32-51.
- Nissen, C., 1969. *Die Zoologische Buch-illustration. Band I: Bibliographie*. Stuttgart: Anton Hiersemann, 666 pp.
- Norris, A., 1985. An historical review of Yorkshire Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 32(1): 1-8.
- Norris, A., 1993. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 1. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 1. Section 1. British and European land and freshwater molluscan collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 20: 27-29.
- Norris, A., 1995a. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 2. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 2. Section 2. The British marine and tropical collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 23: 17-19.
- Norris, A. 1995b. Leeds City Museum – its natural history collections; Part 2: the invertebrates. *The Biology Curator* 4: 19-25.
- Norris, A., 2000. "Mollusca for the Millennium," Leeds Museum Resource Centre molluscan storage and documentation project. *The Biology Curator* 18: 20-23.
- Norwood, V., 1997. Shells and women. The Philadelphia conchological illustrators. Pp. 393-410, in K. Martinez & K. L. Ames, eds., *The material culture of gender. The gender of material culture*. Winterthur, Delaware: du Pont Winterthur Museum, viii + 457 pp.
- Olazarri, J., 1975. Historia de la malacología in el Uruguay. Prologo de Juan J. Parodiz. Montevideo, Uruguay: privately published, vi + 121 pp. [concerning this publication, see the following].
- Olazarri, J., 1977. Historia de la "Historia". *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 4(33): 337-341.
- Oliveira, M. P. de, & M. N. de Almeida, 2000. *Malacologia*. Juize de Fora, M. G., Brazil: Editora Associada, 216 pp.
- Olivera, M. T. & O. J. Polaco, 1991. Breve reseña histórica y bibliografía básica de la investigaciones sobre los moluscos continentales mexicanos. *Anales de la Escuela Nacional de Ciencias Biológicas* 34(1-4): 109-121.
- Olsson, A. A., 1961. Mollusks of the tropical eastern Pacific, particularly from the southern half of the Panamic-Pacific faunal province (Panama to Peru). Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, 574 pp., 86 pls. [history: pp. 9-16].
- Osborn, H., 1952. A brief history of entomology; including time of Demosthenes and Aristotle to modern times with over five hundred portraits. Columbus, Ohio: Spahr & Glenn Company, iv + 303 pp., 58 pls.
- Osorio R., C., L. Huaquín M. & S. Letelier, 2009. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica de Chile. *Amici Molluscarum* 17: 1-4.

- Papavero, N., 1971-1973. Essays on the history of neotropical dipterology, with special reference to collectors (1750-1905). São Paulo: Museu de Zoologia, Universidad de São Paulo 1: vii + 216 pp. (1971); 2: iv + 217-446 pp. (1973).
- Peck, R. McC. & P. T. Stroud, 2012. A glorious enterprise: the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia and the making of American science. Philadelphia: Univ. of Pennsylvania Press, xviii + 438 pp.
- Pokrysko, B. M. & Riedel, A., 1999. Polish malacology – past, present and future. *Folia Malacologica* (Poznan) 7(4): 275-291.
- Porro, C., 1841. Note per una bibliografia malacologica sino al 1840 inclusivamente. Serie III = Geografica. Europa. Milano: privately published, fascicoli 1-4: iii + 131 columns, 2-p. table [all published].
- Porter, C. E., 1926. Los estudios malacologicos en Chile (apuntes históricos y bibliográficos). *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural* 30: 26-39.
- Praeger, R. L. 1949. Some Irish Naturalists. Dundalk: Dundalgan Press. 208 pp., 18 pls.
- Pritchard, J., 2001. An historical analysis of mussel propagation and culture: research performed at the Fairport Biological Station. Ames (Iowa): Clear Creek Historical Research, 130 pp.
- Radwin, G. E. & E. V. Coan, 1976. A catalogue of collations of works of malacological importance. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Occasional Paper* 2: 34 pp.
- Reeve, L. A., & E. Walford, eds., 1863-1867. Portraits of men of eminence in literature, science, and art, with biographical memoirs. The photographs from life, by Ernest Edwards, B.A. London: Lowell Reeve & Co., 6 volumes. [Vols. 1 (1863) & 2 (1864) ed. by L. Reeve; vols. 3 (1865a), 4 (1865b, 1866a), 5 (1866b), & 6 (1867) ed. by E. Walford]. The biographical articles that accompany the photographs are not attributed. It is known that Reeve wrote the article on Hugh Cuming (Dance, 1986: 247). A number of other articles were written by Robert Hunt (1807-1887) [see: Petit, 2007, under Reeve below]. This work is now available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Rehder, H. A., 1997. The history of the Division of Mollusks in the Smithsonian Institution [ed. by E. L. Yochelson & R. N. Germon]. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, National Museum of Natural History, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, iii + 199 pp., frontispiece, 48 pls.
- Reif, W. E. 1986. The search for a macroevolutionary theory in German paleontology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 19(1): 79-130.
- Remington, J. E., 1977. Curatorial staff and other scientists associated with the Peabody Museum of Natural History and its antecedent collections, 1802-1977. *Discovery* (Yale Peabody Museum) 12(3): 31-42.
- Repetto, G., I. Bianco & G. Ciccimarra, 2011. *Conchiglie mediterranee: dizionario dei nomi scientifici (il significato di 2100 nomi)*. Mediterranean seashells: dictionary of the scientific names (the meaning of 2100 names). Acona, Italy (L'informatore Piceno), 407 pp.
- Royal Society of London, 1999. Royal Society Obituaries and Memoirs 1830-1998. A complete listing of the obituaries, obituary notices and biographical memoirs published by the Royal Society, taken from the Raymond and Beverly Sackler Archive Resource. London: Royal Society, iv + 56 pp.
- Sakurai, A., 2009. Eine wissenschaftliche Einrichtung für Privatgelehrte – Malakologie an der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft (SNG) in Frankfurt am Main. In: M. Kaasch & J. Kaasch, eds., *Natur und Kultur; Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 323-335.
- Salisbury, A. E. 1945. Work and workers on British Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 22(6): 136-145; 22(7): 149-165.
- Sanders, A. E., & W. D. Anderson, Jr., 1999. Natural history investigations in South Carolina from colonial times to the present. Columbia, South Carolina: University of South Carolina, xxxix + 333 pp., frontispiece.
- Scarlato, O. A., 1960. Dvustvorchaty molliuskii Dal'nevostochnykh Morei SSSR (otriad Dysodonta). [Bivalved mollusks of the far-eastern seas of the USSR (order Dysodonta)]. *Akademiia Nauk SSSR, Zoologicheskii Institut, Opredeliteli po Faune SSSR* 71: 150 pp., 17 pls. [history: pp. 7-16].
- Schniebs, K., 1999. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Mollusken Sachsens (ab 1850) mit Artenindex, Synonymliste und biographischen Notizen. *Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: XIII. Malakologische Abhandlungen* 19(35): 349-397.
- Seeman, R., 1995. Bibliographie der Arbeiten über die Binnenmollusken in Mecklenburg-

- Vorpommern [Malakozoologische Landesbibliographien: X]. Archiv der Freunde der Naturgeschichte in Mecklenburg, Rostock 34: 5-69.
- Servais, T. et al., 2012. Paleontology in France: 200 years in the footsteps of Cuvier and Lamarck. *Palaeontologia Electronica* 15(1): 12 pp.
- Shasky, D. R., 1980. Oral history interviews with S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interviews 1-2, 4, 7 May 1980. Smithsonian Institution Archives, 48 pp., with photographs in plastic sleeves.
- Sherborn, C. D., 1938. Dates of books received: extracted from the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1758-1800. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 141-142.
- Sherborn, C. D., 1939. Notices and reviews in the "*Gentleman's Magazine*" 1801-1833. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(7): 197-198.
- Sherborn, C. D., 1940. Where is the ____ [damned] collection. An account of the various natural history collections which have come under the notice of the compiler between 1880 and 1939. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 148 pp.
- Sherborn, C. D., & B. B. Woodward, 1901a. Notes on the dates of publication of the natural history portions of some French voyages. – Part I. '*Amérique méridionale*'; '*Indes orientales*'; '*Pôle Sud*' ('*Astrolabe*' and '*Zélée*'); '*La Bonite*'; '*La Coquille*'; and '*L'Uranie et Physicienne*'. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 7(40): 388-392.
- Sherborn, C. D., & B. B. Woodward, 1901b. Dates of publication of the zoological and botanical portions of some French voyages. – Part II. Ferret and Galinier's '*Voyage en Abyssinie*'; Lefebvre's '*Voyage in Abyssinie*'; '*Exporation scientifique de l'Algérie*'; Castelnau's '*Amerique du Sud*'; Dumont d'Urville's '*Voyage de l'Astrolabe*'; Laplace's '*Voyage sur la Favorite*'; Jacquemont's '*Voyage dans l'Indie*'; Tréhouart's '*Commission scientifique d'Islande*'; Cailliaud, '*Voyage à Méroé*'; '*Expédition scientifique de Morée*'; Fabvre, '*Commission scientifique du Nord*'; Du Petit-Thouars, '*Voyage de la Vénus*'; and the dates of the '*Faune Française*'. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(44): 161-164; 8(46): 333-336; 8(47): 491-494.
- Simone, L. R. L., 2003. Histórico da malacologia no Brazil. *Revista Biologia Tropical* 51(Suppl. 3): 139-147.
- Smith, A. G., 1974. Notes on West Coast conchologists and malacologists. Manuscript in the reprint collection, Department of Invertebrate Zoology and Geology, California Academy of Sciences, 9 pp.
- Smith, J. D. D., 2001. Official lists and indices of names and works in zoology. Supplement 1986-2000. London: International Trust for Zoological Nomenclature, 136 pp.
- Smith, E. A., 1906. Mollusca. Pp. 701-730, in: E. R. Lankester, ed., The history of the collections contained in the natural history departments of the British Museum, Vol. II. Separate historical accounts of the several collections Included in the Department of Zoology. London: Trustees of the British Museum, ii + 782 pp.
- Spärck, R., 1945. Zoologisk Museum i København, gennem tre Aarhundreder. København: B. Lunos Bogtr., 110 pp.
- Spärck, R., 1953. Brief survey of the history of Danish zoology. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København* 115: v-xxii.
- Spärck, R., 1962. Undervisningen i Zoologi ved Københavns Universitet et Tilbagedblik over 300 År. Festskrift udgivet af Københavns Universitet i Anledning af Universitets Årsfest November 1962: 1-138.
- Spencer, L. T., 1986. Naturalists of the Pacific shore: early explorer/naturalists of California. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 321-329.
- Steenis-Kruseman, M. J. van, 1950. Malaysian plant collectors and collections, being a cyclopaedia of botanical exploration in Malaysia and a guide to the concerned literature up to the year 1950. *Flora Malesiana* (Series 1: Spermatophyta) 1: clii + 639 pp.
- St. Jean, K., 1972. Who were they? The authors of the shells. *Of Sea and Shore* 3(1): 11-12 (Part 1); 3(2): 69-70 (Part 2); 3(3): 127-128 (Part 3); 3(4): 187, 200 (Part 4).
- Sturany, R., 1901. Mollusken und Tunicaten. Pp. 381-406, in: A. Handlirsch & R. von Wettstein, eds., *Botanik und Zoologie in Österreich in den Jahren 1850 bis 1900*. Festschrift, herausgegeben von der k.k. zoologisch-botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien, anlässlich der feier Ihres fünfzigjährigen bestandes. Wien: A. Hölder, ix + 620 pp., 38 pls.
- Swainson, W., 1834. A preliminary discourse on the study of natural history. *Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopedia* (London) 59: 1-462, frontispiece.

- Swainson, W., 1840. Taxidermy; with the biography of zoologists and notices of their works. London: Longman, ii + 392 pp.
- Sykes, E. R., 1946. The marine Mollusca of Dorset. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeology Society* 46: 127-142.
- J. W. Taylor, 1894-1921. Monograph of the land & freshwater Mollusca of the British Isles. Leeds: Taylor Brothers, 4 vols. [vol. 1: vi + 454 pp., 6 pls. (1894-1900); vol. 2: xx + 312 pp., 25 pls. (1902-1907); vol. 3: viii + 522 pp., 35 pls. (1906-1914); vol. 4: 160 pp., 11 pls. (1916-1921)].
- B. F. Tobin, 2009. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting, gender, and scientific practice. Pp.247-263, in: M. D. Goggin & B. F. Tobin, eds., *Material women, 1750-1950: consuming desires and collecting practices*. Farnham, England: Ashgate Publishing, xx + 384 pp.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1941. Shell sales. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(4): 157-160.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942a. Shell sales. II. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): 25-27.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942b. Shell sales. III. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): 27-33.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942c. Shell sales. IV. Meuschen. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 96-97.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1942d. Shell sales. V. Mörch. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(2): 99.
- Tomlin, J. R. le B., 1949. Shell sales. VI. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(6): 254.
- Tozer, E. T., 1984. The Trias and its ammonoids: the evolution of a time scale. *Geological Survey of Canada, Miscellaneous Report* 35: vi + 171 pp.
- Trew, A., 1987. James Cosmo Melvill's new molluscan names. *National Museum of Wales, Cardiff*, 84 pp.
- Trew, A., 1990. John R. le B. Tomlin's new molluscan names. *National Museum of Wales, Cardiff*, 101 pp.
- Trew, A., 1993. Edgar Albert Smith's new molluscan names. *National Museum of Wales, Cardiff*, 86 pp.
- Tryon, G. W., Jr., 1861. List of American writers on Recent conchology. With the titles of their memoirs and dates of publication. New York, etc.: Ballière, 68 pp. Available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Tryon, G. W., Jr., 1862. A sketch of the history of conchology in the United States. *American Journal of Science and Arts* (ser. 2) 33(98): 161-180.
- Turner, H., 1998. Kurze Erforschungsgeschichte der Weichtiere der Schweiz / Bref historique de la recherche malacologique en Suisse. Pp. 9-19, in: H. Turner et al., eds., *Atlas der Mollusken der Schweiz und Liechtensteins*. *Fauna Helvetica* 2: 494 pp. [French version republished: *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 21(2): 11-16 (1999)].
- Turner, R. D., 1952. New England malacologists. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1952*: 4-6.
- Valledor de L., A. & R. Araujo, 2011. How the naiad was drawn: a pre-Linnean iconography of freshwater mussels. *Malacologia* 53(2): 381-402.
- Vinarski, M. V., 2010. Oчерк istorii izychenii presnovodnoii malakofauny Sibiri (konets XVIII – seredina XX vv. [A historical outline of study of Siberian freshwater malacofauna (end of XVIII – middle of XX centuries)]. *Ruthenica* 20(1-2): 45-67 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Voous, K. H., 1995. In de Ban van Vogels. *Geschiedenis van de Beoefening van de Ornithologie in Nederland in de twintigste eeuw*. Tevens Ornithologisch Biografisch Woordenboek. Utrecht: Scheffers, 605 pp.
- Walford, E. 1865-1867; see under L. A. Reeve.
- Walzer, J., 1981. Professor Ruth Turner (1981). Oral history of tenured women in the Faculty of Arts and Sciences at Harvard University. Murray Research Center, Radcliffe Institute for Advanced Study, Harvard University, 102 pp.
- Warén, A., 1980. Marine Mollusca described by John Gwyn Jeffreys, with the location of the type material. *Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Special Publication* 1: 60 pp., 8 pls.
- Welch, M. 1998. The book of nature: natural history in the United States 1825-1875. Boston: Northeastern University Press, xiv + 289 pp.
- Wenz, W., 1938-1944. Gastropoda, Teil I, Allgemeiner Teil und Prosobranchia. In: O. H. Schindewolf, ed., *Handbuch der Paläozoologie*, Band 6. Berlin-Zehlendorf: Gebrüder Borntraeger, xii + 1639 + 10* pp. [The additional 10* pages "Berichtigungen" originally issued as pp. 825-834 of A. Zilch (1959-1960), *Gastropoda*, Teil II,

- Euthyneura, and subsequently as part of the reprint of Wenz, 1960-1962, Berlin-Nikolassee: Gebrüder Borntraeger.] [Literatur: pp. 1507-1595 (1944)]. Collation of Gastropoda in *Handbuch der Paläozoologie* (1938-1960) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Westerlund, C. A., 1897. Synopsis molluscorum extramarinorum Scandinaviae (Sueciae, Norvegiae, Daniae & Fenniae). Acta Societatis pro Fauna et Flora Fennica 13(7): 1-238 [review of Scandinavian authors: pp. 5-25].
- Wiese, V., 2004. 25 Jahre "Haus der Natur – Cismar" – Malakologisches unter Museales aus dem kleinen Dorf in die große Welt. *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 21: 39-62.
- Wilkins, G. L., 1953. A catalogue and historical account of the Sloane shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)* 1(1): 47 pp., 12 pls.
- Wilkins, G. L., 1955. A catalogue and historical account of the Banks shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 1(3): 69-120, pls. 14-19.
- Wilkins, G. L., 1957. The Cracherode shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)* 1(4): 121-184, pls. 20-25.
- Williams, G. C., 2007. History of invertebrate zoology at the California Academy of Sciences. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (Ser. 4) 58(2): 197-239.
- Williams, J. D., A. E. Bogan & J. T. Garner, 2008. Freshwater mussels of Alabama and the Mobile Basin in Georgia, Mississippi and Tennessee. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, xvi + 908 pp.
- Williams, P. 2009. *Snail*. London: Reaktion Books, 167 pp.
- Winckworth, R., 1940. The Mason collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 21(7): 186-189.
- Wolff, T. 1979. Zoologi. Pp. 1-162, in: T. Wolff, ed., Københavns Universitet 1479-1979, Bind XIII, Det matematisk-naturvidenskabelige Fakultet (2. del). København: G. E. C. Gads Forlag.
- Wolff, T. 1993. More than 200 years of crustacean research in Denmark. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 207-223.
- Wood, W. & J. Gallichan, 2008. BIOTIR 3: The new molluscan names of César-Marie-Felix Ancy, including illustrated type material from the National Museum of Wales. *BIOTIR Reports, Studies in Terrestrial and Freshwater Biodiversity and Systematics*, 3: vi + 162 pp., 22 pls.
- Woodward, S. P., 1861. The shell-collector in London. *Recreative Science*; a monthly record and remembrancer of intellectual observation (London) 19: 297-305.
- Wyse Jackson, P. N. & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp.
- Yen, T.-C., 1941. Malacological research and its future advancement in China. *Asiatic Review* (London) 37(129): 124-133 [also issued as a preprint, 1940, 10 pp.].
- Youmans, W. J., 1896. *Pioneers of science in America; sketches of their lives and scientific work*. New York: Appleton, viii + 508 pp., 49 pls. [reprinted, Arno Press (1978)].
- Zaffaroni, J. C., 2010. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay. *Sicardia* [Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay] 1: 10-16.
- Zeissler, H., 1984. Zur Geschichte der malakozoologischen Forschung in der Umgebung von Muhlhausen in Thuringia. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Museums der Natur Gotha* 12: 49-57.
- Zilch, A., 1967. Geschichte der malakologischen Sektion – Aus der Geschichte des Senckenberg-Museum, nr. 13. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 97(1-6): 7-43.

SERIALS INDEXED

(1) Malacological Serials

Abhandlungen des Archiv für Molluskenkunde
[Abstracts of Soviet/Russian Malacological Meetings, vols. 1-8]
Abstracts of the World Congress of Malacology [and its predecessors]
Achatina
AMU/AMS Reports/Bulletin
AMU/AMS News
American Conchologist
American Journal of Conchology
Annales/Bulletin de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique
Apex, 1(1986) – 7(1992)
The Archaeo+Malacology Group Newsletter, 1 (2001) – 8 (2005)
Archiv für Molluskenkunde
Arion, 2 (1976) – 24 (1999)
Australian Newsletter/Australasian Shell News
Basteria
Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie
Bulletin of the Conchologists of America
Bulletin of the Russian Far-East Malacological Society
Bulletin of the Malacological Society of France
Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana
Bullettino Malacologico Italiano
Carfel Philippine Shell News
Cephalopod Newsletter, 1 (1977) – 10 (1988)
Chambered Nautilus Newsletter, 1 (1974) – 65 (1994).
Chiribotan [partial]
Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay
La Conchiglia
The Conchologist

Conchologists' Newsletter
Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging
The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club
The Echo
The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] – 14(6) (2007) – 16(10) (2009)
The Festivus
Folia Malacologia, 1 (1987) – 12 (2004)
Halia [partial]
Hawaiian Shell News
Heldia
Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, 1 (1874) – 7 (1880)
Johnsonia
Journal de Conchyliologie
Journal of Conchology
Journal of Malacology
Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia (Australasia)
Journal of Molluscan Studies
Journal of Shellfish Research
Korean Journal of Malacology, 1(1985) – 17(2001)
Leaflets in Malacology
Levantina
Malacologia
Malacological Review
Malakológiai Tájékoztató (Hungary), 1-20
Malakologisches Abhandlungen
Malacology Data Net
Memorias/Resúmenes of the Reuniones de Malacología y Conquiliología in México
Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California
Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft
The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida)

Mollusc World
 Molluscan Research
 The Nautilus
 New York Shell Club Notes
 News of the Association of Shell Clubs of California
 Notiziario S.I.M
 Occasional Papers on Mollusks
 Of Sea and Shore
 Philippine Shell News, 1(1) (1958) – 4(4) (1961)
 Poirieria (Auckland), 1(1962) – 15(1986)
 Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London
 Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club, 1(1) (1956) – 1(9) (1964).
 Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica “Carlos de la Torre”
 Ruthenica
 Schriften zur Malakozoologie
 The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors
 Shellnews from Vancouver, 1(1-2) [1980] – 2(1-3), 3(1-4), 4(1-3), 5(2), 6(1-2) [1985], 3-13 [1990-1993], 17 [1994]
 Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging
 Sporadic Papers on Mollusks
 Sterkiana
 The Strandloper: 171 (1975) to 276 (2005).
 Tabulata
 Texas Conchologist
 Unitas Newsletter
 Unitas/World Malacological Congresses proceedings volumes 1-14
 The Veliger
 Venus
 Vita Marina [partial]
 Walkerana
 Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report
 Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie

(2) Other Serials

America Paleontologist (PRI)
 Archives of Natural History
 Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London, 1955- 2008
 Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 1(1953) – 19(1991)
 Cossmanniana
 Earth Sciences History, 1 (1982) – 25(1) (2006)
 The Geological Curator, 2(8) (1980) – 8(1) (2004)
 Geological Magazine (London), 1899-1923
 Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung, 1 (1992) – 9 (2003).
 Journal of the History of Collections, 1 (1989) – 17(1) (2005).
 Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History
 Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group, 1(1) (1974) – 2(7) (1980)
 Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London, 1932-1950.
 Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1854-1932.

GENERAL BIBLIOGRAPHY

The entries in this catalog are in alphabetical order, following the Council of Biology Editors (CBE) *Scientific Style and Format* (6th ed., 1994: 136-137). Full names are given to the extent that we have been able to determine them. Alternative spellings are provided when appropriate, with cross-references elsewhere when necessary. Nobiliary, military, medical, and religious titles are given in brackets, as are (occasionally) well-known nicknames, married names, or original or maiden names (the latter generally indicated by “né” for men “née” for women). Familial relationships are specified, when known, in brackets. These are mostly among persons listed, but in a few cases are to famous non-malacologists. Missing names are indicated by underlined blank spaces; asterisks in the life dates reflect either missing data or individuals who are living. Under each entry, the references are in chronological order so that it is easy to identify the most recent information about the dating of works and the most comprehensive treatments in the secondary literature. However, it should be noted that in a few cases, later collations of works may be less accurate than earlier ones, perhaps because earlier articles may have been overlooked.

When an article title is given in brackets, this means either (1) the article did not have a formal title and we have inserted an equivalent title, typically for short obituary notices; or (2) the article was published in a language that does not use the Roman alphabet, such as Japanese or Russian, and the bracketed title is a translation or transliteration of the original. We have discovered that several eastern European accents do not convert properly in creating the on-line pdf versions of this list, so we have eliminated these when they come to our attention.

For particularly obscure non-malacological journals, we have included full journal subtitles and place of publication, thereby facilitating their identification and retrieval.

Abbreviations and Terms

c. – circa – approximately. Uncertainty about specific dates is indicated by a question mark.

fl. – flourished – meaning that one or both life dates are unknown, but the person was known to be working or publishing at the time indicated.

on-line – reference available on-line at or through the source indicated (term evidently evolving towards “online”).

passim – person mentioned here and there in the work indicated; alternately rendered as “in passim” in other sources.

Freiherr [Gentleman], Graf [Count], Ritter [Knight]– German nobiliary terms.

Anonymous & Institutional Works

Book of Shells (1836)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 17.
The book of shells. Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142
[1836].

Book of shells, 2nd ed. (1837) available on-
line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Catalogue of the Foreign Shells in the Possession of the Manchester Natural History Society (1837)

T. Iredale, 1921. *Buccinulum*, Swainson.
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 14(5-6): 208.

Committee of General Literature and Education

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 17.
The book of shells. Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142
[1836].

Second ed. of *The book of shells* (1837)
available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

and at: <http://www.archive.org>

Danish School Texts

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20.
Danish school texts. Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-
28.

Hand-Book of Conchology (1839)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 38.
The hand-book of conchology. Proceedings
of the Malacological Society of London
27(2): 73 [author: "a professor of natural
history"].

Muscatine Conchological Club [Muscatine, Iowa, U.S.A.]

*The Mollusca of Muscatine County and
vicinity* (1883) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org> [under the Club's
name is: F. M. Witter, Pres., introduction
stating that all of shells listed are in his
cabinet and that he has collected all species
listed so no non-local species have crept in!
Members of club listed at end of
Introduction].

Religious Tract Society

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 24.
Shells and their inmates. Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 26(4-5):
90 [1841].

Shells and their inmates (1841) available on-
line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Shells and their Inmates (1841)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 24.
Shells and their inmates. Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 26(4-5):
90.

Shells and their Inmates (1841) available on
line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge

*Tabular view of the orders & families of the
Mollusca* (1860) available on-line at:
<http://www.archiv.org>

Individuals

A

- Aardt, Willem Johannes van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Physiology of *Lymnaea* (1968).
- Aartsen, Jacobus Johannes van (1936-****; Netherlands)
- Abbadie, Antoine Thomson d' (1810-1897; France)
- Explorer of Ethiopia, collector.
- Abbass, Houssein Loufty (19**-****; Egypt)
- Fossil mollusks (1960s and 1970s).
- Abbe, George Robert (1943-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 183; 1987: 1.
- Carriker, 2004: 163, 217-218 [portraits].
- D. Kreeger, 2008. Honored life member. George R. Abbe. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 27(2): 249-250 [portrait].
- S. Shumway, 2013. Missing George. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter* 2013(3): 1, 3 [portrait].
- D. Kreeger, S. E. Shumway & J. Hixson, 2014. In memoriam. George R. Abbe. 1943-2013. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 33(3): 669-671 [portraits, bibliography].
- Abbot, Wilfred H. [Reverend] (****-1902?; U.K./New Guinea)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1902].
- J. Barker, 1987. Cheerful pragmatists. Anglican missionaries among the Maisin of Collingwood Bay, northeastern Papua, 1898-1920. *The Journal of Pacific History* 22(2): 66-81.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Abbott, Cecelia White [formerly Von der Heyden] (1936-2010; U.S.A.)
- 3rd spouse of R. T. Abbott.
- Abbott, 1973: 470; 1987: 1.
- Clampit, 1992: 10 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Cecelia Abbott (1936-2010). *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20 [portrait].
- Abbott, Donald Putnam (1920-1986; U.S.A.)
- *Lottia* (1956).
- M. Bates & D. P. Abbott, 1958. *Coral Island*; portrait of an atoll. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 254 pp., 22 pls.
- Abbott, 1973: 183-184.
- T. Newberry & M. Hadfield, 1986. Donald Putnam Abbott (1920-1986). *The Veliger* 29(2): 138-141 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 1, 152.
- Abbott, Edith Mae (née Pugh) (1909-2006; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 518; 1987: 1.
- Abbott, George (1844-1925; U.K.)
- M. A. V. Gill & S. J. Knell, 1988 ["1987"]. Tunbridge Wells Museum: geology and George Abbott (1844-1925). *The Geological Curator* 5(1): 3-16 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 38.
- Abbott, Kay (****-2002; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2002. In memorandum [sic]. *Xenophora*, Newsletter of the Philadelphia Shell Club 22(2): 1.
- Abbott, Mary M. [née Sisler] (****-1964; U.S.A.)
- 1st spouse of R. T. Abbott.
- Anonymous, 1964. Mary Abbott. *New York Shell Club Notes* 99: 3 [death notice].
- Abbott, Robert Tucker (1919-1995; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Shell game. *Toledo Blade Pictorial* (Toledo, Ohio), November 16, 1952: 38 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Dr. R. Tucker Abbott. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(5): 7 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1963. Who's who in the M.S.A. R. Tucker Abbott, Ph.D. *Australian Newsletter* [Malacological Society of Australia] 11(43): [6] [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 184-186.
- B. Schwabach, 1975. He's selling sea shell book while we're out sifting sand. *Philadelphia Inquirer*, February 27, 1975: D-1 [portrait].
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. The complete sheller. *Hawaiian Shell News* 24(6): 3 [portrait].

Henson, 1982: 41, 65, 76.

Abbott, 1987: 1-2.

Clampit, 1992: 6, 10 [portraits].

E. Morgenthaler, 1994. "Mr. Seashell" stands atop small world of malacology today; R. Tucker Abbott knows all about myriad mollusks; his sideline is paper clips. Wall Street Journal, March 18, 1994: A1, A5. [portrait] [reprinted in New York Shell Club Notes 332: 2-4, and Hawaiian Shell News 42(8): 7-8.

C. Wilson, 1994. Presiding over a shrine to seashells; Tucker Abbott pours his passion for creatures from the deep into museum. USA Today, Sept. 28, 1994: 1D, 2D [portrait].

K. Nicolay, 1995. Robert Tucker Abbott, 28 Sept. 1919-3 Nov. 1995. La Conchiglia 27(277): 7.

L. Scheu, 1995. Robert Tucker Abbott, September 28, 1919-November 3, 1995. American Conchologist 23(4): 3-4, 9-10 [photographs].

R. M. Thomas, 1995. R. Tucker Abbott, an intimate of mollusks' world, dies at 77. The New York Times, Nov. 9, 1995: B18 [reprinted in New York Shell Club Notes 337: 5].

R. Wolkomir, 1995. Seeking gifts from the sea, Sanibel-style. Smithsonian 26(5): 61-69 [portrait].

Anonymous, 1996. In memoriam. R. Tucker Abbott, 1918-1995. The Festivus 28(1): 11.

Anonymous, 1996. Obituary. Dr. R. Tucker Abbott. The Papustyla, International Landshell Society 10(2): 2.

Anonymous [M. R. Carriker], 1996. In memoriam. R. Tucker Abbott, 1919-1995. Journal of Shellfish Research 15(2): 185-190 [portrait, bibliography].

K. Y. Arakawa, 1996. [Obituaries for three noted malacologists of the world. Drs. K. Oyama, R. T. Abbott and O. A. Scarlato.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(3-4): 78-80 [in Japanese].

K. Brown, 1996. R.T. Abbott. Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club 26(1): 6.

M. G. Harasewych, 1996. Dr. R. Tucker Abbott – obituary. Australian Shell News 91: 6.

W. F. Hallstead, 1996. Idea to reality. An informal history of the Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum from concept to grand opening. Sanibel, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 77 pp. [portraits].

M. G. Harasewych [transl. R. G. Moolenbeek], 1996. Overleden: Dr. R. Tucker Abbott (1919-1995). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 288: 23.

E. J. Dolin, 1996. Through the years with Dr. Abbott. Of Sea and Shore 18(4): 199-201.

G. Holm, 1996. In memoriam. Robert Tucker Abbott. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 36(1): 4.

C. Viliens, 1996. Nécrologie. Robert Tucker Abbott (28/9/1919 – 3/11/1995 [sic]). Arion 21(2): 40.

M. G. Harasewych, 1997. The life and malacological contributions of R. Tucker Abbott (1919-1995). The Nautilus 110(2): 55-75 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa] [reprinted in Of Sea and Shore 20(1): 4-6, 25, without bibliography and list of taxa].

Rehder, 1997: 128-137 [passim], pls. [33-34].

P. G. Wortzel, 1998. Shell Museum sculpture honors R. Tucker Abbott. The Island Sun, Sanibel (Florida), Jan. 2, 1998, pp. 1, 20 [portrait].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 11.

Johnson, 2006b: 132, 142.

J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! The Nautilus 120(1): 1-7 [Abbott: pp. 3-5, portrait].

Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].

L. A. Crnkovic, 2012. The age of the molluscan monograph series in America – legacies of R. Tucker Abbott. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 16.

Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400-401.

Abbott, Sue [néé Darwin] (1926-1976; U.S.A.)

● 2nd spouse of R. T. Abbott.

- Abbott, 1973: 186.
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- Abbott, William James Lewis (1853-1933; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 1
Cleevely, 1983: 38.
- Abbottsmith, Frank (1915-1978; Australia)
- Publications on volutids (1969).
- F. Abbottsmith, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. Western Australian Shell Collector 19: 8-9 [autobiography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1978. In memoriam. The Festivus 10(8): 63.
- J. F. W. McOmie, 1978. Mr Frank Abbottsmith. The Conchologists' Newsletter 66: 104.
- F. J. Nelson, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. New York Shell Club Notes 244: 1-2.
- R. P. Scase, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. Newsletter of the British Shell Collectors' Club 34: 5.
- S. M. Slack-Smith, 1978. Frank Abbottsmith. Australian Shell News 23: 8.
- Abdala, Alberto (1920-1986; Uruguay)
- Vice President of Uruguay.
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Abdel-Ghani, A. Fouad (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Lymnaea* in Egypt (1953).
- Abd-el-Hamid, Mohamed Elwi (19**-****; Egypt)
- Pulmonate anatomy, physiology (1959, 1964).
- Abdel-Malek, Emile Tadros (1922-1996; Egypt/ U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails (from 1960s).
- Abbott, 1973: 355; 1987: 84.
- Abdel-Rehim, A. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Arianta* (1983).
- Abdou, Ahmed (19**-****; France)
- Land snails from 2000s.
- Abe, Chikaichi (1908-1993; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1993. [Memory of the late Mr. Chikaichi Abe.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 24(1): 22-23 [in Japanese] [list of taxa].
- Abe, Takeo (1909-1978; Japan)
- H. Bertsch, 1993. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research, with special reference to Takeo Abe, Iwao Hamatani, and Kikutaro Baba. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 25: 15-24 [bibliography].
- Abel, Othenio (1875-1946; Austria)
- Paleontologist, 1910s-1930s.
- G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology 11: 97-136 [Abel: pp. 107-108].
- Abeloos-Parize, Marcel & Rénée (19**-****; France)
- Nudibranch pigments (1932).
- Abendanon, Eduard Cornelius (1878-1962; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 187.
- Abercrombie, Alexander (1849-1926; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 719.
- J. C. Melvill, 1926. Obituary notice: Alexander Abercrombie. Journal of Conchology 18(1): 35-36.
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Abildgaard, Peder Christian (1740-1801; Denmark)
- Uncle of H. S. Holten.
- Porro, 1841: 10.
- B. Bang, 1887. Abildgaard, Peter Christian, 1740-1801. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 50-57.
- R. H. Stamm, 1932. Peter Christian Abildgaard (1740-1801). Pp. 65-67, in: V. Meisen, ed., Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Spärck, 1945: 47.
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- Garboe, 1959: 157-162 [portrait].

- H. Friis, 1979. Abildgaard, Peter Christian, 1740-1801. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 1: 30-33.
- Wolff, 1979: 24.
- Fouché, 1995: 1.
- Damkaer, 2002: 110 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 19-20
- Abildgaard, Søren (1718-1791; Denmark)
- H. Petersen, 1887. Abildgaard, Søren, 1718-91. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 57-59.
- J. S. Jensen, 1979. Abildgaard, Søren, 1718-91. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 1: 33-34.
- Garboe, 1959: 116-124 [portrait].
- Aboul-Ela, Ibrahim Ahmed (19**-****; *****)
- Food of nudibranchs (1959).
- Abraham, Frederick David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of nudibranchs (1971).
- Abraham, Phineas Simon [M.D.] (1846-1921; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1876-1877); also noted as dermatologist.
- Anonymous, 1921. Phineas Simon Abraham, M.D. The British Medical Journal 1(3141): 406.
- Abramson, Joseph Lewis (1898-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 186; 1987: 2.
- Abrard, René (1892-1973; France)
- Fossils of France (1920s-1950s).
- Abreu, Vivian Burleson (1920-1990; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 186-187; 1987: 2.
- Abrie, Paul (18**-19**; France)
- Color, anatomy of nudibranchs (1904).
- Absalão, Ricardo Silva (19**-****; Brazil)
- Pyramidellidae (2001).
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Acerbi, Giuseppe (1773-1846; Italy)
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.
- Achituv, Yair (19**-****; Israel)
- *Fungicava* (1993).
- Ackerly, Spaford C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Variation in the shell of *Pecten* (1992).
- Ackermann, D. W. J. (19**-19**; South Africa)
- Locality for *Fauxulus agulhasensis* (1952).
- Acloque, A. (18**-19**; France)
- Nudibranchs (1909).
- Acquet, Henricus d' (1632-1706; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 1.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 14.
- Acton, Guglielmo (1825-1896; Italy)
- M. Gabriele, 2001. Guglielmo Acton. Rome, Italy: Ufficio Storica della Marina Militare, 339 pp., xvi pls. [biography, portrait].
- Adam, William (1909-1988; Netherlands/Belgium)
- W. Adam, 1946. [Quotations from a letter about German occupation]. The Nautilus 59(3): 105-106.
- J. L. van Goethem, 1974. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par W. Adam. Achatina 5: 101.
- C. C. Lu, 1989. Tribute; Professor Dr. William Adam (1909-1988). Australian Shell News 68: 8.
- J. L. van Goethem, 1989. In memoriam. William Adam, 1909-1988. Basteria 53(1-3): 25-27 [portrait].
- Adami, Giovanni Battista [Major] (1838-1887; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 121-122.
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 20(3-4): 58.
- Adamkewicz, S. Laura (1941-2007; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan genetics.
- Abbott, 1987: 2.
- Anonymous, 2007. Laura Adamkewicz, 66. Hagerstown, Maryland, Herald-Mail, May 17, 2007: [p. unknown].
- Adamowicz, Jerzy (1908-1939; Poland)
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 281.
- Adams, Arthur (1820-1878; U.K.)
- Brother of H. Adams.

- E. Belcher, 1848. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. *Samarang*, during the years 1843-46; employed surveying the islands of the eastern archipelago; accompanied by a brief vocabulary of the principal languages. ... with notes on the natural history, by Arthur Adams. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, Vol. 1: 358 pp.; Vol. 2: 574 pp., 30 pls., 5 charts; available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- A. Adams, 1848. Notes from a journal of research into the natural history of the countries visited during the voyage of H.M.S. *Samarang*, under the command of Captain Sir Edward Belcher. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, pp. 225-532.
- A. Adams, 1870. Travels of a naturalist in Japan and Manchuria. London: Hurst & Blackett, x + 334 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 91-93.
- Melvill, 1890: 220-221.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1902. On the localities of A. Adams' Japanese Helicidae. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 54: 233-240, 1 map.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 339; 1927b: 144.
- J. Makiyama, 1929. Notes on some Japanese shells described by A. Adams. *Venus* 1(5): 164-170 [in Japanese].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1932. Notes from the British Museum. – Arthur Adams' types of *Nassa*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(1): 41-44.
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- T. Kuroda, 1937. A. Adams' colour blindness. *Venus* 7(4): 178 [in Japanese].
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162.
- T. Kuroda & T. Habe, 1954. On some Japanese Mollusca described by A. Adams, whose specimens are deposited in the Redpath Museum of Canada (No. 1). *Venus* 18(1): 1-16, pls. 1, 2 [all published].
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 136, 141, 203, pl. 31c [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- A. Trew, 1992. Henry and Arthur Adams's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 63 pp.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 1.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the Ovulidae (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the SAMARANG*. *The Nautilus* 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monographs by A. Adams on Bullidae (1850), *Eulima*, *Niso*, *Leiostraca*, *Obeliscus*, *Pyramidella* and *Monoptygma* (1854), Stomatellinae (1854), *Cyclostrema*, *Adeorbis* and *Teinstoma* (1864), and *Cemoria*, *Cranopsis*, *Zeidora*, *Rimula*, *Emarginula*, *Scutus* and *Tugalia* (1863, coauthored with G. B. Sowerby II); available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *Zoology of the Samarang* (A. Adams & Reeve, 1848-1850) available on line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi_visionbrowserresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of H. Adams & A. Adams, *The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Adams, Charles Baker (1814-1853; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1853. Prof. C. B. Adams. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 15(44): 292-293.
- S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1853. Mort de M. Adams. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 4(1): 111-112 [short obituary].
- L. Pfeiffer, 1853. Nekrolog [C.B. Adams]. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 10(8): 123-124.
- Tryon, 1861: 5-13; 1862: 170-171.
- E. Hitchcock, 1863. Reminiscences of Amherst College, historical, scientific, biographical and autobiographical; also, of

- other and wider life experiences.
Northampton, Massachusetts: Bridgman & Childs, viii + 412 pp. [Adams: pp. 90-100].
- T. Bland, 1865. Memoir of Charles B. Adams, late Professor of Zoology in Amherst College, Massachusetts. *American Journal of Conchology* 1(3): 191-204.
- Dall, 1888: 123-126.
- H. M. Seeley, 1902. Sketch of the life and work of Charles Baker Adams. *American Geologist* 32(1): 1-12, pl. 1 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- H. M. Seely, 1904. Sketch of the life and work of Charles Baker Adams. Report of the State Geologist on the Mineral Industries and Geology of Certain Areas of Vermont 4: 3-15, pl. 1 [bibliography, portrait].
- Merrill, 1906: 391-392, 689 [portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 706, 710, 726.
- Dean, 1936: 236-237.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 6. C. B. Adams catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 73.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1946. The type specimens of C. B. Adams' Jamaican species of *Vitrinella*. *Notulae Naturae, Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 162: 1-5.
- Aguayo, 1950: 10.
- W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1950. The western Atlantic marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(15): 233-403, incl. 49 pls. [portrait, bibliography].
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1954. Supplement to the western Atlantic marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(18): 447.
- R. D. Turner, 1956. The work of Charles B. Adams in the West Indies and Panama [abstract]. *American Malacological Union Annual Report for 1955*: 7-8.
- R. D. Turner, 1956. The eastern Pacific marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(20): 21-134, incl. 20 pls.
- R. D. Turner, 1956. Additions to the western Atlantic marine mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(20): 134-136, pl. 21.
- H. B. Baker, 1959. Measurements by C. B. Adams. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 106.
- W. J. Clench, 1959. Methods used by C. B. Adams in describing and measuring shells. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 105-106.
- Olsson, 1961: 14.
- R. I. Johnson & K. J. Boss, 1972. The freshwater, brackish, and non-Jamaican land mollusks described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(43): 193-233, pls. 36-42.
- Abbott, 1973: 57.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Adams: p. 134].
- M. K. Jacobson & K. J. Boss, 1973. The Jamaican land shells described by C. B. Adams. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(47): 305-519, pls. 54-91.
- W. G. Lyons, 1977. Comments on three Jamaican melanellid species described by C. B. Adams (Gastropoda: Melanellidae). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(55): 149-157.
- Elliott, 1979: 12.
- Dance, 1986: 177, 203.
- Janssen, 1992: 82.
- Martin, 1995: 27.
- Johnson, 1996: 162.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
- Johnson, 2006a: 19-20, 44; 2006b: 134.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Adams: pp. 14-15].
- Contributions to conchology* (1849-1852) available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Catalogue of shells collected at Panama* (1852) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Adams, Charles Christopher (1873-1955; U.S.A.)

- R. S. Palmer, 1956. Dr. Charles C. Adams. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 37(4): 103-105 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- P. B. Sears, 1956. Charles C. Adams, ecologist. *Science* 123(3205): 974.
- H. M. Raup, 1959. Charles C. Adams, 1873-1955. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 49(2): 164-167.
- Anonymous, 1963. Adams, Charles Christopher. *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 46: 258-259.
- Abbott, 1973: 58.
- R. P. Harmond, 1997. Adams, Charles Christopher. Pp. 8-9, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 92.
- J. Ilerbaig, 2000 ["1999"]. Allied sciences and fundamental problems: C. C. Adams and the search for method in early American ecology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 32(3): 439-463.
- Adams, Elmo Walter (1903-1999; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 187; 1987: 2.
- Adams, Frank W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biologia of Philippi* (1970).
- Adams, George (1750-1795; U.K.)
- W. K. Parker, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [p. 335, *Essays on the microscope*].
- Salisbury, 1945: 142.
- Adams, Henry (1813-1877; U.K.)
- Brother of A. Adams.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 109-110.
- Melvill, 1890: 220-221.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 339; 1927b: 144.
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 141, 203.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- A. Trew, 1992. Henry and Arthur Adams's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 63 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 1.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of H. Adams & A. Adams, *The genera of Recent Mollusca* (1853-1858) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Adams, Henry Gardiner (1812-1881; U.K.)
- *Beautiful shells* (1855, 1871).
- Salisbury, 1945: 165.
- The young naturalist: a handy volume upon the collection, preservation, and arrangement of butterflies and shells* (1879) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Adams, John (1769-1798; U.K.)
- Drowned off Pembrokeshire.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 209-210.
- Melvill, 1890: 197-198.
- Salisbury, 1945: 141-142.
- Adams, John Herbert [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 461.
- Adams, Joseph William (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* in Philadelphia (1929).
- Adams, Lionel Ernest (1854-1945; U.K.)
- Nephew of A. Adams & H. Adams.
- Taylor, 1902: 34 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1945. Mr. L. E. Adams. *The Times* (London), September 24, 1945: 7.
- A. T. Hopwood, 1945. Mr. L. E. Adams. *Nature* 156(3964): 470-471.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. L. E. Adams (1854-1945). *Journal of Conchology* 22(9): 204.
- Olazarri, 1975: 55-56.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1987: 75.

- B. Verdcourt, 1989. An archive relating to L. E. Adams (1854-1945). The Conchologists' Newsletter 108: 171-172.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. Mollusc World 34: 24-26.
- The collector's manual of British land and freshwater shells* (1884) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Adams, Mildred (1899-1983; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 518; 1987: 152.
- Adams, Paul Jay (1900-1985; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 187; 1987: 152.
- Adams, William Clark (1880-1948; U.S.A.)
• Shellfish law (1930).
- Adamson, John (1787-1855; U.K.)
Melvill, 1890: 216.
Tomlin, 1941: 157 [collection was sold in 1848].
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 30. *Conchological Tables*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 173.
Dance, 1976: 47.
Cleavelly, 1983: 39.
Dance, 1986: 15, 73-76, 166.
Fouché, 1995: 1.
H. R. Tredder & C. M. Fraser, 2004. Adamson, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 1: 285-286.
- Adanson, Michel (1727-1806; France)
• Grandfather of É. Doumet; great grandfather of P. N. Doumet-Adanson.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 172-173.
Swainson, 1834: 79; 1840: 100-104.
Brightwell, 1872: 85-97.
Melvill, 1897: 446.
E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur la collection conchyliologique d'Adanson. Journal de Conchyliologie 72(4): 314-316.
Lamy, 1931: 26.
A. Lacroix, 1938. Michel Adanson au Sénégal (1749-1753). Bulletin du Comité d'Études Historiques et Scientifiques d'Afrique Occidentale Française (Paris) 21(1): 20-107 [portrait].
Sherborn, 1938: 141.
E. Fischer-Piette, assisted by P.-H. Fischer, L. Germain & P. Pallary. 1942. Les mollusques d'Adanson. Journal de Conchyliologie 85(2-4): 101-377, 16 pls. [including biography].
Anonymous, 1946. Editorial notes [short history of his collection]. Journal of Conchology 22(9): 233.
R. Heim et al., 1963. Michel Adanson de l'Académie Royal des Sciences, de la Société Royale de Londres, Membre de la Légion d'Honneur, 1727-1806. Paris: Imprimerie Lahure, 40 pp., incl. frontispiece and pls. [nine articles, portraits].
Barnard, 1965: 4.
D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. History of Science 15(3): 153-178 [Adanson, pp. 168-169].
Cailliez, 1983: 2 [portrait].
E. Fischer-Piette, 1984. Adanson au Sénégal, d'après le Capitaine E. Vignon (1874). Notes Africaines, Université de Dakar, Institut Fondamental d'Afrique Noire 184: 97-99.
Dance, 1986: 44, 203.
Boss, 1988: 117.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 54-55.
Trew, 1990: 65.
Carré, 1991: 7.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 152, 157.
Fouché, 1995: 2.
Dance, 1999: 8.
J.-C. Cailliez & Y. Finet, 2000. Michel Adanson (1727-1806), naturaliste et malacologue français, précurseur de la nomenclature binominale. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 22(3): 8-12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 15.
E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. History of Science 42(1): 1-46.

- Dance, 2005: 20-21.
- Dietz, 2006: 374.
- Heller, 2007: 1.
- B. Lafitte, 2009. Sur l'île de Goree dans les pas de Michel Adanson. *Xenophora* 125: 34-35 [portrait].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19 [portrait].
- Histoire naturelle du Sénégal* (1757)
available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Addicott, Warren Oliver (1930-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 187-188; 1987: 2.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Adegoke, Oluwafeyisola Sylvester (19**-****; Nigeria)
- Fossil mollusks (1960s-1970s).
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Adelman, William Joseph (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor of book on *Squid as experimental animals* (1990)
- Adelyna, M. A. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Thesis on nudibranchs (2000).
- Adensamer, Wolfgang (1899-1948; Austria)
- Non-marine Mollusca (1920s-1940s).
- Adkins, Walter S. (1890-1956; U.S.A.)
- K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. *The Texas Quarterly* 3(1): 179-184.
- Cleevely, 1983: 39.
- Adolf Friedrich [King of Sweden] (1710-1771; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 35.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 17.
- Adolph, H. M.; see Cope, H. M. A.
- Adriance, Henry Benson, II (1948-****; Bermuda)
- Abbott, 1973: 188; 1987: 2.
- Aelian [Claudius Aelianus, Claudio Eliano] (c. 170-230 A.D.; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 10 [as Elien].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123.
- Barattini, 1964: 140 [as Eliano].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 31, 36.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- Heller, 2007: 2.
- Aerts, L. A. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Seasonal distribution of nudibranchs (1994).
- Afonso, José Antonio Pinto (19**-****; Portugal)
- Coauthor of book on shells of Angola, 1984.
- Afshar, Freydoun (19**-****; Turkey)
- Publication on the Tellinidae (1969).
- Agamennone, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Co-author Italian gastropods (2006).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 155.
- Agassiz, Alexander Emmanuel Rudolphe (1835-1910; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. L. R. Agassiz.
- Anonymous, 1879. Scientific worthies. *Nature* 19(495): 573-576.
- Anonymous, 1910. Alexander Agassiz. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 7(6): 238-240.
- Hedley, 1910: 339.
- A. G. Mayer, 1910. Alexander Agassiz, 1835-1910. *Popular Science Monthly*, November 1910: 419-458, 1 pl. [portrait].
- J. Murray, 1911. Alexander Agassiz: his life and scientific work. Harvard University, *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 44(3): 139-158 [reprinted in *Science* 33(858): 873-887 (1911)].
- G. L. Goodale, 1912. Biographical memoir of Alexander Agassiz, 1835-1910. National Academy of Sciences, *Biographical Memoirs* 7: 289-305, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. R. Agassiz. 1913. Letters and recollections of Alexander Agassiz. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., xii + 454 pp., 17 pls., frontispiece.
- E. R. Lankester, 1914. Millionaire and naturalist. *Nature* 92(2309): 601-604.

- R. O. Frick, 1921. Agassiz. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 1: 114-117 [portrait].
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 99-110].
- G. R. Agassiz, 1927 [reprinted 1968]. Alexander Agassiz, 1835-1910. Pp. 29-35, in: M. A. DeW. Howe, ed., Later years of the Saturday Club. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, xviii + 427 pp. [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 3.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- R. W. Dexter, 1965. The "Salem Secession" of Agassiz zoologists. Essex Institute, Historical Collections 101: 1-13. [notes on Alexander Agassiz, F. W. Putnam, Alpheus Hyatt, E. S. Morse, A. E. Verrill, etc.].
- A. H. Dupree, 1970. Agassiz, Alexander. Dictionary of scientific biography 1: 71-72.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. Essex Institute Historical Collections 110(2): 151-161.
- E. L. Mills, 1980. Alexander Agassiz, Carl Chun and the problem of the intermediate fauna. Pp. 360-372, in: M. Sears & D. Merriman, eds., Oceanography: the past. New York: Springer-Verlag, xx + 812 pp.
- D. J. Zinn, 1980. Alexander Agassiz and the financial support of oceanography in the U.S. Pp. 83-92, in: M. Sears & D. Merriman, eds., Oceanography: the past. New York: Springer-Verlag, xx + 812 pp.
- W. Bentinck-Smith & E. Stouffer, 1991. Harvard University: history of named chairs; sketches of donors and donations. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Secretary to the University, vol. 1 [Agassiz, pp. 14-17].
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [portraits].
- J. P. Wourms, 1992. Great invertebrate zoologists: Alexander Emmanuel Rodolphe Agassiz (1835-1910). American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology, Newsletter, Fall 1992: 3-6.
- D. Dobbs, 2000. The great gulf: fishermen, scientists, and the struggle to revive the world's greatest fishery. Washington, D.C.: Island Press, xv + 206 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 19-23].
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 290-291].
- D. Dobbs, 2005. Reef madness: Alexander Agassiz, Charles Darwin, and the meaning of coral. New York: Pantheon, 306 pp.
- Johnson, 2006b: 124-125.
- Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe (1807-1873; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Father of A. E. R. Agassiz; known as Louis.
- Swainson, 1840: 104.
- Tryon, 1861: 13-14; 1862: 174-175.
- T. Lyman, 1873 [reprinted 1981]. Commemorative notice of Louis Agassiz. Of Sea and Shore 12(2): 111-114 [reprinted from Annual Report of the Council of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences for 1873].
- W. H. Dall, 1874. Resolutions of the Academy. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences 5(15): 242-243.
- J. A. Lowell et al., 1874. Agassiz Memorial. American Journal of Science and Arts (ser. 3) 7(40): 446-448.
- T. Lyman, 1874 [reprinted 1984]. Reminiscences of Agassiz. Of Sea and Shore 13(2): 71-74 [reprinted from The Atlantic Monthly, February 1874].
- B. Silliman, 1874. Obituary. American Journal of Science and Arts (ser. 3) 7(37): 77-80.
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1874. Remarks. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences 5(15): 236-238.
- Anonymous, 1877. Jean Louis Rodolph [sic] Agassiz. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 25: xxii-xxx.

- A. Guyot, 1883. Louis Agassiz. A biographical memoir. Princeton, New Jersey: C. S. Robinson & Co., 49 pp.
- E. C. Agassiz, ed., 1885. Louis Agassiz: his life and correspondence. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, 2 volumes, 794 pp. [biography, portrait].
- A. Guyot, 1886. Louis Agassiz. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 2: 39-73.
- D. S. Jordan, 1892. Agassiz at Penikese. Popular Science Monthly 40(6): 721-729.
- Youmans, 1896: 475-491, 1 pl. [portrait].
- M. Benjamin, 1899. The early presidents of the American Association. Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science 48: 397-459 [Agassiz: pp. 405-407, portrait].
- Merrill, 1906: 415-417, 689 [portrait].
- C. W. Eliot, 1917. The Agassiz house on Quincy Street. Harvard Alumni Bulletin 19(26): 492-495.
- Coe, 1918: 364-369.
- R. O. Frick, 1921. Agassiz. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 1: 114-117. [portrait].
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 99-110].
- H. A. Warren, 1928. Survey of the life of Louis Agassiz. The centenary of the glacial theory. The Scientific Monthly, October 1928, 27: 355-366.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 3.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Agassiz: p. 101].
- Osborn, 1952: 174, pl. 36 [portrait].
- Turner, 1952: 4-5.
- E. Lurie, 1960. Louis Agassiz: a life in science. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 449 pp. [portraits].
- D. R. Bowley & H. M. Smith, 1968. Dates of publication of Louis Agassiz's *Nomenclator Zoologicus*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(1): 35-36 [Mollusca in Fasc. 9 issued in 1846].
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. Journal of the History of Biology 1(1): 41-56 [Agassiz: pp. 48-51].
- D. K. M. Kevan, 1970. Agassiz's *Nomenclatoris Zoologici Index Universalis* – a correction. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(4): 286 [Octavo ed. was 1848].
- E. Lurie, 1970. Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe. Dictionary of scientific biography 1: 72-74.
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Agassiz: pp. 428-449].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1974. The Sowerbys, the *Mineral Conchology*, and their fossil collection. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 6(6): 418-481 [Agassiz eds.: pp. 452-453].
- M. Surdez, 1974. Catalogue des Archives de Louis Agassiz (1807-1873). Bulletin de la Société Neuchateloise des Sciences Naturelles 97: 5-202, frontispiece [bibliography of manuscripts; portrait].
- M. Ballard, 1976. The Louis Agassiz jar collection. Hobbies, The Magazine for Collectors 81: 74, 80.
- L. O. McKinney & K. M. Wulfsberg, ed., 1975. Louis Agassiz and the history of the collection. Cambridge (Massachusetts): University Antiquaries, Inc. [portrait].
- Elliott, 1979: 13.
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Agassiz: passim].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 39.
- Kiss, 1983: 113.
- Adler, 1989: 39-40 [portrait].
- Moore, 1989: 182-183 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 55.

- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [portraits].
- D. J. Zinn, 1992. Great invertebrate zoologists: Jean Louis Rodolphe Agassiz. American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology, Newsletter, Spring 1992: 3-6.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Martin, 1995: 1, fig. 1 [portrait].
- G. R. Solomon, 1997. Agassiz, (Jean) Louis (Rodolphe). Pp. 9-12, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- J. R. Jackson and W. C. Kimler, 1999. Taxonomy and the personal equation: the historical fates of Charles Girard and Louis Agassiz. Journal of the History of Biology 32(3): 509-555.
- Johnson, 2006b: 119-120, 124.
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- C. Irmscher, 2013. Louis Agassiz: creator of American science. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, xvi + 434 pp. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- Mémoire sur les moules de mollusques vivans et fossiles* (1839) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Études critiques sur les mollusques fossiles*, vols. 1-3 (1840-1842) available on-line at <http://www.archive.org>
- Grossbritanniens mineral-conchologie ... von James Sowerby; deutsche Bearbeitung, durdigesehen, berichtigung bevorwortet von D. Agassiz* (1842-1844), *Nomenclator Zoologicus, continens nomina systematica generum animalium, with Index Universalis*, 2 vols. [published by Jent & Gassmann, Solduri] (1842-1846), *Bibliographia zoologiae et geologiae: a general catalogue of all books ...* 4 vol. [published by the Ray Society, London] (1848-1854), and *Nomenclatorialis zoologici index universalis*, 1 vol. [published by Jent & Gassmann, Solduri] (1848) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Ageitos de Castellanos, Zulma Judith (1922-2010; Argentina)
- Initially published as Ageitos, after marriage as Ageitos de Castellanos, but sometimes cited as Castellanos.
- Olazarri, 1975: 74.
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- Agersborg, Helmer Pareli von Wold Kjerschow (1881-1960; Norway/U.S.A.)
- Publications on nudibranchs (1910s-1920s).
- Abbott, 1973: 58.
- Agricola; see: Bauer, G.
- Agócsy, Pál (1922-1997; Hungary)
- A. Varga, 2002. Agócsy, Pál. Pp. 5-6, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- A. Varga et al., 2003. In memoriam Dr. Agócsy Pál (1922-1997), népművelő, malakológus és kutató. Malakológiai Tájékoztató 21: 5-11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Aguado, Felipe (19**-****; Spain)
- Warning colors in nudibranchs (2007).
- Aguayo y Castro, Carlos Guillermo (1899-1982; Cuba/Puerto Rico)
- Chardon, 1949: 279-281.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 331-339 [portrait].
- J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 3(20): 53-62.
- Abbott, 1973: 188.
- Walzer, 1981: 49.

- Anonymous, 1982. Carlos G(uillermo) Aguayo. The Nautilus 96(2): 68.
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- M. L. Jaume, 1990. Bibliografía sobre moluscos del Dr. Carlos Guillermo Aguayo y Castro, 19 Diciembre 1899 – 12 Febrero 1982. Walkerana 3(10): 277-300.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Agüera, D. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1993).
- Aguerrevere, P. I. (****-****; Venezuela)
- Paleontologist.
- Aguila, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Turridae (1996).
- Aguilar-Amat i Banús, Joan Baptista (1882-1936; Spain)
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 162-163.
- Aguillon, ____ [Count] (18**-1863; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
- Aguirre, Marina (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Cenozoic mollusks.
- Aguirre-Urreta, M. Beatriz (19**-20**; Argentina)
- Ammonites.
- Ahlburg, Johannes Heinrich Wilhelm (1883-1919; Germany)
- Triassic of Germany.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Ahlstrom, Elbert Halvor (1910-1984; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Lake Erie area (1930).
- Abbott, 1973: 188.
- Ahmed, Mahmoud (****-****; Iraq)
- Fauna of Arabian Gulf in 1975.
- Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Aho, Jorma (19**-****; Finland)
- Ecology of freshwater mollusks (1960s-1980s).
- Aiken, Arthur (1773-1854; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Cleevely, 1983: 39.
- Aiken, Donald Walter (1930-1988; South Africa)
- *The living volutes of Africa* (1986) with Fuller.
- Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 12 [list of taxa named after him].
- Fouché, 1995: 2.
- Aiken, Ronald Burleigh (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Dendronotus* (2003).
- Aiken, Roy (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Cypraeovula* (2011).
- Ailly, Adolf d' (1855-1927; Sweden)
- N. H. Odhner, 1927. Adolf d'Ailly, 28. X. 1855 – 17. IV. 1927. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 69(5): 312-315, pl. 15 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary] Journal de Conchyliologie 72(1): 74 [one-sentence notice].
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Aimassi, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene of Italy (1983).
- Ainsworth-Davis, James Richard (1861-1934; U.K.)
- Aitken, Edward Hamilton (1851-1909; U.K./India)
- R. T. Bell, 1909. Obituary. E. H. Aitken. Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society 29(2): 540-543.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Ajesla, Richard Antone (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Melibe* (1971).
- Akerly, Samuel (1785-1845; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 58-59.
- Akers, Mary Ellen (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 2.
- Akers, Rosemary E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. J. Akers; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Akers, Thomas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. Akers; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Akimushkin, Igor Ivanovich (1929-1993; Russia)
- Cephalopods (1963).
- Aksarina, N. A. (19**-****; Russia)

- Cambrian bivalves of Siberia (1978).
- Álamo Vasquez, Víctor (19**-****; Peru)
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Alayo y Dalmau, Pastor (1915-2001; Cuba)
- J. A. Genaro, 2001. Obituario y bibliografía de Pastor Alayo Dalmau (1915-2001). Cocuyo, Carta Informativa de los Zoólogos de Invertebrados de Cuba (Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Habana) 11: 1-9 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Albany, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Janthina* (1940).
- Albers, Johann Christian (1795-1857; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Barnard, 1965: 34.
- Kiss, 1983: 113.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Albert Honoré Charles Grimaldi [Prince] (1848-1922; Monaco)
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co, x + 340 pp. [Prince Albert: pp. 119-133].
- H. Pettersson, 1955. A pioneer of international deep sea research. Pp. 1-7, in: Allan Hancock Foundation, ed., Essays in the natural sciences in honor of Captain Allan Hancock on the occasion of his birthday July 26, 1955. Los Angeles, California: University of Southern California Press, xii + 345 pp. [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Duchamps, 1999: 21-22.
- J. Carpine-Lancre & W. Barr, 2008. The Arctic cruises of Prince Albert I of Monaco. Polar Record 44(228): 1-14 [portrait].
- Alberti, Friedrich August von (1795-1878; Germany)
- W. Carlé, 1978. Die Rolle des Königlichen Bergrates Dr. h.c. Friedrich August von Alberti in der Entwicklung von Geologie, Salinen- und Bergbaukunst (Biographien Süddeutscher Salinister Nr. 5). Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg (Stuttgart) 133: 53-87 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- W. Carlé, 1982. Friedrich August von Alberti. Schöpfer des Formationsnames Trias. Geologische Rundschau 71(3): 705-710 [portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 13, 26, 27, 33 [portrait].
- Albertis, Luigi Maria d' (1841-19**; Italy)
- Collected mollusks in New Guinea.
- Albertson, Helen D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melongena* behavior (1973).
- Albertus Magnus (1193-1280; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 71(2): 155-184 [Albertus Magnus: pp. 164-165].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 5.
- Edwards, 1967: 4-5.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 55.
- E. Caprotti, 1979. Alberto Magno, in: Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo. Bollettino Malacologico 15(1-2): 31-36.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 32, fig. 8 [portrait].
- Albi, Yvonne (1925-2004; U.S.A.)
- L. T. Groves, 2005. In memorium: Yvonne Albi 1925-2004. Los Conchas, Pacific Conchological Club 36(2): 7 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- C. M. Hertz, 2004. In memoriam. Yvonne Albi. February 12, 1925 – October 9, 2004. The Festivus 36(11): 132.
- Albiensis, Petrus Gyllius; see: Gilles d'Albi
- Albin Gras; see: Gras, C. J. A.
- Albrecht, Christian (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mollusks (1995).
- Albrecht, Johannes Coenraad Hendrikus (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Paleontological papers 1940s.
- Albrecht, Michael P. (1821-1865?; Germany)
- T. Habe, 1982. [Biohistory of malacologists (49) Michael P. Albrecht]. The Chiribotan,

- Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 13(1): 23 [in Japanese].
- Albuquerque, Jorge (19**-****; Portugal)
- Marine fauna of Selvagens Islands in North Atlantic (2009).
- Albuquerque de Matos, Rolanda Maria (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Atlas dos caracóis terrestres e de águas doces e salobras Portugal continental* (2014).
- Alcalde Ledón, Oscar (19**-****; Haiti)
- New land snail from Haiti (1949, 1959).
- Alcasid, Godofredo L. (1909-1984; Philippines)
- At least two papers on marine mollusks in 1936; later Director of the National Museum in Manila.
- Alcock, Alfred William [M.D., Lieutenant Colonel] (1859-1933; U.K.)
- N. Annandale, 1908. The retirement of Lieutenant-Colonel Alcock. Records of the Indian Museum 2(1): 9 pp. [partial bibliography].
- W. T. Calman & S. W. Kemp, 1933. Alfred William Alcock, 1859-1933. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 1(2): 119-124, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- B. Prashad, 1933. Obituary: Lt.-Col. A. W. Alcock, C.I.E., F.R.S., 1859-1933. Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society 36(3): 726-728, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- Adler, 2012: 176-177 [portrait].
- Alcolado, Pedro M. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Strombus* (1983).
- Aldamar, Joaquín (18**-1872?; Spain)
- Collected in Philippines; collection in Museo de Madrid.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1904: 8.
- Aldea, Cristián (19**-****; Chile)
- Checklist of Chilean mollusks (2005), Antarctic fauna (2010).
- Alder, Joshua (1792-1867; U.K.)
- D. Embleton, 1867. Notice of the life of the late Joshua Alder, Esq. Natural History Transactions of Northumberland and Durham, 1: 324-337, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him, portrait].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 16(1): 122.
- Melvill, 1890: 215.
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- E. L. Gill, 1908. The Hancock Museum and its history. Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne (ser. 2) 3(3), Appendix: i-xxvii, 2 pls. [portrait].
- Taylor, 1908: 81 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 237.
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Alder: pp. 52-53].
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 349-369 [Alder: pp. 361-362, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 2.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- G. T. Bettany & Y. Foote, 2004. Alder, Joshua. Oxford dictionary of national biography 1: 611 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 18.
- Moore 2007: 14-15.
- A. Maclellan, 2010. The Alder and Hancock collection of nudibranchs at the Natural History Museum, London. 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; Tropical Natural History, Suppl. 3: 273.
- Alderson, Ellerton Garside [Reverend] (1868-1933; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1934. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(1): 3.

- A. Blok, 1948. Shell collection of the late Revd. E. G. Alderson, with special reference to the genus *Pila* Röding. *Journal of Conchology* 22(12): 299-302.
- Dance, 1986: 175, 203.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 18.
- H. Wood, 2003. Exploring Alderson's ampullariids at Basildon Park. *Mollusc World* 3: 5.
- Aldrich, Bertha (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor with E. Snyder of *Florida Sea Shells* (1936).
- Aldrich, Fred Randolph (1866-1953; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. Fred Randolph Aldrich. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 132: 1 [reprinted: *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953*: 31, memoriam list inside back cover, 1954].
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- Aldrich, Frederick Allen (1927-1991; U.S.A./Canada)
- Behavior of *Illex* (1969), statolith development (1984).
- Abbott, 1973: 189; 1987: 2.
- Aldrich, Truman Heminway (1848-1932; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1913. [concerning transfer of Aldrich collection to Alabama Geological Survey]. *The Nautilus* 27(7): 83-84.
- C. W. Johnson, 1932. Truman Heminway Aldrich. *The Nautilus* 46(1): 34-35.
- A. Wrigley, 1933. Obituary. Truman Heminway Aldrich, 1848-1932. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(4): 191.
- J. Gardner, 1933. Memorial of Truman Heminway Aldrich. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 44(2): 301-307, pl. 2 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Aldrich: p. 17, pl. 10, portrait]].
- Harris, 1937: 452.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 6.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. The successors of Timothy Abbott Conrad. *The American Malacological Union, Seventh Annual Meeting, University of Michigan Museum, Ann Arbor, Michigan, August 3-5, 1937*: [vii].
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- Kiss, 1983: 113-114.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Anonymous, 1989. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Truman Heminway Aldrich (1848-1932). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 22(3): 92 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- A. K. Rindsberg, 1999. A most fortunate destiny. *American Conchologist* 27(1): 11.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Aldrich: pp. 118-119].
- Aldridge, David (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coauthor of book on freshwater bivalves of Britain (2004).
- Aldridge, David W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 2-3.
- Aldrovandi [Androvandus], Ulisse [M.D.] (1522-1605; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 17-18; 1757: 25, 27, 51.
- G. Fantuzzi, 1774. *Memorie della vita di Ulisse Aldrovandi, medico e filosofo Bolognese con alcune lettere scelte d'Uomini erudite a lui scritte, e coll'indice dell sue Opere mss., che si con servano nella Biblioteca dell'Istituto*. Bologna: Volpe, vi + 263 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography including manuscripts, portrait].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 127.
- Swainson, 1834: 14-15.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 106-109.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- Capellini, 1902: 94.

- A. Neviani, 1931. Ulisse Aldrovandi. Rivista trimestrale "Le Mammole della Madre Cabrini" (Roma) 3: 1-4.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 6-7.
- Barattini, 1964: 140.
- Edwards, 1967: 43.
- F. Ghisotti, 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. Hawaiian Shell News 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- M. Zanca, 1974. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Ulisse Androvandi. Conchiglie 10(9-10): 206-208.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 62.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. History of Science 15(3): 153-178 [Aldrovandi, p. 170].
- E. Caprotti, 1983. Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. V. La "Summa" Aldrovandiana. Bollettino Malacologico 19(9-12): 267-272.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. VI. Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica. Bollettino Malacologico 20(5-8): 175-186.
- Dance, 1986: 15, 18.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 46, 51.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- G. Olmi, 2001. Museums of paper in Emilia-Romagna from the sixteenth to the nineteenth centuries: from Aldrovandi to Count Sanvitale. Archives of Natural History 28(2): 157-157.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Aldrovandi: pp. 149-154, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 19.
- Gaudant, 2005: 303-304.
- Adler, 2007: 13-15 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 3-4.
- Davidson, 2008: 11-12.
- E. Caprotti, 2009. La metafora dell'ostrica e la condizione umana. Bollettino Malacologico 45(2): 99-104.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- De reliquis animalibus exanquibus libris quatuor... : nempé de mollibus, crustaceis, testaceis et zoophytes* (1606) available online at:
http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X533449862
- Alejandrino, Alvin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Phylogeny of Aeolididina (2006).
- Alekseyev, A. K. (****-****; Russia)
- Paleogene mollusks of the northern Aral region; died before 1955 but a large ms published posthumously in 1963.
- Alencaster-Iberra, Gloria (****-****; Mexico)
- Published on Tertiary and Cretaceous Mexican mollusks; in 1950 as Gloria Alencaster-Iberra, in 1956 as Gloria Alencaster de Cserna.
- Aleman, Conrad; see: Konrad, von Megenberg
- Alessandro ab Alessandro (1461-1523; Italy)
- S. J. Gould, 2002. Conceptual index fossils: number 3. A Renaissance victory for the dual Alessandro. Paleobiology 28(3): 304-307.
- Alexander, Alexander Sharpe (1860-1940; U.K.)
- Y. Howells, 1975. Geological collections and collectors of note. 9. Alexander Sharpe Alexander and his collection. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 1(5): cover, 231-235 [biography, portrait].
- Alexander, Annie Montague (1867-1950; U.S.A.)
- Known mainly for work on Recent and fossil vertebrates, plants; funded Museum of Paleontology at University of California.
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. Bios 27(2): 66-90 [Alexander, p. 77].
- J. L. Zullo, 1969. Annie Montague Alexander: her work in paleontology. Journal of the West 8(2): 183-199.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley:

- University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Alexander: p. 25].
- B. R. Stein, 2001. On her own terms: Annie Montague Alexander and rise of science in the American West. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvii + 380 pp., 16 leaves of pls. [portraits].
- Lipps, 2004: 225-226 [portraits].
- Alexander, Charles W. (****-1925?; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 4.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Fouché, 1995: 3.
- Alexander, E. W. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Alexander, George Baker (1907-1980; U.K.)
- E. D. F. Rose & J. A. Cooper, 1997. G. B. Alexander's studies on the Jurassic of Gibraltar and the Carboniferous of England: the end of a mystery? The Geological Curator 6(7): 247-254 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Alexander, James Edward [Sir] (1803-1885; South Africa)
- New land snails named by J. E. Gray.
- Barnard, 1965: 34.
- Alexander, Richard ["Alex"] (19**-2006; U.S.A.)
- Alexander, Robert Crozer (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Cape May, New Jersey (1941, 1947, 1952); *Ho! for Cape Island* (1956).
- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Alexander, Robert Ross (****-1959; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959. Robert Ross Alexander. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 191: 24.
- Alexandre, Marc (19**-****; Belgium)
- Land snails (2012-2014).
- Alexandrowicz, Jerzy Stanislaw (1886-1970; Poland)
- Nervous system of cephalopods (1927).
- Alexenko, Tatiana Leonidovna (1948-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alexeyev, Dmitry Olegovich (1956-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Aley, Tom (1937/38-****; U.S.A.)
- P. J. Huffstutter, 2004. Blind snail has devoted protector. Los Angeles Times, Oct. 30, 2004: A-1 [reprinted, The Seattle Times, Oct. 31, 2004: A-8].
- Alf, Axel (19**-****; Germany)
- Xenophoridae (1999), Turbinidae (2003).
- Aliakrinsky, A. R. (19**-****; Russia)
- Catalogue of the Conidae in the State Darwin Museum, Moscow (2005).
- Alien, Charles (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Norris, 2000: 21.
- Alimen, Marie-Henriette (19**-19**; France)
- Paleontological papers in 1930s-1970s.
- Alimov, Alexander Fedorovich (1933-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alkins, William Ernest (1896-1969; U.K.)
- J. W. Jackson, 1972. William Ernest Alkins (1896-1969). Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 432-433 [bibliography].
- Alkon, Daniel L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch sensory physiology (1970s-1990s).
- Alleman, C. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Panama.
- Allamand, Jean Nicolas Sébastien (1713-1787; Switzerland/France)
- Argenville, 1757: 150.
- Allan, Catherine Mabel Joyce [Mrs. H. W. Kirkpatrick] (1896-1966; Australia)
- Known as Joyce; *Cowry shells of world seas* (1956).
- Anonymous, 1963. Who's who in the M.S.A. Joyce Allan, F.R.Z.S. Australian Newsletter [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 11(42): [5] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1966. Obituary. Joyce Allan, F.R.Z.S. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 14(55): 4.
- Anonymous, 1967. Joyce Allan. The Nautilus 80(4): 141.
- G. P. Whitley, 1967. Joyce Allan. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society

- of New South Wales 1965-66: 12-14, pls. 2-3 [portraits].
- T. Okutani, 1968. Obituary. *Venus* 27(2): 77-78 [in Japanese].
- G. P. Whitley, 1968. Joyce Allan. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 50-58, incl. pl. 8 [portrait, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1975. Obituary – Joyce Allan, F.R.Z.S. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 3(4-5): 69.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- D. F. McMichael, 1993. Allan, Catherine Mabel Joyce (1896-1966). *Australian dictionary of biography* 13: 25-26.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. *Australian Shell News* 102: 5 [portrait].
- Allen, Joyce; see: Allan, C. M. J.
- Allen, Robin Sutcliffe (1900-1966; New Zealand)
- New Zealand paleontology (1920s).
- B. W. Collins, 1966. A bibliography of R.S. Allan. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 9(4): 388-392.
- Fleming, 1966: 1168.
- D. R. Gregg, 1966. Robin Sutcliffe Allan and the Canterbury Museum. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 9(4): 385-387 [portrait].
- M. G., 1967. Robin Sutcliffe Allan (1900-1966). *Proceedings of the Geological Society of London* 1642: 220-221.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 40.
- Allen, Anson (1829-1934; U.S.A.)
- O. O. Nylander, 1943. The Anson Allen mollusk collection. *The Maine Bulletin* 46(2): 31-32, 37-43 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 31-32, 37-43].
- E. M. Patch, 1943. Anson Allen – A sketch of his life. *The Maine Bulletin* 46(2): 35-37 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 35-37] [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 59.
- Martin, 1995: 28, fig. 13 [biography, portrait].
- Allen, Betty Jane [Mrs. Lawrence K.] (1912-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 189.
- C. Boone, 1983. In memoriam. *Texas Conchologist* 20(1): 13-14.
- D. Raeihle, 1983. Betty Allen. *New York Shell Club Notes* 289: 16.
- Anonymous, 1984. Mrs. Betty Jane Allen. *The Nautilus* 98(1): ii.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- Abbott, 1987: 152.
- Allen, Charles (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Specialist in freshwater Mollusca in York; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 21.
- Allen, Charles A. [Chuck] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Charles “Chuck” Allen. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(6): 3 [portrait] [reprinted; HMS Bulletin, September 2001: 609].
- E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Allen, Charles Curry (1862-1934; U.S.A.)
- D. L. Emery, 1934. Charles Curry Allen. *The Nautilus* 48(1): 31-33 [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 59-60.
- Allen, Donald M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallops (1960s-1970s).
- Allen, Edgar Johnson (1866-1942; U.K.)
- S. Kemp & A. V. Hill, 1942. Edgar Johnson Allen, 1866-1942. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 4(12): 357-367 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. F. A. Pantin, 1942. Edgar Johnson Allen. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 155(3): 290-292.
- G. P. Bidder, 1943. Edgar Johnson Allen, 1866-1942. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 25(4): 671-684, 2 pls. [portraits].
- Allen, Eduardo Augusto (1824-1899; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 105, pl. [1].
- Allen, J. Frances [“Jady”] (1916-2011; U.S.A.)
- Marine fauna of Maryland (1954).

- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Anonymous, 2011. J. Frances Allen. [Oneonta, New York] Daily Star, [page unknown].
- J. B. Burch, 2011. In memoriam: Dr. J. Frances Allen, April 14, 1916 – February 11, 2011. *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 439-440 [portraits].
- Allen, James E. (19**-199*; U.S.A.)
- Fossil mollusks of the Southeast.
- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Allen, Jeaneane (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 190; 1987: 3.
- Allen, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Allen, John Anthony (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve anatomy (1950s-2000s).
- Allen, John Alpheus (1859-1916; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1917. John Alpheus Allen, Ph.B. 1883. Obituary Record of Yale Graduates (ser. 7) 2(76): 452-454 [Bulletin of Yale University (ser. 4. 13) 10: 452-454].
- Martin, 1995: 28.
- S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionoida) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(1): 1-34 [Allen: p. 8].
- Allan, John K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch nematocysts (1976).
- Allen, Letha S. (1887-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 190.
- C. Boone, J. Keeler, R. Germon & R. Robertson, 1984. Letha S. Allen collection donated. *AMU News* 15(2): 10.
- Abbott, 1987: 3
- Allen, Linda Dye (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 518-519; 1987: 3.
- Allen, Steve (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster fisheries.
- Allison, Edwin [Ned] Chester (1925-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Edwin C. Allison, Second Vice President, 1967-1968. Western Society of Malacologists, *The Echo* 2: 50.
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 2(2): 4.
- R. R. Gastil, 1974. Memorial to Edwin Chester Allison, 1925-1971. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 3: 3-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- W. K. Emerson, 1980. Invertebrate faunules of Late Pleistocene age, with zoogeographic implications, from Turtle Bay, Baja California Sur, Mexico. *The Nautilus* 94(2): 67-89 [Allison: pp. 67, 75, portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Allison, Richard Case (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 519; 1987: 3.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 24.
- Allman, George James (1812-1898; Ireland)
- H. G. Cuthbert, 1899. Obituary: George James Allman, M.D., F.R.S. *Irish Naturalist*, 8: 104.
- S. J. H., 1905. George J. Allman. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 75: 25-27.
- Taylor, 1906: 251 [portrait].
- Praeger, 1949: 40, pl. 1.
- Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1904; as George "Johnstone"].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Allman: p. 200].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331 [Allman: p. 327].
- Trew, 1990: 65 [as George "Johnstone"].
- A. F. Pollard & P. Osborne, 2004. Allman, George James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 1: 871-872.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland:

- International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Allman: pp. 370, 371].
- Allmendinger, Christian Friedrich (1882-1963; Germany)
Mayer, 1976: 56, fig. 2 [portrait].
- Allman, George James (1812-1898; U.K.)
• Nudibranchs (1840s).
- Allmon, Warren Douglas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [portrait].
- Alluaud, Charles A. (1861-1949; France)
• Mainly known as entomologist.
Duchamps, 1999: 6.
B. Verdcourt, 1999. Collectors in east Africa, no. 28.: C. Alluaud (1861-1949). The Conchologists' Newsletter 148: 136-143.
B. Verdcourt, 2001. Supplement to collectors in east Africa. The Conchologists' Newsletter 158: 72-73 [list of taxa].
- Allyne, E. & L. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
• Sisters; non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Almaça, Carlos (19**-****; Portugal)
• Distribution of *Aeolidia* (1960).
- Almeida, Antônio Firmato de (19**-****; Brazil)
• Coauthor of book on schistosomiasis (1948).
- Almeida, Gustavo L. Gouvêa de (19**-****; Brazil)
• Bulimulidae (1971).
- Almera, Jaume (1845-1919; Spain)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 7.
Cleevely, 1983: 40.
- Almukhambetova, Svetlana Kadyrovna (1934-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alonso, María Rosario (19**-****; Spain)
• Gastropods (1980s-1990s).
- Alsaker, Ramus L. (1883-1960; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. R. L. Alsaker. Hawaiian Shell News 8(9): 3.
- N. Katsaras, 1961. Dr. R. L. Alsaker. New York Shell Club Notes 69: 3.
- Abbott, 1975: 511.
- Rehder, 1997: 140.
- Alsterberg, Gustav (1892-19**; Germany)
• Freshwater gastropods (1930).
- Altaba, Cristian Ruiz (1961-****; Mexico/U.S.A./Spain)
- Alten, Johann Wilhelm von (1770-****; Germany)
• *Systematische Abhandlung über die Erd- und Flussconchilien ...* (1812).
- Altena, Carel Octavius van Regteren (1907-1976; Netherlands)
Benthem Jutting, 1939: 182.
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1968. Van Regteren Altena, erelid. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 128: 1369-1370.
W. S. S. van der Feen-van Benthem Jutting & A. C. van Bruggen, 1969. Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena, redacteur Basteria 1945-1968. Basteria 33(1-4): 1-2.
W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting & A. C. van Bruggen, 1972. Carel Octavius van Regteren Altena, een schets van zijn leven en werken. Basteria 36(2-5): 31-54 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. Afscheid Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 150: 146.
Bruggen, 1977: 13 [portrait].
A. C. van Bruggen, 1977. In memoriam Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1907-1976. Basteria 41(1-4): 1-6 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
A. C. van Bruggen, 1977. Obituary – Carel Octavius van Regteren Altena, 1907-1976. Malacological Review 10(1-2): 89-90 [portrait].
S. van der Spoel, 1977. In memoriam Dr. C. O. van Regteren Altena. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 174: 614. [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].

- Kiss, 1983: 114.
- Engel, 1986: 219-220.
- Holthuis, 1995: 96, 122, 129, 145, 151-153 [portrait].
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas': meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Alth, Alois Edler von (1819-1886; Poland)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 7.
- Cleevely, 1983: 41.
- Altimira i Aleu, Carlos (1918-1983; Spain)
- M. Bech-Taberner, 1983. Recordando: Carlos Altimira Aleu 1918-1983. Pirineos, Revista del Instituto de Estudios Pirenaicos (Jaca) 33(120): 89-91 [bibliography].
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 163.
- Altonaga, Kepa (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Alvarado, R. (19**-****; Spain)
- Expedición a la Isla de Annobón (1964).
- Alvarenga, Luiz Carlos (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Alvarenga, Moacir (19**-****; Brazil)
- Contribuição ao conhecimento dos moluscos da Ilha Fernando de Noronha – Brasil (1955).
- Álvarez Sánchez, Julio (19**-2009; Spain)
- Expedición a la Isla de Annobón (1964).
- Editors, 2010. Necrológica: nuestra despedida a Don Julio. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacologica 53: 9 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Recuerdo de D. Julio Álvarez, primer president de la Sociedad Española de Malacología. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología, 54: 27-29 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of eponyms].
- Alves, Rafael Budah (1973-2011; Brazil)
- Publications on marine mollusks.
- Alyakrinskaya, Inga Oskarovna (1934-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Alzola, R. M.; see: Méndez-Alzola, R. M.
- Alzona, Carlo (1881-1961; Italy)
- Spouse of J. Alzona Bisacchi; also noted as entomologist; joint work with J. Alzona Bisacchi: *La malacofauna Italica* (1937-1940).
- D. Guiglia, 1961. Carlo Alzona (1881-1961). Annali del Museo Civico de Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" (Genova) 72: 353-357 [bibliography, portrait].
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1962. In memoriam Dr. Carlo Alzona (Turijn 26 mei 1881 – Genua-Quinto, 14 mei 1961). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 98: 999-1000.
- Kiss, 1986: 15.
- Alzona Bisacchi, Jole (1***-19**; Italy)
- Spouse of C. Alzona; Cufra mollusks (1932); joint work with C. Alzona: *La malacofauna Italica* (1937-1940).
- Amano, Kageyori (1886-1969; Japan)
- K. Nakayama, 1970. Memory of Mr. Kageyori Amano. Venus 29(3): 101-102 [bibliography, portrait] [in Japanese].
- T. Habe, 1993. [Biohistory of malacologists (85) Kageyori Amano (1886-1969).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 23(4): 111-112.
- Amano, Kazutaka (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks (1990s).
- Amano, Masahisa (19**-****; Japan)
- *Trigonia* (1955).
- Amartunga, Tissa (1958-****; Sri Lanka)
- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Amato, Suzana B. (1947-****; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1987: 3.
- Amaudrut, Augustin-Alexandre (1857-18**; France)
- Important early paper on torsion (1898).
- Ambrose, Arthur Warren (1889-1952; U.S.A.)
- California paleontology (1916); killed in automobile accident.

- L. W. Wiedey, 1929. Some previously unpublished figures of type mollusks from California. *The Nautilus* 43(1): 21-26, pl. 1.
- R. L. Kidd, 1953. Memorial: Arthur Warren Ambrose (1889-1952). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 37(4): 876-877 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 60.
- Ambrose, Avenelle Nell [Gray] (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 190; 1987: 3.
- Ameghino, Florentino (1854-1911; Argentina)
A. J. Torcelli, ed., 1913-1936. Obras completas y correspondencia científica de Florentino Ameghino. La Plata (Argentina): Taller, 24 volumes [portrait, bibliography, reprints of publications].
L. Lugones, 1915. Elogio de Ameghino. Buenos Aires: Otero & Co., 147 + xxiv + [2] pp.
J. Frenguelli, 1934. La personalidad y la obra de Florentino Ameghino. Universidad Nacional de La Plata [Argentina], Extensión Universitaria, Conferencias y Escritos 17: 1-51, frontispiece [portrait].
Anonymous, 1937. Homenaje a Florentino Ameghino. Rosario (Argentina): Asociación Cultural de Conferencias de Rosario, 192 pp., 17 pls. [portraits].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 8.
J. Gabriel, 1940. El Loco de los Huesos; vida, obra y drama del Continente Americano y de Florentino Ameghino. Buenos Aires: Ediciones Imán, 170 + [ii] pp.
Anonymous, 1956. Homenaje a Florentino Ameghino en el centenario de su natalicio, 18 de setiembre de 1854-1954. Rosario (Argentina): Asociación Cultural de Conferencias de Rosario, 48 pp., frontispieces [portrait].
M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Ameghino: pp. 11-12].
R. D'Auria, 1982. Ameghino a la Luz de la Verdad. Córdoba (Argentina): Biffignandi Ediciones, 94 pp., 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
Cleevely, 1983: 41.
G. G. Simpson, 1984. Discoverers of the lost world. New Haven: Yale University Press, viii + 222 pp. [Ameghino: pp. 75-93] [biography, portrait].
H. F. Felice, 1992. La obra de un gigante, Florentino Ameghino. Luján (Argentina): Museo Municipal Ameghino de Ciencias Naturales, 89 + [iii] pp. [bibliography].
V. Faccioli, 2013. Malacofauna de la colección de invertebrados del Museo Provincial de Ciencias Naturales "Florentino Ameghino", Santa Fe, Argentina. P. 71, in: P. 70, in: Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- Amerio, Juan Francico (1908-1979; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 89, 96, 100.
E. Duarte, 1979. In memoriam de Juan F. Amerio. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 5(36): ii.
Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
Zaffaroni, 2010: 10-11.
- Ames, Clifford Herman (1920-1987; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 190; 1987: 3, 152.
Anonymous, 1988. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 20(3): 25.
- Ames, Eugene B. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 3.
- Ames, Waneta [née McMillan] (1918-1978; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 519.
Anonymous, 1979. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 11(1): 4.
Abbott, 1987: 3, 152.
- Amio, Masaru (19**-****; Japan)
• Embryology of marine gastropods (1963).
- Amitrov, Oleg Vladimirovich (1936-****; Russia)
• Paleontologist.
Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Amler, Michael R. W. (1956-****; Germany)
• Fossil bivalves since 1990s.
- Amman, Johann Conrad (1669-1724; Switzerland/Netherlands)
H. F. Wijnman, 1937. Amman (Johann Conrad). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 10: 17-20.
P. Reichert, 1997. Notizen zu Lorenz Spengler (1720-1807) Künstler und

- Naturforscher. Club Conchylia
Informationen 29(5-6): 37-44 [portrait].
- Ammon, Ludwig von (1850-1922; Germany)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 8.
Cleevely, 1983: 41.
- Amor, Nabil (19**-20**.; Tunisia)
• Land snails (2013).
- Amorim, Manuel (19**-****.; Portugal)
Fouché, 1995: 3.
- Amstein, Johann Georg (1819-1892; Switzerland)
W. Kobelt, 1892. Dr. med. Joh. Georg Am
Stein. Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(9-10):
175-176.
Turner, 1998: 14-15.
- Ancey, César Marie Felix (1860-1906; France/
Algeria)
• Son of J. M. L. F. Ancey.
Anonymous, 1886. Ancey, César-Marie-
Félix. Revue Biographique de la Société
Malacologique de France 2: 11-25, 1 pl.
[biography, bibliography, portrait].
H. Fischer, 1904. Nécrologie. C.-F. Ancey.
Journal de Conchyliologie 55(4): 404-412
[portrait, biblio.].
G. Ancey & Y. Hirase, 1907. Late Mr. C. F.
Ancey. The Conchological Magazine 1(12):
9.
Anonymous, 1907. The Ancey collection of
shells. The Nautilus 22(1): 59-60.
E. A. Smith, 1907. Obituary notice.
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 7(5): 245.
H. Fischer, 1908. C. F. Ancey. The
Nautilus 22(1): 11-12, frontispiece [portrait].
P. Gêret, 1909. Liste des genres, sections et
espèces décrits par C.-F. Ancey, avec leurs
références originales. Journal de
Conchyliologie 57(1): 1-38.
H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and
genera of Recent Mollusca first described in
"Le Naturaliste." Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 15(1): 19-
31.
Yen, 1941: 129.
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les
malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice
sur la collection Gouin. Journal de
Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128 [Ancey: pp.
124-125].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Kiss, 1981: 33.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Johnson, 1996: 162.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 23.
- H. Wood, 2005. Notes on a French
conchologist. Mollusc World 7: 16.
- H. Wood & J. Gallichan, 2007. New
molluscan names introduced by César-
Marie-Felix Ancey. P. 245, in: K. Jordaens
et al., eds., World Congress of Malacology
Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts, lxxix +
298 pp.
- H. Wood & J. Gallichan, 2008. BIOTIR 3:
The new molluscan names of César-Marie-
Felix Ancey, including illustrated type
material from the National Museum of
Wales. BIOTIR Reports, Studies in
Terrestrial and Freshwater Biodiversity and
Systematics, 3: vi + 162 pp., 22 pls.
[biography, portraits, bibliography,
catalogue of taxa].
- Ancey, Jean Marie Louis Felix (1835-1919; France)
• Father of C. M. F. Ancey; chiefly an
entomologist; published one paper on
mollusks.
Anonymous, 1886. Ancey, Jean-Marie-
Louis-Félix. Revue Biographique de la
Société Malacologique de France 2: 27-28, 1
pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
H. Wood & J. Gallichan, 2008. BIOTIR 3:
The new molluscan names of César-Marie-
Felix Ancey, including illustrated type
material from the National Museum of
Wales. BIOTIR Reports, Studies in
Terrestrial and Freshwater Biodiversity and
Systematics, 3: vi + 162 pp., 22 pls.
[biography, portrait].
- Ancona, I. (19**-****.; Mexico)
Olivera & Polaco, 1991: 114.
- Andelkovic, Milodrag Zh (1927-1998; Serbia)
M. Pavlovic et al., 1998. [In memoriam.
Milodrag Zh. Andelkovic 1927-1998].
Geoloski Anali Balkanskoga Poluostrva /

- Anales Géologiques de la Péninsule Balkanique (Belgrade) 62: ix-xxx, frontispiece [biography, portrait] [in Serbian].
- Anders, Alice D. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 3-4.
- Anders, Kirk William (1945-1985; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 191.
R. T. Abbott, 1985. Kirk Anders. New York Shell Club Notes 297: 10-11.
Abbott, 1987: 152.
Clampit, 1992: 1, 2, 3 [portraits].
- Andersen, Hans Christian (1805-1875; Denmark)
P. Hansen, 1887. Andersen, Hans Christian, 1805-75. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 228-241.
P. V. Jespersen, 1947. Da H. C. Andersen samlede snegle til Jonas Collin. Dyr I Natur og Museum, Aarbog for Universitetets Zoologiske Museum 1945-1946: 87-105.
H. Reeser, 1971. H. C. Andersens Dagboek-Aantekeningen over zijn bezoeken aan Leiden in 1847 en 1866. Jaarboekje voor Geschiedenis en Oudheidkunde van Leiden en Omstreken 63: 37-42.
H. Topsøe-Jensen, 1979. Andersen, Hans Christian, 1805-75. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 1: 173-181.
Holthuis, 1995: 44.
J. Andersen, 2003. Sjældnen snegli i Skælskør. [A rare snail in Skælskør]. Berlinske Tidende [Danish newspaper], July 19, 2003: [p. unknown].
G. Holm, 2005. An observation on the mention of "human" mollusks in a couple of quotes. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 45(1): 4.
Williams, 2009: 65.
Journals in the Royal Library, Copenhagen: <http://www.kb.dk/elib/mss/hcadag/> [entries for 8, 24, 25 June 1862; 2, 3, 5, 16 July 1862; 19 Sept. 1862; 4 July 1863; 15, 21 Oct. 1866; 8, 9 Jan. 1867; 1 June 1870].
- Anderson, A. R. S. (18**-18**; U.K.)
P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- Anderson, Alexander (1844-1938; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 5.
Fouché, 1995: 3.
- Anderson, C. J. (1827-1867; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 34.
- Anderson, Carleton Jay, Jr. (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Charles Lewis [M.D.] (1827-1910; U.S.A.)
- Anderson, D. T. (19**-****; Australia)
• Marine gastropod reproduction.
- Anderson, Elizabeth Stratton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Anderson, Frank E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Cephalopods.
- Anderson, Frank Marion (1863-1945; U.S.A.)
C. M. Wagner, 1946. Frank Marion Anderson (1863-1945). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 30(4): 636-639 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 60.
Cleevely, 1983: 41.
Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 413, portrait].
Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].
- Anderson Genevieve B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Doridella* (1970s).
- Anderson, Hans-Joachim (1926-1981; France)
• Tertiary mollusks of Europe in 1960s.
- Anderson, Hilda (19**-****; Australia)
- Anderson, [Mrs.] Howard L. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Johann (1674-1743; Germany)
- Anderson, John [M.D.] (1833-1900; U.K.)
F. E. Beddard, 1901. Anderson, John. Dictionary of national biography 22: 46-47.
Smith, 1906: 717.
Trew, 1993: 76.

- D. T. Moore, 2004. Anderson, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 2: 50-51.
- Anderson, Katherine M. (****-1966?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Anderson, Laurie C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Recent and fossil bivalves (1990s-2000s).
- Anderson, Lorna Elizabeth (1945-****; Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Nicholas (****-1746; Netherlands)
Dance, 1986: 35, 51.
Engel, 1986: 10.
Cailliez, 1995: 12.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 24.
- Anderson, Olga Appolonia (1892-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 191; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Wrote a number of guides to Florida fauna including two eds. of *Guide to Florida seashells*.
- Anderson, Robert Van Vleck (1884-1949; U.S.A.)
Keen, 1974: 38.
- Anderson, Roger Dean (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 520; 1987: 4.
- Anderson, Roland Corey (1946-2014; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 4.
E. Lactis, 2010. Roland Anderson cowrites a book on one of his life's obsessions: the giant Pacific octopus. The Seattle Times, March 6, 2010: [page unknown] [portrait].
Anonymous, 2014. Dr. Roland C. Anderson. The Seattle Times, March 9, 2014: B-3 [portrait].
G. Holm, 2014. Obituary. Dr. Roland Corey Anderson (1946-2014). The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 54(2): 7.
R. L. Shimek, 2014. Roland Anderson – some recollections. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 54(2): 7 [underwater portrait].
Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Dr. Roland Corey Anderson. American Conchologist 42(1): 20
- [biography, portrait].
- J. B. Wood & J. Mather, 2014. Remembering Roland. American Malacological Bulletin 32(2): 323 [biography, portrait].
- Anderson, Roy (19**-****; U.K.)
Slugs of Britain and Ireland with others (2014).
- Andert, Hermann (19**-****; Germany)
● Paleontological papers 1930s.
- Ando, Yasuji (****-2002?; Japan)
T. Kurozumi, 2002. [The late Mr. Yasuji Ando and the species he described.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(3-4): 85-86 [list of taxa].
- Andrade V., Héctor (19**-****; Chile)
● Deep-water gastropods (1980s).
- André, Emile (18**-19**; Switzerland)
● Mollusques d'Amboine (1896).
Taylor, 1907: 30 [portrait].
- André, Joël (19**-****; France)
● *Cepaea nemoralis* populations (1973).
- Andreae, Achilles (1859-1905; Germany)
Lambrecht et al. (1938: 9).
- Andrescu, I. (19**-****; Romania)
● Neogene mollusks (1977).
- Andreev [Andreyev], Nikolay I. (19**-****; Russia)
● Spouse of S. I. Andreeva; *Key to freshwater gastropods of western Siberia* (2010).
- Andreev, Nadezhda Gheorghe (1972-****; Moldova)
Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Andreeva [Andreyeva], Svetlana Iosifovna (19**-****; Russia)
● Spouse of N. L. Andreev; *Key to freshwater gastropods of western Siberia* (2010).
Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Andresen, Carol Jolene (1951-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 192; 1987: 4.
- Andrews, Charles William (1866-1924; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 723.

- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Andrews, Elizabeth A. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Polymita* (1932, 1934).
- Rehder, 1997: 126.
- Andrews, Ethan Allen (1859-1956; U.S.A.)
- Embryology (1890s-1910s).
- Abbott, 1973: 60.
- Andrews, George (1829-1889; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. L. Andrews.
- Abbott, 1973: 60.
- Andrews, Harold E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Turritella* morphometrics (1974).
- Andrews, James Elston (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 4.
- Andrews, Jay Donald (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 192; 1987: 4.
- E. Burreson, 2003. Jay Donald Andrews. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 21(2): 445-446 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 131 [portrait].
- Andrews, Jean (1923-2010; U.S.A.)
- No relation to following entry.
- Abbott, 1973: 192; 1987: 4.
- M. Barnes, 2010. 'The Pepper Lady' Jean Andrews dies. Artist, explorer, gardener, author and pepper enthusiast Jean Andrews dies at age 86. *Austin Amerin Statesman*, Jan. 8, 2010: [page unknown].
- T. Eichhorst, 2010. Jean Andrews (1923 – 7 January 2010). *American Conchologist* 38(1): 29 [portrait].
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Andrews: pp. 26-27].
- Andrews, Jean (19**-2013; U.S.A.)
- No relation to previous entry.
- Anonymous, 2014 ["2013"]. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- Andrews, Mary Lathrop (****-1908; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of George Andrews.
- Anonymous, 1908. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 22(6): 60.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Andrews, William (1802-1880; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 41.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Andrews: p. 198].
- Andreyev, N. L.; see: Andreev [Andreyev], N. I.
- Andreyeva, S. I.; see: Andreeva [Andreyeva], S. I.
- Andri, Eugenio (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene mollusks of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Androus, Harald (****-****; U.S.A.)
- E. R. Cross, 1965. Personality of the month. Harald Androus. *Hawaiian Shell News* 13(7): 3 [portrait].
- Andrus, Frank B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Andrus, James William (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 192-193; 1987: 4.
- Andrusov, Nicolai Ivanovich (1861-1924; Russia)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 10.
- N. I. Andrusov, 1961-1964. *Izbrannye Trudy* [Selected Works]. Moscow: Akademiia Nauka SSSR. 3 volumes. [portrait; biography and bibliography, vol. 1: 5-27].
- Kiss, 1986: 16.
- Andrzejowsky, Antoni (1785-1868; Russia)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 10.
- Angas, George French (1822-1886; U.K./ Australia)
- Melvill, 1890: 219-220.
- Hamilton, 1906: 41.
- Smith, 1906: 711, 726.
- Hedley, 1910: 336.
- C. Hedley, 1913. Studies on Australian Mollusca, Part XI. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 38(2): 258-339, pls. 16-19 [Angas: pp. 259-261].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 339, pl. 47; 1927b: 144, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 246-247

- T. Iredale, 1959. George French Angas: the father of Australian conchology. *Australian Zoologist* 12(4): 362-371.
- G. P. Whitley, 1969. Conchologists of the past. 2. George French Angas (1822-1886). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(12): 48-60 [portrait].
- J. Tregenza, 1980. George French Angas: artist, traveller and naturalist 1822-1886. Adelaide: Art Gallery Board of South Australia, 88 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. E. Ray & J. K. Ling, 1981. A well documented early record of the Australian sea lion. *Archives of Natural History* 10(1): 155-171 [incl. biographical notes on Angas; portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- M. M. Long, 1990. Angas, George French 1822-1886. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 5-6.
- Trew, 1990: 65; 1995: 76.
- Black, 1998: 9 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 24.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Angas, George French. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 2: 144.
- Angeletti, Sergio (19**-****; Germany)
- *Muscheln* (1970).
- Angelov, Angel M. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- Freshwater fauna of Bulgaria (2000).
- Angerer, Handelsmann Ludwig (17**-18**; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Angermeyer, Carl Albert (1846-1899; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- Angioy, K.; see: Nicolay, K.
- Angioy, Mario (1920-1996; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1996. In Memoriam. Mario Angioy. *La Conchiglia* 28(281): 4-5 [portrait].
- G. Biraghi, 1997. [Obituary]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 2.
- G. Biraghi, 1997. Mario Angioy. July 1920 – January 1996. *American Conchologist* 25(1): 27.
- Anistratenko, Olga Y. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Spouse of V. V. Anistratenko; marine mollusks of Ukraine (2001).
- Anistratenko, Vitaliy V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Spouse of O. Y. Anistratenko; gastropods (1998), marine mollusks (2001) of Ukraine.
- Angrand, François Marie Léonce (1808-1886; France/Central & South America)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 91.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Angrand: p. 99].
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Cailliez, 1995: 25.
- Angulo Campillo, Orso (19**-****; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs (2002-2005).
- Angus, _____ [Mrs.] (****-1821?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 27 [collection sold in 1821].
- Dance, 1986: 105.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Anisimov, A. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Spouse of A. A. Anisimova.
- Egorov, 2004: 5.
- Anisimova, A. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Spouse of A. P. Anisimov.
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Anistratenko, Vitaliy Vyacheslavovich (1960-****; Ukraine)
- Spouse of O. Y. Anistratenko.
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Anistratenko, Olga Yurievna [née Gribenyuk] (1971-****; Ukraine)
- Spouse of V. V. Anistratenko.
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Ankel, Wulf Emmo (1897-1983; Germany)
- A. Zilch, 1967. [Ehrendoktor für Prof. Dr. Wulf Emmo Ankel]. *Mitteilungen der*

- Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(10): 218.
- W. E. Ankel, 1969. Aus meinem Zoologenleben. Jahrbucher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde 100: 199-201.
- W. E. Ankel, 1977. Wie bin ich ein Biologe geworden? Gießener Universitätsblätter 1977(2): 56-64 [autobiography].
- A. Zilch, 1977. [80th birthday of W.E. Ankel]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(31): 351.
- E. Florey, 1984. Wulf Emmo Ankel, 7.8.1897 – 25.3.1983. Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft 77: 349-352 [portrait].
- K. J. Götting, 1984. Wulf Emmo Ankel (1897-1983). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 114(4-6): 109-116 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- P. Zissler, 2005. Wulf Emmo Ankel und die Stazione Zoologica "Anton Dohrn." Pp. 145-152, in (C. Groeben, J. Kaasch, & M. Kaasch, eds.), Stätten biologischer Forschung. Beiträge zur 12. Jahrestagung der DGGTB in Neapel 2003. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 11: 418 pp.
- Götting, 2006: 3, 7, 10-12 [bibliography, portrait].
- Annandale, Thomas Nelson (1876-1924; U.K./ India)
- Anonymous, 1924. Dr. Nelson Annandale. The Nautilus 38(1): 30.
- Anonymous, 1924. Editorial Note. Journal of Conchology, 17(5): 154.
- Anonymous, 1924. Nelson Annandale, 1876-1924. Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society 30(1): 213-214.
- W. T. C., 1925. Thomas Nelson Annandale – 1876-1924. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 97: xviii-xxi.
- S. Kemp, 1925. Nelson Annandale 1876-1924. Records of the Indian Museum 27: 1-28 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Adler, 1989: 78-79 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- Fouché, 1995: 3.
- Annesley, [Miss] A. M. (18**-18**; U.S.A.)
- South Carolina collection went to Charleston Museum.
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences, 24(1): 44-64 [Annesley: p. 50, incl. footnote].
- Annesley, Arthur [Viscount] (1785-1843; U.K.)
- Shell collecting (1827).
- S. P. Dance, 1967. Report on the Linnaean shell collection. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 178(1): 24 pp., 10 pls. [Lord Valentia: p. 7].
- Annesley, George [Vicount Valentia, 2nd Earl of Mountnorris] (1770-1844; U.K.)
- Noted for his travel books; patron of George Humphrey; had a large shell collection.
- Annikova, L. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Anning, Mary (1799-1847; U.K.)
- Mostly noted as vertebrate paleontologist.
- H. T. De la Beche, 1848. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings, 4: xxiv-xxv.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 10.
- W. D. Lang, 1939. Mary Anning (1799-1847), and the pioneer geologists of Lyme. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society 60: 142-164, pls. 25-27 [portrait].
- W. D. Lang, 1945. Three letters by Mary Anning, "Fossilist," of Lyme. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society 66: 169-173.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 42.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 1994. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth

- century. *British Journal for the History of Science* 27(1): 23-54.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 26: 323-341 [Anning: p. 329].
- T. W. Goodhue, 2002. Curious bones: Mary Anning and the birth of paleontology. Greensboro, North Carolina: Morgan Reynolds, 112 pp.
- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2002. British geology in the early nineteenth century: a conglomerate with a female matrix. *Earth Sciences History* 21(1): 3-25.
- T. W. Goodhue, 2004. Fossil hunter: the life and times of Mary Anning (1799-1847). Bethesda, Maryland: Academic Press, x + 202 pp.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Anning, Mary. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 2: 240-241 [portrait].
- A. R. Lord & P. G. Davis, ed., 2010. Catalogue of specimens collected by Mary Anning held in the collections held at the Natural History Museum, London. In: A. R. Lord & P. G. Davis, ed., *Fossils from the Lower Lias of the Dorset Coast*. Palaeontological Association Field Guides to Fossils, No. 13: 436 pp., 78 pls. [not seen].
- M. A. Taylor & H. S. Torrens, 2014. An anonymous account of Mary Anning (1799-1847), fossil collector of Lyme Regis, England, published in *Chamber's Journal* in 1857, and its attribution to Frank Buckland (1826-1880), George Roberts (c. 1804-1860) and William Buckland (1784-1856). *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 309-325.
- Anseeuw, Bruno (1974-****; Belgium)
- Chitons.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Bruno Anseeuw. P. 17, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Anseeuw, Patrick (1946-****; Belgium)
- Pleurotomariidae (1996-2001).
- Ansell, Alan David (1934-1999; U.K.)
- P. Barnett, 1999. Obituaries. Dr Alan Ansell. *Glasgow Herald*, Sept. 11, 1999 [portrait].
- L. Peck, 2000. Dr Alan Ansell. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 34: 4 [portrait].
- Anson, George Henry Greville [Archdeacon] (****-1898; U.K.)
- J. C. Melvill, 1898. The late Archdeacon Anson. *Journal of Conchology* 9(2): 56 [announcement of death].
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Anson, Wendy (19**-****; Australia)
- Ansorge, W. G. (1850-1913; ****)
- Barnard, 1965: 35.
- Cleevely, 1983: 47.
- Ansted, David Thomas (1814-1880).
- Cleevely, 1983: 42-43.
- Ant, Herbert. (1933-****; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1999. Professor Dr. Herbert Ant 65 Jahre. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 64: 21-29. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Herrn Professor Dr. Herbert Ant – Gratulation zum 70. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 71/72: 51 [supplemental bibliography].
- Antelme, Marie Georges (1870-1938; Mauritius)
- Anonymous, 1938. Mr Georges Antelme. *The Times* (London), November 10, 1938.
- R. Viader, 1939. In memoriam: Georges Antelme (1870-1938). *Mauritius Institute Bulletin* 1(5): 1-3, frontispiece [portrait].
- L. Halais, 1942. Antelme, Marie Georges. *Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography* 7: 193.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Antheunisse, L. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Neurophysiology of *Dreissena*.
- Anthony, John Gould (1804-1877; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 15-16; 1862: 172.
- American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].

- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 111 [short obituary].
- Dall, 1888: 111-112.
- Goodrich, 1931: 46-47.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Anthony: p. 69].
- R. D. Turner, 1946. John Gould Anthony with a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(8): 81-108.
- R. D. Turner, 1954. Supplement to John Gould Anthony. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(18): 442.
- Abbott, 1973: 60-61.
- Elliott, 1979: 16-17.
- Dance, 1986: 203.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- R. P. Harmond, 1997. Anthony, John Gould. Pp. 31-32, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Anthony: p. 115].
- Johnson, 2006a: 26, 44; 2006b: 120-124.
- Anthony, Raoul (1874-1941; France)
- *Recherches sue les mollusques d'Abyssinie* (1908).
- Antiga y Sunyer, Pedro (1854-1904; Spain)
- Antill, Joan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Turritella* juveniles (1974).
- Antinori, Orazio [Marchese] (1811-1882; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 96 [two-sentence obituary]
- R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale* Giacomo Doria 49: 242-297 [Antinori: p. 266, portrait].
- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Antinori: p. 110].
- Antit, M. (19**-****; Tunisia)
- Marine mollusks of Tunisia (2012).
- Anton, Hermann Eduard (1794-1872; Germany)
- W. O. Cerhohorsky, 1978. The date of publication of Anton's "Verzeichniss der Conchylien." *The Veliger* 20(3): 299.
- Kohn, 1992: 268-269.
- J. Le Renard & R. v. Cosel, 1993. Les espèces fossiles décrites en 1838 dans "Verzeichniss der Conchylien von H. E. Anton." *Cossmanniana* 2(1-2): 67-74.
- Fouché, 1995: 4.
- K. Schniebs, 1995. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 1. Neritidae, Littorinidae, Naticidae, Vasidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 17(14): 167-171.
- K. Schniebs, 1996. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 2. Trochidae, Turbinidae, Stomatellidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 18(7): 69-74.
- K. Schniebs, 1997. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 3. Strombidae, Ranellidae, Columbidae, Mitridae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 18(22): 249-254.
- K. Schniebs, 1998. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 4. Fissurellidae, Nassariidae, Volutidae, Vasidae, Mytilidae, Unionidae, Cardiidae,

- Mactridae. Malakologische Abhandlungen 19(8): 71-76.
- K. Schniebs, 2000. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 5. Phasianellidae, Littorinidae, Thiaridae, Cerithiidae, Turritellidae, Ranellidae, Olividae, Achatinellidae. Malakologische Abhandlungen 20(8): 79-87
- K. Schniebs, 2002. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 6. Muricidae, Ampullariidae, Pomatiasidae, Bulimulidae. Malakologische Abhandlungen 20(27): 263-266.
- K. Schniebs, 2003. Die Typen und Typoide der Molluskensammlung des Staatlichen Museums für Tierkunde Dresden (I). Die Typen der von ANTON (1838) beschriebenen rezenten Mollusken: 7. Helicinidae, Costellariidae, Tellinidae, Corbiculidae, Veneridae, Corbulidae, Petricolidae, Pholadidae. Malakologische Abhandlungen 21: 39-42.
- N. S. Rogalla & K. Schniebs, 2006. The rediscovered bivalve type material of H. E. Anton. International Congress on Bivalvia, July 22-27, 2006, Scientific Program and Abstracts: 67.
- M. Huber & K. Schniebs, 2009. The type specimens of Recent molluscs described by Anton (1837 and 1838): 8. Ostreidae, Cardiidae, Tellinidae, and Mactridae. Museum für Tierkunde Dresden, Mollusca 27(2): 201-208.
- Antón, Miguel Fernández (19**-2008; Spain)
- J. Templado, 2008. Necrológicas: Miguel Fernández Antón. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 50: 24 [biography, portrait].
- Antoniadou, Chryssanthi (19**-****; Greece)
- Mollusk fauna of Aegean (2005).
- Antonowitz, Willia Rudolf (1911-****; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 4.
- Antsulevich, Alexander Evgenievich (1955-****; Russia)
- Caspian nudibranchs (1990s).
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Antsupova, L. V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Aoki, Naoaki (1933-1990; Japan)
- H. Noda, 1990. Memorial to Professor Naoaki Aoki. Annual Report of the Institute of Geosciences, University of Tsukuba 16: 6-7 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Aoki, Shigeru (19**-****; Japan)
- Published on Japanese Miocene mollusks in 1954.
- Aparicio Alonso, Teresa (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1985).
- Apgar, Austin Craig (1838-1908; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 61.
- Apley, Martyn L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus*, mostly with W. D. Russell-Hunter in 1960s and 1970s
- Appelius, Federigo Luigi (1835?-1876; Italy)
- W. Kobelt, 1876. Todes-Anzeige. Federigo Luigi Appelius. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 8(5): 79.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 97 [two sentence obituary].
- Appellöf, Jakob Johan Adolf (1857-1921; Sweden)
- Known as Adolf; published on cephalopods.
- E. Lönnberg, 1920. Appellöf, Jakob Johan Adolf. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 2: 94-97 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Appelt, Kenneth E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous gastropods (1964).
- Appleton, Chris C. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Land snails of South Africa (1977).
- Appleyard, S. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 27; 2000: 21.
- Aprill, Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Bivalve ecology (1974).
- Appukuttan, K. K. (19**-****; India)
- *Clavagella* (1974), mariculture.
- Apte, Deepak (19**-****; India)
- *The book of Indian shells* in 1998.
- Aradas, Andrea (1810-1882; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(1): 96 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 11.
- Warén, 1980: 60.
- P. Bouchet, 1982. Date de publication de la “Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia” d’Aradas et Benoit. Bollettino Malacologico 18(7-8): 177-180.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- J. J. van Aartsen & R. Giannuzzi Savelli, 1987. On the dates of publication of Aradas & Maggiore’s “Catalogo Ragionato...” and its malacological implication. Bollettino Malacologico 23(5-8): 269-273.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- G. Sichel, 2005. Andrea Aradas – zoologo catanese e accademico gioenio (1810-1882). Pp. 148-162, in: M. Alberghina, ed., L’Accademia gioenia: 180 anni di cultura scientifica (1824-2004): protagonisti, luoghi e vicende di un circolo di dotti. Catania, Sicily: Giuseppe Maimone, 189 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- D. Scuderi, 2007. The recent discovery of a new section of the malacological collection of Andrea Aradas. Bollettino Malacologico 43(1-8): 125-129 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of *Catalogo ragionato* (1840-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia de delle isole che la circondano* (1872-1876) given in Annex 1 to the list.
- Arakawa, Kohman Y. (19**-****; Japan)
- Bivalves; shell stamps of the world (1979).
- Arakelova, Ekaterina Sergeevna (1948-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Araki, Yoshio (****-****; Japan)
- Two papers on mollusks (1959).
- Arango, Claudia P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Okenia* (2003).
- Arango y Molina, Rafael (1837-1893; Cuba)
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 46(1): 46-47.
- Aguayo, 1950: 15-16.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 264 [portrait].
- Jacobson, 1972: 39.
- Abbott, 1973: 61.
- M. L. Jaume, 1980. Historia de la malacològia Cubana, 1. Rafael Arango y Molina (1836-1893). Boletín del Grupo de Estudios Malacológicos “Rafael Arango y Molina” (Habana) 2: 1-17 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Kiss, 1987: 57.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Arata, George F., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Flying squids (1954).
- Araújo, José Luiz de Barros (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Subulina* reproduction (1995).
- Araújo, José Joaquín (17**-18**; Bonaire)
- Olazarri, 1975: 18-19.
- Araujo Armero, Rafael (19**-****; Spain)
- Araújo e Hugo, J. L. de B. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Archer, _____ [Surgeon-General, Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Archer, _____ [Miss] (****-1914?; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 241-242.
- F. R. Woodward, 1963. The Archer family. Proceedings of the Birmingham Natural History and Philosophy Society 20(2): 3-14.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1990: 65.
- N. McMillan, 2000. “Singapore shells” and Samuel Archer. The Conchologists’ Newsletter 152: 311-312.
- Archer, Allan Frost (1908-1994; U.S.A.)

- *Polygyra* (1932, 1934), land mollusks of Alabama (1940).
 - Abbott, 1973: 193.
 - S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Archer: p. 64].
 - J. Thompson & M. M. Gangloff, 2004. The Allen [sic] Archer collections at Auburn University: a global portrait of terrestrial snail biodiversity. Program and Abstracts, 70th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Sanibel Island, Florida, 31 July-4 August 2004: 90.
 - Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Archer, Francis, Sr. [M.D.] (1803-1875; U.K.)
- Father of F. Archer, Jr., and S. Archer.
 - Anonymous, 1903. [Note concerning transfer of collections to University of Birmingham]. *Journal of Malacology* 10(2): 72.
 - E. F. Archer, 1924. Francis Archer. Pp. 63-64, in: A. Deane, ed., Centenary Volume, 1821-1921; a review of the activities of the society for 100 years with historical notes, and memoirs of many distinguished members. Belfast: Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society, viii + 212 pp. [biography].
- Archer, Francis [Frank], Jr. (1839-1892; U.K.)
- Son of F. Archer, Sr.; brother of S. Archer; solicitor.
 - T. M. Reade, 1892. In memoriam: Francis Archer. *The Naturalist* 201: 113-116 [biography, portrait].
- Archer, Samuel [M.D.] (1836-1902; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1903. [Note concerning transfer of collections to University of Birmingham]. *Journal of Malacology* 10(2): 72.
 - Dean, 1936: 241-242.
 - Abbott, 1963: 31.
 - F. R. Woodward, 1963. The Archer family. *Proceedings of the Birmingham Natural History and Philosophy Society* 20(2): 3-14.
 - Dance, 1986: 175, 204.
 - Trew, 1987: 75; 1990: 65.
 - F. R. Woodward, 1989. Samuel Archer and *Entemnotrochus adansoniana* (formerly *Pleurotomaria adansoniana*). *Proceedings of the Birmingham Natural History Society* 26(1): 25-28 [supplement to Woodward, 1963].
 - N. McMillan, 2000. "Singapore shells" and Samuel Archer. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 152: 311-312.
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 29.
- Archiac, Étienne Jules Adolphe Dextrier [Desmier] de St. Simon d' [Vicomte] (1802-1868; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 157-158.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 12.
 - J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [Archiac: pp. 15-16, biography, portrait].
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 43.
- Ardilla, Néstor Enrique (19**-****; Colombia)
- Nudibranchs, limpets (2000s).
- Ardovini, Roberto (19**-****; France)
- Shells of West Africa, deep-water (1999-2004).
- Arduino, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo illustrato dell conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1995) as well as numerous papers.
- Arduino, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
- Associated with G. Arduino; brothers?
- Archavaleta, José (1838-1912; Spain/Uruguay)
- B. Caviglia, 1938. José Archavaleta. *Revista Nacional, Montevideo* 1(11): 227-235.
 - Olazarri, 1975: 38, 40-41.
- Arey, Leslie Brainard (1891-19**; U.S.A.)
- Chitons, nudibranchs (1918-1920).
 - Pritchard, 2001: 19, 66.
- Arezzo, Ristoro d' (1200's; Italy)
- Edwards, 1967: 11.
- Argent, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [lots from collection sold from collection of later owner in 1905].

- Trew, 1990: 65.
- Argenville, Antoine Josef [Joseph] Dezallier d' (1680-1765; France)
- Was sometimes written Dargenville.
- M. de Ratte, 1780. Éloge de M. d'Argenville. Pp. viii [portrait]-ix-xxiv, in: J. Favanne de Montcervelle & G. J. Favanne de Montcervelle, eds., *La conchyliologie, ou, histoire naturelle des coquilles de mer, d'eau douce, terrestres et fossiles* Paris: Guillaume De Bure, 3 vols.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 165-166.
- Swainson, 1834: 41; 1840: 109-110.
- F. V. Raspail, 1864. Note bibliographique sur A. J. Desallier d'Argenville et les deux Favanne père et fils. Pp. 311-317, in: F. V. Raspail, ed., *Nouvelles études scientifiques et philologiques*. Paris: M. Raspail, xii + 401 pp., 14 pls.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70 [Argenville: p. 68].
- Lamy, 1931: 30, 42.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 12.
- R. I. Johnson, 1951. Dezallier d'Argenville 1742: *L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans deux de ses parties principales: la lithologie et la conchyliologie*. *Johnsonia* 2(30): 288.
- Barnard, 1965: 5.
- Y. Laissus, 1970. Argenville, Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 1: 243-244.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 74.
- R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14; 18(2): 37-41.
- P. van Doren, 1982. *Conchologia curiosa*. A history of shell collectors and its curiosities or what did they do with all those shells! *Environment Southwest* (San Diego Society of Natural History) 499: 13-17.
- Cailliez, 1983: 11 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 37, 52.
- C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). *Annals of Science* 43(2): 147-174 [Argenville, pp. 153-154, 159, 171].
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- F. A. Kafker & S. Kafker, 1988. The encyclopedists as individuals: a biographical dictionary of the authors of the *Encyclopédie*. *Studies of Voltaire and the Eighteenth Century* 257 [Argenville: pp. 12-16].
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII^e siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Argenville: p. 72].
- Cailliez, 1995: 14, 32 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 4.
- J. Labbé & L. Bicart-Sée, 1996. La collection de dessins d'Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'Argenville reconstituée d'après son *Abrégé de la vie des plus fameux peintres*, édition de 1762. *Notes et Documents des Musées de France* 27: 376 pp.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. *Natural History* 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [d'Argenville: passim].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 30.
- B. Deitz, 2003. Exotische Naturalien als Statussymbol; die Inszenierung von Prestige und Wissen in Pariser Sammlungen des 18. Jahrhunderts. Pp. 25-43, in: H.-P. Bayerdörfer & E. Hellmuth, eds., *Exotica: Konsum und Inszenierung des Fremden im 19. Jahrhundert*. Münster: Lit., xxvi + 306 pp.
- F. Marandet, 2003. Pierre Rémy: the Parisian art market in the mid-eighteenth

- century. *Apollo*; The International Magazine of the Arts (London) Aug. 2003: 32-41.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 2003. Antoine-Joseph Dezaillier d'Argenville, un conchyliologue averti. Pp. 122-134, in: *Coquillages et crustacés de la plage à la table: des grèves du Mont-Saint-Michel à la Baie des Veys*. Saint-Vaast-La-Hougue: Musée Maritime de l'Île de Tatihou, 221 pp.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46 [erroneously ascribes the Favannes' posthumous edition of Argenville's work to Argenville].
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 49 & passim.
- Dietz, 2006: 368, 373 & passim.
- Heller, 2007: 8.
- Davidson, 2008: 40-41.
- 1780 Favanne ed. of *La Conchyliologie* reprinted in 2009 with additional essays by V. Carpita, R. Willmann & S. Willman, Taschen Press, London, etc., 216 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(1): 16-28 [d'Argenville: pp. 18, 20].
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11 [portrait].
- Breure et al. 2014: 10.
- L'histoire naturelle éclaircie dans deux de ses parties principales, la lithologie et la conchyliologie* (1742) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Arias C., Sergio (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Non-marine mollusks of Perijá region (1953).
- Ariewe; see: Janssen, A. W.
- Aristotle (384-322 BC; Greece)
- Argenville, 1742: 6-7; 1757: 25, 32, 36.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 121-122.
- Swainson, 1834: 6-8, frontispiece [portrait]; 1840: 110-112.
- Melvill, 1890: 191.
- Melvill, 1897: 438-439.
- Capellini, 1902: 91.
- D'A. W. Thompson, 1921. Aristotle the naturalist. In: R. W. Livingstone, ed, *The legacy of Greece*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xii + 424 pp. [Reprinted, D'A. W. Thompson, 1940. *Science and the classics*. Oxford University Press, viii + 264 pp.].
- F. Dahl, 1926 ["1924"]. *Zur Geschichte der Zoologie. Von Aristotles bis Plinius (Eine historische Studie)*. *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* 1924(1-10): 62-104 [Aristotle: pp. 64-74].
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. *Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Aristotle: pp. 166-167].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 13.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case (Naples, Florida)* 5(1): 3 pp.
- Barattini, 1964: 139.
- K. Mangold & G. Petit, 1965. Aristote et la biologie marine: les céphalopodes. Pp. 11-20, in: *Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplément 19*, 370 pp.
- Schizzerotto et al., 1975: 53.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1979. Les connaissances malacologiques des Grecs avant Aristote. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 115(4): 104-130.
- N. H. Landman, 1982. Aristotle, Alexander, and the pearly nautilus. *Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History)* 16(1): 20-23.
- Dance, 1986: 5-7.
- C. H. Holland, 1988. The paper Nautilus. Pp. 109-114, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., *Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower*. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 28-30, 434 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 17-20, 23-25.
- Dance, 1999: 6.

- S. Perfetti, 2000. Aristotle's Zoology and its Renaissance commentators, 1521-1601. Ancient and Medieval Philosophy, De Wulf-Mansion Centre (Leuven), Series I, 27: x + 258 pp.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- Damkaer, 2002: 12-13.
- Heller, 2007: 9-10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 30.
- Williams, 2009: passim.
- The history of animals* (350 BCE) available on-line at:
http://classics.mit.edu/Aristotle/history_animal.html
- Arkadiev, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1956-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Arkell, Anthony John [Reverend] (1898-1980; U.K.)
- Mainly known as archeologist; published on land and fresh-water snails of Sudan (1926).
- Anonymous, 1980. Obituary. The Rev. A. J. Arkell. Historian of the Sudan. The Times (London), March 5, 1980: 19.
- R. T. Wilson, 2012. The biological exploration of Darfur, 1799-1998. Archives of Natural History 39(1): 39-58 [Arkell: pp. 47, 54].
- Arkell, William Joscelyn (1904-1958; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1958. Dr. W. J. Arkell. The Jurassic rocks. The Times (London), April 22, 1958: 14.
- L. R. Cox, 1958. In memoriam. William Joscelyn Arkell, 1904-1958. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 4: 1-14 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 44.
- Tozer, 1984: 23, 25, 84, 136.
- L. R. Cox & J. H. Callomon, 2004. Arkell, William Joscelyn. Oxford dictionary of national biography 2: 380-381 [portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 89, 94.
- Arkhipova, Elena Anatolievna (1958-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 6.
- Arkhipov, S. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Quaternary of Siberia (1971).
- Armandi, Francesco (****-1993; Italy)
- S. Palazzi, 1993. In Memoriam. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 11(6-7): 104.
- Armbruster, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Cochlicopa* (1995).
- Armes, Rodney William (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Armet, William E. (****-****; ?)
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Armington, Louise F. [Lee] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Armington, Stewart Fearing (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Armitage, John (1900-1996; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 21
- A. Norris, 1997. Obituary. John Armitage, 1900-1996. Journal of Conchology 36(1): 86-87 [portrait].
- Norris, 2000: 21.
- Armstrong, Augustus Keathly (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Armstrong, Mrs. Eliot (****-1965?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965: 85 [1966].
- Armstrong, W. F. [Reverend] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Arnaud, Jeanne-Pierre (19**-****; Comoros Islands)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002).
- Arnaud, Patrick M. (1939-****; France)
- Coral-dwelling mollusks.
- Arnault de Nobleville, Louis Daniel [M.D.] (1701-1778; France)
- Carré, 1991: 8 [as "Arnaud"].
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et

- sur l'Encyclopédie 24: 101-148 [Arnault de Nobleville: p. 130; birth given as 1704].
- Arndt, Carl August Christian (1824-1905; Germany)
Seemann, 1995: 66-67.
- Arndt, George William, Jr. (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arndt, Walther (1891-1944; Germany)
D. Uhlmann & G. Hartwich, 1991. Walther Arndt, Gedenken zum 100. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin 67(3): 223-224.
B. Watermann, 1992. Zum Schicksal einiger Meeresbiologen in Nationalsozialismus. Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 1: 109-138 [Arndt: pp. 111-114, figs. 1-3].
- Arnheim, Julius S. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
Smith, 1974: 1.
- Arnofsky, Pamela (1967-****; U.S.A.)
- Arnold, Augusta Foote (1844-1903; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 61.
- Arnold, Bessie (1878-****; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1980. Happy birthday, Bessie Arnold. Hawaiian Shell News 28(11): 1.
- Arnold, Bob (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arnold, Charles Emmett (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arnold, Delos [Senator] (1831-1909; U.S.A.)
● Father of R. Arnold.
Anonymous, 1908. The Delos Arnold collections of natural history specimens [presented to Stanford University]. Science (n.s.) 28(725): 717-718 [contains biographical information].
Anonymous, 1909. Delos Arnold passes away this morning at age seventy-nine; funeral to be held Thursday; held many public positions; was prominent in Masonic Order. Pasadena Star (California), August 31, 1909: [p. unknown] [biography, portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 61.
- Arnold, John Kissack [Reverend] (1895-1955; Australia/New Guinea)
I. Pedrick & P. Pope, eds., 2012. *A seeker in Papua : the journal of young missionary : May 1923 – January 1926*. Geelong, Victoria, Australia: Adams, 416 pp. [not seen].
Anonymous, 1955. [obituary notice]. Malacological Club of Victoria Newsletter 3(10): [2].
- Arnold, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Coauthor of book on *Squid as experimental animals* (1990).
- Arnold, Ralph (1875-1961; U.S.A.)
● Son of D. Arnold.
Anonymous, 1915. Angeleno gets board place; geologist made trustee of Stanford University. Los Angeles Times, February 1, 1915, Section II: 7 [portrait].
R. Arnold, 1960. Eighty years experience as a conchologist. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959: 38-39.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 81 [1961].
H. J. Steiny, 1961. Ralph Arnold (1875-1961). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 45(11): 1897-1900.
R. Arnold, 1962. Eighty years experience as a conchologist. Leaflets in Malacology 1(10): 123-129.
L. G. Hertlein, 1964. Note concerning the date of issue of Arnold's monograph on the Pliocene and Pleistocene of San Pedro. The Veliger 6(3): 172.
Abbott, 1973: 61-62.
Shasky, 1980: 33-36.
Addicott, 1981: 7-8 [portrait].
- Arnold, Terry S. (1945-2014; U.S.A.)
● Published on Recent and fossil mollusks.
- Arnold, William S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Bivalve fisheries from 1990s.
- Arnold, Winifred H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
● Daughter of Bessie Arnold.
- Arnot, David (1821-1894; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 35.

- Arntz, Wolf E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Benthic ecology.
- Aronson, Richard B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* behavior (1980s).
- Arnould-Saget, Suzanne (19**-****; France)
- Tunisian ammonites (1953).
- Arrecgros, Josette (19**-****; France)
- Author of *Coquillages marins* (1958), which was translated into many languages. Later published as Dejean-Arrecgros.
- Artemjeva, Yanina Nikolaevna (1966-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 6-7.
- Arthaber, Gustav Edler von (1864-1943; Austria)
- Paleontologist.
- M. C. Furlani, 1949. Gustav Edler von Arthaber. Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft in Wien 36-38: 297-302 [bibliography].
- Tozer, 1984: 62, 64, 66, 77, 80, 81, 84, 101, 123, 126 [portrait].
- Arthur, Alexander R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The A. R. Arthur collection. Visaya Net, July 2005: 4.
- Arthur, Alice Dorothy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Arthur, Paul, Jr. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Artom, Cesare (1879-1924; Italy)
- U. Pierantoni, 1935. Cesare Artom. Archivio Zoologico Italiana (Torino) 21: i-xiii [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Artuffel, M. (19**-****; France)
- Arutyunova, Laura Dzhavdovna (1947-****; Armenia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Arystanov, E. (19**-****; Russia)
- Parasites of mollusks (1986).
- Arzanov, Yuri Henrikovich (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Asakura, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
- Mollusks of the Mariana Islands (1991).
- Asami, Takahiro (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Asbjørnsen, Peter Christian (1812-1885; Norway)
- J. D. Sigwart & L. M. Leonard, 2007. Mollusc collections in the National Museum of Ireland: Céad míle fáilte! P. 206, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts, lxxix + 298 pp.
- Ascanius, Peder [Peter] (1723-1803; Denmark)
- J. Colin, 1887. Ascanius, Peder, 1723-1805. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 1: 355-356.
- Spärck, 1945: 20, 23-24.
- R. H. Stamm, 1979. Ascanius, Peder, 1723-1805. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 1: 310.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Heller, 2007: 11
- Ashbaugh, Karen McCort (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fossils (1986).
- Ashbery, Wallace H. (****-1946?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Ashbery, Mrs. Wallace H. (****-1965?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965: 85 [1966].
- Ashby, Edwin A. (1861-1941; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 340, pl. 47; 1927b: 145-147, pl. 19 [portrait, bibliography].
- [T. Iredale], 1941: Obituary. Edwin Ashby. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales for 1940-1941: 45.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Edwin Ashby. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 153(3): 287-288.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Obituary. Edwin Ashby, 1861-1941. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(1): 2-4 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 5.
- E. Robertson, 1979. Ashby, Edwin (1861-1941). Australian dictionary of biography 7: 108-109.

- Dance, 1986: 204.
Fouché, 1995: 4.
Black, 1998: 10.
- Ashby, Richard (****-1897?; U.K.)
Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1897].
Trew, 1990: 65.
- Ashford, Charles (1829-1894; U.K.)
● Collection in Leeds Museum.
Anonymous, 1894. [Note about death].
Journal of Malacology 3(1): 20.
C. I. Evans, 1894. In memoriam: Charles Ashford. The Naturalist 227: 161-164 [biography, portrait].
J. W. Taylor, 1894. Obituary. Charles Ashford. Journal of Conchology 7(11): 405-407, frontispiece [portrait].
Taylor, 1902: 14; 1917: 69 [portraits].
Cleevely, 1983: 44.
Dance, 1986: 204.
Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 20; 2000: 21.
- Ashkenazi, Shoshana (1____-1____; Israel)
Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Ashley, George Hall (1866-1951; U.S.A.)
● Neogene stratigraphy in California.
S. H. Cathcart, 1952. George Hall Ashley (1866-1951). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 36(3): 536-538 [portrait].
- Ashmole, Elias (1617-1692; U.K.)
Melvill, 1890: 192.
Dance, 1986: 14.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 31.
T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(3): 88-93.
M. Hunter, 2004. Ashmole, Elias. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 2: 661-665 [portrait].
- Ashmun, Edward Houghton [Reverend] (1853-1904; U.S.A.)
● Southwest land snails (1899).
Anonymous, 1905. [death noted]. The Nautilus 18(10): 120.
C. W. Johnson, 1905. Edward H. Ashmun. The Nautilus 18(11): 121-122, pl. 8 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 62.
Smith, 1974: 7.
- Ashwell, James Robert (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Askew, Timothy Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Publications on gastropods from 1990s.
- Aslakson, Carl Ingman (1896-1982; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 193; 1987: 152.
Anonymous, 1982. Carl I. Aslakon dies at 86; was retired NOAA captain. Washington Post, March 14, 1982: B-6.
- Assendelft, Dankert van (1698-1752; Netherlands)
W. M. C. Regt, 1927. Assendelft (Dankert van). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 30.
Engel, 1986: 14.
- Assendelft, Willem van (1666-1744; Netherlands)
W. M. C. Regt, 1927. Assendelft (Willem). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 43.
Engel, 1986: 14.
- Assmann, Friedrich Wilhelm [M.D.] (1800-18**; Germany)
● Papers on land snails in the Zeitschrift für Malacologie (1852); book on comparative anatomy (1847).
- Asso y del Río, Ignacio Claudio Jordán de (1742-1814; Spain)
● Noted for works in a variety of fields, including law; authored *Introductio in oryctographiam, et zoologiam Aragoniac* (1784).
Hidalgo, 1884: 4.
- Astafieva, Kira Alexandrovna (1929-2000; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Astafieva, Marina Mikhailovna (1956-****; Russia)
● Permian bivalves.
Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Astakhova, Larisa Evgenievna [née Misechko?] (1963-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 24.

- Astre, Gaston (1896-1975; France)
- Non-marine fauna of Toulouse (1921).
- Atabekian, Ashot Arsenovich (1926-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Aten, Dominicus (1899-1967; Netherlands)
- C. O. van Regeteren Altena, 1967. In memoriam Mr. D. Aten. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 122: 1293.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1981. Aten en zijn Pisidijs. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 198: 1118-1121 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 14.
- Athearn, Eleanor W. (1902-1996; U.S.A.)
- Mother of H. D. Athearn and W. D. Athearn.
- Abbott, 1975: 520; 1987: 5.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8.
- T. Eichhorst, 2004. Shell collecting at Cape Cod: the Athearn collection. *American Conchologist* 32(1): 27-29 [portrait].
- Athearn, Herbert David (1923-2011; U.S.A.)
- Son of E. W. Athearn; brother of W. D. Athearn.
- Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 5.
- H. D. Athearn & P. D. Johnson, 2004. [Letter to the editor]. *American Conchologist* 32(2): 8.
- C. Bogan, J. Smith & A. E. Bogan, 2007. Museum of fluviatile mollusks collection donated to NC Museum of Natural Science, Raleigh. *NC Shell Club Newsletter* October 2007: 2-3 [portrait].
- C. Bogan & J. Smith, 2007. Museum acquires extensive freshwater mollusk collection. *North Carolina Naturalist* 15(3): 13 [portrait].
- J. M. Smith, C. Bogan & A. E. Bogan, 2007. Museum of fluviatile mollusks collection donated to North Carolina State Museum of Natural Sciences, Raleigh. *Ellipsaria* 9(3): 12-14.
- A. E. Bogan, J. Smith & C. M. Bogan, 2008. The H. D. Athearn museum of fluviatile mollusks, Cleveland, Tennessee. *Tentacle* 16: 14-15.
- A. E. Bogan, J. M. Smith & C. M. Bogan, 2008. The H. D. Athearn museum of fluviatile mollusks, Cleveland, Tennessee. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 39(1): 4-5 [portrait].
- J. M. Smith & A. E. Bogan, 2008. The Herbert D. Athearn [sic] collection, fruit of a lifetime of collecting. 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 57.
- Williams et al., 2008: 7-8 [portrait].
- A. E. Bogan & P. D. Johnson, 2011. Obituary – Herbert David Athearn (1923-2011). *Ellipsaria* 13(1): 31-33 [portrait].
- J. M. Smith & A. E. Bogan, 2011. The Herbert D. Athearn Sphaeriidae Collection of the North Carolina State Museum of Natural Sciences. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 74.
- Anonymous, 2011. Herbert D. Athearn 1924-2011. *American Conchologist* 39(3): 27 [portrait].
- Athearn, Nadine (1927-2011; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. D. Athearn; daughter-in-law of E. W. Athearn.
- T. Eichhorst, 2004. Shell collecting at Cape Cod: the Athearn collection. *American Conchologist* 32(1): 27-29 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 39(4): 29.
- Athearn, William D. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of E. W. Athearn; spouse of N. Athearn; brother of H. D. Athearn.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8.
- Athenaeus Naucratis (fl. 230; Greece)
- Wrote about mollusks as food.
- The Deipnosophists; or, banquet of the learned* (c. 288), translated by C. D. Yonge (1854) [see Book III], available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Atherstone, William Guybon (1814-1898; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 5.
- Fouché, 1995: 4.
- Atkins, Daphne (1896-1961; U.K.)

- Bivalve ctenidia (1930s-1940s).
- Atkinson, Edward [M.D.] (****-****; U.K.)
- Grandson of William Hey, 2nd; father of F. E. Atkinson and V. R. Atkinson; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Norris, 1995b: 20-21; 2000: 21.
- Atkinson, Edwin Dresser (****-1920; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 342; 1927b: 147.
- Atkinson, Francis E. (****-****; U.K.)
- Son of E. Atkinson; great grandson of William Hey, 2nd; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 20-21; 2000: 21.
- Atkinson, James William (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 5.
- Atkinson, Richard N. (18**-1915; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 342; 1927b: 147.
- Atkinson, Victor Rupert (****-1917; U.K.)
- Son of E. Atkinson; great grandson of William Hey, 2nd; killed in action in 1917 at Passchendale in WW I; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 2000: 21.
- Atkinson, W. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Polymorphism in *Littorina* (1983).
- Atrops, François (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1982).
- Atsushi, O. (19**-****; Japan)
- Published on opisthobranchs (1990s).
- Auber, Pierre Alexandre [Pedro Alejandro] (1786-1843; France/Cuba)
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4.
- Aubertin, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cochlicella* (1931).
- Aubin, ____ (****-****; Solomon Islands)
- Duchamps, 1999: 3.
- Aubrook, Edward Wrigley (1915-1990; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; primarily an entomologist.
- M. L. Denton, 1991. Edward Wrigley Aubrook (1915-1990). *The Naturalist* 116(996): 36-37 [portrait].
- Norris, 1995a: 17; 2000: 21-22.
- Aubry, Jean d' [Abbé] (1700?-17**; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 128.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 50.
- Aubry, Umberto (19**-****; Italy)
- *Illustrated catalogue of the described fossil terebras of the world* (2014) and *The Terebridae of western American Panamanian province* (2014), both with R. Gargiulo.
- Aucapitaine, Henri [Baron] (1832-1867; France/Algeria)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121 [one sentence obituary].
- Dance, 1970: 68-69].
- A. Orstan, 2012. Charles Darwin and Baron Aucapitaine's study of land snail survival in sea water. *Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 104: 15-17.
- Aucreman, Marcella Irma (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 6.
- Audesirk, Gerald Joseph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. E. Audesirk; neural physiology of nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Audesirk, Teresa Eck (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. E. Audesirk; neural physiology of nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Audouin, Jean-Victor [M.D.] (1797-1841; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 115-116.
- T. Baring, 1838. A bibliographical account and collation of *La Description de l'Égypte*, presented to the library of the London Institution. London, 76 pp.
- Bonnet, 1945: 33-34, pl. 4.
- J. Théodoridès, 1968. Les débuts de la biologie marine en France: Jean-Victor Audouin et Henri-Milne Edwards, 1826-1829. *Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie*, Monaco (1966). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique* (Monaco), Numéro Spécial 2(2): 417-437 [biography, portrait].

- J. Théodoridès, 1978. Un zoologiste de l'époque romantique, Jean-Victor Audouin (1797-1841). Secrétariat d'État aux Universités, Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section des Sciences 6: 128 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 31-33, 434 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 57.
- Kohn, 1992: 232-233.
- Damkaer, 2002: 227-230 [portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 84-85 [portrait].
- *La Description de l'Égypte* available on line at:
http://www.teylersmuseum.nl/wotpdf/Boekoverzicht/Description_de_Egypte_Boekenkast/Overzicht.html
- Audubon, John James (1785-1851; U.S.A.)
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Audubon's shells. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 45.
- Auer, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (2001).
- Auffenberg, Kurt (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Augustus II [King] (1670-1733; Poland)
- Dance, 1986: 33.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 33.
- Auinger, Mathias [Matthias] (1810-1890; Austria)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 15.
- Austin, Daniel F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Luguus* (1975).
- Auvergne, _____ de la Tour d'; see: Tour d'Augergne, _____
- Aurivillius, Carl Wilhelm Samuel (1854-1899; Sweden)
- E. Lönnberg, 1920. Carl Wilhelm Samuel Aurivillius. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 2: 494-497 [bibliography, portrait].
- Avdeeva, Evgeniya Borisovna (1927-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Avelar, _____ (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Avellanet, Helene (1914-1990; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 520; 1987: 6.
- D. Raeihle, 1990. Helene Avellanet. New York Shell Club Notes 317: 2.
- Avenirova, Elena Leonidovna (1941-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Averell, William D. (1853-1928; U.S.A.)
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1928. William D. Averell. The Nautilus 42(1): 33.
- Abbott, 1973: 62.
- M. V. Barrow, Jr., 2000. The specimen dealer: entrepreneurial natural history in America's Gilded Age. Journal of the History of Biology 33(3): 493-534.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! The Nautilus 120(1): 1-7 [Averell: pp. 1-2].
- Avery, Rada Gail (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 6.
- Ávila, Conxita (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranch anatomy, behavior (1990s).
- Avila, Frank Wilson (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 194; 1987: 6.
- Ávila, Sergio P. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Fauna of Azores, seamounts (2000s).
- Aviles Escalante, Miguel de Cervantes (1941-****; Panama)
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Avnimelech, Moshe A. (1899-1971; Israel)
- Landsnails of Palestine (1933).
- Mienis, 2012: 5.
- Awati, P. R. (1***-1***; India)
- Publications on oysters 1930s.
- Awl, Aime M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Henson, 1982: 26-27.
- Ayling, Anthony M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Feeding of *Rostanga* (1960s).
- Ayres, Barnardo (1868-1931; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 106, pl [1].
- Ayres, William Orville [M.D.] (1817-1891; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist and ornithologist.

- Ewan, 1955: 43.
- Abbott, 1973: 62.
- Ayyakkannu, K. (19**-20**, India).
- J. Hylleberg, 2011 ["2010"]. Russian contributions to the international Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme (TMMP), 1999-2003. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 14: 119-130 [Ayyakkannu: pp. 122, 129].
- Azarola, José (18**-****; Spain)
- Olazarri, 1975: 27.
- Azevedo, João Fraga de (1906-1977; Portugal)
- Freshwater mollusks of Mozambique (1961).
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 106.
- Azovskiy, Andrey Igorevich (1960-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Azpeitia Moros, Florentino (1859-1934; Spain)
- Dance, 1986: 204, 219.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- R. M. Álvarez Halcón, 1997.
- Approximación de la vida y obra del naturalista Florentino Azpeitia Moros (1859-1934). Ilu!l [Universidad de Zaragoza] 20(38): 7-57 [portraits, bibliography].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 35.
- Azuma, Eikichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 12.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Azuma, Masao (1916-****; Japan)
- Spouse of T. Azuma.
- Fouché, 1995: 5.
- T. Okutani, 2002. [Recollections of the late Mr. Masao Azuma.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(3-4): 82.
- Azuma, Taka (19**-****; Japan)
- Spouse of M. Azuma.
- Azuma, Yoshio (19**-****; Japan)
- Land snails (1990s).
- Azzouna, A. (19**-****; Tunisia)
- Marine mollusks of Tunisia (2012).

B

Baader, Josef Lambert (1723-1773; Germany)

Mayer, 1974: 478.

Baart, Willem (1696-1761; Netherlands)

Bentham Jutting, 1939: 203-204 [collection sold in 1762].

Dance, 1986: 254.

Engel, 1986: 15.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 37.

Bába, Károly (1935-2007; Hungary)

Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Károly Bába has turned to 65/Szerkesztő Bizottság Dr. Bába Károly 65 éves. *Soosiana* 23-28: 13-16 [English and Hungarian texts] [biography, portrait].

Anonymous, 2000. Bába Károly 65 éves/Bába, K. PhD 65 years old – Happy Birthday! *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 18: 5-6 [biography, portrait].

L. Füköh, 2007. In memoriam Dr. Bába Károly (1935-2007). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 25: 5-20 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

P. Crovato, 2008. In memoriam Bába Károly (29 aprile 1935 – 7 agosto 2007). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 26(1-8): 6.

C. Frank & L. Füköh, 2008. Obituary: in memoriam Dr. Bába Károly (20.04.1935 – 07.08.2007). *Mollusca (Dresden)* 26(1): 3-11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Anonymous, 2009. À la mémoire du Dr Bába Károly, 29/04/1935 – 07/08/2007. *Documents Malacologiques, Hors série* 3: 6.

H. Girardi, 2009. À la mémoire du Docteur Bába Károly, 29/04/1935 – 07/08/2007. *Documents Malacologiques, Hors série* 3: 6 [portrait].

Baba, Katsuyoshi (****-****; Japan)

• Fossil Mollusca of Japan (1990).

Baba, Kikutarô (1905-2001; Japan)

H. Bertsch, 1993. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research, with special reference to Takeo Abe, Iwao Hamatani, and Kikutaro Baba. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 25: 15-24 [bibliography].

A. Inaba, 2002. [Recollections of Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 11-12 [in Japanese].

I. Hamatani, 2002. [Memory of Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 12-16 [in Japanese] [list of taxa named after Baba].

I. Hamatani, 2002. Malacological contributions of Dr. Kikutaro Baba (1905-2001). *Venus* 61(1-2): 97-110 [bibliography, list of taxa].

Y. Hirano, 2002. [The late Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 22-23 [in Japanese].

M. Miller, 2002. Dr. Kikutaro Baba – a personal recollection. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 17-20 [in English and Japanese].

T. Okutani, 2002. [The president of the Malacological Society of Japan: words of condolence to the late of Dr. Kikutaro Baba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 10-11 [in Japanese] [portrait].

T. Okutani, 2002. Obituary. Kikutaro Baba (1905-2001). *Venus* 61(1-2): 96 [portrait].

S. Takahashi, 2002. [The late Dr. Kikutaro Baba and sea slugs from the central Japan Sea coast.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 33(1-4): 20-22 [in Japanese].

Babak, Elena Vladimirovna (1953-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 7.

Babb, Hugh (****-****; U.K.)

Dean, 1936: 234.

Baber, James (****-1887; U.K.)

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 16.

Cleevely, 1983: 45-46.

Babin, Claude (1934-****; France)

Cleevely, 1983: 46.

Anonymous, 1997. Publications de Claude Babin. *Geobios, Mémoire Spécial* (Lyon) 20: 13-17.

- P. R. Racheoboeuf & M. Gayet, 1997. Biographie de Claude Babin. *Geobios, Mémoire Spécial* (Lyon) 20: 11-12 [portrait].
- Babington, Churchill [Reverend] (1821-1889; U.K.)
 C. Green, 1889. Obituary. *Rev. Churchill Babington, D.D., F.L.S. Journal of Conchology* 6(1): 59.
 Anonymous, 1889. *Rev. Churchill Babington. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1888-1889*: 46-47.
 Anonymous, 1890. *Rev. Churchill Babington. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 1889/90*: 46-47.
 T. Seccombe & M. C. Curthoys, 2004. *Babington, Churchill. Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 82-83.
- Babkin, Igor Tikhonovich (1956-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 7.
- Babor, Josef Florian (1872-1951; Czech Republic)
 Sturany, 1901: 393.
 Taylor, 1904: 121 [portrait].
- Babrakzai, Noorullah (1945-****; Afghanistan/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 520-521; 1987: 6.
- Babukhin [Babuchin], Aleksandr Ivanovich (1827 or 1835-1891; Russia)
 • Eyes of land snails (1865).
- Bacallado Aranéga, Juan José (1939-****; Spain – Tenerife)
 • Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Bacchus, Arthur Douglas R. (1887-1924; U.K.)
 J. D. Dean, 1924. Obituary notice: A. D. R. Bacchus, F.E.S. *Journal of Conchology* 17(6): 161.
- Bacci, Guido (1912-1980; Italy)
 H. K. Mienis, 1975. Publications on non-marine Mollusca from East Africa by G. Bacci with a list of new taxa. *Achatina* 6: 125-126.
 G. Cognetti, 1980. *Ricordo du Guido Bacci (1912-1980). Bolletino di Zoologia* 47(1-2): 213-218 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bache, Alexander Dallas (1806-1867; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1868. Alexander Dallas Bache. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 16: lxiv-lxix.
 Youmans, 1896: 436-446, 1 pl. [portrait].
 Abbott, 1975: 512.
- Bachelot de La Pylaie, Auguste Jean Marie [Baron] (1786-1856; France)
 • Mostly noted as botanist.
 P. Fischer, 1888. *Curiosities bibliographiques. Manuel de Conchyliologie, ... M. de la Pylaie, ... Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(3): 269-273.
- Bachmann, Friedrich (17**-18**; Germany)
 • List of Geve collection (1830).
- Bachmann, Otto (18**-18**; Germany)
 • Nonmarine fauna of Bavaria (1884).
- Bachmayer, Friderich (19**-****; Germany)
 • Rudistids (1948), fossil pearls (1967).
- Backhuys, Willem [“Wim”] (1944-****; Netherlands)
 Anonymous, 1975. Promotie W. Backhuys. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 167: 452.
 W. Backhuys, 1975. Curriculum vitae. Pp. v-vi, in: W. Backhuys, *Zoogeography and taxonomy of the land and freshwater molluscs of the Azores. Amsterdam: Backhuys & Meesters*, xii + 350 pp., 65 pls.
 Engel, 1986: 16.
 L. van Gemert, 2008. Theo Ripken en Edi Gittenberger tijdens diens studietijd in Leiden. *Basteria* 72(4-6): 87-91 [portrait].
- Backeljau, Thierry (1959-****; Belgium)
- Backus, Mili (1912-1994; U.S.A.)
 V. Smith, 1995. Mili Backus. August 21, 1912 – December 12, 1994. *American Conchologist* 23(1): 21 [portrait].
- Bacon, Robert (1923-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Bacq, Zénon M. [M.D.] (1903-1983; Belgium)
 • Microscopic study of shells (1958).
- Baer, Carl [Karl] Ernst von (1792-1876; Estonia/Russia)
 W. Kobelt, 1876. [Carl Ernst von Baer]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen*

- Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 8(12): 151.
- Anonymous, 1878. Karl Ernst von Baer. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 27: i-v.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Baer: pp. 416-427].
- Folia Baeriana* (Tallinn), 1 (1975) – 7 (1999) [proceedings of symposia on the life and works of Baer].
- T. Ilomets, 1976. Karl Ernst von Baer, Koostaja. Tallinn: Eesti Raamat, 78 pp. [biography, portraits].
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909): correspondence. Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 83(3): ii + 1-156 [portraits].
- E. Muzrukova, 2001. Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876). Pp. 299-310, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Baer: p. 200, portrait].
- D. M. Damkaer & R. Matzke-Karasz, 2012. Sebastian Fischer (1806-1871), Bavarian physician-naturalist in Egypt and Russia. Journal of Crustacean Biology 32(2): 327-333 [Baer: pp. 330-331].
- Adler, 2012: 89-90 [portrait].
- Baer, G. (****-****; France?)
- Duchamps, 1999: 16.
- Baer, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- *Margaritifera* (1995).
- Baer, Teddy William (1929-****; Switzerland)
- J. R. Senders, 1991. En dehors de nos frontières: chez nos amis Suisse (I), Ted Baer, Présidente de la S.I.C. Arion 16(3): 101-103 [portrait].
- Baerreis, David Albert (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Báez, Diana P. (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Armina* (2006).
- Báez, Pedro (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Bagdasarian, Klara G. (19**-****; Georgia)
- Published on fossil mollusks in 1960s and 1970s.
- Bagdon, Patricia P. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 521; 1987: 6.
- Bagge, H. (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Bagirov, Nizami Eduardovich (****-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Bahamondes-Rojas, Ingrid (19**-****; Chile/France)
- *Eubbranchus* (1980s), *Crepidula*.
- Baichère, Henri Jacques Edmond [Abbé] (1857-1926); France)
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. Zoosystema 33(4): 451-514.
- Baidashnikov, Alexander Alexeyevich (1950-****; Ukraine)
- Coiling inversion in gastropods (1991).
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baier, Johann Jakob (1677-1735; Germany)
- J. J. Baier, 1728. Biographiae Professorum Medicinae qui in Academia Altorfina unquam vixerunt. Nuremberg & Altdorf: J. D. Tauber, 195 + [5] pp., 15 pls. [autobiography, portrait].
- Argenville, 1742: 29.
- Fischer, 1973: 66-68, 135-141.
- Tozer, 1984: 15, 17, 20, 135.
- Bail, Patrice (1934-****; France)
- Volutes from 1990s.
- Bailey, Albert (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shells of the Erie Canal (1891).
- Bailey, Brian (19**-****; Solomon Islands)

- Bailey, Donald W. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
Gerlach, 2014: 71, 80.
- Bailey, Edgar H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Buchia* (1965).
- Bailey, George (18**-****; U.K.)
A pocket list of British marine Mollusca
(1887) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Bailey, George Hendricks (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Bailey, George Whitman (****-****; Canada)
La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- Bailey, J. Bowman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Fossil clams from 1970s.
- Bailey, James O. (1889-19**; U.S.A.)
- Bailey, John Wendell (1895-1967; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 62-63.
- Bailey, June E. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Bailey, Richard H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• New Pliocene species of *Varicorbula*
(1977).
- Bailey, Stuart Edwin Roger [“Bill”] (1942-2014;
U.K.)
• R. Cook, 2014. S.E.B “Bill” Bailey 1942-
2014. The Malacologist 62: 23-27 [portrait,
bibliography].
- Bailey, T. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Reproductive physiology of *Agriolimax*
(1973).
- Bailey, Vernon Orlando (1864-1942; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 63.
- Baillon, Louis Antoine François (1778-1851; France)
- Baily, Joshua Longstreth, Jr. (1889-1981; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of R. I. Baily.
C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club
members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Baily:
p. 7].
Abbott, 1973: 195.
Shasky, 1980: 19.
Anonymous, 1981. Recent deaths. The
Nautilus 95(3): ii.
- H. Bertsch, 1981. In memoriam: Joshua L.
Baily, Jr. (1889-1981). The Western
Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 13:
21.
- C. M. Hertz, 1981. In memoriam. Joshua
L. Baily, 1889-1981. The Festivus 13(5):
63-65 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- K. Indvik, 1981. In memoriam Dr. Joshua
L. Baily 1889-1981. Environment
Southwest (San Diego Society of Natural
History) 493: 27 [portrait].
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American
Malacological Union for 1981: i [1982].
Abbott, 1987: 152.
- Baily, Ruth Ingersol (****-1965; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of J. L. Baily; *Lymnaea* (1933).
Editors, 1965. Ruth Ingersol Baily. The
Nautilus 78(4): 139.
[notice of death]. American Malacological
Union, Annual Reports for 1965: 85 [1966].
- Baily, William Hellier (1819-1888; U.K.)
Barnard, 1965: 6.
- Baird, Spencer Fullerton (1823-1887; U.S.A.)
G. B. Goode, 1883. Biographical sketch of
Spencer Fullerton Baird. Bulletin, U.S.
National Museum 30: v-xiii [reprinted,
1996, Marine Fisheries Review 58(1-2): 40-
43].
W. D. Averell, 1887. Necrology. The
Conchologists Exchange 2(2): 26.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie.
Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 122.
W. H. Dall, 1915. Spencer Fullerton Baird,
a biography, including selections from his
correspondence with Audubon, Agassiz,
Dana, and others. Philadelphia & London:
Lippincott, xvi + 462 pp., 19 pls.
E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the
Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of
Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-
753 [Baird: pp. 738-740, 746-747].
Coe, 1918: 374.
W. H. Dall, 1927. Baird, greatest of
American naturalists. Nature Magazine
9(2): 101-102 [portrait].
G. Crossette, 1966. Founders of the Cosmos
Club of Washington 1878: a collection of
biographical sketches and likenesses of the

sixty founders. Washington, D.C.: Cosmos Club, 176 pp. [Baird: pp. 22-24, portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 63.

R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Kirtland-Storer correspondence on Ohio fishes (1838-45) and a Kirtland-Baird collection of Ohio fishes. *Kirtlandia*, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 32: 1-19 [portrait].

Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 37-43, 435 [portrait].

Adler, 1989: 40-42 [portrait].

D. C. Allard, 1990. The Fish Commission Laboratory and its influence on the founding of the Marine Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the History of Biology* 23(2): 251-270.

G. F. Bowers et al., 1996. The Baird Memorial. *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(1-2): 44-52 [reprinted from *The Fishing Gazette*, 22 and 29 August 1903].

D. C. Allard, 1997. Baird, Spencer Fullerton. Pp. 53-56, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

Rehder, 1997: 8, 14-16, pl. [5].

D. C. Allard, 1999. The origins and early history of the Steamer *Albatross*, 1880-1887. *Marine Fisheries Review* (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 1-21 [portrait].

D. C. Allard, 1999. A pioneering oceanic exploration: Spencer Baird in the northeast Atlantic, 1871-1887. Pp. 119-130, in: E. C. Carter, II, ed., *Surveying the record: North American scientific exploration to 1930*. American Philosophical Society, Memoir 231: xv + 344 pp.

D. C. Allard, 2000. Spencer Baird and support for American marine science, 1871-1887. *Earth Sciences History* 19(1): 44-57.

Moring, 2002: 144-147 [portrait].

L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and*

beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Baird: pp. 288-290].

V. Cullen, 2005. Down to the sea for science: 75 years of ocean research, education, and exploration at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution: ix + 174 pp. [portrait].

Baird, William (1803-1872; U.K.)

Anonymous, 1872. William Baird. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 20: xxiii-xxiv.

C. D. Sherborn, 1926. Dates of publication of early catalogues of natural history issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 9) 17(100): 271-272.

Dance, 1986: 204.

A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. *The Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115.

P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 349-369 [Baird: pp. 359-360].

Fouché, 1995: 67.

R. E. Thompson & P. Osborne, 2004. Baird, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 352.

Nomenclatura of molluscos animals and shells in the collection of the British Museum. Part I. Cyclophoridae (1850) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

The naturalist in Vancouver Island and British Columbia (1866) [with descriptions of new species by W. Baird] available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>

Also available through:
<http://www.archive.org>

Baird, Leslie F. (1907-1995; U.K.)

Cleevely, 1983: 46.

M. K. Howarth, 2002. The Lower Lias of Robin Hood's Bay, Yorkshire, and the work of Leslie Baird. *Bulletin of the Natural History Museum, London (Geology)* 58(2): 81-152 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Fortey, 2008: 85-88, 124.

- Bairdston, Samuel Denton (****-1899; South Africa)
- Mainly noted as entomologist.
- Barnard, 1965: 6.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1987: 75; 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 5.
- Bakema, Willemina E. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Baker, Bernadine C. [née Barker; “Bunny”] (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. B. Baker.
- Abbott, 1973: 195.
- R. T. Abbott, 1979. Bernadine Barker Baker, retiring Business Manager of *The Nautilus*. *The Nautilus* 93(2-3): ii [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 6.
- Baker, Byron B., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Texas oysters (1950).
- Baker, David H. (1916-2005; New Zealand).
- D. H. Baker, 1997. Dr Powell’s schoolboys. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 21: 27-30.
- Anonymous, 2007. Last Foundation Member of Conchology Section dies: David H. Baker 26 November 1916 – 3 September 2005. *Poirieria (Auckland)* 33: 33 [portrait].
- Baker, David K. (1915-1953; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. David K. Baker. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 128: 5.
- Baker, Edward P. (****-1966?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83 [1967].
- Baker, Edwin Perrin (1891-1966; U.S.A.)
- H. King, 1962. Biographic sketch. Edwin Perrin Baker. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 2(4): 61-62.
- J. Q. Burch, 1966. Edwin Perrin Baker. *The Nautilus* 80(2): 69-70.
- Abbott, 1973: 63.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Baker, Emmett B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Laevicardium* swimming (1965).
- Baker, Frank Collins (1867-1942; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. [Frank Collins Baker]. *The Nautilus* 56(1): 33.
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1942. Frank Collins Baker. *Science* 95(2475): 568.
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1942. Frank Collins Baker, December 14, 1867, to May 7, 1942. *Transactions of the Illinois State Academy of Science* 35(1): 19-20 [portrait].
- M. M. Leighton, 1943. Memorial to Frank Collins Baker. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of American, Annual Report for 1942*: 167-172, pl. 5 [portrait].
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1943. Frank Collins Baker. *The Nautilus* 56(3): 97-99, portrait.
- I. C. Robertson, 1944. Frank Collins Baker, 1867-1942. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: 1-2, [24 – memoriam list], portrait.
- H. J. van Cleave, 1945. A memorial to Frank Collins Baker (1867 to 1942). Pp. xvii-xxxvi, in F. C. Baker, *The molluscan family Planorbidae*. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois Press, xxxvi + 530 pp., 141 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. B. Baker, 1946. Index to F. C. Baker’s “The molluscan family Planorbidae”. *The Nautilus* 59(4): 127-141.
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1947. A history of the Department of Zoology in the University of Illinois. *Bios (Beta Beta Beta)* 18(2): 75-97 [Baker: p. 93].
- R. J. Drake, 1947-1948. Western localities of shells illustrated in F. C. Baker’s “The molluscan family Planorbidae”. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 74: 2-5; 76: 8-10.
- R. J. Drake, 1949. African, Asiatic and European localities of shells illustrated in F. C. Baker’s “The molluscan family Planorbidae,” 1945. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 95: 5-6.
- D. S. Franzen, 1956. Types of mollusks described by F. C. Baker. Part I, University of Illinois. *The Nautilus* 70(1): 21-27.
- D. S. Franzen, 1957. Type of mollusks described by F. C. Baker. Part II, University of Wisconsin. *The Nautilus* 71(1): 30-35.

- D. S. Franzen, 1958. Types of mollusks described by F. C. Baker. Part III, Chicago Academy of Sciences. *The Nautilus* 72(1): 30-34.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. *Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 11(7): 61 pp. [Baker: esp. pp. 30-33].
- Abbott, 1973: 63.
- Burch, 1981: 6.
- Cleevely, 1983: 47.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- E. H. Vokes, 1994. The muricid types of Frank Collins Baker. *The Nautilus* 107(4): 118-123.
- Rehder, 1997: 125-126, pl. [32].
- S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 6(1): 39-88 [Baker: pp. 43-44, portrait].
- The Mollusca of the Chicago area* (1898-1902) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Shells of land and water* (1903) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Baker, Fred [M.D.] (1854-1938; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1938. Dr. Fred Baker, S. D. pioneer, shell specialist, dies at 84; mentally alert to last; private services today. *San Diego Union*, May 17, 1938 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1938. [Dr. Fred Baker]. *The Nautilus* 52(1): 32.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1938. Doctor Fred Baker. *The Nautilus* 52(2): 64-66, pl. [portrait].
- F. Contreras, 1948. Dos Sabios que sucumben. *Boletín de la Sociedad Geológica Mexicana* 13: 85-86, pl. 13 [portrait].
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Baker: passim, pl. 4].
- Abbott, 1973: 63-64.
- T. Habe, 1977. [Biohistory of malacologists (31) Fred Baker.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 9(7): 163-164 [in Japanese].
- E. N. Shor, 1981. How Scripps Institution came to San Diego. *The Journal of San Diego History* 27(3): 161-173, on line at: www.sandiegohistory.org/bio/ritter/ritter.htm
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Coan, 1988: 98-99 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- C. M. Hertz, 1994. Dr. Fred Baker, San Diego conchologist: a most remarkable man. *The Festivus* 26(1): 3-14 [bibliography, lists of taxa, portraits].
- F. N. Spiess, 2002. Charles Kofoid's role in establishing the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Pp. 7-16, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Fred Baker: pp. 8-9].
- Baker, Harry (****-1974; Australia)
- F. Wells, 1984. Baker shell collection. *Australian Shell News* 47: 8.
- Baker, Horace Burrington (1889-1971; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. C. Baker.
- Anonymous, 1971. Horace Burrington Baker, 1889-1971. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 113.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1971. Necrologie: H. B. Baker. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 109(1): 42.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1971. Horace Burrington Baker. *New York Shell Club Notes* 171: 2.
- Abbott, 1973: 64.
- R. T. Abbott & C. B. Wurtz, 1971. Horace Burrington Baker, 1889-1971. *The Nautilus* 85(1): 1-4 [portraits].
- Murray, 1999: 8/4-6.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Baker: pp. 3, 5, portrait].
- Baker, John Allen [Master Sergeant] (1920-2011; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 195; 1987: 7.
- Clampit, 1992: 12 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. John Allen Baker. *Florida Today*, February 22, 2011.

- A. Gettleman, 2011. John Allen Baker (1920-2011). *American Conchologist* 39(1): 33 [portrait].
- Baker, Nelson W. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- D. M. Power, 1973. Nelson Baker. Curator of Invertebrate Zoology. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Museum Talk 47(3): 52-56 [portraits].
- Baker, Patrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster taxonomy, introduced species.
- Baker, Patrick (1943-****; Australia)
- Coauthor of books on Australian mollusks (1993, 1994).
- Baker, Samuel White [Sir] (1821-1893; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 1983. Collectors in East Africa – 7. S. W. Baker. The Conchologists' Newsletter 86: 111-112 [biography].
- T. P. Ofcansky, 2004. Baker, Sir Samuel White. Oxford dictionary of national biography 3: 405-408 [portrait].
- Bakowski, Józef (1848-1887; Poland/Russia)
- Sturany, 1901: 393.
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Bakus, Gerald Joseph (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for work on sponges; published some papers on gastropods.
- Balakirev, Evgeniy Stanislavovich (1957-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Balansa, Benjamin Gaspard Joseph (1825-1893; France)
- H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 86.
- G. P. Astra, 1947. La vie de Benjamin Balansa, botaniste explorateur. Toulouse: Livres du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Toulouse, 198 pp., frontispiece, 2 pls. [portrait] [not seen].
- R. Texier, 1995. Benhamin Balansa (1825-1891) et le petit-grain au Paraguay. Pp. 357-372, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- G. P. Astra [transl. by C. Boselli], 2002. La vida de Benjamin Balansa, botánico, explorador. Asunción (Paraguay), Ediciones y Arte, 170 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Balazuc, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Balch, Francis Noyes (1874-1960; U.S.A.)
- M. E. Champion, 1961. Francis Noyes Balch, 1874-1960. *The Nautilus* 74(4): 164-165 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 81 [1961].
- M. M. Randall, 1964. Improper Bostonian: Emily Greene Balch, Nobel peace laureate, 1946. New York: Twayne Publishers, 475 pp. [correspondence and remarks about her brother, F. N. Balch].
- Abbott, 1973: 64.
- Báldi, Tamás (19**-****; Hungary)
- Hungarian Oligocene (1973), other papers.
- Baldrige, Sarah Maria [née Gilmore] (1837-1917; U.S.A.)
- First president of what evolved into the Conchological Club of Southern California.
- W. H. Dall, 1917. Mrs. Maria Baldrige. *The Nautilus* 31(1): 34.
- Baldwin, David Dwight (1831-1912; U.S.A.)
- Part of collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Anonymous, 1912. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 26(4): 48.
- Anonymous, 1912. David Dwight Baldwin. *The Nautilus* 26(7): 82-83, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1913. D. D. Baldwin. *Journal of Conchology* 14(4): 97-98.
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Abbott, 1973: 64-65.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Johnson, 1996: 162-163.

- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Baldwin: pp. 19-20, portrait].
- Baldwin, Joseph W. (****-1912; U.K.)
- Mainly noted for work in entomology.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1912. J. W. Baldwin. *Journal of Conchology* 13(12): 352.
- Bales, Blenn Rife [M.D.] (1876-1946; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. E. Bales.
- Anonymous, 1946. Dr. B. R. Bales. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 65: 4.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1947. Dr. Blenn R. Bales. *The Nautilus* 60(3): 101-102, portrait.
- T. L. McGinty & P. L. McGinty, 1947. Blenn Rife Bales, 1876-1946. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946*: 1-2, 22 [notice of death], portrait.
- R. T. Abbott, 1958. The mollusk diary of Doc Bales. *Proceedings of the Philadelphia Shell Club* 1(3): 6-12.
- Abbott, 1973: 65.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Bales, Mary E. [née Jones] (1881-1957; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. R. Bales.
- H. B. Baker, C. B. Wurtz & R. T. Abbott, 1958. Mary E. (Jones) Bales. *The Nautilus* 72(1): 35.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 60 [1959].
- Balfour, Isaac Bayley [Sir] (1853-1922; U.K.)
- R. G. C. Desmond, 1970. Balfour, Isaac Bayley. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 1: 422-423.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- F. O. Bower & D. E. Allen, 2004. Balfour, Sir Isaac Bayley. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 531-532.
- Balfour, John Hutton (1808-1884; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Balfour, John Hutton. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 539-541 [portrait].
- Balguérie, Daniel (****-****; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 41.
- Balguérie, Pierre (1679?-1759; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 16.
- Balk, Lars [Laurentius] (1726-1790; Sweden)
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Heller, 2007: 12.
- Museum adolpho-fridericianum* in: Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica ... Vol. I* (1749) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>. This work was referred to by Linnaeus.
- Balke, Nicolaas Pieter Willem (1896-1985; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam N. P. W. Balke (1896-1985). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 230: 154.
- Ball, Mary (1812-1898; Ireland)
- Sister of R. Ball.
- H. Ross, 1985. Mary Ball, naturalist. Pp. 44-45, in: C. Mollan et al., eds., *Some people and places in Irish science and technology*. Dublin: Royal Irish Academy. ix + 10-107 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 2004. Ball, Robert [and] Mary Ball. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 571.
- Ball, Robert (1802-1857; Ireland)
- Brother of M. Ball.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Praeger, 1949: 45, pl. 1.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Ball: p. 200].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331 [Ball: pp. 325-326].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 2004. Ball, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 570-571.
- Ballesteros Vazquez, Manuel (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Ballendon, Mrs. _____ (****-****; South Africa)

- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Ballien, _____ (18**-****; France)
- Collected in Hawaii in 1870s.
- Ballman, Richard Lea (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Balsløf, C. (19**-****; Denmark)
- Faunal list (1938).
- Baluk, Waclaw (19**-****; Poland)
- Tertiary mollusks.
- Bamberger, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- Ecology of land snails (1998).
- Bănărescu, Petru Mihai (1921-****; Romania)
- Freshwater faunas, including mollusks (1990s); mostly noted for work in ichthyology.
- Bandel, Klaus (1941-****; Germany)
- H. Keupp, 2007. Prof. Dr. Klaus Bandel zum 65. Geburtstag. *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* 81(3): 207-212 [biography, bibliography].
- S. N. Nielsen, 2007. Contributions to molluscan paleontology – Festschrift for Klaus Bandel on occasion of his 65th birthday. *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* 81(3): 205-206 [portrait].
- Bandeville, Marie Anne Catherine Bigot de Graveron, la Présidente de [Madame] (1709-1787; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 117-118.
- E. Lamy, 1915. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du commencement du XIX^e siècle. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* 21(3): 101-104 [reprint: 1-4] [Bandeville: p. 104].
- Lamy, 1931: 22.
- Cailliez, 1983: 10.
- Dance, 1986: 62-63, 161.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Bandeville: p. 102].
- Dietz, 2006: 378, 379.
- Bandoni, Susan (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Bang, Niels Hofman (1776-1855; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 22.
- Banister, John (1650-1692; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- J. Ewan & E. Ewan, 1970. John Banister and his Natural History of Virginia, 1678-1692. University of Illinois Press, xxx + 485 pp.
- Abbott, 1975: 512.
- R. N. Germon et al., 1987. *Ecphora*; important fossil from the Miocene strata on the Chesapeake Bay. *The Maryland Naturalist* 31(1): 25-33.
- J. Britten & M. B. Simpson, Jr., 2004. Banister, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 673.
- A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. *History of Science and Medicine Library* (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp.
- Bank, Ruud A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- European checklist (2001).
- Banks, Gilbert Shelley (1906-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of North Carolina (1932-1933).
- Banks, Isabella [née Varley] (1821-1897; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1897. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 8(12): 427.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1898].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- R. T. Van Arsdell, 2004. Banks, Isabella Varley. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 3: 686-687.
- Banks, Joseph W. [Sir] (1743-1820; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Smith, 1906: 704.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
- J. D. Griffith Davies, 1943. Sir Joseph Banks, P.C., K.C.B., F.R.S. (1743-1820). *Nature* 151(3824): 181-183.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1955. A catalogue and historical account of the Banks shell collection. *Bulletin of the British Museum*

- (Natural History), Historical Series 1(3): 69-120, pls. 14-19.
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1954-44: 81-83.
- Papavero, 1971: 15-16.
- Dance, 1986: 80, 204.
- A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the Endeavour Voyage 1768-1771 held in the British Museum (Natural History), part 3: zoology. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) Historical Series 13:1-171 [not seen].
- Moore, 1989: 123.
- L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Banks: pp. 33-22].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 57-58.
- R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., 1994. Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective. London, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
- H. S. Torrens, 1994. Patronage and problems: Banks and the earth sciences. Pp. 49-75, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective. Kew, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, [4] + ii + 235 pp. [reprinted as pp. V: 49-75: in H. S. Torrens, 2002, The practice of British geology, 1750-1850. Aldershot, Hampshire, Great Britain: Ashgate, various pagination] [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 5.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 38.
- B. G. Gardiner, 2003. Editorial [on Sir Joseph Banks]. The Linnean 19(4): 1-3.
- D. Smith, 2003. Sir Joseph Banks – a personal hero. The Linnean 19(4): 31-41 [portraits].
- Gerlach, 2014: 2-11 [portrait].
- For more information:
<http://www.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/>
- Banks, Mary Lou (1916-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 521; 1987: 7.
- Banks, Nathan (1868-1953; U.S.A.)
 • Mainly known as entomologist; land snails of New York (1892).
 F. M. Carpenter & P. J. Darlington, Jr., 1954. Nathan Banks, a biographic sketch and list of publications. Psyche 61(3): 81-110, pl. 5 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 65.
- Banks, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 Bannard, Walter Darby (1934-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Bantock, C. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Behavior of *Cepaea* (1974).
- Baptista, Manuel Dias (****-****; Portugal)
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 107.
- Baqueiro, Eric Cardenas (1949-****; Mexico)
 Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Baquez, José (1945-****; Venezuela)
 Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Baraboshkin, Evgeniy Yurievich (1963-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baran, Emil Robert (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 7.
- Baranets, Olga Nikolaevna (1970-****; Russia)
 • Nudibranchs from 1990s.
 Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Baranowski, Walter P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Assiminea* in New York (1971).
- Barash, Alexander (1900-1995; Ukraine/Israel)
 S. Singer, 1998. Professor Alexander Barash. Levantina 83: 26.
 H. K. Mienis, 2006. Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University. Alexander Barash (1900-1995) and his malacological activities. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2004/2005: 34-42 [portrait, bibliography].
- Barattini Aragimide, Luis Pedro (1903-1965; Uruguay)
 E. Duarte, 1965. In memoriam del Profesor Luis P. Barattini. Comunicaciones de la

- Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 1(9): 302-304.
- A. Saenz Sanguinetti, 1968. Luis P. Barattini (1903-1965). Revista de la Sociedad Uruguaya de Entomología 7: 104-106.
- Olazarri, 1975: 60, 86-88, 91, 95, 96.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11.
- Barber, Bruce J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Barber, Manly D. (1852-1928; U.S.A.)
- W. J. Clench, 1929. Manly D. Barber. The Nautilus 42(3): 101-102.
- Barber, Mary Layard [née Bowker] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 75.
- Barber, Walter Eugene (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 7.
- Barbier, Jean Pierre (19**-****; France/ Philippines)
- Barbour, Melissa A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Barbour, Thomas (1884-1946; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as herpetologist.
- Anonymous, 1943 [Dec. 13]. Harvard's Eateria: Professor Barbour serves unusual luncheons to great scientists in the Agassiz Museum. Life 15(24): 49-50, 52.
- T. Barbour, 1943. Naturalist at large. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, xii + 314 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- T. Barbour, 1944. That vanishing Eden: a naturalist's Florida. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, x + 250 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- T. Barbour, 1945. A naturalist in Cuba. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, x + 317 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- C. G. Aguayo, 1946. Dr. Thomas Barbour (1884-1946). Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre" 4(1): 1-6 [portrait].
- T. Barbour, 1946. A naturalist's scrapbook. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, x + 218 pp. [*Liguus* collecting, pp. 225-226] [autobiography, portraits].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- H. B. Bigelow, 1947 ["1946"]. Thomas Barbour (1884-1946). American Philosophical Society Year Book 1946: 272-277.
- Aguayo, 1950: 19-20.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 312-316 [portrait].
- A. S. Romer, 1964. Thomas Barbour. Systematic Zoology 13(4): 227-234.
- Abbott, 1973: 65.
- Adler, 1989: 84-85 [portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/6-8.
- Close, 2000: 70-71.
- Johnson, 2006b: 127-128.
- Barbut, James (17**-1791?; U.K.)
- An artist with a strong interest in natural history; author of *The genera Vermium exemplified by various specimens of the animals contained in the orders of the Intestina et Mollusca Linnaei*, a two-part work, published in 1783 (Part 1) and 1788 (Part 2). An edition of 1794 is reproduced, only in part, at: <http://books.google.com>
- E. Waterhouse, 1981. The dictionary of British 18th century painters in oils and crayons. Woodbridge, Suffolk: Antique Collectors' Club Ltd., 442 pp. [Barbut: p. 36].
- Damkaer, 2002: 96-98.
- E. Bénézit, ed., 2006. Dictionary of artists 1: 1130. Paris: Éditions Gründ.
- A. Orstan, 2009. An eighteenth century description of the mating of *Limax maximus*. Mollusc World 19: 10-11.
- Barceló, Joan Cuerda (1912-2003; Spain)
- G. X. Pons et al., 2008. La col·lecció paleontològica Joan Cuerda Barceló (MNIB-SHNB). Molluscs marins quaternaris. Pp. 425-428, in: G. X. Pons, ed., V Jornades del Medi Ambient de les Illes Balears. Societat d'Història Natural de les Balears, Palma & Mallorca, 467 pp. [in Catalan] [portraits].
- Barceló y Combis, Francisco (18**-****; Spain)
- Fauna of Balear (1870s).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 11, 13; 1884: 11.

- Barcellos, Lauro Jesus Perelló (19**-****; Brazil)
- Barclay, David William [Sir] (1804-1888; U.K./Mauritius)
- W. Crouch, 1889. Obituary. Sir David Barclay. *Journal of Conchology* 6(1): 58-59.
 - Smith, 1906: 718.
 - Tomlin, 1941: 159 [part of collection sold in 1891]; 1942a: 26 [part sold in 1898].
 - Tomlin, 1949: 255.
 - Barnard, 1965: 6.
 - Dance, 1976: 49, 50; 1986: 172-173, 204.
 - Trew, 1987: 75-76; 1990: 66.
 - Fouché, 1995: 5.
 - M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(2): 47-69 [Barclay: p. 55].
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 38.
 - Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Barclay, Don (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trochidae (2003).
- Bard, Nona Metzger (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 7.
- Bárðarson, Guðmundur Guðmundurson (1880-1933; Iceland)
- Paleontologist.
 - A. E. Salisbury, 1934. [death mentioned]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(1): 3.
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 22.
- Barde, Alexandre Isidore Leroy [Chevalier] de (1777-1829; France)
- Dance, 1986: 78-79.
- Baretta-Bekker, Johanna C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Development of *Lymnaea* (1973).
- Barfield, Barbara Lee (1908-2008?; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Barfurth, Dietrich (18**-19**; Germany)
- Morphology of gastropods (1883).
- Barg, Igor Moiseivitch (1935-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 1 [portrait], 8.
- Barinov, Konstantin Borisovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
 - Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Bari, Hubert (19**-****; Qatar)
- *Pearls*, catalogue with Lam (2009).
- Baritsch, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Barker, Estelle Votruba (1908-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 521; 1987: 7, 153.
- Barker, Gary M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Molluscs as crop pests* (2002), *Natural enemies of terrestrial mollusks* (2004).
 - C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Barker: p. 12, biography, portrait].
- Barker, George (****-1972; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1973. Obituary. Poirieria, *Conchology Section*, Auckland Institute and Museum 6(6): 124.
- Barker, R. Wright (18**-19**; U.K./Venezuela)
- Barkley, David William [Sir] (1808-1888; U.K.)
- Norris, 1995b: 21.
- Barkman, Virginia Kathleen (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 7.
- Barlee, George (1794-1861; U.K.)
- Collection at Oxford University.
 - Winckworth, 1940: 188.
 - Dance, 1986: 204.
 - Trew, 1990: 66.
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 38.
- Barletta, Giorgio (1938-1988; Italy)
- F. Ghisotti, 1988. Giorgio Barletta (12 novembre 1938 – 2 febbraio 1988; Italy). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 6(1-2): 1.
 - I soci tutti della S.I.M., 1989. Giorgio Barletta. *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(9-12): 151, portrait.
 - M. Torchio, 1989. Giorgio Barletta 1938-1988. *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(9-12): 152-153.

- M. Mariani, 1989. Bibliografia malacologica di G. Barletta. *Bollettino Malacologico* 24(9-12): 154.
- Barlow, Alice Denison [née Fisher] (1903-1991; U.S.A.) [spouse of G. B. Barlow]
- Nudibranchs in Florida (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 196; 1987: 8.
- W. E. Sage, 1991. Alice Denison Barlow, 1903-1991. *New York Shell Club Notes* 318: 14 [biography].
- Barlow, G. Barton (?1906-1986; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. D. Barlow.
- D. Raeihle, 1986. G. Barton Barlow. *New York Shell Club Notes* 300: 8.
- Barnaby, L.; see: Travers, L.
- Barnacle, Glanville Alban Stepney (1885-1980; U.K.)
- Son of H. G. Barnacle; known as Stepney.
- Trew, 1990: 66 [collected in Ceylon].
- P. Topley, 2008. H. G. Barnacle (1849-1938) and G. A. S. Barnace (1885-1980): father and son conchologists. *Mollusca World* 18: 4-6.
- Barnacle, Henry Glanville (1849-1938; U.K.)
- Father of G. A. S. Barnace.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Trew, 1990: 66 [collected in Ceylon].
- P. Topley, 2008. H. G. Barnacle (1849-1938) and G. A. S. Barnace (1885-1980): father and son conchologists. *Mollusca World* 18: 4-6.
- Barnard, Henriette Gertrude (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 521-522; 1987: 8.
- Barnard, Keppel Harcourt (1887-1964; U.K./South Africa)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1964. K. H. Barnard overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 111: 1159.
- W. K. Emerson, 1964. Keppel Harcourt Barnard. *New York Shell Club Notes* 106: 4.
- Anonymous, 1965. Dr. Keppel Harcourt Barnard *The Nautilus* 78(3): 104.
- R. Elston, 1965. Obituary. K. H. Barnard, 1887-1964. *Journal of Conchology* 25(8): 359-360, pl. 29 [portrait].
- C. W. Pettitt, 1965. K. H. Barnard: list of publications on Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 25(8): 360-361.
- I. Gordon, 1966. Dr Keppel Harcourt Barnard. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 177(1): 117-119.
- Summers, R. F. H., 1975. A history of the South African Museum 1825-1975. Cape Town: A. A. Balkema, ix + 245 pp. [passim, portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 6.
- R. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa* 54(1): 31-41.
- Barnes, Daniel Henry (1785-1828; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 16-17; 1862: 163.
- Dall, 1888: 104.
- Merrill, 1906: 690.
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Daniel Henry Barnes 1785-1828. *The Mollusca* (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 75 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].
- Abbott, 1973: 66.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 38.
- Johnson, 2006a: 8-9, 44-45.
- Barnes, David Keith Alan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Barnes, H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Onchidoris* feeding (1954).
- Barnett, George H. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 197; 1987: 8.
- Barnett, J. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Note on *Conus* (1979), Philippine land snails (1995).
- Barnett, Stockton Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ordovician gastropods with E. L. Yochelson (1972).
- Barney, Raymond Livingston (1891-1938; U.S.A.)

- Propagation of freshwater mussels (1922).
Abbott, 1973: 66.
- Barney, Winston A. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 8.
- Baroda, Sayajrao [Sir; Maharaja the Gwaekwar]
(1863-1939; India)
Trew, 1993: 76.
- Barraband, Jacques (1768-1809; France)
Dance, 1986: 98.
R. Guinot, 2002. Jacques Barraband: le peintre des oiseaux de Napoléon Ier. Paris: Guénégaud, 191 pp.
- Barrande, Joachim (1799-1883; France/Austria)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 101.
P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Barrande: pp. 84, 86].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 22.
R. Horný, 1980. Joachim Barrande (1799-1883), life, work, collections. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 365-368.
Cleevely, 1983: 49.
I. Chlupáč, 1999. Barrande's stratigraphic concepts, palaeontological localities and tradition – comparison with the present state. *Journal of the Czech Geological Society* 44(1-2): 1-30 [portraits].
C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. *Geology Today* 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
- Barrelier, Jacques [Barrelierus, Jacobus] (1606-1673; France)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 154-155.
Porro, 1841: 51-52 [as “Baréllier”].
Melvill, 1897: 443.
P. Dautzenberg & G. Dollfus, 1931. Les planches de coquilles du R. P. Barrelier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(4): 297-307, 6 pls. [plates cited by Linnaeus].
Lamy, 1931: 19.
Boss, 1988: 117.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Barrelier: pp. 83-84, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 12.
- Barrera, Noe C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Micromollusks; coauthor on Texas seashells (2010).
- Barret, H. (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Barret, William T. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Protection of freshwater mussel beds (1912).
- Barret-Hamilton, G. E. H. (****-****; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 76.
- Barrett, Daniel H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pleurocerids (1981).
- Barrett, Elinore M. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
● *The California oyster industry* (1963).
- Barrett, Lucas (1837-1862; U.K./Jamaica)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 23.
Cleevely, 1983: 49.
S. J. Wood, 1997. Accumulations of a surveyor and curator: Lucas Barrett's collection in the Geology Museum, University of the West Indies. *Journal of the Geological Society of Jamaica* 32: 1-17 [biography, portrait].
I. C. Brown & D. M. Langner, 2002. Type and figured specimens in the Geology Museum, University of the West Indies, Mona Campus, Jamaica. *The Geological Curator* 7(8): 299-304 [portrait].
S. J. Donovan, 2003. Comment. *The Geological Curator* 7(10): 363-364.
Hylleberg, 2009: 22.
L. J. Chubb, 2010. Lucas Barrett – a biography. Pp. 29-46, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, Memoir 205: v + 108 pp. [not seen].

- Barrett, Ralph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells and shelling; the complete family guide to collecting and identification* (1967).
- Barrik, Tammy A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 8.
- Barrios, Margoth (****-****; Colombia)
- Published on Tertiary mollusks of Colombia in 1960.
- Barrios de Urrusky, Irma (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Barrois, Jules Henri (1852-1943; France)
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Barrois: p. 364].
- S. I. Fokin, 2008. Russian biologists at Villafranca [Villefranche-sur-mer]. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 169-192 [Barrois: p. 171].
- Barrois, Théodore Charles (1857-1920; France/Palestine)
- E. Gittenberger & A.P.W.M. Kosten, 1983. Bibliographical notes on de Folin & Bérillon's malacological papers concerning "La région extrême s.-o. de la France" and related publications by de Folin and Barrois. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 57(24): 321-324.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Barros Araújo, José Luiz de (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Bulimulidae* (1977).
- Barrows, Albert L. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Teredinidae*.
- Barshene, Yanina Vlado (1948-****; Lithuania)
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Barskov, Igor Sergeevich (1937-****; Russia)
- *Ordovician and Silurian cephalopods* (1972).
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Barsotti, Gianfranco (1934-****; Italy)
- Published on Recent and fossil mollusks in 1960s-1970s.
- Bartalini, Biagio (1750-1822; Italy)
- G. Manganelli et al., 2011. Biagio Bartalini's "Catalogo dei corpo marini fossili che si trovano intorno a Siena" (1775). *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 18-35 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Barth, Heinrich (1821-1865; Germany)
- E. Jany, 1967. Heinrich Barth's *Mitteilungen zur Flora und Fauna Afrikas* (1849-1855). Pp. 224-307, in: H. Schiffers, ed., *Heinrich Barth; ein Forscher in Afrika. Leben – Werk – Leistung*. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner, x + 540 pp., 10 pls. [frontispiece portrait] [Mollusca: pp. 252-255].
- Bartha, Ferenc (1917-1995; Hungary)
- J. Hála, 2002. Pp. 65-66, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Barth-Barthenheim, Adolf [Graf von] (17**-18**; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Barthélemy-Lapommeraye, Christoph Jérôme (1796-1869; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 158-159 [one sentence obituary].
- Barthelmes, Heinz (1919-20**; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Heinz Barthelmes – Lehrer und Molluskensammler aus Nordhessen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 75: 35-38 [biography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Die Mollusken-Sammlung Barthelmes [*sic*] im Naturkundemuseum Kassel – ein Porträt von Sammler und Sammlung. *Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel*, 12(3): 269-274 [autobiography, portrait].
- Bartlett, Ann (1935-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 153.
- Bartlett, Edward (1836-1909; U.K.)

- Many known as ornithologist.
- T. S. Palmer, 1944. Edward Bartlett. *Auk* 61(3): 504.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Bartlett, John Russell (1843-1904; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 66.
- Johnson, 2006b: 120.
- Bärtling, Richard (1867-****; Germany)
- Geologist.
- Bartolini, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean mollusks (2009-2010).
- Bartolomaeus, Thomas (19**-****; Germany)
- Larval development of chitons and nudibranchs (1989).
- Bartram, John (1699-1777; U.S.A.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 166.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Bartram: p. 252].
- Wilkins, 1953: 10.
- H. Hoffmann & J. C. Van Horne, 2003. America's curious botanist: a tricentennial reappraisal of John Bartram (1699-1777). Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: American Philosophical Society.
- A. Guerrini, 1997. Bartram, John. Pp. 61-63, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Bartram: pp. 45-47].
- Bartrum, John Arthur (1885-1949; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1949. [obituary]. *New Zealand Geographer* [New Zealand Geographical Society] 5(2): 166.
- C. A. Cotton, 1950. Memorial to John Arthur Bartrum. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* 1949: 115-119, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Mason, 1998. Bartrum, John Arthur, 1885-1949. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 135.
- Bartsch, Paul (1871-1960; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Came to U.S. at age 11.
- Anonymous, 1929. Prof. Bartsch's wife just a "biological specimen." *American Weekly*, pp. 3-5 [month/day unknown].
- A. Chesnut, 1930. Paul Bartsch, explorer of the ocean's depths. *Nature Magazine* (Washington, D.C.) 16(5): 307-310 [portraits].
- D. R. Barbee, 1932. Meet the master malacologist. *Washington Post*, Feb. 28, 1932: 3 [portrait].
- C. P. Streeter, 1938. Adventures in science: the story of the many strange discoveries of Dr. Paul Bartsch. *The Farmer's Wife Magazine*, October 1938: 7, 10 [portrait] [excerpted as: Dr. Paul Bartsch. *Fact Digest* 7(2): 27-31 (1938)].
- J. Eads, 1939. Bartsch divorced, rewed, gives happiness formula; Scientist back from Reno with new wife; urges tolerance, common ideals. *Times Herald* (Washington, D.C.), October 5, 1939: 1 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1946. Meet the authors [Paul Bartsch]. *Scientific Monthly* 63(5): iv [portrait].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 40.
- I. R. Barnes, 1952. Paul Bartsch. Part 1. Biologist and naturalist. *Atlantic Naturalist* 7(5): 217-229 [portrait].
- I. R. Barnes, 1953. Paul Bartsch, biologist and naturalist, part 2, Smithsonian curator. *Atlantic Naturalist* 8(1): 124-139.
- I. R. Barnes, 1954. Paul Bartsch. Part 3. The Lebanon years. *Atlantic Naturalist* 9(3): 116-126 [biography, portraits].
- R. S. Bloch, 1955. Paul Bartsch and Lebanon. *Nature Magazine* 48(8): 430-432, 439 [portraits].
- M. Smith, 1957. Haven of happiness; 'mid wildlife and historyland, scientist lives life

- he loves. *Washington Post*, Aug. 18, 1957: F-4 [portraits].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 308-309 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Paul Bartsch. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 200: 10.
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Paul Bartsch dies. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(8): 6.
- R. T. Abbott, 1960. [Dr. Paul Bartsch]. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 33.
- I. R. Barnes, 1960. Perspectives: Dr. Paul Bartsch. *Atlantic Naturalist* 15(3): 159-160.
- A. L. Dessoff, 1960. Paul Bartsch, biologist, professor, dead at 89. *Washington Post*, April 25, 1960: B-2 [portrait].
- B. Schwartz, 1960. In memoriam: Paul Bartsch, August 14, 1871 – April 24, 1960. *Proceedings of the Helminthological Society of Washington* 27(3): 284-285.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- H. A. Rehder, 1961. Paul Bartsch, 1871-1960. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 4-6, portrait.
- H. A. Rehder, 1961. Obituary. Paul Bartsch, 1871-1960. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 41-43, pl. 3 [portrait].
- C. R. Boettger, 1962. Paul Bartsch (1871-1960). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 91(1-2): 117-121.
- C. E. Siedenschnur & S. G. Shetler, 1965. The botanical activities of Paul Bartsch (1871-1960). *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 78: 275-292.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Bartsch: pp. 122-123].
- Jacobson, 1972: 39-40.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Bartsch: p. 11].
- F. A. Ruhoff, with a biographic sketch by H. A. Rehder, 1973. Bibliography and zoological taxa of Paul Bartsch. *Smithsonian Contributions to Zoology* 143: 166 pp.
- Abbott, 1973: 66-67.
- Henson, 1982: 4-5, 7, 14-15, 25-26, 32-37, 44-47, 51-53, 60, 77-78.
- Kiss, 1985: 35.
- Coan, 1983: 14.
- J. Nierman, 1987. Paul Bartsch: remembering a lifetime of accomplishments. *Naturalist News* (Audubon Naturalist Society), November 1987: 9 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- P. M. Henson, 1997. Bartsch, Paul. Pp. 65-67, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 63-128 [passim], pls. [20, 27].
- Murray, 1999: 8/9-10.
- Johnson, 2006b: 139.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Bartsch: p. 16].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006). Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Bartsch: pp. 77-78, portrait].
- P. M. Pruna Goodgall, 2008. Nota biográfica sobre Paul Bartsch. Pp. 729-730, in: C. de la Torre y Huerta & P. Bartsch (ed. Carolina de la Torre), *Los moluscos terrestres Cubanos de la familia Urocoptidae; edición homenaje al 150 aniversario del natalicio de don Carlos de la Torre*. Habana, Editorial Científico-Técnica, xxxvii + 730 + [28] pp. [biography, portraits].
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). *Zootaxa* 3362: 43-53.

- Concerning:
<http://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/resshow/perry/bios/BartschPaul.htm> [viewed: May 3, 2006].
Report on the Turton collection of South African marine mollusks: with additional notes on other South African shells contained in the U. S. National Museum (1915) available on-line at:
<http://books.google.com>
- Barwick, Kelvin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Basch, Paul Frederick (1933-****; Austria/U.S.A.)
- *Rhodacmea* (1960), radular preparation (1961).
- Abbott, 1973: 197; 1987: 8.
- Basedow, Herbert [M.D.] (1881-1933; Australia)
- Published on nudibranchs with C. Hedley as junior author (1905).
- I. Harmstorf, 1979. Basedow, Herbert (1881-1933). Australian dictionary of biography 7: 202-203 [portrait].
- Basil, Pearl Aila (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 197; 1987: 8.
- Basilyan [Basilian], Alexander Ernestovich (1958-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Basly Santa María, Jorge (1931-****; Chile)
- Abbott, 1973: 197-198; 1987: 8.
- Bass, Seth [M.D.] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(78): 81-88 [Bass: pp. 82, 86].
- Basse, Éliane (1***-19**; France)
- Jurassic of Ethiopia (1930).
- Bassé, Jan (1571?-1637; Netherlands)
- E. W. Moews, 1912. Bassé (Jan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 98.
- Engel, 1986: 18.
- Bassett-Smith, Percy William (1861-1928; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 35 [as "D. W."]
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Bassi, Ferdinando (1710-1774; Italy)
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. Geologica Romana 15: 113-126 [Bassi: p. 122].
- Bassler, Ray Smith (1878-1961; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; mostly noted for work on Bryozoa, stratigraphy.
- Baster, Job [M.D.] (1711-1775; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 183.
- Swainson, 1840: 122.
- R. T. Maitland, 1876. Determinatie der dieren, beschreven en afgebeeld in de werken van Job Baster en Martinus Slabber, ... Tijdschrift der Nederlandse Dierkundige Vereeniging 2: 7-15.
- E. Montreux, 1924. Baster (Job). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 6: 74-77.
- J. T. Henrard & F. P. Koumans, 1936. Korte levenbeschrijving van Dr. J. Baster, naar wien dit tijdschrift is genoemd. Basteria 1(1): 6-12.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 24.
- H. Engel, 1941. Over een merkwaardige variant van Baster's *Natuurkundige Uitspanningen*. Basteria 6(1-2): 1-10.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 40-41.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. The history of the study of the Dutch Recent Mollusca. Basteria, 23 (Supplement): 4-17.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting & C. M. van Hoorn, 1967. Oude en nieuwe gegevens over leven en arbeid van Dr. Job Baster (1711-1775). Archief Uitgegeven van het Zeeuwsch Genootschap der Wetenschappen 1967: 29-70 [bibliography].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 75.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1976. Standbeeld voor Dr. Job Baster (1711-1775) te Zierikzee onthuld. Basteria 40(4-6): 146-148 [portrait].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1976. Van Job Baster tot gebeeldhouwde schelpenguirlandes. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 171: 557-560.
- Dance, 1986: 188, 204.

- Engel, 1986: 18-19.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 151, 157.
- Damkaer, 2002: 59-60.
- Heller, 2007: 14-15.
- F. P. Bennema, 2010. Job Baster's description of nudibranch veliger larvae (1759). *Basteria* 74(1-3): 69-72.
- Opiscula subseciva* (1760-1765) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Bastow, Richard Austin (1839-1920; Australia)
- Published on chitons.
- Basterot, Barthélemy de [Baron] (1800-1887; France/Italy)
- Lawyer; wrote on paleontology.
- Anonymous, 1888. [notice of death]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 44(2) [Proceedings of the Geological Society]: 48.
- S. Martin, 2011. Who was Barthélemy de Basterot – and does it matter? Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 53.
- Batch, Donald Lee (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced mollusks in Kentucky (1969).
- Abbott, 1973: 198; 1987: 8.
- Batchelder, Charles Howard (1892-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- Bateman, James Robert (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 8.
- Bates, Esther S. (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 68 [1962].
- Bates, John Morton (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 198; 1987: 8.
- Bateson, William (18**-1925; U.K.)
- A. J. Peile, 1926. [death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 66.
- J. B. Farmer, 1927. William Bateson. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, Series B*, 101(712): i-v, 1 pl. [portrait].
- E. Rutherford, 1927. [Notice of death]. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, Series B*, 101(706): 1-2.
- R. Olby, 2004. Bateson, William. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 4: 334-337 [portrait].
- Batham, Elizabeth Joan (1917-1974; New Zealand)
- J. B. Jillett, 1978. Elizabeth Joan Batham (1917-1974) M.Sc., Ph.D., F.R.S.N.Z. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 106: 23-29 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Jillett, 2000. Batham, Elizabeth Joan, 1917-1974. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 5: 39.
- Battily, Denis Lebz [Lebey] de (1561-1607; Germany)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Battily: p. 98].
- Batlloori [Aguila], Jordi (****-****; Spain)
- Iberian fossil mollusks (1990s).
- Batsch, August Johann Georg Carl (1761-1802; Germany)
- A. Dubois & R. Bour, 2010. The distinction between family-series and class-series nomina in zoological nomenclature, with emphasis on the nomina created by Batsch (1788, 1789) and on the higher nomenclature of turtles. *Bonn Zoological Bulletin* 57(2): 149-171.
- Batt, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- Battarra, Giovanni Antonio (1714-1789; Italy)
- Edited second edition of Buonanni's *Musaeum Kircherianum* (1773-1782); mostly noted for work on fungi.
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. *Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei* (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Battarra: pp. 122-125; published 1773 ed. of Buonanni].
- Batten, Roger Lyman (1923-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1975: 522; 1987: 8-9.
- Battle, Helen Irene (1903-1994; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as ichthyologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 198-199; 1987: 9.
- Baudelet, Louisa (****-1991; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 1991. In memoriam. *Arion* 16(4): 131.
- Baudelot, Jules-Joseph-Émile (1834-1875; France)
- Known as Émile; anatomy of gastropods (1864).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 130 [one sentence obituary].
- Anonymous, 1873. Notice sur le travaux de M. E. Baudelot. Nancy: Berger-Levrault, 36 pp. [not seen].
- Baudin, Nicolas Thomas [Captain] (1750-1803; France)
- D. K. Wetherbee, 1986. An appraisal of Capt. Baudin, pioneer biological explorer of the West Indies. Pp. 236-248, in: D. K. Wetherbee, *Zoological exploration of Puerto Rico for endemic species*. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, 248 pp.
- D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, *Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola*, and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Baudin: p. 76].
- J. Lescure, 2001. Les voyageurs et les naturalistes français aux Antilles (XVII-XIX siècle). Pp. 107-133, in: J.-L. d'Hondt & J. Lorenz, eds., *L'exploration naturaliste des Antilles et de la Guyane*. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 237 pp. [Baudin: pp. 115-116].
- Baudon, Auguste Adolphe (1821-1905; France)
- Taylor, 1905: 193 [portrait].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1963. Auguste Baudon, seine Systematik der Pisiden, nebst biographischen Notizen. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 49-54.
- Dance, 1970: passim.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1983. De lotgevallen van de drie oudste Franse Pisidiumcollecties. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 210: 1325-1331.
- Bauer, Georg (1494-1555; Germany)
- Pen name Agricola.
- Argenville, 1742: 11-12 [under Agricola].
- Capellini, 1902: 92.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 4.
- M. C. Bandy & J. A. Bandy, 1955. "De Natura Fossilium." Textbook of Mineralogy by Georgius Agricola [translation]. Geological Society of America, Special Paper 63: xiv + 240 pp., frontispiece.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 58.
- S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. *Natural History* 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- Bauer, Gerhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mussels (2001).
- Bauer, Hugo Charles (1908-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 199.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Abbott, 1987: 153.
- Bauer, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
- Miocene mollusks.
- Bauer, Laura Margaret [née Williams] (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 199-200; 1987: 9.
- Bauer, W. H. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 200; 1987: 9.
- Baughman, John Lafferty (1902-1978; U.S.A.)
- Texas oysters (1950).
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Bauhin, Jean (1541-1613; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 16-17.
- Baum, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fluorescence in snails (1971)
- Bauman, Albert J. (1921-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 9.
- Baumann, Eberhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks (1979).
- Baumgärtner, Daniel (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mussels (1995).
- Baumhauer, Edouard Henri von (1820-1885; Netherlands)
- Book on shipworms (1866).
- Baur, Albert (18**-1868; Germany)
- Monograph on the sea cucumber *Synapta* and a commensal epitoniid (1864).
- Baur, Anette (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Spouse of B. Baur; reproduction in landsnails from 1990s.
- Baur, Bruno (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Spouse of Anette Baur; reproduction in landsnails from 1990s.
- Bavay, Arthur René Jean Baptiste (1840-1923; France)
- Collection sold by P. Gêret.
- H. Fischer, 1924. Liste des publications malacologiques d'A. Bavay. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 68(2): 175-179 [bibliography].
- É. Lamy, 1924. A. Bavay. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 68(2): 172-175.
- B. Roth, 1973. A review of the Marginellidae described by Bavay, 1903-1922. *The Veliger* 16(2): 207-215.
- Dance, 1986: 165, 204.
- Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Duchamps, 1999: 6.
- J. Lescure, 2001. Les voyageurs et les naturalistes français aux Antilles (XVII-XIX siècle). Pp. 107-133, in: J.-L. d'Hondt & J. Lorenz, eds., *L'exploration naturaliste des Antilles et de la Guyane*. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 237 pp. [Bavay: pp. 128-129].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- Adler, 2012: 133-134 [portrait].
- Baxa, Dorothy May (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 200; 1987: 9.
- Baxter, George William (1***-19**; U.K./Burma)
- Baxter, Helen Elwell (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 522; 1987: 9.
- Baxter, John M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Chitons (1980s-1990s), checklist of minor classes of British fauna (1987).
- Baxter, Rae (1929-1991; U.S.A.)
- Killed by his son.
- Abbott, 1973: 200; 1987: 9.
- J. H. McLean, 1992. Obituary: Rae Baxter, 1929-91. *The Nautilus* 106(3): 125-126 [portraits].
- Bayan, Joseph Félix Ferdinand (1845-1874; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 96 [short obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 26.
- Cleevely, 1983: 50.
- Bayarres, Guido (****-1981; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 101-102.
- E. Duarte, 1981. Obituario de Guido Bayarres. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 5(40): ii.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Bayer, Charles Gustave François Hubert (1887-1956; Netherlands)
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1952. Bij het afscheid van Dr. Ch. Bayer. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 43: 380.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1956. In memoriam Dr. Ch. Bayer. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 65: 625.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1956. In memoriam Dr. Ch. Bayer. *Vakblad voor Biologen* 36(7): 141-142.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam Ch. Bayer. *Basteria* 21(3): 29-31 [partial bibliography].
- Bruggen, 1977: 12 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 19.
- Holthuis, 1995: 107, 115-118, 121-122, 145, 151 [portrait].
- Bayer, Frederick [Ted] Merke (1921-2007; U.S.A.)

- M. Bates & D. P. Abbott, 1958. Coral Island; portrait of an atoll. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 254 pp., 22 pls. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 200-201; 1987: 9.
- Rehder, 1997: 135, 139.
- B. L. Burch, 2001. Dr. Frederick M. Bayer – A fine zoologist with a rare depth of knowledge, memory, and a great follow-through in literature. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 363-364.
- S. D. Cairns & C. G. Messing, 2001. Foreword, pp. v-vi, in: Commemorative volume for the 80th birthday of Frederick M. Bayer in 2001. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: i-vi, 1-364, frontispiece [portrait].
- D. Faulkner, 2001. Ted Bayer – remembered. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 360-361.
- K. M. Muzik, 2001. Tea and sympathy (and Octocorals). Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 357.
- L. P. Thomas, 2001. His eyes are very high. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 362.
- R. C. Work, 2001. Ted – looking back. Bulletin of the Biological Society of Washington 10: 358-359.
- A. Bernstein, 2007. Frederick M. Bayer; Smithsonian deep-sea biologist. Washington Post, October 20, 2007: B6 [portrait].
- S. D. Cairns, 2008. Frederick M. Bayer – Commissioner 1972-1995, octocoral taxonomist and Smithsonian curator. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 65(2): 86-87 [biography].
- Bayer, L. (****-****; Belgium/Africa)
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bayern, Therese Charlotte Marianne Auguste von [Prinzessin] (1850-1925; Austria)
- South American mollusks (1900), with a new species of *Pisidium* by Sturany.
- H. Bussmann, 2011. Ich habe mich vor nichts im Leben gefürchtet: die ungewöhnliche Geschichte der Therese Prinzessin von Bayern, 1850-1925. Munich, Germany, 345 pp. [not seen].
- Bayfield, Henry Wolsey [Captain] (1795-1885; U.K./Canada)
- R. McKenzie, 1982. Bayfield, Henry Wolsey. Dictionary of Canadian biography 11: 54-57.
- Bayle, Claude Émile (1819-1895; France)
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 44(1): 109-110.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Notice nécrologique sur Emile Bayle, Ingénieur en Chef des Mines, professeur à l'Ecole Nationale des Mines, Par M. H. Douvillé, Ingénieur en Chef des Mines. Journal de Conchyliologie 44(2): 158-160.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 26.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 51.
- Bayne, Brian Leicester (1938-****; Trinidad/U.K.)
- D. R. Livingstone, 2004. Honored life member. Brian L. Bayne. Journal of Shellfish Research 23(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- Bayne, Christopher Jeffrey (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 201; 1987: 9.
- Bayne, Ronald A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* in Florida (1965).
- Baynes, Una M. (****-19**; South Africa/U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995a: 17; 2000: 22.
- Baynham, A. W. [Reverend] (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Aden.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Bazata, Kenneth Rudolf (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 201; 1987: 9.
- Bé, Allan W. H. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil Pteropods (1979).
- Beach, Howard W. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 50 [portrait].
- Beadle, Elias Root [Reverend] (1812-1879; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Beal, James Hartley (1861-1945; U.S.A.)

- H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. The Beal collection. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.
- P. H. Reed, 1946. Dr. James Hartley Beal 1862-1945. *The Mollusca* (Tavares, Florida) 1(8): 115.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- Davies, F. R. E., 1985. The Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum. *Shellnews from Vancouver* 6(2): 7-8.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Beals, M. (19**-****; ****)
- Bean, William, II (1787-1866; U.K.)
- Melville, 1890: 215.
- Taylor, 1908: 133 [portrait].
- W. Gynge, 1927. [Notes on Bean collection in Scarborough Philosophical and Archaeological Society]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(3): 81-82.
- Dean, 1936: 237-238.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 27.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Bean: p. 77].
- Jackson, 1945: 8.
- N. F. McMillan & E. F. Greenwood, 1972. The Beans of Scarborough, a family of naturalists. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(3): 152-161.
- I. Massey, 1978. The William Bean shell collection – Wood End Museum of Natural History, Scarborough. *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(6): 95-97 [reprinted from Biological Curators Group Newsletter 9 (June 1978)].
- Cleevely, 1983: 51.
- Norris, 1985: 2-3.
- Dance, 1986: 204.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Beard, Dan (1***-****; U.S.A.)
- Close, 2000: 105.
- Bearse, David Trow (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Bearss, Ruth M. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 202; 1987: 10.
- Beasley, Colin Robert (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Corbicula* in Amazon Basin (2003).
- Beasley, Clark Wayne (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Beatty, George Dempster (1881-1958; U.S.A.)
- H. M. Smith, 1959. George D. Beatty. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 103.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60 [1959].
- Abbott, 1973: 67.
- Beau, M. [Commandant] (1***-1858; France/Martinique)
- P. Fischer, 1859. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 7(4): 393 [short obituary].
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Beau: p. 120].
- Dance, 1986: 162.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Beauchamp, William Martin [Reverend] (1830-1925; U.S.A.)
- Erosion of freshwater shells (1887).
- B. Smith, 1926. William Martin Beauchamp. *The Nautilus* 39(4): 138-140.
- Abbott, 1973: 67-68.
- Land and fresh water shells of Onondaga County* (1886) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Beaudouin, Jules (18**-18**; France)
- Paleontologist; sometimes misspelled as Baudouin or Beaudoin.
- Cleevely, 1983: 51.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Beaufort, Lieven Ferdinand de (1879-1968; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 186; 1950: 141.
- Holthuis, 1995: 96, 106, 110, 151.
- Voous, 1995: 132-133 [portrait].

- Beaumont, Walter Ibbotson (1861/1862-1912; Ireland)
- Opisthobranchs (1900) of Ireland.
- Beauperthuy, Iris (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Mytilids of Venezuela (1967).
- Beauvais, V. van; see: Vincentius
- Beaven, George Francis (1903-1964; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Beaven, Grace (****-1972; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1972. Dr. Grace Beaven. New York Shell Club Notes 181: 4.
- Beavis, Frederic (1858-19**; U.K.)
- Bebbington, Alan (1929-2007; U.K.)
- G. B. J. Dussart, 2008. Alan Bebbington – a gentlemanly malacologist – 1929-2007. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 51: 3 [portrait].
- Beccari, Odoardo (1843-1920; Italy)
- Collected in Southeast Asia; material described by C. M. Tapparone-Canefri.
- R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria 49: 242-297 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Bech Taberner, Miquel (1919-2006; Spain)
- A. Vallerdo de Lozoya, 2007. Necrologicas: recuerdo de Miquel Bech. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 47: 24-27 [partial bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Beche, H. T. De la; see: De la Beche, H. T.
- Bêche, Chantal (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Becher, Eduard (1856-1886; Austria)
- Mollusks of Jan Mayen (1886).
- Sturany, 1901: 393.
- Becher, Ernst Siegfried (1884-1926; Germany)
- E. Merker, 1927. Ernst Siegfried Becher. Zoologische Jahrbücher, Abteilung für Allgemeine Zoologie und Physiologie der Tiere 43: 431-538, 1 pl.[biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. J. Schmidt, 1963. Ernst Siegfried Becher, 1884-1926. Pp. 93-103, in: H. Freund et al., eds., Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band I, Biologie. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 376 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- Beck, Geoffrey (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 6.
- Beck, Henrik Henricksen (1799-1863; Denmark)
- J. Colin, 1888. Beck, Henrich Henrichsen, 1799-1863. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 2: 14-15.
- Westerlund, 1897: 17-18.
- Spärck, 1945: 39, 44, 56, 59.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Fouché, 1995: 7.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 22-25.
- Index molluscorum praesentis aevi musei principis augustissimi Christian (1837)* available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Beck, [Mrs.] M. L. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in San Pedro, California (1897).
- Beck, [Mrs.] R. G. (****-1961; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
- Becker, Albert F. (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 522-523; 1987: 10.
- Becker, Kurt (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell color (1940).
- Becker, B. R. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1994).
- Becker, Hermann Franz [Hermann Francis] (1838-1917; Germany/South Africa)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1917. Obituary notice: Dr. H. F. Becker. Journal of Conchology 15(7): 221.
- Barnard, 1965: 6.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 6.

- Becker, Wilhelm (19**-****; Germany)
- Trematodes in *Stagnicola* (1964).
- Becker-Platen, Jens Dieter (1937-2008; Germany)
- Spheriidae of Turkey (1979).
- Beckmann, Karl-Heinz (1948-2007; Germany)
- R. A. Bank, 2007. In memoriam Karl-Heinz Beckmann (11.05.1948-2.10.2007). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 358: 134 [portrait].
- R. Crovato, 2007. Necrologio: Karl-Heinz Beckmann. 11 maggio 1948 – 2 ottobre 2007. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 25(5-8): 3-8 [bibliography].
- J. Gerber, 2007. Karl-Heinz Beckmann (1948-2007). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 26: 19.
- K. Groh & Ch. Groh, 2007, Über den Autor Dr. Karl-Heinz Beckmann. Pp. 252-255, in: K.-H. Beckmann, Die Land- und Süßwassermollusken der Balearischen Inseln. *ConchBooks*, Hackenheim, 255 pp. [biography].
- Vorstände von Club Conchylia, 2008. Friedrich-Held-Gesellschaft und Deutscher Malakozoologischer Gesellschaft (2008): Abschied von Karl-Heinz Beckmann. *Heldia* 5(4/5): 101-104 [malacological activities].
- Béclard, Ferdinand-Charles-Victor-Joseph (1848-1897; Belgium)
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 47 [one sentence obituary].
- Beddette, Barbara Avery (1922-2006; U.S.A.)
- W. Blow, 2006. Barbara Avery Beddette, March 27, 1922 – February 22, 2006. *American Paleontologist* 14(3): 10 [portrait].
- Beddome, Charles Edward [Lieutenant] (1839-1898; Australia)
- Brother of R. H. Beddome.
- S. R. Roberts, 1898. C. E. Beddome. *The Nautilus* 12(7): 80.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- W. Kobelt, 1899. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 31(1-2): 32.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948, Catalogues and collections. 33. *Catalogue of Tasmanian marine shells, prepared by Lieut. C. E. Beddome for the Tasmanian Court at the International Fisheries Exhibition, London, 1883*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 198.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- I. Loch, 1987. C. E. Beddome – Malacological bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 3 pp.
- Trew, 1990: 66; 1993: 76.
- Beddome, Richard Henry [Colonel] (1830-1911; U.K./India)
- Brother of C. E. Beddome.
- H. H. Godwin-Austen, 1912. [Obituary]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(2): 51-52 [list of malacological publications].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. C[olonel] R. Beddome. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 357-358.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Adler, 2007: 83-84 [biography, portrait].
- Bède-Lebbe, ____ (****-****; Belgium/Africa)
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bedette, Barbara Audrey (1932/33-2006; U.S.A.)
- P. Sullivan, 2006. Paleontologist Barbara A. Bedette; specialized in Cenozoic mollusks. *Washington Post*, Mar. 5, 2006, p. C-7 [portrait].
- Bedford, ____ [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Bedford, Charles (1****-19****; Canada)
- G. P. Holm, 2008. The Charles Bedford collection. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(6): 7.
- Bednall, William Tompson (1838-1915; Australia)
- C. Hedley, 1916. Obituary notice. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(2-3): 58.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 342, pl. 47; 1927b: 147, pl. 19 [portrait].

- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Bedot, Maurice (1859-1927; Switzerland)
- Mostly known for work on coelenterates.
- Cailliez, 1995: 35.
- Bedoucha, Josyane (19**-****; France)
- Land snails of Madagascar (1960s).
- Bedova, Praskovya Vladimirovna (1968-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Bedoya Romero, José (1962-2002; Spain)
- D. M. Lamprare, 2003. Necrológica de José Bedoya Romero. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 39: 26 [portrait].
- Bedulli, Daniele (1949-****; Italy)
- Publications on opisthobranchs, solenogasters, chitons, bivalves from 1990s.
- Beebe, Charles William (1877-1962; U.S.A.)
- C. G. Gould, 2004. The remarkable life of William Beebe: explorer and naturalist. Washington, D.C.: Island Press/Shearwater Books, xv + 447 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Beecher, Charles Emerson (1856-1904; U.S.A.)
- I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Beecher: pp. 19-20, bibliography from 1876 to 1893].
- Anonymous, 1904. Professor Charles Emerson Beecher. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 1(6): 284-286, pl. 10 [biography, portrait].
- R. H. Chittenden et al., 1904. Professor Charles E. Beecher. *Yale Alumni Weekly* 13(22): 487-489.
- J. M. Clarke, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher, Oct. 9, 1856 – Feb. 14, 1904. *American Geologist* 34(1): 1-13, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher. *Science* (n.s.) 19(481): 453-455.
- R. T. Jackson, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher. *American Naturalist* 38(450): 407-426, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Schuchert, 1904. Charles Emerson Beecher. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 17(102): 411-422, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Biographical memoir of Charles Emerson Beecher, 1856-1904. National Academy of Sciences, *Biographical Memoirs* 6: 57-70, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 29-30.
- C. Goodrich, 1943. The Walker-Beecher paper of 1876 on the Mollusca of the Ann Arbor area. *Occasional Papers of the Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan* 475: 1-26 [Beecher: pp. 2-4].
- W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. *The Nautilus* 60(2): 69-71 [De Tar & Beecher: pp. 69-70].
- W. R. Coe, 1950. The development of the biological sciences at Yale. *Bios* 21(3): 147-160 [Beecher: p. 158].
- Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Remington, 1977: 33 [portrait].
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. *Discovery* (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History) 16(1): 10-19.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 52.
- Beechey, Desmond L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Beechey, Frederick William (1796-1856; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1857. Frederick William Beechey. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 8: 283-287.
- Ewan, 1955: 43.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Spencer, 1986: 323.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. Beechey, Frederick William. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 4: 802-803 [portrait].
- Beedham, Gordon E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Book on British Mollusca (1972); papers on molluscan anatomy.
- Beeler, Irene (1930-1990; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1990. [Irene Beeler].
American Conchologist 18(4): 13 [portrait].
- Beeman, Robert David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Opisthobranchs (1960s-70s).
- Beer-Bistricky, E. (19**-****; Germany)
• Miocene Buccinidae and Nassariidae (1950s).
- Beerman-Paul, Micke J. H. (19**-****; ****)
- Beesley, Pamela L. (19**-****; Australia)
• Editor of *Mollusca: the southern synthesis* (1998).
- Beesley, Thomas (18**-1896; U.K.)
H. B. Woodward, 1896. Obituary: Thomas Beesley. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 3(7): 335.
- Beeston, Harry J. (1865-1962; U.K.)
Taylor, 1916: 64 [portrait].
H. E. J. Biggs, 1962. Obituary. Harry Beeston, 1865-1962. Journal of Conchology 25(3): 132, pl. 7 [portrait].
- Beetle, D. E. [née Schoof]; see: Pillmore, D. E.
- Beets, Cornelis (1916-1995; Netherlands)
L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. Scripta Geologica 48: 37-96 [Beets: pp. 63-66; portrait].
G. E. Groot, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978, a retrospect. Scripta Geologica 48: 3-25 [portrait].
C. F. Winkler-Prins, 1996. Dr. C. Beets (1916-1995) and the 'Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie'. Scripta Geologica 113: 1-15 [portrait, list of taxa].
C. F. Winkler Prins, 1996. In memoriam Dr. C. Beets (1916-1995). Basteria 59(4-6): 141-148. [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Begley, Lew Merrel (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Behr, Hans Hermann [M.D.] (1818-1904; Germany/U.S.A.)
• Known mainly as entomologist, botanist.
Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Behrens, David William (1947-****; U.S.A.)
• Father in M. D. Behrens.
Abbott, 1973: 202; 1987: 10.
- Behrens, Michael David (1974-****; U.S.A.)
• Son of D. W. Behrens.
- Behrentz, Alyson (1***-19**; Norway)
• *Lamellidoris* (1931).
- Beil, Lee R. & Helen L. (19**-****; U.S.A./Panama)
- Beima, Elte Martens (1801-1873; Netherlands)
G. A. Wumkes, 1924. Beima (Elte Martens). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 6: 92-93.
Engel, 1986: 21.
Holthuis, 1995: 28, 49, 52.
- Bein, Amos (19**-****; Israel)
• Rudists of Israel (1976).
- Belcher, Edward [Admiral, Sir] (1799-1877; Canada/U.K.)
E. Belcher, 1848. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. *Samarang*, during the years 1843-46; employed surveying the islands of the eastern archipelago; accompanied by a brief vocabulary of the principal languages. ... with notes on the natural history, by Arthur Adams. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, Vol. 1: 358 pp.; Vol. 2: 574 pp., 30 pls., 5 charts; available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
J. K. Loughlin, 1885. Belcher, Sir Edward. Dictionary of national biography 2: 142-143.
Smith, 1906: 705.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 30.
Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1877].
Ewan, 1955: 43.
B. Stuart-Stubbs, 1972. Belcher, Sir Edward. Dictionary of Canadian biography 10: 42-43.
Cleevely, 1983: 52-53.
Tozer, 1984: 41-43, 109, 113 [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 135, 205.
Trew, 1990: 66; 1993: 76.
Fouché, 1995: 7.
Dance, 1999: 20.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.

- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004.
Belcher, Sir Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 4: 876-877.
- Belcik, Francis Peter (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Belding, David Lawrence [M.D.] (1884-1970; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 68.
- Belcik, Peter Francis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Opisthobranchs from Oregon (1975).
- Bell, A. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
W. O. Gregg, 1948. A conchological prankster. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 83: 4-5 [as the pseudonym "A. B. Well"; collection sold in 1932].
- Bell, Alfred (1835-1925; U.K.)
● Brother of R. G. Bell; types in Essex Museum at Stratford.
H. Schlesch, 1926. Nachrufe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 58(5): 238-239.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.
Winckworth, 1940: 187.
Cleevely, 1983: 53.
Dance, 1986: 205.
Trew, 1990: 66.
Hylleberg, 2009: 25.
- Bell, G. (18**-****; U.K.)
● Early London collector (about 1830).
Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Bell, K. N. (19**-****; Australia)
● New species of *Retusa* with R. Burn (1974).
- Bell, Raoul [Roy] Sunday (1882-1966; Australia)
● Also noted as an ornithologist.
T. Iredale, 1920. Preliminary notice of Roy Bell's molluscan collections. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2-3): 48.
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343, pl. 47; 1927b: 148, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Bell, Richard & Gwen (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
E. Adkins, 2010. I remember. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 5 [portrait of Gwen].
- Bell, Robert, Jr. (1841-1917; Canada)
La Rocque, 1962: 30.
A. La Rocque, 1963. Reprints of rare papers on Mollusca. – Robert Bell, 1859, on the natural history of the Gulf of St. Lawrence (*Canadian Naturalist and Geologist* 4: 212-216, 219-220). *Sterkiana* 10: 50-53.
Abbott, 1973: 68-69.
W. A. Waiser, 1998. Bell, Robert. Dictionary of Canadian biography 14: 55-56.
- Bell, Robert George (1833-1888; U.K.)
● Brother of A. Bell.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.
Winckworth, 1940: 187.
Cleevely, 1983: 53.
- Bell, Ross Taylor (1929-****; U.S.A.)
● *Arion* in Illinois (1948).
Abbott, 1973: 202-203; 1987: 10.
- Bell, Thomas (1792-1880; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.
Cleevely, 1983: 53.
R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Bell, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 4: 975-977 [portrait].
- Bell, Thomas William (fl. 1870s-80s; U.K.)
● Secretary, Conchological Society, 1879-1889; Treasurer, 1880-1889.
- Bell-Marley, Harold Walter (1873-1946; U.K./South Africa)
R. N. Kilburn, 1995. H. W. Bell-Marley, pioneer South African collector. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 242: 11.
- Bellanger, Lubin [Captain] (1787-1855; France)
● Correspondent of Blainville and Rang.
- Bellardi, Luigi Maria D. (1818-1889; Italy)
F. Sacco, 1889. Louis Bellardi, notice biographique et bibliographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 24: v-viii [bibliography].

- Anonymous, 1890. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 46: 52-53.
- W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Luigi Bellardi Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London] 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 52-53.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 91.
- F. Sacco, 1890 [“1889”]. Luigi Bellardi, Cenni biografici. Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana 14(4): 153-155 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 31.
- A. V. Carozzi, 1970. Bellardi, Luigi. Dictionary of scientific biography 1: 587 [partial bibliography].
- [F. Ghisotti], 1973. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Luigi Bellardi. Conchiglie 9(7-8): i-ii.
- Papavero, 1973: 349-351.
- E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, G. Pavia & R. Tampieri, 1981. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte I. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino, Cataloghi VI: 327 pp. [portraits of Bellardi & Sacco].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 54.
- E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, M. Novelli, G. Opresso, G. Pavia & R. Tampieri, 1984. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte II. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino, Cataloghi VII: 484 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- B. A. Marshall, 1991. Dates of publication and supraspecific taxa of Bellardi and Sacco's (1873-1904) “I molluschi dei terreni terziari Piemonte e della Liguria” and Sacco's “Catalogo paleontologico del bacino terziario del Piemonte”. The Nautilus 105(3): 104-115.
- B. Merlino & F. Campanino, 2002 [“2001”]. Supplemento al “Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco” – Parte I e II (Cephalopoda, Gastropoda, Amphineura, Scaphopoda). Aggiunte e variazioni. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturale, Bollettino (Turin) 19(1): 5-71.
- B. Merlino, 2007. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte III. Aggiunte e variazioni. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturale, Bollettino (Turin): 271 pp., 19 pls.
- Bellekin [Belkin, Belqien], Cornelis (c. 1650-1700), Jean (?1597-1636) & Jan (1636-****) (all Netherlands)
- Family of artists who used shells and shell themes.
- Z. K. von Uffenbach, 1751-1754. Merkwürdige Reisen durch Niedersachsen, Holland und Engelland. Ulm: Saumischen Handlung, 3 vols. [1: [20] + clxxvi + 544 pp. (1751); 2: [4] + 604 pp. (1753); 3: [10] + 756 + [36] pp., 51 pls (1754)] [Bellekin: Volume 3, pp. 543-544, 595, 649].
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 208 [footnote].
- Dance, 1986: 57.
- Engel, 1986: 21.
- Bellermann, Johann Joachim (1754-1842; Germany)
- Versuch einer gleichförmigen systematischen Aufstellung der Konchylien nach Klassen, Ordnungen und Gattungen mit beigefügten deutschen Namen (1816).
- Bellin, Leona (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Bellin; shell dealer.
- Bellin, Phillip (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Bellin; shell dealer.
- Bellini, Raffaello (1880-1926; Italy)
- Papers in early 1900s.
- Bellmer, Harold David (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 203; 1987: 10.
- Bello, Giambattista (19**-****; Italy)
- *Bursatella* and *Peltodoris* (1989).
- Bellows, Howard Parry (1852-1934; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1935. Dr. Howard P. Bellows. The Nautilus 48(3): 103-104.
- Abbott, 1973: 69.
- Belluomini, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine gastropods (1980).

- Bélon [Bellon; Petrus Bellonius]], Pierre [M.D.] (1517-1564; France)
- Killed by a highwayman.
- Argenville, 1742: 13.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124.
- Swainson, 1834: 10-12; 1840: 123-126.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- P. Delaunay, 1922-1925. L'aventureuse existence de Pierre Belon, du Mans. *Revue du Seizième Siècle* 9(3-4): 251-268; 10(1-2): 1-34; 10(3-4): 125-147; 11(1-2): 32-48; 11(3-4): 222-232; 12(1-2): 78-97; 12(3-4): 256-282 [bibliography, list of portraits and sculptures of Belon].
- P. Delaunay, 1926. L'aventureuse existence de Pierre Belon. Paris: E. Champion, 175 pp. [bibliography, list of portraits and sculptures of Belon].
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1932. Recherches sur l'Histoire de la conchyliologie. 2nd partie. Pierre Belon. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(3): 217-251 [descriptions cited by Linnaeus].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- Schizzerotto et al., 1975: 59.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(5-8): 153-168.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biographic notes], in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento*. VI. *Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 20(5-8): 175-186.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1986. Sur les mollusques énumérés ou décrits par Pierre Bellon (1553). Mosman, Australia: privately published, 2 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII^e siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Belon: p. 70].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 42, 50.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 40.
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. *Steenstrupia* 29(1): 39-47.
- Heller, 2007: 16-17.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- Belt, Anthony (****-1952; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102.
- Belt, Thomas (1832-1878; U.K.)
- Mostly noted as entomologist; also collected land snails.
- T. Belt, 1874. The naturalist in Nicaragua: a narrative of a residence at the gold mines of Chontales: journeys in the savannahs and forests, with observations on animals and plants in reference to the theory of evolution of living forms. London (J. Murray), xvi + 304 pp., frontis., 4 pls., 1 map [reprinted: 1888] [not seen].
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- Beltrán, Enrique (1918-1994; Mexico)
- Beltrán, Vicente (19**-****; Spain)
- Micromollusks (1965).
- Beltrán Rodríguez, Dativa (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Beltrani, Vito (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Bemmelen, Johan Frans van (1859-1956; Netherlands)
- R. P. W. Visser, 2001. Bemmelen, Johan Frans van (1859-1956). *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 5: 27-29.
- Benazzou, Touria (19**-****; Morocco)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2002).
- Bendall, Wilfrid (****-****; Belgium)
- Duchamps, 1999: 17
- Benamy, Elana (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Paleontologist associated with the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia.
- Bender, Gisela Marie Julie (1896-****; Germany)
Mayer, 1974: 478.
- Bendersky, Israel [M.D.] (1869-1930; U.S.A.)
- Bénéden, É. & P.-J.; see: van Bénéden, É. & P.-J.
- Benedict, James Everard (1854-1940; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 69.
- Ben-Eliahu, Nechama (1____-1____; Israel)
Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Benett, Etheldred Anna Maria (1776-1845; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
Cleevely, 1983: 54.
E. E. Spamer, A. E. Bogan & H. S. Torrens, 1989. Recovery of the Etheldred Benett collection of fossils mostly from Jurassic-Cretaceous strata of Wiltshire, England, analysis of the taxonomic nomenclature of Benett (1831), and notes and figures of type specimens contained in the collection. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 141: 115-180.
S. E. Nash, 1990. The collections and life history of Etheldred Benett (1776-1845). *The Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine* 83: 163-169.
M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 1994. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *British Journal for the History of Science* 27(1): 23-54.
H. S. Torrens, E. Benamy, E. B. Daeschler, E. E. Spamer, & A. E. Bogan, 2000. Etheldred Benett of Wiltshire, England, the first lady geologist – her fossil collection in the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, and the rediscovery of “lost” specimens of Jurassic Trigoniidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) with their soft anatomy preserved. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 150: 59-123.
M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2002. British geology in the early nineteenth century: a conglomerate with a female matrix. *Earth Sciences History* 21(1): 3-25.
- R. Cleevely, 2004. Miss Etheldred Benett (1775-1845): a preliminary note on her correspondence. *Wiltshire Archaeological & Natural History Magazine* 97: 25-34.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Benett, Etheldred. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 5: 71-72 [portrait].
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 2006. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *Proceedings of the Geologists’ Association* 117(1): 53-83 [Benett: p. 63].
- S. Laming & D. Laming, 2007. Etheldred Benett (1776-1845): the first woman geologist? Pp. 247-249, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 168.
- Bénex, Jacqueline (1924-****; France)
● Medical malacology.
- Benham, Sir William Blaxland (1860-1950; U.K./New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 42.
J. Morton, 1996. Benham, William Blaxland 1860-1950. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 47-48.
- Benigni, Ioh. Callisti (17**-1***; Italy)
A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. *Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei* (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- Benkendorff, Kirsten (19**-****; Australia)
C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Benkendorff: p. 12, biography, portrait].
- Ben Moussa, Abdelkhalak (19**-****; Morocco)
● Paleontological papers from 1980s.
- Bennard, Bruce Clayton (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 10.
- Bennett, C.; see: Tankerville, C. B.
- Bennett, Charles George [Rusty] (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 10.

- Bennett, Edward Turner [M.D.] (1797-1836; U.K.)
J. C. Edwards, 2004. Bennett, Edward Turner. Oxford dictionary of national biography 5: 126.
- Bennett, George F. [M.D.] (1804-1893; Australia)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948, Catalogues and collections. 31. *A catalogue of the specimens of natural history and miscellaneous curiosities deposited in the Australian Museum*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(5): 197.
A. H. Chisholm, 1966. Australian dictionary of biography 1: 86-86 [portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 54.
Trew, 1990: 66.
- Bennett, Isobel (19**-****; Australia)
● Pelagic mollusks (1966).
- Bennett, Jo (19**-****; U.S.A.) & Rust (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bennett, Michael E. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 203; 1987: 10.
- Bennett, Sally (Married: Long) (1939-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 523; 1987: 11, 82.
- Bennett, Susan A. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
● *Strombus* in North Carolina (1951).
- Bennis, Sylvia A. (1909-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 203; 1987: 11.
- Benoist, Émile André (1845-1904; France)
● Published on Tertiary mollusks in late 1800s; also known for work in archeology.
Cleevely, 1983: 55.
- Benoit, Luigi (1804-1890; Italy)
● Also noted as an ornithologist.
P. Bouchet, 1982. Date de publication de la “Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia” d’Aradas et Benoit. Bollettino Malacologico 18(7-8): 177-180.
Dance, 1986: 160, 205.
Trew, 1990: 66.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
- Collation of *Conchigliologia vivente marina della Sicilia de delle isole che la circondano* (1872-1876) given in Annex 1 to the list.
- Bensley, Cyril John Frank [Lieutenant-Colonel] (1894-1955; U.K.)
C. P. Castell, 1957. Obituary. J. F. Bensley, 1894-1955. Journal of Conchology 24(6): 213-214.
- Benson, William Henry (1803-1870; U.K./India/South Africa)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 20(1): 122 [as “Hugh”].
Melvill, 1890: 217.
Dean, 1936: 240.
Yen, 1941: 127.
Abbott, 1963: 30.
Barnard, 1965: 7.
Dance, 1986: 179, 205.
Trew, 1987: 76.
Fouché, 1995: 7.
F. Naggs, 1997. William Benson and the early study of land snails in British India and Ceylon. Archives of Natural History 24(1): 37-88.
K. Auffenberg, 2000. Historical malacology: William Benson (1803-1870). American Conchologist 28(1): 24.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). Malacologia 55(2): 285-359 [Benson: p. 290].
- Bent, James Theodore (1852-1897; U.K.)
● Spouse of M. V. A. H.-D. Bent.
Trew, 1987: 76; 1993: 76.
E. Baigent, 2004. Bent, (James) Theodore. Oxford dictionary of national biography 5: 209-210.
- Bent, Mabel Virginia Anna Hall-Dare (****-1929; U.K.)
● Spouse of J. T. Bent.
Smith, 1906: 721-722.

- E. Baigent, 2004. Bent, (James) Theodore. Oxford dictionary of national biography 5: 209-210.
- Bentancur Viglione, María Gabriela (19**-****; Uruguay)
- *Caracoles marinos de del Uruguay, Argentina y Brasil* (2011).
- Benthem Jutting, Wouter Sophie Suzanna van [“Tera”] [spouse of P. J. Van der Feen] (1899-1991; Netherlands)
- W. S. S. van der Feen, 1946. [Quotations from a letter about German occupation]. The Nautilus 59(3): 105.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 50-51.
- L. J. M. Butot, 1961. Mevrouw W. S. S. van der Feen – van Benthem Jutting: Officier in de Orde von Oranje Nassau. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 96: 979.
- H. Engel & P. J. van der Feen, 1964. The life of Wouter S. S. van Benthem Jutting; C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1964. Bibliography and list of new names. Beaufortia 11(130): 1-21 [portrait].
- A. Zilch. 1965. Ehrendoktor für Frau van der Feen-van Benthem Jutting. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(6): 86.
- Bruggen, 1977: 21 [portrait].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1979. Gelukwens aan Mevrouw Van der Feen, te Domburg. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 186: 838-839.
- Engel, 1986: 22.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1989. Oud-redacteur Basteria Mevrouw van der Feen–van Benthem Jutting op haar negentigste verjaardag geëerd [90th birthday]. Basteria 53(1-3): 2 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1991. In memoriam W. S. S. van der Feen–van Benthem Jutting, 1899-1991. Basteria 55(1-3): 55-59 [portrait; bibliography and taxa since 1964].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1992. Herinneringen aan “De Wael,” Domburg. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 269: 1068-1074.
- Bentinck, M. C.; see: Portland [Dutchess of]
- Bentley, Charles Sylvester (1871-1933; U.S.A.)
- G. D. Harris, 1943. [Bentley collection]. The Nautilus 57(1): 30.
- Bentley, Christopher (19**-****; Australia)
- Cambrian *Pojetaia* (1983).
- Bentson, Herdis (1914-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Exilia* (1940); coauthor with Keen of *Check list of California Tertiary marine Mollusca* (1944); later married as McFarland.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Benz, ____ (****-****; Germany)
- Fouché, 1995: 7.
- Benzon, Alfred N. (1***-****; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 25.
- Bequaert, Joseph Charles (1886-1982; Belgium/ U.S.A.)
- Osborn, 1952: 179, pl. 10 [portrait].
- W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1965. Dedication to and notes on the life of J. C. Bequaert. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 2: iii-ix.
- Abbott, 1973: 203-204.
- J. Bequaert, 1974. Bibliography of African Mollusca. Achatina 5: 102-113.
- Anonymous, 1982. Joseph Charles Bequaert. New York Shell Club Notes 280: 2.
- W. J. Clench, 1982. Joseph Charles Bequaert, 1886-1982. The Nautilus 96(2): 35, portrait.
- Abbott, 1987: 153.
- W. Bentinck-Smith & E. Stouffer, 1991. Harvard University: history of named chairs; sketches of donors and donations. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Secretary to the University, vol. 1 [Bequaert, p. 17].
- Duchamps, 1999: 6.
- A. Pauly, 2002 [“2001”]. Bibliographie des Hyménoptères de Belgique précédée de notices biographiques (1827-2000). Première partie. Notes fauniques de Gembloux 44: 37-84 [Bequaert: p. 60, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson. 2006. Joseph Charles Bequaert (1886-1982): his malacological contributions. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks

- 2: 74-107 [biography, bibliography, list of malacological taxa].
Johnson, 2006b: 130.
Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
Concerning the Belgium Congo Expedition:
http://research.amnh.org/invertzoo/malacology/collections/belgian_congo/belgian_congo.html
- Beran, Luboš (19**-****; Czech Republic)
• Land snails.
- Bérard, Yves (19**-****; France)
• Photographer for *Les coquillages* (1996) by C. W. Scott.
- Béraud, _____ (****-1871?; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 20(1): 122 [one sentence obituary].
- Berckel, Gerard van (1670?-1746; Netherlands);
Berckel, Willem van (1679-1759; Netherlands) [brothers]
Engel, 1986: 23.
- Berckhemer, Fritz (19**-****; Germany)
• Ammonites (1959).
- Berendt, Gottlieb (1836-1920; Germany)
• Geologist; diluvial fauna (1865-1874) with molluscan figures.
- Berendt, Karl Hermann (1817-1878; Germany/Nicaragua/México)
Martens, 1901: vii-viii.
Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Bereza, Daniel J. (1950-2007; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 204; 1987: 11.
C. M. Luebke and R. Sommer, 2014. Curation of the Daniel Bereza mollusk collection at the Smithsonian National Museum of Natural History. Pp. 128-129, in: E. Naranjo-García & P. Valentich-Scott, eds., Mollusca 2014: Encuentro de las Américas, Resúmenes, 23-27 June 2014. Santa Barbara: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, 259 + ix pp.
- Berg, Carl J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Naticidae behavior (1976), *Asaphis* (1986).
- Berg, Clifford Osburn (1912-1987; U.S.A.)
A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1987. Clifford Osburn Berg (1912-1987). Malacology Data Net 1(6): 137-140 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Berg, Fred (1888-1971; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1971. Fred Berg. Tabulata 4(3): 23.
- Berg, Friedrich Wilhelm Carl [Federico (or Frederico) Guillermo Carlos] (1843-1902; Latvia/Argentina)
Olazarri, 1975: 69.
- Berg, Jean Meade (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 204; 1987: 11.
- Berg, Kaj (1899-1972; Denmark)
Spärck, 1953: xiii-xiv.
A. M. Hemmingsen, 1972. Kaj Berg, 13 maj 1899 – 14. marts 1972. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening 135: 139-152 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Wolff, 1993: 217, 219.
- Bergamaschi, P. (19**-****; Italy)
• Thesis on *Ocinebrina* (1983-1984).
- Bergbauer, Matthias (19**-****; Germany)
• Nudibranch in aquaria (1998).
- Berge, Carl [Karl] Friedrich Wilhelm (1811-1883; Germany)
• Author of *Conchylienbuch* (1847); reissued in 1850 and 1855.
- Bergen, Karl August [Carlo Augusto/Carolus Augustus] von [de] (1704-1750; Germany)
• *Classes Conchyliorum* (1760).
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 185.
Swainson, 1840: 126.
- Bergenhayn, Johan Richard Melin (1889-1976; Sweden)
• Chitons (1930s-1950s).
- Berger, Burkhard (19**-****; Austria)
• Metal pollution in landsnails from 1990s.
- Berger, F. (19**-****; Germany?)
• Shell formation (1952).
- Berger, J. (19**-****; Germany)
• Mapping non-marine mollusks (1982).

- Berger, Leszek (19**-****; Poland)
- *Pisidium* (1959), land snails (1960s).
- Berger, Theodor (18**-19**; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 71.
- Berger, Viktor Yakovlevich (1943-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 8.
- Berger, Walter (1919-1976; Austria)
- Paleontologist.
- E. Knobloch, 1977. Dr. Walter Berger. Verhandlungen der Geologischen Bundesanstalt for 1977(3): 225-229 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bergeron, Eugene S. (1900-****; Canada/U.S.A./Panama)
- Abbott, 1973: 204-205; 1987: 11.
- Bergh, Ludwig [Ludvig] Sophus Rudolph [Rudolf] (1824-1909; Denmark)
- Middle names wrongly transposed by Dall and other authors; known as Rudolph; specialist in nudibranchs.
- J. Petersen & J. Colin, 1888. Bergh, Ludvig Sophus Rudolph, f. 1824. Pp. 113-115, Vol. 2. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 2: 113-115.
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Ludvig Rudolph Sophus Bergh. The Nautilus 23(5): 72.
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Ludvig Rudolph Sophus Bergh. Science 30(766): 304.
- A. Vayssière, 1910. Nécrologie. Rudolph Bergh. Journal de Conchyliologie 58(1): 110-119. [portrait; bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1946. Rudolph Bergh. Journal of Conchology 22(9): 225-226.
- R. Winckworth, 1946. On Bergh's *Malacologische Untersuchungen*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 20-22.
- Barnard, 1965: 7.
- R. Burn, 1978. Publication dates of Bergh's 1879 papers describing American chromodorids. The Veliger 20(3): 298-299.
- Wolff, 1979: 58.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Wolff, 1993: 216.
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- K. R. Jensen, 2006. The type collection of specimens described by Rudolf Bergh and housed in the Zoological Museum, Copenhagen [abst.]. 72nd Annual [Meeting of the] American Malacological Society, Abstracts and Program: 52.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 120.
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: passim, but particularly pp. 59-64.
- K. Jensen & C. Nielsen, 2014. The nudibranch names mentioned as n. sp. in Bergh (1861) are almost all *nomina nuda* (Gastropoda: Heterobranchia: Nudibranchia). Zootaxa 3753(2): 146-154.
- Malacologische Untersuchungen, Theil II-VI* in: *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* (1876-1904) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Challenger* nudibranch work available on-line at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Bergland, Conrad Luis (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Bergquist, Harlan Richard (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous mollusks (1957).
- Bergman, Albert Carl (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Bergmans, Wim (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Australian Nuculidae in 1960s and 1970s.
- Beriozkina G. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Freshwater gastropods (1988).
- Berlo, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproductive biology of nudibranchs (1980s).
- Bermingham, John J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic scaphopods (1970).
- Bergström, Pieter Laurentius (1928-2002; Netherlands)
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2003. Pieter Laurentius Bergström (6.8.1928 – 15.4.2002). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 331: 34 [biography].
- Bérillon, _____ (****-****; France)

- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Beringer, Carl Christoph (1899-1955; Germany)
Mayer, 1976: 58.
- Beringer, Johann Bartholomäus Adam (1667-1740; Germany)
H. Crosse, 1866. *Curiosités bibliographiques – Une mystification scientifique au XVIII^e siècle*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 76-79.
Capellini, 1902: 96-97.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 34.
J. L. Baily, Jr., 1953. A forgotten episode in the history of paleontology. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1952*: 33 [subject's name misspelled as "Berliner" and as "Berlinger"].
J. B. A. Beringer, translated and edited by M. E. Jahn & D. J. Woolf, 1963. *The lying stones of Dr. Johann Bartholomew Adam Beringer, being his Lithographiae wirceburgensis*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xiv + 221 pp., 24 p. of pls.
A. M. Keen, 1977. Paleontological hoaxes. *Natural History* 86(5): 24, 26, 30.
Cleevely, 1983: 55.
S. J. Gould, 1998. The lying stones of Wurzburg and Marrakech. *Natural History* 107(4): 16-21, 82-90 [reprinted (2000), pp. 9-26, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York, Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
Gaudant, 2005: 306-307.
- Beriozkina, Valentina Ivanovna (1950-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 8-9.
- Berk, Lambertus Hendrikus van (1868-1950?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 25.
- Berke, Ian (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Berkenhout, John (1726-1791; U.K.)
Outlines of the natural history of Great Britain and Ireland (1769) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Berkhey, J. Franq; see: Francq de Berkhey, J.
- Berkhout, Jan (1909-1997; Netherlands)
• *Harpa* (1992).
H. E. Coomans, 1997. In memoriam Jan Berkhout, 1909-1997. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 299: 130-131 [biography, bibliography].
G. C. Kronenberg, 1997. In memoriam Jan Berkhout 1909-1997. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 45(2): 4-5.
- Berkum, Sip van (1920-1991; Netherlands)
- Berlandier, Jean Louis (1805-1851; France/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 69.
Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Bermudez, Joseph (****-****; Spain)
Argenville, 1742: 225-226; 1757: 167.
Dance, 1986: 185.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
- Bermúdez y Hernández, Pedro Joaquín (1905-1979; Cuba)
• Mostly noted as micropaleontologist.
J. R. Castellanos, 1971. *Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre."* *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(20): 53-62.
Álvarez Conde, 1958: 342-345 [portrait].
Johnson, 2006b: 131.
Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Bern, Howard A. (1920-2012; Canada/U.S.A.)
C. S. Hickman, 2012. Malacological contributions of Howard A. Bern (1920-2012). *Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting*, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 34.
S. D. McCormick, M. A. Sheridan, E. G. Grau, 2012. Howard Bern 1920-2012. *CICB [Society for Integrative and Comparative Biology] Newsletter*, Spring 2012: 10-11 [portrait].
- Bernard, Félix (1863-1898; France)
H. Fischer, 1899. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(1): 68-71.

- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 34.
- Davidson, 2008: 50-51.
- Bernard, Frank Rheinhold (1940-1989; Belgium/Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 205; 1987: 11.
- A. Matsukuma, 1989. Report of Dr. Frank R. Bernard's death. Chiribotan 20(1-2): 38-40 [in Japanese, but with bibliography in English].
- G. Jamieson, 1989. Frank Rheinhold Bernard, 1940-1989. The Veliger 32(3): 328.
- Anonymous, 2000. About the authors ... Frank R. Bernard. P. vii, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. Bivalve seashells of western North America. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
- G. S. Jamieson, 2000. About Frank R. Bernard. Pp. 2-3, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. Bivalve seashells of western North America. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
- Bernard, Gabriel (17**-1745; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 12.
- Bernard, J. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Bernard, Johannes Stephanus (1718-1793; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 25.
- Bernard, M. (19**-****; Tahiti)
- Bernard, Pierre A. (19**-****; Gabon)
- Booklet on shells of Gabon (1984).
- Bernardi, A. C. [Chevalier] (****-1863; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 12(1): 87-88.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Bernardin de Saint-Pierre, Jacques-Henri (also called Bernardin de St. Pierre) (1737-1814; France)
- Primarily a botanist; collected in Mauritius.
- Bernasconi, Maria Pia (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene palaeoecology (1993).
- Bernasconi, R. (19**-****; France)
- *Bythinella* (2000).
- Berner, L. (19**-****; France)
- Non-marine mollusks of Marseille (1944).
- Berner, T. (19**-****; Israel)
- Endozoic algae in gastropods (1986).
- Bernier, Julien (1848-1903; Reunion/New Caledonia)
- Anonymous, 1903. The Nautilus 17(3): 36.
- H. Fischer, 1904. J. Bernier. Journal de Conchyliologie 52(4): 96-98.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Berovides Álvarez, Vicente (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Berquen, Robert de (1615-1672; France)
- Author of 1661 book on gems, including pearls.
- Berrie, Alexander D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Life cycles of freshwater gastropods (1960s).
- Berritto Rosen, Carmela (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paper with E. Mayr on *Cerion* (1956).
- Berro, Alejandro V. (19**-1959; Uruguay)
- Son of M. B. Berro.
- Olazarri, 1975: 65.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Berro, Mariano Balbino (1838-1922; Uruguay)
- Father of A. V. Berro.
- Olazarri, 1975: 46.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Berry, Anthony J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Umbonium* (1989) and *Retusa* (1992).
- Berry, Edward Willard (1900-1968; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 69.
- Cleevely, 1983: 56.
- Berry, Elmer Gratiot (1907-1993; U.S.A.)
- Dance, 1986: 205.

- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Berry, Josephine E. (****-1979?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].
- Berry, Lloyd E. (1892-1959; U.S.A.)
R. A. Burch, 1959. Lloyd E. Berry, 1892-1959. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 193: 15.
Anonymous, 1959. Lloyd E. Berry dies. Hawaiian Shell News 8(1): 3.
R. A. Burch, 1960. Lloyd E. Berry, 1892-1959. The Nautilus 73(3): 117-118.
Abbott, 1973: 70.
- Berry, Robert James (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Nucella* from 1960s.
- Berry, Samuel Stillman (1887-1984; U.S.A.)
S. S. Berry, 1943. The type collection of Dr. S. S. Berry – Redlands, Calif. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 24: 9.
F. B. Howard & R. C. French, 1973. S. Stillman Berry – Compleat amateur. Tabulata 6(2): 3-6 [bibliography].
Abbott, 1973: 206.
J. Miller, 1976. Dr. S. Stillman Berry of the Winnecook Ranch Co. Circle South from Billings & Big Horn Basin, March 27, 1976: p. unknown [portraits].
L. Poorman, 1976. The life and times of S. Stillman Berry. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1975: 61-62.
D. R. Shasky, 1980. Oral history interviews with S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interviews 1-2, May 4, 7, 1980. Smithsonian Institution Archives, 48 pp., with photographs in plastic sleeves.
D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [portraits].
S. S. Berry, 1982. The big quake at Stanford. Palo Alto [California]. April 3, 1982: 2.
[D. Stokes], 1982. Frosh (now 95) remembers the April '06 earthquake. The Stanford Observer April 1982: 11 [portrait].
- D. Stokes, 1982. Freshman who lived through '06 quake tells his adventure. [Stanford University] Campus Report, April 14, 1982: 4-6 [portraits].
- Cleevely, 1983: 56.
- Anonymous, 1984. In memoriam. S. Stillman Berry, 1887-1984. The Festivus 16(5): 63.
Anonymous, 1984. Stillman Berry. Peninsula Times-Tribune [Palo Alto, California], April 13, 1984: p. not noted.
J. W. Brookshire, 1984. Dr. S. Stillman Berry. Shells and Sea Life 16(5): 58-59 [portrait].
E. V. Coan, 1984. S. Stillman Berry, 1887-1984. The Veliger 27(1): 99.
C. M. Hertz, 1984. Illustrations of the types named by S. Stillman Berry in his "Leaflets in Malacology". The Festivus 15, Supplement: 42 pp. [see: Hertz, 1999, below].
D. Raeihle, 1984. S. Stillman Berry. New York Shell Club Notes 291: 5.
Anonymous, 1985. The Berry collection goes to the Santa Barbara Museum. The Festivus 17(2): 23.
C. F. E. Roper, 1985. S. Stillman Berry (1887-1984): a tribute through glimpses and reflections. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 55-61.
M. J. Sweeney & C. F. E. Roper, 1985. The zoological taxa and bibliography of S. Stillman Berry. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 63-82.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
Abbott, 1987: 153.
Coan, 1988: 98-100 [portrait].
P. Livoni, 1988. Berry estate settled. Redlands Daily Facts, Sept. 25, 1988: A3, A4.
M. Nixon, 1988. Obituaries. Samuel Stillman Berry (1887-1984). Cephalopod Newsletter 9: 30.
R. E. Petit, 1988. Note on *Leaflets in Malacology*. The Veliger 30(4): 424.
C. F. E. Roper, 1988. In the spirit of S. Stillman Berry. Malacologia 29(1): 3-5.

- N. Stuck, 1988. Buyers savoring ex-Berry home. Redlands Daily Facts, Sept. 25, 1988: A1, A3, A4.
- M. J. Sweeney, C. F. E. Roper & F. G. Hochberg, 1988. A catalogue of the type specimens of Recent Cephalopoda described by S. Stillman Berry. *Malacologia* 29(1) 7-19.
- M. E. Q. Pilson, 1989. The remarkable mind of S. Stillman Berry. *Shells and Sea Life* 19(5): 3.
- Martin, 1995: 29.
- Rehder, 1997: 162, 181.
- C. M. Hertz, 1999. Illustrations of the types named by S. Stillman Berry in his "Leaflets in Malacology" revised. *The Festivus* 31, Supplement: 43 pp.
- H. M. Hill, M. A. Callant & M. D. Smith, ed. by G. Miller, 1999. Winnecook Ranch on the Musselshell. Privately published, ix + 145 pp. Biographical sections modified from:
<http://www.redlandsfortnightly.org/papers/berry.htm>
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Berry: pp. 291-292].
- Berthault, Claude (19**-****; France)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002).
- Berthelin, Jean-Georges (1840-1897; France)
- H. Crosse, 1898. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 45.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 35.
- Cleevely, 1983: 56.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Berthelot, Sabin (1794-1880; France)
- Dance, 1986: 133, 205.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 58-61, 436 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 60-61.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 41.
- List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny* (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Berthet, Didier (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Berthold, Thomas (19**-****; Germany)
- Ampullariidae anatomy (1989, 1991).
- Bertin, Victor (1849-1880; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 101-102 [short obituary].
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Bertness, Mark D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior, ecology of *Thais* (1977).
- Bertolini, Fausta (19**-****; Italy)
- Phylliroidae (1935).
- Bertram, P. (19**-****; Germany)
- Trematode parasites of *Biomphalaria* (1980s).
- Bertsch, Hans William (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 206.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. Hans Bertsch. *The Festivus* 10(7): 56.
- Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Anonymous, 1995. President's distinguished teaching award winner Hans Bertsch professes wonders of science in user-friendly style. *San Diego, National University Network* 11: 5.
- Bertsch, Hermann Friedrich (1853-1922; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 58-59.
- Besche, Johan Carl de (1737-1787; Norway)
- J.-A. Snøli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Besche: p. 158].
- Besenecker, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- Neogene with Schütt (1973).
- Besler, Basil [Basilus] (1561-1629; Germany)

- Uncle of M. R. Besler.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 127.
Melvill, 1897: 439.
Dance, 1986: 13.
P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities.
London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp.
[Besler: pp. 22-23].
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 42.
Heller, 2007: 17-18.
*Rariora Mysei Besleriani quae olim Basilivs
et Michael Rupertvs Besleri collegerunt*
(1716) available on-line at:
[http://gdz.sub.uni-
goettingen.de/en/index.html](http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html)
- Besler, Michael Rupert (1607-1661; Germany)
 - Nephew of B. Besler.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 129.
Melvill, 1897: 440.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 36.
Franchini et al., 1975: 63-64.
Dance, 1986: 13.
Heller, 2007: 18.
*Rariora Mysei Besleriani quae olim Basilivs
et Michael Rupertvs Besleri collegerunt*
(1716) available on-line at:
[http://gdz.sub.uni-
goettingen.de/en/index.html](http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html)
- Besnossou, Nikolai Viktorovich (1931-1997; Russia)
 - G. A. Afanaseva et al., 1998. Nikolai
Viktorovich Besnossou (1931-1997).
Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1998(5): 110-
111 [translated: *Paleontological Journal*
32(5): 545-546] [biography, portrait].
- Bess, Larry G. [Blair] (1935-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 11.
- Bessa, Elisabeth Cristina de Almeida (19**-****;
Brazil)
 - *Subulina* reproduction (1995).
- Besse, Bruno (19**-****; France/Honduras)
 - Collected on Caribbean coast of Central
America.
- Betekhtina, Olga Alexandrovna (1924-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Betta, F. E. de; see: De Betta, F. E.
- Betti, F. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Adriatic opisthobranchs (2011).
- Betton, Charles Stuart (1869-1915; U.K.)
 - Collected in east Africa.
- Trew, 1993: 76.
- Betts, A. S. (****-****; U.K.)
 - Trew, 1993: 76.
- Beu, Alan Glenn (1942-****; New Zealand)
 - A. B. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. A. Marshall,
2007. Phillip Alan Maxwell, 5 April 1940 –
5 February 2007. *Geological Society of
New Zealand Newsletter* 143: 29-33 [Beu:
p. 32].
- Beudant, François Sulpice (1797-1850; France)
 - Geologist.
A.-M. Lautour, 1954. Beudant, François-
Sulpice. *Dictionnaire de Biographie
Française* 6: 358-359.
M. Kendall, 1970. Beudant, François-
Sulpice. *Dictionary of scientific biography*
2: 106.
- Beudeker, Christoffel (1675-1756; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 26-27.
- Beurlen, Karl Theodor (1901-1985; Germany/Brazil)
 - Reif, 1986: 115-117.
A. Tollmann, 1986. Karl Beurlen; 17. April
1901 – 27. Dezember 1985. *Mitteilungen
der Österreichische Geologische
Gesellschaft* 79: 373-374 [biography,
portrait].
Simone, 2003: 142.
G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on
rails: mechanisms and levels of
orthogenesis. *Annals for the History and
Philosophy of Biology* 11: 97-136 [Beurlen:
pp. 114-117].
O. Rieppel, 2011. Karl Beurlen (1901-
1985), nature mysticism and Aryan
paleontology. *Journal of the History of
Biology* 45: 253-299 [biography, partial
bibliography].
- Beuschausen, Hermann Emil Louis (1863-1904;
Germany)
 - German fossils 1890s.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 37.

- Beverland, Adrianus (1651/52-1712?; Netherlands/U.K.)
- A. Mulder, 1927. Beverland (Adrianus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 126.
 - Engel, 1986: 27.
- Bevoordt, Cornelis van (1735?-1796; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 207 [collection sold in 1799].
 - Engel, 1986: 27.
- Bewley, I. (****-1875?; U.K.)
- Some shells figured by Reeve.
 - Tomlin, 1941: 158; 1949: 254-255 [collection sold in 1875].
 - Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 66.
- Bewsher, C. E. (18**-****; U.K./Mauritius)
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Beyrich, August Heinrich Ernst (1815-1896; Germany)
- Published as Ernst; paleontology.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 37.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 56-57.
 - Tozer, 1984: 45.
 - B. A. R. Mohr, 2010. Das Ehepaar Beyrich – Naturwissenschaften, Kunst und Literatur im Berlin des 19. Jahrhunderts. Pp. 158-163, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., *Art, Ordnung, Klasse: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin*. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp. [portrait].
 - Der Conchylien de norddeutschen Tertiärgebirges* (1853) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Bezancon, A. (18**-****; France)
- Paleontologist.
- Bezem, J. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Development in *Lymnaea* (1973).
- Biagi, Vinicio (1936-2004; Italy)
- F. Giusti, 2004. Ricordo di Vinicio Biagi. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 22(5-8): 2-3 [portrait].
 - P. Piani, 2004. Vinicio Biagi, 1936-2004. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 22(5-8): 4.
- Anonymous, 2004. Elencio dei lavori pubblicati da Vincio Biagi. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 22(5-8): 5-6 [bibliography].
- G. Bello & S. von Boletzky, 2009. In onore di Vinicio Biagi (1936-2004). *Bollettino Malacologico* 45 (Supplement 8): 3-5 [biography, list of cephalopod papers].
- D. Capua. In memoriam Vincicio Biagi (1936-2004). *Bollettino Malacologico* 45 (Supplement 8): 7-8 [biography, portrait].
- Bianchi, Ann Goldmann (1917-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 523; 1987: 11.
- Bianchi, Irene (19**-****; Italy)
- *Dreissena* (1970s).
- Bianchi, G. P. S.; see: Plancus, J.
- Bianco, Ignazio (1948-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean seashells (2011).
 - Repetto et al., 2011: inside cover.
- Bianconi, Giovanni Giuseppe (1809-1878; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 38.
 - A. Bonfitto, B. Sabelli, S. Tommasini & D. Herbert, 1994. Marine molluscan taxa from Mozambique described by G. G. Bianconi and preserved in the Zoological Museum of the University of Bologna. *Annals of the Natal Museum* 35: 133-138.
 - Adler, 2012: 113-114 [portrait].
- Biasioli, Carl (1854-1925; Austria)
- Bibbey, Loyal Joe & Alvira (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealers; new mitrid (1972).
- Bibus, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1992).
- Bickel, Edwin David (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Published as David; *Campeloma* (1966), *Goniobasis* (1968).
 - Abbott, 1973: 206-207; 1987: 11-12.
- Bickell, Louise Roberta (19**-****; Canada)
- Development of *Melibe* (1984), *Doridella* (1970s-1980s) [as Bickell-Page in late 1980s].
- Bickmore, Albert Smith (1839-1914; U.S.A.)

- A. S. Bickmore, 1868. Travels in the East Indian archipelago. London, J. Murray, 555 pp., 31 pls., 2 fold-out maps.
Abbott, 1973: 70.
- N. J. Root, 1997. Bickmore, Albert Smith. Pp. 79-81, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
Johnson, 2006b: 120-121.
- V. Cain, 2008. Albert Bickmore: brief life of a museum impresario, 1839-1914. Harvard Magazine 111(1): 38-39 [portrait].
- Bidder, Anna (1903-2001; U.K.)
P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Bidder: pp. 62-77; portrait].
Anonymous, 2001. Anna Bidder. The Times (London), October 18, 2001 [portrait].
L. Traub, 2001. Pioneering scientist and founding mother of a Cambridge college. The Guardian (Manchester), Oct. 10, 2001: 24 [portrait].
- Bidloo, Govert (1649-1713; Netherlands/Italy)
- Bidermann, W. (19**-****; Germany)
● Freshwater mollusks of southern Spain (1988).
- Biedermann, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
● Shell formation (1901).
- Bielak, Helen (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 207; 1987: 12.
- Bielecki, Sandrine (19**-****; France)
● Opisthobranchs (2011).
- Bieler, Rüdiger (1955-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1989. Unser Glückwunsch, Rüdiger Bieler! Club Conchylia Informationen 21(1-2): 73.
Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Bielz, Eduard Albrecht (1827-1898; Austria-Hungary)
● Son of M. Bielz. Spent entire life in the Austro-Hungarian Empire, since Herrmannstadt did not become Romanian until 1919; lived in the German-speaking part of Transylvania, today's northern Romania, back then nominally the eastern half of Hungary, but he does not seem to have been ethnically Hungarian.
W. Kobelt, 1898. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 30(5-6): 95.
J. Capesius, 1899. Eduard Albert Bielz. Verhandlungen und Mitteilungen des Siebenbürgischen Vereins für Naturwissenschaften (Hermannstadt) 48: 1-24 [biography, bibliography].
Sturany, 1901: 393-394.
F. Gündisch & H. Barth, 1980. Eduard Albert Bielz (1827-1898). Pp. 223-265, in: H. Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth; Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378 pp., 15 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Dance, 1986: 205.
G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története. Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről, Studia Naturalia (Budapest) 4: 349-382 [Bielz, pg. 361].
C. Miklósi-Sikes, 2002. Bielz Ede Albert (Eduard Albert). Pp. 96-97, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 25-51 [Bielz: p. 49, sample label].
Fauna der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken Siebenbürgens (1863) available on-line at: www.archive.org
- Bielz, Michael [Mihály] (1787-1866; Austria-Hungary)
● Father of E. A. Bielz.
Sturany, 1901: 394.

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 38.
- H. Heltmann, 1987. Michael Bielz, ein siebenbürgischer Naturforscher. *Südostdeutsche Vierteljahres Blätter* 36(2): 141-143 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1987: 57-58.
- G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története. *Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről, Studia Naturalia (Budapest)* 4: 349-382 [Bielz, pp. 361-362].
- C. Miklósi-Sikes & M. Szekeres, 2002. Bielz Mihály (Michael). Pp. 97-98, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Bierbaum, Veronica M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crassostrea* physiology (1964).
- Bierbower, Ruth E. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 523; 1987: 12.
- Bierens de Haan, Johannus Abraham (1883-1958; Netherlands)
- P. Smit, 1994. Biernes de Haan, Johannes Abraham. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 4: 36-37.
- Voous, 1995: 145-147.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Bieri, Robert (19**-****; Japan?)
- Feeding in *Janthina*, *Glaucus*, *Fiona* (1966).
- Biese-Nickel, Walter A. (1895-1960; Germany/Chile)
- Non-marine mollusks of Chile (1944, 1947, 1948); Nickel was his wife's name.
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 102.
- F. Knolle, F. Reinboth, M. Brust & A. Wildberger, 2010. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Walter Biese (1895-1960). *Mitteilungen, Verband der Deutschen Höhlen- und Karstforscher* 56(4): 109-112 [biography, bibliography (limited to cave research), portraits].
- Biet, Félix [Bishop] (1838-1904; France/Tibet)
- Collected landsnails for C. M. F. Ancey.
- Biéatrix, Eugène (18**-****; France)
- Genetal structures of *Helix* (1886); mainly noted for work on fish.
- Bigelow, Henry Bryant (1879-1967; U.S.A.)
- H. B. Bigelow, 1964. *Memoirs of a long and active life*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Cosmos Press, 41 pp., 2 pls.
- M. M. Dick & W. C. Schroeder, 1968. Henry Bryant Bigelow, 1879-1967. *Copeia* 1968(3): 657-659 [portrait].
- M. Graham, 1968. Henry Bryant Bigelow, 3 October 1879 – 11 December 1967. *Deep-Sea Research* 15: 125-132 [bibliography] [reprinted (1968), *Oceanus* 14(2): 3-6].
- J. Hahn, ed., 1968. Henry Bryant Bigelow, 1879-1967. *Oceanus* 14(2): 1-32 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- A. C. Redfield, 1976. Henry Bryant Bigelow – October 3, 1879 – December 11, 1967. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 48: 51-80, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Logan, 1987. The man who knew the sea: Henry Bigelow. *Island Journal (Rockland, Maine)* 4: 43-45 [portraits].
- D. Dobbs, 1999. Henry Bryant Bigelow, brief life of an innovative oceanographer: 1879-1967. *Harvard Magazine* 101(3): 46-47 [portrait].
- D. Dobbs, 2000. The great gulf: fishermen, scientists, and the struggle to revive the world's greatest fishery. Washington, D.C.: Island Press, xv + 206 pp. [Bigelow: passim].
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp. [Bigelow: pp. 292-293].
- V. Cullen, 2005. Down to the sea for science: 75 years of ocean research, education, and exploration at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution: ix + 174 pp. [portraits].
- Bigelow, R. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1903).

- Biggins, Richard G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussel conservation (1997).
- Biggs, Herbert Edwin James [Reverend] (1895-1973; U.K.)
- H. E. J. Biggs, 1962. A little more biography. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 6: 27.
- T. E. Crowley, 1973. Obituary – Herbert Edwin James Biggs, 1895-1973. *Journal of Conchology* 28(2): 131-132, pl. 4 [portrait].
- F. Ghisotti, 1973. Rev. H. E. J. Biggs (1895-1973). *Lavori della Società Italiana* 10: viii.
- K. Smythe, 1974. Publications of the Revd. H. E. J. Biggs. *Journal of Conchology* 28(4): 262-263.
- Cleevely, 1983: 57.
- H. K. Mienis, 1994. Revd. H. E. J. Biggs (1895-1973): an update of his malacological publications, with a list of the taxa introduced by him in the Mollusca. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 128: 293-295 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Bosch et al., 1995: 15.
- H. K. Mienis, 2004. Revd H. E. J. Biggs and his archaeomalacological works. *The Archaeo+Malacology Group Newsletter* 5: 2-3 [partial bibliography].
- Bigliardi, Elisa (19**-****; Italy)
- *Oxyloma* sperm (1989).
- Bigot, Alexandre Pierre Désiré (1863-1953; France)
- L. Dangeard, 1954. Alexandre Bigot (1863-1953). *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 6) 4: 341-372 [biography, portrait] [not seen].
- L. Gosselin, 1957. Alexandre Bigot; sa vie, son oeuvre. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie, Caen, 1954-1955* (ser. 9) 8: 7-40 [biography, portrait] [not seen].
- Cleevely, 1983: 57.
- Y. Lepage, E. Buffetaut & P. Henry, 2011. Alexandre Bigot (1863-1953): un géologue humaniste et son autobiographie inédite. *Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes* 4: 5-165 [biography, autobiography, bibliography, portraits].
- Bigsby, John Jeremiah [M.D.] (1792-1881; U.K./Canada)
- Silurian of Canada, including molluscs.
- John Jeremiah Bigsby, MD: geological pioneer in Canada. P. 38, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Bij de Vaate, Abraham (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Co-ed. of vol. on zebra mussel in Europe (2010).
- Bijl, Abraham Nicolaas van der [Bram] (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Bijnkershoek, Cornelis van (1673-1743; Netherlands)
- J. van Kuylo, 1911. Bijnkershoek (Cornelis van). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 533-536 [bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 51.
- Bijur, Jerome M. (1896-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 207; 1987: 12.
- Billeheust de Saint-Georges, _____ [Captain] (18**-****; France)
- Collected in Asia.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1896. Faune malacologique de Cochinchine – premier supplement. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(4): 322-338 [Billeheust: p. 328].
- Billings, Elkanah B. (1820-1876; Canada)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 111-112.
- H. M. Ami, 1901. Brief biographical sketch of Elkanah Billings. *American Geologist* 27(5): 265-281, pl. 25 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 39.
- La Rocque, 1962: 30.
- A. La Rocque, 1962. Reprints of rare papers on Mollusca. – Elkanah Billings on land snails of the Mountain of Montreal (*Canadian Naturalist and Geologist* 2: 97-101, figs. 2-6, 1857). *Sterkiana* 7: 21-22.
- T. H. Clark, 1971. Elkanah Billings (1820-1876) – Canada's first paleontologist. *Proceedings of the Geological Association of Canada* 23: 11-14 [portrait].
- A. Désilets & Y. Pageau, 1972. Billings, Elkanah. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 10: 64-66.

- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- Cleevely, 1983: 57.
- M. J. Copeland, 1993. Elkanah Billings (1820-1876) and Joseph F. Whiteaves (1835-1909): the first two paleontologists of the Geological Survey of Canada. *Earth Sciences History* 12(2): 107-110 [portraits].
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., *Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects*. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Billings: pp. 19-21, portrait].
- Notes on the natural history of the mountain of Montreal* [land snail part] (1857) reprinted in *Sterkiana* 7: 21-22.
- Billups, A. C. (****-1914; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1902).
- Anonymous, 1914. A. C. Billups. *The Nautilus* 28(3): 34.
- Bilyard, Gordon Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Dentalium* (1974).
- Binder, Eugène E. (1914-2008; Switzerland)
- E. E. Binder, 1971. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par A. [sic] Binder. *Achatina*, 2: 21-22.
- Cailliez, 1995: 36.
- Binder, Herbert (19**-****; Austria)
- Fossil gastropods (1972).
- Binder, Jürgen (19**-****; Germany)
- Planorbidae (1992).
- Bingham, Frasier O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* in Florida (1969-1972).
- Bingham, Priscilla (née Barnes) (1918-2012; U.S.A.)
- Connecticut Valley Shell Club.
- Abbott, 1973: 207.
- Binkhorst tot [van] den Binkhorst, Jan Theodoor [Jonkheer] (1810-1876; Netherlands)
- Paleontologist.
- C. Ubaghs, 1886. Notice biographique du géologue Binkhorst tot den Binkhorst. Publications de la Société Historique et Archéologie dans le Duché de Limbourg 23: 441-443.
- J. van Baren, 1918. Binkhorst tot den Binkhorst (Jan Theodoor). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 151.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 40.
- E. M. Kruytzer, 1962. J. T. Binkhorst van den Binkhorst; Burgemeester en Geoloog 1810-1876. Pp. 641-660, pl. 19, in: *Miscellanea Trajectensia; Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis van Maastricht*. Uitgegeven door Limburgs Geschied- en Oudheidkundig Genootschap Gevestigd te Maastricht 4: 670 pp., 20 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. M. Kruytzer, 1963. Het paleontologisch onderzoek in Limburg van 1800 tot heden. *Akademiedagen, Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen* 15: 39-53.
- Cleevely, 1983: 57.
- Engel, 1986: 27-28.
- Monographie des gastéropodes et des céphalopodes de la Craie Supérieure du Limbourg* (1861) reprinted in 1993.
- Binney, Amos (1803-1847; U.S.A.)
- Father of W. G. Binney.
- A. A. Gould, 1851. Biographical memoir. Pp. xi-xxix, in: A. A. Gould, ed., *The terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States, and the adjacent territories of North America, Described and illustrated by Amos Binney*. Vol. 1. Boston: C. C. Little & J. Brown, xxix + 266 pp., 16 pls. [first issued in 1850 as a preprint of 21 pp., Boston].
- Tryon, 1861: 17-18; 1862: 167-168.
- Dall, 1888: 122-123.
- Taylor, 1904: 132 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1929. Binney, Amos. *Dictionary of American biography* 2: 279-280.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 40.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Abbott, 1973: 70.
- Elliott, 1979: 31.
- Dance, 1986: 205.

- A. Todman, 1997. Binney, Amos. Pp. 83-84, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 60, 62, 76, 122.
- E. N. Shor, 1999. Binney, Amos. *American National Biography* 2: 798-799.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [A. Binney: pp. 56-58, portrait].
- Johnson, 2004: 83, 88, fig. 2 [portrait].
- The terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States (1851-1857)* by A. Binney & A. A. Gould available at: www.archive.org
- Binney, William Greene (1833-1909; U.S.A.)
- Son of A. Binney.
- Tryon, 1861: 18-20; 1862: 176-177.
- L. P. Gratacap, 1901. Catalogue of the Binney and Bland collection of the terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States and territories, in the American Museum of Natural History, with enumeration of types and figured specimens, and supplementary notes. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 14(23): 335-403. Available on-line at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Anonymous, 1909. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 23(4): 60.
- Anonymous, 1909. Wrote on natural history topics [Obituary]. *Boston Evening Transcript*, Aug. 4, 1909: 20.
- Taylor, 1909: 161 [portrait].
- W. Faxon, 1911. Report on the Crustacea and Mollusca. *Annual Report of the Curator of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Harvard College to the President and Fellows of Harvard College for 1910-1911*: 31 [receipt of W.G. Binney collection].
- A. F. Gray, 1931. William Greene Binney. *The Nautilus* 45(2): 37-41, portrait.
- A. F. Gray, 1937. Bibliography of William Greene Binney. *The Nautilus* 50(3): 98-100; 50(4): 135-140.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Synopsis of the species of air-breathing mollusks*, 1863 preprint – Rejected by the ICZN Opinion 432 (1956).
- Abbott, 1973: 71.
- Elliott, 1979: 31-32.
- Kiss, 1983: 121.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Rehder, 1997: 21, 50, pl. [12].
- Welch, 1998: 99, 108-111.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [W. G. Binney: pp. 58-59, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 25-26, 45; 2006b: 124.
- The complete writings of Constantine Schmaltz Rafinesque, on Recent & fossil conchology (1864)* by W. G. Binney & G. W. Tryon, Jr. available on-line: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Biolley, Paul (1862-1908; Switzerland/Costa Rica)
- Martens, 1901: xii [as “Pierre”].
- J. Monge-Nájera, 1997. Moluscos: moluscos de importancia agrícola y sanitaria en el trópico: la experiencia Costarricense / Molluscs: molluscs of economic and sanitary importance in the tropics – the Costa Rican experience. San Jose: Universidad de la Costa Rica, 166 pp. [Biolley: pp. 28-30, portrait].
- J. F. Tristan, 1997. Semblanza de Pablo Biolley. Pp. 117-122, in: J. Monge-Nájera, ed., *Moluscos: moluscos de importancia agrícola y sanitaria en el trópico: la experiencia Costarricense / Molluscs: molluscs of economic and sanitary importance in the tropics – the Costa Rican experience*. San Jose: Universidad de la Costa Rica, 166 pp.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Mollusques de l’Isla del Coco (1907)* available on-line at: www.archive.org
- Biondi, _____ (18**-1866; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96.
- Bippus, Alvin C. (1911-1979?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1979: i [1980].

- Birabén, Max (19**-****; Argentina)
- Spouse of Hylton Scott, M. I. S.
- Biraghi, Guglielmo (1927-2001; Italy)
- Also noted as a playwright.
- “Paolo”, 2001. Good-bye, Bill. *La Conchiglia* 30(299): 57-58.
- K. Nicolay, 2001. The death of Guglielmo Biraghi. *La Conchiglia* 30(299): 58.
- Bird, J. (****-****; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 41.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 58.
- Bird, Jan [Jandy] Jones (1943-2014; U.S.A.)
- Bird, Samuel O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arca*, molluscan communities (1960s-1970s).
- Birilev, Nikolay Alekseevich [Rear Admiral] (1829-1882; Russia)
- Collected in Japan; material studied by C. E. Lischke.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. K. A. Carl Lischke historical molluscan collection in the Zoological Institute, St.-Petersburg (Birileff'schen Sammlung). Pp. 60-63, in: E. M. Sayenko & K. A. Lutaenko, eds., *Abstracts of the Conference Mollusks of the Eastern Asia and Adjacent Seas*, October 6-8, 2014, Vladivostok, Russia, Vladivostok: Dalnauka, 2014, 108 pp. [portrait].
- Birkeland, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of murexes (1974).
- Birkelund, Tove (1926-1986; Denmark)
- W. K. Kristensen et al., 1987. Tove Birkelund. *Dansk Geologisk Forening, Arsskrift* 1986: 83-91 [not seen].
- J. Callomon, 1988. Obituaries. Tove Birkelund (1928-1986). *Cephalopod Newsletter* 9: 30-31.
- J. Wiedmann, 1989. In memoriam Tove Birkelund (1928-1986). Pp. v-ix, in: J. Wiedmann, ed., *Cretaceous of the western Tethys. Proceedings of the Third International Cretaceous Symposium, Tübingen 1987*. Stuttgart: E. Schweizerbart'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung, xiv + 1,005 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Birley, Caroline (1851-1907; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1907. Caroline Birley. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(3): 143-144.
- Anonymous, 1908. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(2): 65.
- Biró-Bagóczy, Lajos (1929-1993; Hungary/Chile)
- Fossils of Chile.
- Bisacchi, J. A.; see Alzona Bisacchi, J.
- Bisenberger, Agnes (1965-20**; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 79 [portrait].
- Bishop, John Arthur [M.D.] (1918-2012; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2012. In memoriam. John Arthur Bishop, M.D. June 21, 1918 – April 4, 2012. *The Festivus* 44(5): 62 [portrait, bibliography].
- Bishop, M. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Marine gastropods at San Diego, California (1973).
- Bishop, S. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Marine gastropods at San Diego, California (1973).
- Bishop, Sherman Chauncey (1887-1951; U.S.A.)
- *Zonitoides* (1925); mainly noted as an herpetologist and arachnologist.
- Biserova, Lyudmila Ivanovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bishop, M. J. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails (1970s-1980s).
- Bisno, Jay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- J. Bisno, 2004. PCC member bio – Jay Bisno. *Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas* 35(6): 4-5.
- Bispinghoff, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of “*Modiolarca*” [= *Gaimardia*] (1914).
- Bischoff, G. C. O. (19**-****; *****)
- Fossil chiton (1981).
- Bisschop, Jan (1680?-1771; Netherlands)
- Brother of P. Bisschop.
- E. Wiersum, 1912. Bisschop (Jan). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 2: 169.
- Bisschop, Pieter (1670?-1758; Netherlands)

- Brother of J. Bisschop.
- Engel, 1986: 28.
- Bitler, Worthington Smith [Rear Admiral] (1900-1987; U.S.A.)
 - Olsson, 1961: 16.
 - Abbott, 1973: 207-208.
 - E. G. Leehman, 1975. The admiral is an expert. *Hawaiian Shell News* 23(11): 5 [portrait].
 - W. E. Sage, 1986. Worthington Smith Bitler. *New York Shell Club Notes* 303: 2 [biography].
 - B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Bitter, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Book on aquarium snails (2008).
- Bittner, Alexander (1850-1902; Czechoslovakia/Austria)
 - Sturany, 1901: 394.
 - Anonymous, 1902. Dr. Alexander Bittner. *Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien)* 1902(6): 165-170.
 - Anonymous, 1902. Dr. Alexander Bittner. *Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt* 1902(6): 165-169.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 41.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 58.
 - Tozer, 1984: 7, 11, 36, 55, 61-66, 75, 76, 81 [portrait].
- Bivona Bernardi, Antonino [Baron] (1774-1837; Italy)
 - Chiefly known as botanist; surname sometimes hyphenated, particularly in botanical literature.
 - F. Andrea, 1840. *Elogio storico del Barone Antonino Bivona Bernardi*. Palermo, Oreetea, [ii] + 98 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1990. Biografie: Antonio [sic] Bivona-Bernardi. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 8(5-6): 90-91.
- Bixby, Elizabeth (?1895-1970; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of H. McM. Bixby.
- D. Raeihle, 1970. Mrs. H. M. Bixby. *New York Shell Club Notes* 166: 1.
- Bixby, Harold McMillan (****-1965; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of E. Bixby.
- Anonymous, 1965. In sympathy. *New York Shell Club Notes* 117: 7
- Bizet, Édouard (18**-****; France)
 - Mollusks of Somme (1889, 1892).
- Bizikov, Vyacheslav Alexandrovich (1959-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bizio, Bartolomeo (1791-1862; Italy)
 - Chemist to described the origin and properties of Tyrian purple in 1843.
- Black, Lindsay (****-1959; Australia)
 - Anonymous, 1959. [note concerning death of Lindsay Black]. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian News* 7(27): 2.
- Black, Jessie Hope (née Macpherson) (1919-19xx; Australia)
 - Coauthor *Marine molluscs of Victoria* (1962) with C. J. Gabriel.
- Blackburn, Helen [Lady] (1918-2005; Australia)
 - C. Mattingley, 2009. Feisty females: some early Australian "Lady Pilots." *The National Library Magazine* [Canberra], December, pp. 24-27 [portraits].
- Blackburn, Edward Percy [Reverend] (1862-1940; U.K.)
 - C. A. B. Steel, 1972. The Reverend E. P. Blackburn and his mollusc collection. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 353-355, pl. 14 [portrait].
- Blackmore, Humphrey Purnell [M.D.] (1835-1929; U.K.)
 - Anonymous, 1929. Humphrey Purnell Blackmore. *Museums Journal* 28(9): 302.
 - Heginbothom, 1946: 460.
- Blackwelder, Blake Winfield (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 523-524.
- Blackwelder, Patricia Lurie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Shell ultrastructure of *Mytilus* (1973).
- Blaes [Blasius], Gerhart [Gerard] (1626-1682; Denmark/Netherlands)

- A. Mulder, 1927. Blasius (Gerardus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 138-139.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 67.
- Blaeu, Pieter (1637-1706; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 29.
- Blagovetshenskiy, Ivan Viktorovich (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Blaine, Alger P. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Blaine, Belford C. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 12.
- Blainville, Henri Marie Ducrotay de (1777-1850; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 127.
- Anonymous, 1850. [Henri-Marie Ducrotay de Blainville]. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, No. 76 / Abstracts of the Papers Printed in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 5: 1011-1013.
- H. M. D. de Blainville, 1850. Catalogue des livres de géologie, botanique, zoologie, médecine, anatomie, physiologie, physique, littérature, histoire, français et étrangers, composant la bibliothèque de feu M. H. D. de Blainville. Paris: H. Labitte, ii + 148 pp. ["Malacologie en Conchyliologie," pp. 64-71].
- S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1851. Notice sur M. Ducrotay de Blainville, etc. Journal de Conchyliologie 2(2): 123-124.
- P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique de Marie-Henri [sic] Ducrotay de Blainville (1854). Pp. 285-341, in: P. Flourens, ed., Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].
- P. Nicard, 1890. Étude sur la vie et les travaux de M. Ducrotay de Blainville. Paris: J.-B. Ballière, 253 + [ii] pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 292 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 493 [Mollusca in *Faune Française*].
- A. Dedekind, 1908. Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer & Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Blainville: pp. 431-436; biography].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343; 1927b: 148.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 42.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 390-391.
- F. Mané-Garzón, 1950. Centenario: Henri Marie Ducrotay de Blainville (1777-1850). Ciencia e Investigación (Buenos Aires) 6: 283-286 [biography, portrait].
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India 2: 9-20. [notes about de Blainville; portrait on p. 12].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 59.
- Dance, 1986: 198, 205.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Blainville: pp. 25-26].
- Kohn, 1992: 191-193.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 202, 206.
- Dance, 1999: 20-21.
- Damkaer, 2002: 241-249 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- Adler, 2007: 43-44 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. American Conchologist 39(1): 9-11 [portrait].
- Servais et al., 2012: 3.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. The birth of malacology. When and how? Zoosystematics and Evolution 90(1): 1-5.
- Manuel de malacologie et de conchologie* (1825-1827) and *Anatomie des coquilles polythalamés siphonnées* (18??) available online at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Blair, Douglas Panton (1883-1968; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1971. Douglas Panton Blair, 1883-1968. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 421.
- Blair, Greg M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Navanax* predation (1972).

- Blair, Lucianne (1957-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 12.
- Blaisdell, Charles (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Blake, Charles Henry (1901-1981; U.S.A.)
 - Primarily an ornithologist; curator of mollusks at Boston Society of Natural History; *Discus* (1935), colors in gastropod shells (1947).
Abbott, 1973: 208; 1987: 153.
O. L. Austin, Jr., 1985. In memoriam: Charles Henry Blake. *The Auk* 102: 159-161 [biography, portrait].
- Blake, James Alan (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 208; 1987: 12.
- Blake, James Henry (1845-1941; U.S.A.)
E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Blake: p. 751].
S. N. Sanford, 1941. Mr. Henry Blake. *The Nautilus* 55(1): 33.
Abbott, 1973: 71.
R. Young, 1999. James Henry Blake's Hassler Expedition drawings. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Library, 4 pp. [portrait].
Adler, 2012: 218.
- Blake, John Frederick (1839-1906; U.K.)
 - Paleontologist; Silurian cephalopods (1882).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 42.
Cleavelly, 1983: 59.
C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. *Geology Today* 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
- Blake, John Wilson (1933-****; U.S.A.)
 - Relaxing gastropods for preservation (1959).
Abbott, 1973: 208; 1987: 12.
- Blake, William Phipps (1826-1910; U.S.A.)
Goetzmann, 1959: 317, 322.
- Blakeslee, Clifford Lyman (1883-1949; U.S.A.)
 - *The Mollusca of the Niagra frontier region* (1948) with I. C. S. Robertson.
I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory*. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
Anonymous, 1949. Clifford L. Blakeslee. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 25, 33 [memoriam list].
Abbott, 1973: 71.
- Blanc, Alberto Carlo (1906-1960; Italy)
- Blanc, Charles P. (19**-****; France)
 - Gastropods of Madagascar (1990s); mostly noted for work on reptiles.
- Blanc, Françoise (19**-****; France)
 - Gastropods of Madagascar (1960s-1990s).
- Blanchard, Charles Émile (1819-1900; France)
 - Known as Émile; author of *L'organisation du règne animal* (1851-1864), with section on mollusks; collected invertebrates with Milne-Ewards and Quatrefages; papers on opisthobranchs.
- Blanchard, Dorothy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Arion* (1979).
- Blanchard, Raphaël Anatole Émile [M.D.] (1857-1919; France)
 - Mostly noted for work in entomology; cephalopod chromatophores (1882), clam muscle structure (1888).
- Blanco, Juan Felipe (19**-****; Colombia)
 - Conidae of Pacific Colombia (1994).
- Bland, Horatio (****-1876; U.K.)
J. E. Chatfield, 1999. Volutes and olives: workshop at Reading. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 151: 248.
- Bland, Louise O. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 12.
- Bland, Thomas B. (1809-1885; U.K./U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 20-22; 1862: 175-176.
American Journal of Conchology 2(4): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
A. F. Gray, 1884. A complete list of the scientific papers of Thomas Bland, F. G. S.

- from 1852 to 1883. Salem, Massachusetts: Salem Press, 12 pp.
- W. G. Binney, 1885. Obituary ... Thomas Bland. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 30[130](179): 407-408.
- [W. H. Dall], 1885. Thomas Bland. *Science* 6(145): 440.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 17(11-12): 188.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 119-120.
- D. S. Martin et al., 1886. Mr. Thomas Bland. *Transactions of the New York Academy of Sciences* 5(7-8): 278-280.
- Dall, 1888: 127-129.
- L. P. Gratacap, 1901. Catalogue of the Binney and Bland collection of the terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States and territories, in the American Museum of Natural History, with enumeration of types and figured specimens, and supplementary notes. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 14(23): 335-403. Available on-line at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- F. E. Ross, 1929. Bland, Thomas. *Dictionary of American biography* 2: 357.
- W. J. Clench, 1933. The Thomas Bland collection of American land shells. *The Nautilus* 47(2): 79-80.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Bland: p. 52].
- Barnard, 1965: 36.
- Abbott, 1973: 71.
- Kiss, 1984: 35.
- Dance, 1986: 205.
- Coomans, 1989: 30-31.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Johnson, 2006a: 23-24, 45-48 [portrait]; 2006b: 124.
- Blanding, William (****-****, U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Blaney, Dwight (1865-1944; U.S.A.)
- Marine shells of Maine (1904, 1906).
Martin, 1995: 30.
 - B. Blaney, 2001. A biographical sketch of Dwight Blaney (1865-1944). Pp. 3-5, in: B. Funderburk, ed., *Dwight Blaney: an American impressionist ... and friends*. Mississippi State (Mississippi), Mississippi State University, Dept. of Art Gallery, [20] pp. [portraits].
 - R. I. Johnson, 2009. Dwight Blaney and William Procter on the molluscan faunas of Frenchman Bay and Ironbound Island, Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 16 (Monograph 4): 1-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Blanford, Henry Francis (1834-1893; U.K./India)
- Brother of W. T. Blanford.
 - W. T. Blanford, 1894. Henry Francis Blanford. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 54: xii-xix.
 - T. G. Bonney, 1901. Blanford, Henry Francis. *Dictionary of national biography* (Supplement) 22: 217 [partial bibliography].
 - Smith, 1906: 719.
 - Tozer, 1984: 43, 45.
 - Dance, 1986: 149, 205.
 - Trew, 1987: 76; 1993: 77.
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
 - A. Grout, 2004. Blanford, Henry Francis. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 6: 175-176.
 - A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 2004. The impact of travels on scientific knowledge: William Thomas Blanford, Henry Francis Blanford, and the Geological Survey of India, 1851-1889. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(9): 117-137 [portrait].
 - Collation of Cretaceous fauna of southern India* (1861-1866) by Blanford and F. Stoliczka given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Blanford, William Thomas (1832-1905; U.K./India)
- Brother of H. F. Blanford.
 - Anonymous, 1905. Eminent living geologists: William Thomas Blanford. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 2(1): 1-15, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- Anonymous, 1905. Obituary. W. T. Blanford. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 5) 2(7): 336.
- Anonymous, 1906. Obituary notices *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(2): 64-66, pl. 6 [portrait, bibliography].
- Smith, 1906: 716 [as "Blandford"].
- T. G. Bonney, 1907. William Thomas Blanford, 1832-1905. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 79: xxvii-xxxi.
- T. G. Bonney, 1912. Blanford, William Thomas. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1901-1911*: 178-179.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 43.
- Cleevely, 1983: 59.
- Tozer, 1984: 43, 69.
- Dance, 1986: 149, 205.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 66-67.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 2004. The impact of travels on scientific knowledge: William Thomas Blanford, Henry Francis Blanford, and the Geological Survey of India, 1851-1889. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(9): 117-137 [portrait].
- D. T. Moore, 2004. Blanford, William Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 6: 176-177.
- Adler, 2007: 93-94 [biography, portrait].
- The Fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca (Testacellidae abd Zonitidae)* by W. T. Blanford & H. H. Godwin-Austen (1908) available on-line at: <http://www.openlibrary.org>
- Blank, Mark Yakovlevich (1930-1997; Russia)
- O. V. Amitrov et al., 1998. Mark Yakovlevich Blank (1930-1997). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1998(5): 112 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 32(5): 547] [biography, portrait].
- Blankaart [Blankaert], Steven [Blancardus, Stephanus] [M.D.] (1663-1702; Netherlands)
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Heller, 2007: 19.
- Blankenship, Billy Shaw (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Published as Shaw; Unionidae of Kentucky (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 209; 1987: 12.
- Blaschka, Leopold (1822-1895; Germany) & Rudolf (1857-1939; Germany)
- Father and son.
- C. G. Kessler & H. D. Russell, 1978. Leopold and Rudolf Blaschka's nudibranch glass models. *The Nautilus* 92(4): 167-172.
- C. Meechan, 1996. A glass menagerie: the works of Leopold and Rudolph Blaschka. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 138: 690-697.
- H. Reiling, 1998. The Blaschkas' glass animal models: origins of design. *Journal of Glass Studies, Corning Museum of Glass* (Corning, New York) 40: 105-126.
- H. Reiling, 2002. Glass models of soft bodied animals: the relation between Blaschka, Frič, and the National Museum. *Časopis Národního Muzea, Řada Přírodovědná* (Prague) 171(1-4): 81-84.
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- C. McGuinness, 2006. Endangered species in glass: the Blaschka models. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 23: 7-8; *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 37(1): 5-6 [with added note by P. Callomon].
- R. Dyer, 2008. Learning through glass: the Blaschka marine models in North American post secondary education. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 29-37.
- S. Hackethal, 2008. The Blaschka models of the Humboldt University of Berlin and their historical context. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 19-28.
- C. G. Miller & M. Lowe, 2008. The Natural History Museum Blaschka collections. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 51-62.
- S. M. Rossi-Wilcox, 2008. From reference specimen to verisimilitude: the Blaschkas' penchant for botanical accuracy. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 11-18.

- J. D. Sigwart, 2008. Crystal creatures: context for the Dublin Blaschka Congress. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 1-10.
- G. N. Swinney, 2008. Enchanted invertebrates: Blaschka models and other simulacra in National Museums Scotland. *Historical Biology* 20(1): 39-50.
- S. Battaglini, 2009. La galleria storica. Pp. 25-30, in: R. Barbuti & W. Landini, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale e del Territorio dell'Università di Pisa*. Pisa: Edizioni Plus, 149 pp. [Blaschka: p. 27, pls. 9-21].
- S. Hackethal, 2010. Kunstwerke für die Wissenschaft – Glasmodelle wirbelloser Tiere aus dem Atelier von Leopold und Rudolf Blaschka. Pp. 166-169, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., *Art, Ordnung, Klasse: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin*. Rangsdorf: Basilissen Presse, 334 pp.
- Blaschke, Friedrich (1883-1911; Austria)
- Blasco, Joaquín (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs 1990s.
- Blaser, James Frederick (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 209; 1987: 12.
- Blasius, August Wilhelm Heinrich [M.D.] (1845-1913; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1913. [Blasius]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 45(3): 151.
- Blasius, G.; see: Blaes, G.
- Blauner, Bernhard Friedrich (1803-1853; Switzerland)
- H. van der Schalie, 1948. The land and fresh-water mollusks of Puerto Rico. *Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan, Miscellaneous Publications* 50: 134 pp., 14 pls. [Blauner: p. 11].
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Blauner: pp. 7-8].
- Blatchley, Willis Stanley (1859-1940; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1941. Necrology. Willis Stanley Blatchley. *Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Sciences* 50: 1-2 [portrait].
- Blazka, Franz Ladislav (1866-****; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 394.
- Bleakney, John Sherman (1928-****; Canada)
- Nudibranchs; *Cepaea* (1966).
- Abbott, 1973: 209; 1987: 12-13.
- T. Appenzeller, 2009. Ancient mariner. *National Geographic* 215(5): 122-141.
- Bledsoe, William Daniel (1920-1987; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 13.
- I. Court & R. T. Abbott, 1988. William Daniel Bledsoe (1920-1987). *American Conchologist* 16(3): 16 [portrait].
- D. Raeihle, 1988. William D. Bledsoe. *New York Shell Club Notes* 306: 14.
- Rehder, 1997: 183-184.
- Bleek, Wilhelm Heinrich Immanuel (1827-1875; Germany/South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Bles, Edward J. (1864-1926; U.K.)
- F. G. Hopkins, 1926. Dr. Edward J. Bles. *Nature* 118(2959): 90-91.
- Bleuville [du Bocage], Jean Baptiste Thomas (1692-1783; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 146.
- Bligh, Elizabeth [née Betham] (1754-1812; U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Bligh.
- Anonymous, 1812. [Obituary for Mrs. Bligh]. *Gentleman's Magazine* for May 1812: 436-437.
- J. R. B. Tomlin, 1935. [notice of Mrs. Bligh's collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(5): 154.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 28; 1942d: 99.
- Dance, 1976: 47.
- J. M. Cate, 1977. Bligh's second bounty. *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 10: 8.
- Dance, 1986: 105-106.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- Bligh, William [Admiral] (1754-1817; U.K.)

- Spouse of E. Bligh.
- Dance, 1976: 47.
- J. M. Cate, 1977. Bligh's second bounty. The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report 10: 8.
- Dance, 1986: 105.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45.
- A. Frost, 2004. Bligh, William. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 6: 214-216 [portrait].
- Blignaut, Mrs. Tracy (19**-****; South Africa)
- Blijenburgh, Cornelius van (1545-1618; Netherlands)
 - Dance, 1986: 11.
 - Engel, 1986: 33.
- Blinn, Walter C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Twisting behavior in *Mesodon* (1963).
- Bliss, Joseph (1853-1939; U.K./Turkey)
 - Non-marine mollusks of Turkey.
 - A. Örstan, 2013. Joseph Bliss and the snails of Magnesia. Mollusc World, 31: 13-15 [bibliography].
- Bloch, Suzanne [née Weil] (19**-****; Switzerland)
 - Thesis on the development of freshwater pulmonates (1938).
- Blöcher, Manfred (1929-****; Germany)
 - *Oliva* (1985).
- Block, Norman Louis (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Blocquery, W. N. M. van de (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Benthem Jutting, 1939: 175
- Blodgett, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Triassic gastropods (2003).
- Blok, Arthur (1882-1974; U.K.)
 - A. Blok, 1964. Still more autobiography. The Conchologists' Newsletter 11: 63-64.
 - H. K. Mienis, 1975. Arthur Blok. Jerusalem: Hebrew University, Zoological Museum, 12 pp. [portrait].
 - T. Pain, 1976. Obituary. Arthur Blok, 1882-1974. Journal of Conchology 29(1): 67-68 [bibliography].
 - Dance, 1986: 206.
 - Trew, 1990: 67.
 - H. K. Mienis, 2012. Arthur Blok (1882-1974); shell collection and library. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 41-55 [bibliography, portrait].
 - B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. Mollusc World, 32: 26-28.
- Bloklander, August E. M. H. (1920-****; Netherlands)
 - R. M. van Urk, 1991. Een malacoloog uit de beginperiode. Het Zeepaard 50: 18-20.
 - J. Lucas, 1991. Een malacoloog uit de beginperiode 2. Het Zeepaard 51: 116-117.
 - Holthuis, 1995: 129.
 - A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas:' meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Blomefield, L.; see: Jenyns, L.
- Blomhoff, Jan Cock [Koch Blomhof] (1779-1853; Netherlands)
 - W. C. Muller, 1911. Blomhoff. Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 374-375.
 - Benthem Jutting, 1939: 173.
 - Engel, 1986: 60-61.
- Blondel d'Azincourt, Berthelemy Augustin (1718-1794; France)
 - Dance, 1986: 64 [as "Azaincourt"].
 - C. B. Bailey, 1987. Conventions of the eighteenth-century *Cabinet de tableaux*: Blondel d'Azincourt's *La première idée de la curiosité*. The Art Bulletin 69(3): 431-447 [portrait].
- Blood, Fred B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Unionidae of Virginia (1974).
- Bloom, Stephen A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Dorid nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Bloomer, Harry Howard (1866-1960; U.K.)
 - S. P. Dance, 1960. Obituary. H. H. Bloomer, 1866-1960. Journal of Conchology 24(12): 448-449, pl. 11 [portrait].

- A. E. Ellis, 1961. Harry Howard Bloomer, ... Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 172(1): 129-130.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Błoszyk, Jerzy (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snails (1993).
- Blow, Warren Carter (1943-2007; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2007. Warren Carter Blow (Age 63). The Washington Post, June 17, 2007: C8.
- Anonymous, 2007. Warren "Butch" Carter Blow 19 October 1943 – 11 June 2007. No Bones Newsletter, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution 21(2): 9 [portrait]; available on-line at: <http://invertebrates.si.edu/newsletters/spring2007.pdf>
- T. R. Waller, 2007. In Memoriam. Warren Carter Blow. American Paleontologist 15(3): 19 [portrait].
- Blum, Daniel (19**-2006?; Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. Triton 13: 42.
- Blum, Isaak (1833-1903; Germany)
- H. Reichenbach, 1903. Isaak Blum. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1903: 160*-164*, frontispiece [biography, portrait, list of taxa named after Blum].
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Blume, Werner (1887-1965; Germany)
- A. Zilch, 1965. Werner Blume (1887-1965). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(7): 107-108 [bibliography].
- A. Zilch, 1971. Nachträge zu den malakologischen Veröffentlichungen von W. Blume. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(20): 293-294 [list of taxa].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Blume: p. 11].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. List of papers on African non-marine Mollusca by W. Blume. Achatina 4: 61.
- Kiss, 1987: 58.
- Fechter, 1992: 47.
- Blumenbach, Johann Friedrich (1752-1840; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1840. [John Friedrich Blumenbach]. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, No. 45/Abstracts of the Papers Printed in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 4: 265-267.
- Swainson, 1840: 129.
- P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique de Jean-Frédéric Blumenbach (1847). Pp. 197-228, in: P. Flourens, ed., Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 44.
- A. J. Kohn, 1966. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. III. The species described by Gmelin and Blumenbach in 1791. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 46(308): 73-102, pls. 1-3.
- Cleevely, 1983: 60.
- Kohn, 1992: 56-57.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2005. Geschichte der biologischen Anthropologie in Deutschland: Von den Anfängen bis in die Nachkriegszeit. Wissenskulturr um 1900 (Franz Steiner Verlag) 2: 504 pp. [Blumenbach: passim].
- Adler, 2007: 31-32 [biography, portrait].
- Blumberger, Wifried (19**-****; Germany)
- Dissertation on calcium metabolism of pulmonates (1959).
- Boag, David A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails.
- Board, P. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Teredinidae (1970s).
- Boas, Johan Erik Veste (1855-1935; Denmark)
- Pteropods (1886).
- Spärck, 1945: 90, 93.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 25.
- Boato, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails from 1980s.

- Boaz, Ruth Lavonne (1926-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 210; 1987: 13.
- Bocage, José Vicente Barboza du (1823-1907; Portugal)
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 107-108, pl. [1].
- Boccaccio, Giovanni (1313-1375; Italy)
 Edwards, 1967: 15.
- Boccone, Paolo Silvio (1633-1704; Italy)
 Argenville, 1742: 21-22.
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
 B. Accordi, 1976 [“1975”]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Paolo Boccone (1633-1704) – a practically unknown excellent geo-paleontologist of the 17th century. *Geologica Romana* 14: 353-359.
 Boss, 1988: 117.
 Morello, 1988: 269-271, 279.
 Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 59, 64.
 Heller, 2007: 19-20.
- Bock, Carl (1849-1932; Norway/U.K.)
 Smith, 1906: 715.
 Trew, 1990: 67; 1993: 77.
- Bock, Karl Alfred Sixten (1884-1946; Sweden)
 S. Lindman, 1942. Bock, Karl Alfred Sixten. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 1: 375 [portrait].
 K. A. Rodgers & R. Oleröd, 1988. A catalog of zoological specimens collected from Tuvalu (Ellice Islands) by Sixten Bock, 1917. *Pacific Science* 42(3-4): 300-305.
- Böckh, Hugo (1874-1931; Hungary)
 • Tertiary mollusks (1899).
- Böckh de Nagysúr, János [= Johann] (1840-1909; Hungary)
 L. Roth, 1909. Todesanzeigen. Johann Böckh de Nagysúr. *Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien)* 1909(8): 179-181.
 Tozer, 1984: 54, 55 [portrait].
- Bode, William T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Vasum* (1961).
- Bodon, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 • Non-marine mollusks.
- Bodoni, Federico Lobetti (19**-****; Italy)
 L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Federico Lobetti Bodoni. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 53 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- Body, Ralph Lawrence (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Boeckel, Werner (1903-1941; Germany)
 W. R. Schlickum, 1942. Werner Boeckel. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 74(4): 160.
 Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 145 [portrait].
 U. Bössneck & K. Bössneck, 2009. Werner Boeckel (1909-1941) – zum 100. Geburtstag eines Erfurter Malakozoologen. *Vernate (Erfurt)* 28: 5-9 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Boehm, Georg (1854-1913; Germany)
 Lambrecht et al. 1938: 53.
- Boeke, Jan [M.D.] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Boekschoten, G. J. (1933-****; Netherlands)
 • Paleontologist.
 L. Butot, 1969. Promotie G. J. Boekschoten. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 131: 1408.
- Boer, H. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Molluscan neurobiology (1986).
- Boer, T. W. de; see: De Boer, T. W.
- Boerman, Dirk Jacob (1911-1986; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 35.
 D. Boerman, 1988. Afscheid – een biografisch getint stukje geschiedenis. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 240: 371-375 [autobiography].
- Boes, Adriaan Gerbrand (1864-1951; Netherlands)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 182.
 Engel, 1986: 36.
- Boesveld, A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • *Oxychilus* (2004).
- Boeters, Hans D. (1934-****; Germany)

- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Hans D. Boeters zum siebzigsten Geburtstag am 30. Juni 2004. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft* 75: 49-62 [biography, autobiography, bibliography, portrait, list of new taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Boettger, Caesar [Cäsar] Rudolf (1888-1976; Germany)
- Nephew of Oskar Boettger; small Nile land snail collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern; most collections elsewhere.
- H. Reichenbach-Klinke, 1960. Professor Dr. C. R. Boettger 70 Jahre. *Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover)* 13(1): 3-6. [biography].
- F. Schaller, 1960. Zum 70. Geburtstag von Prof. Dr. C. R. Boettger. *Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover)* 13(1): 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- D. Teschner, 1960. Verzeichniss der Veröffentlichungen von Prof. Dr. Caesar R. Boettger. *Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover)* 13(1): 6-14 [bibliography].
- F. Schaller, 1963. Professor Dr. C. R. Boettger 75 Jahre. *Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover)* 16(4): 49 [biography].
- D. Teschner, 1963. Verzeichniss der Veröffentlichungen von Prof. Dr. Caesar R. Boettger. *Beiträge zur Naturkunde Niedersachsens; Natur, Kultur und Jagd (Hannover)* 16(4): 49-50 [updated bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Anonymous, 1968. [C. R. Boettger, 80th birthday]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(11): 248.
- Anonymous, 1976. [Verstorben: C. R. Boettger]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(30): 313.
- Anonymous, 1977. Caesar Rudolf Boettger (1888-1976). *Lavori della Società Italiana* 14: viii.
- A. Zilch, 1977. Caesar Rudolf Boettger (1888-1976). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 108(1-3): 1-16 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 287, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Jungbluth et al., 1990: 299-300, pl. 4 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991a: 92.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 184.
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 339, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1995: 507.
- Haldemann, 1998: 196.
- Boettger [Böttger], Oskar [Oscar] (1844-1910; Germany)
- Uncle of C. R. Boettger.
- Smith, 1906: 716.
- Anonymous, 1910. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 24(7): 84.
- F. Haas, 1910. Prof. Dr. O. Boettger. *Zoologischer Beobachter, Der Zoologische Garten* 51(9): 257-259.
- F. Haas, 1910. Prof. Dr. O. Boettger. *Entomologische Blätter* 6(10): 267-268.
- W. Kobelt, 1910. Prof. Dr. Oscar Boettger. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 42(4): [i-iv].
- O. Boettger, 1911. Verzeichnis der von Prof. Dr. Oscar Boettger herausgegebenen Schriften. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 43(4): 187-215 [bibliography].
- F. Haas, 1911. Prof. Dr. Oscar Boettger. *Jahres-Berichte und Mitteilungen des Oberrheinischen Geologischen Vereines (n.f.)* 1(2): 19-20.
- W. Kobelt, 1911. Oskar Boettger. Bericht der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft 42(1): 74-83, 1 pl. [biography, portraits].
- E. A. Smith, 1911. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(5): 279.

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1911. Obituary notice. Professor Dr. Oscar Boettger. *Journal of Conchology* 13(6): 162-163.
- F. Kinkelin, 1912. Oskar Boettger 1844-1910. 51.-53. Bericht über die Tätigkeit des Offenbacher Vereins für Naturkunde in den Vereinsjahren vom 2. Mai 1909 bis 4. Mai 1912, 1-58, frontispiece [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 45.
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- Barnard, 1965: 8.
- Zilch, 1967: 15, 25 [portrait], 31.
- A. Zilch, 1970. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, VI. Briefe von O. Boettger an V. M. Gredler. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(15): 156-187.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Boettger: p. 134].
- T. Habe, 1982. [Biohistory of malacologists (50) Oskar Böttger.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 13(3): 73-74 [in Japanese].
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 287, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1985: 35-36.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Adler, 1989: 56-57 [portrait].
- R. Janssen, 1992. Oskar Boettger 1844-1910. Pp. 308-311, in: W. Klauswitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Sakurai, 2009: 326.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süsswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by L. C. G. L. Pfeiffer, K. E. von Martens & Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Boettger, Ruth (1895-1972; Germany)
- Spouse of C. R. Boettger.
- H. Janus, 1972. [Verstorben: Ruth Boettger]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(23): 398.
- Boettger, D. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Periostracal features in the Bivalvia (1980).
- Boev, Vitaliy Gennadievich (1939-1998; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bofill y Poch, Arturo (1846-1929; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1882: 11-12, 13; 1884: 11-12.
- F. Haas, 1931. Arturo Bofill y Poch. 13. IV. 1846 – 16. VI. 1929. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 83-85.
- Cleevely, 1983: 60.
- Altaba & Travesset, 1985: 159-161 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 45-46.
- Bogaart (Bogaert), Paulus van den (1707-1784?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 37.
- Bogan, Arthur Eugene (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. M. Bogan.
- Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Anonymous, 2005. Arthur Eugene Bogan. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 9: 233-234.
- Bogan, Cynthia M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. E. Bogan; publications on Unionoidea.
- Bogart, Marjorie [Mrs. John] (****-1976; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1976. Mrs. John Bogart. *New York Shell Club Notes* 222: 1.
- Bógason, Jón (1923-2009; Iceland)
- Collector of Iceland mollusks and other invertebrates.
- Bogatov, Viktor Vsevolodovich (1952-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bogachev, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1881-1965; Russia)
- Paleontologist; described freshwater mollusk fossils.

- Bogdanov, Igor Petrovich (1959-1995; Russia)
V. N. Goriachev, 1998. Igor P. Bogdanov (1959-1995). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 2: 107-108.
- Bogdanova, Tamara Nikolaevna (1932-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Boger, William Oscar, Jr. (1914-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 13
- Bøggild, Ove Balthasar (1872-1956; Denmark)
• Shell structure (1930).
H. Clausen, 1957. Mindeord om O. B. Bøggild. Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening / Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark 13(4): 265-266.
Garboe, 1961: 437-441 [portrait].
- Bogi, Cesare (1950-****; Italy)
• Mediterranean mollusks (2000s).
Repetto et al., 2011: 98, 193.
- Bogolepova, Olga Konstantinovna (1956-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bogoslovskaya, Margarita Fedorovna (1922-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 9.
- Bogoslovskii, Boris Ivanovich (1923-1986; Russia)
V. N. Shimanskii et al., 1987. [Boris Ivanovich Bogoslovskii (1923-1986)]. Palaeontologicheskii Zhurnal 1987(1): 140-141 [translated: Paleontological Journal 21(1): 154-155].
- Bohadsch, Joannes Baptista (1724-1772; Czech Republic)
Swainson, 1840: 131.
H. Engel, 1934. Are the genera and species of Bohadsch, 1761, to be accepted? Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 13(77): 529-540.
De quibusdam animalibus marinis (1761) and the German translation of it by Leske (1776) suppressed by ICZN Opinion 185 (1944).
Boss, 1988: 117.
Heller, 2007: 21.
- De quibusdam animalibus marinis* (1761) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Boheman, Carl Heinrik (1796-1868; Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 8.
- Böhm, J. (18**-19**; Germany)
• Pleistocene faunas (1890s).
- Böhmig, Ludwig von [Graff] (1858-1948; Germany)
• *Rhodope* anatomy (1893); pulmonate anatomy (1931); mainly worked on other invertebrates.
- Boisdel, Alphonse Barthelemy Martin (1836-1903; France)
• Collection sold by P. Gêret.
- Bois de Montpéreaux, F. du; see: Dubois de Montpéreaux, F.
- Bois-Jourdain, G. de; see: Dubois-Jourdain, G.
- Boissevain, Maria [Mia] (1878-1959; Netherlands)
Anonymous, 1912. Karakterschets: Mejuffrouw Dr. Mia Boissevain. De Hollandsche Revue 17: 663-670, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
T. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. In memoriam Dr. Mia Boissevain, 1878-1959. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 82: 809.
L. J. van Gemert, 2011. Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): brieven en briefkaarten aan Professor Max Weber en zijn vrouw Anna Weber-van Bosse [Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): letters and postcards to Professor Max Weber and his wife Anna Weber-van Bosse]. Der Kreukel 47(1): 3-34 [portraits].
L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2011. Mia Boissevain (1878-1959), malacologist, biologist, and suffragette. Miscellanea Malacologica 4(6): 119-123.
Scaphopoda of the Siboga Expedition (1906) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Boivin, Amedée (1797-1881; France)
• Published on Conidae (1864).
W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 13(4): 63.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 81.

- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Bojanus, Ludwig Heinrich [Henricus] [M.D.] (1776-1827; Germany/Lithuania)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 45.
 - Z. Fedorowicz, 1958. Ludwik Henryk Bojanus. Polska Akademia Nauk, Instytut Zoologiczny, *Memorabilia Zoologica* 1(1): 1-47 [Polish; Russian and German abstracts] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - A. S. Romer, 1970. Bojanus and the anatomy of the turtle. Pp. iii-v, in: K. Adler, ed., *Anatome Testudinis Europaeae; an Anatomy of the Turtle by L. H. Bojanus*. Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, Facsimile Reprints in Herpetology, 26: vi + 179 pp., 31 pls. [portrait].
 - Adler, 1989: 20-21 [portrait].
 - Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 236, 242-243.
 - P. Daskiewicz & P. Edel, 2014. The will of Ludwig Heinrich Bojanus (1776-1827), an interesting nineteenth-century natural history document. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 164-167.
- Bolasco, Luis (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 100.
- Boldrini, Luis (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Bole, Joze (1929-1995; Slovenia)
- C. Frank & R. Slapnik, 1997. Dr. Joze Bole (17.VI.1929 – 26.XII.1995). *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 18: 305-309 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - E. Pezzoli & R. Slapnik, 1998. Joze Bole 1929-1995: Un Ricordo Personale. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 16(5-8): 38-42 [bibliography].
- Boletzky, Sigurd von (1942-****; Germany/Switzerland/France)
- Spouse of M. V. Boletzky; cephalopods.
 - M. Rodrigues, 2012. Sigurd von Boletzky: developmental and evolutionary biologist. *CIAC Newsletter*, 4: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
- Boletzky, Mascha V. von (19**-****; France)
- Spouse of S. v. Boletzky; paper with him on rearing *Octopus* (1969).
- Bolgiano, Carl (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Boll, Ernst (1817-1868; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna of Germany (1850s).
- Boll, Franz (18**-****; Germany)
- Histology of mollusks (1869).
- Boll, Jacob (1828-1880; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Bolland, Robert F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs of Okinawa.
- Bolles, Edwin Cortlandt [Reverend] (1836-1920; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
 - Martin, 1995: 28.
- Bolling, Werner (1904-1988; Germany)
- Janssen, 1992: 82.
 - A. Zilch, 1992. Werner Bolling (1904-1988). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 49: 1-4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Bollinger, Gottfried (1883-1978; Switzerland)
- L. Forcart, 1979. Gottfried Bollinger (1883 – 1978). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(33-34): 424 [biography, bibliography].
 - Kiss, 1983: 121.
 - Turner, 1998: 16.
- Bolman, J. (18**-19**; U.K.?)
- Book on pearls (1941).
- Bolot, E. (18**-****; France)
- Eggs of *Doris* (1866).
- Bolstad, Kathrin S. (19**-****; ****)
- Boltacheva, Natalia A. [née: Valovaya] (1952-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Boltacheva, Olga A. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Bolten, Johann [Joachim] Friedrich [M.D.] (1718-1796; Germany); see also: Röding, P.
- O. Semper, 1876. *Museum Boltenianum. Einige Mittheilungen über mein Exemplar dieses Cataloges. Verhandlungen des Vereins für Naturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg* 2[for 1875]: 121-125.

- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; "Harzen sale"].
- Dance, 1986: 65, 206.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- Heller, 2007: 21.
- Bolton, _____ [Lieutenant Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Bolton, William (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 249.
- Abbott, 1963: 28 [as Bolten].
- Bomare, J. C. Valmont; see: Valmont de Bomare, J. C.
- Bombi, Pierluigi (19**-****; Italy)
- *Xenophora* (2007).
- Bomme, Leendert (1727-1788; Netherlands)
- A. Mulder, 1927. Bomme (Leendert). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 166.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1969. Leendert Bomme, 1727-1788, een 18-de eeuwse bioloog te Middelburg. Archief Uitgegeven van het Zeeuwsch Genootschap der Wetenschappen 1969: 21-35 [bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 38.
- Bona, Egidio (1938-1986; Italy)
- *Marstoniopsis* (1973).
- M. Mariani, 1985. Obituary notice. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 4(1-2): 27.
- Bonanni, F.; see: Buonanni, P.
- Bonar, Dale Brian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Larval morphology of opisthobranchs (1970s).
- Bonarelli, Guido (1871-1951; Italy)
- Ammonite paper (1893); mostly known for work in oil industry.
- S. S. Buckman, 1894. Jurassic ammonites: notes on a pamphlet by Professor Guido Bonarelli. Geological Magazine (dec. 4) 1(x): 298-300 [not seen].
- Anonymous, 1999. Guido Bonarelli, a leading oil pioneer. Society of Petroleum Engineers – Italian Section, Bulletin for 1999(3): [pagination unknown] [portrait].
- Bond, _____ [Mr.] (17**-1789?; U.K.)
- Specimens from his collection figured by Martyn.
- Bond, Kathryn (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Y. Yokoyama, 1970. My tribute to a friend. Hawaiian Shell News 18(2): 3.
- Bond, Paul N. (****-1990; U.S.A.)
- B. Saunders, 1990. In memory of Paul N. Bond. Chambered Nautilus Newsletter 62: 8 [bibliography].
- Bondarchuk, L. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Benthic studies (1979).
- Bondarchuk, Tatiana Ivanovna (1950-****; Kazakhstan)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bondarev, Igor Petrovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bon de Saint-Hilaire, François Xavier (1678-1761; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 211-212.
- Bondesen, Poul (1912-2007; Denmark)
- P. Hansen, 2007. Nekrolog Poul Bondesen 5. august 1912 – 2. februar 2007. Dansk Ornitologisk Forenings Tidsskrift 101(2): 62 [portrait].
- P. Hansen, 2008. Nekrolog Poul Bondesen, 5. august 1912 – 2. februar 2007. Dansk Naturhistorisk Forenings Årsskrift 18: 77-82 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Bondon, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
- Marine and freshwater gastropods from 1980s.
- Bonetto, Argentino Aurelio (1920-1998; Brazil)
- Also known as ichthyologist.
- Olazarri, 1975: 73.
- Simone, 2003: 142.

- H. L. López & J. Ponte Gómez, 2009. Ictiólogos de la Argentina. Argentino Aurelio Bonetto. La Plata, Argentina: Museo de la Plata, 26 pp. [portraits, bibliography on ichthyology].
- Bonfitto, Antonio (1961-****; Italy)
- *Emarginula* (1992), Triphoridae (1996).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 98, 178.
- Bongrain, Madeleine (19**-****; France)
- Deep-sea bivalves from 1980s.
- Bonilla, Héctor Reyes (19**-****; Mexico)
- Fauna of Islas Revillagigedo (1999).
- Bonilla, Manuel George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites (1954).
- Bonnac, François Armand d'Usson [Marquis de] (1716-1778; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 147-148.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70 [collection sold in 1758].
- Lamy, 1931: 11.
- Dance, 1986: 43.
- Engel, 1986: 38.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Bonnac: p. 130].
- N. Jeffares, 2002. The marquis de Bonnac: a suggested identification of a portrait by Louis Vigée. *British Journal for Eighteenth Century Studies* 25(1): 45-74 [portraits; collection sold in 1757].
- Dietz, 2006: 377.
- Bonne, W. D. (1898-1958?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 38.
- Bonnemère, Lionel (18**-1905; France)
- Les mollusques des eaux douces de France et leurs perles* (1901) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Bonner, Herbert (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Bonnet, André C. (****-1912; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 61(1): 121 [sale of his collection].
- P. Gêret, 1913. Catalogue des collections conchyliologiques & préhistoriques réunies par Mr A. C. Bonnet done la vente aux enchères publiques aura lieu à Paris 186, Boulevard Péreire (17^e Arrondissement) les 23 & 24 Avril 1913 à 1 heure 3 quarts par le Ministère de Me Couturier, commissaire-priseur 56, Rue de la Victoire à Paris assisté de P. Gêret naturaliste-conchyliologiste, 76, Rue de Faubourg, Saint-Denis, Paris, 12 pp.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Bonnet, p. 169].
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bonnet, Charles (1720-1793; Switzerland)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
- M. Carozzi, 1985. Bonnet, Spallanzani, and Voltaire on regeneration of heads in snails: a continuation of the spontaneous generation debate. *Gesnerus, Vierteljahrsschrift für Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften* 42(3-4): 265-288.
- R. G. Mazzolini & S. A. Roe, 1986. Science against the unbelievers: the correspondence of Bonnet and Needham, 1760-1780. *Studies on Voltaire and the Eighteenth Century* 243: xx + 409 pp., 24 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Bonnevie, Kristine Elisabeth Heuch (1872-1948; Norway)
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [Bonnevie: pp. 123-127; portrait].
- I. Nordal, 2011. Kristine Bonnevie – Første kvinne innvalgt i det Norske Videnskaps-Akademi. *Norske Videnskaps-Adademie Årbok* 2011: 224-231 [portraits].
- Bonnier de la Mosson, Jacques (1702-1744; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 42.

- C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). *Annals of Science* 43(2): 147-174.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Bonnier de la Mosson: pp. 185-191].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 50-51, 58-59.
- Dietz, 2006: 372.
- Bonnot, Paul (1899-1951; U.S.A.)
- Commercial mollusks (1930s-1940s).
- Anonymous, 1951. Paul Bonnot, 1899-1951. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 112: 11.
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Bonpland, Aimé [M.D.] [né Aimé Jacques Alexandre Goujaud] (1773-1858; France)
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: Aimé Bonpland]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59*: xlv-xlvii.
- N. Y. Sandwith, 1926. Humboldt and Bonpland's itinerary in Ecuador and Peru. *Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information* 1926(4): 181-190.
- Chardon, 1947: 202; 1949: 117-140, pl. 10 [portrait].
- G. Furlong, 1948. *Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica*. *Cultura Colonial Argentina*, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Bonpland: pp. 412-416].
- Papavero, 1971: 33-43.
- Olazarri, 1975: 19.
- Dance, 1986: 132.
- S. Bell, 1994. Sir Joseph Banks and Aimé Bonpland. Pp. 201-204, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., *Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective*. London: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
- F. Trystram, 1995. Aimé Bonpland (1773-1858) en Argentine. Pp. 227-234, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- E. G. Ottone, 2002. The French botanist Aimé Bonpland and paleontology at Cuenca del Plata. *Earth Sciences History* 21(2): 150-165 [biography, portrait].
- G. Helferich, 2004. Humboldt's cosmos: Alexander von Humboldt and the Latin American journey that changed the way we see the world. New York: Gotham Books, xxii + 360 pp.
- Bontus, [M^{mc}] (****-1868; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [in list of those who died in 1868].
- Bonvicini, Giuseppe (****-****; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 206.
- Boodt, Anselm Boëthius de [M.D.] [1550-1634; Belgium]
- Treatise on minerals (1609) also covering shells.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 385-386.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- Booley, George H. (18**-1898; Andaman Islands)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [part of collection may have sold in 1903].
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 67.
- Boolootian, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in chitons (1959).
- Boom-Ort, Barbara van den (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1992).
- Boon, Fernand (19**-2006; ****)
- Neptunea* 5(4): 4 pp. [not seen].
- Boone, Constance E. [Connie] (1917-1999; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Q. Boone.
- Abbott, 1973: 210; 1987: 13.
- C. E. Boone, 1995. Search and seizure. *Texas Conchologist* 32(1): 1-3 [autobiography].
- L. Clampit, 1999. Remembering Constance E. Boone. *American Conchologist* 27(4): 21 [portrait].
- [collected tributes], 2000. Tribute to Constance E. Boone and Dr. John I. McHenry. *Texas Conchologist* 36(1): 1-12, frontispiece [biography, portrait].

- L. Green, 2000. In memoriam. ...
Constance E. Boone. American
Malacological Society Newsletter 30(1): 4.
- B. Prezant, 2000. Members remember
Connie Boone. American Malacological
Society Newsletter 30(1): 4.
- “Paul”, 2000. Connie will be dearly missed.
American Malacological Society Newsletter
30(1): 4-5.
- L. A. Crnkovic, 2000. [untitled]. American
Malacological Society Newsletter 30(1): 5.
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010.
Encyclopedia of Texas seashells:
identification, ecology, distribution, and
history. College Station: Texas A & M
University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Boone: p.
27].
- Boone, Hollis Q. (****-1983; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. E. Boone.
[notice of death]. American Malacological
Bulletin 2: [127] [1984].
- Boone, Lee (1891-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusca from tropical east American
seas* (1928), *Mollusks from the Gulf of
California and the Perlas Islands* (1928).
Smith, 1974: 1.
- Boorman, Arthur Newton (1912-1986; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1987. Arthur Boorman b. 30
Aug. 1912, d. 24 Dec. 1986. Australian
Shell News 57: 8.
- T. Whitehead, 1987. Arthur Boorman.
Hawaiian Shell News 35(3): 8.
- Booth, Fred (****-****; U.K.)
- Jackson, 1945: 10.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Booth, James C. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- R. T. Abbott, 1955. The Titian R. Peale
shell collection. The Nautilus 68(4): 123-
127, pl. 4.
- Booth, John Duncan (19**-****; New Zealand)
- New Zealand bivalves (1970s).
- Boozer, Alton C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* (1979).
- Borcherding, Friedrich (1849-1924; Germany)
- Collection in Universität Bremen.
- Anonymous, 1924. [death noted]. The
Nautilus 38(3): 103.
- E. Hofmann, 1924. Friedrich Borcherding.
5. IV. 1849 – 4. III. 1924. Zum gedächtnis.
Archiv für Molluskenkunde 56(2): 59-66, pl.
3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991a: 92, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Borchert, Aloys (18**-19**; Germany)
- Published thesis on Tertiary mollusks of
Argentina in 1901, which is available on-
line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Borda d'Oro, Jacques-François (1718-1804; France)
- G. S. Odin & I. Zubillaga, 2005 [“2003”].
Les fossiles du cabinet de curiosités
géologique de Jacques-François Borda
d'Oro, collectionneur Landais (1718-1804).
Cossmanniana 10(1-4): 81-94, 5 pls.
[portrait on cover].
- Bordage, Edmund (1863-1924; France/Reunion)
- H. Fischer, 1924. Nouvelles. Journal de
Conchyliologie 68(3): 260.
- Boreham, Anne Ursula Enid [Mrs. George H. Scott]
(19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Published on New Zealand Mollusca,
Recent and Tertiary 1950s-1960s.
- Borelli, Alfredo [M.D.] (1857-1943; Italy/ Argentina)
- Mostly known as entomologist; supplied
landsnails to C. M. F. Ancey.
Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Boretto Ovalle, René (1947?-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 93.
- Borges, José Pedro (19**-****; Portugal)
- Marine fauna of Selvagens Islands in
North Atlantic (2009).
- Borisiak, Aleksiei Aleksieevich (1874-1944; Russia)
- Anonymous, ed., 1973. A. A. Borisiak:
Izbrannye Trudy [Collected Works].
Moscow: Nauka, [iv] + 357 pp., frontispiece
[portrait, bibliography, reprints of several
non-malacological papers].
- Borkowski, Marilyn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1970s).
- Borkowski, Thomas Vern (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Littorina* (1974).
- Borlase, William [Vicar] (1696-1772; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 174.
- Porro, 1841 [as "Borlasch"; life dates mistakenly given as 1705-1770].
- D. B. Haycock, 2004. Borlase, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 662-664.
- A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 47-68.
- Bormann, Ralph (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. E. Bormann; California shells (1942).
- Bormann, Mary Adelaide [née: Battin] (1898-1961; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. Bormann; California shells (1942); *Ocenebra* (1946).
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
- Anonymous, 1962. Mrs. Ralph Bormann. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 2(4): 62.
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Born, Ernst (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Phyllirhoe* (1907, 1910).
- Born, Ignatius von (1742-1791; Austria)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 199-200.
- Swainson, 1834: 59; 1840: 134.
- C. von Wurzbach, 1857. Born, Ignaz Edler von. Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich (Wien) 2: 71-74 [biography, partial bibliography].
- F. Brauer, 1878. Bermerkung über die im Kaiserlich zoologischen Museum aufgefundenen Original-Exemplare zu Ign. v. Born's *Testaceis Musei Caesarei Vindobonensis*. Sitzungsberichte der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften (Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftenliche Classe) 77(1-2): 117-192.
- T. Iredale, 1929. Queensland molluscan notes, no. 1. Memoirs of the Queensland Museum 9(3): 261-297, pls. 30, 31 [p. 281, note about date of Born].
- I. Heltai, 1933. Lovag Born Ignác. Természettudományi Közönlöny 65(19-20): 456-462 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 48.
- R. F. Rutsch, 1956. Remarks on I. Born's Index rerum naturalium Musei Caesarei Vindobonensis, 1778. The Nautilus 69(3): 78-79.
- A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
- Barnard, 1965: 8.
- J. Beran, ed., 1971. Dopisy Ignáce Borna D. G. a J. Ch. D. Schreberum [Die Briefe Ignaz Borna an D. G. und J. Ch. D. Schreber]. Prague: Ustředni Archív Československé Akademie Věd (CSAV) [Fontes scientiarum in Bohemia florentium historiam illustrantes No. 1], 114 pp.
- J. Haubelt, 1972. Studie o Ignáci Bornovi. Acta Universitatis Carolinae Philosophica et Historica, Monographia 39. Prague: Universita Karlova, 167 pp. [biography].
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Born: p. 134].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 77-78.
- J. Vávra, 1975. Osvětská éra v česko-ruských vědeckých stykách: Ignác Born, Česká společnost nauk a Petrohradská akademie věd v letech 1774-1791. Prague: Studie CSAV, 156 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Vávra, 1975. Ignác Born, Česká společnost nauk a Petrohradská akademie věd v letech 1774-1791. Studie Čsav (Prague), No. 10. Prague: Československá Akademie Věd, 154 pp. [in Czech; Russian summary].
- Cleevely, 1983: 61.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. Ignaz Elder von Born. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 44(66): 412.
- Dance, 1986: 66, 206.

- D. Lindner, 1986. Ignaz von Born – Meister der Wahren Eintracht: Wiener Freimaurerei im 18 Jh. Wien: Österreichischer Bundesverlag. 242 pp., frontispiece [portrait; conchology: pp. 77-81].
- G. B. Fettweis & G. Hamann, eds., 1989. Über Ignaz von Born und die Societät der Bergbaukunde. Ignaz von Born und seine Zeit. Sitzungsberichte Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-Historische Klasse 533: 1-153 [portrait].
- H. Reinalter, ed., 1991. Die Aufklärung in Österreich: Ignaz von Born und seine Zeit. Schriftenreihe der Internationale Forschungsstelle "Demokratische Bewegungen in Mitteleuropa 1780-1850" 4: 145 pp.
- Kohn, 1992: 28-33.
- Fouché, 1995: 8.
- Dance, 1999: 9.
- M. Kázmér & N. Vávra, 2002. Micropalaeontology in Vienna at the turn of the 19th century: foraminiferan and bryozoan studies of Leopold von Fichtel and Johann Paul Carl von Moll. Pp. 117-132, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Born: pp. 118-119, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 47.
- A. Eschner, 2005. Von Sammeln zur wissenschaftlichen Sammlung. P. 39-43, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- H. W. Flügel, 2005. Die "geognostische" Gliederung der Karpaten und Alpen durch Born und Ferber (1770/71) als Grundlage der "Klassifikation der Gebirgsarten" von C. M. Haidinger (1785). Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 145(1): 21-29.
- M. Klemun, 2007. Writing, inscription and fact: eighteenth century mineralogical books based on travels in the Habsburg regions, the Carpathian Mountains. Pp. 49-61, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- G. C. Kronenberg, 2008. Born's strombs (Mollusca: Gastropoda), with some notes on *Strombus succinctus* Linnaeus, 1767. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 109-B: 51-66.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 2009. Type specimens of Pectinidae (Bivalvia) described by Ignaz von Born (1778-1780). Basteria 73(4-6): 99-116.
- Williams, 2009: 82.
- E. Cueto, 2012. La *Polimita* Cubana en la pintura Holandesa / The Cuban *Polimita* [sic pro *Polymita*] in Dutch painting. Herencia (Herencia Cultural Cubana) (Coral Gables, Florida), 18(2): 68-75.
- Bornemann, Johann Georg (1831-1896; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 61.
- Zeissler, 1984: 49-50.
- Borowski, Heinrich Georg (1746-1801; Germany)
- General zoologist; *Gemeinnützige Naturgeschichte des Thierreichs* (1788-1789) mentioned many mollusks.
- Borre, F. C. P. A. Preudhomme de; see: Preudhomme de Borre, F. C. P. A.
- Borradaile, Lancelot Alexander (1872-1945; U.K.)
- J. S. Gardiner, 1945. Dr. L. A. Borradaile. Nature 156(3969): 622-623.
- Borredá, Vicente (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs 1990s.
- Borrero, Francisco Javier (1958-****; Colombia/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 13.
- Borro, Primitivo J. (1***19**; Cuba)
- Borson, Stefano (1758-1832; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 48.
- G. Pavia, 1976. I tipi di alcuni gasteropodi terziari di Stefano Borson. Bollettino della Società Paleontologia Italiana 15(2): 145-158, 2 pls.
- Cleevely, 1983: 61.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820.

- Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Borson: pp. 28-32].
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Borson: pp. 34-35, 54-55].
- Kohn, 1992: 194-196; 210-211; 222.
- B. Merlino & F. Campanino. 2002. Supplemento al "Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco" – Parte I e II (Cephalopoda, Gastropoda, Amphineura, Scaphopoda) Aggiunte e Variazioni. Bollettino Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino, 19(1): 5-71.
- Bortner, Marty (19**-2006; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2006. [death noted]. American Malacological Society Newsletter 37(2): 5.
- Borulya, E. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bory de Saint-Vincent, Jean Baptiste Geneviève Marcellin (1778-1846; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 134.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1899(3): 595.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- A. Lacroix, 1916. Notice historique sur Bory de Saint-Vincent (Geneviève-Jean-Baptiste-Marcellin), membre libre de l'Académie. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences de l'Institut de France (ser. 2) 54: i-lxxv.
- S. Pelte, 1941. Bory de St. Vincent, Geneviève Jean Baptiste. Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne/Dictionary of Mauritian biography 1: 5-6.
- N. Broc, 1982 ["1981"]. Les grandes missions scientifiques françaises au XIXe siècle (Morée, Algérie, Mexique) et leurs travaux géographiques. Revue d'Histoire des Sciences (Paris) 34(3-4): 319-358.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Bory de Saint-Vincent: pp. 43-44].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 63.
- Kohn, 1992: 215-216.
- Damkaer, 2002: 222-227 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 191.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Nautrelle des Insectes*. Zootaxa 166: 1-48.
- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the "Histoire Naturelle des Vers" and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles, mollusques et polypiers)* portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. Zootaxa 207: 1-4.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Adler, 2007: 48-49 [biography, portrait].
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Borza, Tibor (19**-****; Hungary)
- Paleontology of Hungary (1973).
- Bosatta, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene *Terebellum* (1973).
- Bosc, Louis Auguste Guillaume d'Antic (1759-1828; France)
- G. L. C. F. D. Cuvier, 1831. Éloge historique de M. Bosc. Mémoires d'Académie des Sciences et d'Institute de

- France 10: cxcī-ccxviii [partial bibliography].
- Swainson, 1840: 134-135.
- I. Bourdon, 1844. *Illustres médecins et naturalistes des temps modernes*. Paris: Comptoir des Imprimeurs-Unis, x + 470 pp. [Bosc: pp. 289-297].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 49.
- H. Dodge, 1950. [dating of *Histoire naturelle des coquilles*] in: *Hiatella* Daudin versus *Saxicava* Bellevue. The Nautilus 63(4): 138-139; 64(1): 29-33.
- H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus [one section]. Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History 100(1): 1-263 [date of Bosc: p. 33].
- Papavero, 1971: 20.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. History of Science 15(3): 153-178 [Bosc: p. 176].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 71(3): 279-341 [Bosc: pp. 280-284].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 63-64.
- Kohn, 1992: 143-144.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 164, 171, 182.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 31-32, 251-252.
- Damkaer, 2002: 132-139 [portrait].
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Bosc: p. 89].
- K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Bosc: p. 85].
- Bosch, Carl (1874-1940; Germany)
- E. Franz, 1962. Stiftung der Sammlungen Geheimrat Prof. Dr. Carl Bosch. Natur und Museum 92(10): 385-386.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Adler, 2012: 47-49 [portrait].
- Bosch, Donald Taeke (1917-2012; China/U.S.A./Oman)
- Spouse of E. Bosch.
- Abbott, 1973: 210; 1987: 13.
- Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Anonymous, 1997. Pocket full of miracles: American collectors in Oman find shells new to science. Washington Post, March 31, 1997: D-4.
- D. Bosch & E. Bosch, 2000. The doctor + the teacher: Oman 1955-1970; memoirs of Dr. Donald and Eloise Bosch. Muscat (Oman): Apex Pub., 63 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- Dance, 2005: 26-28.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2007. Dr Donald T. Bosch, 90 years old. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 2(6): 109-112 [Reprinted (2008), *American Conchologist* 36(1): 6-8].
- Anonymous, 2012. A pioneer in healthcare in Oman. *Oman Daily Observer*, February 8, 2012: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2012. Dr. Donald Taeke Bosch. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 31 [biography, photograph] [revised from Moolenbeek, 2008].
- Bosch, Hannah Eloise [née Boynton] [M.D.] (19**-****; U.S.A./Oman)
- Spouse of D. T. Bosch.
- Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- D. Bosch & E. Bosch, 2000. The doctor + the teacher. Oman 1955-1970. *Memoirs of Dr. Donald and Eloise Bosch*. Muscat, Oman: Apex, 63 pp.
- Dance, 2005: 26-28.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2007. Dr Donald T. Bosch, 90 years old. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 2(6): 109-112 [Reprinted (2008), *American Conchologist* 36(1): 6-8].
- Bosch, H. C. J. (Jo) (1919-2005; Netherlands)

- S. van Leeuwen, 2006. H. C. J. (Jo) Bosch, 1919-2005. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 349: 36.
- Bosch, Maarten van den (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Tertiary mollusks (1975).
- Boschi, Christina (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Die Schneckenfauna der Schweiz* (2011).
- Boschma, Hilbrandt (1893-1976; Netherlands)
- C. J. van der Klaauw, 1964. Hilbrandt Boschma. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: i-xlix, 1 pl. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1976. In memoriam Prof. Dr. H. Boschma, 1893-1976. *Correspondentieblad van het Nederlandse Malacologische Verening* 171: 548-549.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1979. Boschma, Hilbrandt. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 1: 77-78.
- Holthuis, 1995: 106, 117, 120, 126-127, 132, 134-138, 140-147, 150, 154-155, 157, 158 [portrait].
- Boscovich, Ruggiero Giuseppe [Father] (1711-1787; Italy)
- Böse, Emil [Emilio] (1868-1927; Germany/Mexico/U.S.A.)
- O. A. Cavins, 1927. Foreword [biographical sketch]. *University of Texas Bulletin* 2748: 5-6.
- C. Burckhardt & P. Waitz, 1928. Dr. Emil Böse. *Centrblatt für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie. Abteilung B: Geologie und Paläontologie* 1928(3): 207-208.
- C. Schuchert, 1928. Emil Böse, 1868-1927. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 5) 15(85): 88.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 54.
- Cleevely, 1983: 60-61.
- K. Young, 1994. Emil Böse's search for an ancient landmass. *Earth Sciences History* 13(1): 58-66 [portrait].
- E. Seibertz & B. E. Buitrón, 1999 ["1998"]. Emil Böse (1868-1927). *Revista mexicana de Ciencias Geológicas* 15(1): iii-iv [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Boshier, D. P. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Fossil Calyptraeidae (1958-1961).
- Boshoff, P. H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- South African bivalves (1965-1968).
- Bosquet, Joseph Augustin Hubert [de] (1814-1880; Netherlands)
- R. Etheridge, 1881. Joseph Augustin Herbert [sic] Bosquet. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings*, 37: 50.
- C. Ubaghs, 1881. Notice biographique de Joseph Augustin Hubert Bosquet. *Publications de la Société Historique et Archéologie dans le Duché de Limbourg* 18: 406-412.
- C. Ubaghs, 1881. Discours prononcé sur la tombe de M. de Bosquet. *Publications de la Société Historique et Archéologie dans le Duché de Limbourg* 18: 412-414.
- J. van Baren, 1918. Bosquet (Joseph Augustinus Herbertus de). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 251-252.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 49.
- E. M. Krutzter, 1963. J. de Bosquet, Apotheker en Paleontoloog, 1814-1880. *Natuurhistorisch Maandblad* 52(7-8): 95-103 [bibliography, portrait].
- E. M. Krutzter, 1963. Het paleontologisch onderzoek in Limburg van 1800 tot heden. *Akademiedagen, Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen* 15: 39-53.
- Cleevely, 1983: 61.
- Engel, 1986: 39-40.
- Holthuis, 1995: 52.
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. *NNM Technical Bulletin* (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Bosquet: pp. 1-2].
- Boss, Kenneth Jay (1935-2014; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 210-211; 1987: 13.
- Walzer, 1981: 37, 83.
- Rehder, 1997: 149, 157, pl. [43].
- B. A. Black, 2003. Museum becomes modern. *Harvard Crimson*, Feb. 21, 2003: A1, A6.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142-146.

- Bossio, Victor Sarmiento (19**-****; Colombia)
 • *Colombian seashells from the Caribbean Sea* (2011) with Daccarett.
- Bössneck, Ulrich (19**-****; Germany)
 • Land snails from 1990s.
- Bostok, Edwin D. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 • Treasurer, Conchological Society, 1898-1917.
- Boswell, Helene (1917-1990; South Africa)
 • Spouse of S. Boswell.
 E. G. Leehman, 1975. A shelling legend: the Boswell family of South Africa. *Hawaiian Shell News* 23(8): 5 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
 Anonymous, 1990. In memoriam: Helene Boswell. *New York Shell Club Notes* 316: 9 [translated from *Xenophora* 50 (1990)].
 B. Fouche, 1990. Tribute to Helene Boswell. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 228: 4.
 Fouché, 1995: 9.
- Boswell, Stanley (****-1990; South Africa)
 • Spouse of H. Boswell.
 E. G. Leehman, 1975. A shelling legend: the Boswell family of South Africa. *Hawaiian Shell News* 23(8): 5 [portrait].
- Bot y Arena, Jaume (19**-****; Spain?)
 • *Les coquillages. Les gastéropodes marins* (1960) with J. Marcy.
- Botteri, Mateo (1808-1877; Dalmatia/Mexico)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 112.
- Böttger, O. & C. R.; see: Boettger, O. & C. R.
- Bottimer, Lawrence John (1896-1981; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 524; 1987: 13, 153.
- Bottjer, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Periostracum of *Fusitriton* (1981).
- Botts, Ruth (1906-1996; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 13-14.
- Boubée, E. [Madame] (18**-19**; France)
 Trew, 1990: 67.
- Boucard, Adolphe (1839-1905; France/U.K.)
 Tomlin, 1942: 28.
 Trew, 1990: 67.
- Bouchard, Richard Joseph (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Bouchard-Chantereaux, Nicolas Robert (1801-1864; France)
 Anonymous, 1866. Bouchard-Chantereaux. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 192
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 101.
 Germain, 1930: 6.
 Dance, 1986: 206.
- Boucher, Charles Henri du (1835-1891; France)
- Boucher, E. le (****-****; New Caledonia)
 Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Boucher, François (1704-1770; France)
 E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 68-70 [Boucher: p. 68].
 Lamy, 1931: 20.
 C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). *Annals of Science* 43(2): 147-174 [Boucher, p. 160].
 M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Boucher: p. 127].
 G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [Bouchet: passim].
 Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 58, 65.
 Dietz, 2006: 375.
- Boucher, Lisa M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Opisthobranch development (1983, 1986).
- Boucher, Philippe (19**-****; France)
 Carré, 1991: 19.
- Bouchet, Philippe (1953-****; France)

- Former spouse of M.-P. Triclot; spouse of E. Strong.
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- Bouchon-Brandely, Germain (1847-1893; France)
 - H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 86.
- Boucot, _____ (****-****; France)
 - Dance, 1986: 29-30.
- Boucot, Arthur James (1924-20**; U.S.A.)
 - Published on Paleozoic gastropods in 1960s.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 62.
- Boudet, Lucien (1904-1989; France)
 - Audibert, 2009: 65.
- Boudouresque, C. F. (19**-****; France)
 - *Hydrobia* (2002).
- Boué, Ami [Amédée] (1794-1881; Germany/Austria)
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 83 [one sentence obituary].
 - D. C. Angetter, B. Hubmann & J. Seidl, 2011. Physicians and their importance for the early history of earth sciences in Austria. Pp. 64-65, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Bougainville, Louis-Antoine de [Compte] (1729-1811; France)
 - Bauchot et al., 1990: 65.
 - D. Howse, ed., 1990. Background to discovery: Pacific exploration from Dampier to Cook. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvi + 210 pp.
 - Dance, 1999: 11.
- Bouge, Joseph Louis [Governor] (1878-1960; Guadeloupe)
 - P.-H. Fischer, 1960. Nécrologie. Le Gouverneur L. J. Bouge. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 100(4): 169 [bibliography].
 - Trew, 1990: 67.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bougiez, Eugène (****-****; New Caledonia)
 - Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bouillet, Jean Baptiste (1799-1878; France)
 - Collection catalogue in 1835-1836.
- Bourbon, Louis Henri [Duc de] (1692-1740; France)
 - Argenville, 1742: 210-211; 1757: 132-133.
 - E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235 [Bourbon: p. 231].
 - Lamy, 1931: 7.
 - Dance, 1986: 187.
- Bouraret, Bélonie (18**-****; France)
 - Audibert & Clary, 2007: 99.
- Bourdaret, Emile (18**-****; France)
 - Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Bourdout, Jules Damase (1837-1906; France)
 - Collected Paris Eocene.
 - M. Cossmann, 1909. Nécrologie. Jules Bourdot. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(4): 352-354.
 - Dance, 1986: 206.
 - Trew, 1990: 67.
- Bourgeois, Louis Alexis [Abbé] (1819-1878; France)
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 89 [short obituary].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 62.
 - Dance, 1986: 206.
- Bourgeois, Marie Eloise (1872-1960; Mexico)
 - *Xenophora* (1943).
 - [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60 [1959].
 - Smith, 1974: 1.
 - Olivera & Polaco, 1991: 114 [as Burgeoise].
- Bourguet, Louis (1678-1742; France)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.
 - Franchini et al., 1975: 74.
 - Davidson, 2008: 36-39.
- Bourguignat, Jules René (1829-1892; France)
 - Anonymous, 1885. Bourguignat, Jules-René. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 41-76, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- J. R. Bourguignat. 1891. Oeuvres scientifiques; précédés d'une préface biographique par Georges Servain. Paris: D. Dumoulin, vii + 256 pp. [biography, annotated bibliography, list of taxa].
- C. F. Ancey, 1892. Notice nécrologique sur J. R. Bourguignat. *Journal of Conchology* 7(3): 74-76.
- W. Kobelt, 1892. [Necrologie]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(11-12): 207.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 80-81.
- Taylor, 1908: 118-119 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 6-7.
- M. Connolly, 1934. A Bourguignatian bluff! *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(2): 70-73.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.
- S. P. Dance, 1968. J. R. Bourguignat's *Malacologie de l'Algérie*, 1863-4. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(1): 19-22.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1969. Schetsen uit de malacologische geschiedenis van Frankrijk. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 133: 1427-1474; 135: 1498.
- S. P. Dance, 1970. "Le Fantisme du Nobis," a study of J. R. Bourguignat and the "Nouvelle Ecole". *Journal of Conchology* 27(2): 65-86, pls. 1-4 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 1970. List of J.-R. Bourguignat's publications on molluscs. *Journal of Conchology* 27(2): 87-95 [bibliography].
- J.-J. van Mol, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par J.-R. Bourguignat. *Achatina* 4: 62-63.
- Cailliez, 1983: 15 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 164, 206, pl. 28 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1988. Biografie: Bourguignat. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 6(5-8): 58-59.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Carré, 1991: 12-14.
- P. L. Reischütz, 1994. Ist Starobogatovismus die Steigerung von Bourguignatismus? *Beiträge zur Molluskenfauna Niederösterreichs*, XI. *Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 2: 51-52.
- Cailliez, 1995: 24-25 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Duchamps, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 48.
- Audibert, 2009: 62.
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- T. Ya. Sitnikova, P. V. Kijashko & A. V. Sysoev, 2012. Species names of J.-R. Bourguignat and their application in current taxonomy of fresh-water gastropods of the Russian fauna. *Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 15/16: 87-116.
- Many Bourguignat works available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Malacologie terrestre et fluviatile de la Bretagne* (1860) and *Malacologie d'Aix-les-Bains* (1864) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *Matériaux pour servir à l'histoire des mollusques acéphales du système européen* (1880-1881) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Bourland, William Lee (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 211; 1987: 14.
- Bourne, Alfred Gibbs [Sir] (1859-1940; U.K./ British India)
- J. S. Gardiner, 1941. Alfred Gibbs Bourne 1859-1940. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 3(10): 545-549, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Bourne, Gilbert Charles (1861-1933; U.K.)
- G. C. Bourne, 1933. *Memories of an Eton wet-bob of the Seventies*. London: Oxford University Press, ii + 124 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl. [autobiography, portrait].
- S. J. H. [S. J. Hickson?], 1933. Gilbert Charles Bourne – 1861-1933. *Obituary*

- Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 1(2): 126-130, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- J. R. Baker et al., 2004. Bourne, Gilbert Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 849-850.
- Bourne, Neil F. (1929-****; Canada)
- Bivalve fisheries.
- K. Chew, 2003. Neil F. Bourne. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 447-448 [portrait; as "2002"].
- Carriker, 2004: 146, 158-159 [portraits].
- S. Bayer, 2014. The Bourne-Chew identity. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2014(3): 4-5 [portrait].
- Bournon, Jacques Louis, Comte de (1751-1825; France/U.K.)
- Fossils and minerals of France.
- Lambrecht, et al. 1938: 51.
- Cleevely, 1983: 62.
- G. L. Herries Davies, 2009. Jacques-Louis, Comte de Bournon. Pp. 105-113, in: C. L. E. Lewis & S. J. Knell, The making of the Geological Society of London. Geological Society Special Publications, 317: xi + 471 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- Boury, Marie Eugène Aubourg de [Baron] (1855-1920; France)
- Anonymous [W. H. Dall]. 1920. [Scientific notes and news]. Science (n.s.) 52(1335): 106.
- [W. H. Dall], 1921. M. Eugene Aubourg de Boury. The Nautilus 34(4): 107.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. E. de Boury. Journal de Conchyliologie 66(1): 74- 79 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 62.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 67.
- Duchamps, 1999: 8, fig. 38 [portrait].
- Bousfield, Edward Lloyd (1926-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 211; 1987: 14.
- Boussac, Jean (1885-1916; France)
- Paris Basin cerithideans (1907).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 51.
- Cleevely, 1983: 62.
- Boussingault, Jean Baptiste (1802-1887; France/ South America)
- d'Orbigny obtained fossils he collected in Colombia.
- Boussuetus, Franciscus [Boussuet, François] [M.D.] (1520-1572; France)
- Author of *De natura aquarilium carmen* (1558), which included shell illustrations.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- Boutal, Mokhtar (19**-****; Morocco)
- Hydrobiidae (1999).
- Boutan, Louis Marie August (1859-1934; France)
- Pioneer underwater photographer; morphology of marine gastropods (1890s-1910s).
- L. Pohl, 1936. Hommage à Louis Boutan. Indochine, Nhatrang, Institut Océanographique de l'Indochine, Station Maritime de Cauda 1: 22 pp. [not seen].
- Boutet, Michel [M.D.] (19**-****; Tahiti)
- Mollusks of French Polynesia (2009).
- Boutón, Roberto Jorge (1877-1940; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 45-46, 67.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Bouvier, Louis Eugène (1856-1944; France)
- M. Caullery, 1944. Notice nécrologique sur Louis-Eugène Bouvier (1856-1944). Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences (Paris) 218: 89-94.
- E. Hindle, 1946. Obituaries. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 157(2): 102-103.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bouزيد, Slimane (19**-****; Algeria)
- *Planorbis* (2008).
- Bowden, John K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bowdich, Sarah [later: Lee] (1791-1856; U.K.)
- Spouse of T. E. Bowdich.
- Wilkins, 1957: 131, footnote.
- Bowdich, Thomas Edward (1791-1824; U.K.)
- Spouse of S. Bowdich.

- Swainson, 1840: 135-138.
- Wilkins, 1957: 131, footnote.
- J. Westby-Gibson & F. Driver, 2004.
- Bowdich, Thomas Edward. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 6: 886-887.
- Bowell, Ernest William [Wake-] (1872-1935; U.K.)
- Also known as Wake-Bowell.
- A. E. Boycott, 1935. Obituary. Ernest William Bowell, 1872-1935. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 21(5): 277-279.
- A. E. Boycott, 1935. Ernest William Bowell (1872-1935). Journal of Conchology 20(4): 101.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 67.
- Bower, William Joseph (1870-1949; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949: 35 [1949].
- Abbott, 1973: 72.
- Bowin, _____ (18**-****; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 300, 301.
- Bowker, John William (1842-1930; South Africa)
- R. T., 1901. James Henry Bowker, ... Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 113: 40-41.
- Barnard, 1965: 36.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Bowler, P. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Bowles, Edgar (****-19**; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary mollusks of southeastern U.S.A. in 1930s-1940s.
- Bowles, John Hooper (1875-1934; U.S.A.)
- Ornithologist; interactions between birds and snails in The Nautilus (1922).
- Bowser, Kay Allison (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Bowser, Moselle Racey (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Box, Stephen E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1992).
- Boyce, Sarah E. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea* in Santa Barbara, California (1890).
- Boycott, Arthur Edwin (1877-1938; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1916: 53 [portrait].
- A. A. Dallman, 1938. Obituary: Arthur Edwin Boycott (1877-1938). North Western Naturalist 13(2): 102-104.
- C. Diver, 1938. Obituary. Arthur Edwin Boycott. 6 April 1977-12 May 1938. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 23(2): 109-114.
- R. M., 1938. Arthur Edwin Boycott. Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology 47(1): 161-194, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography].
- C. Oldham, 1938. Arthur Edwin Boycott, D.M., F.R.S. (1877-1938). Journal of Conchology 21(3): 58-65, pl. 10 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. J. Salisbury, 1938. Obituary: Arthur Edwin Boycott (1877-1938). North Western Naturalist 13(2): 101-102, pl. 6 [portrait].
- C. J. Martin, 1939. Arthur Edwin Boycott, 1877-1938. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 2(7): 561-571, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- C. Diver, 1939. Obituary of Professor A. E. Boycott, F.R.S. The Nautilus 52(4): 135-138.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- N. J. Evans, 1998. Gentlemen and players in malacology. An appreciation of A. E. Boycott and H. E. Quick. Archives of Natural History 25(3): 389-399.
- Killeen, 1998: 376.
- J. A. Boycott & G. L. Asherson, 2004. Boycott, Arthur Edwin. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 21.
- J. B. Gurdon, 2005. Sinistral snails and gentlemen scientists. Cell (Cambridge) 123(5): 751-753.
- Boycott, Brian Blundell (1924-2000; U.K.)
- J. Dowling et al., eds., 1991. Brian Boycott festschrift: papers from the Brian Boycott Symposium, June 14-16, 1990, Leverett House, Harvard University. Visual Neuroscience 7(1-2): xviii + 169 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits, tributes].

- H. Wässle, 2000. Obituary: Brian B. Boycott, December 10, 1924 – April 22, 2000. *Visual Neuroscience* 17(4): 657-658 [portrait].
- Brian B. Boycott, 2001. Brian B. Boycott. Pp. 38-60, in: L. R. Squire, ed., *The history of neuroscience in autobiography*, vol. 3. Washington, D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [autobiography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- H. Wässle, 2002. Brian Blundell Boycott, 10 December 1924 – 22 April 2000. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 48: 51-68 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Boyd, Edward (1921-2006; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2006. In memoriam. Edward Boyd. October 1921 – September 2006. *The Festivus* 38(11): 152.
- Boyd, Eugene Stanley (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 211; 1987: 14.
- Boyd, Suzanne E. (19**-****; Australia)
- Boyden, Charles Richard (19**-****; U.K.)
- Clam physiology (1970s).
- Boyer, Franck (19**-****; France)
- Marginellidae from 2000s.
- Boyer, John F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* genetics (1974).
- Boyer, Paul S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Callocardia* (1967), *Macoma* (1969).
- Boyer, Romulus (18**-1875; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 96-97.
- Boyko, Carol E. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Boyko, Christopher B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Curator at AMNH.
- Boyko, Maxim Sergeevich (1977-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Boyle, Cornelius Breckinridge (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Catalogue of Mesozoic invertebrates (1893).
- Boyle, Jane (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- Boyle, Peter R. (1942-2009; U.K.)
- Boyle, Robert (1627-1691; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 132-133.
- M. Hunter, 2004. Boyle, Robert. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 7: 100-108 [portrait].
- Boyle, Verda M. (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 211-212; 1987: 14
- Boys, Henry [M.D.] (1775-1868; U.K./Canada)
- Son of W. Boys; did some molluscan illustrations for William Wood.
- D. W. Rudkin, 1976. Boys, Henry. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 9: 79-80.
- Boys, William [M.D.] (1735-1803; U.K.)
- Father of H. Boys.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204.
- Swainson, 1840: 138.
- W. K. Parker & T. R. Jones, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [pp. 334-335: date of Boys & Walker's *Testacea minuta rarioa* is May 1, 1784].
- Testacea minuta rarioa*, 1784 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 558 (1959).
- Sherborn, 1938: 142.
- Cleevely, 1983: 63.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- J. Humphreys & J. Whyman, 2004. Boys, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 7: 126-127.
- Bozzetti, Luigi (19**-****; Italy)
- Shell dealer; *Rare seashells* with Colombo (1997).
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- Brabantinus, Thomasius [Thomas of Cantimpré] [fl. 1240s; Netherlands]
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Brabantinus: p. 176].
- Brabenec, Jaroslav (1903-1978; Czechoslovakia)

- O. Kroupa, 1979. Jaroslav Brabenec (1903-1978). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(33-34): 425-429 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1979. Brabenec, in memoriam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 183: 805.
- I. Flasar, 1981. Jaroslav Brabenec (3.3.1903 – 1.3.1978). Malakologisches Abhandlungen 7(19): 197-202 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Brace, R. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of opisthobranchs (1977).
- Bracebridge Wilson, J.; see: Wilson, J. B.
- Brachius, ____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- Bradbury, Helm E. (19**-****; Canada)
- Behavior of *Illex* (1969).
- Bradfield, Stanley Edward (1925-****; Australia/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 212; 1987: 14.
- Bradley, Catherine Mozelle (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 212; 1987: 14.
- Bradley, Evelyn (1911-1998; U.S.A.)
- R. Portell, 1998. Evelyn Bradley. April 28, 1911 – March 2, 1998. Florida Paleontological Society, Inc., Newsletter 15(3): 7-8 [portrait].
- Bradley, James Chester (1884-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 212.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Abbott, 1987: 14, 153.
- Bradley, James Michael (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 212.
- Bradley, Richard (1688-1732; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 156.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- F. N. Egerton, 2004. Bradley, Richard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 221.
- Heller, 2007: 23.
- Bradley, Wilmot Hyde (1899-1979; U.S.A.)
- W. P. Woodring, 1960. Wilmot Hyde Bradley: geologist, geomorphologist, paleolimnologist, paleontologist, administrator. American Journal of Science, 258-A: 1-5 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Bradner, Hugh [“Brad”] (1915-2008; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. H. Bradner.
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- C. M. Hertz, 2008. Remembering the Bradners. The Festivus 40(6): 79-80 [bibliography].
- S. Miller, 2008. Hugh Bradner, 1915-2008. Physicist didn’t profit from wet suit, but he didn’t mind much. Wall Street Journal, May 17-18, 2008: A8 [portrait].
- M. Weil, 2008. Hugh Bradner; credited with inventing the wet suit. Washington Post, May 18, 2008: C8.
- Bradner, Marjorie Hall (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Bradner.
- Abbott, 1987: 14.
- C. M. Hertz, 2008. Remembering the Bradners. The Festivus 40(6): 79-80 [bibliography].
- Bradshaw, [Mrs.] M. F. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting at Newport Bay (1896), Laguna Beach, California (1898).
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Bradshaw, Margaret A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Palaeotaxodont bivalves (1978).
- Brady, George Stewardson (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Antiopa* (1863).
- Brady, Maurice Kirby (1904-1958; U.S.A.)
- Adler, 2012: 218.
- A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 321-337 [Brady: pp. 331, 334].
- Braestrup, Palle (1***-****; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 26.
- Bradfield, A. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior, physiology of *Macoma* (1960s).

- Braga, José Maria (1892-1972; Portugal)
P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: José Marie Braga. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(4): 131.
- Bragt, Peter H. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Opisthobranchs (2004).
- Brakman, Cornelis (1879-1955; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189-190; 1950: 141.
T. van Bentham Jutting, 1955. In memoriam Cornelis Brakman, 25 Mei 1879 – 6 Maart 1955. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 60: 569 [partial bibliography].
Engel, 1986: 41.
- Brakoniecki, Thomas Francis (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Braman, James G. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Bramkamp, Richard Allan (1910-1958, U.S.A./ Saudi Arabia/Bahrein)
Anonymous, 1958. Richard A. Bramkamp [Obituary]. *Aramco ExPats* [newsletter], September 1, 1958. Web page [portrait]: <http://www.aramcoexpats.com/Articles/Community/Announcements/Obituaries/5849.aspx>
J. T. Duce, 1959. Richard Allan Bramkamp (1910-1958). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 43(1): 261-263 [biography, bibliography].
N. J. Sander, 1959. Richard Allan Bramkamp. *Notes et Mémoires sur le Moyen-Orient* (Paris) 7: 263-265, pl. 12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
A. O. Woodford et al., 1959. Memorial to Richard Allan Bramkamp (1910-1958). *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* for 1958: 111-113, pl. 18 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Bramlette, Milton Nunn (1896-1977; U.S.A.)
• Geology of the Santa Maria district with Woodring (1950).
J. Gilluly, 1980. Milton Nunn Bramlette, February 8, 1896-March 31, 1977. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 52: 81-92, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Branch, George M. (19**-****; South Africa)
• *Patella* (1975), *Living shores of southern Africa* (1983) with M. Branch.
- Branch, James Byron (1940-****; U.S.A. [Guam])
Abbott, 1973: 212-213; 1987: 15.
- Branch, Margo (19**-****; South Africa)
• *Patella* (1975), *Living shores of southern Africa* (1983) with G. Branch.
- Branco, Carl Wilhelm Franz (1844-1928; Germany)
• Ammonites (1879).
- Brancsik [Brančik], Károly [Karl, Carolus] (1842-1915; Hunary-Czechoslovakia)
A. V. Grossu & I. Paina, 1975. Catalogul gastropodelor du colectia "Dr. K. Brančik" aflata la muzeul din Oradea. *Nymphaea, Culegere de Studii si Materiale* (Oradea, Romania) 2: 185-202 [biography].
Z. Fehér, 2002. Brancsik Károlyi. Pp. 130-131, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Brand, D. G. (19**-****; Australia)
• Australian 1980s).
- Brand, Louis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of Lulu Brand.
- Brand, Lulu (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of Louis Brand.
Anonymous, 1963. Dr. & Mrs. Brand in Texas. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(7): 3 [portrait].
G. Campbell, 1977. Louis Brand – teacher, collector, mathematician. *Hawaiian Shell News* 25(10): 9 [portrait].
- Brandão, Mario (19**-****; Portugal)
• Coauthor of book on shells of Angola, 1984.
- Brandauer, Nancy Ellsworth (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Brander, Erik (1722-1814; Sweden)
Löwegren, 1952: 340.
S. P. Dance, 1967. Erik Brander, the Logies and Linnaeus. *Svenska Linné-Sällskapet Årsskrift* 49: 74-84.
S. P. Dance, 1967. Report on the Linnaean shell collection. *Proceedings of the Linnean*

- Society of London 178(1): 1-24, pls 1-10 [Brander: p. 16].
Heller, 2007: 23.
- Brander, Gustav [Gustavus] (1720-1787; U.K.)
Argenville, 1757: 154.
Swainson, 1840: 138-139.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 55.
Edwards, 1967: 51-52.
Cleavelly, 1983: 64.
Dance, 1986: 206.
Trew, 1990: 67.
T. Cooper & D. G. C. Allan, 2004. Brander, Gustavus. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 351-352.
Fossilia Hantoniensis (1766) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Brander, T. (19**-****; Germany)
• Unionid growth (1950s).
- Brandhorst, Anthonius Laurentius (1883-1971; Netherlands)
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1971. Brandhorst, zoals ik hem gekend heb. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 145: 45-51.
A. Zilch, 1971. [Verstorben: A.L. Brandhorst]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(20): 295.
- Brandon, Marielle (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Dondice* (1985).
- Brandstetter, Clemens Maria (19**-****; Austria)
• Land snails (1995).
- Brandt [Brand], Joan Coenraad (1703-1791; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 171-173 [portrait], 205-206 [collection sold in 1792]; 1950: 149.
Dance, 1986: 59, 206, pl. 23 [portrait].
Engel, 1986: 41-42.
Trew, 1990: 67.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 48.
- Brandt, Johann Friedrich von (1802-1879; Germany/Russia)
• Medical zoology (1833) figuring a number of mollusks; mostly known for work in entomology and ornithology.
- Brandt, Rolf Arthur Max (1917-1989; Germany)
• Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern; freshwater fauna of Thailand.
Zilch, 1967: 31.
Fechter, 1992: 47.
Janssen, 1992: 82.
H. Schütt, 1993 [“1990”]. Rolf Brandt (1917-1989). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 121(1-6): 15-29. [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
H. K. Mienis, 1994. An additional note concerning the bibliography of R. A. M. Brandt. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 53: 27.
Cailliez, 1995: 28 [portrait].
Rehder, 1997: 160.
Johnson, 2006b: 150.
- Brandyberry, John Jeffrey (1957-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Branham, Marte R. [Mrs. Hugh] (1887-1962; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1962. Mrs. Hugh Branham. New York Shell Club Notes 81: 7.
[Mrs.] H. Branham, 1953. The Branham Shell Museum. The Nautilus 66(3): 104-105.
- Brann, Doris C. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
• Published on Tertiary mollusks of U.S. in 1960s, mostly with K. V. W. Palmer.
- Branson, Branley Allan (1929-****; U.S.A.)
• Non-marine mollusks (1960s-1970s).
Abbott, 1973: 213; 1987: 15.
- Branson, Carl C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Fossil bivalves (1942).
- Branson, Rogers MacGowan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Son of G. A. Branson?; publications with him on non-marine mollusks.
- Brard, Cyprien Prosper (1786-1838; France)
• Mostly known as mineralogist; book on non-marine mollusks near Paris.
F. Jouannet, 1839. Notice historique sur Cyprien-Prosper Brard, ingénieur civil des

- mines. Périgueux: F. Dupont, 32 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1853. Brard (Cyprien-Prosper). *Nouvelle Biographie Universelle* 7: 266 [partial bibliography].
- _____. St. Le Tourneur, 1956. Brard (Cyprien-Prosper). *Dictionnaire de Biographie Française* 7: 158 [partial bibliography].
- Carré, 1991: 10 [life dates mistakenly given as 1781-1831].
- Brassey, Thomas [Earl] (1836-1918; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102.
- V. W. Baddeley & H. C. G. Matthew, 2004. Brassey, Thomas, first Earl Brassey. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 7: 388-390 [portrait].
- Bratcher, Twila L. [née Langdon; later: Critchlow] (1911-2006; U.S.A.)
- Sister of Billee Gerrodette.
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(1): 1, 8 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, October 2002: 7-9].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Bratcher: pp. 11-12].
- Abbott, 1973: 213-214; 1987: 15.
- E. R. Cross, 1993. Twila Bratcher, 'national treasure'. *Hawaiian Shell News* 91(9): 1, 6 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. Twila Bratcher Critchlow. November 29, 1911 – December 25, 2006. *The Festivus* 39(2): 12.
- C. Hertz & J. Hertz, 2007. Twila Bratcher Critchlow Memorial Issue. *The Festivus* 39(7): 57-77 [portraits].
- J. H. McLean, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow (1911-2006). *The Festivus* 39(7): 61-65 [portraits].
- L. T. Groves, 2007. Malacological contributions of Twila Langdon Bratcher-Critchlow (1911-2006). *The Festivus* 39(7): 66-73 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 2007. Working with and knowing Twila Bratcher. *The Festivus* 39(7): 74.
- L. Fhnkhouser, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow, 2007. *The Festivus* 39(7): 75-76 [portraits].
- L. Bailey, 2007. Twila Bratcher – a remarkable and generous life. *The Festivus* 39(7): 77 [portrait].
- L. T. Groves, 2008. Addition to the Twila Bratcher Critchlow memorial issue. *The Festivus* 40(4): 57.
- Brauer, Friedrich Moritz [M.D.] (1832-1904; Austria)
- Son-in-law of A. Wagner.
- Sturany, 1901: 394.
- A. Handlirsch, 1905. Friedrich Moritz Brauer. *Verhandlungen der kaiserlich-königlichen zoologisch-botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 55(2): 129-166, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 56.
- Papavero, 1973: 319.
- Braun, Alexander Karl [Carl] Heinrich (1805-1877; Germany)
- C. Mettenius, 1882. Alexander Braun's Leben nach seinem handschriftlichen Nachlass dargestellt. Berlin: G. Reimer, viii + 706 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 56.
- Cleevely, 1983: 64.
- Braun, Karl Alexander Max (1814-1883; Germany)
- Mayer, 1974: 479, fig. 1 [portrait].
- Braun, Maximilian [Max] Gustav Christian Carl (1850-1930; Germany)
- P. Hesse, 1931. Maximilian Braun. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 82.
- Braune, Franz Anton Alexander von (1766-1853; Austria)
- Mostly known as botanist.
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Brauwer, Herman de (1936-1983; Netherlands)
- Bravo, José Julián (1874-1927; Peru)
- Mainly known as minerologist.

- V. Mogollón Avila & A. S. H. Breure, 2009. José Julián Bravo (1874-1927), a hitherto unknown conchologist from Peru. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(12): 601-613 [biography, portraits].
- Bray, Catherine P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallop populations (1999).
- Brazenor, A. F. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- Brazier, John William (1842-1930; Australia)
- Brother-in-law of R. Rossiter.
- Hedley, 1910: 336-337.
- H. O. N. Shaw, 1919. Note on an unpublished reprint of a paper by J. W. Brazier published in the *Sydney Mail*, 2nd December, 1871. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(3-4): 78.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343, pl. 27 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1930. John Brazier, conchologist. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 4(4): 142-143 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1931. Obituary notice: John Brazier. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 110.
- T. Iredale, 1931. John Brazier, 1842-1930. *The Nautilus* 44(3): 95-96.
- T. Iredale, 1958. John (William) Brazier. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales*, 1956-1957: 105-118 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- D. F. McMichael, 1969. Brazier, John William (1842-1930). *Australian dictionary of biography* 3: 221-222 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 178, 206.
- Trew, 1990: 67-68; 1993: 77.
- Black, 1998: 8-9.
- P. Middlefart & S. Reid, 2001. John (William) Brazier 1842-1930. *Australian Shell News* 110: 5 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 50.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. *Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp. [Brazier: p. 174].
- Gerlach, 2014: 37 [portrait].
- Catalogue of the marine shells of Australia and Tasmania. Parts 1-3 (1892-1893)* available on-line at: www.archive.org
- Brean, Clark Peter (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Brearley, Anne (19**-****; Australia)
- Australian bivalves (1980s-2000s).
- Breber, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Culture of *Ruditapes* from 1980s.
- Brébion, Antoine (1857-1917; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Brébion, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Fossil mollusks of Europe and Africa (1950s-1990s).
- Breedlove, Dennis Eugene (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 34.
- Breen, Mary C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 79.
- Breen, Paul A. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Acmaea* behavior (1971).
- Bregenzer, Aloys (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Bythinella* (1915).
- Breger, M (18**-****; New Caledonia)
- Brehm, Alfred Edmund (1829-1884; Germany)
- Mainly noted as general zoologist, ornithologist, entomologist; *Brehms Tierleben* (1864-1869) figured various mollusks.
- Breisch, Linda L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster fishery management.
- Breithaupt, Marvin Paul (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 214; 1987: 15.
- Breitag, Richard Reed (1890-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Bremekamp, J. E.; see: Nannenga-Bremekamp, N. E.
- Bremont, Jacques R. (1922-****; France/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 524; 1987: 15.
- Brenchley, Gayle A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 15.
- Brenchley, Julius Lucius (1816-1873; U.K.)

- F. V. James, 1901. Brenchley, Julius Lucius. Dictionary of national biography 22: 263-264.
- Smith, 1906: 711-712.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1994. Shell collections in the Maidstone Museum. 1. The collection of Julius Brenchley. Journal of Conchology 35(2): 91-101.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1995. Julius Brenchley, gentleman explorer: a new display in Maidstone Museum. The Conchologists' Newsletter 131: 464-465.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1995. Extracts on shells and collecting from *Jottings during the Cruise of H.M.S. Curaçao among the South Sea Islands in 1865* by Julius Brenchley. The Conchologists' Newsletter 135: 566-574.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- F. V. James & E. Baigent, 2004. Brenchley, Julius Lucius. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 447-448.
- Brendelberger, Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- Feeding in freshwater gastropods (1990s).
- Brenko, M.; see: Hrs-Brenko, M.
- Brennan, Mary Ellen (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Known as Ellen.
- Abbott, 1973: 214; 1987: 15-16.
- Bressier, A. (****-****; France)
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bretet, Roger (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine shells of New York (1952).
- Bretsky, Peter W., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of S. S. Bretsky; Paleozoic scaphopods (1970).
- Bretsky, Sara Stewart (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 524-525; 1987: 16.
- Breure, Abraham Samuël Herman (1951-****; Netherlands)
- Terrestrial snails of South America, history of malacology.
- Brevière, Louis (18**-18**; France)
- Non-marine papers (1880, 1881).
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Brewer, Beth Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* (1975).
- Brewer, Greg P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana* (2000).
- Brewer, Norval F. (1909-1987; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1987. In memoriam. The Festivus 19(11): 103.
- Brewer, William Henry (1828-1910; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as a botanist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 57.
- Ewan, 1955: 45.
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 65.
- R. P. Harmond, 1997. Brewer, William Henry. Pp. 108-109, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Brewster, David [Sir] (1781-1868; U.K.)
- Mollusca in *The Edinburgh encyclopaedia* (1830).
- C. D. Sherborn, 1937. Brewster's Edinburgh Encyclopaedia. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(4): 112.
- Breyn[e], Johann Philipp [Breynius, Johannes Philippus] (1680-1764; Poland)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 160.
- Porro, 1841: 74-75.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 57.
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Heller, 2007: 23-24.
- Brian, M. V. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* with G. Owen (1952).
- Briano, Bruno (195*-****; Italy)
- Shell dealer.
- Briart, Alphonse (1825-1898; Belgium)
- G. Dollfus, 1899. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 47(1): 71-72.

- O. van Ertborn, 1899 ["1898"]. Adolphe Briart, notice biographique. Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique 33: vi-viii.
- J. Cornet, 1901 ["1898"]. Notice biographique sur Alphonse [sic] Briart. Bulletin de la Société Belge de Géologie et d'Hydrologie, Mémoires 12(3): 268-299.
- C. Malaise, 1901. Notice sur Alphonse Briart. Annuaire de l'Académie Royale des Sciences, des Lettres et des Beaux-Arts de Belgique 67: 103-141, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 57.
- Cleevely, 1983: 65.
- Bricchi, Constantina (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleontologist.
- Bridges, Cecilia Blackwell (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Embryology of *Coryphella* (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 215; 1987: 16.
- Bridges, Robert (1806-1882; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Bridges, Thomas Charles (1807-1865; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Married to niece of Hugh Cuming.
- W. H. Dall, 1866. Memorial sketch of Thomas Bridges, Esq., F.L.S., F.Z.S., and member of the California Academy of Sciences. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences 3(3): 236-237.
- Melvill, 1890: 216.
- Ewan, 1955: 45.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Bridgman, F. G. (18**-1923; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Bridgman, H. E. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Bright, Pete L. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 16.
- Brill, James Abram (1891-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 215; 1987: 16.
- Brinckmann, Anita (19**-****; Germany)
- *Phyllirrhoe* and anemonies (1963).
- Brindelli, S. (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks (2000s).
- Brindley, Harold Hulme (1865-1944; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Cambridgeshire (1904), Wicken Fen (1925); noted for work in nautical archaeology.
- Anonymous, 1944. Mr. H. H. Brindley. The Times (London), February 19, 1944: [page unknown].
- J. S. Gardiner, 1944. Mr. H. H. Brindley. Nature 153(3880): 309-310.
- Brink, Dawn (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- Brinkley, Christie Lee (née Hudson) (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Model and actress; collected shells, did shellcraft.
- Brinkmann, A. (1878-1940; Denmark/Norway)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 26.
- Brinkmann, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Brinton, Theodore G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: [iv-v].
- Briscoe, D. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Hygromia striolata* (1974).
- Brisson, Mathurin Jacques (1723-1806; France)
- Mostly known as ornithologist.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 184.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- Bristol, Viola Sterling (1***-1957; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1957. Miss Viola Sterling Bristol. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 167: 19.
- Smith, 1974: 1.
- Brito, Ignacio Machado (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Britt, Robert Jerry, Jr. (1962-1987; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1987. Robert Jerry Britt, Jr., 1962-1987. Florida Paleontological Society, Inc., Newsletter 4(2): 1.

- Britton, Joseph Cecil, Jr. (1942-2006; U.S.A./Hong Kong)
 Abbott, 1987: 16.
 Rehder, 1997: 154, pl. [36].
 B. Morton, 2007. Joe ("Joseph") Cecil Britton (14 October 1942 – 29 November 2006). The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 48: 3 [portrait].
 Anonymous [A. M. de Frias Martins], 2009. Remembering Joseph C. Britton. Açoreana, Suplemento 6: 227 [portrait].
- Britton, Nathaniel Lord (1859-1934; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Britts, John H. (1835-1909; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1909. [death of]. The Nautilus 23(9): 120.
- Britz, Marion Delores (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous [K. J. Boss], 1973. Marion D. Britz. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3: iii-v [portrait].
- Brizio, B. (1***-18**; Italy)
 • Critique on the views about purple dye of G. B. Capello (1843).
- Broadway, Robert Lamar (1952-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 16.
- Broadway, Walter Elias (1863-1935; U.K./ Trinidad)
 Trew, 1993: 77.
- Brocchi, Giovanni Battista ["Giambattista"] (1772-1826; Italy)
 Swainson, 1840: 141.
 Porro, 1841: 107-110.
 J. G. Jeffreys, 1884. Notes on Brocchi's collection of Subapennine shells. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 40: 28-34.
 Capellini, 1902: 100.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 59.
 C. Rossi-Ronchetti, 1952. I tipi della "Conchiologia fossile subapennina" di G. Brocchi. Parte I: Crostacei, Lamellibranchi. Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia e Stratigrafia, Memoire, 5(1): 1-89 + ii pp.
 C. Rossi-Ronchetti, 1955. I tipi della "Conchiologia fossile subapennina" di G. Brocchi. Parte II: Gasteropodi, Scafopodi. Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia e Stratigrafia, Memoire, 5(2): 91-343 + xii pp.
- I. Yaron, 1981. Brocchi's catalog of Red Sea Mollusca collected by Forni. Levantina 31: 365-371.
- Cleevely, 1983: 66.
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Brocchi: pp. 10-13].
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- C. Pancaldi (translated by R. B. Morelli), 1991. Darwin in Italy: science across cultural frontiers. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 222 pp. [Brocchi: passim].
- Kohn, 1992: 182-186.
- A. Garassino, 1995. Catalogo dei tipi del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano. XII. I lamellibranchi della collezione Brocchi. Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali e del Museo Civico Storia Naturale di Milano 134(2): 233-264.
- Adler, 2007: 101 [biography, portrait].
- Conchiologia fossile Subapennina con osservazione geologiche sugli Apennini e sul suolo adiacente* (1814) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Brookes, H. (19**-****; *****)
 • *Biomphalaria* (1981, 1992).
- Broderip, William John (1789-1859; U.K.)
 Swainson, 1840: 141.
 A. B. Breach, 1846. The Police Offices of London. No. II. – The Thames Office. Mr. Broderip and Mr. Ballantine. The Illustrated London News, Nov. 14, 1846, 9(237): 317 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1856. Mr. Broderip. Illustrated London News (March 8, 1856) 28(788): 253 [portrait].
 L. Berger, [1856]. Broderip, William John, ancien magistrat, naturaliste, littérateur. Paris: Mémorial Historique, 12 pp.
 Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: W. J. Broderip]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59: xxi-xxv.

- Anonymous, 1860. The late William John Broderip. The Law Magazine and Law Review, or Quarterly Journal of Jurisprudence 8(15): 174-178.
- Anonymous, 1860. William John Broderip, Esq. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 10: iv-vii.
- Melvill, 1890: 208.
- Smith, 1906: 704, 727.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343-344; 1927b: 148.
- Dean, 1936: 234.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 59.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Anonymous, 1979. William John Broderip 1798-1859. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 197: 3.
- Cleevely, 1983: 67.
- Desmond, 1985.
- Dance, 1986: 92, 103-104, 206.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Broderip: pp. 49-51, 55].
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Kohn, 1992: 219-220, 222-223, 244-246, 263.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 385-418 [Broderip: pp. 401-403, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 13 [portrait].
- G. C. Boase & C. Pease-Watkin, 2004. Broderip, William John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 7: 769-770.
- E. V. Coan, R. E. Petit & D. G. Zelaya, 2011. Authorship and date of a key South American paper by Phillip P. King (1832). The Nautilus 125(2): 86-77.
- Thesaurus conchylorum* (1842-1887), with monograph by Broderip *Cymba* and *Melo* (1847), available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Researches in theoretical geology* (1834) by H. T. De la Beche, with appendix by Broderip, available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *The genera of recent and fossil shells* (1821-1836) by Sowerby and W. J. Broderip given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Brodie, Gilianne Dawn (19**-****; Australia)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Brodie, Jon E. (19**-****; Australia)
- Opisthobranchs (1990s).
- Brodniewicz, Irena (19**-****; Poland)
- Interglacial mollusks (1969).
- Broeck, E. vanden; see: Vanden Broeck, E.
- Broeders, Adrianus Nicolaas [Frater M. Arnoldo] (1906-1981; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 176-177.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Broek, Albertus Nicolaas Charles ten (1919-****; Netherlands)
- Mollusca of Lake Maracaibo, Venezuela (1950).
- Engel, 1986: 44.
- Broek, Elizabeth van der (1925-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 177-178.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Broeke, B. Ten; see: Paludanus, B.
- Brogger, Waldemar Christopher (1851-1940; Norway)
- Post-glacial mollusks (1900-1901).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 60.
- Cleevely, 1983: 67.
- Concerning: http://www.toyen.uio.no/brogger/Brogger_P_Mnet.htm
- Broggi, Jorge A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11, 16 [portrait].
- Bromehead, Cyril Edward Nowill (1885-1952; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 461.

- T. H. Whitehead, 1953. Obituary. Proceedings of the Geological Society of London 1502: cxxx-cxxxi.
- Bromell [Bromelius], Magnus von (1679-1731; Sweden)
- Son of O. Bromell. Argenville, 1757: 171.
 - O. T. Hult, 1926. Magnus Bromelius. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 6: 392-401 [portrait].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 60.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 67.
 - Boss, 1988: 117.
 - Heller, 2007: 25.
- Bromell [Bromelius], Olof Olai [Olaus Ole] (1639-1705; Sweden)
- Father of M. v. Bromell.
 - S. Birger, 1926. Olof Bromelius. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 6: 387-391.
 - Dance, 1986: 186.
- Bromley, Jean Moses (1899?-1988; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1982. A new home for 2,000 old timers. Hawaiian Shell News 30(5): 3 [portrait; collection to Brigham-Young University – Hawaii].
- Anonymous, 1988. Jean Bromley. Hawaiian Shell News 36(7): 2 [reprinted HSM, August 1999: 9].
- Bromley, Richard Granville (19**-****; Denmark)
- New fossil genus based on the attachment scars of *Anomia* (1968), reef bioerosion (1970s), *Solecurtus* (1990).
- Brömme, Christian (1862-1892; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1892. [Necrologie]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(11-12): 206.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Brongniart, Alexandre (1770-1847; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 141-142.
- Anonymous, 1847. [Alexander Brongniart]. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, No. 69 / Abstracts of the Papers Printed in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 5: 718-719.
- H. T. de la Beche, 1848. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings, 4: xxii-xxiv.
- Capellini, 1902: 100.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 60.
- Cleevely, 1983: 68.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Brongniart: pp. 29-31].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 66-67.
- Kohn, 1992: 207-208.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 254, 262.
- Duris, 1996: 52.
- Adler, 2007: 37-38 [biography, portrait].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610-611, footnote 10.
- C. Moreau, 2009 [“2008”]. Louis Benjamin Fleuriau de Bellevue – savant, physician naturaliste, géologue et philanthrope rochelais (1761-1852). Paris: Indes Savantes, 343 pp., 14 pls. [reprints of correspondence with Fleuriau].
- Servais et al., 2012: 4.
- K. B. Bork, 2013. Alexandre Brongniart (1770-1847) shows that a “facts first” scientific approach can lead to large-scale conclusions. Earth Sciences History, 32(1): 9-22 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Bronn, Heinrich Georg (1800-1862; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 61.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Heinrich Georg Bronn: Lethaea geognostica, 1. Auflage 1834-1838. (1. Band, 2 Aufl. 1837). Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 18-21.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin’s theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Bronn: pp. 118-125].
- Cleevely, 1983: 68.
- Tozer, 1984: 29, 31, 33, 36, 80.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*.

- VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Bronn: pp. 44-45].
- Janssen, 1992: 82-83.
- Kohn, 1992: 216, 233-234, 269.
- S. Gliboff, 2007. H. G. Bronn and the history of nature. Journal of the History of Biology 40(2): 259-294.
- Bronson, Albert B. (1910-1965; U.S.A. [Northern Marianas])
- Anonymous, 1965. Albert B. Bronson The Nautilus 78(4): 144.
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- Brook, Frederick J. (****-****; New Zealand)
- Molluscan fauna of Kermadec Islands (1998).
- Brooke, [Mrs.] John Mercer (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Brookes, Albert E. (18**-19**; New Zealand)
- Recent mollusks (1920s).
- Brookes, Samuel (****-1838; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- S. P. Dance, 1978. Benjamin Rolfe and the *Testaceologia universalis* (1813), an unknown author and an unrecorded shell book. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 9(1): 39-41 [Brookes: pp. 40-41].
- Dance, 1986: 85.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- An introduction to the study of conchology* (1815) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Brookfield, Michael E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ammonites from 1970s.
- Brooks, Betty Pauline [née Watt] (1902-1978; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of S. T. Brooks; *Helix nemoralis* (1934).
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiemn.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Brooks, Harold Kelley (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Miocene of the southeastern U.S. (1960s).
- Brooks, Jane Murray (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 215; 1987: 16.
- Brooks, Judith Anne (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 16.
- Brooks, Stanley Truman (1902-1958; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. P. Brooks.
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- R. I. Johnson, 1981. Stanley Truman Brooks, a bibliography of his work on mollusks with a catalogue of his molluscan taxa. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(59): 266-268.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiemn.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Brooks, William Keith (1848-1908; U.S.A.)
- E. G. Conklin, 1910. Biographical memoir of William Keith Brooks, 1848-1908. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 7: 23-88, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 73.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. Essex Institute Historical Collections 110(2): 151-161.
- K. R. Benson, 1993. Brooks, stomatopods, and decapods: crustaceans in research and teaching, 1876-1886. Crustacean Issues 8: 99-107 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 7-8.
- The oyster: a popular summary of a scientific study* (1891), reprinted in 1996, Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University, xxxvi + 230 pp.
- Brooksbank, Hugh [M.D.] (****-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.

- Brookshire, Jack Wayne (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 16.
- Brösamlen, R. (18**-19**; Germany)
● Fossils (1909).
- Brosseau, Cecil A. (1919-1992; U.S.A.)
R. C. Anderson & Arthur W. Martin [posthumous], 2002. An interview on octopuses with Cecil A. Brosseau (1919-1992). *The Festivus* 34(6): 67-71.
- Brost, F. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *A guide to shell collecting in the Kwajalein Atol* with R. D. Coale (1971).
- Brot, Auguste Louis (1821-1896; Switzerland)
M. Bedot, 1896. Auguste Brot. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 4: [i-ii].
H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 85.
G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Brot: p. 206].
W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(1-2): 21.
H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Brot: p. 99].
Cailliez, 1983: 16.
Dance, 1986: 206.
Trew, 1990: 68.
Cailliez, 1995: 24 [portrait], 34.
Turner, 1998: 17.
Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Brougham, Francis Macgregor St. John (1890-19**; U.K.)
- Brousse, Édouard (?1810-1894; France)
H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 75.
- Broun, Thomas [Captain] (1838-1919; U.K./New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- T. K. Crosby, 1966. Broun, Thomas 1838-1919. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 70-71.
- Brown, _____ [M.D.] (18**-****; ?)
● Collected in Santo Domingo in 1880s.
Crosse, 1891a: 90-91; 1891b: 22-23.
- Brown, Alexander Claude (1931-2005; South Africa)
● Publications on *Bullia* physiology from 1960s.
- Brown, Alfred (18**-19**; U.K.)
The Mollusca of the Firth of Clyde (1878) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Brown, Albert Dod (1841-1886; U.S.A.)
[Foote, A. E.], 1887. Albert Dod Brown. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 38: 364-365 [collection came to ANSP in 1886].
- Brown, Amos Peaslee (1864-1917; U.S.A.)
R. A. F. Penrose, Jr., 1918. Necrology: memorial of Amos P. Brown. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 29(1): 13-17, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
W. Stone, 1918. Amos Peaslee Brown. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 57(7): iii-xv [biography, bibliography].
E. T. Wherry, 1918. The life and work of Amos Peaslee Brown. *The American Mineralogist* 3(3): 21-23.
Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Brown, Andrew D. (****-1887; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1862: 177.
W. Kobelt, 1887. [A. D. Brown]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 19(7-8): 125.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 122.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 9. A. D. Brown catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 174.
Dance, 1986: 206.
Trew, 1990: 68.
Johnson, 2006a: 31-32, 48.

- Brown, Andrew L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Smith, 1974: 1.
- Brown, Arthur V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Pisidium* in Arkansas (1980).
- Brown, Barnum (1873-1963; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1963. Deaths. New York Shell Club Notes 89: 5.
Cleevely, 1983: 68.
- Brown, Bertram Porter (****-1971; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. The Festivus 2(5): 4.
- Brown, Billee L.; see: Gerrodette, B. L.
- Brown, David Seymour (1935-2004; U.K.)
Anonymous, 2004. David Brown: naturalist who devoted himself to the study of freshwater snails, having first been inspired at the age of three. Daily Telegraph, May 15, 2004 [portrait].
Anonymous, 2004. David Brown. The Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 274: 15.
V. Southgate, 2004. David Seymour Brown BSc PhD DSc CBiol FIBiol. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 43: 3-4 [portrait].
- Brown, Dorothy (1905-1971; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. The Festivus 2(9): 3.
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Brown, Dorothy J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Bankia* (1953).
- Brown, Edmund R. (18**-19**; U.K.)
• Curator, Conchological Society, 1925-1930; Librarian, 1923-1930.
- Brown, Edwin (1819-1876; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1876, Edwin Brown. Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 13(10): 116-117.
Tomlin, 1942a: 25 [collection sold in 1877].
Trew, 1990: 68.
- Brown, Gregory Harapath (19**-****; U.K.)
• British opisthobranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Brown, J. J. [M.D.] (1819-1897; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1897. Obituary notes. New York Times, Aug. 29, 1897: 5.
H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 24(94): 118-145 [Brown: p. 122].
- Brown, John (1780-1859; U.K.)
A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1920. Extracts from some letters from John Brown, F.G.S., of Stanway, to S. P. Woodward. Essex Naturalist 19: 130-141.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 62.
Cleevely, 1983: 69.
Trew, 1990: 68.
J. C. Thackray, 2004. Brown, John. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 8: 77.
- Brown, Kevin David (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 17.
- Brown, Leonard (1954-****; U.S.A.)
• Coauthor of book on Epitoniidae.
- Brown, Lewis Boyer (18**-1903?; Barbados)
• Collected land and marine shells.
- Brown, Pearl (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Brown[e], Samuel [M.D.] (16**-1698; U.K.)
• Collected in India.
Wilkins, 1953: 9.
B. D. Jackson & P. E. Kell, 2004. Browne, Samuel. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 197.
- Brown, Thomas [Captain] (1785-1862; U.K.)
Swainson, 1840: 143-144.
Melvill, 1890: 215.
C. D. Sherborn, 1905. The conchological writings of Captain Thomas Brown. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 6(6): 358-360.
G. M. Mathews & T. Iredale, 1921. Captain Thomas Brown, ornithologist. The Austral Avian Record 4(6): 176-194.
A. Reynell, 1921. Notes on the dates of publication of the earlier parts of Captain Thomas Brown's *Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland*, 2nd

- edition. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2-3): 116.
- A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1928. Notes on a copy of Capt. Thos. Brown's *Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland*, first edition, 1827, in the original wrappers. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1): 36-38.
- Sherborn, 1939: 197.
- J. W. Jackson, 1944. Biography of Captain Thomas Brown (1785-1862), a former curator of the Manchester Museum. Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society 86: 3-28.
- Salisbury, 1945: 150-151.
- A. G. Davis, 1949. Note on Captain Thomas Brown's *Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland*, 1827. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 264.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Brown: p. 198].
- A. E. Ellis, 1982. Concerning Captain Thomas Brown. The Conchologists' Newsletter 82: 35-36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 70.
- Dance, 1986: 82-83, 94-956, 206.
- Kohn, 1992: 269-270.
- N. McMillan, 1992. A note on the dates of two of Captain Thomas Brown's conchological books. Archives of Natural History 19(2): 169-170.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- Illustrations of the conchology of Great Britain and Ireland* (1837-1844) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- and at: <http://books.google.com>
- Brown, Walter Lincoln (1866-1942; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1942. Walter Lincoln Brown, 1866-1942. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 18: 2.
- E. M. Clark, 1943. Walter Lincoln Brown, 1866-1942. The Nautilus 56(3): 102.
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Brown, [Mrs.] Ward (****-1970)
- W. E. Old, 1970. Mrs. Ward Brown. New York Shell Club Notes 163: 6.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Browne, A. J. Jukes; see: Jukes-Browne, A. J.
- Browne, Francis Charles (1830-1900; U.S.A.)
- Z. B. Adams, 1900. [obituary]. Auk 17(2): 194-196.
- Anonymous, 1901. Francis C. Browne. The Nautilus 14(11): 132.
- Abbott, 1973: 74.
- Browne, Patrick [M.D.] (1720-1790; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- Melvill, 1897: 446.
- Chardon, 1949: 56-58.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- E. C. Nelson, 1995. Patrick Browne and the flowers of Mayo: a biographic essay. Pp. 1-27, in: E. C. Nelson & W. F. Walsh, eds., The flowers of Mayo: Dr. Patrick Browne's Fasciculus plantarum Hiberniae. Dublin: Eamonn de Burca/Edmond Burke, xiv + 279 pp., 15 pls.
- E. C. Nelson, 1997. Patrick Browne's The Civil and Natural History of Jamaica (1756, 1789). Archives of Natural History 24(3): 327-336.
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Browne: pp. 70-72].
- E. C. Nelson, 2004. Browne, Patrick. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 187.
- Heller, 2007:25.
- The civil and natural history of Jamaica* (1756) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Browne, Ruth Gillespie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine Pleistocene (1960s).
- Browne, Thomas [Sir] (1605-1682; U.K.)

- W. A. Nicholson, 1900. Sir Thomas Browne as a naturalist. Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society 7(): 72-89.
- M. L. Tidesley, 1923. Sir Thomas Browne: his skull, portraits, and ancestry. Biometrika 15(1/2): 76 + [2] pp., 36 pls.
- B. Juel-Jensen, 1992. Musaeum Clausum, or Bibliotheca Abscondita: some thoughts on curiosity cabinets and imaginary books. Journal of the History of Collections 4(1): 127-140.
- Brownell, Willard N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Management of *Strombus* fishery (1981).
- Browning, ____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 36.
- Browning, Stephen Bruce (1953-2009; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2009. Stephen Bruce Browning. Houston Chronicle, May 18, 2009: p. unknown.
- Broyles, Catherine Eliza (née Williams) (1912-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. Broyles.
- Abbott, 1975: 525; 1987: 17.
- Broyles, Ralph Edward (1909-1975; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. E. Broyles.
- Abbott, 1973: 216.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Abbott, 1987: 153.
- Bruce, John I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Coauthor of book on schistosomiasis.
- Bruce, William Speirs (1867-1921; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- P. Speak, 2004. Bruce, William Speirs. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 339-341 [portrait].
- Bruck, Jacobus à (active 1600s, Germany)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Bruck: p. 98].
- Brückmann [Brueckmann], Franz Ernst (1697-1753; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 157.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 71.
- Boss, 1988: 117.
- Heller, 2007: 26.
- Bruder, Pamela M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene non-marine mollusks (1968).
- Bruggen, Adolph [Adolf] Cornelis van (1929-****; Netherlands/South Africa)
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1969. Promotie: Dr. A.C. van Bruggen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 134: 1475-1476.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1971-1985. Record of publications on African non-marine Mollusca by A. C. van Bruggen. Achatina 2: 23-25 (1971); 7: 142-144 (1979); 13: 272-273 (1985).
- Fouché, 1995: 11.
- Holthuis, 1995: 134.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1995. Dr. A. C. van Bruggen, met pensioen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 106-108 [biography, portrait].
- A. S. H. Breure, 2009. Dr. A. C. van Bruggen – 80 jaar. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 368: 50-51.
- A. S. H. Breure et al., 2009. In and out of Africa: Dr A. C. van Bruggen, keen educator and eminent biologist. Zoologische Mededelingen 83(3): 509-524 [biography, portraits, list of taxa; entire issue was a Festschrift for van Bruggen: [xii-viii] + 509-776 pp.].
- W. van Bruggen-Gorter, 2009. Slakken à la carte: ervaringen van een aanvankelijke buitenstaander. Pp. 77-78, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Brugnone, Giuseppe Antonio [Abate] (18**-1884; Italy)
- W. Kobelt, 1884. Nekrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 16(6-7): 119.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 207.

- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- Brugsch, Micaela (19**-****; Germany)
- *Einheimische Schnecken* (2012).
- Bruguière, Jean Guillaume (1750-1798; France)
- Sometimes written as Bruguières in 1800s.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 206-207.
- Swainson, 1840: 144-145.
- T. Prime, 1872. Notes on specimens of Corbiculadae in the cabinet of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, and on the authorship of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York* 10(6-7): 188-190.
- Lamy, 1931: 27.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 63.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1899(3): 595.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 148-149.
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologists Bruguière et Hwass. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(1): 42-59.
- H. Dodge, 1947. The molluscan genera of Bruguière. *Journal of Paleontology* 21(5): 484-492.
- H. Dodge, 1950. The plate headings of Bruguière. *The Nautilus* 64(2): 68-69.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Jean Guillaume Bruguière (1750-1798). *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 172: 2-4.
- A. J. Kohn, 1957. Hwass or Bruguière? Now we know, or do we. *Hawaiian Shell News* 5(6): 60,
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Hwass or Bruguière? *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 170: 13-14.
- T. E. Crowley, 1962. J. G. Bruguière 1750-98. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 5: 21-22.
- J. Théodoridès, 1962. Jean-Guillaume Bruguière (1749-1798) et Guillaume-Antoine Olivier (1756-1814), médecins, naturalistes et voyageurs. *Comptes Rendus du 86ème Congrès National des Sociétés Savantes* (Montpellier, 1961), *Sections des Sciences* 86: 173-183.
- Barnard, 1965: 8.
- A. J. Kohn, 1968. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. IV. The species described by Hwass, Bruguière and Olivi in 1792. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 47(313): 431-503, pls. 1-9.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Bruguière: p. 168].
- Cailliez, 1983: 10.
- S. Tillier & P. Mordan, 1983. The conchological collections of Bruguière and Olivier from the Ottoman Empire (1792-1798). *Journal of Conchology* 31(3): 153-160.
- Dance, 1986: 63.
- Carré, 1991: 9.
- Kohn, 1992: 61-104.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12.
- Duris, 1996: 37.
- R. Hoffmann, 1998. Bruguière, 1792. Schon mal gehört? Wer war das eigentlich? *Club Conchylia Informationen* 30(4-6): 113-114.
- Damkaer, 2002: 104-109.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Naturelle des Insectes*. *Zootaxa* 166: 1-48.

- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the “*Histoire Naturelle des Vers*” and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles, mollusques et polypiers)* portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Zootaxa* 207: 1-4.
- Adler, 2012: 56.
- Gerlach, 2014: 29-30.
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Bruhin, Thomas van Aquinas [Pater; baptized as Gottfried] (1835-1896; Switzerland/Austria)
- Death also listed as 1895 and 1899.
- Sturany, 1901: 394.
- Brühl [Bruehl], Heinrich von [Count] (1700-1764; Germany)
- Argenville, 1757: 157.
- Brühl, L. (1***-19**; Germany)
- Shells as human artifacts (1929), purple dye (1929).
- Bruijns, Maurits Frans Mörzer (1913-2004; Netherlands)
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2006. In memoriam Prof. Dr M.F. Mörzer Bruijns (1913-2004). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 350: 59.
- Bruinvis, Cornelis Pieter (1799-1873; Netherlands); Bruinvis, Cornelis Willem (1829-1922; Netherlands)
- Father and son.
- C. W. Bruinvis, 1911. Bruinvis (Cornelis Pieter). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 493.
- Engel, 1986: 47 [life dates for son wrongly given as same as father].
- Brulet, Thierry (19**-****; France?)
- Co-author on Harpidae (1999).
- Brumati, Leonardo (1774-1855?; Italy).
- Mollusks of Italy.
- Brumbelow, Mary Linda (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 17.
- Brumby, Richard Trapier (1804-1875; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 74-75.
- Brumpt, Émile Josef Alexandere [Joseph Alexander] (1877-1951; France)
- Olazarri, 1975: 50.
- Brun, _____ le (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 61, 62, 64.
- Brunckhorst, David J. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Phyllidia* (1980s-1990s).
- Brundage, Walter L., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cirrate octopods (1972).
- Bruner, Lawrence (1856-1937; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 75.
- Brunet, Rodolfo F. J. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Guia de los moluscos del Golfo Nuevo y Golfo San José* (1987).
- Brunetti, Mauro M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene Cancellariidae (2008).
- Brunetto Latini [Burnectus Latinus, Burnecto Latino] (c. 1220-1294; France)
- E. Caprotti, 1979. Brunetto Latini, in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo*. *Bollettino Malacologico* 15(1-2): 31-36.
- Brunn, Julius (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1907. The Mumford collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 20(10): 119 [Brooklyn Institute, which had received Julius Brunn collection in 1905].
- Brunner, Carol R. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 216; 1987: 17.
- Brunner, Jim (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Brunner; *Seashells of the Florida Panhandle* (2011).
- Brunner, Linda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Brunner; *Seashells of the Florida Panhandle* (2011).
- Brünnich, Morton Thrane (1737-1827; Denmark)

- Also noted as ichthyologist, mineralogist; grandfather of L. M. Esmark.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 193.
- Swainson, 1840: 145.
- Spärck, 1945: 17, 24-31, 33, 35 [portrait].
- Garboe, 1959: 144-157 [portrait].
- Spärck, 1962: fig. 15.
- Wolff, 1979: 21-23.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 93-95, 438 [portrait].
- G. B. Fettweis & G. Hamann, eds., 1989. Über Ignaz von Born und die Societät der Bergbaukunde. Ignaz von Born und seine Zeit. Sitzungsberichte Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-Historische Klasse 533: 1-153 [Brünnich: pp. 54-55, portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 134.
- Heller, 2007: 26.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 26.
- Brunnschweiler, Rudolph Oskar (1915-1959; Australia)
 - Anonymous, 1959. [note concerning death of R. Brunnschweiler]. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian News 7(25): 1.
- Bruno, Luigi (19**-****; Italy)
- Brunson, Royal Bruce (1914-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 216-217; 1987: 17.
- Brunswick, Charles William Ferdinand [Duke of] (1735-1806; Germany)
 - Dance, 1986: 65.
- Brunswick, Josef [József [Graf von] (1750-1827; Germany/ Hungary)
 - G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története. Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről, Studia Naturalia (Budapest) 4: 349-382 [Brunswick, pg. 362].
 - A. Varga & B. Gál, 1996. Brunswick-Forray-Chotek gyűjtemény újabb darabjai a Mátra Múzeumban (Mollusca, Gastropoda) [New specimens of the Brunswick-Forray-Chotek collection in the Mátra Museum (Mollusca, Gastropoda)]. Malakológiai Tájékoztató 15: 89-91 [portrait].
 - G. Papp, 2002. Brunswick József. P. 134, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
- Brunswig, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Benthic ecology (1976).
- Brusca, Richard C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1982. Dr. Richard C. Brusca at the San Diego Natural History Museum. The Festivus 14(9): 100.
- Bruschi, Aldo (****-****; Italy)
 - Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo*.
- Brusina, Špiridion (1845-1908; Croatia)
 - Sturany, 1901: 394-395.
 - Taylor, 1906: 2 [portrait].
 - [E. A. Smith], 1909. Obituary notice. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(5): 271.
 - P. Dautzenberg, 1909. Nécrologie. Spiridion Brusina. Journal de Conchyliologie 56(4): 292-294.
 - P. Hesse, 1910. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 42(2): 85-87.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 63-64.
 - Dance, 1970: 76.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 70.
 - Dance, 1986: 207.
 - Trew, 1990: 68.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 6, fig. 31 [portrait].
 - G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Brusina: pp. 88-89, 1 pl.].
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 51 [erroneously gives death year as 1921].
 - Backhuys, 2008: 196-198, 199.
 - M. J. Faber, 2014. The original source and date of the genus *Stosicia* Brusina (Gastropoda: Rissoinidae). Miscellanea

- Malacologica 6(4): 56 [concerning his publications in 1870].
- Brussard, Peter F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Population studies on *Triodopsis* (1980).
- Brussel, Alan (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Bruun, Anton Frederik (1901-1961; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1953: xi.
- A. F. Bruun, 1961. Danish naturalists in Thailand 1900-1960. The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society 20(1): 71-80, 3 pls. [Bruun: p. 75].
- R. Spärck, 1962. Anton Frederik Bruun, 14. December 1901 – 13. December 1961. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København 124: ix- xxii [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Spärck, 1962. Anton Frederik Bruun, 14. December 1901 – 13. December 1961. Conseil Permanent International pour l'Exploration de la Mer, Journal du Conseil 27(2): 121-123 [biography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 129-133.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 26.
- Bruyas, Emile (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Bruyndoncx, L. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Tidal marsh diversity (2002).
- Bruyne, J. C. B. de; see: De Bruyne, J. C. B.
- Bruyne, R. H. de; see: De Bruyne, R. H.
- Bryan, Edwin Horace, Jr. (1898-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 217; 1987: 17.
- E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Bryan, Elizabeth Jane [née Letson] (1874-1919; U.S.A.)
- Also published as Jennie E. Letson; spouse of W. A. Bryant; *Check list of the Mollusca of New York* (1905).
- Anonymous, 1909. [marriage announced]. The Nautilus 22(12): 144.
- Anonymous, 1919. Science loses in Mrs. Bryan's death. Wife of Prof. William A. Bryan had won high reputation in her profession. Pacific Commercial Advertiser (Honolulu), March 2, 1919.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1919. Elizabeth Letson Bryan, Sc.D. The Nautilus 32(4): 142-143.
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 127.
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Bryan: p. 68, as Letson].
- Check list of the Mollusca of New York* (1905) available on line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Bryan, Geoffrey William (1934-1993; U.K.)
- P. Gibb, 1996. Dedication: Geoffrey William Bryan, B.Sc., Ph.D., D.Sc. Pp. xxvii-xxix, in: M. A. Champ & P. F. Seligman, eds., Organotin: Environmental Fate and Effects. London: Chapman & Hall, xxxviii+ 623 pp. [portrait; bibliography of publications relating to tributyltin pollution].
- Bryan, Patrick J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tritoniella* (1998).
- Bryan, William Alanson (1875-1942; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. L. Bryant.
- Anonymous, 1909. [marriage announced]. The Nautilus 22(12): 144.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1943. Dr. William A. Bryan. The Nautilus 56(3): 103.
- H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports 27: 42.
- Abbott, 1973: 75.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Bryant, Elisabeth Gray (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Bryant, F. W. (****-1912; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1913. F. W. Bryant. The Nautilus 26(10): 119.
- Smith, 1974: 12.

Bryant, Owen Frederick (1882-1958; U.S.A.)

- Mainly noted as entomologist; Bermuda land snails (1905).

Smith, 1974: 2.

Bryant, Walter Marvin (1939-1958; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 217; 1987: 17.

Bryce, Clayton [Clay] W. (19**-****; Australia)

- *Seashells of Western Australia* with Wells (1988), *Sea slugs of Australia* (1993); fauna of Malpelo with K. L. Kaiser (2001);

Bryce, George W., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Freshwater limpets in Colorado (1970).

Bryce, James, Sr. (1806-1877; Ireland)

N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Bryce: p. 200, as "Jr."].

Brygider, Wolodymyr (18**-19**; Germany)

- Microscopic anatomy of nudibranchs (1914-1933).

Brykov, Valeriy Alexeyevich (1947-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 10.

Brykov, Vladimir Alexeyevich (1951-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 10.

Bryon, Jean-Marc (****-1993; Belgium)

R. Duchamps, 1993. In memoriam. *Arion* 18(4): 77.

Bubnoff, Serge von (1888-1957; Germany)

- Paleontology, with lists of mollusks.

Bucaille, Ernest Lucien (1835-1891; France)

R. Fortin, 1893 ["1892"]. Notice biographique sur Ernest-Lucien Bucaille et liste de ses travaux scientifiques. *Bulletin de la Société des Amis des Sciences Naturelles de Rouen* (ser. 3) 28: 245-261 [biography, bibliography].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 64.

Cleevely, 1983: 71.

Buccheri, G. (19**-****; Italy)

- Plio-Pleistocene of Italy (1987).

Bucci, Dominique A. (19**-****; Canada)

- *Viviparus* in Canada (1974).

Buch, Christian Leopold von [Freiherr] (1774-1853; Germany)

P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique de Léopold de Buch (1856). Pp. 342-409, in: P. Flourens, ed., *Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences*. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 65.

Sherborn, 1938: 141.

Cleevely, 1983: 71.

Tozer, 1984: 6, 20, 26, 27, 33, 39 [portrait].

M. Glaubrecht, 2002. Leopold von Buch's legacy: treating species as dynamic natural entities, or why geography matters. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 68th Annual Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 3-7 August 2002: 47 [abstract].

M. Glaubrecht, 2002. Leopold von Buch's legacy: treating species as dynamic natural entities, or why geography matters. *American Malacological Bulletin* 19(1-2): 111-134.

B. Kröger, 2010. Leopold von Buch – Wegbereiter einer modernen Geologie in Deutschland. Pp. 108-111, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., *Art, Ordnung, Klasse: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin*. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp. [portraits].

Buchan, Alexander (****-1769; U.K.)

A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the *Endeavour* voyage 1768-1771, held in the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History)*, Historical Series 13: 1-171.

Buchanan, Alan Charles (1948-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 17.

Buchanan, F.; see: Hamilton, F

Buchanan, Robert (1797-1879; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 75.

F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.

- Bucher, Hugo (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Ammonites.
- Buchinoff, George Nickolas (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 17.
- Buchner, Otto (1862-19**; Germany)
- Asymmetry in gastropods (1892), *Europäische Meeresmollusken-Fauna* (1913).
- Buck, G. Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cancellaria cooperi* (1991).
- Clampitt, 1992: 14 [portrait].
- Buckenara, Winifred (1903-1977; Australia)
- J. Kerkhof, ed., 1977. Obituary. *Western Australian Shell Collector* 16: 10.
- Buckland, Mary [née Morland] (1797-1857; U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Buckland.
- M. Kölbl-Ebert, 1997. Mary Buckland (née Morland) 1797-1857. *Earth Sciences History* 16(1): 33-38 [biography, portrait].
- Buckland, William [Dean] (1784-1856; U.K.)
- Spouse of M. Buckland.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 66.
- P. J. Boylan, 1970. An unpublished portrait of Dean William Buckland, 1784-1856. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(5): 350-354, 1 pl.
- Cleevely, 1983: 71.
- Dance, 1986: 127-128.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 52.
- N. Haile, 2004. Buckland, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 8: 519-522 [portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 48-50.
- Buckley, George D. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 217-218; 1987: 17-18.
- Buckman, James (1814-1884; U.K.)
- Father of S. S. Buckman.
- J. G. Huxtable, 2007. The two Buckmans – a geological tale. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society* 128: 1-7 [portraits].
- Buckman, Sydney Savory (1860-1929; U.K.)
- Son of J. Buckman.
- C. H. Crickmay, 1929. Sidney Savory Buckman, 1860-1929. *Science* 70(1804): 87-88.
- A. M. Davies, 1930. The geological life-work of Sydney Savory Buckman. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* (London) 41(3): 221-240.
- A. M. Davies, 1930. Sydney Savory Buckman. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of London* 86: lxiii-lxvi.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Buckman: p. 85].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 66.
- Cleevely, 1983: 71.
- H. S. Torrens, 1997. S. S. Buckman (1860-1929), his world-wide Jurassic biochronology and work on Chinese ammonites (1926). Pp. 205-215, in: H. Wang et al., eds., *Proceedings of the 30th International Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26* [Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology]. VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Buckman, Sydney Savory. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 8: 538-539.
- J. G. Huxtable, 2007. The two Buckmans – a geological tale. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society* 128: 1-7 [portrait].
- Bucknill, Charles Edward Reading (1865-1929; New Zealand)
- *Sea shells of New Zealand* (1924).

- Bucquoy, Marie Edme Jules [M.D.] (1829-1920; France)
 Duchamps, 1999: 6-7, fig. 32 [portrait].
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 52.
 Collation of *Les mollusques marins du Rousillon* (1882-1898) by Bucquoy, P. Dautzenberg & G. F. Dollfus given in Annex 1 to this list.
Les mollusques marins du Rousillon (1882-1898) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Budd, Bern W. (****-****; U.S.A.)
 Johnson, 2006a: 15.
- Buddenhagen, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Paleocene *Astarte* (1969).
- Budgen, John Smith (17**-****; U.K.)
 • Shells from his collection figured by Martyn.
- Buell, Ira M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Fossil Turridae in *The Nautilus* (1911).
- Buerk, Minerva Smith (1909-****; Canada/ U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 218; 1987: 18.
- Buettell, Theodore Dwight (1922-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 18.
- Buffon, Georges Louis Leclerc de [Compte] (1707-1788; France)
 Swainson, 1834: 44-45, 74-76; 1840: 146-149.
 Lamy, 1931: 25, 41-54.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 66.
 Edwards, 1967: 36.
 D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Buffon: p. 170].
 Dance, 1986: 33.
 Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 101, 110.
 O. Rieppel, 2001. Georges-Louis Leclerc, Comte de Buffon (1707-1788). Pp. 31-50, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 116-117 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 52.
 R. Conniff, 2006. Happy Birthday, Linnaeus. *Natural History* 115(10): 42-47 [portraits].
 Concerning: <http://www.buffon.cnrs.fr>
- Bugat, Pál (1****-****; Hungary)
 J. Podani & A. Varga, 1984. Pál Bugat – the malacologist. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 9: 75-77 [portrait; in Hungarian].
- Buianovsky [Buyanovsky], Alexey Il'ich (1960-****; Russia)
 • Bivalves of Kamchatka (1900s-2000s).
 Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Buijse, Jan A. (1937-****; Netherlands)
 • Marine gastropods since 1990s.
- Bukowski, Gajza von (18**-19**; Germany)
 • Paleontological papers (1893-1885, 1919).
- Bulatov, Karp Viktorovich (1955-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Bulavkina, O. V. (19**-****; Russia)
 • Land snail identification manual (2010).
- Bulkeley-Owen, Thomas Bulkeley (1790-1867; U.K.)
 Tomlin, 1941: 157 [collection sold in 1867].
 Sherborn, 1940: 103.
 Trew, 1990: 80.
- Bull, E. Merle (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 18.
- Bullen, Robert Ashington [Reverend] (1850-1912; Bermuda/U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1912. The Rev. Robert Ashington Bullen, B.A. (Lond.), F.L.S., F.G.S., etc. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 9(11): 525-528, pl. 24 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 W. Martin, 1912. [Obituary]. *South Eastern Naturalist* (London) 1912: li-lij.
 R. R. S. T., 1912. The late Rev. Ashington Bullen, B.A., F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.A.I. *South Eastern Naturalist* (London) 1912: l-li, pl. 4 [biography, portrait].

- E. A. Smith, 1913. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 10(5): 315-316 [bibliography].
- J. W. Horsley, 1913. Obituary notice. The Rev. Robert Ashington Bullen, B.A., F.G.S. Journal of Conchology 14(1): 13.
- Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1910].
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Eocene Mollusca from Nigeria* (1922) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Bullini, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails of Italy.
- Bullis, Harvey Raymond, Jr. (1924-1992; U.S.A.)
- C. Phinizy, 1969. Oddballs of the deep sea. Sports Illustrated 31(August 4): 24-27 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1970. Search the shrimp beds by sub; with biographical sketches. Sea Frontiers 16(March): 112-127.
- Abbott, 1973: 218-219; 1987: 18.
- Bullock, Robert Craig (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 219; 1987: 18.
- Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- Bullock, Theodore Holmes (1915-2005; China/U.S.A.)
- T. H. Bullock, 1993. How do brains work? Papers of a comparative neurobiologist. Boston: Birkhäuser, xviii + 664 pp., frontispiece [portrait, reprints of selected articles, bibliography].
- T. H. Bullock, 1996. Theodore H. Bullock. Pp. 110-157, in: L. R. Squire, ed., The history of neuroscience in autobiography, vol. 1. Washington, D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [autobiography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- J. Pearce, 2006. Theodore H. Bullock, 90; studied how animals function. New York Times, January 9, 2006: A23.
- Bullock, William (1775-1840; U.K.)
- T. Iredale, 1948. Bullock's Museum. Australian Zoologist 11(3): 233-237, pls. 16-18.
- J. M. Sweet, 1970. William Bullock's collection and the University of Edinburgh, 1819. Annals of Science 26(1): 23-32, pls. 1-3 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 93, 96.
- Trew, 1990: 68 [c. 1800-1827].
- Bülow, Carl (****-19**; Germany)
- Tomlin, 1941: 159, 160 [collection sold in 1913, 1923].
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 157.
- Trew, 1990: 68 [printed as "Bpulow"].
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Bunker, Paul B. (1882-1943; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1943. Death of Colonel Paul B. Bunker Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 27: 11.
- Abbott, 1973: 75.
- Bunting, Ethel-Jane Westfeldt (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Buonaiuto, M. F. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Pseudomalaxis* (1975).
- Buonanni, Filippo [Filippo Bonanni] (1638-1725; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 22-23, 222; 1757: 6-7, 51.
- G. A. Battarra, 1773. Rerum naturalium historia nempe quadrupedum insectorum piscium variorumque marinorum corporum fossilium plantarum exoticarum ac praeserim testaceorum exsistentium in Museo Kircheriano. Rome (Zempelliano), xl + 260 pp., 47 + 4 pls. [pp. xxxvii-xxxviii: biography, bibliography of Buonanni].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 135-136.
- Swainson, 1840: 132 [as "Bonnani"].
- Melvill, 1897: 441.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 67.
- F. Ghisotti, 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. Hawaiian Shell News 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- [F. Ghisotti], 1973. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Filippo Buonanni. Conchiglie 9(11-12): i-ii.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 67-68.
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. Geologica Romana 15: 113-126.

- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. The Shell Case (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. The first popular shell book. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(66): 412.
- Dance, 1985: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 20-22.
- Boss, 1988: 117-118.
- Morello, 1988: 278-279.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII^e siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Buonanni: p. 71].
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 46.
- R. La Perna, 2006. I “problemi” malacologici di Filippo Buonanni (1638-1725). Bollettino Malacologico 41(9-12): 102-110.
- L. van H. Prosperetti, 2006. “Conchas Legere,” shells as trophies of repose in Northern European humanism. Art History 29(3): 387-413 [Buonanni: pp. 404-405].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Buonanni: p. 178].
- Heller, 2007: 28-29.
- K. Leonhard, 2007. Shell collecting: on 17th-century conchology, curiosity cabinets and still life painting. Pp. 177-214 & pls. 2-6, in: K. A. E. Enenkel & P. J. Smith, eds., Early modern zoology: the construction of animals in science, literature and the visual arts. Leiden: Brill, 2 vols., xxvii + 648 pp. [Buonanni: pp. 192-195].
- Williams, 2009: passim.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386-392.
- Breure et al. 2014: 2.
- Ricreatione dell'occhio* (1681) and *Recreatio mentis et oculi* (1684) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Musaeum Kircherianum* (1709) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Burbach, Otto Carl Heinrich (1838-1888; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 20(7-8): 120.
- Burch, Beatrice LaRue (1917-2013; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Burch.
- Abbott, 1975: 525-526; 1987: 18.
- W. Thorsson, 2002. December, 2001 HMS Annual Dinner meeting, honored guests, Dr. Thomas & Beatrice Burch. HMS Bulletin, January 2002: 6-8 [photos].
- Johnson, 2006b: 150.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Beatrice L. Burch. American Conchologist 42(1): 20 [biography, portrait].
- Burch, John Bayard [Jack] (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of P. R. Burch.
- J. B. Burch, 1971-1973. J. B. Burch – papers on African non-marine Mollusca. Achatina 2: 26 (1971); 4: 64 (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 219-220; 1987: 18.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- Rehder, 1997: 140, 181.
- Gerlach, 2014: 68, 90.
- Burch, John Quincy (1894-1974; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. A. Burch; father of T. A. Burch.
- D. Brown, 1961. Biographical sketch. Rose and John Burch. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 1(3): 45-46.
- B. Burch, 1971. Conchologists Rose and John Q. Burch. Tabulata 4(1): 7-12 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Burches: p. 12].
- Abbott, 1973: 220.
- Anonymous, 1974. In memoriam. The Festivus 5(11): 157.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1974. John Quincy Burch (1894-1974). New York Shell Club Notes 204: 7.

- Smith, 1974: 2.
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- R. T. Abbott, 1975. Obituary. John Quincy Burch (1894-1974). *The Nautilus* 89(1): 12-13 [portrait].
- A. M. Keen, 1974. Memorial to John Q(uincy) Burch (1894-1974), Western The Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 7: 8-9 [portrait].
- [I. Young & M. E. Welch, eds.], 1976, [obituary]. Pp. [1-2], in: International directory of conchologists. Fall Church, Virginia: The Shell Cabinet, [2] + iii + 39 pp.
- Coan, 1983: 16; 1988: 98 [portrait].
- B. Burch, 2002. Rose and John Q. Burch. *Of Sea and Shore* 25(2): 96-100 [portraits].
- Burch, Kevin W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Collector.
- Burch, Paul Randolph (1898-1958; U.S.A.)
- Father of J. B. Burch.
- J. F. Allen, 1959. Paul Randolph Burch, 1898-1958. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 100-102, portrait [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60 [1959].
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Burch, Robert Donald (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Terebridae (1960s).
- Burch, Rose Adams (1897-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Q. Burch; mother of T. A. Burch.
- D. Brown, 1961. Biographical sketch. Rose and John Burch. *News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California* 1(3): 45-46.
- B. Burch, 1971. Conchologists Rose and John Q. Burch. *Tabulata* 4(1): 7-12 [bibliography, portrait].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Burches: p. 12].
- Abbott, 1973: 220-221; 1987: 18-19.
- Coan, 1983: 16.
- S. Lillico, 1987. Happy birthday, Rose Burch. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(3): 1.
- B. Burch, 2002. Rose and John Q. Burch. *Of Sea and Shore* 25(1): 96-100 [portraits].
- Burch, Thomas Adams [M.D.] (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. Q. and R. A. Burch; spouse of B. L. Burch.
- H. King, 1963. Biographical sketch. Tom Burch. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 4(6): S21-22.
- Abbott, 1973: 221; 1987: 19.
- Coan, 1983: 15-16.
- W. Thorsson, 2002. December, 2001 HMS Annual Dinner meeting, honored guests, Dr. Thomas & Beatrice Burch. *HMS Bulletin*, January 2002: 6-8 [photos].
- Johnson, 2006b: 150.
- Burchell, William John (1781-1863; U.K./South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 37.
- Burckhardt, Carl Emanuel (1869-1935; Switzerland/Mexico)
- Paleontologist.
- A. Buxtorf, 1935. Dr. Carl Emanuel Burckhardt, 1869-1935. *Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen naturforschenden Gesellschaft* 116: 425-435, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 68.
- Burdsal, L. A. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- C. W. Johnson, 1916. [Concerning "Publications of the O. G. B. III. Mollusca of Cincinnati"]. *The Nautilus* 30(5): 57.
- C. Goodrich, 1939. Who or what? *The Nautilus* 53(2): 66-67.
- C. Goodrich, 1940. Regarding O. G. B. *The Nautilus* 53(3): 106.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(79): 109-133 [Burdsal: p. 124].
- Publications of the O. G. B. III. Mollusca of Cincinnati* (1876) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Burg, Harmannus van der (1636?-1708; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 49.
- Burg, Johan van der (****-****; Netherlands)

- Engel, 1986: 49.
- Burgemeister, N. (19**-****; Germany)
- Planorbidae ecology (1975).
- Burger, Sybil Bower (1924-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 221; 1987: 19.
- T. Eichhorst, 2013. Sybil B. Burger. *American Conchologist* 41(3): 29 [portrait].
- Burgert, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Ancylus* (2001).
- Burges, William (1827-1881; U.K.)
- B. Rowson, 2005. Some molluscs in the iconography of William Burges (1827-1881). *Mollusc World* 9: 20-21, 26.
- Burgess, Clarence Milton [Pat] (1907-1999; U.S.A.)
- E. R. Cross, 1970. Bookspeaking for shell collectors. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(5): 1 [portrait] [vol. mislabeled as 17 on this issue].
- Abbott, 1973: 221; 1987: 20.
- G. Biraghi, 1999. In memoriam. *Pat Burges. La Conchiglia* 30(290): 10.
- W. Thorsson, 1999. Dr. C. M. Burgess. *American Conchologist* 27(1): 11 [portrait].
- W. Thorsson, 1999. Dr. C. M. Burgess. *HMS Bulletin*, March 1999: 1, 3 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 221(1): 15 without portrait].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 13 [portrait].
- Burgess, Dian L. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Burggraf, Margaret Rolley (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 222; 1987: 20.
- Burgh, [Mrs.]; see: de Burgh, Mrs.
- Burghardt, Glenn Edward (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Burghardt; chitons (1969).
- Abbott, 1973: 222; 1987: 20.
- Burghardt, Ingo (19**-****; Germany)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Burghardt, Laura (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. E. Burghardt; chiton (1969).
- Bürgin-Wyss, Ulrike (19**-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1964, 1965).
- Bürgl, Hans (19**-****; Colombia)
- Ammonites (1956).
- Bürk, Reiner (19**-****; Germany)
- Mollusks of Baden-Württemberg (1982).
- Burke, Frank P. (****-1955?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: inside back cover* [1956].
- Burke, John James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian fossil gastropods 1960s.
- Burke, Thomas E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Land snails and slugs of the Pacific Northwest* (2013) with W. P. Leonard.
- Burkenroad, Martin David (1910-1986; U.S.A.)
- Some material in California Academy of Sciences; mainly known for work on decapods; Pteropoda (1933).
- Burkhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Otto (1873-1940; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 63.
- Burkill, Clifford (1860s?-1891; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1891. Obituary. – Mr. Clifford Burkill. *Journal of Conchology* 6(11): 382.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Burky, Albert John (1942-****; U.S.A./Venezuela)
- Spouse of K. A. Burky; *Pomacea* (1977).
- Abbott, 1975: 526; 1987: 20.
- Burky, Kathleen A. (19**-****; U.S.A./Venezuela)
- Spouse of A. J. Burky; *Pomacea* (1977).
- Burla, Hans (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Freshwater mollusks (1970s).
- Burley, Elsie M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Burman, Nicolaas Laurens (1733-1793; Netherlands)
- P. C. Molhuysen, 1918. Burman (Nikolaas Laurens). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 354.
- Engel, 1986: 50.
- Burn, Robert F. (1937-****; Australia)
- Opisthobranchs (1950s-2000s).
- P. Vafiadis, 2013. MSA member profile: Robert Burn, “The father of systematic

- ‘nudibranchology’ in Australia”. The Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter 147: 6-9 [biography, portrait].
- Burnay, Luís Pisani (1953-****; Portugal)
- Booklet on shells of Cape Verde Islands in 1977.
- Burne, Richard Higgins (1868-1953; U.K.)
- Bivalve anatomy in the early 1900s; Secretary of Malacological Society, 1902-1907.
- Burnell, Gavin (19**-****; U.K.)
- Shellfisheries symposium editor (2001).
- Burnett, Henry (1845-1927; U.K./Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 48-49.
- Burnett, Waldo Irving [M.D.] (1828-1854; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 22.
- J. R. Cornfield, 1952. W. I. Burnett, early American histologist. Bulletin of the History of Medicine 26(5): 430-451.
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Elliott, 1979: 45-46.
- Burnett, William Elliott (1872-1933; U.S.A.)
- S. T. Brooks, 1934. William Elliott Burnett, 1872-1932. The Nautilus 47(4): 143-144.
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiennh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Burns, Frank [Captain] (1830-****; U.S.A.)
- Viviparous Miocene Turridellidae (1899).
- L. M. Gibson, 1905. Capt. Frank Burns. Higher Science of the Motion of Matter (Los Angeles, California) 5(1): frontispiece, 6 [biography, portrait].
- Burns, Franklin Lorenzo (1869-1946; U.S.A.)
- Noted for work in ornithology.
- Abbott, 1973: 77.
- Burns, Susan (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 222; 1987: 20.
- Burnup, Henry Clifden (1852-1928; U.K./South Africa)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1928. Obituary. Henry Clifden Burnup, 1852-1928. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(4): 142-143.
- R. Meanwell, 1928. Henry Clifden Burnup. The Nautilus 42(2): 62-63.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. The papers of Henry Clifden Burnup. Achatina 4: 65.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Trew, 1987: , 6 [portrait], 76; 1990: 68; 1993: 77.
- Fouché, 1995: 11.
- R. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa 54(1): 31-41.
- Buroker, Norman Everett (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Burr, Raymond William Stacey (1917-1993; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Moved to U.S. in youth.
- Anonymous, 1993. Raymond Burr dies, played Perry Mason. Los Angeles Times, September 13, 1993: A-4, A-19 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1993. Actor Raymond Burr dies at 76. San Francisco Chronicle, September 13, 1993: A-4 [portrait].
- W. Grimes, 1993. Raymond Burr, actor, 76, dies; played Perry Mason and Ironside. The New York Times, September 14, 1993: B9 [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1994. Raymond Burr’s seashells on display. New York Shell Club Notes 333: 5.
- C. Wilson, 1994. Presiding over a shrine to seashells; Tucker Abbott pours his passion for creatures from the deep into museum. USA Today, Sept. 28, 1994: 1D, 2D.
- W. F. Hallstead, 1996. Idea to reality. An informal history of the Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum from concept to grand opening. Sanibel, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 77 pp. [portraits].
- Burrell, Victor Gregory, Jr.. (1925-2009; U.S.A.)
- L. D. Coen, 2003 [“2002”]. Victor G. Burrell. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 449-450 [portrait].

- P. A. Sandifer, 2010. In memoriam. Victor Gregory Burrell, Jr., 1925-2009. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 29(4): 775-779 [bibliography, portraits].
- Burreson, Eugene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shellfish pathologist.
- Anonymous, 2009. Eugene Burreson receives Honored Life Member Award. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter July 2009: 6 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Dr. Eugene Burreson awarded the Mathias Medal for Lifetime Achievement. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter December 2011: 5 [portrait].
- Burrough, Marmaduke [M.D.] (1794-1844; U.S.A.)
- U.S. Consul in Calcutta, India, and Acapulco, Mexico.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Burrow, Edward John [Archdeacon] (1785-1861; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 149-150.
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 69.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 19. Burrow's *Elements of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 143.
- Salisbury, 1945: 151.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- W. Hunt & H. C. G. Matthew, 2004. Burrow, Edward John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 8: 1014-1015.
- Elements of conchology* (1825) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Burrows, Henry William (1859-1939; U.K.)
- A. Wrigley, 1940. Obituary. Henry William Burrows. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(3): 92.
- Burrows, Thomas F. (18**-1898; U.K.)
- J. R. B. Masefield, 1899. The economic use of some British Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 9(5): 153-160; (6): 161-165 [Burrows: p. 153].
- Burry, Leo A. (1892-1952?; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. L. A. Burry. The Nautilus 66(3): 105.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Murray, 1999: 8/15-16.
- Burry, Mrs. Leo A. (****-1948?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 33 [1949].
- Burton, David W. (19**-****; ****)
- *How to be sluggish* (1982).
- Burton, Ernest St. John (1875-1962; U.K.)
- Collected mollusks, fossils; mss in BMNH.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 73.
- Burukovskiy, Rudolf Nikolaevich (1940-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Busanus, J. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mississippian bivalves (1991).
- Busby, James (1802-1871; U.K. / New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- C. Orange, 1990. Busby, James 1802-1871. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 61-62.
- Busch, Gerhard von dem [M.D.] (1791-1868; Germany)
- Collection in Universität Bremen.
- Bush, Ed (****-1999; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1999. In memoriam. Ed Bush. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 39(4): 25.
- Bush, Katharine Jeannette (1855-1937; U.S.A.)
- I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Bush: p. 28, bibliography from 1883 to 1893].
- M. B. Williamson, 1899. Some American women in science. III. The Chautauquan; a Weekly Newsmagazine 28(5): 465-473 [Bush: p. 468].

- M. S. Logan, 1912. The part taken by women in American history. Wilmington, Delaware: Perry-Nalle Publishing Co., xiv + 927 pp. [reprinted (1972), Arno Press, New York] [Bush: p. 880].
- Anonymous [W. R. Coe], 1937. [Dr. Katharine Jeannette Bush]. Science 85(2207): 377.
- Anonymous, 1937. [Dr. Katharine Jeannette Bush]. The Nautilus 50(4): 144.
- Anonymous [W.R. Coe], 1937. '01 Ph.D. Katharine Jeannette Bush. Yale Alumni Weekly 46(24): 29 [reprinted, with minor revisions, from obituary in Science].
- Abbott, 1973: 76.
- Remington, 1977: 34.
- J. E. Remington, 1977. Katharine Jeannette Bush: Peabody's mysterious zoologist. Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum) 12(3): 3-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics 26: 323-341 [Bush: pp. 333-334].
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. An overlooked northern European marine gastropod, *Omalaxis sarsi* Bush 1897. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(71): 378 [supplement to Johnson, 1989].
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British women in science, 1800-1900: a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): The Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Bush: pp. 86-87].
- J. Harvey & M.B. Ogilvie, 2000. Bush, Katharine Jeannette (1855-1937). Pp. 214-215, in: M.B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., The Biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century. New York: Routledge, 2 vols.
- Revision of the deep-water Mollusca of the Atlantic coast of North America, with descriptions of new genera and species. Part I. Bivalvia* (1898) available on-line at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1898/verrill1898.htm>
- Bush, Linda L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chromosomes of anculids (1960).
- Bush, Linda Welch (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Bushey, Clinton Jay (1892-1875; U.S.A.)
- Notes on Indiana land snails (1950s).
- Busnardo, Robert (19**-****; France)
- Busser, William Franklin (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20-21.
- Bussers, J. C. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Ecology of Neritidae (1994).
- Bussy, L. P. I. Cosquino de; see: Cosquino de Bussy, L. P. I.
- Bütikofer, Ernst (18**-19**; Switzerland)
- Thesis on terrestrial mollusks (1920).
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Butler, Amos William (1860-1937; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Abbott, 1973: 77.
- Paper with D. R. Moore (1885) on the land and fresh-water mollusks of Indiana available on-line at: <http://www.indiana.edu/~libgeol/brookville/brook.html>
- Butler, Philip Alan (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 223; 1987: 21.
- Butot, Louis Johan Marie (1918-2008; Netherlands)
- *Assimineia* chromosomes (1967).
- H. E. Coomans, 2008. In memoriam Louis J. M. Butot (1918-2008). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 365: 146 [portrait].
- R. G. Moolenbeek & A. N. van der Bijl, 2009. A remarkable set of books in the library of Louis J. M. Butot (1918-2008) written and once owned by Jean-Baptiste Gassies (1816-1883). Miscellanea Malacologica 3(5): 101-110.
- Butterfield, William Ruskin (1872-1935; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and

- Art Gallery, East Sussex. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 90-102.
- Büttner, Christian Wilhelm (1716-1801; Germany)
Dance, 1986: 65.
- Büttner, Kurt (1881-1967; Germany)
Zilch, 1967: 31.
H. Zeissler, 1967. Nachruf. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(10): 213-216 [bibliography].
H. Zeissler, 1967. Kurt Büttner (14.2.1881 – 1.4.1967) als Malakozoologe. Malakologische Abhandlungen 1: iii-viii.
Kiss, 1981: 33.
- Buttner, J. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Corbicula* growth (1980).
- Button, Fred L. (1856-1927; U.S.A.)
C. W. Johnson, 1928. Fred L. Button. The Nautilus 42(1): 33-34.
F. C. Merritt, 1928. Fred L. Button. Pp. 22-25, in: History of Alameda County, California, vol. 2. Chicago, Illinois: S. J. Clark Co. [portrait].
A. Solem, 1960. Fred L. Button collection. The Nautilus 74(1): 38-39 [in Field Museum, Chicago].
Abbott, 1973: 77.
Shasky, 1980: 20.
Dance, 1986: 207.
Trew, 1987: 76.
- Button, L. [Miss.] (****-****; South Africa)
Trew, 1990: 68.
- Butuzova, Lyudmila Nikolaevna (19**-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 10.
- Buvignier, Nicolas-Armand (1808-1880; France)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 69.
- Buyanovsky, A. I.; see: Buianovsky, A. I.
- Buyle, Jean-François (1915-1995; Belgium)
Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Jean Buyle. La Conchiglia 27(276): 56.
R. Duchamps, 1995. Jean-François Buyle, 1915-1995. Arion 20(4): 195-196 [bibliography].
- Buyle-Junion, Marie-Louise (1916-2003; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 2003. Marie-Louise Buyle-Junion. 1916-2003. Novapex, 4(4): [i] [short obituary, portrait].
R. Houart, 2003. Marie-Louise Buyle-Junion. 1916-2003. Novapex, Société 4(4): 103-104 [obituary, portraits].
- Buys, J.-P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Collecting on Cape Verde Islands (1992).
- Buzzurro, Giovanni (1951-2008; Italy)
A. Cecalupo, 2008. In memoriam Giovanni Buzzurro (19 maggio 1951 – 19 aprile 2008). Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 26(1-8): 3-5. [portrait; list of taxa, bibliography].
- Byas, Walter Jackson [Jack] (****-1998; U.S.A.)
Rehder, 1997: pl. 45.
- Byne, Loftus St. George (1872-1947; U.K.)
R. Winckworth, 1940: 186.
R. Winckworth, 1947. Loftus St. George Byne (1872-1947). Journal of Conchology 22(10): 272 [bibliography].
Trew, 1987: 76.
- Byrkit, John W. (1885-****; U.S.A.)
Evermann, 1917: 219.
- Byrnes, R. M. [M.D.] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Byrnes, Robert E. (1914-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 223; 1987: 21.
- Byron, John [Captain, Lord] (1723-1786; U.K.)
Wilkins, 1955: 88-89.
Trew, 1990: 68.
A. G. Jamieson, 2004. Byron, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 9: 367.
- Bytemeister, Heinrich Johann (1698-1746; Germany)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 161.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 70.
- Bytinski-Salz, H. _____ (1____-1____; Israel)
Mienis, 2012: 6.

C

Caballer Gutierrez, Manuel (19**-****; Spain)

- Nudibranchs (2000s).

Cabeza de Vaca, A. Núñez; see: Núñez Cabeza de, A.

Cable, Wayne De Vere (1944-****; U.S.A.)

- Bivalve anatomy (1973).

Abbott, 1973: 223; 1987: 21.

Cabrera, Suni G. (1933-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 21.

Cabrit, _____ (18**-1874; France)

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 96.

H. Crosse, 1879. [Cabrit collection acquired by Daniel Guestier]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 96.

Dance, 1986: 207.

Fouché, 1995: 12.

Cachés, Mario A. (19**-****; Uruguay)

Olazarri, 1975: 84, 90, 102.

Cachia, Charles (1945-****; Malta)

- Marine mollusks of Malta (1991-2004).

Cachotin, S. S.; see: Tschschotin, S. S.

Cadée, Gerhard Cornelis (1938-****; Netherlands)

Voous, 1995: 190.

Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.

Cadée, M. C. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Fossil Fascioliidae (1994).

Cadien, Donald B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

Caesar, Northcote Henry (1865-****; Canada)

- *Cocliopa* (1946).

Caffart, David (****-1685; Germany/Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 51.

Caffrey, G. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Non-marine mollusks of Pennsylvania (1911).

Cafici, Ippolito (1857-1947; Italy)

- Miocene of Italy (1883).

Cahn, Alvin Robert (1892-****; U.S.A.)

- Terrestrial snails of Indiana (1929), conchological monuments in Japan (1950).

P. Callomon, 2004. Dates of publication of Yoichiro Hirase's *Kai Chigusa*. *The Nautilus* 118(4): 175-176.

Cahoon, Ruth Mary (****-1963?; U.S.A.)

[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].

Cai[,] Ruxing (19**-****; China)

- Opisthobranchs of Zhejiang (1989), Mollusks of Zhejiang (1991).

Cai[,] Yangya (19**-****; China)

- Marine Mollusca of Guangdong (2004); *Colored atlas of economic Mollusca from the South China Sea* (2013) with others.

Cai[,] Wansheng (19**-****; China)

- *Shells of Penghu* (2012) with Wu.

Caicedo, Ricardo Enrique (1956-****; Panama)

Abbott, 1987: 21.

Caillet, Charles Nicolas Henri [Commandant] (1807-1865; France/Guadeloupe)

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 100-101.

Cailliaud, Frédéric (1787-1869; France)

- Also noted for his work as an Egyptologist; also known as "Mourad Effendi."

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 158.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 70.

Barnard, 1965: 9.

J. Baudouin-Bodin, 1969. Documents manuscrits et imprimés concernant la vie et l'oeuvre de Frédéric Cailliaud. Pp. 1-28, in: Anonymous, ed., Frédéric Cailliaud 1787-1869; voyageur en Égypte, conservateur au Muséum de Nantes. Nantes: Ville de Nantes, iv + 28 pp. [biography, bibliography].

Dance, 1986: 207.

M. Chauvet, 1989. Frédéric Cailliaud: les aventures d'un naturaliste en Égypte et au Soudan, 1815-1822. Saint-Sébastien: Editions ACL-Crocus, 371 pp. [biography].

Y. Horeau, 1998. Mourad Effendi, alias Frédéric Cailliaud. In (Académie littéraire de Bretagne, ed.), Nantais au-delà des Mers. Cahiers de l'Académie de Bretagne, 235 pp. [not seen].

- Trew, 1990: 68.
- P. Mainterot, 2011. Aux origines de l'égyptologie: voyages et collections de Frédéric Cailliaud, 1787-1869. Rennes: Presses universitaires de Rennes, 326 pp. [partial bibliography, portraits, list of eponyms] [pp. 237-242 on malacology].
- A. Bednarski & W B. Harer, Jr., 2013. The explorations of Frédéric Cailliaud. Saudi Aramco World, 64(1): 36-43 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Cailliaud prepared section on *Clavagella*].
- Cailliez, Jean-Claude (1946-****; Switzerland)
- J. Senders & R. Senders, 1992. En dehors de nos frontières: chez nos amis Suisses (II), Jean-Claude Cailliez, de la S.I.C. Arion 17(1): 3-5 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1995: 29.
- Cain, Arthur James (1921-1999; U.K.)
- B. Clarke, 1999. Arthur James Cain (1921-99); naturalist and doughty Darwinian. Nature 401: 872 [portrait].
- B. C. Clarke & D. T. Parkin, 1999. Professor Arthur James Cain. Biological Journal of the Linnean Society 36(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- M. Claridge, 2000. Obituary. Professor Arthur J. Cain FLS FRS. A personal reminiscence. The Linnean 16(2): 39-41 [partial bibliography].
- L. Cook, 2000. A. J. Cain F.R.S. 1921-1999. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 34: 2-3 [portrait].
- G. M. Davis, 2000. Arthur J. Cain 1921-1999. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 150: 1-2 [portrait].
- The following three papers would be of minimal interest to a malacologist who wanted to learn more about Linnaeus. Instead, they are about how Cain's famous 1958 paper completely misunderstood the "logic" of Linnaeus' classification, and how most subsequent authors simply repeated Cain's mistakes without bothering to look at Linnaeus.
- M. P. Winsor, 2001. Cain on Linnaeus: the scientist-historian as unanalysed entity. Studies in History and Philosophy of Biological and Biomedical Sciences 32(2): 239-254.
- M. P. Winsor, 2006. Linnaeus's biology was not essentialist. Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden 93: 2-7.
- M. P. Winsor, 2006. The creation of the essentialism story: an exercise in metahistory. History and Philosophy of the Life Sciences 28: 149-174.
- B. C. Clarke, 2008. Arthur James Cain, 25 July 1921 – 20 August 1999. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 54: 47-57 + supplement [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. L. Millstein, 2008. Distinguishing drift and selection empirically: "The great snail debate" of the 1950s. Journal of the History of Biology 41(2): 339-367.
- Cairnes, John, Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1980).
- Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Cairns, Robert (1854-1911; U.K.)
- J. W. Jackson, 1912. Robert Cairns. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 9(4): 190-191.
- W. Moss, 1912. Obituary notice. Robert Cairns. Journal of Conchology 13(10): 290-293, pl. 3 [portrait].
- R. Standen, 1912. Reminiscences of the late Mr. Robert Cairns. Lancashire Naturalist 4: 347-353, 356 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 70.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 28-29 [collection sold in 1912].
- Barnard, 1965: 37.
- Cleevely, 1983: 74.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 68.
- Cake, Edwin W. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Çakırlar, Canan (19**-****; Germany)
- Archaeomalacology from 2011.
- Calabrese, Anthony (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 223-224; 1987: 21.
- Carriker, 2004: 151 [portrait].

- Calado, Gonalo (19**-****; Portugal)
- Opisthobranchs of the Azores (2000s); marine fauna of Selvagens Islands in North Atlantic (2009).
- Calas, Pierre (1923-1992; France)
- C. Audibert, 2007. Don de la collection malacologique de Pierre Calas au Mus um de Lyon. MalaCo; Journal  lectronique de la Malacologie Continentale Franaise 4: 148.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Calcara, Pietro (1819-1854; Italy)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 21. Calcara's works. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 89 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 74.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Trew, 1990: 68.
- Calcaterra, Armando (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Calceolari, F.; see: Calzolari, F.
- Caldwell, David Keller (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melongena* (1959).
- Abbott, 1973: 224; 1987: 21.
- Caldwell, Joan (1937-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Caldwell, Ronald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 21.
- Caldwell, Sandra L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* (2000s).
- Caldwell, W. J. (1820-1887; U.K.)
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Calero, Daniel (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Caligula, Gaius (12-41; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 5.
- Calkins, William Wirt (1842-1914; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1878. [William Wirt Calkins]. The Valley Naturalist (St. Louis, Missouri) 1(7): 25 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- W. W. Calkins, 1879. Catalogue of papers, chiefly scientific, published by W. W. Calkins ... from 1860 to Nov., 1879. Chicago: privately published, 8 pp.
- Call, Richard Ellsworth (1856-1917; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zo logy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Call: p. 69].
- R. I. Johnson, 1975. R. Ellsworth Call, with a bibliography of his works on mollusks and a catalogue of his taxa. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(54): 133-147.
- Cleevely, 1983: 74.
- C. Boewe, 1997. Call, Richard Ellsworth. Pp. 132-133, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 51, 68.
- Johnson, 2006b: 126.
- R. E. Call, 1895. The life and writings of Rafinesque. Filson Club Publications No. 10. Louisville (Kentucky): John P. Morton & Company, xii + 227 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography]; available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Callea, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Calliostoma* (2012).
- Callomon, John (1928-2010; Germany/U.K.)
- Father of P. Callomon; papers on ammonites and stratigraphy; came to U.K. at age 9; also noted as a chemist.
- Anonymous [H. S. Torrens], 2010. John Callomon. The Times (London), May 29, 2010: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2010. Trustee John Callomon 1928-2010. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 67(3): 198.
- Callomon, Paul (1960-****; U.K./Japan/U.S.A.)
- Son of J. Callomon; numerous papers.
- S. Higo, P. Callomon & Y. Goto, 2001. Catalogue and bibliography of the marine

- shell-bearing Mollusca of Japan.
Gastropoda. Bivalvia. Polyplacophora.
Scaphopoda. Type figures. Osaka, Elle
Scientific Publications, 208 pp. [Callomon:
about the authors, p. 186].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 401.
- Calloway, Charles Bradford (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Brooding in bivalves.
- Johnson, 2006b: 147.
- Calman, William Thomas (1871-1952; U.K.)
- Teredinidae (1920).
- Calmet, Augustin [Abbé] (1672-1757; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 140-141.
- Calnan, Thomas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Copano Bay, Texas (1980).
- Calonne, Charles Alexandre [Duc de] (1734-1802; France)
- Melvill, 1890: 197.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Notes on the genus
Ampularia. Journal of Conchology 11(2):
50-55.
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes
Bruguière et Hwass. Journal de
Conchyliologie 74(1): 42-59 [Calonne: p.
42].
- Lamy, 1931: 14.
- T. Iredale, 1937. The truth about the
Museum Calonnianum. Pp. 408-409, in:
Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstag von
Professor Dr. Embrick Strand, vol. 3: 644
pp., 13 pls., frontispiece.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 27 [material from Calonne
collection sold in 1821 from Angus
collection].
- Wilkins, 1955: 77.
- Wilkins, 1957: 169-175.
- Dance, 1986: 64-65, 207.
- Trew, 1990: 68-69.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12-13.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 56.
- Caltabellota, Luigi (19**-****; Italy)
- Calvert, John Frederick (1811-1897; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1940: 29.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- A. D'Attilio, 1950. Some notes on the great
Calvert shell collection. New York Shell
Club Notes 2: 2-3 [reprinted in 1974 in New
York Shell Club Notes 200: 5-6].
- Cleevely, 1983: 75.
- Dance, 1986: 173, 207.
- H. G. Lee, 2011. Historical notes on a
sinistral sacred chank: *Turbinella pyrum*.
American Conchologist 39(2): 28-29.
- Calvo, Iara Swoboda (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 143 [under "Swoboda"].
- Calwer, Carl Gustav (1821-1873; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1874. Nekrolog.
Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 6(1): 14.
- Calzolari [Calceolari, Calceolarius], Francesco
(1522-1609; Italy)
- Birth date sometimes listed as 1521, death
date as 1600.
- Melvill, 1897: 439-440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 71.
- Edwards, 1967: 43.
- B. Accordi, 1978 ["1977"]. Contributions to
the history of geological sciences. The
Museum Calceolarium (XVIth century) of
Verona illustrated in 1622 by Ceruti and
Chiocco. Geologica Romana 16: 21-54.
- Dance, 1986: 15.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities.
London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp.
[Calzolari: pp. 14-15, 155].
- Gaudant, 2005: 301-302.
- Heller, 2007: 30.
- Camacho, Antonio (1854-1932; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 48.
- Camacho, Horacio H. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Fossil Mollusca (1960s-1990s).
- Camacho, Víctor (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Camacho Garcia, Yolanda Esther (19**-****; Costa
Rica)
- Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Cambefort, Elie (1924-****; France/French Guiana)

- Abbott, 1973: 224; 1987: 22.
- Cambridge, Philip G. (1918-1993; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 75.
- P. E. Long, 1994. Philip G. Cambridge. *Journal of Conchology* 35(1): 83-86 [bibliography, portrait].
- Camden, William (1551-1623; U.K.)
- Edwards, 1967: 8-9.
- W. H. Herendeen, 2004. Camden, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 9: 603-614 [portrait].
- Camel [Cameli, Camelli, Camelli, Camellus, Kamel], Georg Joseph [Father] (1661-1706; Moravia/Philippines)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 152.
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Heller, 2007: 72.
- R. A. G. Reyes, 2009. Botany and zoology in the late seventeenth-century Philippines: the work of Georg Josef Camel SJ (1661-1706). *Archives of Natural History* 36(2): 262-276.
- Camerarius, Joachim (1534-1598; Germany)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Camerarius: pp. 90-95].
- Cameron, Alexander Allen (1899-1973; Australia)
- R. Burn, 1973. Alexander Allen Cameron 1899-1973. *Australian Shell News* 4: 12 [portrait].
- Cameron, Hugh C. (19**-1975?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1975: 92 [1976].
- Cameron, Robert Andrew Duncan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails.
- Cameron, Roderick William (1913-1985; U.K./France)
- *Shells* (1961, 1972); also wrote books on history and travel.
- Camey, Toshie (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Lymnaea* eggs (1970).
- Camp, Mark Jeffrey (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 526; 1987: 22.
- Camp, Robert Deshan (1867-1929; U.S.A.)
- T. S. Palmer, 1929. [obituary of R.D. Camp]. *The Auk, A Quarterly Journal of Ornithology* 46(4): 581-582.
- R. W. Neck, 1987. Notes on the R. D. Camp mollusk collection in the Corpus Christi Museum. *Malacology Data Net* 1(6): 145-160, pl. 5 [biography, portrait].
- Campani, Enzo (1945-****; Italy)
- Campanino, Franca (19**-****; Italy)
- Types of Bellardi and Sacco (2001).
- Campbell, David Christopher (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of L. D. Campbell; brother of M. R. Campbell.
- Campbell, [Mrs.] E. D. G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Southern California collector (1896).
- Campbell, G. Bruce [M.D.] (1934-1973; U.S.A.)
- D. R. Shasky, 1973. Obituary. G. Bruce Campbell, M.D. (1934-1973). *The Nautilus* 87(3): 89-90 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1973: 77-78.
- Campbell, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Campbell, J. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Heteromyarian bivalves with C. M. Yonge (1968).
- Campbell, Jacqueline E. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 224; 1987: 22.
- Campbell, John H. (1847-1897; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Cypraea* (1893).
- J. Ford, 1897. In memoriam – John H. Campbell. *The Nautilus* 10(10): 116-117.
- Abbott, 1973: 78.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Campbell, Julia E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of southern California (1898).
- Campbell, Lyle David (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of S. C. Campbell.
- Abbott, 1975: 527; 1987: 22.

- Campbell, Matthew Roy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of L. D. Campbell; brother of D. C. Campbell.
- Campbell, Minnie Lee (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 527; 1987: 22.
- Campbell, Sarah Cottrill (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. D. Campbell; coauthored papers with him in 1970s and 1980s.
- Campiche, Gustave (1809-1870; Switzerland)
- Swiss paleontology with Pictet (1860s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 76.
- Campillo, Orso Angulo (19**-****; Mexico)
- Opisthobranchs.
- Campos, Bernardita (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Campos, Dea Regina Bouret (1946-****; Brasil)
- Abbott, 1987: 22.
- Campos Villarroel, Régulo A. (1940-****; Chile/ Venezuela)
- O. Macsotay & R. Campos Villarroel, 2001. Moluscos representativos de la Plataforma de Margarita, Venezuela; descripcion de 24 especies nuevas. Valencia, Venezuela: Revolta, [ii] + 280 pp. 32 pls. [inside flap of front cover: brief biography, portrait].
- Canals y Martí, Juan Pablo (17**-****; Spain)
- Early work on purple dye from marine snails (1779).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 4; 1884: 4.
- Canavari, Mario (1855-1928; Italy)
- Fossil cephalopods from 1880s.
- Cancara, A. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mollusks of North Dakota (1975).
- Candé, Ferdinand de (1801-1867; Cuba)
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Candie de Saint-Simon, G.-C.-A. de; see: Saint-Simon, G. C. A. de Candie
- Canet, I.; see: under Pérez Farfante de Canet, I.
- Canfield, Colbert Austin [M.D.] (1828-1873; U.S.A.)
- Supplied material to W. H. Dall from Monterey, California.
- Anonymous, 1925. Charles E. Canfield [includes biography of his father, Colbert Canfield]. Vol. II: 291-292, in: R. C. Watkins, ed., History of Monterey and Santa Cruz counties, California: cradle of California's history and romance; dating from the planting of the cross of Christendom upon the shores of Monterey Bay, by Fr. Junipero Serra, and those intrepid adventurers who accompanied him, down to the present day. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. I: 503 pp.; vol. II: 387 pp.
- Cankov, Vasil (1905-****; Bulgaria)
- T. G. Nikolov, 1989 ["1984"]. [Deep imprint in Bulgarian palaeontology and stratigraphy (Corresp. Member, Prof. Dr. Vasil Cankov's 80th anniversary)]. Godishnik na Sofiiskija Universitet "Kliment Ohridski," Geologo-Geografski Fakultet / Annuaire de l'Université de Sofia "Kliment Okhridski," Faculté de Géologie et Géographie 78(1): 3-10 [bibliography, portrait] [in Bulgarian].
- Canon, H. (1****-19**; Czechoslovakia)
- Non-marine mollusks (1920s-1940s).
- Cannistraci, Christine Louise (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 225; 1987: 22.
- Cannon, Fred Richard, Jr. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 22.
- Canosa, Sabas (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 46.
- Cánovas, Francisco (18**-****; Spain)
- Spanish land snails (1875).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 11, 13; 1884: 11.
- Canque, M. (****-1919; France/Society Islands)
- A. Vayssière, 1921. Nécrologie. M. Canque. Journal de Conchyliologie 65(4): 398.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Cantera Kintz, Jaime Ricardo (19**-****; Colombia)
- Recent mollusks of Pacific Colombia.
- Cantimpratensis, Thomas; see: Thomas de Cantimpré
- Cantor, Theodore Edward [Edvard] [M.D.] (1809-1860; Denmark/U.K.)
- J. Colin, 1889. Cantor, Theodor Edvard, 1809-60. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige

- omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 3: 352.
- Tomlin, 1941: 157.
- T.-C. Yen, 1942. A review of Chinese gastropods in the British Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(5-6): 170-289, pls. 11-28 [Cantor: p. 171].
- Dance, 1986: 179.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 59 [life years erroneously given as 1830-1910].
- Adler, 2007: 65-66 [biography, portrait].
- Cantraine, François Joseph (1801-1863; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 1866. M. Cantraine. American Journal of Conchology 23): 288.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 121. [very short]
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 73.
- H. K. Mienis & G. Gat, 1982. On the correct name and date of publication of Valenciennes' *Doris*, with a note on its occurrence along the coast of Israel. Levantina 36: 433-434.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Cantú Chapa, Abelardo (19**-****; France/ Mexico)
- Ammonites (1963).
- Canzonier, Walter J. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 527-528; 1987: 22.
- S. Ford, J. Kraeuter & R. Rheault, 2010. David H. Wallace Award bestowed on Walter Canzonier. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, May 2010: 6 [portrait].
- Capecelatro, Giuseppe [Archbishop of Taranto] (1744-1836; Italy)
- G. Martucci, 2010. Non solo ... Conchiglie: Breve biografia di una malacologo ante litteram. Notiziario S.I.M. 28(1): 15.
- Capellen, Gerlach Theodorus Baron van der (1734-1805; Netherlands)
- W. M. C. Regt, 1930. Capellen (Gerlach Theodorus van der). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 8: 249-250.
- Engel, 1986: 54.
- Capellen, Godert Alexander Gerrit Philip Baron van der (1788-1848; Netherlands)
- G. J. W. Koolemans Beijnen & W. Rooseboom, 1911. Capellen (Godert Alexander Gerrit Philip). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 569-578 [gives birth year as 1778].
- Engel, 1986: 54.
- Capellini, Giovanni (1833-1923; Italy)
- Brother-in-law of L. Foresti; paleontologist.
- De Ceglie, 2009: 611, footnote 15.
- Capello, Félix António de Brito (1828-1879; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 108, pl. [1].
- Capello, Giovanni Battista (1690/1700-1764; Italy)
- Pharmacologist; studied the purple dye from snails.
- Capier, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Cappelle, Herman van, Jr. (18**-****; Netherlands)
- *Het karakter van de Nederlandsch-Indische Tertiäre fauna* (1885) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Caprita, Veronica (19**-****; Italy?)
- Reprint of Argenville (1780) in 2009.
- Caprotti, Erminio (19**-****; Italy)
- Lists of old malacological literature and reproducing old illustrations from 1970s, Dentaliidae (1965).
- Capua, Domenico (19**-****; Italy)
- Cephalopods.
- Capua-Giuffré, Antonio (18**-19**; Italy)
- Reproduction of *Phyllirhoe* (1909).
- Caquet, Thierry (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater gastropod life cycles (1993).
- Caraballo, L. F. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Cenozoic biostratigraphy.
- Caraus, Angela (1910-1969; Romania)
- Caraus, Aurélie (****-****; Romania)
- Black Sea mollusks (1957).
- Carazzi, Davide (18**-19**; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1901).
- Carbasius, Nicolaas (1795-1834; Netherlands)

- P. C. Molhuysen, 1918. *Carbasius* (Nicolaas). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 401.
- Engel, 1986: 55.
- Carbonnier, Paul (18**-****; France/Aden)
- Carcelles, Alberto R. (1897-1977; Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 70-71.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1977. Alberto Carcelles. *New York Shell Club Notes* 230: 5.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. Alberto Carcelles. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. Obituario; Publicaciones por Alberto Carcelles. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 4(31-32): 289-293 [bibliography].
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- Cardano, Girolamo (1501-1576; Italy)
- Edwards, 1967: 21.
- Cardeza, Carlos M. (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 225; 1987: 22.
- Cardin, Charles (1941-2000; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 528; 1987: 22-23.
- T. Rice, 2000. In memoriam. Charles (Chuck) Cardin – 1942-2000. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(3): 160 [portrait].
- J. Gossweiler, 2001. Reflection of my friend Charles “Chuck” Cardin. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(4): 235.
- J. Cordy, 2001. Further reflections on Charles “Chuck” Cardin. *Of Sea and Shore* 24(2): 120.
- Cardona i Orfila, Francesc (1833-1892; Spain)
- J. Quintana, 2008. La col·lecció malacològica del Seminari de Ciutadella de Menorca. Page 415, in: G. X. Pons, ed., *V Jornades del Medi Ambient de les Illes Balears. Societat d’Història Natural de les Balears, Palma & Mallorca*, 467 pp. [in Catalan].
- Cardoso, Franz Pacheco (19**-****; Peru)
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Cardoso, Paulo de Sá (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Mitrella* (1965).
- Carefoot, Thomas H. (19**-****; Canada)
- Feeding in nudibranchs (1960s).
- Carey, Henrietta (18**-****; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Ruskin the reluctant conchologist. *Journal of the History of Collections* 16(1): 35-46 [pp. 42-43].
- Carey, Henry Charles (1792-1879; U.S.A.)
- Brother-in-law of I. Lea.
- D. Kaser, 1957. *Messrs. Carey & Lea of Philadelphia: a study in the history of the booktrade*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 182 pp., 4 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 78.
- Carez, Léon Louis Hippolyte (1854-****; France)
- French and Spanish fossils (1880s-1910s).
- Cargile, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Conus* from Brazil in 1997.
- Cargo, David Garrett (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Defense of nudibranchs (1982).
- Carié, F. J. P. (1876-1930; Mauritius/France)
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Cariou, Elie (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on ammonites (1980).
- Carl, Jean [Johann] (1877-1944; Switzerland)
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Cailliez, 1995: 35.
- Carless, Terry (19**-2006; Australia)
- Anonymous, 2006. Vale Terry Carless and Norm Gardner. *Australian Shell News* 130: 4.
- Carleton, Mark Alfred (1866-1925; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 78.
- Carleton, W.; see: Courten, W.
- Carlier, Alexandre Brutus Servais Joseph (1792-1869; Belgium)
- Duchamps, 1982: 33.
- Carlisle, John G., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Haliotis* (1962).
- Carlson, Clayton H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1970s-2000s).
- Carlson, Rachel (****-1964?; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1964. Rachel Carlson. New York Shell Club Notes 102: 4 [obituary without any details].
- Carlton, Henry P. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Carlton, James Theodore (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 528; 1987: 23.
A. Burdick, 2005. Out of eden. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 325 pp. [Carlton: pp. 185-315].
Williams, 2007: 219-220 [portrait].
- Carman, Lillian Metcalfe (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 528; 1987: 23.
- Carmichael, James Hammond, III (1930-2011; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2012. James Hammond Carmichael III. American Conchologist 40(1): 31 [biography, photograph].
- Carmioli, Julian [Padre] (1807-1885; Costa Rica)
● Mostly noted as ornithologist; also collected land snails.
Martens, 1901: xi [as "Julius"].
- Carne, Elizabeth (****-****; U.K.)
S. M. Turk, 1979. Conchology, an inherited or acquired characteristic? The Conchologists' Newsletter 68: 121-122.
- Carney, William Patrick (1938-****; U.S.A.)
● *Allogona* (1966), raising land snails (1970).
Abbott, 1973: 225; 1987: 23.
- Caroti, _____ (18**-19**; France)
H. Crosse, 1880. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 108 ["Nous apprenons que M. Caroti est de retour de son voyage scientifique en Sardaigne. Il a exploré, au point de vue malacologique, la partie S.O. de l'île, et il a fait ensuite une excursion jusqu'au Gennargentu et dans l'Ogliastra."].
- Carp, Bernard Hendrik (1805-1881; Netherlands);
Carp, Bernard Henry (1854-1930; Netherlands)
● Father and son.
Engel, 1986: 55.
- Carpenter, Geoffrey Douglas Hale [M.D.] (1882-1953; U.K.)
● Son of W. B. Carpenter; non-marine mollusk collection; mostly known as entomologist.
- Carpenter, Horace Francis (1842-1937; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1918. [collection presented to city of Providence, Rhode Island]. The Nautilus 32(1): 35.
Anonymous, 1933. Mr. Horace F. Carpenter [90th birthday noted]. The Nautilus 46(3): 102-103.
Abbott, 1973: 78-79.
Cordeiro, 2004: 7-10 [portrait, bibliography].
A catalogue of the shell bearing Mollusca of Rhode Island (1873) available on line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Carpenter, Margaret [Peggy] Helen (1920-1999; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of Walter Carpenter.
Rehder, 1997: 186.
Anonymous, 1999. Helen Margaret "Peggy" Carpenter, seashell collector. The Washington Post, December 12, 1999: C-6.
M. Pinkerton, 2000. Margaret Helen Carpenter. American Conchologist 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Carpenter, Peter (****-****; U.K./Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 55-56.
- Carpenter, Philip Pearsall (1819-1877; U.K./ Canada)
● Brother of W. B. Carpenter.
Tryon, 1861: 22; 1862: 177.
W. H. Dall, 1877. Scientific news [obituary of Philip Pearsall Carpenter]. American Naturalist 11(8): 504-505.
R. E. C. Stearns, 1877. Remarks on Robert E. C. Stearns on the late Doctor Philip P. Carpenter, before the California Academy of Sciences, July 2d, 1877. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, 5 pp. pamphlet.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 110-111.
R. L. Carpenter, 1880. Memoirs of the life and work of Philip Pearsall Carpenter ... chiefly derived from his letters. London: Paul, xiii + 360 pp. [portrait].
Melvill, 1890: 218-219.

- Dall, 1888: 126-127.
- Smith, 1906: 708, 727.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
- Dean, 1936: 241.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1945. Molluscan types in the Carpenter Collection in the Redpath Museum. *The Nautilus* 58(3): 97-102.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1947. The types of Philip P. Carpenter. *The American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946*: 9-10.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1947. Manuscript notes by P. P. Carpenter on d'Orbigny's series of Cuban shells in the British Museum. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey"* 19(1): 89-104.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1951. Catalogue of the first duplicate series of the Reigan collection of Mazatlan shells in the State Museum at Albany, New York. *New York State Museum Bulletin* 342: 79 pp., 1 pl.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1956. Philip P. Carpenter, his life and work in Pacific Coast conchology. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 5.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1958. Type specimens of marine Mollusca described by P. P. Carpenter from the West Coast (San Diego to British Columbia). *Geological Society of America Memoir* 76: viii + 376 pp., 35 pls.
- V. Conde, 1961. Redpath Museum. *Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 12 [Carpenter and other collections there].
- I. C. J. Galbraith & S. P. Dance, read by R. D. Turner, 1961. *British Museum (Natural History). Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 10-12 [discusses Carpenter's Mazatlan material].
- G D. Hanna, L. G. Hertlein & A. G. Smith, read by A. Mead, 1961. *California Academy of Sciences. Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 9-10 [Carpenter's contributions, relationship to California Academy of Sciences].
- R. Kellogg & H. A. Rehder, 1961. *Smithsonian Institution. Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960*: 12 [Carpenter's relationship to the Smithsonian].
- Olsson, 1961: 14-15.
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1963. Type specimens of marine Mollusca described by P. P. Carpenter from the west coast of Mexico and Panama. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 46(211): 285-408, pls. 58-70.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- D. C. Brann, 1966. Illustrations to "Catalogue of the Collection of Mazatlan Shells" by P. P. Carpenter. Ithaca, New York, Paleontological Research Institution, 111 pp., 60 pls.
- A. M. Keen, 1968. West American mollusk types at the British Museum (Natural History). IV. Carpenter's Mazatlan collection. *The Veliger* 10(4): 389-439, pls. 55-59.
- E. V. Coan, 1969. A bibliography of the biological writings of Philip Pearsall Carpenter. *The Veliger* 12(2): 222-225.
- E. V. Coan, 1970. Philip Pearsall Carpenter, a man for our times. *The Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 40-45.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1972. Carpenter, Philip Pearsall. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 10 (1871 to 1880): 137-138.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Abbott, 1973: 79.
- Anonymous, 1980. Philip Pearsall Carpenter. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 204: 2.
- Cleevely, 1983: 77.
- E. V. Coan & J. Rosewater, 1985. Concerning Carpenter's "First Duplicate Series" of Mazatlán shells. *The Veliger* 28(2): 216 [collection now integrated with the main USNM collection.].
- Dance, 1986: 148, 207.
- Baily, 1988: 7-8.

- Coan, 1988: 95 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. The Nautilus 103(3): 113-115.
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Rehder, 1997: 24-31, 137-138, pl. [9].
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Carpenter: p. 16].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 61.
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2003. Philip Pearsall Carpenter. The Linnean 19(4): 22-26 [biography, portraits].
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2004. Philip Pearsall Carpenter's "passion for shells". Journal of Conchology 38(3): 241-251 [portraits].
- N. Moore & Y. Foote, 2004. Carpenter, Philip Pearsall. Oxford dictionary of national biography 10: 240-241.
- B. T. Loudon, 2007. Documentation of the Bolton Museum Frederick Reigen mollusc collection. NatSCA News (Natural Sciences Collection Association) 13: 4-6.
- Williams, 2009: 26.
- R. E. Petit & A. N. van der Bijl, 2012. P. P. Carpenter's 1857 "Mazatlan Catalogue". Conchologia Ingrata 7: 7 pp.
- Catalogue of the collection of Mazatlan shells in the British Museum* (1857) reprinted by Paleontological Research Institution (1967), with both versions of title page.
- Catalogue of the collection of Mazatlan shells in the British Museum* (1857) and *Mollusks of western North America* (1872) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Lectures on Mollusca; or, "shell-fish" and their allies* (1861) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- The mollusks of western North America* (1872) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Carpenter, Walter Nathaniel (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. Carpenter.
- Abbott, 1973: 225-226; 1987: 23.
- Carpenter, William Benjamin [M.D.] (1813-1885; U.K.)
- Brother of P. P. Carpenter; father than G. D. H. Carpenter.
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1864: 77-88 [portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 74.
- D. Heppell, 1977. The "Porcupine" Expeditions. Porcupine Newsletter 1(2): 8-9.
- Cleevely, 1983: 77.
- R. Smith, 2004. Carpenter, William Benjamin. Oxford dictionary of national biography 10: 246-247 [portrait].
- On the microscopic structure of shells* (1845) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Carpenter: p. 159, portrait].
- Carpine, Christian (1933-2007; France / Monaco)
- A. McConnell & J. Carpine-Lancre, 2007. In memoriam: Christian Carpine (Marseille, 1933 – Monaco 2007), a tribute. History of Oceanography Newsletter 19: 48-53 [biography, bibliography].
- Carpita, Veronica (19**-****; Germany)
- 2009 reprint of d'Argenville (1780).
- Carr, Alberta J. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 226; 1987: 23.
- Carr, H. Arnold (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 226; 1987: 23.
- Carrasco, R. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Ammonites (1984).
- Carreon, Jose A. (19**-****; Philippine Islands)
- *Crassostrea* of the Philippines (1969).
- Carrière, Justus Wilhelm Johannes (1854-1893; Germany)
- *Pseudomarginella* (1880).
- Carriglio, Donilo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Melibe* (2004).

- Carriker, Melbourne [Mel] Romaine (1915-2007; Colombia/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 226-227.
- F. C. Daiber, 1985. Perspectives in malacology; a symposium to honor M. R. Carriker. American Malacological Bulletin, Special Ed. 1: ii-iii, portrait.
- F. C. Daiber, 1985. Future perspectives in malacology. A symposium to honor Dr. Melbourne R. Carriker. Newsletter, American Malacological Union 16(1): 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 23.
- M. R. Carriker, 1996. History of a systematic odyssey: the Marine Flora and Fauna of the eastern United States. Marine Fisheries Review 58(3): 1-23 [portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 1997. Up close and person with AMU presidents. American Malacological Union Newsletter 28(1): 5.
- M. R. Carriker, 2001. Vista nieve. Rio Hondo, Texas: Blue Mantle Press, xiii + 313 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- Carriker, 2004: 111, 216, 226, 227, 242 [portraits].
- J. E. Ward, 2004. Melbourne Romaine Carriker. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 22(3): 611-613 [as "December 2003"].
- M. R. Carriker, 2004. Behind the scenes with Mel Carriker writing *Taming of the Oyster*. National Shellfisheries Association, Quarterly Newsletter, May 2004: 4-5.
- M. R. Carriker, 2005. The bird call of the Río Beni. Adventures of father and son on an ornithological expedition to the jungles of western Bolivia, South America in 1934-1935. A diary with commentary. Crabtree, Oregon: Narrative Press, 225 pp.
- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. Melbourne R. Carriker. [University of Delaware] UDaily, March 4, 2007: web story.
- J. E. Ward, 2007. In memoriam. Dr. Melbourne R. Carriker. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, May 2007: 12 [portrait].
- C. L. Counts, III, R. S. Prezant & J. E. Ward, 2007. Melbourne Romaine Carriker: 25 February 1915 – 25 February 2007. American Malacological Bulletin 23(1/2): 191-194 [portraits].
- C. L. Counts, III, R. S. Prezant & J. E. Ward, 2008. In memoriam Melbourne Romaine Carriker 1915-2007. Journal of Shellfish Research 27(1): 2-12 [portraits, bibliography].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 245-246, 272-273 [portrait; discussion in connection with his father].
- Carrington, John T. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Wickworth, 1940: 188.
- Tomlin, 1944: 116.
- Carrington, Samuel (1798-1870; U.K.)
- F. Zoetewij, 1986 ["1985"]. Samuel Carrington (1798-1870). The Geological Curator 4(5): 281-286 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Carroll, David Jon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch life cycles from 1980s.
- Carrozza, Ferdinando (1923-2005; Italy)
- J. J. van Aartsen, 2006. In memoriam: Ferdinando Carrozza. Some personal memories. Basteria 70(1-3): 7-8 [bibliography].
- J. J. van Aartsen, 2006. In memoriam: Ferdinando Carrozza. Some personal memories. Notiziario S. I. M. 24(1-4): 4-5 [bibliography].
- Carrudas, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 78.
- Carson, Carlton M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- New species of mollusks from Pliocene of California in 1925; later published on forams.
- Carson, John (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 23-24.
- Carswell, Edwin J. (****-1953; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine shells of New York (1952).
- Anonymous, 1954. Obituary. New York Shell Club Notes 8: 3.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954: memoriam list inside back cover [1955].
- Carter, George Stuart (1***-19**; U.K.)

- Larval morphology of nudibranchs (1920s).
- Carter, Joseph Gaylord (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Books, papers on bivalves, shell structure. Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Carter, M. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* (1960s).
- Carter, Margaret Smith [McFadien] (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 568; 1987: 24
- Carter, Robert M. (19**-****; ****)
- Carter, Thomas (1863-1931; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
- Caruana Gatto, Alfredo A. (1868-1926; Malta)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 4. Mamo's collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 72.
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Caruana Gatto: p. 58] [portrait]
- Carus, Carl Gustav (1789-1869; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 75.
- B. Knauß, 1956. Carl Gustav [Carus], Naturwissenschaftler. Neue Deutsche Biographie 3: 161-163.
- Carus, Julius Viktor [Victor] (1823-1903; Germany)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Victor Carus. P. 165, in: Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 71(2): 155-184.
- M. Beier, 1956. Julius Victor [Carus], Zoologe. Neue Deutsche Biographie 3: 161.
- Handbuch der Zoologie*, Vol. 2(1), *Wirbelthiere, Mollusken und Molluscoiden* (1863) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Caruthers, Morris Ewing (1884-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Crassispira* (1933).
- Carvalho, Alfredo Paulo de (1918-1990; Portugal)
- Anonymous, 1990. [obituary notice]. *Halia* (n.s.) 31: [7].
- Carvalho, João de Paiva (1903-1961; Uruguay)
- Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Joao de Paiva Carvalho. Su lamentado fallecimineto. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 1(1): inside front cover.
- Carvalho, Rogério Nogueira de (1884-1960; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 108-109, pl. [2].
- Carver, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Microstructure of *Crassostrea* shells (1974).
- Carzou, Jean-Marie (19**-****; France)
- Article on shells in art (1966).
- Casagrande, C. (19**-****; France)
- *Hydrobia* (2002).
- Casal, Pedro (18**-****; Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 69.
- Case, William [Mayor] (1818-1851; U.S.A.)
- Note: Mayor of Cleveland; his brother founded what is now Case Western Reserve University.
- Tryon, 1861: 22.
- J. D. Cleveland, 1891. A biographical sketch of the founder of Case School of Applied Science, and his kinsmen. Western Reserve Historical Society, Tract 79: 219-254 [W. Case: pp. 227-232].
- E. Case, 1910. Case School of Applied Science. Pp. 556-577, in: S. P. Orth, ed., A history of Cleveland, Ohio. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp. [W. Case: pp. 563-565; biography, portrait].
- S. P. Orth, 1910. Some Cleveland scientists. Pp. 604-607, in: S. P. Orth, ed., A history of Cleveland, Ohio. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp.
- Casebolt, Gerald Lewis (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 529; 1987: 24.
- Casey, J. D. (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Casey, Raymond (1917-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; ammonites (1980).

- Cleevely, 1983: 78.
- Casey, Thomas Lincoln (1857-1925; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary of southeastern U.S.A. in early 1900s.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 203.
- Cash, William (1843-1914; U.K.)
- W. D. Roebuck, 1915. Obituary notice. William Cash. *Journal of Conchology* 14(11): 329-330, pl. 7 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 76.
- Cleevely, 1983: 78.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Cass, Charles L. (1875-1952; U.S.A.)
- Probation officer; collection now in San Diego Museum of Natural History; also collected succulents and bromeliads.
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Charles L. Cass. *The Bromeliad Society Bulletin* 2(4): 45.
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- Cassie, Brian Elliot (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Cassie, Richard Morrison (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Bivalve populations (1950s).
- Cassinelli, Antonio (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 49.
- Castagna, Michael (1927-2004; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Lyonsia* (1966).
- Abbott, 1973: 227; 1987: 24.
- J. N. Kraeuter & M. W. Luckenbach, 2004. Michael Castagna. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 22(3): 615-617 [as "December 2003"].
- Anonymous, 2004. Notice of his death. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, January 2004: 1.
- Carriker, 2004: 145, 148, 207 [portraits].
- S. Shumway, 2004. Meetings with Mike. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, May 2004: 3.
- Castagnolo, Lucio (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine bivalves of Italy.
- Casteel, Dana Brackenridge (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Development of nudibranchs (1900s).
- Castelin [Castellin], Joseph (****-1825?; France)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 29.
- Cailliez, 1983: 10.
- Dance, 1986: 100, 161.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Cailliez, 1995: 13 [collection sold in 1825].
- Castell, Cyril Philip (1907-1972; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. Cooper, 1972. Obituary. Cyril Philip Castell, 1907-1972. *Journal of Conchology* 27(7): 535-543, pl. 22 [portrait].
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Castella, Emmanuel (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Non-marine fauna of Europe (2001).
- Castellanos, Z. de A.; see: Ageitos de Castellanos, Z. J.
- Castelli, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998).
- Castelli, J.-P. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Panorama de la vie animal. Coquillages et mollusques* with Rosso (1981).
- Castellin; see: Castelin
- Castello de Paiva, Antonio da Costa Paiva [Barão de = Baron] (1806-1879; Portugal)
- Mollusca terrestria et fluviatilia insularum Maderensium* (1867) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Castelnau, François Louis Nomp de Caumont de Laporte de [Comte] (1810-1880; U.K./France)
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(1): 14-15.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 76.
- Papavero, 1971: 149-159.
- G. P. Whitley, 1974. Laporte, Francois Louis Nomp de Caumont, Comte de Castelnau. *Australian dictionary of biography* 5: 64-65.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 69.
- M. P. Bajon, 1995. Une expédition méconnue en Amérique du Sud: la mission Castelnau, 1843-1847. Pp. 337-346, in: Y.

- Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- J. Lescure, 2001. Les voyageurs et les naturalistes français aux Antilles (XVII-XIX siècle). Pp. 107-133, in: J.-L. d'Hondt & J. Lorenz, eds., L'exploration naturaliste des Antilles et de la Guyane. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 237 pp. [Castelnau: pp. 124-125].
- Caster, Kenneth Edward (1908-1992; U.S.A.)
 Cleevely, 1983: 78.
 F. D. Holland, Jr. & J. Pojeta, Jr., 1993. Memorial. Kenneth Edward Caster (1908-1992). *Journal of Paleontology* 67(6): 1095-1096 [portrait].
 J. Pojeta, Jr. & F. D. Holland, 1993. Kenneth E. Caster. *American Paleontologist* 1(3): 8-9.
- Castiglione, Marie Celeste (1958-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Castilla, Juan Carlos (1940-****; Chile)
 Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Castillejo, José (19**-8***; Spain)
 • Agriolimacidae (1993).
- Castro, Carlos (19**-****; Chile)
 Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Castro, José da Silva e (1842-1928; Portugal)
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 109-110.
 R. M. Albuquerque de Matos, 2009. José da Silva e Castro – o naturalist e a sua obra (1842-1928). *Portugala (Instituto Português de Malacologia), Suplemento 1*: 95 pp. [not seen].
- Castro, Luis A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 93, 102.
- Castro y Montejo, Antonio (18**-19**; Cuba)
 R. M. Gonzáles López, 2010. Carlos de la Torre y Pablo Neruda: passion por la malacología. *Opus Habana* 37: 42-46 [p. 45: portrait].
- Casu, S. (19**-****; Italy)
 • Fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Cataldo, Miko (19**-&****; Japan)
- Cate, Crawford Neill (1905-1981; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of J. McC. Cate.
 Anonymous, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(9): 6 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 227-228.
 Anonymous, 1981. In memoriam. Crawford Neill Cate, 1905-1981. *The Festivus* 13(9): 105.
 Anonymous, 1981. Crawford Neil Cate, 1905-1981. *Of Sea and Shore* 12(2): 100.
 D. Raeihle, 1981. Crawford N. Cate. *New York Shell Club Notes* 276: 2.
 [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981*: i [1982].
 W. E. Old, 1982. Cate shell collection at AMNH. *New York Shell Club Notes* 278: 3.
 Abbott, 1987: 24, 153.
 Groves & Weil, 2003: 16 [portrait].
 L. T. Groves, 2004. The cypraeoidean and trivioidean taxa of Crawford Neill Cate (1905-1981). *The Festivus* 35(7): 65-92 [biography, portrait].
- Cate, Jean [née McCreery] (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of C. N. Cate.
 Anonymous, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(8): 7 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 228; 1987: 24.
 W. E. Old, 1982. Cate shell collection at AMNH. *New York Shell Club Notes* 278: 3.
 J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozoological Society. *The Veliger* 32(2): 101-108.
 Fouché, 1995: 28.
 C. M. Hertz, 2003. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 35(9): 112 [notice of death only].
 L. T. Groves, 2005. Jean McCreery Cate (1917-2001). A biographical sketch and malacological publications. *The Festivus* 37(5): 53-58 [portrait, list of taxa, bibliography].
- Cate Vissering, Jacobus David ten (1847-1888; Netherlands)

- Engel, 1986: 56.
- Cather, James Newton (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Cyphoma* with Crovo (1972)
- Abbott, 1973: 228-229; 1987: 24.
- Catesby, Mark (1683-1749; U.K./U.S.A./U.K.)
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Catesby: pp. 251-252].
- Wilkins, 1953: 10, 37.
- G. F. Frick & R. P. Stearns, 1961. Mark Catesby: the colonial Audubon. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois Press, x + 137 pp. [bibliography, portraits].
- T. J. Currin, 1997. Pp. 147-149, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- K. B. Sterling, 1999. Catesby, Mark. *American National Biography* 4: 568-570.
- A. C. Been, 2004. *Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history*. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Catesby: pp. 41-45].
- Adler, 2007: 24-25 [biography].
- Heller, 2007: 30-31.
- S. Owens, 2007. Mark Catesby. Pp. 176-211, in: D. Attenborough et al., eds., *Amazing rare things; the art of natural history in the age of discovery*. London: Royal Collection; New Haven: Yale University Press, 223 pp.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 202.
- R. Robertson, 2011. Catesby's gallery; a trailblazing naturalist in the New World. *Natural History* 119(4): 32-37.
- L. Overstreet, 2014. The dates of the parts of Mark Catesby's *The natural history of Carolina* ... (London, 1731-1743 [1729-1747]). *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 362-364.
- Catlow, Agnes (S.?) (1807-1889; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 298.
- Melvill, 1890: 214.
- Salisbury, 1945: 161.
- Dance, 1986: 140.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 62.
- The conchologist's nomenclator* (1845) by Catlow & L. A. Reeve available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Cato, G. C. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 37.
- Cats, Jacob (1577-1660; Netherlands)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Cats: pp. 98-99].
- Cattaneo, Giacomo (1857-1925; Italy)
- E. Tortonese, 1979. Cattaneo, Giacomo. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 22: 464-465.
- A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., 2001. Giovanni Canestrini zoologist and Darwinist. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, vii + 605 pp. [Cattaneo: passim].
- P. Coccia, 2003. Un secolo di evoluzionismo in Italia: Bibliografia 1859-1959. Prato: Partner-Ship, 320 pp. [pp. 58-59, partial bibliography].
- Cattaneo-Vietti, Ricardo (19**-****; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs from 1980s.
- Caubère, Monique Ann (1947-****; France/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 229; 1987: 24.
- Cauli, Luciano (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene fossils from 1990s.
- Cauquoïn, Michèle (19**-****; France)
- Marine species of the *Calypso*.
- Cavalieri, Carlo (1957-2003; Italy)
- L. Barberini, 2003. In memoriam: Carlo Cavalieri (27 June 2003). *La Conchiglia* 35(308): 59.
- L. Barberini, 2003. Carlo's favorite shell. *La Conchiglia* 35(308): 58 [portrait].
- C. Smriglio, 2003. Necrologio: Carlo Cavalieri 27 giugno 2003. *Notiziario S.I.M.*

- [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 21(1-4): 26.
- P. Crucitti & L. Barberini, 2004 [as "2003"]. Carlo Cavaliere (1957-2003). Ricordo di un Amico, di un Naturalista, di un Uomo. *Notiziario S.I.M.* 21(5-12): 10-15.
- Cavaljé, G. J. C. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 57.
- Cavallara, Giovanni Battista (****-1588; Italy)
Franchini et al., 1975: 61.
- Cavallo, Oreste (****-****; Italy)
 - Coauthored on Italian Tertiary mollusks (1992).
- Cavanaugh, Colleen Marie (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 K. Muzik, 1993. On the Surface [review]. *Oceanus* 36(3): 93-94.
 N. Shea, 2003. At large on the blue frontier; Woods Hole scientists make astounding discoveries in the deep. *Harvard Magazine* 105(6): 32-39 [portrait].
- Cavendish, __ [Mrs.] (17**-c. 1780; U.K.)
 - No relation to the Duchess of Portland.
 da Costa, 1812: 515-516.
- Cavero, Elena (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Hemicycla* on Tenerife (1987).
- Cavil, James Allan (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 24.
- Cavolini, Filippo [M.D.] (1756-1810; Italy)
 - Descriptions of nudibranchs (1785).
 Swainson, 1840: 150.
- Cawston, Frederick Gordon [M.D.] (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Medical malacology.
 Barnard, 1965: 38.
- Cazenavette, B. (****-1860; France)
P. Fischer, 1860. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 8(4): 422.
- Caziot, Eugène [Commandant] (1844-1931; France)
 Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
 A. Vayssière, 1932. *Nécrologie*. Eugène Caziot. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(2): 206-212.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 77.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Cleevely, 1983: 79.
- Dance, 1986: 207.
- Cailliez, 1995: 27.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4, fig. 33.
- J. J. Van Aartsen, 2001. Dates of publication of Locard & Caziot – *Les coquilles marines des côtes de Corse*. BioSophia Archive
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>
- H. K. Mienis, 2006. A list of type specimens of land and freshwater molluscs from France present in the national molluscs collection of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. *MalaCo, Journal électronique de la malacologie continentale française* 3: 108.
- Audibert, 2009: 63-64.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Les coquilles marines des côtes de Corse* (1900-1901, by Locard & Caziot) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Cazzaniga, Néstor Jorge (19**-****; Argentina)
- Cecalupo, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
 - Cerithiidae, fauna of Tunisia (2000s).
- Cecca, Fabrizio (19**-****; France)
 - Ammonites (1989).
- Ceccatty, Max Pavans de (19**-****; France)
 - Neuroanatomy of nudibranchs (1950s-1960s).
- Cécille, Jean-Baptiste Thomas Médée [Admiral] (1787-1873; France)
 - Mollusk collection in Museum de Rouen.
 Boulanger, M., 1995. L'Amiral Jean-Baptiste Cécille, figure illustre de Rouen (1787-1873). *Lunera: Éditions Bertout – La Mémoire Normande*, 202 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Y. Lepage & E. Buffetaut, 2014. *Echinolittorina cecillei* (Philippi, 1851): l'histoire d'une petite coquille marine et ses protagonistes. *Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes* 7: 41-62 [biography, portrait].
- Cefola, Michael Raymond (1952-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 229; 1987: 25.

- Celesia, Paolo (1872-1916; Italy)
- Habitat of *Cerithiopsis* on sponges (1892).
- Celso, Aurelio Aulo (****-****; Italy)
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Aurelio Aulo Celso, De medicina. P. 138, in: Molluschi e medicina nel I° Secolo d.C. Conchiglie 13(7-8): 137-144.
- Cepicka [Čpická], Alena (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Shell books (1970s).
- Ceppodomo, Ivo (19**-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo*.
- Cerio, Ignazio [M.D.] (1841-1921; Italy)
- Cernohorsky, Nicole (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2013).
- Cernohorsky, Walter Oliver (1927-2014; Czechoslovakia/Fiji/New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Mr. Walter Cernohorsky. Hawaiian Shell News 10(12): 7 [portrait] [reprinted in HMS Bulletin, August 2001: 9-10.
- Anonymous, 1973. About the authors. Walter O. Cernohorsky. Indo-Pacific Mollusca 3(13): 12 [The genus *Drupa* in the Indo-Pacific] [portrait].
- H. Eker, 1984. The man who made miters a reality. An appreciation of Walter O. Cernohorsky. Hawaiian Shell News 37(7): 1, 3 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Rehder, 1997: 162.
- Cerulli-Irelli, Serafino (1873-1946; Italy)
- R. La Perna, 2007. Revision of the Nuculidae (Bivalvia: Protobranchia) from the Cerulli Irelli collection (Pleistocene, Mediterranean). Palaeontographia Italica 91: 109-140, incl. 9 pls.
- R. La Perna, 2008. Revision of the Nuculanidae (Bivalvia: Protobranchia) from the Cerulli Irelli collection (Mediterranean, Pleistocene). Bollettino della Società Paleontologica Italiana 46(2-3): 125-137, incl. 3 pls.
- Ceruti, Benedetto [Cerutus, Benedict, Benedicto, Benito] (****-1620; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 77.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 63.
- B. Accordi, 1978 [“1977”]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. The Museum Calceolarium (XVIth century) of Verona illustrated in 1622 by Ceruti and Chiocco. Geologica Romana 16: 21-54.
- Dance, 1986: 15.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 31.
- Cervera Currado, Juan Lucas (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 2000s.
- Cervignasco, F. della C. di; see: Di Cervignasco, F. della C.
- Cesari, Paolo (1929-1993; Italy)
- E. Ratti, 1993 [“1991”]. In memoria di Paolo Cesari (20.2.1929 – 29.3.1993). Bollettino del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Venezia 42: 7.
- Società Italiana di Malacologia, 1993. Paolo Cesari. Venezia 25 febbraio 1929 – Venezia 29 marzo 1993. Bollettino Malacologico 29(1-4): 1-4 [portrait, bibliography].
- Ceschina, Dante (1904-1980; Italy)
- F. Ghisotti, 1980. Dante Ceschina (1904-1980). Bollettino Malacologico 16(1-2): iv.
- Cesi, Federico (1585-1630; Italy)
- Kusukawa, 2011: 206.
- Cessac, Pierre [Comte de] (1821-1889; France)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 2000. Pieter Graaf van Cessac (1821-1889), Pisdioloog. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 315: 87-93 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ceuninch van Capelle, F. G. (19**-****; Netherlands?)
- Sea shells of Yemen (1994).
- Çevik, Chen (19**-****; Turkey)
- Nudibranchs (2001).
- Çeviker, Dogan (19**-****; Turkey)
- Cha, Mei-wah (19**-****; China)
- Thesis on freshwater gastropods of Hong Kong (1989).
- Chaban, Elena Mikhailovna (1958-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 10-11.
- Chace, Elsie Margaret [née Herbst] (1885-1975; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of E. P. Chace; mother of R. French.
 - R. French, 1961. Biographical sketch. The Chaces, E. P. and Elsie M. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 1(4): 61-62.
 - B. Baker, 1967. Via con Dios. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 8(4): D10.
 - E. P. Chace & E. M. Chace, 1967. Conchological reminiscences. Recollections of Emery P. Chace and Elsie M. Chace with the help of our notebooks. San Diego, California: privately published, 38 pp.
 - Anonymous, 1969. The Chaces – 55 years with the CCSC! News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 10(1): 51-53.
 - F. B. Howard, 1970. Emery P. and Elsie M. Chace – Keepers of the tin book. Tabulata 3(1): 11-15 [portrait, bibliography].
 - V. Hanselman, 1971. About the Chaces. The Festivus 2(2): 6-7.
 - C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [The Chaces: pp. 7-8].
 - Abbott, 1973: 229.
 - Anonymous, 1975. Elsie Margaret Chace. The Festivus 6(3): 13.
 - F. B. Howard, 1975. Elsie M. Chace, 1885-1975. Of Sea and Shore 6(2): 117.
 - A. M. Keen, 1981. In memoriam: Emery P. Chace (1882-1980). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 13: 19-20 [bibliography, list of taxa for both E. P. Chace & E. E. Chace].
 - Abbott, 1987: 25, 153.
 - Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
 - Trew, 1990: 69.
- Chace, Emery Perkins (1882-1980; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. M. Chace; father of R. French.
 - R. French, 1961. Biographical sketch. The Chaces, E. P. and Elsie M. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 1(4): 61-62.
 - B. Baker, 1967. Via con Dios. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 8(4): D10.
 - E. P. Chace & E. M. Chace, 1967. Conchological reminiscences. Recollections of Emery P. Chace and Elsie M. Chace with the help of our notebooks. San Diego, California: privately published, 38 pp.
 - Anonymous, 1969. The Chaces – 55 years with the CCSC! News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 10(1): 51-53.
 - F. B. Howard, 1970. Emery P. and Elsie M. Chace – Keepers of the tin book. Tabulata 3(1): 11-15 [portrait, bibliography].
 - V. Hanselman, 1971. About the Chaces. The Festivus 2(2): 6-7.
 - C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [The Chaces: pp. 7-8].
 - Abbott, 1973: 229.
 - Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. Emery P. Chace, 1882-1980. The Festivus 12(7): 91.
 - Anonymous, 1980. Recent death. The Nautilus 94(3): 107.
 - Shasky, 1980: 17-18.
 - [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980: i [1981].
 - A. M. Keen, 1981. In memoriam: Emery P. Chace (1882-1980). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 13: 19-20 [bibliography. list of taxa].
 - Abbott, 1987: 25, 153.
 - Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
 - Trew, 1990: 69.
- Chadwick, Albert Fredenburgh (1918-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 25.
 - Anonymous, 2012. Albert Fredenburgh Chadwick. Wilmington, Delaware, News Journal, November 27-28: page unknown.
- Chadwick, George Halcott (1876-1953; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of Wisconsin (1905), Prince Edward Island (1906).
 - W. Goodring, 1954. Memorial to George Halcott Chadwick. Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1953: 101-106, pl. 8 [portrait].
 - Abbott, 1973: 79.
- Chadwick, John (18**-****; U.S.A.)

- Chadwick, Samuel (1845-1903; U.K./New Zealand)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 78.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 79.
 C. R. Edwards, 1983. Collectors, collections & museums of note. No. 40. Samuel Chadwick & the geological collections of the Malton Museum, North Yorkshire. The Geological Curator 3(8): 496-505 [portrait].
- Chaimanee, Niran (19**-****; Thailand)
 • Gulf of Thailand mollusks (2004).
- Chais, Charles (1701-1785; Switzerland/Netherlands)
 F. S. Knipscheer, 1927. Chais (Charles). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 295-296.
 Engel, 1986: 57.
 Trew, 1990: 69.
- Chakotin, S. S.; see: Tschachotin, S. S.
- Challis, Bertha M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Challis, Derek A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • Nudibranchs (1969).
- Chamberlain, Frances Lea (1834-1894; U.S.A.)
 • Daughter of I. Lea; spouse of L. T. Chamberlain.
 Rehder, 1985: 60.
- Chamberlain, Frederick [Frederic] Morton (1867-1921; U.S.A.)
 G Dallas Hanna, 1921. Frederick Morton Chamberlain. The Nautilus 35(2): 60.
- Chamberlain, Leander Trowbridge [Reverend] (1837-1913; U.S.A.)
 • Son-in-law of I. Lea; spouse of F. L. Chamberlain.
 Rehder, 1985: 60.
- Chamberlain, Marc [M.D.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Interested in nudibranchs.
- Chamberlain, Norman A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Life history of *Campeloma* (1958).
- Chamberlain, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Nudibranchs (1980).
- Chamberlain, Thomas Knight (1895-19**; U.S.A.)
 • *Megalonaias* (1933).
- Chamberlin, Joseph Lockwood (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
 Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Chamberlin, Ralph Vary (1879-1967; U.S.A.)
 • *Stagnicola* (1933); mainly noted for work in entomology and botany.
 Bonnet, 1945: 57, pl. 16.
 Abbott, 1973: 79.
- Chambers, Leslie Addison (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Reproduction in nudibranchs (1934).
- Chambers, Paul (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Channel Islands marine molluscs* (2008).
- Chambers, Steven M. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
 • Land snails.
 Abbott, 1987: 25.
- Chamisso [Chamisso], Louis Charles Adelbert [Adélaïde] de [von] (1781-1838; France/Germany)
 • Mostly known as poet, botanist; collected on Kotzebue expedition.
 M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Naturkunde mit den Augen des Dichters – Mit Siebenmeilenstiefeln zum Artkonzept bei Adelbert von Chamisso. Pp. 51-84, 8 pls., in: M.-T. Federhofer & J. Weber, eds., Korrespondenzen und Transformationen: Neue Perspektiven auf Adelbert von Chamisso. Göttingen: V & R Unipress, 311 pp.
 M. Glaubrecht & W. Dohle, 2012. Discovering the alternation of generation in salps (Tunicata, Thaliacea): Adelbert von Chamisso's dissertation "*De Salpa*" 1819 – its material, origin and reception in the early nineteenth century. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(2): 317-363.
- Champ, Henry (18**-1926?; U.K.)
 • Collection included that of the Hele sisters.
 Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
 Trew, 1990: 69.
- Champion, George Charles (1851-1927; U.K.)
 • Mainly noted as entomologist; collected mollusks in Guatemala.
 Martens, 1901: x.

- Champion, Merrill Edwin (1880-1963; Canada/
U.S.A.)
W. J. Clench, 1954. Merrill E. Champion.
Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1: iii-v
[portrait].
Anonymous, 1963. Dr. Merrill E.
Champion dies at 83 in Cambridge. Boston
Traveler, June 27, 1968.
Anonymous, 1963. Dr. Merrill E.
Champion. The Nautilus 77(2): 72.
[notice of death]. American Malacological
Union, Annual Reports for 1963: 83 [1964].
Abbott, 1973: 80.
Murray, 1999: 9/2.
Johnson, 2006b: 135.
- Chan[,] C. Y. (19**-****; China)
● *Taiwan nudibranchs* (2009).
- Chan, Gordon L. (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 230; 1987: 25.
- Chan, Jamie Marie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Nudibranchs* (2006-2007).
- Chandler, Doris Marion (1903-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 529; 1987: 25.
- Chandler, R. A. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Extracting shells from sediment* (1993).
- Chandler, Robert B. (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Ammonites* (2001).
- Chandra Ray, H. (19**-****; India)
● *New chiton* (1968).
- Chaney, Allen Harold (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 529-530; 1987: 25.
- Chaney, Henry [Hank] William (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 230; 1987: 25.
D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific
bryozoology and the American
bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse
Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002.
Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the
history of research on bryozoans. Dublin,
Ireland: International Bryozoology
Association, viii + 382 pp. [Chaney: p. 269-
270].
- Chang[,] Chen-Kwoh (19**-****; China – Taiwan)
● *Small turrids of Taiwan* (2001).
- Chang, Philip Low (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 25.
- Chanley, Paul E. (1930-****; U.S.A.)
● *Development of Barnea, Rangia* (1965),
Lyonsia (1966).
Abbott, 1987: 25.
- Chantegrain, _____ (****-****; France)
Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Chantre, Ernest (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 80, 95, 97-100.
- Chao[,] S.-M. (19**-****; China)
● *Marine mollusks of Kenting National
Park, Taiwan* (2004).
- Chaper, Maurice-Armand (1834-1896; France/
Austria)
H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. Journal de
Conchyliologie 45(1): 82-83.
Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 78.
Cleevely, 1983: 80.
Dance, 1986: 207.
Duchamps, 1999: 7.
- Chaplin, Marian Wood (1914-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 530; 1987: 25.
- Chaplin, M. L.; see: Frank, M. L.
- Chapman, E. [Miss.] (1***-1***; South Africa)
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
- Chapman, Frederick (1864-1943; U.K./Australia)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 79.
Sherborn, 1940: 33.
Cleevely, 1983: 80.
- Chapman, John (1831-1872; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 38.
Trew, 1993: 77.
- Chapman, Wilbert McLeod (1910-1970; U.S.A.)
● *Fisheries biologist; papers on oyster
predators; some material in California
Academy of Sciences.*
- Chapman-Smith, M. (19**-****; ****)
- Chappell, Donald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Respiration in Littorina* (1936).

- Chapple, E. H. [Reverend] (****-****; Australia)
- Australian mollusks (1930s-1950s).
- Chapron, F. (19**-****; France)
- Thesis on *Patella* (1971).
- Chapuis, Félicien (1824-1879; Belgium)
- Paleontological paper 1854.
- Charas, Moyse [Moïse, Moise] (1618-1698; France)
- Adler, 2007: 17-18 [biography, portrait].
- Charcot, Jean-Baptiste Étienne Auguste [M.D.] (1867-1936; France)
- Arctic and Antarctic expeditions; some taxa named after him; lost at sea.
- Charig, Alan Jack (1927-1997; U.K.)
- *Thatcheria* (1963); mostly noted as vertebrate paleontologist.
- Charles [Prince of Lorraine] (****-****; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 150.
- Dance, 1986: 64.
- Charles, C. (19**-****; France)
- Fossil *Turritella* (1977).
- Charles, Mary Katherine [Cochran] (1893-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 230-231; 1987: 26.
- Charles, Michel (19**-****; Madagascar)
- Shell dealer; Acavidae (2002).
- Charlesworth, Edward (1813-1893; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 242.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 79.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- A. Wrigley, 1944. English Eocene Eulimidae with notes on the torsion of *Eulima* and on Charlesworth's illustrations. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 47-62.
- A. Wrigley, 1945. Charlesworth's illustrations: addendum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 148.
- M. D. Crane, 1981. Edward Charlesworth & The British Natural History Society. 2. Material in the City of Bristol Museum. The Geological Curator 3(2-3): 93-98.
- B. Pyrah, 1981. Edward Charlesworth & The British Natural History Society. 1. Material in the Yorkshire Museum. The Geological Curator 3(2-3): 88-92.
- R. J. Cleevely & J. Cooper, 1982. Edward Charlesworth & the British Natural History Society. 3. Material in the British Museum (Natural History). The Geological Curator 3(2-3): 99-119.
- M. D. Crane, 1982. Edward Charlesworth (1813-1893): Material in the City of Bristol Museum & Art Gallery – a postscript. The Geological Curator 3(4): 198.
- S. Nelson & A. M. Tynan, 1982. Edward Charlesworth & The British Natural History Society. 4. Material in the Hancock Museum, Newcastle upon Tyne. The Geological Curator 3(4): 195-197.
- Cleevely, 1983: 81.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Charleton [Carleton], Walter [Gauttier] [M.D.] (1620-1707; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 21.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131-132.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- J. Henry, 2004. Charleton, Walter. Oxford Dictionary of national biography 11: 172-174 [portrait].
- Charlton, W.; see: Courten, W.
- Charpentier, _____ (18**-18**; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 97-98.
- Charpentier, Jean G. F. de (1786-1855; Germany/Switzerland)
- Also noted as a glaciologist.
- Porro, 1841: 50-51.
- J. Favre, 1923. On the date of publication of Charpentier's "Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la Suisse." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(4): 172-173.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 79.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Charpentier: p. 101].
- Kiss, 1980: 81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 81.
- Dance, 1986: 207.

- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Turner, 1998: 13-14, fig. [portrait].
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Charpentier: p. 7].
- Charpiat, René (18**-19**; France)
- Fossil Cerithidae of Paris Basin (1923).
- Cleevely, 1982: 81.
- Charpy, Victor Louis Aimé (1800-1890; France)
- Chase, Ronald (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Neurobiology and reproduction.
- Chaster, George William [M.D.] (1863-1910; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1910. G. W. Chaster, M.D. Irish Naturalist (Dublin) 19(7): 137.
- E. Collier, 1910. Obituary notice. G. W. Chaster, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. Journal of Conchology 13(3): 72-74.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 69.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. Mollusc World 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- Chatenay, J. M. (19**-****; France)
- Cowries (1977).
- Châtenier, Constant (18**-19**; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82.
- Chatfield, June E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Guide to landsnails of Europe (1988).
- D. Harfield, 2014. Letter to the editor (more memories of Nora McMillan and others). Mollusc World 36: [29-30].
- Chatwin, Charles P. (1***-19***; U.K.)
- Chaulnes, Michael Ferdinand d'Albert de [Duc] (1714-1769; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 116-117.
- Chauncey, Howard H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Urosalpinx* with Carriker (1974).
- Chauncey, Nathaniel (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Chauveau, _____ (17**-****; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 21.
- Chauvin, George Frederick (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 231; 1987: 26.
- Chauvin, Georges (19**-****; France)
- *Les coquillages des nos côtes* (1991).
- Chavan, André L. (****-****; France)
- Cleevely, 1983: 81.
- Chavanich, Suchana (19**-****; ****)
- *Nudibranchs of Thailand* (2010) with others.
- Chavanon, Guy (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 83, 104.
- Chavez, Humberto (1934-****; Mexico)
- Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chazot du Plessis, [Madame] (****-****; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 138.
- Cheatum, Elmer Philip (1901-1973; U.S.A.)
- Texas land snails (1930s-1970s).
- R. W. Fullington, 1973. Obituary. Elmer P. Cheatum (1901-1973). The Nautilus 87(4): 115.
- Abbott, 1973: 80.
- Checa, Antonio G. (19**-****; Spain)
- Bivalve burrowing (1990s-2000s).
- Cheeseman, Thomas Frederic (1845-1923; New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- T. P. Warren, 1976. Notes on some early workers on N. Z. conchology. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 8(4): 70-73.
- B. J. Gill, 2010. The Cheeseman-Giglioli correspondence, and museum exchanges between Auckland and Florence, 1877-1904. Archives of Natural History 37(1): 131-149 [portrait].
- Chelazzi, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- *Nerita* ecology (1976).
- Chemello, Renato (1955-****; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1980s-1990s), *Brachidontes* (1998).
- Chemin, E. (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater fauna of France (1926).

- Chemnitz, Johann Hieronymus [Reverend] (1730-1800; Germany/Denmark)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189-191.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 151-152.
- L. Pfeiffer, 1840. Kritisches Register zu Martini und Chemnitz's systematischem *Konchylien-Kabinet*. Kassel: Fischer, vi + 112 pp.
- A. Jantzen & J. Colin, 1889. Chemnitz, Johan Hieronymus, 1730-1800. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 3: 444-445.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*, 1769-1795 – Specific names rejected by ICZN Opinion 184 (1944) and Direction 1 (1954).
- Spärck, 1945: 42.
- A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1974. Type specimens of Mollusca in the University Zoological Museum, Copenhagen. Records of the Auckland Museum 11: 143-192.
- L. Richardson, R. T. Abbott & G. M. Davis, 1979. Early references to the figures in the *Conchylien Cabinet* of Martini and Chemnitz: volumes I-XII. Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Department of Malacology, Tryonia 2(1/2): 427 pp., 432 pls.
- R. H. Stamm, 1979. Chemnitz, Johan Hieronymus, 1730-1800. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 3: 221-222.
- Kiss, 1980: 81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 82.
- Dance, 1986: 50, 66, 207.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Kohn, 1992: 28.
- R. Reichert, 1994. Notes on J. H. Chemnitz. Hawaiian Shell News 42(11): 1, 4-5.
- Fouché, 1995: 12.
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- A. V. Martynov, 2002. The shell collection of J. H. Chemnitz in the Zoological Institute, St.-Petersburg. Ruthenica 12(1): 1-18.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 68.
- K. Lamprell, 2003. The historical shell collection of J. H. Chemnitz. Australasian Shell News 118: 4-6.
- E. Schlebrügge, 2005. Die Conchyliologie, diese angenehme Wissenschaft. Pp. 122-141, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 27.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. Steenstrupia 30(2): 97-113.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Gerlach, 2014: 25-29.
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Chen, Chin (1927-****; China/U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (1968).
- Abbott, 1975: 530; 1987: 26.
- Chen[,] Cui E. (19**-****; China)
- *Stenothyra* (1988).
- Chen[,] Deniu (19**-****; China)
- *Agriolimax* (1984), *Economic fauna of China* (1987), *Bradybaenidae* (2002), *Farmland mollusks* (2008), *Terrestrial Mollusca of important regions of China* (2011).
- Chen[,] Wende D. (19**-****; China)
- Micromollusks of Taiwan (2007), freshwater mollusks of Taiwan (2011).
- Chen[,] Sui-Fong (19**-19**; China)
- Freshwater snails of China (1941-1945).
- Chen[,] Xinjun (19**-****; China)

- Co-author books on economic cephalopods, world cephalopods (2009).
- Chen, Ya Shih (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell growth and temperature (1938).
- Chen[,] Zhi-Yong (19**-****; China)
- *Atlas of shellfish research* (2009).
- Cheng, Thomas Clement (1930-2000; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 231; 1987: 26.
- G. Rodrick, 2001. In memoriam. Thomas Clement Cheng, November 5, 1930-November 28, 2002. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 20(1): 1-12 [portrait, bibliography].
- Chenu, Jean Charles [M.D.] (1808-1879; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1880. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(1): 106-107.
- C. D. Sherborn & E. A. Smith, 1911. A collation of J. C. Chenu's *Illustrations conchyliologiques*, and a note on P. L. Duclos' *Hist. nat. gén. et part. coquilles*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(4): 264-267.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 18. Delessert collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 176.
- R. I. Johnson, 1963. The arrangement and contents of the genera described in J. C. Chenu's *Illustrations conchyliologiques* (1843-1853). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(2): 92-95.
- C. F. Cowan, 1971. J. C. Chenu, "1857-1884" [1850-1861], *Encyclopédie d'histoire naturelle*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(1): 9-17 [mollusks, 1858].
- Cailliez, 1983: 7, 10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 82.
- Dance, 1986: 138, 207, pl. 19.
- R. T. Abbott [undated, circa 1990]. *Illustrations conchyliologiques*. Sanibel Island, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 1 page brochure.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Cailliez, 1995: 13.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 32 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 15, 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 68.
- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques ou description et figures de toutes les coquilles connues vivantes et fossiles, classées suivant le système de Lamarck modifié d'après les progrès de la science et comprenant les genres nouveaux et les espèces récemment découvertes* (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Leçons élémentaires d'histoire naturelle* (1847) and *Manuel de conchyliologie* (1859-1862) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Leçons élémentaires sur l'histoire naturelle* (1847) also available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Plates but not text of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* (1842-1853) available on-line at: http://caliban.mpiz-koeln.mpg.de/~stueber/chenu/conchilia_tafe_in_2
- Chepaliga, Andrey L. (1938-****; Russia)
- Freshwater mollusk stratigraphy.
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Cherbonnier, Gustave (1911-1995; France)
- Non-marine snails (1950s).
- A. Guille, 1998. Memorial: Gustave Cherbonnier. Pp. xxiv-xxx [portrait], in: R. Mooi & M. Telford, eds., *Echinoderms*: San Francisco; *Proceedings of the Ninth International Echinoderm Conference*. Rotterdam: Balkema, xxxii + 923 pp.
- Cherchi, S. (19**-****; Italy)
- Fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Chérel-Mora, Corinne (19**-****; France)
- Land snails of New Caldeonia (2009).
- Chernogorenko, E. V. (19**-****; Russia)

- On the species composition of viviparids (Gastropoda, Viviparidae) in Europe and western Asia [in] Zoological Journal, USSR Academy of Sciences, Moscow 1988, Vol. 67(5): 645-655 [edited and annotated by K. J. Boss]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 11: 28 pp.
- Chernogorenko, Mariya Ivanovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Trematode parasites of mollusks.
- Chernomaz, Tatyana Viktorovna (1977-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Chernova, T. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Cherns, Lesley (19**-****; Sweden)
- Silurian chitons (1998).
- Chernyaev, Maxim Zherarovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Chernyshev, Alexei Victorovich (1969-****; Russia)
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Chernyshev Alexei Victorovich. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 4: 133.
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Cherry, Donald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1980).
- Chérubin, _____ (****-****; Seychelles)
- Duchamps, 1999: 3.
- Chesler, Earl (1937-2007; U.S.A.)
- Founded Broward Shell Club in 1962; spouse of R. Chesler; father of J. Chesler.
- Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chesler, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of E. & R. Chesler.
- Chesler, Ruth (19**-1987; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Cheler; mother of J. Chesler.
- Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chesnau, Augustin (active 1600s, France)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli “Emblemi” del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Chesnau: pp. 94-96].
- Chess, James R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction of *Mitra* (1971).
- Chester, Charles Morgan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of nudibranchs (1990s).
- Chester, Webster (1876-****; U.S.A.)
- Chestnut, Alfred Page (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 26.
- Chestnut, Alphonse F. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 26-27.
- Chétall, Monique (19**-****; France)
- Boring by *Thais* (1969).
- Chevalier, Auguste Jean Baptiste (1873-1956; France)
- Mostly noted for work in botany.
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Chevalier, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; Germany)
- Miocene of Germany (1964).
- Chevillard, S. (****-****; ****)
- Duchamps, 1999: 3-4.
- Chevreaux, Édouard L. (1846-1931; France/ Algeria)
- Duchamps, 1999: 7.
- Chew, Kenneth Kendall (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- N. Bourne, 2000. Kenneth Kendall Chew. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 19(1): 13-14 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 140, 159, 181, 242 [portraits].
- S. Bayer, 2014. The Bourne-Chew identity. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2014(3): 4-5 [portrait].
- Chia[,] Fu-Shiang (19**-****; China)
- Larvae of nudibranchs (1970s-1990s).
- Chía i Bajandas, Manuel de (1856-1917; Spain)
- *Fauna malacològica de Catalunya* (1916); reprinted 2011.
- Altaba & Travesset, 1985: 161.
- Chiaie/Chiaje, S. della/delle; see: Delle Chiaie/Chiaje, S.
- Chiamenti, _____ (****-****; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 208.

- Chiang[,], Chu-Shan (19**-****; China)
- New species of *Cypraea* from Australia.
- Chiapponi, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
- Chiarelli, Stefano (1959-****; Italy)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 111.
- Chiba, R.; see: Tiba, R.
- Chiba, Satoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Land snail from Bonin Islands (1999).
- Chichester, Lyle Franklin (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 531; 1987: 27.
- Chichester, Rosalie Caroline (18**-1949; U.K.)
- Purchased remainder of H. Fulton's stock from his widow.
- Legacy in The Times (London), 11 August 1949: [page unknown].
- Chickering, John White, Jr. (1831-1913; U.S.A.)
- W. Wood, 1888. [John White Chickering]. Proceedings of the Portland Society of Natural History, Session of 1888-1889: 6-9.
- Abbott, 1973: 80.
- Martin, 1995: 27-28.
- Chiereghin, Stefano [Abate] (1745-1820; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 104-105 [as "Chieregin"; life dates mistakenly given as 1754-"1920"].
- P. Piani, 1977. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Stefano Chiereghin (1745-1820). Conchiglie 13(7-8): 133-136.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. Bollettino Malacologico 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Chiereghin: pp. 197-199, portrait].
- Chiesa di Cervignasco, F. della; F. della C. di; see: Di Cervignasco, F. della C.
- Children, John George (1777-1852; U.K.)
- A. S. Kennard, A. E. Salisbury & B. B. Woodward, 1931. The types of Lamarck's genera of shells as selected by J. G. Children in 1823. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 82(17): 40 pp.
- Salisbury, 1945: 152-153.
- Wilkins, 1957: 146-156.
- J. Q. Burch, 1958. Types (designated by Children)? Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 178: 2.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portrait].
- A. E. Gunther, 1978. John George Children, F.R.S. (1777-1852) of the British Museum. Mineralogist and reluctant Keeper of Zoology. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 6(4): 75-108, 2 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Desmond, 1985.
- Dance, 1986: 85.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. British Journal for the History of Science 34(1): 1-28 [Children: pp. 11-12].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 68 [death year erroneously as 1825].
- S. Forgan, 2004. Children, John George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 11: 448-449.
- C. M. C. Haines, 2004. Children, John George. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 1: 421-422.
- Childress, James J. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea physiology, especially clams.
- Childs, Richard McClung (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 231-232; 1987: 27.
- Chilton, Charles (1860-1929, U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- R. L. C. Pilgrim, 1996. Chilton, Charles 1860-1929. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 3: 97-98.
- Chin[,], Shao-Chi; see: King[,], S. G.
- Chino, Mitsuo (19**-****; *****)
- Volutidae (2010).
- Chinzei, Kiyotaka (19**-****; Japan)
- Japanese fossil mollusks (1950s-1960s).

- Chiocco, Andrea (****-1624; Italy)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 128.
 Melvill, 1897: 439.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 63.
 B. Accordi, 1978 ["1977"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. The Museum Calceolarium (XVIth century) of Verona illustrated in 1622 by Ceruti and Chiocco. *Geologica Romana* 16: 21-54.
 Boss, 1988: 118.
 Heller, 2007: 32.
- Chirat, Régis (19**-****; France)
 • Ammonites (1990s).
- Chirinos, Aurora (19**-****; Peru)
 • Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Chirli, Carlo (19**-****; Italy)
 • Paleontology of Italy from 2000s.
- Chiron, _____ (****-****; France)
 Dance, 1986: 134.
- Chitty, Edward (1804-1863; U.K./Jamaica)
 Anonymous, 1863. Obituary. *Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Review* (ser. 3) 15: 805.
 Smith, 1906: 707, 709.
 Dean, 1936: 240-241.
 Sherborn, 1940: 33.
 W. J. Clench & R. D. Turner, 1950. Edward Chitty with a bibliography of his species of Jamaica land mollusks. *Occasional Papers of the Museum of the Institute of Jamaica* 1: 1-12, 1 pl.
 K. J. Boss, 1972. Chitty Chitty Bang Bang. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1971: 11.
 Abbott, 1973: 81.
 Cleevely, 1983: 82.
 Dance, 1986: 208.
 Trew, 1990: 69.
 J. A. Hamilton & M. C. Curthoys, 2004. Chitty, Edward. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 11: 498.
 Johnson, 2006a: 21, 49.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Chitty: pp. 14-15].
- Chitwood, Benjamin Goodwin (1906-1972; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of M. B. Chitwood; nematode parasites of snails (1937).
 Abbott, 1973: 81.
- Chitwood, May Bell [née Hutson] (19**-19**;
 U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of B. G. Chitwood; nematode parasites of snails (1937).
- Chivers, Dustin Dale (1935-1995)
 Williams, 2007: 216-218 [portraits].
- Choe, Byung Lae (1940-****; Korea)
 Anonymous, 2004. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Byung Lae Choe. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 8: 140-141 [partial bibliography].
- Choffat, Léon Paul (1849-1919; Switzerland/
 Portugal)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
 Cleevely, 1983: 82.
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 110.
 R. B. Rocha & J. C. Kullberg, 2004. A geologia na toponímia e na história da cidade de Lisboa. 4ª Jornadas Toponímia Lisboa, Lisboa 2001: 29-50 [Choffat: pp. 18, 20-21 of repaginated reprint; original not seen; portrait].
- Cholmondeley, Reginald (1826-1896; U.K.)
 Dean, 1936: 249.
 Sherborn, 1940: 33.
 Tomlin, 1941: 159; 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1897].
 Abbott, 1963: 27.
 Dance, 1986: 208.
 Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 69.
- Chong, Javier (19**-****; Chile)
 • *Benthoctopus* (2006).
- Choquet, C. (19**-****; France)
 • Reproductive cycles of mollusks (1971).
- Choquet, M. (19**-****; France)

- *Patella* (1960s).
- Choslen, A. A. [Miss] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chou[,] Loke Ming (19**-****; Singapore)
 - Nudibranchs (1970s-1990s); with K. S. Tan, *Guide to common seashells of Singapore* (2000).
- Christ, Hans A. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Jurassic ammonites (1960).
- Christensen, Carl Cummer (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snails (1980s).
 Abbott, 1975: 531; 1987: 27.
- Christensen, Hans (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Biology of *Precuthona* (1977).
- Christensen, Jörgen Møller (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Seashells of northern Europe (1980).
- Christensen, Olaf (****-****; Australia)

Anonymous, 1991. One hundred years of shell dealing. *Australian Shell News*, 73: 6 [portrait].
- Christensen, Walter Kegel (1942-2002; Denmark)
 - Fossil cephalopods.
 F. Schmid-Wallis, 2003. Memories of Walter Kegel Christensen (25 May 1942 – 18 October 2002). *Berliner Paläobiologische Abhandlungen* 3: 5-6 [biography, portraits].

F. Surlyk, 2003. Walter Kegel Christensen 25. Maj 1942 – 18. Oktober 2002. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark* 50(1): i-vi [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Christiaens, Joseph Marie Jean (1927-****; Belgium)

Fouché, 1995: 12.

Repetto et al., 2011: 111.
- Christian VI, King (1699-1746; Denmark)

Dance, 1986: 35.
- Christian [Frederick] VIII, King (1786-1848; Denmark)

R. Winckworth, 1943. Holten's systematic list of the shells of Chemnitz. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 146-150, pl. 5.

Hylleberg, 2009: 28 [portrait] , 30-31.
- Christian Albert, Duke of Holstein-Gottorp (1641-1695; Germany)
 - Collection described by A. Olearius 1n 1666.
 Dance, 1986: 13, 34.
- Christman, Steven P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Viviparidae (1996).
- Christofel, Bona DuPre (1935-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1975: 573 [as Oatis, B. D.].

Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Christy, David (1802-1868; U.S.A.)

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 81.

Abbott, 1973: 81.
- Chitramvong, Yaowaluk P. (19**-****; Thailand)
 - Ecological physiology of freshwater snails (1980s).
- Chrosiecowski, Przemyslaw (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - *Lymnaea* in Venezuela (1964).
- Chubb, Laurence J. (1887-1971; U.K./Jamaica)

I. C. Brown & D. M. Langner, 2002. Type and figured specimens in the Geology Museum, University of the West Indies, Mona Campus, Jamaica. *The Geological Curator* 7(8): 299-304.

S. K. Donovan, 2010. An appreciation of Lawrence John Chubb (1887-1971), stratigrapher, educator, and historian of Jamaican geology. Pp. 103-108, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, Memoir 205: v + 108 pp. [bibliography, portraits].
- Chukhchin, V. D. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Gastropod larvae, ecology (1960s-1980s).
- Chun, Carl (1852-1914; Germany)

Anonymous, 1914. Nekrologen. *Almanach der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften*, Wien 64: 377-378.

F. Braem, 1915. Professor Carl Chun, geb. den 1. Oktober 1852, gest. den 11. April 1914. *Internationale Revue der Gesamten Hydrobiologie und Hydrographie* 7(1): 92-101, pl. 2 [biography, portrait].

Goldschmidt, 1956: 172-174; 1960: 51.

- Barnard, 1965: 9.
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- H. Thiel & M. Türkay, 2002. Carl Chun (1852-1914) and the early days of biological deep-sea research in Germany. *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 9: 101-136 [portraits].
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Chun: pp. 128, 327-328, 344-345].
- Chung, P. R. (19**-****; Korea)
- Non-marine fauna of Korea (1980s).
- Chunikhin, Stanislav Petrovich (1937-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Church, Austin (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- Church, Clifford Carl (1899-1989; U.S.A.)
- *Helminthoglypta* (1938).
- Abbott, 1973: 232; 1987: 27.
- Churchill, Edward P. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Pritchard, 2001: 34-36, 66.
- Churchill, George Cheetham (1822-1906; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Chur-Cölln, ____ (****-****; Germany)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; "Harzen sale"].
- Trew, 1990: 69 [as "Chur-Cpolln"].
- Cianfanelli, Simone (19**-****; Italy)
- Many papers on marine mollusks from 1990s.
- Ciangherotti, Antonella (19**-****; Italy)
- Neogene (1990s).
- Ciarla, Otello (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- Ciccimarra, Giuseppe (1945-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean seashells (2011).
- Repetto et al., 2011: inside cover.
- Ciccone, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Ringicula* (1982).
- Cicerello, Ronald Richard (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Cimino, Guido (19**-****; Italy)
- Biochemistry of nudibranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Cinelli, F. (19**-****; Greece)
- Introduced mollusks in Aegean.
- Cintra, H. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Mathematic models of gastropods (1952).
- Ciommei, Cesare (1933-1997; Italy)
- C. Smriglio & P. Mariottini, 1997. Cesare Ciommei. *La Conchiglia* 29(285): 41.
- Ciry, Raymond (19**-****; France)
- Geological thesis (1939).
- Claar, Elmer A. (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 68 [1962].
- Claassen, Cheryl P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cambridge manuals in archaeology – Shells* (1998).
- Claparède, Édouard (18**-1***; France)
- Anatomy and development of *Neritina* (1857).
- Clapp, George Hubbard (1859-1949; U.S.A.)
- Taylor, 1908: 97 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1939. Dr. George H. Clapp's eightieth birthday. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139.
- C. B. Wurtz, 1949. Dr. George H. Clapp. *Nautilus* 62(4): 143.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Abbott, 1973: 81.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Rehder, 1997: 89.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Clapp: p. 63].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9, 10, 17.
- Concerning:

- <http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Clapp, William Frederick (1880-1951; U.S.A.)
 B.Lieberman, 1950. Meet the terrible *Teredo*. *Mechanix Illustrated* 42(5): 92.
 W. J. Clench, 1952. William F. Clapp. *The Nautilus* 66(1): 31.
 Turner, 1952: 5-6.
 W. J. Clench, 1953. William F. Clapp. *Johnsonia* 2: ii-iii [portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 81-82.
 Walzer, 1981: 27-30.
 Trew, 1990: 69.
 Rehder, 1997: 97.
 Murray, 1999: 9/6-7.
 Callomon & Tada, 2006: 10.
 Johnson, 2006b: 126, 131.
- Claremont, C. C. [M.D.] (****-1900; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1901. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 4(5): 226.
 Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1903].
 Trew, 1990: 69-70.
- Clark, Alex (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Paleontologist; Shell Oil Company.
- Clark, Austin Hobart (1880-1954; U.S.A.)
 • Mostly noted for work on echinoderms; some mollusks named for him.
 Abbott, 1973: 82.
- Clark, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clark, Bruce Lawrence (1880-1945; U.S.A.)
 C. Stock, 1946. Bruce Lawrence Clark (1880-1944). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 30(6): 1065-1066 [portrait].
 C. L. Camp, 1947. Memorial to Bruce Lawrence Clark. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America for 1946*, 59: 149-154, pl. 5 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Abbott, 1973: 82.
 Addicott, 1981: 9-10 [portrait].
 Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Clark, Clarence Floyd (1912-2002; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Clark, Effie Mabel (1867-1964; U.S.A.)
 R. Burch, 1963. Biographical sketch. Effie E. Clark, 1867. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 4(1): 1-2.
 R. Burch, 1965. In memoriam. Mrs. Effie E. Clark, February 16, 1867-December 19, 1964. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 6(3): S29.
- Clark, G. A. (19**-****; Australia)
 • Freshwater gastropods (1993).
- Clark, George R., II (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 • Bivalve shell growth.
 Abbott, 1987: 27.
- Clark, Howard Walton (1870-1941; U.S.A.)
 • Some materials in California Academy of Sciences; papers on Unionidae (1910s-1920s).
- Clark, J. A. (****-1910?; U.K.)
 Tomlin, 1942a: 27 [collection sold in 1910].
 Trew, 1990: 70.
- Clark, Jeanne Loder (1912-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 531; 1987: 27-28.
- Clark, John Wilburn, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
 • Texas land snails (1973).
 Abbott, 1973: 232-233; 1987: 28.
- Clark, Joseph (U.S.A.; ****-****)
 F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.
- Clark, Kerry Bruce (194*-1999; U.S.A.)
 • Nudibranchs (1970s-1990s).
 Abbott, 1987: 28.
- Clark, Marian Grace (1909-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 233; 1987: 28.
- Clark, Marjorie (1892?-1990; U.S.A.)
 L. Brunner, 2000. COA receives part of the Clark collection. *American Conchologist* 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Clark, Roger N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Mollusks of Alaska.
- Clark, Samuel (1810-1875; U.K.)
- Published as “Rev. T. Wilson”.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 34. *The little conchologist, an introduction to the classification of shells*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 174.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Addendum to Book Note 34. *The little conchologist*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 73.
- F. J. H. Darton, 1958. *Children's books in England: five centuries of social life*, 3rd ed. London, British Library; New Castle, Delaware, Oak Knoll Press, viii + 398 pp. [Clark: p. ?] [not seen].
- R. B. Freeman, 1999. British natural history books, 1495-1900: a handlist. Folkestone, Kent & Hamden, Connecticut, Dawson/Archon Books, 437 pp. [Clark: p. 85, entry 706].
- S. P. Dance, 2014. *The little conchologist* – a very little book! *Mollusc World* 35: 18-19.
- Clark, Stephanie Ann (1965-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- Hydrobiidae.
- Clark, Walter C. [Wally] (19**-****, ****)
- Clark, Walter D. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Olsson, 1961: 16.
- Clark, William (1825-1855; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 217-218.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Salisbury, 1945: 164 [erroneously as “Clarke”].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- A. Warén, 1983. Marine Mollusca described by W. Turton and W. Clark. *Journal of Conchology* 31(3): 161-171.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Mollusca testacea marium britannicorum : a history of the British marine testaceous Mollusca distributed in their natural order* (1855) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Clark, William Bullock (1860-1917; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Anonymous, 1917. William Bullock Clark. *The Nautilus* 29(2): 68-69.
- J. M. Clarke, 1919. Biographical memoir of William Bullock Clarke. 1860-1917. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 9: 1-18, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 83.
- Abbott, 1973: 82.
- J. P. Reger, 1996. A history of the Maryland Geological Survey. Pp. 3-43, in: D. K. Brezinski & J. P. Reger, eds., *Studies in Maryland Geology – In commemoration of the centennial of the Maryland Geological Survey*. Maryland Geological Survey, Special Publication No. 3: xiv + 286 pp. [Clark: pp. 12-16, 37-38; portraits].
- Clarke, Adam (1762-1832; U.K.)
- I. Sellers, 2004. Clarke, Adam. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 11: 840-841 [portrait].
- Clarke, Arthur Haddleton, Jr. (1926-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Spouse of L. Clarke.
- Abbott, 1973: 233-234; 1987: 28.
- Rehder, 1997: 140, 165-166, 171-173, 177, pl. [46].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142-143.
- Clarke, Benjamin James [Reverend] (****-****; Ireland)
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Clarke: p. 201].
- Clarke, Bryan Campbell (1932-2014; U.K.)
- *Partula*, *Cepaea*.
- Anonymous, 2014. Professor Bryan Clarke – obituary. *The Telegraph* (London), March 6, 2014: [page unknown] [biography, portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 69-83, 96 [portraits].
- Clarke, Bryan (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Hygromia striolata* (1974), *Partula* (1986).

- Clarke, John H. (1888-1944; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1944. ... the death of John H. Clarke. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 37: [19].
 Abbott, 1973: 82.
- Clarke, John Mason (1857-1925; U.S.A.)
 • Guelph formation of New York (1903-1904).
 Anonymous, 1925. Dr. John Mason Clarke [notice of death]. The Nautilus 39(1): 28.
 C. Schuchert, 1929. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 12: 181-244 [bibliography].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 83.
 Abbott, 1973: 82-83.
- Clarke, Louise (****-1973; Canada)
 • Spouse of A. H. Clarke, Jr.
 Anonymous, 1973. [notice of death]. New York Shell Club Notes 189: 1.
 Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].
- Clarke, Malcolm Roy (1930-2013; U.K./Azores)
 • Cephalopods; also whales.
 L. Allcock, 2013. Obituary: Professor Malcolm Clarke, FRS. CIAC Newsletter, 6: 16 [biography, portrait].
 J. N. Gomes-Pereira, R. Prieto, V. Neves, F. Porteiro, J. Gonçalves & H. R. Martins, 2013. The scientific role of Malcolm Clarke in the Azores. Açoreana Supl. 8: 271-272.
 P. G. K. Rodhouse, 2013. Malcolm Clarke's life in science. Açoreana Supl. 8: 261.
 P. G. K. Rodhouse, R. J. Olson & J. W. Young, 2013. Dedication: Malcolm Clarke, his life and work. Deep Sea Research II, Topical Studies in Oceanography, 95: 1-2 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
 M. Lipinski, 2014. Obituary: Malcolm Roy Clarke: marine biologist and Fellow of the Royal Society. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom, 94(6): 1243-1244 [biography, portrait].
- Clarke, Rosemary (1921-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 234; 1987: 28.
- Clarke, William Thompson, Jr. (1914-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Non-marine shells of Texas (1928).
- Clarkson, Peter S. (1960-2011; Australia)
 • Published on cowries; killed by a shark.
- Clary, Joël (19**-****; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2008: 103.
- Clasen, Jürgen (****-2005; Germany)
 Anonymous, 2005. [notice of death]. Notiziario S. I. M. 23(1-4): 3 [portrait].
- Claud-Mantle, Joseph George (1858-1934; U.K./U.S.A.)
 E. Nieburger & A. Baldinger, 2012. Claud-Mantle, Harvard, and two sinistral sacred chank shells: a thrilling discovery. American Conchologist 40(1): 4-9 [biography, portrait].
- Claudon, Édouard (1857-1908; France)
 P. Dautzenberg, 1909. Nécrologie. Édouard Claudon. Journal de Conchyliologie 57(3): 271-272
 Dance, 1986: 208.
 Duchamps, 1999: 7.
- Claus, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
 • Fossil cephalopods (1955).
- Claus, J. H. (****-****; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 59.
- Clausen, Claus (19**-****; Norway)
- Claverie, Thomas (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Onchidoris* (2008).
- Claydon, Michael (19**-****; Australia)
- Claypole, Edward Waller (1835-1901; U.K./U.S.A.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 84.
 Abbott, 1973: 83.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 83.
- Clayton, Jim M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *All color book of seashells* (1974), also in French.
- Clayton, R. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.?)
 • New Zealand belemnites (1971).
- Clealand, James Dowsett Rose (1767-1852; Ireland)
 R. MacDonald & N. McMillan, 1959. James Dowsett Rose Clealand (Cleland) – a forgotten Irish naturalist. Irish Naturalists'

- Journal 13(3): 70-72 [list of taxa named after him].
- Cleave, Andrew (19**-****; France)
- *Coquillages* (1996).
- Cleaveland, Parker C. (1780-1858; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1858. Death of Professor Parker Cleveland [sic], of Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 26(78): 448-449.
- Anonymous, 1860. Professor Cleaveland. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 4: 226-227.
- J. Lovering, 1881. [Cleaveland]. Vol. 4: 520, in, *The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880*. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols.
- G. J. Brush, 1883. A sketch of the progress of American mineralogy. *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* 31: 1-28 [Cleaveland, pp. 9-10].
- Abbott, 1973: 83.
- Elliott, 1979: 56.
- Cleemput, F. van; see: Van Cleemput, F.
- Cleevely, Ronald J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cretaceous taxa; wrote *World paleontological collections*.
- Cleland, Herdman Fitzgerald (1869-1935; U.S.A.)
- Silurian of New York (1900).
- Clement, A. L. (18**-19**; France)
- *Quelques-unes des especes du Mollusques vivant entre 1,500 et 2,500 metres de profondeur* (1885).
- Clement, Anthony Calhoun (1909-1984; U.S.A.)
- J. R. Collier, 1986. Preface. *Journal of Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 9(2): 127-130 [portrait].
- J. W. Atkinson, 1986. Anthony Calhoun Clement (1909-1984). *Journal of Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 9(2): 131-133 [biography].
- J. W. Atkinson, 1986. Publications of Anthony Calhoun Clement. *Journal of Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 9(2): 135-138.
- Clément, Camille (18**-19**; France)
- *Catalogue des mollusques marins du Gard* (1875).
- Clément, Frère [Augustin Clément Têteau] (1878-1951; France/Cuba)
- Anonymous, 1951. Nota necrológica. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 8(1): 51.
- Clemons, E. C.; see: Nowell, E. C.
- Clench, Julia V. [née Helmick] (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. J. Clench.
- Anonymous, 1969. Clench. *Boston Globe*, Oct. 23, 1969: 41.
- W. E. Old, 1969. Julia Clench. *New York Shell Club Notes* 156: 1.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969*: 77 [1969].
- Clench, William [Bill] James (1897-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. V. Clench.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp.
- Chardon, 1949: 209-210, pl. 15 [portrait].
- Turner, 1952: 6.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 327-328 [portrait].
- H. S. Gordon, 1962. *Conchological Interviews – Part 2*. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner at the Museum of Comparative Zoology. *New York Shell Club Notes* 78: 6-8; 79: 5-7.
- A. G. Melvin, 1963. Top shell man. *Hobbies, The Magazine for Collectors*, May 1963: 129-130 [portrait].
- D. F. McMichael, 1964. Who's who in the M.S.A. William J. Clench. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 12(45): [7] [portrait].
- Humes, 1965: 69.
- Abbott, 1973: 234-235.
- W. J. Clench, 1973. Bibliography of African papers. *Achatina* 4: 66-67.
- Walzer, 1981: passim.
- Henson, 1982: 2, 6, 21-23.

- R. T. Abbott, 1984. A farewell to Bill Clench. *The Nautilus* 98(2): 55-58, portraits.
- Anonymous, 1984. William Clench, 86; was curator of mollusks. *Boston Globe* May 9, 1984: 48.
- Anonymous, 1984. Malacologist W.J. Clench dies. *Harvard Gazette*, March 30, 1984: 2.
- K. Nicolay, 1984. In memoria [W. J. Clench]. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- E. Nieburger, 1984. Bill Clench. *Boston Malacological Club Newsletter*, March: 1-3.
- M. McWhinney, 1984. William James Clench 1897-1984. *MCZ Newsletter* 14(1): 2 [portrait].
- D. Raeihle, 1984. William J. Clench. *New York Shell Club Notes* 291: 4-5.
- J. Rosewater, 1984. In memoriam: William J. Clench. *National Capital Shell Club Newsletter*, Spring 1984: 13.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1984. Obituario William J. Clench (1897-1984). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(46): 209.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (59) William James Clench.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 16(1): 31-32 [in Japanese].
- B. Wilson, 1985. Dr. William Clench – in remembrance [sic]. *Australian Shell News* 49: 6.
- R. D. Turner, 1985. Obituary – William J. Clench, October 24, 1897-February 22, 1984. *Malacological Review* 18(1-2): 123-124, portrait.
- T. Pulley, 1986. Tom Pulley and the train. *The Nautilus* 100(1): 8-9.
- M. C. Kline, 1986. About Bill Clench. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 152-153.
- B. Baker, 1986. Remembering Bill Clench. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 153-154.
- C. W. Abbott, 1986. To Bill. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 154.
- Abbott, 1987: 153-154.
- H. D. Murray, 1999. William J. Clench on tape. *American Malacological Society, Program and Abstracts, 65th Annual Meeting, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 4-9 July 1999*: 43 [abstract].
- H. D. Murray, 1999. The Clench tapes. A transcription of an interview of William J. Clench (1897-1984). Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania (American Malacological Society), [181] pp.
- Close, 2000: 102-103, fig. 4.10 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 74.
- R. I. Johnson, 2003. Molluscan taxa and bibliographies of William James Clench and Ruth Dixon Turner. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 158(1): 1-46, 2 pls. [bibliographies, list of taxa, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 111-166 [portraits].
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Williams, 2009: 16.
- Clerx, J. P. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Cernuella* (1977).
- Clessin, Stefan [Stephan] (1833-1911; Germany)
- Westerlund, 1897: 12.
- Taylor, 1908: 87 [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1912. [Clessin]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(1): 48.
- F. Borcharding, 1912. Stephan Clessin, Nekrolog. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(2): 49-56, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- F. Borcharding, 1912. Von S. Clessin verfasste Werke und Abhandlungen. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(3): 145-151 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 84.
- H. D. Boeters, 1967. Die Publikationsdaten der Clessin'schen Molluskenfaunen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 10: 210-212.

- Kiss, 1983: 121.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Trew, 1987: 76; 1990: 70.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18. [Clessin: p. 9].
- Die Familie Dentallidae. *Systematisches Conchylien Cabinet* (1896) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Nomenclator heliceorum viventium* (1878-1881) by Pfeiffer & Clessin given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Cleve, Per [Pehr] Theodor (1840-1905; Sweden)
- Studied pteropods and inorganic chemistry.
- H. Euler & A. Euler, 1906. Per Cleve. Berichte der Deutschen Chemischen Gesellschaft 38(4): 4221-4238, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography of chemistry publications, portrait].
- H. Euler, 1906. Biografier: Per Teodor Cleve. Kungliga Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Årsbok 4: 187-217, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Arnfelt, 1944. Cleve, Per Theodor. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 2: 111-112 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 24(94): 118-145 [Cleve: p. 122].
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Climo, Frank M. (1948-****; New Zealand)
- Close, Henry Thompson (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- The Liguus tree snails of south Florida* (2000).
- Abbott, 1973: 235-236; 1987: 28.
- Closs, Darcy (19**-****; Brazil)
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- Clover, Phillip W. (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Father of S. Clover.
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Hawaiian Shell News 10(8): 5 [portrait].
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Clover: pp. 12-13].
- Abbott, 1973: : 236; 1987: 28.
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- Clover, Susan (****-1980; U.S.A.)
- Daughter of P. W. Clover.
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. The Festivus 12(4): 57.
- Clubb, Joseph Albert (1866-1932; U.K.)
- Ceratra of nudibranchs (1895).
- D. A. Allan, 1933. Obituary. Joseph Albert Clubb (1866-1932). North Western Naturalist 8(1): 55-56.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Clusius, Carolus (1526-1609; France)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1932. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. 2nd partie. Charles de l'Ecluse. Journal de Conchyliologie, 76(3): 252.
- Clute, Willard Nelson (1869-1950; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 83.
- Coale, Robert Dorsey (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *A guide to shell collecting in the Kwajalein Atol* with F. B. Brost (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 236; 1987: 28-28A.
- Coan, Eugene Victor (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection mainly in University of California, Berkeley, and Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; some material also in California Academy of Sciences and Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History.
- Anonymous, 1963. Majors in zoology. Student turns to seashell research. Santa Barbara News Press, March 25, 1963: [p. not noted] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1963. Junior Zoo. major assists in textbook preparation. University

- of California, Santa Barbara, El Gaucho April 29, 1963: [p. not noted].
- J. W. Valentine, 1968. Coan molluscan collection at University of California, Davis. *The Veliger* 10(3): 293 [collection since transferred to U.C. Berkeley].
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68.
- Eugene V. Coan, First Vice President, 1968-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 48.
- Abbott, 1973: 236-237; 1987: 28A.
- J. T. Smith, 1993. 1992 Western Society of Malacologists Award of Honor presented to Dr. Eugene V. Coan. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 25: 26-29, portrait [bibliography].
- [E. V. Coan], 2000. About the authors ... Eugene V. Coan. P. vi, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. *Bivalve seashells of western North America*. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Eugene V. Coan. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 3: 101-106 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Gene Coan. P. 17, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Coates, Henry (1859-1935; U.S.A./U.K.)
- J. Ritchie, 1936. Obituary notice: Henry Coates, F.S.A., 1859-1935. *Journal of Conchology* 20(9): 262.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 34. *Catalogue of the conchological collections in the Perthshire Natural History Museum*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(6): 253.
- Abbott, 1973: 83-84.
- Coates, Reynell [M.D.] (1802-1886; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 23.
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- Coats, Andrew (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 76.
- Coats, Ruth Emily (1911-1966; U.S.A.)
- R. Burch, 1962. Biographical sketch. Ruth E. Coats. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 3(1): 10-11.
- Anonymous, 1967. Ruth E. Coats, 1911-1966. *The Nautilus* 80(4): 140.
- J. Q. Burch, 1967. Ruth E. Coats, 1911-1966. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83.
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Cleevely, 1983: 84.
- Cobb, Dick (19**-****; Australia)
- Cobb, Gary (19**-****; Australia)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Cobb, P. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Anodonta* (1918).
- Cobban, William Aubrey (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of Texas (1957), Ammonites (1960s).
- Cobos, C. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Iberus* (1979).
- Cocconi, Girolamo (1822-1904; Italy)
- Mostly noted for work in botany.
- Cock, B. L. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Cock, Irene Florence Jane (1905-1992; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- Cock Blomhoff, J.; see: Blomhoff, J. Cock
- Cockburn, Thomas Charles (19**-****; Canada)
- Anatomy of nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Cockerell, Sydney Carlyle (1867-1962; U.K.)
- Brother of T. D. A. Cockerell.
- W. Blunt, 1901. Cockerell. Sydney Carlyle Cockerell, friend of Ruskin and William Morris and director of the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. London: H. Hamilton, xviii + 385 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits] [reprinted, 1965, New York: Knopf].
- A. Bell, 2004. Cockerell, Sir Sydney Carlyle (1867-1962). *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 12: 367-367 [biography, portrait].

- S. P. Dance, 2004. Ruskin the reluctant conchologist. *Journal of the History of Collections* 16(1): 35-46 [Cockerell: pp. 43-44].
- Cockerell, Theodore Dru Allison (1866-1948; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Brother of S. C. Cockerell; husband of W. P. Cockerell.
- Taylor, 1903: 104 [portrait].
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Cockerell: pp. 570-573, fig. 168].
- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1936. Recollections of a naturalist III, snails and slugs. *Bios* 7(4): 205-211.
- Bonnet, 1945: 62-63.
- R. Taft, 1945. [Professor T.D.A. Cockerell.] *Transactions of the Kansas Academy of Science* 48(1): 42-44 [portrait].
- Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- S. A. Rohwer, 1948. Theodore Dru Allison Cockerell. 1866-1948. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of Washington* 50(4): 103-108, pl. 8 [portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1948. T. D. A. Cockerell, 1866-1948. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 19.
- Osborn, 1952: 185, pl. 12 [portrait].
- Baily, 1962: 16-17.
- Barnard, 1965: 38.
- W. A. Weber, 1965. Theodore Dru Allison Cockerell, 1866-1948. *University of Colorado Studies, Series in Bibliography* 1: ii + 1-124, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- W. A. Weber, ed., 1976. Theodore D. A. Cockerell: letters from West Cliff, Colorado, 1887-1889. Boulder, Colorado: Colorado Associated University Press, xxvii + 222 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls. [portraits].
- Lamas, 1981b: 26.
- Cleevely, 1983: 84-85.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Johnson, 1996: 163.
- W. A. Weber, ed., 2000. *The American Cockerell: a naturalist's life, 1866-1948*. Boulder, Colorado: University Press of Colorado, xxiii + 352 pp. [biography, collected reprints].
- W. A. Weber, ed., 2004. *The valley of the second sons. Letters of Theodore Dru Allison Cockerell, a young English naturalist, writing to his sweetheart and her brother about his life in West Cliff, Wet Mountain Valley, Colorado, 1887-1890*. Longmont, Colorado: Pilgrims Process, xxi + 567 pp. [biography, portraits, list of obituaries in entomological journals].
- R. L. Zuparko, 2008. The published names of TDA Cockerell. Internet Documents and Access database: <http://essig.berkeley.edu/research/hymenoptera.shtml> [also partly covers mollusks].
- Cockerell, Wilmatte Porter (1871-1957; U.S.A.)
- Wife of T. D. A. Cockerell.
- Cockerill, Lillias F. (1874-1956; U.S.A.)
- M. C. Teskey, 1957. Lillias F. Cockerill, 1874-1956. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 38-39, inside back cover.
- Abbott, 1973: 84.
- Cocks, William Pennington (1791-1878; U.K.)
- F. H. Davey, 1909. William Pennington Cocks. *Annual Report of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society (Truro) (n.s.)* 1(1): 82-91, frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- S. M. Turk, 1971. William Pennington Cocks (1791-1878), a west country naturalist. *Journal of Conchology* 27(4): 253-255, pl. 10 [portrait, bibliography].
- Coe, Wesley Roswell (1869-1960; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1940. After Aristotle. *Time Magazine*, Jan. 8, 1940: 43 [portrait].
- W. R. Coe, 1950. The development of the biological sciences at Yale. *Bios* 21(3): 147-160 [Coe: p. 149].
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Wesley R. Coe, ex-Yale biologist, 93. *The New York Times*, Sept. 23, 1960: 29 [reprinted in Dawson, 1996: 5].
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Wesley Coe, 90, a marine biologist. *The New York Times*, Oct. 4, 1960: 43 [this obituary provides different dates for most of Coe's life events than does the previous entry, which

- evidently was erroneous] [reprinted in Dawson, 1996: 5-6].
- V. L. Loosanoff, 1962. Wesley Roswell Coe, Yale University and Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 51: 1-3 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1965. Coe, Wesley Rowell. The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography 47: 648-649, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Remington, 1977: 34.
- E. W. Dawson, 1996. Wesley Roswell Coe (1869-1960): marine biologist of renown – a bibliography and appreciation. Occasional Papers of the Hutton Foundation (Eastbourne, New Zealand) 7: iv + 40 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Coelho, Arnaldo Campos dos Santos (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Coen, Giorgio Silvio (1873-1951; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1932. Studi di malacologia. Ateneo Veneto, Anno 123, 110(1-2): 246-248 [partial bibliography].
- H. K. Mienis, 1973. Names of non-marine Mollusca from Africa (exclusive of North Africa) introduced by Giorgio S. Coen. Achatina 4: 87-88.
- P. Piani, 1983. Della “Collezione Monterosato”, di G. S. Coen e di altre cose ancora. Bollettino Malacologico 19(9-12): 273-278.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- F. Ghisotti, 1988. Biografie: Coen. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 6(9-10): 86.
- P. Piani, P. Bouchet & F. Ghisotti, 1990. Lavori malacologici di G. S. Coen. Bollettino Malacologico 26(5-9): 148-152 [bibliography].
- Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 35 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 75-76.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. Giorgio S. Coen (1873-1951) and his mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 11-36 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Coenen, Adriaen [Adriaen Coenenszoon van Schilperoort] (1514-1587; Netherlands).
- F. Egmond & P. Mason, eds., 2003. The whale book: whales and other marine mammals as described by Adriaen Coenen in 1585. London: Reaktion Books Ltd., xvi + 208 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Kusukawa, 2011: 198.
- Cogels, Paul (18**-****; Belgium)
- Author of *Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique* (1885-1887).
- Cogswell, Frank B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* in Colombia (1980).
- Cohausen, Johann Heinrich (1665-1750; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170.
- Melvill, 1897: 446 [as “Cohansen”].
- Conspectus sciographius testaceorum* (1754).
- Cohen, Andrew N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced species from 1990s.
- Cohen, Anne Caroly [née Constant] (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 28A.
- Rehder, 1997: 162.
- Cohen, Iris (1925-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 14.
- Cohn, Harryette Nightingale (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 237; 1987: 28A, 154.
- Coker, Robert Ervin (1876-1967; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New York state (1934).
- Olsson, 1961: 15.
- A. F. Chestnut, 1962. Robert Ervin Coker, Kenan Professor of Zoology, Emeritus, University of North Carolina. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 51: 4-5 [biography].
- A. F. Chestnut, 1968. Robert Ervin Coker. North Carolina Shell Club Bulletin 5: 21-24.
- Abbott, 1973: 84-85 [birth year wrongly given as 1897].
- Pritchard, 2001: passim [biography, portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 32-33 [portrait].

- Haag, 2012: 52-57 [portraits].
- Colbeau, Jules Alexandre Joseph (1823-1881; Belgium)
- M. Lefvre & J. Crocy, 1881. Jules-Alexandre-Joseph Colbeau. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(6): 95.
 - F. Roffiaen, 1881. Jules Colbeau et la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 16: i-xxxi, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 83.
 - Taylor, 1912: 399 [portrait].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 85.
 - Kiss, 1981: 34.
 - Duchamps, 1982: 35-36, pl. 1 [portrait].
 - Dance, 1986: 208.
 - Coomans, 1989: 32.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 17, fig. 25 [portrait].
- Colburn, Jane McInnis T. (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 531-532; 1987: 28A.
- Cole, F. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Ischnochitonidae* (1993).
- Cole, William (1635-1716; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
 - Melvill, 1890: 193.
 - Melvill, 1897: 441.
 - A. Guerrini, 2004. Cole, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 12: 533.
- Cole, William Harder (1892-1967; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967*: 100 [1968].
 - Abbott, 1973: 85.
- Cole, William Storrs (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 237; 1987: 28A.
- Colefax, Alan Neville (1908-1961; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1963 [“1962”]. Alan Neville Colefax, 1908-1961. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 87(2): 220-222, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography].
- Colella, Julio (1926-2011; Brasil)
- M. Coltro, 2011. Julio Colella 1926-2011. *American Conchologist* 39(3): 27 [portrait].
- Coleman, Neville (1938-2012; Australia)
- *Nudibranchs 1970s-2000s*.
 - P. J. F. Davie, 2012. Neville Coleman. *Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 144: 8 [biography, portrait].
 - See also: www.nevillecoleman.com.au/explorer.aspx
- Coleman, Noel (1947-2006; U.K./Australia)
- S. Boyd, 2006. Vale Noel Coleman (1947-2006). *Australian Shell News* 130: 5 [portrait].
- Coleman, Rufus A. (1858-19**; U.S.A.)
- Introduction of oysters and clams to Hawaii (1923).
- Coleman, Richard Walter (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 238; 1987: 28A.
- Colenso, William [Reverend] (1811-1899, U.K./ New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
 - D. Mackay, 1990. Colenso, William 1811-1899. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 87-89.
- Coles, Joan (1915-2004; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 2005. Tributes to Joan Coles, 1915-2004; Past President and Life Member. *Poirieria (Auckland)* 31: 41 [portrait].
- Coley, Dorma Paxson [Mrs. Gene] (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Dorma Paxson Coley. *New York Shell Club Notes* 154: 2 [two sentence notice].
 - [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969*: 77 [1969].
- Colgan, Donald J. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Gastropod evolution* (2000).
- Colgan, Lloyd Nathaniel (1851-1919; Ireland)
- Known as Nathaniel; nudibranchs.
 - Praeger, 1949: 66, pl. 4.
 - N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Colgan: p. 202].
- Collaert, Adriaen (1560?-1681; Belgium)

- Flemish engraver who published *Piscium vivae icones* (1610), which included shells.
- Collado Martínez, Miguel Ángel (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs 1990s.
- Collete, Claude (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous of France (2011).
- Collett, John (1828-1899; U.S.A.)
- Indiana fossils (1870s-1880s).
- Collett, Oliver (1867-1902; U.K.)
- W. E. Collinge, 1902. Obituary. *Journal of Malacology* 9(4): 137-138.
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 34(11-12): 215.
- Anonymous, 1903. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(5): 307.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1903. Nécrologie. O. Collett. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 94-95.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Collier, Albert Walker (1910-2009; U.S.A.)
- S. M. Ray, 2010. In memoriam. Albert Walker Collier. 1910-2009. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, May 2010: 10-11 [portrait].
- Collier, Clinton L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Collier, Edward (1846-1920; U.K.)
- R. Standen, 1921. Obituary notice: Edward Collier. *Journal of Conchology* 16(5): 136-137 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1927. Editorial Notes [disposition of collections]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 150.
- Barnard, 1965: 38.
- Trew, 1987: 76-77; 1990: 70.
- Collier, Ries Stuart (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 238; 1987: 28A.
- Collignon, Jean (19**-****; France)
- West African mollusks (1957).
- Collignon, M. [Gen.] (****-****; France)
- Cleevely, 1983: 85.
- Collin, Gustave (1853-1876; Belgium)
- E. van den Broeck, 1876. Notice biographique sur Gustave Collin. *Bulletins de la Société Malacologique de Belgique* 11: xl-xliv.
- Duchamps, 1982: 35.
- Collin, Jonas Sigismund (1840-1905; Denmark)
- P. E. Müller, 1890. Collin, Jonas Sigismund, f. 1840. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 4: 71-72.
- Westerlund, 1897: 20, 23.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 29 [prepared a sales catalogue in 1865].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. *Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(1): 27-28 [Collin, p. 27].
- P. V. Jespersen, 1947. Da H. C. Andersen samlede snegle til Jonas Collin. *Dyr I Natur og Museum, Aarbog for Universitetets Zoologiske Museum* 1945-1946: 87-105.
- R. Spärck, 1979. Collin, Jonas Sigismund, 1840-1905. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 3: 476-477.
- Wolff, 1979: 76.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- J. Andersen, 2003. Sjælden snegli i Skælskør. [A rare snail in Skælskør]. *Berlingske Tidende* [Danish newspaper], July 19, 2003: [page not known].
- G. Holm, 2005. An observation on the mention of "human" mollusks in a couple of quotes. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 45(1): 4.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 28-29.
- Journals of Hans Christian Andersen in the Royal Library, Copenhagen: <http://www.kb.dk/elib/mss/hcadag/> [in particular, entries for 8, 24, 25 June 1862; 2, 3, 5, 16 July 1862; 19 Sept. 1862; 4 July 1863; 15, 21 Oct. 1866; 8, 9 Jan. 1867; 1 June 1870].
- Collin, Rachel (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Calyptraeidae, other gastropods.
- Collinge, Walter Edward (1867-1947; U.K.)

- R. MacDonald, 1894. Walter Edward Collinge. *Journal of Malacology* 3(4): 63-65, frontispiece [portrait].
- Taylor, 1905: 166 [portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 721, 724, 727.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Walter Edward Collinge. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 3-4.
- Anonymous, 1949. [note concerning death]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55.
- Osborn, 1952: 186.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Collingwood, Cuthbert (1826-1908; U.K.)
- Publications on opisthobranchs (1850s-1880s).
- C. Collingwood, 1860. *Rambles of a naturalist on the shores and waters of the China Sea: being observations in natural history during a voyage to China, Formosa, Borneo, Singapore, etc., made in Her Majesty's vessels in 1866 and 1867.* London: John Murray, xiii + 445 pp., 2 pls.
- R. Steele & G. Hudson, 2004. Collingwood, Cuthbert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 12: 675 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 70; 1993: 77.
- N. McMillan, 2001. Cuthbert Collingwood (1826-1908). *The Linnean*, 17(2): 9-20 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Collins, Barbara (19**-****; Australia)
- Collins, Desmond (19**-****; Canada)
- *Nautilus* physiology (1980).
- Collins, Henry H., Jr. (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 68 [1962].
- Collins, Linda Susan (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 28A-B.
- Collins, Martin (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopods.
- Collins, Robert Edward Lee (1898-****; U.S.A.)
- American Tertiary mollusks (1930s).
- Collinson, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mississippian nautiloid (1950).
- Collinson, Peter (1694-1768; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 206-207.
- Wilkins, 1953: 10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 86.
- D. D. C. Chambers, 2004. Collinson, Peter. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 12: 748-749.
- J. O'Neill & E. P. McLean, 2008. Peter Collinson and the eighteenth-century natural history exchange. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 264: xxii + 216 pp., frontis, 28 pls. [biography, portraits],
- Colliver, Mary (19**-****; Australia)
- Collot, Louis Marie François (1846-1915; France)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 87.
- Cleevely, 1983: 86.
- Audibert, 2010: 7.
- Colman, John Stacey (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Plankton on Great Barrier Reef Expedition, including mollusks (1935).
- Colman, Phillip H. (1937-****; Australia)
- Colomba, Maria Stella (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks of Sicily (2010).
- Colombo, F. & A. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Rare seashells* by Bozzetti (1997) from their collection.
- Colonna, Fabio [Fabius Columna] (1567-1650; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 15-16 [as Columna].
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 127.
- Swainson, 1840: 153.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- Capellini, 1902: 93-94.
- G. Dollfus & P. Dautzenberg, 1932. Les mollusques de Fabius Columna. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(4): 283-333, 15 pls. [reproductions of Columna's plates cited by Linnaeus].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 87.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. *La Feuille des Naturalistes (Paris) (n.s.)* 1(1): 4-7 [Colonna: p. 4].
- Edwards, 1967: 25.
- Fischer, 1973: 46-47.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 63.

- N. Morello, 1979. La nascita della paleontologia nel Seicento. Colonna, Stenone e Scilla. Milan: Franco Angeli, 268 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 18-19.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Morello, 1988: 260-265.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 76.
- Gaudant, 2005: 302-303.
- F. Tognoni, 2005. Nature described: Fabio Colonna and natural history illustration. Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science 20(2): 347-370.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Colonna: p. 177].
- Heller, 2007: 34-35.
- Davidson, 2008: 16.
- Piscium aliquot plantarumque novarum historiae ...* (1592) available on line at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X531804460
- Purpura : hoc est de purpura ab animali testaceo fusa, de hoc ipso animali, aliisque rarioribus testaceis quibusdam* (1616) available on-line at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X533393247
- Colonne, François Marie Pompée (1649?-1726; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 31-32.
- Colthurst, Ida (****-****; U.K./India)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 37. *Shells of tropical seas*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 73.
- Colton, Harold Sellers (1881-1970; U.S.A.)
- *Strombus* (1905), variation in *Thais* (1922).
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. The Nautilus 84(4): 144.
- Abbott, 1973: 85.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Coltro, José (1960-****; Brazil) & Marcus (1964-****; Brasil)
- Brothers.
- Columbier, Jean (****-1970; French Polynesia)
- Anonymous, 1970. HMS member dies in Tahiti. Hawaiian Shell News 18(12): 3.
- Columna, F.; see: Colonna, F.
- Colvius, Andreas (1594-1671; Netherlands)
- C. de Waard, 1911. Colvius (Andreas). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 627-629.
- Engel, 1986: 62.
- Combe, J. W. [Lieutenant] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 77.
- Comber, E. (18**-1926; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1927. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 174): 135.
- Combémoré, Raymond (19**-****; France)
- Comella, J. F. de V. (19**-****; Spain)
- Paleontologist; papers in 1950s.
- Comfort, Alexander [Alex] [M.D.] (1920-2000; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as poet, novelist, physician, philosopher, gerontologist, sexologist; also published on land snails, clams.
- A. E. Salmon, 1978. Alex Comfort. Boston: Twayne Publishers, 167 pp., frontispiece [portrait, bibliography of non-malacological titles].
- C. E. Finch, 1998. Alex Comfort: intellectual eminence in science and humanism. Experimental Gerontology 33(1-2): 11-12.
- D. Martin, 2000. Alex Comfort, 80, dies; a multifaceted man best known for writing 'The joy of sex'. New York Times, March 29, 2000: C27 [portrait].
- C. Rayner et al., 2000. Alex Comfort. Dazzling intellectual who prolific output of novels, poetry and philosophy remains overshadowed by a sex manual. The Guardian, March 28, 2000: page known.

- T. Arie, 2004. Comfort, Alexander [Alex]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 12: 866-868 [portrait].
- P. Kennedy, 2008. The dangerous joy of Dr. Sex and other true stories. Santa Fe, New Mexico: Santa Fe Writers Project, xxvii + 247 pp. [Comfort: pp. 1-51; portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2010. Comfort and joy among the snails Chaldon. Mollusc World 24: 12-13 [molluscan bibliography].
- Commarmand, _____ [Dr.] (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 163.
- Comparone, Donato (1937-2009; Italy)
- P. Crovato, 2009. In memoriam Donato Comparone (19 settembre 1937 – 19 gennaio 2009). Notizario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 27(1): 1 [portrait].
- Comtesse, David Louis [Captain] (1883-1957; U.K./Australia)
- T. Iredale, 1959. Captain Comtesse. The Australian Zoologist 12(4): 373.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 29.
- Comtet, Thierry (19**-****; France)
- Conde de Saro, Francisco Javier (1946-****; Spain)
- Condon, Thomas [Reverend] (1822-1907; U.S.A.)
- E. C. McCornack, 1928. Thomas Condon, pioneer geologist of Oregon. Eugene, Oregon: University Press, xvi + 355 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls., 1 map [portraits].
- Addicott, 1981: 4-5 [portrait].
- E. S. Oliver, 1983. Thomas Condon of Oregon: a man with a mission. Portland, Oregon: privately published. Sixth Annual Helen Oliver Memorial Lecture, [36] pp.
- R. D. Clark, 1989. The odyssey of Thomas Condon: Irish immigrant, frontier missionary, Oregon geologist. Portland, Oregon: Oregon Historical Society, xviii + 569 pp., frontispiece [portraits, bibliography].
- Condra, George Evert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian nautiloids (1930s).
- Cone, Virginia Cleary (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 238; 1987: 28B.
- Conemenos, Nicholas (18**-****; Greece)
- Backhuys, 2008: 197-198, 199.
- Coney, Charles Clifton (1949-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- J. H. McLean, 1996. Charles Clifton Coney, 1949-1993. Malacological Review 28: 133-135, portrait [bibliography].
- Confortini, Giovanni (****-****; Italy)
- Fouché, 1995: 67.
- Conkin, James Elvin (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; land snails of Kentucky (1957).
- Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 28B.
- Conklin, Edwin Grant (1863-1952; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod development.
- Abbott, 1973: 85.
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. American Zoologist 30: 353-396 [Conklin: p. 364, portrait].
- Conklin, William [Bill] A. (1926-2006; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- E. L. Harris, P. T. Young, C. McElveny & B. Pongracz-Bartha, 1995. The shadowmakers: a history of radiologic technology. Albuquerque, New Mexico: American Society of Radiologic Technologists, ix + 195 pp. [Conklin: pp. 101-102 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2006. W. A. Conklin. Charleston, South Carolina, Post & Courier, April 16, 2006: [p. unknown].
- P. Ballinger, 2006. Bill Conklin remembered. Association of Educators in Radiological Sciences, Quarterly 8(2): 1, 3.
- V. J. Harvey, 2006. Giants in their field. Association of Educators in Radiological Sciences, Quarterly 8(2): 2.
- Conkling, Ira Lewis (1899-1979; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 28B, 154.
- Connell, Allan Donovan (1943-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 2.
- Connelly, Phillip M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Conner, Charles H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Unionids (1904, 1907, 1909).
- Connors, Elvera A. (1913-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1975: 532; 1987: 154.
- Connolly, Clarice Elizabeth Mary (****-2006; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- Connolly, Matthew William Kemble [Major] (1872-1947; U.K./South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1947. [Death noted]. The Times (London), 1 March 1947: [page unknown].
- C. R. Boettger, 1947. Major M. Connolly. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 79-81.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1947. [obituary notice]. Journal of Conchology 22(11): 289.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Matthew William Kemble Connolly, 1872-1947. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 2.
- Barnard, 1965: 10, 39.
- C. Connolly, 1966. A conchophobe reflects. The Sunday Times (London), July 31, 1966: 35.
- W. Adam, 1971. New names introduced by M. Connolly and by H. B. Preston in the Mollusca. Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Bulletin/Koninklijk Belgisch Instituut voor Natuurwetenschappen, Bulletin 47(24): 1-77 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Dance, 1986: 128, 208.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70.
- Fouché, 1995: 14.
- Dance, 2005: 195.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Conover, Robert J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Shell microstructure (1976).
- Conrad, of Mege[e]nberg; see: Konrad, von Megenberg
- Conrad, Solomon White (1779-1831; U.S.A.)
- Father of T. A. Conrad.
- C. C. Abbott, 1895. Timothy Abbott Conrad. Popular Science Monthly 47(7): 257-263, frontispiece [S. W. Conrad: pp. 257-258].
- Abbott, 1973: 86.
- Conrad, Timothy Abbott (1803-1877; U.S.A.)
- Son of S. W. Conrad.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. T. A. Conrad. Nouvelles coquilles d'eau douce des États-Unis, ... Bibliothèque Conchyliologique, (Ser. 1) 3: 1-36, pls. 1-4. [French translation with redrawn figs. of Conrad's 1834 *New freshwater shells of the United States, with coloured illustrations; and a monograph of the genus Anculotus of Say; also A synopsis of American naiades*].
- I. Lea, 1855. Rectification of Mr. T. A. Conrad's "Synopsis of the family of naïdes of North America," published in the "Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, February, 1853." Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 7(6): 236-349 [corrects dates of Lea's papers misdated by Conrad].
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Monograph of the shells collected by T. Nuttall, esq., on the Californian coast, in the years 1834-5. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1856 [24](314): 209-224; (315): 225-229.
- Tryon, 1861: 23-26; 1862: 166-167.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Conrad: pp. 205-222; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- O. Meyer, 1888. Bibliographical notes on the two books of Conrad on Tertiary shells. American Naturalist 22(260): 726-727.
- Dall, 1888: 113-114.
- W. H. Dall, 1893. Determination of the dates of publication of Conrad's "Fossils of the Tertiary formation," and "Medial Tertiary." Bulletin of the Philosophical Society of Washington 12: 215-239.
- W. H. Dall, 1893. Republication of Conrad's Fossils of the Medial Tertiary of the United States. With an introduction by

- William Healey Call. Philadelphia: Wagner Free Institute of Science, xviii + 136 pp., 49 pls. Available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- G. D. Harris, 1893. Republication of Conrad's Fossil Shells of the Tertiary Formations of North America. Washington, D.C.: Darby, 121 pp., 20 pls., 1 map [reprinted in 1963 by Paleontological Research Institution, Ithaca, New York, with new Preface].
- C. C. Abbott, 1895. Timothy Abbott Conrad. Popular Science Monthly 47(2): 257-263, frontispiece [portrait].
- Youmans, 1896: 385-393, 1 pl. [portrait; reprint of Abbott (1895)].
- J. Ford, 1897. Timothy Abbott Conrad. The Nautilus 10(10): 110-112.
- C. E. Beecher, 1900. Conrad's types of Syrian fossils. American Journal of Science 159[(ser. 4) 9](51): 176-178.
- T. L. Casey, 1903. Notes on the Conrad collection of Vicksburg fossils, with descriptions of new species. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 55: 261-283.
- C. W. Johnson, 1916. The dates of publication of the *Marine Conchology*. The Nautilus 29(9): 108.
- W. J. Fox, 1924. Some unpublished plates of Conrad's "Unionidae". The Nautilus 38(1): 28-29.
- Goodrich, 1931: 44-46.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. Bulletins of American Paleontology 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.].
- Harris, 1937: 444-446; 448.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 87.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1955. Historical notes on Conrad's monography of the Unionidae. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 15.
- Goetzmann, 1959: passim.
- E. J. Moore, 1962. Conrad's Cenozoic fossil marine mollusk type specimens at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 114(2): 23-120, 2 pls.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types at the British Museum (Natural History). I. T. A. Conrad and the Nuttall Collection. The Veliger 8(3): 167-172.
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- Abbott, 1973: 86.
- Elliott, 1979: 60-61.
- Addicott, 1981: 3-4 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 86.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Baily, 1988: 7.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Kohn, 1992: 249-250, 275.
- D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Conrad: pp. 252-254, portrait].
- Williams et al., 2008: 4-5 [portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 47.
- American conchology* (1834) and *New fresh water shells of the United States* (1834) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr> and at: <http://books.google.com>
- "Descriptions of fossil shells" in Blake (1858) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Monograph of the family Unionidae* (1836-1840) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collations of *American conchology* (1830-1834) and *Fossils of the medial Tertiary of the United States* (1838-1861) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Conroy, B. A. (19**-****; U.K./Australia)
- *Arion* (1980).
- Constable, James Arnold (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1901-1905].
- Conti, Louis François [Prince de Bourbon] (1717-1776; France)
 Cailliez, 1995: 13.
- Conti, Maria Alessandra (19**-****; Italy)
 • Jurassic gastropods of Italy (1989).
- Contreras Alvarez, Francisco (1***-19**; Mexico)
- Cook, Anthony (19**-****; Ireland)
 • Homing in *Limax* (1979, 1981).
- Cook, Alex G. (19**-****; Australia)
 • Carboniferous gastropod (2002).
- Cook, Emily F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Feeding in nudibranchs (1962).
- Cook, Emma Bunnie (1919-2008; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- Cook, George A. (1920-2014; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 28B.
- Cook, James [Captain] (1728-1779; U.K.)
 • Killed by natives in Hawaii.
 Melvill, 1890: 196.
 Hamilton, 1906: 23.
 Smith, 1906: 704.
 T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1954-44: 81-83.
 S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 354-379.
 S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and Conchology: a supplementary note. Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 357-358.
 Cailliez, 1983: 4 [portrait].
 Dance, 1986: 69-71, 76-77.
 B. Suys, 1987. Le Capitaine Cook et l'océan pacifique. Bruxelles: Musees Royaux d'Art et d'Histoire, 52 pp. [portrait].
 Baily, 1988: 3.
 Moore, 1989: 126-127.
- D. Howse, ed., 1990. Background to discovery: Pacific exploration from Dampier to Cook. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvi + 210 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 80.
- A. C. F. David, 2004. Cook, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 106-109 [portrait].
- I. McCalman, 2014. The reef: a passionate history; the Great Barrier Reef from Captain Cook to climate change. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 336 pp. [not seen].
- Gerlach, 2014: 1-2, 7 [portrait].
- See also: <http://www.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/>
- Cook, Laurence M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Land snails (1960s).
- Cook, P. A. (19**-****; South Africa)
 • Growth lines in *Haliotis* (1994).
- Cook, P. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Feeding in *Viviparus* (1949).
- Cook, Susan Blackford (1944-****; U.S.A./Bermuda)
 Abbott, 1975: 532; 1987: 29.
- Cook, Wilbur Porter (1865-1957; U.S.A.)
 J. Q. Burch, 1957. Wilbur Porter Cook, 1865-1957. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 5.
 Abbott, 1973: 86.
- Cooke, Alfred Hands [Reverend] (1854-1934; U.K.)
 T. H. S., 1934. The Rev. A. H. Cooke. Nature 134(3398): 925-926.
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. The Rev. A. H. Cooke. Journal of Conchology 20(3): 77-78.
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1935. Obituary. Alfred Hans Cooke, 1854-1934. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 21(4): 229-232 [bibliography].
 Abbott, 1963: 30.
 Dance, 1986: 208.
 Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 77.
- Cooke, A. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Growth of *Helix pomatia* (1977).
- Cooke, Charles Montague, Jr. (1874-1948; U.S.A.)

- Y. Kondo, 1948. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr. *The Nautilus* 63(1): 33-36.
- Y. Kondo, 1949. Dr. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949: 5-7, 35 [memoriam list].
- W. J. Clench, 1949. C. Montagu Cooke, Jr., 1874-1948. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 8-9.
- W. J. Clench, 1949. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr., 1874-1949. *Bulletin of the B. P. Bishop Museum* 197: 32-33, portrait.
- W. J. Clench, 1949. C. Montague Cooke, Jr. 1874-1948. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 6(3): 83-84 [translated by C. G. Aguayo].
- W. J. Clench & Y. Kondo, 1952. Charles Montague Cooke, Jr., a biobibliography. *B. P. Bishop Museum, Special Publication* 42: 56 pp. [Biography: pp. 1-29, by Y. Kondo; Bibliography and List of Taxa by W. J. Clench: pp. 31-56].
- Drake, 1963: 7-8.
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Abbott, 1973: 86-87.
- Dance, 1986: 208.
- Johnson, 1996: 163.
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Cooke: p. 20, portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 56, 65-66.
- Cooke, Charles Wythe (1887-1971; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary mollusks (1919).
- Abbott, 1973: 87.
- Cooke, Jeanette M. (1843-1920; U.S.A.)
- F. C. Baker, 1922. Jeanette M. Cooke. *The Nautilus* 36(1): 30-31.
- Anonymous, 1932. Two important West Coast collections *The Nautilus* 45(4): 137 [collection acquired by H. N. Lowe].
- Abbott, 1973: 87.
- Cooke, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Gemma* (1959).
- Cookson, W. E. [Commander] (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in the Galapagos Islands.
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Coolidge, William H., Jr. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New Hampshire (1908).
- Coomans, Auguste (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Embletonia* (1962).
- Coomans, Hendrikus [Henry] Eduard (1929-2010; Netherlands)
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(7): 3, 8 [portraits].
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. Afscheid van Henny Coomans. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 281: 149-151.
- P. Rincker, 1994. Bibliographie van H. E. Coomans. Pp. 267-273, in M. Coomans-Eustatia et al., eds., *De Horen en Zijn Echo; Verzameling Essays Opgedragen aan Dr Henny E. Coomans ter Gelegenheid van Zijn Afscheid van de Universiteit van Amsterdam op 9 September 1994*. Amsterdam: Stichting Libri Antilliani, Zoölogisch Museum Amsterdam, 280 pp.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1996. De zilveren anjer voor Dr. Coomans. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 292: 104.
- R. G. Moolenbeek & A. N. van der Bijl, 2010. In memoriam Dr. Hendrikus Eduard (Henny) Coomans, 1929-2010. *Basteria* 74 (4-6): 140-143 [portrait, list of taxa; partial (post-1994) bibliography].
- Coomans de Ruiter, Louis (1898-1972; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194.
- Engel, 1986: 62.
- Holthuis, 1995: 139.
- Voous, 1995: 195-196.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Coombs, Valerie-Anne (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Nucella* (2010).
- Cooper, Charles (18**-1919; New Zealand)

- Anonymous, 1920. [Death noted].
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 14(1): 43.
- Cooper, Charles M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater bivalves of Mississippi (1980).
- Cooper, James Eddowes (1864-1952; U.K.)
 - G. L. Wilkins, 1952. J. E. Cooper (1864-1952). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2(6): 215.
 - E. A. Salisbury, 1953. Obituary. J. E. Cooper, 1864-1952. Journal of Conchology 23(10): 339-341 [bibliography].
 - Dance, 1986: 208.
 - Trew, 1987: 77.
- Cooper, James Graham (1830-1902; U.S.A.)
 - Son of W. Cooper.
 - Anonymous, 1902. [death of]. The Nautilus 16(6): 60.
 - W. E. Collinge, 1902. Obituary. Journal of Malacology 9(4): 138.
 - W. H. Dall, 1902. Dr. J. G. Cooper. Science 16(398): 268-269.
 - W. H. Dall, 1902. Notice of Dr. James G. Cooper. The Osprey (n.s.) 1(7): 107-109, 1 pl.
 - W. J. Raymond, 1902. Dr. James G. Cooper. The Nautilus 16(7): 73-75, portrait.
 - P. Dautzenberg, 1903. Nécrologie. James Cooper. Journal de Conchyliologie 51(1): 95.
 - W. J. Raymond, 1903. Writings of James G. Cooper, M.D., on conchology and paleontology, with list of species. The Nautilus 17(1): 6-12.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 89.
 - Ewan, 1955: 46.
 - A. G. Smith, ed., 1957. Manuscript by J. G. Cooper, M.D. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 167: 2-18a.
 - Goetzmann, 1966: 367 [as J. "F." Cooper].
 - Abbott, 1973: 87.
 - A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Cooper: p. 135].
 - Elliott, 1979: 62.
 - E. V. Coan, 1982. James Graham Cooper, pioneer western naturalist. Moscow, Idaho: University of Idaho Press, 255 pp. [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
 - E. V. Coan, 1983. James Graham Cooper. Pioneer naturalist and forest conservationist. Journal of Forest History 27(3): 126-129.
 - E. V. Coan, 1986. Some additional taxonomic units that first appear in publications by J. G. Cooper. The Nautilus 100(1): 30-32 [list of taxa].
 - Baily, 1988: 10.
 - Coan, 1988: 95-96 [portrait]
 - Dance, 1986: 208 [information about type material incorrect; many types extant in California Academy of Sciences and University of California, Berkeley].
 - Trew, 1990: 70.
 - E. V. Coan, 1997. Cooper, James Graham. Pp. 168-169, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavaresco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
 - Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 63, portrait].
 - Welch, 1998: 108, 169.
 - M. J. Brodhead, 1999. Cooper, James Graham. American National Biography 5: 445-446.
 - Johnson, 2006a: 9-10.
 - Adler, 2007: 81 [biography, portrait].
 - Williams, 2007: 199 [portrait].
- Cooper, John (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Paleogene Nassariidae (1973).
- Cooper, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch ecology (1970s-1980s).
- Cooper, Mary (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - *Ashmunella* with Cockerell (1902).
- Cooper, Michael R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - South African fossil mollusks (1979, 1984).
- Cooper, R. Douglas (19**-****; U.K.)

- Co-author of *A key to British fresh- and brackish-water gastropods* (1949, 1960, 1969).
- Cooper, Robert W. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 29.
- Cooper, William (1798-1864; U.S.A.)
● Father of J. G. Cooper; one paper on mollusks.
Tryon, 1861: 26.
Abbott, 1973: 88.
E. V. Coan, 1982. James Graham Cooper, pioneer western naturalist. Moscow, Idaho: University of Idaho Press, 255 pp. [W. Cooper: pp. 14-16, portrait, bibliography, taxa].
Johnson, 2006a: 9.
- Coover, Gary A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of H. K. Coover; published on Marginellidae.
Abbott, 1987: 29.
- Coover, Holly K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of G. A. Coover; published on Marginellidae.
- Cope, Edward Drinker (1840-1897; U.S.A.)
● Mainly noted as vertebrate paleontologist; also collected fossil mollusks.
P. Frazer, 1899-1900. Alphabetical cross-reference catalogue of all the publications of the late Edward Drinker Cope. *Memorias y revista de la Sociedad Científica "Antonio Alzate"* (Mexico City) 14(1): 39-48, 14(2): 49-72; 14(6): 233-256; 14(11-12): 439-466; 15(1-2): 31-64; 15(3-4): 65-96 [reprinted (1902), Mexico City, 151 pp.].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 89.
R. Dury, 1944. The Cincinnati Museum. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 36: 18.
Abbott, 1973: 88.
Cleevely, 1983: 88.
Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Cope, Helen Marie [née Adolph] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Ariolimax* (1943); published as H. M. Adolph.
- Cope, John Christopher Wolverson (1937-****; U.K.)
● Paleontologist.
- Coppi, Francesco (****-1937; Italy)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 90.
- Coppinger, Richard William [M.D.] (1847-1910; Ireland)
Smith, 1906: 715.
H. D. Rolleston, 1912. Coppinger, Richard William. Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1901-1911: 416.
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149.
Cleevely, 1983: 88.
Trew, 1993: 78.
H. D. Rolleston & A. Lambert, 2004. Coppinger, Richard William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 373.
- Coquand, Henri-Jean-Baptiste (1813-1881; France)
● Monograph on fossil oysters.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 82 [short obituary].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 90.
Cleevely, 1983: 89.
- Corbett, Herbert Henry (18**-1921; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1922. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 16(8): 269.
- Corbett, William Phelps (****-1971?; U.S.A.)
Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Cordeiro, James [Jay] R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Recent mollusks.
- Cordero del Campo, Miguel (19**-****; Spain)
● Parasites of mollusks (1986).
- Cordero Sloan, Ergasto Hector (1890-1951; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 67, 91.
- Cordiner, Charles [Reverend] (1746?-1794; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 205-206.
C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [Cordiner: pp. 89-90].

- Damkaer, 2002: 91.
- J. R. Smitten, 2004. Cordiner, Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 422-423.
- Cordy, James Earl (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. R. Cordy; some materials in California Academy of Sciences.
- Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 29.
- Cordy, Katherine Roberta [Bobbi] (1938-2011; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. E. Cordy.
- Abbott, 1987: 29.
- Anonymous, 2011. Katherine "Bobbi" Cordy (1938-2011). American Conchologist 39(1): 33 [portrait].
- Corea, Lois F.; see: Rehder, Lois F.
- Corey, Henry William (1***-1979; U.S.A.)
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Corfe, Charles Carteret (1847-1935; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Anonymous, 1935. Obituary: Mr C. C. Corfe. The Press (Christchurch, New Zealand), June 28, 1935 [page unknown].
- Corgan, James Xavier (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 240; 1987: 29
- Cornalia, Emilio Baldassere Maria (1824-1882; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(1): 96.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 91.
- Adler, 2007: 73-74 [biography, portrait].
- Cornellisson, Helena (1912-2007; U.S.A.)
- C. Betley & R. Shank, 2007. Helena Cornellisson. The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] 15(1): 7 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2007. [notice of death]. American Conchologist 35(3): 33.
- Corner, Barbara Dianne (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 240; 1987: 29.
- Cornet, François Léopold (1834-1887; Belgium)
- G. Dewalque, 1888. François Léopold Cornet, notice biographique. Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique 23: v-xxi, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 91.
- Duchamps, 1982: 38, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Cornet, Robert (19**-****; France)
- Marine mollusks of Roscoff (1951).
- Cornide de Folgueira y Saavedra, José Andrés (1734-1802; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1884: 4-5.
- Ensayo de una historia de los peces y otras producciones marinas de la costa de Galicia* (1788) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Cornuel, Jacques (18**-19**; France)
- Cretaceous (1840s).
- Corona Esquivel, Rodolfo (19**-****; Mexico)
- Cretaceous (2000).
- Coronado, Francisco [M.D.] (****-1881; Cuba/Spain)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 83-84.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Barattini, 1964: 141.
- Corpuz, Gloria (19**-****; Philippine Islands)
- *Conus* toxins (1976), life history (1978).
- Corre, _____ [M.D.] (18**-c. 1895; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 81, 99.
- Correa, Alfonso (19**-****; Mexico)
- Mexican land snails (1990s).
- Corrie, Susanna (18**-1851?; U.K.)
- F. R. Woodward, 1994. Biographical notes 2. Mrs Susanna Corrie of Woodville near Birmingham. The Conchologists' Newsletter 128: 287-292 [biography].
- Corroy, Georges (18**-19**; France)
- Fossil of France (1925).
- Corrozet, Gilles (1510-1568; France)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Corrozet: pp. 89-90].
- Cort, H. de; see: De Corta, H.
- Côrte-Real, H. B. S. M. (19**-****; Portugal/U.K.)

- *Patella* in the Azores (1990).
- Coryall, Horace Noble (1888-1965; U.S.A.)
 - Montana fossils (1934).
- Cosel, Rudo von (1940-****; Germany/France)
 - Janssen, 1992: 83.
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 29.
 - Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Rudo von Cosel. P. 20, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Cosijn, Adrianus (1806-1887; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 63.
- Cosimo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany (1642-1723; Italy)
 - Dance, 1986: 35-37.
- Cosman, Dieter (1917-2012; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 240; 1987: 29.
- Cospi, Ferdinando [Marchese] (1606-1686; Italy)
 - Dance, 1986: 15.
 - P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Cospi: pp. 50-51, 146-147, portrait].
- Cosquino de Bussy, Louis Philibert le Cosquino de (1879-1910; Netherlands/Sumatra)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 186; 1950: 142.
- Cossignani, Tiziano (1951-****; Italy)
 - Bursidae (1994), land and fresh-water mollusks (1995), deep-water (1999), *West African seashells* (2004), *Atlas of Mediterranean malacology* (2011).
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 124.
- Cossignani, Vincenzo (1946-****; Italy)
 - Cypraeidae, Adriatic shells (1991).
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 124.
- Cossmann, Alexandre Édouard Maurice (1850-1924; France)
 - G.-F. Dollfus, 1924. Notice nécrologique sur Maurice Cossmann. *Revue Critique de Paléozoologie et de Paléontologie* 1924(3): 2-3.
 - G.-F. Dollfus, 1925. Nécrologie. Maurice Cossmann. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(1): 65-76.
 - G.-F. Dollfus, 1925. Notice nécrologique sur Maurice Cossmann, avec un résumé de ses travaux paléontologiques. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 4) 25(7-8): 627-678, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography] [reprinted separately: 51 pp.].
 - R. B. Newton, 1925. Maurice Cossmann, 1850-1924. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 16(5): 203-204.
 - R. B. Newton, 1925. [Obituary]. *The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society* 81(1): xlix-lxi.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 92.
 - A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. *La Feuille des Naturalistes* (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Cossmann: p. 6].
 - J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [notes and portrait of Cossmann: pp. 16-18].
 - Cleevely, 1983: 89.
 - A. R. Kabat, 1990. Maurice Cossmann, paleontologist: a bibliography. *Bulletin de Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (ser. C) (4)11(4): 249-262.
 - Trew, 1990: 70.
 - P. Lozouet & J.-F. Lesport, 1994. Sur les dates de publication de la *Conchologie Néogénique de l'Aquitaine* par Cossmann & Peyrot (1909-1924) puis par Peyrot (1925-1935). *Cossmanniana* 3(1): 9-12.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 34 [portrait].
 - Collation of *Essais de paléoconchologie comparée* (1895-1925) and *Conchologie néogénique de l'Aquitaine* (1909-1935) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Costa, Achille (1823-1898; Italy)
 - Son of O. G. Costa.
 - W. Kobelt, 1899. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 31(1-2): 32.
 - C. D. Sherborn, 1910. On the dates of publication of Costa's "Fauna del Regno di Napoli," 1829-1886. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 5(25): 132.

- C. D. Sherborn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Costa (O. G.) and (A.) *Fauna del regno di Napoli*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(2): 35-47.
- G. d'Erasmus, 1949. Le date di pubblicazione della "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" di Oronzio Gabriele Costa e di Achille Costa. Rendiconto dell'Accademia delle Scienze Fisiche e Matematiche, Napoli (ser. 4) 16(1): 14-36.
- Osborn, 1952: 187.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. Dates of publication of the molluscan portion (including the brachiopods) of the "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" (1829-1886) by Oronzio Gabriele Costa and Achille Costa. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(64): 330-332.
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Costa: p. 328].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Collation of molluscan parts of *Fauna del regno di Napoli* (1838-1873) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Costa, Antonio da (1806-1879; Portugal)
- Costa, E. M. da; see: da Costa, E. M.
- Costa, Fabio Henrique Assumpção (19**-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- *Conus*, etc.
- Costa, Oronzio [Oronzo] Gabriele (1787-1867; Italy)
- Father of A. Costa.
- P. Panceri, 1868. O. G. Costa. Elogio. ... Calalogo delle opera memorie e note del professore O. G. Costa. Napoli, 20 pp.
- C. Fornasini, 1901. Sopra la data de la pubblicazione de la "Paleontologia del Regno di Napoli (parte 2a). Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia 7(2): 43-44.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1910. On the dates of publication of Costa's "Fauna del Regno di Napoli," 1829-1886. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 8) 5(25): 132.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. O. G. Costa: "Oss. Zool. Is. Pantelleria." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 91-92.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Costa (O. G.) and (A.) *Fauna del regno di Napoli*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(2): 35-47.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 92.
- G. d'Erasmus, 1949. Le date di pubblicazione della "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" di Oronzio Gabriele Costa e di Achille Costa. Rendiconto dell'Accademia delle Scienze Fisiche e Matematiche, Napoli (ser. 4) 16(1): 14-36.
- Osborn, 1952: 187.
- F. Ghisotti, 1974. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Oronzio Gabriele Costa. Conchiglie 10(7-8): i-ii.
- R. I. Johnson, 1984. Dates of publication of the molluscan portion (including the brachiopods) of the "Fauna del Regno di Napoli" (1829-1886) by Oronzio Gabriele Costa and Achille Costa. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(64): 330-332.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- L. Ruggiero, 2002. Some notes about the publishing history of Oronzo Gabriele Costa's *Fauna del regno di Napoli*. Archives of Natural History 29(1): 67-71.
- C. Groeben, 2008. Tourists in science: 19th century research trips to the Mediterranean. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Suppl. 1: 139-154 [Costa: pp. 146-147, portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Groeben, 2008: 147 [portrait].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 5.
- G. Fasulo, 2013. Data di pubblicazione del "Catalogo sistematico e ragionato de' testacei delle Due Sicilie" di O. G. Costa. Bollettino Malacologico 49(2): 101-103 [published in 1830, not 1829 as on title page].
- Collation of molluscan parts of *Fauna del regno di Napoli* (1838-1873) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Costa, Paulo Marcio S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- New species from Brazil (1997, 1998).

- Costa, Robert R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods of New York (1970s).
- Coste, Jean Jacques Marie Cyprien Victor (1807-1873; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 131 [two sentence obituary].
- M. Boury, 1956. L'oeuvre de Jean Coste et le développement de l'ostréiculture. *Rapports et Procès-Verbaux des Réunions, Conseil Permanent International pour l'Exploration de la Mer* 140(3): 7-9 [partial bibliography].
- Costello, Donald Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1930s-1950s).
- Costil, Katherine (19**-****; France)
- Planorbidae (1993).
- Cotelli, Franco (19**-****; Italy)
- Sperm of prosobranch gastropods (1980).
- Cottam, Clarence (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
- Birds feeding on *Pomacea* (1942).
- Cotte, Louis (17**-17**; fl. 1787; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189.
- Cotteau, Gustave-Honoré (1818-1894; France)
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 72-75.
- O. Desmazières, 1896. Notice biographique sur Gustave Gotteau. *Bulletin de la Société d'Études Scientifiques d'Angers* (n.s.) 25: 115-120 [partial bibliography].
- A. Peron, 1896. Notice biographique. *Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles et Historiques de l'Yonne (Deuxième Partie), Sciences Physiques et Naturelles* 49: 4-46, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 93.
- Cleevely, 1983: 90.
- R. B. Stokes, 2010. Gustave Cotteau's posthumous 1897 monograph on Miocene *Spatangus* (Echinoidea) of France, the missing plate 13, and the death of *Paléontologie française*. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 318-324.
- Cotter, Jorge Cândido Berkeley (1845-1919; Portugal)
- Fossils of Portugal in 1909.
- Lambrech, 1938: 93.
- R. B. Rocha & J. C. Kullberg, 2004. A geologia na toponímia e na história da cidade de Lisboa. 4ª Jornadas Toponímia Lisboa, Lisboa 2001: 29-50 [Cotter: pp. 19-20 of repaginated reprint; original not seen; portrait].
- Cotton, Bernard Charles (1905-1966; U.K./Australia)
- B. C. Cotton, 1946. Bibliography of Bernard C. Cotton. *South Australian Field Naturalist* 24(1), Supplement. [4] pp.
- Anonymous, 1963. Who's who in the M.S.A. Bernard C. Cotton, F.R.Z.S. *Australian Newsletter* [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 11(41): [5] [portrait].
- D. F. McMichael, 1966. Obituary notice [B. C. Cotton]. *Malacological Society of Australia* *Australian Newsletter* 14(54): 4.
- H. M. Laws & H. Mincham, 1968. Bernard Charles Cotton (1905-1966). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 10-24 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. Okutani, 1968. Obituary. *Venus* 27(2): 78 [in Japanese].
- G. P. Whitley, 1968. Bernard Charles Cotton, F.R.Z.S. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1966-67: 15.
- H. M. Laws, 1973. B. C. Cotton: additions to the index of his new scientific names. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 2(4): 387-388 [additional taxa and publications].
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. *Australian Shell News*, 102: 5 [portrait].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 16 [portrait].
- Couch, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anomalous clam siphons (1968).
- Couch, Jonathan (1789-1870; U.K.)

- Father of R. Q. Couch; primarily known as ichthyologist.
A. Wheeler, 2004. Couch, Jonathan. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 641-642.
- Couch, Richard Quillen (1816-1863; U.K.)
 - Son of J. Couch; published on fossils.
 - G. T. Bettany & Y. Foote, 2004. Couch, Richard Quiller. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 643.
- Coudert, H. (****-?1862; France)
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
 - Trew, 1990: 70.
- Coues, Elliott [M.D.] (1842-1899; U.S.A.)
 - Mainly known as ornithologist.
 - Abbott, 1973: 88.
 - M. J. Broadhead, 1997. Coues, Elliott. Pp. 173-175, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Coulombel, Alain (19**-****; France)
 - *Coquillages du Djibouti* (1994).
- Coulson, Emery Jack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Chemical make-up of oysters (1930s).
- Coulter, Humphrey Martin (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 240-241; 1987: 29.
- Counillon, Henri (18**-****; France)
 - Coauthored paper by C. M. F. Ancey; collected in IndoChina.
- Counts, Clement Lee, III (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 29-30.
- Couper, James Hamilton (1794-1866; U.S.A.)
 - Goodrich, 1931: 47, as “Cooper”.
 - H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 4-8, portrait.
 - J. E. Bagwell, 2000. Rice gold: James Hamilton Couper and plantation life on the Georgia coast. Macon, Georgia: Mercer University Press, xvi + 193 pp. [portrait].
- Coupin, Henri (1868-19**; France)
 - General treatment on the Mollusca (1892).
- Court, Petronella de la (1624-1707; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 63.
- Courtagnon, _____ [Madame] (17**-****; France)
 - Argenville, 1757: 137-138.
 - Lamy, 1931: 23.
- Courten [Carleton, Charlton], William (1642-1702; U.K.)
 - Melvill, 1890: 193.
 - Wilkins, 1953: 5-6.
 - Dance, 1986: 29, 31.
 - C. Gibson-Wood, 1997. Classification and value in a seventeenth-century museum: William Courten’s collection. Journal of the History of Collections 9(1): 61-77.
 - B. D. Jackson & A. J. Turner, 2004. Courten [*alias* Charleton], William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 674.
- Courtenay-Latimer, Marjorie Eileen Doris (1907-2004; South Africa)
 - R. M. Tietz, 1995. An honorary life member: Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 242: 11.
 - J. Pearce, 2004. Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer, naturalist, is dead at 97. The New York Times, June 7, 2004: B6 [biography, portrait].
 - R. M. Tielz, 2005. In memoriam. Dr Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 275: 9-10 [portrait].
- Courtney, W. A. M. (19**-****; U.K.?)
 - Marine gastropod physiology (1972).
- Courty, Georges (18**-19**; France)
 - Eocene mollusks of France; non-marine mollusks of Chile.
 - G. A. Collado & M. A. Mendez, 2012. Los taxa nominales de moluscos descritos por Courty del Salar de Ascotan, Altiplano chileno. Revista Chilena de Historia Natural, 85(2): 233-235.
- Cousin, Auguste (1835-1899; France/Ecuador)
 - A. S. H. Breure, 2011. Annotated type catalogue of the Orthaloidea (Mollusca,

- Gastropoda) in the Royal Belgian Institute of Sciences, Brussels, with descriptions of two new species. *ZooKeys* 101: 1-50 [Cousin: pp. 3-5].
- Cousteau, Jacques Yves (1910-1997; France)
- *Octopus and squid: the soft intelligence* (1973) with P. Diolé.
- Coutagne, Georges (1853-1928; France)
- Germain, 1930: 7-8.
- C. Roux, 1931. Georges Coutagne, ingénieur et biologiste; discours prononcé a ses funérailles le 22 août 1928. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Lyon, Sciences et Lettres (ser. 3) 20: 239-247, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Carré, 1991: 15-17 [birth date mistakenly given is 1854].
- C. Audibert & F. Vivien, 2006. Redécouverte de la collection malacologique de Georges Coutagne. MalaCo, Bulletin de la Malacologie Continentale Française (Paris) 2: 33.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 87, 104.
- C. Audibert & F. Vivien, 2007. Georges Coutagne (1854-1928), biologiste: des mollusques aus vers à soie. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 11-71 [portraits, bibliography, biography].
- Audibert, 2009: [passim].
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- Coutance, Amédée Guillaume Auguste [M.D.] (1828?-1895; France)
- Published on clam muscles in 1878.
- Coutange, Georges de (19**-****; France)
- Fauna of Tarentaise (1929).
- Couthouy, Joseph Pitty Young [Captain] (1808-1864; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 27 [as "Couthoy"]; 1862: 169 [as "Couthuoy"].
- Dall, 1888: 108-111 [portrait].
- H. H. Bartlett, 1940. The Reports of the Wilkes Expedition, and the work of the specialists in science. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 82(5): 601-705 [mollusks: pp. 650-655].
- R. I. Johnson, 1946. Joseph Pitty Couthouy – a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(5): 33-40.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Ewan, 1955: 47.
- R. I. Johnson, 1955. Supplement to Joseph Pitty Couthouy. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(18): 441-442.
- S. W. Geiser, 1957. Joseph Pitty Couthouy (1808-64) in Texas. *Field & Laboratory, Papers from the Science Division of Southern Methodist University* 25(4): 99-104.
- J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale 1799-1885 and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 52: x + 214 pp. [Couthouy: passim].
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. *Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species*. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [Couthouy: pp. 8-9, pl. 2, portrait].
- D. B. Tyler, 1968. *The Wilkes Expedition*. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 435 pp. [see Index].
- Abbott, 1973: 88.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- W. Stanton, 1975. *The great United States Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, x + 433 pp. [see Index].
- Dance, 1986: 136, 209.
- Spencer, 1986: 326.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Rehder, 1997: 1-2, 6-7, pl. [1].
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- M. Wentworth, 2003. The naked Couthouy. P. 158-163, in: *Look again: essays on the*

- Boston Athenaeum's Art Collections. Boston: The Boston Athenaeum, 163 pp. [portrait].
- Johnson, 2004: 94-95, fig. 11 [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Joseph Pitty Couthouy (1808-1864) and the United States Exploring Expedition: a second look. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 67-70.
- C. Welch, 2010. *Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty*. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Couthouy: pp. 45-46].
- A. Adler, 2011. From the Pacific to the Patent Office: the US Exploring Expedition and the origins of America's first national museum. *Journal of the History of Collecting* 23(1): 49-74.
- Coutouriaux, Jean-Baptiste (1858-1918; Belgium)
- Couturier, Martial (1848-1933; France)
- Collection in Marseille.
- H. Fischer, 1924. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 68(3): 260 [collection going to Marseille].
- A. Vayssière, 1935. Nécrologie. Martial Couturier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 78(4): 282-285 [bibliography]
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Covacevich Castex, Vladimir (1944-1997; Chile)
- Tertiary of Chile (1970s-1990s).
- E. Pérez & A. Rubilar, 2012. In memoriam: Vladimir Covacevich Castex. Pp. 3-8, in: M. Leppe, J. C. Aravena & R. Villa-Martínez, eds., *Abriendo Ventanas al Pasado, Libro de Resúmenes, III Simposio-Paleontología en Chile. Punta Arenas: Publicación del Instituto Antártico Chileno-Centro de Estudios del Cuaternario y Antártica*, 196 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Cowan, Edgar [Senator] (1815-1885; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 179.
- G. D. Albert, 1882 [reprinted, 1998]. *History of the County of Westmoreland, Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia: L. H. Everts & Co., 727 pp. [Cowan: pp. 334-341 & 1 pl.].
- J. M. Gresham, 1890 [reprinted, 1980]. *Biographical and Historical Cyclopedia of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia: Dunlap & Clarke, xi + 17-744 pp., 38 pls. [Cowan: pp. 68-69].
- J. N. Boucher, 1906. *History of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania*. New York: Lewis Publishing Co., 3 vols. [Cowan: vol. 1: 353-358].
- B. H. Pershing, 1930. Cowan, Edgar. *Dictionary of American biography* 2: 470-471.
- S. Siddali, 1999. Cowan, Edgar A. *American National Biography* 5: 605-606.
- Cowan, Ian McTaggart (1910-2010; U.S.A./Canada)
- Mainly known as a vertebrate biologist; sometimes written as McTaggart-Cowan.
- Abbott, 1973: 241; 1987: 30.
- K. Johnstone, 1999. The aquatic explorers: a history of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada. Toronto: Univ. of Toronto Press, xvi + 342 pp. [Cowan: p. 246; portrait].
- G. P. Holm, 2010. Dr. Ian McTaggart Cowan 1910-2010. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 50(3): 6.
- R. W. Campbell, R. D. Jakimchuk & D. A. Demarchi, 2013. In memoriam: Ian McTaggart-Cowan, 1910-2010. *The Auk* 130(4): 807-809.
- B. Merilees & J. H. McLean, 2013. Ian McTaggart Cowan (1910-2010) and his contributions to west coast malacology. *The Festivus* 45(7): 59-62 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Cowan, William Deans [Reverend] (1844-1923; U.K./ Madagascar)
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Cowdry, Edmund V. (19**-****; Canada)
- Color change in *Octopus* (1911).
- Cowen, Robert Keith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New species of *Coryphella* (1978).
- Cowie, Robert H. (1954-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1990. Malacology at Bishop Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 38(3): 2 [portrait].
- D. Minton, 1993. Dr. Robert Cowie to head society for 1993. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(1): 2 [portrait].

- Anonymous, 1999. Staff profile: Dr. Robert H. Cowie, malacologist. Bishop Museum, Ka 'Elele 26(5): 1 pp.
- R. Cowie, 2014. Journey to a waterfall: a biologist in Africa. Raleigh (North Carolina), Lulu Press, 291 pp. [not seen].
- Cox, C. Stanley Bell (****-1911?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 27 [collection sold in 1911].
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Cox, Frederick John (1915-2000; Australia)
- J. Healy, 2001. Fred Cox (1915-2000). Australian Shell News 109: 8 [portrait].
- Cox, Geoff (****-2000; U.K.)
- K. Brown, 2000. Remembering Geoff Cox. Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club 30(2): 14-15 [portraits].
- Cox, Ian (19**-****; U.K.)
- *The scallop* (1957).
- Cox, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells, treasures from the sea* (1979).
- Cox, James Charles [M.D.] (1834-1912; Australia)
- Smith, 1906: 726.
- E. A. Smith, 1913. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 10(5): 314.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344; 1927b: 149, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1904-1905].
- R. Teale, 1969. Cox, James Charles (1834-1912). Australian dictionary of biography 3: 482-484 [portrait].
- J. E. Richardson, 1971. Dr. James Charles Cox – Conchologist (1834-1912). Bibliography of natural history papers with an index to his scientific names. Australian Zoologist 16(2): 71-83, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Dance, 1976; 1986: 178, 209.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 78.
- Black, 1998: 9.
- I. Loch, 1991. Gentlemen and players. Australian Shell News, 75: 7; 76: 3-4.
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. Australian Shell News, 103: 7 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 83.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp. [Cox: p. 174].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 29.
- A monograph of Australian land shells* (1868) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Cox, Keith Wickham (1915-1999; U.S.A.)
- Specialized on abalone.
- Abbott, 1975: 532; 1987: 30.
- Cox, Leslie Reginald (1897-1965; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 34(2): frontispiece [portrait; 1960].
- Anonymous, 1965. Dr. Leslie R. Cox. Expert on fossil molluscs. The Times (London), August 12, 1965: 10 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1966. Dr. Leslie Reginald Cox. The Nautilus 79(4): 136.
- F. E. Eames, 1966. Dr. L. R. Cox, 1897-1965. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 37(3): 129-135 [bibliography].
- C. P. Nuttall, 1966. Leslie Reginald Cox. Proceedings of the Geological Society of London 1636: 187-188.
- A. Rothstein, E. I. White & C. P. Nuttall, 1966. Leslie Reginald Cox, 1897-1965. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 12: 107-121, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 90.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Cox, Leslie Reginald. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 856-857.
- Fortey, 2008: 108.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2010. Society for the Bibliography of Natural History: founding and early members: biographical notes –3. Leslie Reginald Cox: palaeontologist, malacologist and taxonomist. Archives of Natural History 37(2): 355-357 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Cox, Percy Zachariah [Major General; Sir] (1864-1937; U.K./Iran)
- Trew, 1987: 77.

- R. Pearce. 2004. Cox, Sir Percy Zachariah. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 859-860 [portrait].
- Cox, Ulysses Orange (1865-192*; U.S.A.)
Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Coxen, Charles (1809-1876; U.K./Australia)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948. Catalogues and collections. 32. *Catalogue of the birds and shells exhibited in the Queensland Annex* by Mr. J. Harris, 1872. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(5): 198.
A. H. Chisholm, 1969. Coxen, Charles (1809-1876). Australian dictionary of biography 3: 487-488.
Trew, 1990: 70.
- Coyer, James Allen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Mollusks associated with kelp (1986).
- Crab, Petrus van der (1827-1895; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 63-64.
- Crabb, Edward Drane (1890-****; U.S.A.)
● Viviparidae (1929).
Abbott, 1973: 88.
- Crabbe, George [Reverend] (1754-1832; U.K.)
● Primarily known as a poet; author of *The natural history of the Vale of Belvoir* (1795).
T. Bareham & S. Gatrell, 1978. A bibliography of George Crabbe. Folkestone: Dawson/Archon Books, viii + 194 pp.
J. B. Delair, 1980. [Crabbe's fossil and mineral collections]. Geological Curator 2(8): 462-463.
H. S. Torrens, 1980. Collections and Collectors of Note, 31. The Reverend George Crabbe (1754-1832). Geological Curator 2(8): 461.
Cleevely, 1983: 90.
T. C. Faulkner, ed., 1985. Selected letters and journals of George Crabbe. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xlviii + 441 pp., 6 pls. [portrait].
T. C. Faulkner, 2004. Crabbe, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 895-901 [portrait].
- Cracherode, Clayton Mordaunt [Reverend] (1730-1799; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 704.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 94.
Wilkins, 1955: 77.
G. L. Wilkins, 1957. The Cracherode shell collection. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series) 1(4): 121-184, pls. 20-25.
Edwards, 1967: 52.
Cleevely, 1983: 90-91.
Dance, 1986: 79-80, 209.
G. H. Martin, 2004. Cracherode, Clayton Mordaunt. Oxford dictionary of national biography 13: 909-911.
- Cragin, Francis Whittemore (1858-1937; U.S.A.)
Cleevely, 1983: 91.
- Craig, Alan K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Liguus* (1973), *Bostryx* (1985).
- Craine, Ruth A. (1892-1981; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 241.
D. Raeihle & F. Knauer, 1982. Ruth A. Craine 1892-1981. New York Shell Club Notes 278: 3.
Abbott, 1987: 30.
- Crake, Ted (19**-****; Australia)
- Cram, Eloise Blaine (1896-1957?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
Abbott, 1973: 89
- Crame, James Alstair (1949-****; U.K.)
● Paleontologist, especially Bivalvia.
- Cramer, Jacob (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 64.
- Crampton, Denise M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Anatomy of *Onchidoris* (1977).
- Crampton, Henry Edward (1875-1956; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1946. Golden wedding of Columbia Cramptons finds zoologist studying; wife aids staff. The New York Times, October 28, 1946: 15 [portrait].
H. E. Crampton, 1950. A history of the Department of Zoology at Columbia University. Bios 21(4): 219-246 [portrait].

- Anonymous, 1956. Henry Crampton, noted zoologist. *The New York Times*, Feb. 27, 1956: 23 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1956. Obituary. *New York Shell Club Notes* 22: 2 [with notice of a full column obituary in the *N. Y. Times* of February 27]
- H. B. Baker, 1956. Henry Edward Crampton, 1875-1956. *The Nautilus* 69(4): 142.
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Henry Edward Crampton, 1875-1956. *The Nautilus* 70(1): 31-34.
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Henry E. Crampton, 1875-1956. *Hawaiian Shell News* 4(7): 70.
- H. W. Stunkard, 1956. In memoriam. Henry Edward Crampton (1875-1956). *Transactions of the New York Academy of Sciences* (ser. 2) 18(7): 583-584.
- Abbott, 1973: 89.
- J. Murray, 1998. Henry Edward Crampton and Mendelian evolution. *Archives of Natural History* 25(3): 423-430.
- Murray, 1999: 8/10.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 346-348 [portrait facing title page].
- R. M. Delson, 2014. Over here: the American Museum of Natural History during World War I. *Natural History*, 122(1): 16-23.
- Gerlach, 2014: 49, 51-52, 54-67 [portrait].
- Crampton, James S. (19**-****, ****)
- Cranch, John ["Jack"] (1785-1816; U.K.)
- T. Monod, 1970. John Cranch, zoologiste de l'expédition du Congo (1816). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 4(1): 1-75, pls. 1-3 [mollusks described by W. E. Leach].
- S. P. Dance, 2003. Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice. *Wigtown (Scotland): GC Book Publishers Ltd.*, 250 pp. [Cranch: pp. 22, 225].
- Crandall, Orestes A. [Colonel] (1833-1901; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* (1892, 1901).
- Anonymous, 1901. Orestes A. Crandall. *The Nautilus* 15(5): 60.
- Abbott, 1973: 89.
- Crandall, Phillip R. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 30.
- Crane, Sandra Violet (19**-****; Canada)
- Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Cranfield, Henry John (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Oysters (1970s-1990s).
- Cranmer, Roberta D. (1911-1998; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 30.
- Rehder, 1997: 184.
- Cranz [Crantz], David (1723-1777; Poland/Czechoslovakia)
- Porro, 1841: 3-4.
- Crassweller, Mary D. (1879-1972; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 89.
- Craven, Alfred Eugene (1848-1937; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Barnard, 1965: 39.
- B. Verdcourt, 1979. Collectors in East Africa. – 1. A. E. Craven (1849/50-1937). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 69: 147-152; 70: 165-167 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- B. Verdcourt, 1982. Further biographical notes on A. E. Craven. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 80: 358-366 [biography].
- H. K. Mienis, 1983. A. E. Craven and the Arthur Blok collection. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 84: 77-78.
- B. Verdcourt, 1985. A. E. Craven – a few more facts. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 92: 257.
- B. Verdcourt, 1994. A further note on Alfred E. Craven. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 131: 424.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17, fig. 22 [portrait].
- B. Verdcourt, 2001. [Addenda]. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 159: 109.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- P. Buckle, 2011. Alfred Eugene Craven. *Mollusc World* 25: 20 [suggests that he was born in Belgium, not U. K.].

- Craven, John Richard (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 241; 1987: 30.
- Crawford, Arthur Walter (1829?-1895; U.S.A.)
G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139 [contained material collected by Crawford; in California Academy of Sciences].
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Crawford, F. C. (18**-1908; U.K.)
● Anonymous, 1909. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of Londn* 8(5): 268.
- Crawford, George Ivor (1910-2011; U.K.)
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 35(5): pl. 32 [portrait; 1963].
A. Bebbington, 1995. Mr. George I. Crawford MA CBE. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 25: 5 [portrait].
Anonymous, 2011. [Notice of death]. *The Malacologist* 57: 2.
J.-A. Sneli, 2012. George Crawford, 10 June 1910 – 16th April 2011. *The Malacologist* 58: 27 [portraits].
G. Crawford, 2012 [posthumous]. *Reminiscences of my time with the Malacological Society of London. The Malacologist* 58: 28-29 [portraits].
J. Peake, 2012. George Crawford: some memories. *The Malacologist* 58: 30.
J. Peake & J.-A. Sneli, 2012. George Crawford (1911-2011). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 32: 17.
- Crawford, James A. (****-1913; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 10, 39.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 78.
Fouché, 1995: 14.
- Crawford, John Michael (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 30.
- Crawford, Tom (****-1966; Australia)
Anonymous, 1967. Obituary. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 15(56; as "57"): 5.
- Crawley, Terry Eldon (19**-****; U.K.)
● Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Crawshay, Richard (1862-1958; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 78.
- Creese, R. G. (19**-****; Australia)
● *Acmaeidae of Australia* (1980), chiton (1987).
- Crena, Philippus (1686-1732; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 65.
- Crenshaw, Miles Aubrey (1972-2004; U.S.A.)
● Dentist and marine scientist at University of North Carolina; mineralization.
- Crespin, Irene (1896-1980; Australia)
● *Tertiary Pelecypoda of Victoria* (1950).
J. N. Casey, 1978. [Irene Crespin]. Pp. vi-ix, in: D. J. Belford & V. Scheibnerova, eds., *The Crespin volume: essays in honour of Irene Crespin. Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology, and Geophysics (Canberra), Bulletin*, 192: ix + 172 pp. [biography, portrait].
I. Crespin, 1980. *Memoirs of a micro-palaeontologist. Canberra: Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology, and Geophysics*, 88 pp. [not seen].
M. Bartlett, 1986. Irene Crespin. Pp. 196-197, in: H. Radi, ed., *200 Australian women: a redress anthology. Broadway (New South Wales): Women's Redress Press*, xii + 256 pp. [biography, portrait].
M. E. Bartlett, 1993. Crespin, Irene (1896-1980). *Australian dictionary of biography* 13: 532-533 [page unknown] [portrait, in on-line edition only].
- Cressy, B. (****-****; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 39.
- Cretella, Massimo (1958-****; Italy)
● *Gastropods* (2003), bibliographic publications.
Repetto et al., 2011: 122, 133, 297.
- Cribb, Charles Theodore (1888-1976; U.K.)
F. R. Woodward, 1978. Obituary: Charles Theodore Cribb, 1888-1976. *Journal of Conchology* 29(5): 279-280 [portrait].
- Crichton, Alexander [Sir] (1763-1856; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1858. [Obituary: Sir Alexander Crichton]. *Proceedings of the*

- Linnean Society of London for 1857-58: xxv-xxvi.
- J. H. Appleby, 2004. Crichton, Sir Alexander. Oxford dictionary of national biography 14: 177-178.
- Crichton, Marshall Dilworth (1884-1942; U.K.)
R. Winckworth, 1942. Marshall Dilworth Crichton, 1884-1942. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 127.
- Crick, George Charles (1856-1917; U.K.)
B. B. Woodward, 1917. George Charles Crick. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(12): 555-560 [biography, bibliography].
Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1): 3.
- Crick, Rex Edward (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 30.
- Crick, Walter Drawbridge (1857-1905; U.K.)
C. Oldham, 1904. W. D. Crick, F.G.S. Journal of Conchology 11(4): 116.
- Crickmay, Colin Hayter (1899-1988; Canada/ U.S.A.)
● Paleontologist.
Cleevely, 1983: 91.
- Crider, Franklin Norwood (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 242; 1987: 30.
- Crillon, Louis Athanase de [Abbé] (1726-1789; France)
E. Lamy, 1930. Un conchyliologiste français du XVIII^e siècle: l'Abbé de Chillon. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(2): 166-167.
Lamy, 1931: 17.
Dance, 1986: 61.
Cailliez, 1995: 13.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 84.
- Criscione, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Crisp, Dennis John (1916-1990; U.K.)
R. S. Scheltema & S. E. Shumway, 1990. Dennis J. Crisp, C.B.E., F.R.S., Professor Emeritus, University of Wales, Bangor. Journal of Shellfish Research 9(1): i-ix [portrait, bibliography].
- Fogg, G. E. & A. J. Southward, 1992. Dennis John Crisp. 29 April 1916 – 18 January 1990. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 38: 111-129 + 14 pp bibliography in "microfiche" [available on-line] [portrait].
- Crissinger, William (****-1984?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Cristofori, G. de; see: De Cristofori, G.
- Critchlow, T. L.; see: Bratcher, T. L.
- Crittenden, Salle S. (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 242; 1987: 30.
- Crocker, Barbara Stout (1909-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 30.
- Crocket, Lauralynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Wood-boring bivalves (1980).
- Crofton, Addison [Reverend] (1846-1904; U.K.)
● Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Crofts, Doris R. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Gastropod torsion (1955).
- Cronenburgh [Croonenburgh], Godartus (1670?-1721; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 66.
- Cronin, Lewis Eugene (1917-1998; U.S.A.)
V. F. Kennedy, 1999. In memoriam. Dr. L. Eugene Cronin, 1917-1998. Journal of Shellfish Research 18(1): 1-3 [portrait, bibliography].
Carriker, 2004: 113 [portrait].
- Croismare, Marc-Antoine-Nicolas [Marquis de] (1694-1772; France)
Argenville, 1757: 124-125.
- Croneis, Carey Gardiner (1901-1972; U.S.A.)
● Fossil cephalopods (1926).
- Cronstrom, Daniel Isaac Kock [Baron de] (1661-1751; Sweden/Netherlands)
J. Eysten, 1911. Cronström (Daniel Isaac). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 654-656.
A. Kugelberg, 1931. Daniel Isaac Kock Cronstrom. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 9: 383-388 [portrait].
Engel, 1986: 66.

- Croockewit, Henri Willem Eric (1912-1999; Netherlands)
 Voous, 1995: 200-201.
 Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Crooke, John J. (1824-1911; U.S.A.)
 M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Crooke: p. 52].
 Abbott, 1973: 90.
 M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. New York Shell Club Notes 213: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53].
- Crosbie, Alexander [M.D.] (18**-18**; U.K.)
 D. Heppell, 1979. Alexander Crosbie and the "Challenger" *Teredo*. *Malacologia* 18: 163-167.
- Crosly, J. (****-****; South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 39.
- Cross, Edward John K. (19**-****; Switzerland)
 • Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Cross, Ellis Royal (1913-2000; U.S.A.)
 Fouché, 1995: 20.
 Anonymous, 2000. Ellis Crosse. *HMS Bulletin*, June 2000: 8-9.
 T. Rice, 2000. Ellis Cross. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(2): 104.
 L. Scheu and W. T., 2000. Ellis Cross. *American Conchologist* 28(2): 30.
- Crosse, Joseph Charles Hippolyte (1826-1898; France)
 • Generally published as H. Crosse.
 Anonymous, 1898. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 12(6): 71.
 A. H. Cooke, 1898. In memoriam: M. H. Crosse. *Journal of Malacology* 7(1): 4-7.
 W. Kobelt, 1898. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 30(11-12): 174.
 C. Poyard, ed., 1898. *Vie et travaux de Joseph-Charles-Hippolyte Crosse*. Paris: Delalain, 59 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1899. [Announcement of death of Hippolyte Crosse]. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 46(4): 280.
 Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
 A. H. Cooke, 1899. In memoriam – M. H. Crosse. *The Nautilus* 12(9): 104-106 [reprint of Cooke, 1898, above].
 P. Dautzenberg, 1899 ["1898"]. Hippolyte Crosse, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 33: iii-v, frontispiece.
 C. Poyard, 1899. Hippolyte Crosse 1826-1898. I. Notice biographique. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 47(1): 5-10, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
 H. Fischer, 1899. Hippolyte Crosse. II. Œuvre scientifique. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(1): 10-27.
 C. Nördlinger, 1899. Obituary notice of the late Joseph Charles Hippolyte Crosse. *Journal of Conchology* 9(7): 212-215, portrait.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 97.
 Yen, 1941: 129.
 Barnard, 1965: 10.
 Dance, 1970: 69.
 W. Backhuys, 1986. The correspondence of Hippolyte Crosse [abstract]. P. 7, in: D. Heppell, ed., *Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress*. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
 Dance, 1986: 163, 209, pl. 31b [portrait].
 Trew, 1990: 70.
 A. N. van der Bijl, 1993. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman en J. C. H. Crosse. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 273: 87-91.
 Fouché, 1995: 15.
 A. Crosnier & P. F. Clark, 1998. Publication dates of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amerique Centrale et du Mexique*. *Archives of Natural History* 25(1): 87-101.
 Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 36 [portrait].

- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 85.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 86 [collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique*].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique* (1870-1902) by P. Fischer & J. C. H. Crosse given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Crossland, Charles (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1900s-1930s).
- Crossland, Cyril (1878-1943; U.K./Denmark)
- A. Fr. Bruun, 1943. Cyril Crossland, April 19th, 1878 – January 7th, 1943, in memoriam. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København 106: xii-xvi [portrait].
- Crossley, Alice [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 10.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1993: 78.
- Fouché, 1995: 15.
- Crothers, John H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Nucella*, from 1970s, *Snails on rocky shores* (2003, 2012).
- Crouch, Edmund Allen (1771-1835; U.K.)
- Lithophrapper.
- Melvill, 1890: 203.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 9. Wodarch's *Introduction to the study of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 141.
- Dance, 1986: 85.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- An illustrated introduction to Lamarck's conchology* (1827) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Crouch, Walter (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collection of Mauritius shells (1890s).
- Crovato, Paolo (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2013).
- Crovo, Myrtle Ellen (1915-1991; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Oliva* with Olsson (1968), development of *Cyphoma* with Cather (1972, 1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 242-243; 1987: 30.
- Crowley, Terence ["Terry"] Eldon (1915-1999; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum; Mollusca of Lake Nyasa (1998).
- T. Pain & C. Pain, 2000. Terence Eldon Crowley, 1915-1999. Obituary, bibliography and new molluscan names. *Journal of Conchology* 37(1): 93-97 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Norris, 1995a: 17-18; 1995b: 21; 2000: 18-19, 22.
- Crowninshield, B. Davis (1905-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31, 154.
- Crowninshield, Louise Evelina Dupont (1877-1958; U.S.A.)
- D. L. Ferguson, 1976. Cleopatra's barge: the Crowninshield story. Boston: Little, Brown, 293 pp. [biography].
- E. Nieburger & G. Nieburger, 2014. Walter's story: Walter Paine donates life-long shell collection to COA. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 4-9 [Crowninshield: p. 5].
- Crowther, Henry (1848-1937; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1938. Henry Crowther (1848-1937; U.K.). *Journal of Conchology* 21(3): 69-70 [bibliography].
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Croxall, John Patrick (19**-****; U.K./New Zealand)
- Feeding in *Gadinalea* (1973).
- Crozier, Margaret A. (19**-****; New Zealand?)
- Crozier, William John (1892-1955; U.S.A.)
- Ctenidia of chitons (1922).
- Abbott, 1973: 90.
- Crump, Shelly G. (1846?-1926; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1926. [Obituary]. *New York Times*, Nov. 19, 1926: 25.
- Cruickshank, Ray (19**-****; South Africa)

- Fouché, 1995: 15.
- Crutchfield, Auralie (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31.
- Crutchfield, Philip J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rheotaxis in *Goniobasis* (1966).
- Cruz, Lourdes J. (1942-****; Philippines)
- *Conus* toxins (1976), life history (1978).
- Cruz-Ábrego, Flor Marina (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine molluscs of Mexico (1991).
- Csepregyhyné-Meznerics, Ilona (1906-1977; Hungary)
- Neogene Pectinidae (1960).
- I. Z. Nagy, 1978. In memoriam Dr. Ilona Csepreghy, née Meznerics (1906-1977). *Annales Historico-Naturales Musei Nationalis Hungarici* 70: 5-8 [bibliography, portrait].
- Cserna, Gloria Alencaster de (19**-****; Mexico)
- Triassic of Sonora (1961).
- Csikany, José (1923-2004; Uruguay)
- J. L. Viggiano, 2004 [“2002”]. José Csikany (1923-2004). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(82-83): 266.
- Čtyroký, Pavel (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Paleontologist.
- Cuadros, Catalina (19**-****; *****)
- Tissue culture of mollusks with J. B. Burch (1964).
- Cuba, Johannes von [Jean, Jehan] (fl. 1484-1503; Germany)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. *Recherches sur l’histoire de la conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Cuba: p. 163].
- Cubas, Jairo José Matozinho (19**-****; Brazil)
- Gonad histology of non-marine snails (2009).
- Cubières, Simon Louis Pierre de [Marchese] (1747-1821; France)
- *Histoire abrégée des coquillages de mer, de leurs mœurs* (1798); also poet and playwright.
- Cudmore, Francis [Frank] Alexander (1892-1956; Australia)
- Tertiary fossil collection in Museum Victoria.
- C. Morrison, 1956. Backyard diary. Francis Alexander Cudmore. *Argus* (Melbourne), 25 July 1956: 4.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Cuedras, J. F.; see: Quadras, J. F.
- Cuello, Juan (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 91.
- Cuénot, Claude Marie Julien Lucien (1866-1931; France)
- Known as Lucien.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7.
- Cuerda Barceló, Joan (1912-2003; Spain)
- D. Vicens & G. X. Pons, 2002. In memoriam. Joan Cuerda Barceló (1912-2003), President d’honor de la Societat d’Història Natural de les Balears. *Bolleti de la Societat d’Història Natural de les Balears* 45: 225-234 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Cuesta Terrón, Carlos (1897-1948; Mexico)
- Olivera & Polaco, 1991: 114.
- Adler, 2007: 151 [biography, portrait].
- Cueto, Emilio (19**-20**; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- N. Casey, 2013. Got a question about Cuban snails? Take a peek in Mr. Cueto’s hall. *Wall Street Journal*, March 15, 2013, pp. A1, A10 [portrait].
- Cuezzo, Maria Gabriela (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Solaropsis* (2002).
- Cuff, W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Victoria, Australia, mollusks (1980).
- Cullen, ____ [M.D.] (****-1877?; U.K.)
- Collected in Turkey.
- Tomlin, 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1877].
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Culliérét, [Abbé] (****-1890?; France/Africa/New Zealand)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 113-114.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.

- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabille. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65 [Culliéret: p. 60].
- Culliney, John L. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Walzer, 1981: 64.
- Culp, Jeanette J. (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31.
- Culter, James Kirk (1952-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Cumber, Ronald Alan (1919-1987; New Zealand)
● Mostly noted as entomologist; also published on non-marine snails.
D. J. Allan, 1988. Ronald Alan Cumber – 1919-1987. *New Zealand Entomologist* 11: 88-92 [bibliography].
- Cumberland, Raymond F. (1917-1984; U.K.)
F. R. Woodward, 1993. Biographical notes 1. Raymond F. Cumberland, 1917-1984. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 124: 138-142 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cuming, Hugh (1791-1865; U.K.)
● T. Bridges married his niece.
Anonymous, 1860. [donation by Mr. Cuming of an "extensive series of conchological works"]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* for 1858-59: xlix.
Woodward, 1861: 298.
Reeve, 1864: 41-46 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1865. Hugh Cuming, F. L. S. *American Journal of Conchology* 1(4): 379.
Anonymous, 1865. Hugh Cuming. *The Athenaeum* (London) 1973: 247-248 [reprinted in *The Gardeners' Chronicle and Agricultural Gazette*, Sept. 2, 1865: 823-824].
B. Seeman, 1865. Botanical news [Hugh Cuming]. *Journal of Botany, British and Foreign* 3: 325-326.
Anonymous, 1866. Obituary: Hugh Cuming, Esq., F.L.S., C.M.Z.S. *The Naturalist* (London) 2(33): 134-135.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 102-103.
- Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: Hugh Cuming]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* for 1865-66: lviii-lix.
- J. E. Gray, 1868. Notes on the specimens of Calyptraeidae in Mr. Cuming's collection. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, for 1867(3): 726-748 [pp. 726-732 concerning problems with the Cuming collection; also reprinted as the following].
- J. E. Gray, 1869. On the manufacture of genera and species by modern authors; and on the nomenclature of the Cumingian collection. *American Journal of Conchology* 4(4): 201-208.
- B. D. Jackson, 1888. Cuming, Hugh. *Dictionary of national biography* 5: 295-296.
- Melvill, 1890: 204-205.
- W. Kobelt, 1895. Hugh Cuming. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 27(11-12): 187-191 [biography].
- E. L. Layard, 1895. Some personal reminiscences of the late Hugh Cuming. *Journal of Conchology* 8(3): 71-75.
- J. C. Melvill, 1895. An epitome of the life of the late Hugh Cuming, F.L.S., C.M.Z.S., &c. *Journal of Conchology* 8(2): 59-64; 8(3): 65-70, frontispiece [portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Smith, 1906: 705, 710-711, 727.
- Hedley, 1910: 335.
- E. D. Merrill, 1926. Hugh Cuming's letters to Sir William J. Hooker. *Philippine Journal of Science* 30(2); 153-185, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 344-345, pl. 47; 1927b: 149, pl. 19 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 245-246
- H. St. John, 1940. Itinerary of Hugh Cuming in Polynesia. *Occasional Papers of the Bernice P. Bishop Museum* 16(4): 81-90 [portrait].
- J. T. Howell, 1941. Hugh Cuming's visit to the Galapagos Islands. *Lloydia* 4(4): 291-292.
- W. J. Clench, 1945. Some notes on the life and explorations of Hugh Cuming. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(3): 17-28.

- Salisbury, 1945: 156-158.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 120-122 [portrait].
- H. A. Rehder, 1959. L'identité de l'Ile Grimwood de Hugh Cuming. *Bulletin de la Société d'études océaniques (Polynésie Orientale)*, 11(2-3) [127-128]: 46-48.
- S. P. Dance, 1960. "Grimwood's Island", its geographical position and its connection with Hugh Cuming. *Journal of Conchology* 24(12): 443-445.
- Olsson, 1961: 11-12.
- S. Levine, 1964. King of the shell collectors. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(5): 5.
- Fleming, 1966: 1154-1156 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 8-9 [portrait], 31.
- Papavero, 1973: 219-221.
- Olazarri, 1975: 25-26.
- Dance, 1976: 47.
- E. J. Burden, 1977. A conchological mystery. *Newsletter of the British Shell Collectors' Club* 28: 1-3.
- C. Börnke, 1980. Hugh Cuming: prince of shell collectors. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 12(3): 28-29.
- S. P. Dance, 1980. Hugh Cuming (1791-1865) prince of collectors. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 477-501 [portrait].
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Cailliez, 1983: 16 [portrait].
- Dance, 1985: 17.
- Dance, 1986: 110-120, 209, pl. 25 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Cuming: pp. 399-400, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 15.
- F. Naggs, 1995. The early collection of Mollusca in Sri Lanka: a note on Edgar Layard and a facsimile of Hugh Cuming's guide for the collection and preservation of specimens. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 24: 7.
- Rehder, 1997: 28.
- Black, 1998: 8.
- Dance, 1999: 13, 16.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 86.
- P. Reichert, 2002. Notizen zu Hugh Cuming (1791-1865). *Muschelsammler und Naturalienhandler, Club Conchylia Informationen* 33(4-6): 47-60 [biography; portrait; also portraits of A. Garrett, J. E. Gray, M. E. Gray, L., F. Krauss, G. B. Sowerby II, L. Pfeiffer, A. Reeve & E. Rüppell] [translated: *Of Sea and Shore* 25(4): 236-245, cover portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Cuming, Hugh. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 14: 625-626 [portrait].
- L. v. Gemert, 2004. Was Hugh Cuming (1791-1865), de grootste schelpverzamelaar ooit, analfabeet? *De Kreukel* 40(11): 149-156 [portrait].
- V. Heggie, 2004. Cuming, Hugh. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 1: 513.
- Dance, 2005: 130-132 [portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Cuming: pp. 29-33].
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Cuming: pp. 233-234].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 29-30.
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Cuming: pp. 44-45].
- Williams, 2009: 83 [as "Cumming"].
- E. V. Coan, 2011. Cuming's eastern Pacific localities. *The Festivus* 43(11): 109-112.
- E. C. Nelson, 2011. The Royal Navy in pursuit of shells, 1827. *The Society for the History of Natural History, Newsletter* 101: 16-17.
- Gerlach, 2014: 31-35 [portrait].
- Cumming, Nora (****-****; Zimbabwe/Mozambique)
- Fouché, 1995: 16.

- Cummings, Byron (1861-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 90.
- Cummings, Kevin S. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater mollusks.
- Cunha, João Gualberto de Barros e (1865-1950; Portugal)
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 110-111, pl. [2].
- Cuninghame, J.; see: Cunningham, J.
- Cunningham, Allan (1791-1839; U.K.)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
A. M. Lucas, 2004. Cunningham, Allan. Oxford dictionary of national biography 14: 670-671.
- Cunningham, Jack Wayne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31.
- Cunningham, James [M.D.] (16**-1709?; U.K.)
Wilkins, 1953: 9, 39.
G. Goodwin & D. J. Mabberley, 2004. Cuninghame [Cunningham] James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 14: 653.
- Cunningham, Joseph Thomas (1859-1935; U.K.)
● *Pleurophyllidia* (1891); articles on mollusks in *Encyclopedia Britannica* (1911).
1935. Mr. J. T. Cunningham. Nature 136(3427): 13.
- Cunningham, Margaret Suzanne (1900-1999?; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 533; 1987: 31.
- Cunningham, Robert Oliver (1841-1918; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 711.
Anonymous, 1918. Obituary. Robert Oliver Cunningham. Irish Naturalist 27(8-9): 128-129.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 97.
Trew, 1993: 78.
R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2002. The nineteenth century professors of natural history at Queen's College, Belfast. Irish Naturalists Journal 27(4): 146-158 [biography].
- Cunnington, Anne (1815-1881; U.K.)
● Sister of W. A. Cunnington?
Heginbotham, 1946: 458-459.
- Cunnington, William (1754-1810; U.K.)
Cleevely, 1983: 93-94.
- Cunnington, William (1813-1906; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 97.
Cleevely, 1983: 94.
- Cunnington, William Alfred (1877-1958; U.K.)
● Published primarily on Crustacea
Trew, 1993: 78.
- Cureton, Annie [later: Annie St. John Hoffman] (****-****; U.S.A.)
I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- Curington, Roberta Marie (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 243; 1987: 31
- Curini-Galletti, Marco (1955-****; Italy)
● New trochid (1982).
Repetto et al., 2011: 129, 140.
- Curry, Joseph Ross (1927-****; U.S.A.)
● Marine benthic faunal studies.
Anonymous, 1996. Dedication: Joe Curry. Scripps Institute of Oceanography, Explorations: global discoveries for tomorrow's world, 2(4): 38-39 [portrait].
- Currie, David R. (19**-****; Australia)
● Chitons (1992).
- Currie, Edward [Lieutenant Colonel] (17**-1815; U.K.)
● Killed at Waterloo.
- Currier, Alfred O. (1817-1881; U.S.A.)
B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [Currier: p. 440].
Abbott, 1973: 90.
- Curran, Norman Paul (1916-1979; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 244; 1987: 31.
Anonymous, 1979. In memoriam. The Festivus 11(3): 20.

Curry, Dennis (1912-2001; U.K.)

Cleevely, 1983: 94.

C. Pomerol & G. Bignot, 2001. Dennis Curry (1912-2001). *Bulletin d'Information des Géologues du Bassin de Paris* 38(2): 40 [portrait]

C. Hensley & L. A. Muir, 2010. The Dennis Curry Collection at the Natural History Museum, London. In: J. E. Whittaker & M. B. Hart, eds., *Micropalaeontology, sedimentary environments and stratigraphy: a tribute to Dennis Curry (1912-2001)*. London: Geological Society of London, 304 pp. [not seen].

J. E. Whittaker et al., 2010. Dennis Curry, 1912-2001 – the professional amateur: an appreciation and bibliography. In: J. E. Whittaker & M. B. Hart, eds., *Micropalaeontology, sedimentary environments and stratigraphy: a tribute to Dennis Curry (1912-2001)*. London: Geological Society of London, 304 pp. [not seen].

Curry, Gregory Allen, Sr. (1947-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 31.

Curry, Mary G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Leaches in freshwater clams (1976).

Curry, Thomas C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Succineidae.

Curtin, Thomas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Non-marine snails of near east (1963).

Curtis, Brian (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Shellfish poisoning (1943).

Curtis, Lawrence A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Behavior, physiology of *Illynaessa* (1980s).

Curtis, Winterton Conway (1875-2006; U.S.A.)

W. C. Curtis, 1949. History of the Department of Zoology, University of Missouri. *Bios* 20(3): 147-172 [portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 90.

Pritchard, 2001: 5-18.

J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 112(3-4): 36-47.

Curtiss, Anthony (1910-1981; U.S.A./Tahiti/Haiti/Morocco/Pakistan)

- Born as Roy Abijah Curtiss, Jr.; later changed name to Muhammad Abdullah al-Hussein [or al-Hussainy]; *A short zoology of Tahiti* (1938).

N. L. Evenhuis, 2010. Historical Dipterology; Anthony Curtiss (1910–1981): a riddle wrapped in a mystery inside an enigma. *Fly Times* (Sacramento) 44: 13-16 [biography, portrait].

M. E. Y. Low & S. K. Tan, 2014. On the identities of the molluscan names described in *A short zoology of Tahiti in the Society Islands* by Anthony Curtiss in 1938 (Mollusca: Cephalopoda, Gastropoda). *Zookeys* 3764(3): 394-400.

Cusamano, Vincent (1922-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 31.

Cutting, J. H. (****-****; U.K.?)

- West Indian shells in British Museum.

Dean, 1936: 235.

Cuvier, Georges Léopold Chrétien Frédéric Dagobert [Baron] (1769-1832; France)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208-209.

G. L. Duvernoy, 1833. Notice historique sur les ouvrages et la vie de M. le Baron Cuvier. Paris, [iii] + 172 pp. [portrait; bibliography].

Swainson, 1834: 83, 85-87, 89; 1840: 157-161.

I. Bourdon, 1844. Illustres médecins et naturalistes des temps modernes. Paris: Comptoir des Imprimeurs-Unis, x + 470 pp. [Cuvier: pp. 1-146].

C. H. Pfaff; herausgegeben von W. F. G. Behn, 1845. George Cuvier's Briefe an C. H. Pfaff aus den Jahren 1788 bis 1792, naturhistorischen, politischen unter literarischen Inhalts; Nebst einer biographischen Notiz über G. Cuvier. Kiel, xvi + 309 pp., frontispiece, 6 pls. [portrait].

P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique de G. Cuvier (1834). Pp. 105-196, in: P. Flourens, ed., *Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences*. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].

W. F. G. Behn, ed. [translated by L. Marchant], 1858. *Lettres de Georges Cuvier*

- à C. M. [sic] Pfaff sur l'histoire naturelle, la politique et la littérature, 1788-1792. Paris, V. Masson, 314 pp.
- P. Flourens, 1869. Memoir of Cuvier. Translated by C. A. Alexander. Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution for 1868: 121-165.
- H. M. D. de Blainville [Preface by P. Nicard], 1890. Cuvier et Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire: biographies scientifiques. Paris, vi + 446 pp., 1 pl.
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- E. T. Hamy, 1907. Notes intimes sur Georges Cuvier rédigées en 1836 par le Dr. Quoy pour son ami J. Desjardins, de Maurice. Bulletin Scientifique de la France et de la Belgique 41 [(ser. 6) 1]: 458-484.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1922. On the dates of Cuvier, '*La Règne Animal*,' etc. (*Disciples Edition*). Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 9) 10(59): 555-556 [mollusks by Deshayes].
- M. L. Joubin, 1932. Études de Cuvier sur les mollusques. Archives du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle 9: 55-61.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 98-100.
- Osborn, 1952: 188.
- Edwards, 1967: 38-39.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1967. The dating of the 1st edition of Cuvier's *Le Règne animal distribué d'après son organisation*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 4(6): 300-301.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Notes on Griffith's *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1824-1835). Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(2): 137-140.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Cuvier's *Règne animal*, first edition. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(3): 219.
- C. Roux, 1976. On the dating of the first edition of Cuvier's *Règne Animal*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(1): 31.
- C. F. Cowan, 1976. On the Disciples' edition of Cuvier's *Règne Animal*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(1): 32-64 [mollusks by Deshayes].
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the 'Éloges' of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century science. History of Science 16(3): 153-178.
- Cleevely, 1983: 94-95.
- Kiss, 1983: 114.
- Adler, 1989: 17-19 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 7-13, fig. 1 [biography, portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- J. C. Smith, 1993. Georges Cuvier. An annotated bibliography of his published works. Washington, D.C., & London: Smithsonian Institution, xx + 251 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 202-203, 206-207, 234, 247-248, 256-257.
- Fouché, 1995: 16.
- P. Duris, 1996 [mentioned throughout].
- R. W. Burkhardt, Jr., 2001. A man and his menagerie. Natural History 110(1): 62-69.
- O. Rieppel, 2001. Georges Cuvier (1769-1832). Pp. 139-157, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 121-124 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 87.
- Davidson, 2008: 42-43.
- P. Taquet, 2009. Cuvier's attitude toward creation and the Biblical Flood. Geological Society of London, Special Publication 310: 127-134.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 203.
- Servais et al., 2012: 2-3 [portrait].
- A. Casinos, 2013. Cuvier, Hegel and Naturphilosophie. Revue de Paléobiologie, 32(2): 315-322.
- F. Faria, 2013. Georges Cuvier et le premier paradigme de la paléontologie. Revue de Paléobiologie, 32(2): 297-302.
- J.-P. Gasc, 2013. Le dilemme de Cuvier: reconstituer les histoires de vie ou découvrir l'histoire de la vie. Revue de Paléobiologie, 32(2): 303-314.

- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. The birth of malacology. When and how? *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 90(1): 1-5.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. Contribution of Georges Cuvier and Jean-Baptiste de Lamarck to development of the system of Mollusca. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 120-137 [portrait].
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834, Griffith & Pidgeon) reprinted as *Handbook of Mollusca and Radiata* by Biotech Books, Delhi, India, 1998.
- Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with plates by Gray, available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of Mollusca section of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Tableau élémentaire* (1797), *Règne animal* (Mollusca, 1816), and *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire et à l'anatomie des mollusques* (1817) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (Mollusca: 1834) English [Henderson] ed. available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Cuvillier, Jean (1899-1969; France)
- Cleevely, 1983: 95.
- Servais et al., 2012: 5.
- Cvancara, Alan Milton (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mollusks, including fossil.
- Abbott, 1973: 244; 1987: 31
- Cybo d'Hyères (13**-****; Italy)
- A. C. Crombie, 1952. Cybo d'Hyères: a fourteenth century zoological artist. *Endeavour* 11(44): 183-187.
- Dance, 1986: 10, pl. 2.
- Cypers von Landrecy, Viktor [Victor] (1857-1930; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 395.
- Cyprianus, Johannes (1624-1723; Germany?)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 154.
- Cyuos, Eralyn (19**-****; Philippines)
- Czerny, Leander (1859-1944; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Czeschka, Fritz, Edler von Mährenthal (1857-1910; Germany)
- Backhuys, 2008: 199-200, 202.
- Czógler, Kálmán (1884-1952; Hungary)
- G. Csongor, 1977. Czógler Kálmán a szegedi faunakutatás magvetője. *Soosiana* 5: 3-8 [biography, bibliography].
- I. Bodrits, 2002. Pg. 178, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Czógler: p. 49, sample label].

D

Daan, Rogier (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Ecological atlas on marine mollusks with others (2013).

Dabry de Thiersant, Pierre (1826-1898; France)

- *La pisciculture et la pêche en Chine ... précédé d'une introduction sur la pisciculture chez les divers peuples par ... J. L. Soubeiran* (1872) [included Unionidae, with a new species].

F. Haas, 1949. An overlooked Chinese unionid. *The Nautilus* 63(2): 70-71.

Daccarett, Enrique Yidi (19**-****; Colombia)

- *Colombian seashells from the Caribbean Sea* (2011) with Bossio.

Dacie, John Charles (1860-1929; U.K.)

- Father of J. V. Dacie.
Taylor, 1917: 65 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1929. [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(11): 330.
Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1929].
Dance, 1986: 209.
Trew, 1990: 71.

Dacie, John Vivian (19**-19**; U.K.)

- Son of J. C. Dacie.

da Costa, Emanuel Mendes (1717-1791; U.K.)

- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 200-201.
- Swainson, 1840: 154-155.
- A. Reynell, 1908. On the original drawings for the illustrations in the "Historia naturalis testaceorum Britanniae," of E. M. da Costa, 1778. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(1): 4.
- T. Iredale, 1915. On Humphrey's *Conchology*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 11(5): 307-309 [actually probably by E. M. Da Costa].
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett's edition of Pulteney's Catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(6): 220.

T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. *Da Costa*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 86-87.

R. Winckworth, 1926. Notes on nomenclature. 2. The British *Conchology* of da Costa. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 104-106.

J. W. Jackson, 1937. A letter from George Humphrey to William Swainson, 1815. *Journal of Conchology* 20(12): 332-337 [mentions da Costa].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 92.

Salisbury, 1945: 138-140.

W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [da Costa: pp. 45-46].

P. J. P. Whitehead, 1977. Emanuel Mendez da Costa (1717-91) and the *Conchology, or natural history of shells*. *British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)* 6(1): 24 pp.

P. J. P. Whitehead, 1978. Tho' in a prison placed: E. M. da Costa and the authorship of the *Conchology*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 495-496.

Cleevely, 1983: 95.

Dance, 1986: 208 [under Costa].

S. J. Gould, 1995. The anatomy lesson. The teachings of naturalist Mendes da Costa, a Sephardic Jew in King George's Court. *Natural History* 104(12): 10-15, 62-63 [reprinted (1998), "The clam stripped bare by her naturalists, even," pp. 77-98, in: S. J. Gould, Leonardo's mountain of clams and the Diet of Worms, New York: Harmony Books].

A. R. Kabat, 1996. The crime of Mendes da Costa [Letter to the Editor]. *Natural History* 105(3): 4.

Dance, 1999: 10.

G. S. Rousseau & D. Haycock, 2000. The Jew of Crane Court: Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91), natural history and natural excess. *History of Science* 38(2) [120]: 127-170.

G. Cantor, 2001. The rise and fall of Emanuel Mendes da Costa: a severe case of 'the philosophical dropsy'. *English*

- Historical Review June 2001: 584-603 [not seen].
- S. Siemer, 2002 [“2001”]. A very delightful science: Emmanuel Mendes da Costa und das naturgeschichtliche Sammeln im England des 18. Jahrhunderts. Cardanus: Jahrbuch für Wissenschaftsgeschichte (Heidelberg) 2: 101-122.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 82.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Mendes da Costa, Emanuel. Oxford dictionary of national biography 37: 798-799.
- Heller, 2007: 35-36.
- C. Roth, 2007. Costa, Emanuel Mendes da. Encyclopaedia Judaica, 2nd ed., 5: 233.
- Williams, 2009: 120.
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. American Conchologist 39(1): 9-11.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. Emanuel Mendes da Costa’s *Conchology, or natural history of shells*, a non-binomial work. Conchologia Ingrata 14: 1-4.
- DaCosta, Solomon Israel [Frederick] (1827-1907; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 196.
- Anonymous, 1908. Late Mr. S. I. DaCosta. The Conchological Magazine, 2(2): [unnumbered p. after pl. 14] [portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1908. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(2): 65.
- J. C. Melvill, 1908. Obituary notice. Solomon I. DaCosta. Journal of Conchology 12(6): 139-140.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1907].
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 209 [under Costa].
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 70; 1993: 78 [under Costa].
- Daget, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater clams of Africa (1998).
- Ch. Levêque, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par J. Daget. Achatina 4: 68.
- Daguzan, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Ecology of Littorinidae (1975).
- Dagys [Dagis], Algirdas Zenonas Stanislovo (1932-2000; Lithuania)
- W. Weitschat & H. Bucher, 2001. [Obituary of Algirdas S. Dagys]. Revue de Paléobiologie 20(2): 543 [portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Dahl, Armin (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks of a forest reserve (1995).
- Dahl, Friedrich (1856-1929; Germany).
- Primarily noted as an arachnologist and entomologist.
- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Revisiting the “Ralum Project” – Molluscs collected by Friedrich Dahl in 1896-1897 for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 79-95 [biography, portrait].
- Dahr, Elias (1897-1985; Sweden)
- Respiration in land snails (1927).
- Dailey, Donald H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of California (1966).
- Dainelli, Giotto (1878-1968; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 101.
- J. Vedovato, 2009. Giotto Dainelli tra scienza e politica. Rivista di Studi di Politica Internazionale 56(3): 381-421 [not seen].
- D’Aiuto, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. D’Aiuto.
- D’Aiuto, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. D’Aiuto.
- M. Speidel, 1970. Woman turns malacology hobby into business; so now she sells sea shells in Palo Alto. Palo Alto Times [California], December 4, 1970: 6 [portrait].
- Dakin, William John (1883-1950; U.K./Australia)
- Bivalve anatomy, nudibranchs.
- Anonymous, 1950. Professor W. J. Dakin; authority on zoology. The Times (London), April 3, 1950: 7.
- Dakin, Marion Janet [M.D.] (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Dal Borgo, O. (1775-1856; Denmark/Brazil)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 31.

- Dale, Darley; see: Steele, F. M.
- Dale, Samuel [M.D.] (1659-1739; U.K.)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 159-160.
 Porro, 1841: 21-22 [birth date mistakenly given as 1650].
 G. S. Boulger & J. Burnby, 2004. Oxford dictionary of national biography 14: 935-936 [portrait].
- Dalen, Cornelis [M.D.] (1766-1852; Netherlands)
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 170.
 Dance, 1986: 154, 210-211 [collection sold in 1853].
 Engel, 1986: 67.
 A. N. van der Bijl & R. P. A. Voskuil, 1993. Notes on the malacological collection of the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, The Netherlands, 1. The rediscovery of type-material of *Bulla albocincta* van der Hoeven, 1839 (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Opisthobranchia: Hydatinidae). *Basteria* 57(4-6): 111-114.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 89.
- Dalen, Pieter van (****-****; Netherlands)
 P. H. Simon Thomas, 1921. Dalen (Cornelis). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 123.
 Engel, 1986: 68.
- Dales, Rodney Phillips (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Phyllirhoidae (1953).
- Dalfreddo, Cesare (1972-2009; Italy)
 A. Dalfreddo, 2010 [2009]. Un ricordo di Cesare (Feltre, 07.03.1972 - 04.06.2009). *Gortania Botanica Zoologia* 31: 7-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dalgleish, John Gordon (1887-1940; India/U.K.)
 R. Winckworth, 1941. Obituary: J. G. Dalgleish. *Journal of Conchology* 21(9): 275.
 R. Winckworth, 1942. James [sic] Gordon Dalgleish. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 153(3): 290.
 Anonymous, 1946. John Gordon Dalgleish. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 1.
- Dall, William Healey (1845-1927; U.S.A.)
 W. H. Dall, 1894. How I came to be a paleontologist. *The Observer* (Portland, Connecticut) 5(11): 335-336 [autobiography, portrait].
 Anonymous, 1905. William Healey Dall. Pp. 264-266, in: M. E. Gates, ed., *Men of mark in America; ideals of American life told in biographies of eminent living Americans*. Washington, D.C.: Men of Mark Publishing Company.
 Taylor, 1906: 10 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1915. The Dall banquet. *The Nautilus* 29(1): 11-12.
 C. D. Walcott et al., 1915. Banquet to Dr. William Healey Dall. Commemorating the completion of fifty years of service to science 1865-1915. *Cosmos Club* (Washington, D.C.): xiv pp. [portraits].
 C. H. Merriam, 1927. William Healey Dall. *Science* 65(1627): 345-347.
 R. Winckworth, 1927. William Healey Dall, 1845-1927. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(5-6): 182-183.
 H. A. Pilsbry, 1927. William Healey Dall. *The Nautilus* 41(1): 1-6.
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345, pl. 47; 1927b: 150, pl. 19 [portrait].
 C. E. White & C. M. Gay, 1927. W. H. Dall – memorial resolution of the Conchological Club of Southern California. *The Nautilus* 41(2): 31.
 E. C. McCornack, 1928. Thomas Condon, pioneer geologist of Oregon. Eugene, Oregon: University Press, xvi + 355 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls., 1 map [Dall: pp. 252-256].
 C. H. Merriam, 1928. William Healey Dall. *Smithsonian Report for 1927*: 563-566, pl. 1 [portrait].
 G.-F. Dollfus, 1929. Nécrologie. William Healey Dall. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(4): 271-313 [portrait].
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. 2. Dall's *Catalogue of the marine mollusks and brachiopods of the south-east coast of the United States*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(2): 51.
 Harris, 1937: 451-454.

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 101.
- P. Bartsch, H. A. Rehder & B. E. Shields, 1946. A bibliography and short biographical sketch of William Healey Dall. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 104(15): 96 pp., portrait.
- E. A. Herron, 1948. William Healey Dall – Alaska pioneer. *Natural History* 57(4): 176-179 [portrait].
- G. H. Parker, 1950. A vacation portrait of the American naturalist W. H. Dall. *American Naturalist* 84(816): 221-224 [portrait].
- Scientific results of the exploration of Alaska*, vol. 2: plates, 1879 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 469 (1957).
- W. P. Woodring, 1958. William Healey Dall, 1845-1927. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 31: 92-113 [portrait].
- E. A. Herron, 1958. First scientist of Alaska: William Healey Dall. New York: Julian Messner, 192 pp.
- Drake, 1963: 4.
- Barnard, 1965: 11.
- M. B. Sherwood, 1965 [reprinted, 1992]. *Exploration of Alaska 1865-1900*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xiv + [ii] + 207 pp. [biography, portrait] [Dall, pp. 36-56].
- Goetzmann, 1966: 401.
- K. J. Boss, J. Rosewater & F. A. Ruhoff, 1968. The zoological taxa of William Healey Dall. *Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum Bulletin* 287: 427 pp.
- St. Jean, 1972: 127-128.
- Abbott, 1973: 91.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Dall: pp. 11-12].
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1975. Memories of William Healey Dall. *The Festivus* 6(8): 48-50.
- Olazarri, 1975: 53.
- J. Rosewater, 1976. Tribute to William Healey Dall. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1975: 4-6, portrait.
- W. P. Woodring, 1976. Personal reminiscences of William Healey Dall. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1975: 6.
- Addicott, 1981: 5-6 [portrait].
- W. H. Goetzman & K. Sloan, 1982. *Looking far north: the Harriman Expedition to Alaska, 1899*. New York: Viking, xxvi + 244 pp.
- Henson, 1982: 9-10, 25, 67, 75, 104-105.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 95.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71.
- Baily, 1988: 10-11.
- R. D. Clark, 1989. The odyssey of Thomas Condon: Irish immigrant, frontier missionary, Oregon geologist. Portland, Oregon: Oregon Historical Society, xviii + 569 pp., frontispiece [Dall: pp. 386-387, 390].
- D. R. Lindberg, 1993. William H. Dall's molluscan classifications: the skeleton in the closet. Program and abstracts, 59th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, *Nordic Empress* out of Miami, Florida, 21-25 June 1993: 17 [abstract].
- Fouché, 1995: 16.
- A. R. Kabat, 1996. Molluscan types of the *Albatross* expeditions to the eastern Pacific described by W. H. Dall (1908). *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 155(1): 1-31.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1996. The correspondence between M. M. Schepman and W. H. Dall. *The Festivus* 28(2): 18-20.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 76, portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 36-105, 118 [passim], pls. [14, 15, 17, 20, 26].
- A. Todman, 1997. Dall, William Healey. Pp. 187-189, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- L. Brunner, 1998. William Healey Dall 1845-1927. *American Conchologist* 26(4): 13 [portrait].

- D. R. Lindberg, 1998. William Healey Dall: a neo-Lamarckian view of molluscan evolution. *The Veliger* 41(3): 227-238.
- Welch, 1998: 159, 163.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7, fig. 37 [portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/10-11.
- P. D. Thomas, 1999. Dall, William Healey. *American National Biography* 6: 29-30.
- Moring, 2002: 157.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 89.
- H. R. Deese, 2005. *Daughter of Boston: the extraordinary diary of a nineteenth-century woman*, Caroline Healey Dall. Boston: Beacon Press, xxxiv + 453 pp. [Dall: passim, portrait].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6 ff., pl. 3, fig. 12 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 33, 49.
- M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California*: 29 [2008]. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008*: 25-26 [2009].
- List of a collection of shells from the Gulf of Aden* (1898) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- The Mollusca of Porto Rico* (1902, by Dall & C. T. Simpson) and *A monograph of the molluscan fauna of the Orthaulax pugnax zone of the Oligocene of Tampa, Florida* (1915) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- A preliminary catalogue of the shell-bearing marine mollusks and brachiopods of the southeastern coast of the United States, with illustrations of many of the species* (1903) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Dalla Venezia, Luisella (19**-****; Italy)
- Malacofauna Pugliese (1970).
- Daller, Marylee (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 31.
- Dallinger, Reinhard (19**-****; Austria)
- Metal pollution in landsnails from 1990s.
- Dalmahoy, Patrick (18**-1873; U.K.)
- J. C. Melvill, 1899. [Death in 1873 noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 9(6): 180.
- Dal Piaz, Giorgio (1872-1962; Italy)
- Paleontologist.
- Dal Pozzo, Cassiano (1588-1657; Italy)
- F. Haskell et al., eds., 1989. *Il Museo cartaceo di Cassiano dal Pozzo; Cassiano naturalista*. Ivrea: Olivetti, viii + 106 pp.
- H. McBurney, 1989. The later history of Cassiano dal Pozzo's "Museo Cartaceo." *Burlington Magazine* 131(1037): 549-553 [molluscan plates no longer extant].
- R. Alexandratos, 2007. The Paper Museum of Cassiano dal Pozzo. Pp. 72-105, in: D. Attenborough et al., eds., *Amazing rare things; the art of natural history in the age of discovery*. London: Royal Collection; New Haven: Yale University Press, 223 pp.
- Dalsum, J. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Daly, William Mahon (1860s-1902; U.K.)
- W. T. Blanford, 1902. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(2): 158-159.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [some of collection sold in 1905].
- Trew, 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
- Dalyell, John Graham [Sir] (1775-1851; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 215 [as "J. P." Dalyell].
- C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [portrait].
- Laverack, 1983: 368.
- K. Dalyell, 2004. Dalyell, Sir John Graham, sixth Baronet. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 15: 7-8 [portrait].
- Damborena, Susana E. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Jurassic of Argentina.
- Dame, Richard Franklin (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 244; 1987: 31.
- Dämel [Daemel], Eduard (1821-1900; Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 8 [portrait].
- Damiani, Francesca (19**-****; Italy)

- Thesis on *Dendropoma* reproduction (1999).
- D'Amico, Joseph S. (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- D'Amico, Mario E. (1919-1985; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 245.
D. Raeihle, 1985. Mario E. D'Amico. New York Shell Club Notes 297: 11.
Abbott, 1987: 154.
- Daminova, D. (****-****; Uzbekistan)
Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Dammerman, Karel Willem (1885-1951; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 192; 1950: 141.
L. B. Holthuis, 1985. Dammerman, Karel Willem. Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland 2: 110-111.
Holthuis, 1995: 92-93, 95, 115, 148-149 [portrait].
- Damon, Robert (1814-1889; U.K.)
• Father of R. F. Damon.
Woodward, 1861: 298, 300.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 89-90.
Smith, 1906: 708, 712, 713.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 102.
Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
Tomlin, 1949: 256.
Cleevely, 1983: 96.
Dance, 1986: 171.
Trew, 1987: 77.
Coomans, 1989: 32.
Trew, 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
S. P. Dance, 2006. Robert Damon's Shell Collection. Pallidula 36: 13-15.
Bieler & Petit, 2012: 12.
A catalogue of the shells of Great Britain and Ireland with their synonyms and authorities (1857) available on-line at: www.archive.org
- Damon, Robert Ferris (1845-1925; U.K.)
• Son of Robert Damon.
- Winckworth, 1940: 186.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [part of collection sold in 1929]; 1949: 256 [part of collection sold in 1910].
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- Cleevely, 1983: 96.
- Trew, 1990: 71; 1993: 78.
- S. P. Dance, 2006. Robert Damon's Shell Collection. Pallidula 36: 13-15.
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 12.
- da Motta, Antonio José [Bob] (1913-2003; U.S.A./Thailand/Hong Kong)
• Spouse of L. da Motta.
Anonymous, 1989. Permanent home for the da Motta cones. Hawaiian Shell News 37(2): 2 [portrait; Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
S. Lillico, 1993. Bob daMotta tells how and why species differ. Hawaiian Shell News 41(1): 3-4 [portrait].
S. Lillico, 1993. The da Motta story: 70 new cone taxa and holding. Hawaiian Shell News 41(2): 5.
Cailliez, 1995: 28-29 [portrait].
A. Monteiro, 2006. Obituary: Antonio José (Bob) da Motta. The Cone Collector 0: 3-4.
B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? The Cone Collector 13: 21-28.
- da Motta, Liza (19**-****; Macao)
• Spouse of A. J. da Motta.
S. Lillico, 1993. The da Motta story: 70 new cone taxa and holding. Hawaiian Shell News 41(2): 5 [portrait].
- Dampier, William (1651/1652-1715; U.K.)
W. B. Alexander, 1914. The history of zoology in Western Australia. Part I. – Discoveries in the 17th century. Journal of the Natural History & Science Society of Western Australia 5: 49-64 [Dampier: pp. 53-64].
G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. Journal of Conchology 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Dampier: p. 252].

- Wilkins, 1953: 9-10.
- J. C. Shipman, 1962. William Dampier: seaman-scientist. Lawrence: University of Kansas Libraries, 63 pp.
- C. Lloyd, 1966. William Dampier. London: Faber & Faber, 165 pp., frontispiece, 4 pls. [portrait].
- R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14 [Dampier: p. 12].
- D. Howse, ed., 1990. Background to discovery: Pacific exploration from Dampier to Cook. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xvi + 210 pp.
- Black, 1998: 6.
- A. S. George, 1999. William Dampier in New Holland: Australia's first natural historian. Hawthorn (Victoria, Australia): Bloomings Books, xx + 171 pp. [biography, portrait].
- G. C. Williams, 2004. William Dampier: pre-Linnean explorer, naturalist, buccaneer. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(11): 146-166 [portraits].
- J. H. Baer, 2004. Dampier, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 15: 29-32 [portrait].
- D. Preston & M. Preston, 2004. A pirate of exquisite mind: explorer, naturalist, and buccaneer; the life of William Dampier. New York: Walker & Co., 372 pp.
- G. Norris, ed., 2005. The buccaneer explorer: William Dampier's voyages, 2nd ed. Rochester, New York: Boydell Press, xx + 268 pp., 14 pls.
- Heller, 2007: 38.
- G. C. Williams, 2008. William Dampier: science, exploration, and literary influence, including his hydrographic treatise of 1699. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59(4): 533-663 [biography].
- Damron, Michael C. E. (****-1951?; U.S.A.) [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951*: 39 [1952].
- Dan, Donald Hongfok Yin (1938-****; China/Philippines/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 245; 1987: 31-32.
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. *Smithsonian* 40(5): 44-51 [portrait].
- Dan, Victor (19**-****; Philippines)
- Dana, James Dwight (1813-1895; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 27.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Dana: pp. 223-227; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 103.
- Ewan, 1955: 47.
- Abbott, 1973: 91-92.
- Cleevely, 1983: 96.
- P. J. McNamara, 1997. Dana, James Dwight. Pp. 189-191, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Dana, [Mrs.] Otis (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Dance, Stanley Peter (1932-****; U.K.)
- Clampit, 1992: 6, 15 [portraits].
- Williams, 2009: 13, 75, 81, 119.
- H. Torrens, 2014. Presentation of the Founders' Medal: an appreciation of the work of Mr S. Peter Dance. *Society for the History of Natural History, Report* (July 2014): 16.
- D'Ancona, Cesar (1832-****; Italy)
- Italian Pliocene mollusks (1870s).
- Dando, Paul R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Studies on deep-sea taxa.
- Dandridge, Joseph (1665-1747; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 514.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1984. Notes on historical conchology 2. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 91: 234.
- Danforth, Charles Haskell (1883-1969; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 92.
- Danforth, Louise Lillian (1914-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1975: 533-534; 1987: 32.
- D'Angelo, Giulia (1942-****; Italy)
- *Guida alle conchiglie mediterranee* (1987).
- Daniel, Alexandre-Félix-Louis (1820-1889; France)
- Known as Félix.
- H. Crosse, 1890. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 37(3): 280 [collection purchased by Sowerby, fossils by Dagincourt].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 87.
- Dance, 1970: 71.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Duchamps, 1999: 7-8.
- Daniel, John E. (18**-18**; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Heidelberg (1876).
- Daniel, Michael J. (1945-2002; U.K./Hong Kong).
- Primarily an ichthyologist; also studied limpets.
- B. Morton, 2002. In memoriam: M. J. Daniel 2 June 1945 – 4 January 2002. Pp. 1-4, in (B. Morton, ed.), *Perspectives on marine environmental change in Hong Kong and southern China: 1977-2001*. Hong Kong: Hong Kong Univ. Press, xxxvi + 824 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Daniels, Ethan A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs of Palau (2006).
- Daniels, Kathe (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 6 [portrait].
- Daniels, Lorenzo Eugene (1852-1918; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of Indiana (1905).
- Evermann, 1917: 219-220.
- J. H. Ferriss, 1918. Lorenzo E. Daniels. *The Nautilus* 32(3): 99-100, portrait.
- J. Henderson, 1919. Some further comments upon the work of Lorenzo Eugene Daniels. *The Nautilus* 32(4): 137-138.
- W. S. Blatchley, 1921. L. E. Daniels – a biographical sketch. *Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science for 1919*: 67-69 [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 92.
- Check list of Indiana Mollusca with localities* (1903) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Danila, Henrikas (19**-****; Lithuania)
- Danilin, Dmitry D. (****-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Danilo, Francesco (1813-****; Italy/Slovenia)
- Sturany, 1901: 395.
- P. Cesari & F. Ghisotti, 1986. Uno scritto poco noto di Danilo & Sandri. *Bollettino Malacologico* 22(5-8): 113-138. [reprint of Danilo & Sandri, 1856, *Elenco nominale dei molluschi lamellibranchiati marittimi dei dintorni di Zara*, with an updated list of the taxa]
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Danilova, Maria M. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Danilovsky, I. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Fossil land mollusks (1931).
- Danin, Zippora (19**-****; Israel)
- H. K. Mienis, 2006. Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University. Alexander Barash (1900-1995) and his malacological activities. Tel Aviv University, The National Collections of Natural History, Annual Report 2004/2005: 34-42.
- Dannapfel, Karl-Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Molluskenfauna des Vogelsberges* (1975).
- Danneel, Ilse (19**-****; Germany)
- *Pisidium* (1974).
- Danneskjold-Samsøe, Grev. O. L. A. (****-1868?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942d: 97 [collection sold in 1868].
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Danrigal, Françoise (19**-****; *****)
- *Sea shells of western Europe* (1979).
- Dantan, Jean-Louis-Édouard (1872-1934; France)
- J.-L. Dantan, 1925. Titres et travaux scientifiques. Paris: Blondel la Rougery, 47 pp. [autobiography, partial bibliography] [not seen].

- E. Lamy, 1935. Nécrologie. J.-L. Dantan. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 78(4): 286-288 [bibliography].
- Duchamps, 1999: 8.
- Danukalova, Gyuzel Anvarovna [née Khabibullina] (1959-****; Russia)
- Bivalve stratigraphy (1996).
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 11.
- Dapson, Richard W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropods (1979).
- Darbaker, Leasure Kline (1879-1949?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949*: 35.
- Darbishire, Robert Dukinfield (1826-1908; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1904: 139 [portrait].
- J. C. Melvill, 1909. Obituary notice. R. D. Darbishire. *Journal of Conchology* 12(10): 258-262, frontispiece [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 249-250.
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989*, 2: 625-628.
- Darcy, George Harbrecht (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 245; 1987: 32.
- Dareste de la Chavanne, J. (18**-19**; France)
- Tertiary molluscs of Algeria (circa 1910).
- d'Argenville [or Dargenville], A. J. D.; see: Argenville, A. J. D. d'
- Darkin, Valeriy Borisovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Spouse of S. M. Darkina.
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Darkina, Svetlana Mikhailovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Spouse of V. B. Darkin.
- Egorov, 2004: 11.
- Darling, Mary P. (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Southern California collector (1895).
- Darragh, Thomas Alwynne (1940-****; Australia)
- Marine mollusks (1960s-1970s).
- Darrah, Arthur Leichester (1878-1950; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1951. A. L. Darrah, 1878-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(5): 164.
- Darteville, Edmond (1907-1956; Belgium/Africa)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1957. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 97(1): 44 [short obituary].
- A. Brian, 1966 ["1965"]. *L'oeuvre et l'activité scientifique d'Edmond Darteville, valeureux explorateur africain. Atti della Accademia ligure di scienze e lettere* 22: 396-400 [biography, bibliography].
- Darwin, Charles Robert (1809-1882; U.K.)
- Father of F. Darwin.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 49-52 [portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1882. Biographical sketch. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 1: 56-59.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 91-94.
- T. H. Huxley, 1888. Charles Robert Darwin. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 44: i-xxv.
- Melvill, 1890: 206-207.
- Capellini, 1902: 101.
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Darwin: pp. 486-495, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 104-105.
- Chardon, 1949: 141-167, pl. 11 [portrait].
- Osborn, 1952: 188.
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis (Buenos Aires)* 22: 1-20 [Darwin: pp. 4-6].
- Olsson, 1961: 10.
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology* 1(1): 41-56 [Darwin: pp. 51-54].
- Papavero, 1973: 233-246.
- Olazarri, 1975: 22-23.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1981. Darwin in the new world. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 143 pp., 8 pls. [biography, portraits].

- R. J. Berry, 1982. Charles Darwin: a commemoration 1882-1982. London: Linnean Society of London, 135 pp. [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 97.
- Laverack, 1983: 364-365.
- G. G. Simpson, 1984. Discoverers of the lost world. New Haven: Yale University Press, viii + 222 pp. [Darwin: pp. 21-39] [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 123, 135.
- J. Chatfield, 1987. Charles Darwin on molluscs in the Galapagos Archipelago. The Conchologists' Newsletter 103: 47-48.
- Moore, 1989: 173-178.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 49.
- T. Junker, 2001. Charles Darwin (1809-1882). Pp. 369-389, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 89.
- S. Nuño G. & J. Niño V, 2003. La tierra es que vivimos: grandes exploradores. Darwin expediciones en Chile. Santiago: Edebé, 144 pp. [portrait].
- A. Desmond et al., 2004. Darwin, Charles Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 15: 177-202 [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon & U. E. Smith, 2009. Charles Darwin and paleontology. American Paleontologist 17(1): 22-26.
- E. C. Nelson & D. M. Porter, eds., 2009. Darwin in the Archives; papers on Erasmus Darwin and Charles Darwin from the Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History & Archives of Natural History. London: Society for the History of Natural History, ii + 284 pp.
- A. Örstan & R. T. Dillon, Jr., 2009. Charles Darwin the malacologist. Mollusc World 20: 4-6.
- Williams, 2009: 61-62, 85-86.
- M. W. Rasser, 2013. Darwin's dilemma: the Steinheim snails' point of view. Zoosystematics and Evolution, 89(1): 13-20 [Darwin: pp. 17-18].
- John van Wyhe, ed., The writings of Charles Darwin on the web – <http://darwin-online.org.uk>
and see also: <http://darwinlibrary.amnh.org/>
- Darwin, Francis (1848-1925; U.K.)
- Son of C. R. Darwin; gastropod heart anatomy (1876); mostly known for work on plant physiology.
- A. C. S. & F. F. B., 1932. Francis Darwin – 1848-1925. Proceedings of the Royal Society (B) 110(768): i-xxi, pl. [portrait].
- Darwin, Sue; see: Abbott, Sue
- D'Asaro, Charles Noel (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Egg capsules (1970).
- Abbott, 1975: 534; 1987: 32.
- Da Silva, Carlos Marques (19**-****; Portugal)
- Pliocene gastropods (2010).
- Da Silva, José M. Pedroso (19**-****; Portugal)
- *As conchas e o homem* (1989).
- Da Silva, Maria Cristina Pons (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Potamolithus* (1984).
- Da Silva, Rinaldo Florêncio (19**-****; Brazil)
- Gonad histology of non-marine snails (2009).
- Dathe, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Sepia* (1950).
- Datsenko, Lyudmila Nikolaevna (1961-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- D'Attilio, Anthony (1909-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. D'Attilio.
- M. Schumach, 1958. Auctioneer as quiet as a clam, sells 1,400 shells for cobbler. The New York Times, October 6, 1958: 33 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1958. [Note stating that a "magnificent picture" of D'Attilio appears in the N. Y. Times of Monday, October 6, 1958]. New York Shell Club Notes 45: 1.

- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [D'Attilio: pp. 9-10].
- Abbott, 1987: 32.
- C. M. Hertz, 1988. Profile: Anthony D'Attilio. *Environmental Southwest* 521: 12-14.
- E. Coles, 1997. Anthony d'Attilio 1909-1997. *New York Shell Club Notes* 344: 5.
- R. Houart, 1997. In memoriam. *Arion* 22(4): 146-147 [list of taxa].
- The *Festivus* 30(1), 1998 – Anthony D'Attilio Memorial Issue [bibliography, list of taxa].
- C. M. Hertz, 1998. Anthony D'Attilio, 1909-1997. Biographical highlights. *The Festivus* 30(1): 5-6, frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(4): 219-220].
- E. H. Vokes, 1998. To Tony, with love. *The Festivus* 30(1): 7-8.
- B. W. Myers, 1998. Remembering. *The Festivus* 30(1): 9.
- W. K. Emerson, 1998. Anthony D'Attilio: friend, colleague and collector. *The Festivus* 30(1): 11.
- D'Attilio, Rose (****-1994; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. d'Attilio.
- Anonymous, 1994. In memoriam. Rose D'Attilio, 1914-1994. *The Festivus* 26(6): 73.
- W. Sage, 1994. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 331: 11.
- Daubenton, Louis Jean Marie (1716-1799/1800; France)
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 164-166.
- Lamy, 1931: 43-46.
- Dance, 1986: 33.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- Adler, 2007: 28-29 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 38.
- Daudebart/d'Audebart, J. B. L.; see: Férussac
- Daudin, François Marie (1774-1804; France)
- Dautzenberg, Philippe (1849-1935; Belgium)
- Uncle of H. De Cort.
- R. Blanchard, 1914. Eloge des zoologistes amateurs. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 39: 73-77 [p. 50, portrait].
- F. Haas & W. Wenz, 1935. Philippe Dautzenberg. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 67(4-5): 167.
- F. P. Koumans, 1935. Gemengd nieuws. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 3: 19.
- E. Lamy, 1935. Nécrologie. Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 79(2): 183-203 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. Lamy, 1935. Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 60(3-4): 310-312.
- P. Pelseneer, 1936. Philippe Dautzenberg. *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique* 66: 87-91, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Iw. Taki, 1937 [Obituaries]. *Venus* 7(2): 95-99, potrait [Dautzenberg: pp. 97-99; in Japanese].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 105.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1938. Obituary. Philippe Dautzenberg, 1849-1935. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(1): 7-8.
- Sherborn, 1940: 41
- F. A. Schilder & M. Schilder, 1952. Ph. Dautzenberg's collection of Cypraeidae. *Mémoires, Institut Royal des Sciences del Belgique (ser. 2)* 45: 243 pp., 4 pls.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Dautzenberg: p. 122].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. *De Kreukel* 9(10): 134-137 [Dautzenberg: p. 135].
- Duchamps, 1982: 41-42, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 97.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 165, 209, pl. 29c [portrait].
- R. Duchamps, 1986. Philippe Dautzenberg. *Apex* 1(2): 47-66, pls. 1-3.
- R. Vanwalleghem, 1986. Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935), Belgische

- conchylioloog met internationale faam. Strandvlo 6(2): 31-47 [portrait; bibliography is reprinted from Lamy, 1935].
- R. Duchamps, 1989. Philippe Dautzenberg: son oeuvre, sa collection. Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique / Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde 119(2): 215-222.
- S. Maenhut, 1989. Hommage a Philippe Dautzenberg (1849-1935). Arion 15(2): 51-52.
- Anonymous, 1990. Biografie: Dautzenberg. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 8(1-2): 14-15, portrait.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- J. L. van Goethem & T. Backeljau, 1995. The malacological collections of the Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences. Abstracts, Twelfth International Malacological Congress, Vigo, Spain, 1995: 283 [abstract].
- L. P. Tringalli, 1995. Sulla data di pubblicazione di "Mission Gruvel sur la côte occidentale d'Afrique (1909-1910). Mollusques marins" di Philippe Dautzenberg. Notiziario C.I.S.Ma., Bollettino del Centro Italiano di Studi Malacologici 16: 45-46.
- R. Duchamps, 1996. Année d'Anniversaires. Arion 21(2): 33-35, 1 pl.
- Duchamps, 1999: [passim], cover illustration, figs. 1-6, 62 [biography; portraits].
- L. Duchateau, 1999. Le 150e. anniversaire de la naissance de Philippe Dautzenberg. Arion 24(2): 67.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 90.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 17 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Collation of *Les mollusques marins du Rousillon* (1882-1898) by M. E. J. Bucquoy, Dautzenberg & G. F. Dollfus given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Les mollusques marins du Rousillon* (1882-1898) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Dauvin, Jean-Claude (1952-****; France)
- Benthic fauna.
- Davenport, Charles Benedict (1866-1944; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch development (1893), pectinid shell variation (1900s), *Cerion* (1910), pectinid evolution (1938).
- O. Riddle, 1947. Charles Benedict Davenport, 1866-1944. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 25(4): 73-110 [portrait, bibliography].
- Davenport, Roe (1939-2005; U.S.A.)
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Davenport: p. v, portrait].
- David, Armand [Abbé] (1826-1900; France)
- A. David, 1949. Abbé David's diary: being an account of the French naturalist's journey and observations in China in the years 1866 to 1869. Translated and edited by H. M. Fox. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University, xxxii + 302 pp., 16 pls. [portraits].
- Adler, 2007: 95-96 [biography, portrait].
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- David, M. Louis (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 102-103.
- David, W. L. (19**-****; ****)
- Davidson, Thomas (1817-1885; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1885. Obituary - Thomas Davidson. Geological Magazine (ser. 3) 2(10): 528.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 17(11-12): 188.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 115-116.
- Anonymous, 1888. The Davidson Memorial. Geological Magazine (ser. 3) 6(5): 192.
- Melvill, 1890: 216.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 106.
- Cleevely, 1983: 97.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Davidson, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 15: 329-330.

- Davies, Arthur Morley (1869-1959; U.K.)
 Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1940].
 Cleavelly, 1983: 97-98.
- Davies, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Amino acid dating of shells (1989).
- Davies, Francis Raymond Edward [Ted] (1910-1995; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1995. Remembering Ted Davies. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 35(2): 7.
- Davies, Oliver (1905-1986; South Africa)
 Fouché, 1995: 16.
- Davies, Stella Madeline (1927-2008; U.K.)
 E. Platts, 2008. Stella Madelina Davies 1927-2008. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 51: 5-6 [portrait].
 E. Platts & R. C. Preece, 2009. Stella Madeline Davies, 1927-2008. Journal of Conchology 40(1): 111-112 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dávila [often written Davila], Pedro Francisco [Franco] [Don] (1711-1786; Peru [now Ecuador]/France/Spain)
 Argenville, 1757: 125-126.
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 187-188.
 E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. Journal de Conchyliologie 73(2): 68-70 [Dávila: p. 68].
 Lamy, 1931: 34.
 E. Lamy, 1931 ["1930"]. Un collectionneur naturaliste du XVIII^e siècle. Le Chevalier Turgot. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris) (sér. 2) 2(6): 657-659 [Dávila: p. 657, footnote].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 106.
 R. Winckworth, 1946. The Davila catalogue. Journal of Conchology 22(8): 187.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 76.
 Olazarri, 1975: 11.
 Dance, 1986: 60-61.
 M. de los Á. Calatayud Arinero, 1988. Pedro Franco Dávila: primer director del Real Gabinete de Historia Natural fundado por Carlos III. Madrid: Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas), vii + 251 pp. 46 pls. [portrait].
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- Cailliez, 1995: 13.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 45.
- Dance, 1999: 9.
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [Davila, pp. 320-321].
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 50.
- Dietz, 2006: 369.
- Heller, 2007: 39.
- Davin, Anne (1928-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 534; 1987: 32.
- Da Vinci, Leonardo (1452-1519; Italy)
 Capellini, 1902: 92.
 Edwards, 1967: 15-19.
 Davidson, 2008: 5-7.
- Davis, Adelaide (****-1969; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1969. Adelaide Davis. New York Shell Club Notes 148: 2 [one sentence notice].
- Davis, Arthur George (1892-1957; U.K.)
 D. Curry, 1957. A. G. Davis, 1892-1957. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 32(6): 214-219 [bibliography].
 G. F. Elliott, 1957. Arthur George Davis (1892-1957). Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History, 3(5): 274-280 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 M. P. Kerney, 1957. Obituary. A. G. Davis, 1892-1957. Journal of Conchology 24(6): 214-216 [bibliography].
- Davis, Cecil T. (****-****; U.K.)

- A. G. Davis, 1953. The shells of Painswick: bibliographical notes. *Journal of Conchology* 23(9): 297.
- Davis, Charles Abbott (1869-1908; U.S.A.)
- Mollusca of Bermuda (1904).
- Anonymous, 1908. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 21(11): 131.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8 [portrait].
- Davis, Charles C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod development (1967).
- Davis, Christopher V. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 233.
- Davis, Derek Sidney (1938-****; U.K./Canada)
- *Littorina* (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 245; 1987: 32.
- Davis, Edward Mott (1888-1943; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].
- Davis, George Morgan (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. E. Hoagland.
- Abbott, 1973: 246.
- M. Kirk, 1983. Snails and the secrets of life. *Philadelphia Inquirer, Sunday Supplement*, January 23, 1983: 20-21, 25, 27 [portrait]
- Abbott, 1987: 32
- A. Minter, 2005. Breeding snail fever. *Scientific American* 293(1): 21-22.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 7 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 393, 398-400.
- Davis, James William (1846-1893; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- T. H. [Thomas Hebdon?], 1893. In *Memoriam: J. W. Davis, F.L.S., F.G.S., F.S.A., etc.* *The Naturalist*; A monthly journal of natural history for the north of England, 219: 305-307.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 107.
- Cleevely, 1983: 98.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Davis, John Dunning (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Systematics of *Mesodesma* (1964-1965), *Ervilia* (1973), range of *Mesodesma* (1978).
- Abbott, 1973: 246-247; 1987: 32.
- Davis, Harrold Fosbery Consett (1913-1944; Australia)
- Davis, Linda (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Davis, Marjorie Ellen (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 247; 1987: 32.
- Davis, Nancy Welland (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 247; 1987: 32.
- Davis, Richard Arnold (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 534-535; 1987: 32-33.
- Davis, William Thompson (1862-1945; U.S.A.)
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Davis: pp. 52-53].
- Abbott, 1973: 92.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: *Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. New York Shell Club Notes* 213: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53].
- Davitashvili, L. Sh. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalves (1966).
- Davoli, Franco (1940-2004; Italy)
- Tertiary mollusks.
- D. Corradini & G. Laghi, 2004. Ricordo di Franco Davoli (1940-2004). *Bollettino della Societa Paleontologica Italiana* 43(3): 345-346 [biography, portrait].
- Davreux, Charles Joseph (1800-1863; Belgium)
- Fossils of Belgium.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 107.
- Dawley, Charlotte Webster (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Minnesota (1955).
- Dawley, Dorothy June (1912-1994; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- H. G. Lee, 1995. Dorothy June Dawley. *American Conchologist* 23(1): 22 [portrait].
- Dawson, Elliot W. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- J. Marston, 2005. Elliot W Dawson and the making of Cookia. *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 17: 4-8 [portrait].
- Dawson, George Mercer (1849-1901; Canada)

- Son of J. W. Dawson; Dawson City, Yukon, Canada, named for him.
- H. M. Ami, 1901. George M. Dawson. *American Geologist* 28(2): 67-86, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1901. Dr. George Mercer Dawson. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(4): 190.
- F. D. Adams, 1903. Memoir of George M. Dawson. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 13: 497-509, pl. 57 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. F. Ami, 1903. Bibliography of Dr. George M. Dawson. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada* (ser. 2) (Section IV, Geological and Biological Sciences) 8(4): 192-201 [bibliography].
- B.J. Harrington, 1903. George Mercer Dawson. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada* (ser. 2) (Section IV, Geological and Biological Sciences) 8(4): 183-192 [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 107.
- Drake, 1963: 4.
- Cleevely, 1983: 99.
- Tozer, 1984: 47, 49, 52, 53, 103, 119 [portrait].
- S. Zeller & G. Avrith-Wakeam, 1994. Dawson, George Mercer. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 13: 257-261.
- P. Geldart, 1997. Dawson, George Mercer. Pp. 196-197, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- S. Zeller, 2004. Dawson, George Mercer. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 15: 556-557.
- Dawson, Jean (1873-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Biology of *Physa* (1911).
- Dawson, John William [Sir] (1820-1899; Canada)
 - Father of G. M. Dawson.
- Anonymous, 1899. Sir J. William Dawson. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 6(12): 575-576.
- F. D. Adams, 1900. Memoir of Sir J. William Dawson. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 11: 550-580, pl. 52 [biography, portrait, bibliography by H. M. Ami].
- Merrill, 1906: 577-578, 695, pl. 29 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 108.
- Abbott, 1973: 92.
- Cleevely, 1983: 99.
- Tozer, 1984: 49.
- P. R. Eakins & J. S. Eakins, 1990. Dawson, Sir John William. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 12: 230-237.
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1996. John William Dawson: faith, hope, and science. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, xviii + 274 pp. [biography, portraits].
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1997. Dawson, John William. Pp. 197-200, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 2004. Dawson, John William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 15: 562-564 [portrait].
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., *Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects*. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Dawson: pp. 17-19, portrait].
- Dawson, Robert (18**-****; U.K.)
- Daxl, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
 - Biology of *Boettgerilla* (1967), *Molluscicides* (1968).
- Day, Glenn Patrick (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Day, John Hemsworth Osborne (1909-1989; U.K./South Africa)
 - Barnard, 1965: 11.
 - Fouché, 1995: 17.
- Day, Michael Lynn (1949-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Day, Robert Marshall (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nematocysts in nudibranchs (1978).
- Dayle, Robert C. (1946-2010; U.S.A.)
- Publications on cowries.
- Anonymous, 2010. Robert C. "Bob" Dayle. *American Conchologist* 38(3): 23 [portrait].
- E. L. Heiman, 2010. Robert C. Dayle, a researcher and a diver. *Triton* 22: 36 [portrait].
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & F. Moretzsohn, 2011. Museum collections and the role of amateur collections: an example from the Carnegie Museum. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 77.
- Dayrat, Benoît (19**-****; France/U.S.A.)
- Publications on opisthobranchs and pulmonates.
- Dayrit, Fernando G. (19**-2007; Philippines)
- Grandfather of R. C. C. Dayrit.
- C. Oshima, 1967. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(12): 6 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2007. [notice of death]. *American Conchologist* 35(3): 33.
- Dayrit, Ryan Christopher C. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Grandson of F. G. Dayrit.
- Dayton, Ada Eleanor (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 247; 1987: 33.
- Dayton, Charles Austin (****-1907; U.S.A.)
- S. W. Wheat, 1907. Charles Austin Dayton. *The Nautilus* 21(8): 93.
- Anonymous, 1908. An important acquisition [The Dayton collection of shells]. *The Museum News*, Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences 3(5): 81.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1955. Malacology in New York (III). *New York Shell Club Notes* 12: 2 [date of death only and that he was 1st President of the Brooklyn Conchological Club].
- M. K. Jacobson, 1955. Malacology in New York (IV). *New York Shell Club Notes* 13: 2 [Dayton collection was purchased by the Brooklyn Museum for \$ 1,000].
- Dazo, Bonifacio Capili (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pleurocera* and *Goniobasis* (1965).
- Dean, A. [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1892. Collection for sale. *The Nautilus* 6(12): 144.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Dean, Bashford (1867-1928; U.S.A.)
- Oyster culture (1903); living *Nautilus*; also published extensively on living and fossil fish; noted authority on armor.
- Dean, George W. (1820-1901; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* (1891).
- Anonymous, 1901. George W. Dean. *The Nautilus* 15(4): 48.
- R. W. Dexter, 1969. George W. Dean (1820-1901), amateur malacologist in Ohio. *Sterkiana* 33: 1-2, frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 93.
- Dean, Harlan Kenneth (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Spisula* (1980).
- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Dean, J. Davy (1876-1937; U.K.)
- C. Matheson, 1937. Obituary notice: J. Davy Dean. *Journal of Conchology* 20(12): 338-339.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Deas, Walter (1933-****; Australia)
- *Seashells of Australia* (1972).
- Debaize, Michel Alexandre [Abbe] (1845-1879; France/Tanganyika)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 101.
- de Bartolomé, Francis (1917-2000; U.K.)
- D. Long, 2001. Francis de Bartolomé (1917-2000) – obituary. *Journal of Conchology* 37(3): 307-308 [portrait, bibliography].
- Debeaux, Gaston-Étienne-Albert (1866-1902; France/Africa)
- Son of E. O. Debeaux.
- H. Fischer, 1903. Nécrologie. G. Debeaux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 90-91.

Debeaux, Etienne Odon (1792-1868; France/Algeria)

- Father of G.-E.-A. Debeaux.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [in list of those who died in 1868].

Yen, 1941: 129.

F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Debeaux: pp. 122-124].

Debelius, Helmut (1947-****; Germany)

- Books on seashells and nudibranchs 1990s and 2000s.

De Betta, Francesco Edoardo (1822-1896; Italy)

H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 88.

W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(7-8): 104.

Sturany, 1901: 393.

Adler, 2007: 74-75 [biography, portrait].

L. Latella, S. Ruffo & R. Salmaso, 2008. Le collezioni zoologiche "Edoardo De Betta" nel panorama del naturalismo veronese della seconda metà dell'Ottocento. *Museologia Scientifica Memorie* 2: 173-176 [portrait].

Molluschi terrestri e fluviatili dell'Anaunia nel Trentino (1868) available on-line at: <http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>

De Boe, Mizpah Otto (1892-1979; U.S.A.)

- *Liguus* (1933-1934).

De Boer, Tjijis W. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Shells of Netherlands (1991).

Debrand-Passard, Serge (19**-****; France)

- Jurassic ammonites (1982)

Debrock, Michael D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Pennsylvanian chitons (1984).

de Bruin, Bruno (19**-****; Namibia/South Africa)

Fouché, 1995: 17.

De Bruijne, Pieter (1885-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 47.

De Bruyne, J. C. B. (****-****; Netherlands)

C. Karnekamp, 1969. Wij stellen U voor . . . J. C. B. de Bruyne en A. de Bruyne-Schröder. *De Kreukel* 5: 101.

De Bruyne, Rykel H. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Popular shell books (1990s-2000s); ecological atlas on marine mollusks with others (2013).

De Buissonjé, Paul Henri (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Geology and paleontology of Netherlands Antilles (1974).

De Burgh, _____ [Mrs.] (****-1881; U.K.)

- Mother of E. De Burgh.

Woodward, 1861: 300, 302.

H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles [purchased type specimen of *Pleurotomaria quoyana* F. & B.]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(2): 192.

W. Kobelt, 1881. Kleinere Mittheilungen. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(9): 132.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 84 [very short obituary].

Dance, 1986: 171-172, 207.

Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 68.

Fouché, 1995: 17.

De Burgh, Eva (****-****; U.K.)

- Daughter of Mrs. De Burgh.

Dance, 1986: 171.

De Burtin, François-Xavier (1743-1818; Netherlands/Belgium)

- Paleontologist.

F.-X. de Burtin, 1808. *Traité théorique et pratique des connoissances qui sont nécessaires à tout amateur de tableaux*. Bruxelles: Weissenbruch, 2 vols. [portrait].

Davidson, 2008: 42, pl. 2.

DeCamp, William Henry (1825-1898; U.S.A.)

B. Walker, 1898. William Henry DeCamp. *The Nautilus* 12(6): 61-63, pl. 3 [portrait].

B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails).

- Michigan State Board of Geological Survey,
Report for 1905: 429-531 [DeCamp: p. 440].
Abbott, 1973: 93.
- De Champlain, André-Albert [Reverend] (1900-19**; Canada)
- *Helix hortensis* (1929).
- Dechaseaux, Colette (19**-****; France)
- Mesozoic bivalves.
- Deckert, Richard Frederick (1878-1971; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Deckert: p. 267].
- Close, 2000: 58-59.
- Adler, 2012: 147, 218.
- A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 321-337 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Décocq, Constant (18**-****; France)
- Paleontologist; inoceramids (1874).
- De Cort, Hugo (1864-1914; Belgium)
- Nephew of P. Dautzenberg.
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary] *Journal de Conchylologie* 72(1): 75 [one sentence notice].
- Dance, 1986: 208 [as "A. de"].
- Duchamps, 1999: 5, fig. 19 [portrait].
- De Cristofori, Giuseppe Joseph (1803-1837; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 77-79.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 196.
- A. C. Townsend, 1966. A note on J. de Cristofori e G. Jan: *Catalogus in IV sectiones divisus rerum naturalium in Musaeo exstantium J. de C. et G. J. Parmae & Mediolani, 1832*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(5): 240.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 91.
- Kohn, 1992: 235.
- Trew, 1990: 70.
- Conchylia fossilia ex formatione telluris tertiaria in collectione nostra extantia* (1832) by G. J. De Cristofori & G. Jan
available on-line at:
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>
- Dedekind, Alexander (18**-19**; Germany)
- Compilation on purple color from snails (1898, 1906, 1911).
- Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde* (1898)
available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- De Does, Arnoldus (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 72.
- De Donder, Fernand (1954-****; Belgium)
- Shell dealer.
- DeFilippi, Filippo (1814-1867; Italy)
- E. Canadelli, 2012. La morte di Filippo De Filippi a Hong Kong (1867); il racconto inedito di un missionario. *Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali e del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale in Milano* 153(1): 85-110 [biography, portrait].
- Deecke, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- Fossils (1917).
- Dees, Josephine Robertson (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 247-248; 1987: 33.
- De Folin, A. G. L.; see: Folin, A. G. L. de
- Defrance, Jacques-Louis-Marin. (1758-1850; France)
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1902. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 6: 152-185.
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1904. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Première partie: Pélécypodes. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 7: 243-268.
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1905. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Deuxième partie: Pélécypodes. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 8: 251-273.
- A. Dedekind, 1908. *Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde*. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer &

- Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Defrance: pp. 431-436; biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 109.
- A. Bigot, 1945. Collections géologiques. Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie (sér. 9) 4 (Supplémentaire): 5-31.
- Cleevely, 1983: 101.
- Dance, 1986: 209.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Defrance: pp. 26-28].
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Kohn, 1992: 193-194.
- J. Le Renard, 2001. Les espèces Éocènes décrites par Defrance dans le Dictionnaire des Sciences Naturelles (1816-1829). Cossmanniana 8(1-4): 1-40.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. Archives of Natural History 39(1): 77-110 [Defrance: p. 97].
- Servais et al., 2012: 3.
- De Freese, Duane E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in opisthobranchs (1982, 1983), Sacoglossa (1987).
- Degan, Sandra Joyce (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 33.
- De Gerlache de Gomery, Adrien Victor Joseph [Baron] (1866-1934; Belgium)
- Belgium Antarctic Expedition (1897-1899).
- De Gerville, C. A. D.; see: Gerville, C. A. D. de
- De Gheijn, Jacob (Jacques) (1596-1644; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 95.
- Degnan, Sandie M. (19**-****; Australia)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Degnan: p. 13, biography, portrait].
- Degner, Eduard (1886-1979; Germany)
- P. Kaiser, 1966. Prof. Dr. Eduard Degner 80 Jahre. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 95(3-4): 107-109.
- H. Janus, 1966. [Eduard Degner, 80th birthday]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(8): 118.
- A. Zilch, 1976. Eduard Degner 90 Jahre alt. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(30): 311.
- P. Kaiser, 1980. Eduard Degner zum Gedächtnis. Mitteilungen aus dem Hamburgischen Zoologischen Museum und Institut 77: 7-9 [portrait].
- P. Kaiser, 1980. Eduard Degner (1886-1979). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 110(4-6): 109-114 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Kiss, 1986: 16-17.
- De Graaf, Arie de (1922/1923-1989; Netherlands)
- R. H. de Bruyne & D. F. Hoeksema, 1989. In memoriam Arie de Graaf. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 247: 510.
- De Graaff, Gerrit (1925-2006?; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 535; 1987: 33.
- De Graag, Maria Johanna (1889-1972; Netherlands); De Graag, Anna Julia (1877-1924; Netherlands)
- Sisters.
- Engel, 1986: 99.
- K. J. Mienis, 2001. De Gezusters M. J. en A. J. de Graag: een schelpen verzamelaarster en een kunstenaar. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 323: 107-108.
- Degrange-Touzin, A. (18**-19**; France)
- Note: papers on fossils of France in 1890s.
- de Gregorio, Antonio [Marquis] (1855-1930; Italy)
- Types at University of Palermo.
- F. Cipolla, 1931. Antonio de Gregorio. Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana 50: cxxxvii-cxlix [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1931. Pubblicazioni del March. Antonio de Gregorio. Palermo: Privately printed, Scuola Tip., 27 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 172.

- K. V. W. Palmer, 1945. Marquis de Gregorio's Clayborne types. *The Nautilus* 59(1): 34-35.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Cleevely, 1983: 136.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10-11, fig. 44.
- De Grim, Frank Edmund (1953-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 33.
- De Guidi, G. (18**-19**; Italy)
- Miocene pectinids (1928).
- De Haan, _____ (c. 1710; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 107.
- De Haan, Jacobus Henricus Hubertus (1902-1985; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 107.
- De Haan, Piet (1957-1995; Netherlands)
- T. C. M. Kemperman, 1995. In memoriam Piet de Haan (9 oktober 1957 – 22 maart 1995). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 284: 84.
- De Haas [Hase], F. (****-17**; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 188.
- Engel, 1986: 109.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12 [collection acquired by N. Anderson about 1750].
- Dehée, René (1898-1928; France)
- C. Barrois, 1929 ["1928"]. Notice nécrologiques sur René Dehée. *Annales, Société Géologique du Nord (Lille)* 53: 260-269, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- De Heeze, I. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 114.
- De Hihj, Ate (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Sepiola* (2012).
- De Heinzelin de Braucourt, Jean (19**-****; Belgium)
- Oligocene (1950s).
- Dehm, Richard (1907-1996; Germany)
- V. Fahlbusch, 1996. Richard Dehm 6. Juli 1907 – 20. März 1996. *Mitteilungen der Bayerischen Staatsammlung für Paläontologie und Historische Geologie* 36: 3-10 [bibliography, portrait].
- Dehnel, Paul A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Development in nudibranchs (1979).
- Deichmann, Elizabeth (1896-1975; Denmark/U.S.A.)
- "Texas longhorn shells" [Bryozoa] (1954).
- Hylleberg, 2009: 32.
- Deisler, Jane Ellen (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Florida (1980).
- Abbott, 1987: 33.
- Deissinger, Herman R., Jr. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 535; 1987: 33.
- De Jong, Dora (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of K. M. De Jong.
- De Jong, Jan Kornelis (1895-1972; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194-195.
- Adler, 2007: 158 [biography, portrait].
- De Jong, Joan (****-1712?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 135.
- De Jong, Kornelis [Cor] Minne (19**-19**; Curaçao/Netherlands)
- Spouse of D. De Jong; papers (1965, 1969) and book with Coomans (1988) on Caribbean mollusks.
- Dejoux, Claude (19**-****; France?)
- Lake Titicaca (1992), including mollusks.
- De Kay, James Ellsworth [M.D.] (1792-1851; Portugal/U.S.A.)
- Name sometimes written by later authors as "DeKay".
- Tryon, 1861: 28; 1862: 174.
- Abbott, 1973: 93.
- Elliott, 1979: 75.
- R. Marve & K. B. Sterling, 1997. DeKay, James Ellsworth. Pp. 201-203, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Damkaer, 2002: 206-213 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 10-12, 49 [portrait].

- Adler, 2007: 70 [biography, portrait].
- Zoology of New-York* (1843) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Plates from *Zoology of New-York, or the New-York fauna, ..., Mollusca* (1843) available on line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi_visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Dekker, Henk (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Son of S. Dekker and C. Dekker-Rentenaar; co-author of book on Thailand mollusks (2001).
- Dekker, Rob (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Dekker, Simon (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of C. Dekker-Rentenaar; father of H. Dekker.
- Dekker-Rentenaar, Catharina (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of C. Dekker; mother of H. Dekker.
- De Kock, Kenne Nicolaas (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater mollusks (1980s).
- De Koninck, Laurent Guillaume (1809-1887; Belgium)
- É. Dupont, 1891. Notice sur Laurent-Guillaume de Koninck. *Annuaire de l'Académie Royale de Belgique* 57: 437-483 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [de Koninck: p. 84].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 241.
- Cleevely, 1983: 175.
- Fauna du calcaire carbonifère de la Belgique* (1878-1887) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- De la Beche, Henry Thomas (1796-1855; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1856. Sir Henry Thomas De la Beche. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 7: 582-586 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 28.
- Cleevely, 1983: 101.
- J. A. Secord, 2004. Beche, Sir Henry Thomas De la. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 4: 686-688 [portrait].
- K. Brown, 2004. De la Beche's cockle. *Mollusc World* 5: 7.
- S. Donovan, 2004. De la Beche's *Campanile*. *Mollusc World* 6: 3.
- Researches in theoretical geology* (1834), with appendix by Broderip, available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- De Lajonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux; see: Lajonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux de
- Della Croce, N. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pteropods of Mozambique (1966).
- De la Faille, Cornelis de la (1674-1730; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 188.
- Engel, 1986: 85.
- De la Faille, Johan Bernard de la (1672-1729; Netherlands)
- Cailliez, 1983: 11.
- Dance, 1986: 42.
- Engel, 1986: 85.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Delaguet, Thomas (1755-1809; France)
- P. Queyron, 1922 ["1921"]. Observations d'un naturaliste réolais au début du 19me siècle. *Procès-Verbaux de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux* 73: 55-59.
- Delalande, Pierre Antoine (1787-1823; France)
- Uncle of J. B. E., J. A., and J. P. Verreaux.
- Barnard, 1965: 11.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 16, 17.
- Fouché, 1995: 17.
- Delalla, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Delamare-Deboutteville, Édouard (1856-1901; France)
- Pioneer of French automobile industry; also published on mussel and oyster culture.
- Delamotte, Marianne (19**-****; Greece)
- Greek marine mollusks (2001).

DeLaney, James M. (1877?-1952?; U.S.A.)

- Collector, museum donor from Rochester, New York.

Delano, Rose (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

Delanoy, Gérard (19**-****; France)

De Lanoy Meijer, Marie Wilhelmine (19**-****; Netherlands)

Delany, Mary [née Granville; first married as Pendarves, later Delany] (1700-1788; U.K.)

A. H. Llanover, ed., 1861. The autobiography and correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany; with interesting reminiscences of King George the Third and Queen Charlotte. London: R. Bentley, 6 vols.

R. Stott, 2006. Duchess of curiosities. The life of Margaret, Duchess of Portland. Welbeck, United Kingdom: Harley Gallery, 43 pp. [Delany, pp. 21-22, 24-26, 34].

R. Hayden, 1980. Mrs Delany, her life and her flowers. London: British Museum Publications & Colonnade Books, 176 pp. [2nd ed., 2000, 192 pp.] [biography, portraits].

I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Delany: pp. 135-137].

J. Neri, 2009. Mrs. Delany's natural history & zoological activities: a beautiful mixture of pretty objects. Pp. 172-187, in: M. Laird & A. Weisberg-Roberts, eds., Mrs. Delany & her circle. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 283 pp.

J. Wildgoose, 2009. Promiscuous assemblage, friendship & the order of things: an installation in celebration of the friendship between Mrs. Mary Delany & the Duchess Dowager of Portland. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 44 pp. [conchology: pp. vii-ix].

M. Peacock, 2011. The paper garden: an artist (begins her life work) at 72. New York: Bloomsbury, 297 pp. [biography, portraits].

Delap, Alexander Henry [Reverend Canon] (18**-1894?; Ireland)

- Father of M. J. Delap.

R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2011. The

Valencia Harbour survey (1895 and 1896) in Ireland, with special reference to the work of Edward Thomas Browne (1866-1937). Archives of Natural History 38(1): 65-76.

Delap, Maude Jane (1866-1953; Ireland)

- Daughter of A. H. Delap.

Praeger, 1949: 70-71.

N. F. McMillan & W. J. Rees, 1958. Obituary: Maude Jane Delap (1866-1953). Irish Naturalists' Journal 12(9): 221-222, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Delap: p. 202].

A. Byrne, 1997. Untangling the medusa. Pp. 98-109, in: M. Mulvihill, ed., Stars, shells, and bluebells: women scientists and pioneers. Dublin: Women in Technology and Science, 180 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Delap: pp. 47-48].

R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2011. The Valencia Harbour survey (1895 and 1896) in Ireland, with special reference to the work of Edward Thomas Browne (1866-1937). Archives of Natural History 38(1): 65-76.

de la Torre, A. & F.; see: Torre, ... de la

Delatre, M. A. (18**-****; France)

Díaz de León, 1910: 19.

Delesse, Achille Ernest Oscar Joseph (1817-1881; France)

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 81 [short obituary].

Delessert, François Marie (1780-1868; France/Switzerland)

- Brother of J. P. B. & J. E. Delessert.

Cailliez, 1983: 10.

Cailliez, 1995: 7, 14.

Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 34.

Delessert, Jacques Étienne (1771-1794; France)

- Brother of F. M. & J. P. B. Delessert.

Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 32.

Delessert, Jules Paul Benjamin [Baron] (1773-1847; France)

- Brother of F. M. & J. E. Delessert; known as Benjamin.

J. C. Chenu, 1844. Notice sur le Musée Conchyliologique de M. le Baron Benjamin Delessert. Paris: Béhune et Plon, 39 pp.

J. C. Chenu, 1849. Notice sur le Musée Conchyliologique de M. le Baron Benjamin Delessert [2nd ed.]. Paris: Bénard et Cie., 40 pp.

P.-A. Cap, 1850. Benjamin Delessert: Éloge qui a remporté le prix fondé par M. Mathieu Bonafous, et confié au jugement de l'Académie de Lyon (concours de 1849). Paris: Plon Frères, 48 pp. [shell collection: p. 22].

P. Flourens. 1850. Éloge historique de Benjamin Delessert. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences de l'Institut de France 22: cxix-clxiv [biography, partial bibliography].

P. Flourens. 1857. Éloge historique de Benjamin Delessert (1850). Pp. 325-379, in: P. Flourens, ed., Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 2 (of 3), 436 pp. [partial bibliography; reprinted from Flourens, 1850].

H. Crosse, 1869. [La collection Delessert.] Journal de Conchyliologie 17(2): 208.

J. E. Gray, 1869. Lamarck's collection of shells. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (4)3(16): 319-321; (17): 396.

H. Deonna, 1924. Delessert, De Lessert. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 2: 650-651 [portrait].

É. Join-Lambert, 1939. Benjamin Delessert, son oeuvre Législative et Sociale. Paris: Librairie Sociale et Économique, 208 pp.

H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Delessert: p. 98-99].

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 18. Delessert collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 176.

Barnard, 1965: 11.

Cailliez, 1983: 7, 10 [portrait].

Dance, 1985: 17.

Dance, 1986: 161-162, 210.

Trew, 1990: 71.

Cailliez, 1995: 8 [portrait], 14.

Fouché, 1995: 18.

Anonymous, 1997. 150e anniversaire de la mort de Benjamin Delessert (1773-1847). Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 19(2): 2 [portrait].

Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 1-44 [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Partial translation of the Cailliez/Finet article, by H. Tovell, 1999: (Bailey-Matthews) Shell Museum News 44: 3-4.

Dance, 1999: 15.

Duchamps, 1999: 3, 15, fig. 39 [portrait].

S. de Coninck, 2000. Banquiers et philanthropes: La famille Delessert (1735-1868), aux origines des Caisses d'épargne françaises. Paris: Association pour l'histoire des Caisses d'épargne, x + 197 pp. [portraits].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 91.

Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].

J.-M. Pacaud & S. Charbonnier, 2014. Lamarck, des Gryphées. In: Les falaises des Vaches-Noires. Un gisement emblématique du Jurassique à Villers-sur-Mer, Normandie. Fossiles, Revue Française de Paleontology, Hors Série 4:13-15 [portrait].

Delgado, Joaquim Filipe Nery da Encarnação (1835-1908; Portugal)

- Paleontologist.

Lambrecht, 1938: 111.

R. B. Rocha & J. C. Kullberg, 2004. A geologia na toponímia e na história da cidade de Lisboa. 4ª Jornadas Toponímia Lisboa, Lisboa 2001: 29-50 [Delgado: pp. 4, 6-7 of repaginated reprint; original not seen; portrait].

A. Carneiro, 2007. Sharing common

- ground: Nery Delgado (1835-1908) in Spain in 1878. Pp. 119-134, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Delhaes, Wilhelm (1883-1915; Germany)
- Thesis on phylogeny of *Haliotis* (1909); killed in World War I.
- E. Kayser, 1910. Wilhelm Delhaes. Geologische Rundschau 7(1-2): 86-87, pl. 2 [portrait].
- E. Kayser, 1917. Unsere Toten: Wilhelm Delhaes. Geologische Rundschau 7(1-2): 86-87, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Delhay, W. (19**-****; France)
- *Pomatias* (1974).
- D'Eliscu, Peter Neal (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 535-536; 1987: 34.
- Dell, Richard Kenneth [Dick] (1920-2002; New Zealand)
- A. G. Beu, 2002. Dr Richard Kenneth Dell, 1920-2002 – and a little personal history of the Wellington Shell Club. Cookia, Journal of the Wellington Shell Club 13: 1-3 [portrait].
- A. Beu, B. Marshall & W. Ponder, 2003. Richard Kenneth (“Dick”) Dell, 1920-2002: obituary, bibliography and list of his taxa. Molluscan Research 23(1): 85-99.
- Della Bella, Giano (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossils since 1980s.
- Dell'Angelo, Bruno (1942-****; Italy)
- Chitons (2001), Pliocene mollusks of Rio Torsero (2010).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 94.
- Delle Chiaie [Chiaje], Stefano (1794-1860; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 80.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Delle Chiaie: pp. 36-40, 45-46].
- Kohn, 1992: 213-214, 216-217.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Groeben, 2008: 148 [portrait].
- Collations of *Memorie sulla storia e notomia degle animali senza vertebre del regno di Napoli* (1823-1830) and of *Descrizione e notomia degle animali invertebrati della Sicilia citeriore osservati vivi negli anni 1822-1830* (1841-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- De Loë, Alfred [Baron] (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Non-marine mollusks (1880s).
- Delp, Sandra Marlene (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 33-34.
- Delplanque, A. (19**-****; Guadalupe)
- *Lyria* (1975).
- Del Prete, Raimondo [M.D.] (1850-1937; Italy)
- Del Río, Claudia J. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Delpy, G.; see: Termier, G.
- Delsaerd, André G. J. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Land snails (2012), Conidae, shells of Belgium.
- Delsher, Virginia Ann [Manhart] (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 34.
- Del Solar Cáceda, Enrique Manuel (1911-1990; Peru/ U.S.A.)
- Peruvian material described by several authors.
- Deluc, J. A.; see: Luc, J. A. de
- Delvolvé, Jean-Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Carboniferous fossils (1982).
- De Man, Ad & Gon (19**-****; Aruba)
- De Man, Johannes [Jan] Govertus de (1850-1930; Netherlands)
- Mollusks of Madagascar (1877); mainly known for work on Crustacea.
- W. S. S. v. Benthem Jutting, 1951. Dr. Johannes Govertus de Man. Middelburg 2 Mei 1850 – Middelburg 19 Januari 1930. Een Zeeuwse zoöloog van internationale vermaardheid Biologisch Jaarboek [uitgegeven door het Koninklijk Natuurwetenschappelijk Genootschap Dodonaea te Gent gesticht in 1887], 18: 130-250 [not seen].
- Demange, Victor (18**-19**; France/Vietnam)

- Non-marine mollusks of Indochina (1918).
- De Marco, Simon (1903-1972; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1972. Simon De Marco. New York Shell Club Notes 183: 4 [one sentence death notice].
- Demaría, Arturo José (18**-1933; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 64-65.
- DeMartini, John David (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 248; 1987: 34.
- De Martino, Alfred R. (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Demetropoulos, Andreas (19**-****; Cyprus)
- Mollusks of Cyprus (1960), slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Demetropoulos, Simon (19**-****; Cyprus)
- Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Demian, Emile S. (19**-****; Egypt)
- Freshwater snails (1960s).
- Demidoff, Pavel Procopius Grigor'evich [German variant: Paul von] (1738-1821; Russia)
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1956. Muséum Demidoff. The Nautilus 70(1): 35.
- Cleevely, 1983: 101.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- D. L. Ivanov & Yu. I. Kantor, 1991. Paul Demidoff's malacological collection in the Zoological Museum of Moscow University. Moscow University Press, 93 pp.
- Heller, 2007: 40 [1826 given as year of death].
- Demke, Richard Steven (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Demond, Joan (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* (1951-1952), *Cypraea* (1954).
- Abbott, 1973: 249; 1987: 34.
- De Morcia, Pauline Anna (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Dempster, Lloyd Raymond (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Dénans, Albert (1839-1909; France)
- A. Vayssière, 1909. Nécrologie. Albert Dénans. Journal de Conchyliologie 57(3): 272-274.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Dendy, Arthur (1865-1925; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- E. J. Godley, 1998. Biographical notes (31): Arthur Dendy, D.Sc. (Manchester); Hon. Mem. N.Z. Inst.; FLS, F.R.S. (1865-1925). New Zealand Botanical Society Newsletter 53: 25-27.
- Denis, _____ (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Denis, Alain (19**-****; France)
- Shell microstructure (1972).
- Denison, William Thomas [Sir] (1804-1871; U.K./Australia)
- T. Iredale & G. P. Whitley, 1965. Sir William Denison as a conchologist. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1964-65: 27-30.
- Denison Roebuck, W.; see: Roebuck, W. D.
- Denizot, Georges (18**-19**; France)
- Fossils of France (1920s-1950s).
- Dennant, John (1839-1907; U.K./Australia)
- Cleevely, 1983: 101.
- Dennis, David Worth (1849-1916; U.S.A.)
- G. W. Sinclair & M. E. Rollman, 1951. Bibliographic note: a forgotten book and its author. Journal of Paleontology 25(4): 540-541.
- Dennis, James (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality spotlight. Hawaiian Shell News 11(4): 4 [portrait].
- Dennis, R. N. [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Dennis, Sally D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater of Tennessee (1970s).
- Dennis, Virginia (****-****; U.S.A.)
- D. E. Hemmes & M. J. Goldsmith, 1994. The Virginia Dennis collection. Hawaiian Shell News 42(9): 6, 12.
- Dennison, John (1***-1865; U.K.)

- Woodward, 1861: 301, 303.
- H. Crosse, 1865. *Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie*, 13(3): 366-367 [report on the sale of the Dennison collection in London].
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. *Journal of Conchology* 9(11): 344-352; 9(12): 353-357 [Dennison, p. 351].
- Dean, 1936: 245.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 25 [collection sold in 1865].
- Dance, 1976: 48; 1986: 166-169, 210.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 71.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Dennison: p. 16].
- Denny, Helen [Mrs. James] (1902-1978; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1978. Obituary. *The Nautilus* 92(3): 107.
- Anonymous, 1978. Helen Denny. *New York Shell Club Notes* 244: 2 [from *Nautilus* 92(3): 107].
- Denton, Eric (19**-****; U.K.)
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Denton: pp. 78-103; portrait].
- Dentzel, Johann Melchior (1755?-****; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 208.
- Dance, 1986: 100.
- Engel, 1986: 70.
- Denys de Montfort, P.; see: Montfort, P. Denys de
- Depéret, Charles (1854-1929; France)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 112.
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Depontailier, Jules Alexandre (1850-1882; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 91.
- De Porta, Jaime (19**-****; Spain)
- Paleontology (1980s).
- Deppe, Ferdinand (1794-1861; Germany)
- Martens, 1901: vi-vii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 17.
- Deprez, Jan (19**-****; Belgium)
- Cowry collector.
- Deridovich, Igor Ivanovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve reproduction (1990).
- Derjugin [Deryugin, Deriugin], Konstantin Mikahailovich (1878-1938; Russia)
- Scarlatto, 1960: 12-13 [portrait].
- P. V. Ushakov & O. G. Kusakin, 1978. Konstantin Mikhailovich Deryugin. *Biologiya Moria* 6: 79-83 [*Russian Journal of Marine Biology*: 948-950, 1978] [portrait].
- S. I. Fokin, 2006. [Konstantin Mikhailovich Deriugin] (1878-1938) / K. M. Derjugin. Pp. 136-138, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 37; in Russian].
- S. I. Fokin, A. V. Smirnov & J. A. Lajus, 2006. [Marine biological stations at the Russian North (1881-1938)]. Moscow: KMK Scientific Press, 130 pp. [Deriugin: passim, portrait].
- S. I. Fokin, 2010. Unknown K. M. Derjugin. *Studies in the History of Biology* 2(2): 43-66 [portraits].
- J. Lajus, 2013. Field stations on the coast of the Arctic Ocean in the European part of Russia from the First to Second IPY. Pp. 111-146, in: S. Sörlin, ed., *Science, geopolitics and culture in the polar region: Norden beyond borders*. Farnham (Surrey): Ashgate, xviii + 443 pp.
- A. V. Adrianov & K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Biodiversity in the Sea of Japan: more than a century of Russian research. Pp. 1-12, in: S. Song, et al., eds., *Marine biodiversity and ecosystem dynamics of the northwest Pacific Ocean*. Beijing, Science Press, 236 pp [portrait].
- De Roissy, A. F. P. M.; see: Roissy, A. F. P. M. de
- De Rooij-Schuilin, Louise A. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Bivalves (1970s).
- Deroux, Gilbert (1923-****; France)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 258.
- DeRoy, André (19**-****) & Jacqueline (19**-****; Belgium/Ecuador – Galapagos Islands)
- Derrick, R. C. (****-1960?; ****)
- Anonymous, 1960. R. C. Derrick dies at Suva, Fiji. *Hawaiian Shell News* 9(2): 8.
- Derstler, Kraig (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34.
- Deryugin, K. M.; see: Deriugin, K. M.
- Derzhavin, D. K. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Desgodins, Auguste [Abbé] (1826-1913; France/Tibet)
- Provided land snails to C. M. F. Ancey.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Deshayes, Gérard Paul (1796-1875; France)
- Pronounced Deaé.
- Swainson, 1840: 168.
- G. P. Deshayes & K. T. Menke, 1845. Kritik und Antikritik die Deshayes'sche Ausgabe von Lamarck's *Histoire naturelle des animaux sans vertèbres* betreffend. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 2(1): 1-14 [a peculiar publication – Menke wrote a critical review in vol. 1 of this journal, so Deshayes submitted a rebuttal in French. Menke, in turn, added his rebuttal to the rebuttal by means of 24 footnotes written in German. So, the paper has the text in French, the footnotes in German!]
- H. Crosse, 1867. Nouvelles. [notice of sale of the Deshayes collection to the École des Mines]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(4): 467 [material now in MNHN]
- T. Prime, 1872. Notes on specimens of Corbiculadae in the cabinet of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, and on the authorship of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York* 10(6-7): 188-190.
- W. Kobelt, 1875. Kleinere Mittheilungen. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 7(9-10): 77.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 123-127 [reprinted: *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 14-15 (1996)].
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1899(3): 595.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 494 [*Index orientales*].
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. On the dates of publication of the "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles" and the "Tableau systématique des animaux mollusques," by the Barons Férussac and G. P. Deshayes. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(43): 74-76.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 163 [*Algérie*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 335-336 [*Morée*].
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." *Annals & Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1922. On the dates of Cuvier, 'La Règne Animal,' etc. (*Disciples Edition*). *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 9) 10(59): 555-556 [mollusks by Deshayes].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Lamarck's "Hist. anim. s. vertèb." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 84-85 [about 3rd ed.].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1924. Notes on some Mactridae. *Journal of Conchology* 17(5): 134-136.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
- J.-R. Bourguignat, 1925. Dates des livraisons d'histoire des mollusques de Férussac et Deshayes, vérifiées d'après le register de

- l'éditeur Baillière, de Paris. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(1): 15-18.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1928. Laborde's "Voyage" and the Mollusca therein described by Deshayes. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(1): 32-35.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. Notes from the British Museum – I. Dates of certain species of *Donax* and *Mesodesma*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(6): 275-276.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 112-113.
- Sherborn, 1940: 43.
- L. R. Cox, 1942. Publication dates of *Traité élémentaire de conchyliologie*, by G. P. Deshayes. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 94-95.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): 12-17.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Notes on the publication dates of Férussac and Orbigny's *Histoire des Céphalopodes*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): 34-36.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part II. Text of *Histoire*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 105-110.
- A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part III. The divisional names. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 111-118.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. *La Feuille des Naturalistes* (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Deshayes: p. 5].
- P.-H. Fischer, 1960. Remarques sur certaines planches d'un ouvrage de Deshayes. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 100(2): 82-84 [*Description des coquilles fossiles des environs de Paris* (1824-1837)].
- Barnard, 1965: 11.
- Dance, 1970: 67.
- C. F. Cowan, 1976. On the Disciples' edition of Cuvier's *Règne Animal*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(1): 32-64 [mollusks by Deshayes, 1836-1845].
- T. Bratcher, 1978. Deshayes types in the National Museum, Paris. *The Veliger* 20(4): 399 [transferred from the École de Mines].
- Métivier, 1982: 17 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1983: 6, 10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Dance, 1986: 138-139, 210.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Deshayes: pp. 31-32].
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. *The Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Kohn, 1992: 208-209; 234; 259-260.
- A. Tillier & R. Boucher-Rodoni, 1993. Férussac and d'Orbigny's "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des céphalopodes acétabulifères": dates of publication of plates and text. *The Nautilus* 107(3): 97-103.
- Cailliez, 1995: 14 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 18.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- A. Matsukuma, 2001. [On the authorship of some Japanese mactrid species (Mollusca: Bivalvia).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(1-2): 5-10 [in Japanese; English summary].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 92.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Naturelle des Insectes*. *Zootaxa* 166: 1-48.

- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the "*Histoire Naturelle des Vers*" and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles, mollusques et polypiers)* portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Zootaxa* 207: 1-4.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Deshayes: pp. 80-82].
- M. J. Faber, 2009. A collation of Gérard Paul Deshayes' "Exploration scientifique de l'Algérie." *Miscellanea Malacologica*, 3(4): 70.
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11.
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Description de coquilles caractéristiques des terrains* (1831) and *Traité élémentaire de conchyliologie* (1839-1858) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Catalogue of the Conchifera or bivalve shells in the collection of the British Museum* (1853) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *Traité élémentaire* (1839-1858) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédie* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Histoire naturelle general et particulière* (1819-1851) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Desjardins, Max (1***-19**; France)
- Deslandes, Newton (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Drepanotrema* (1958).
- Deslongchamps; see: Eudes-Deslongchamps
- Desmarest, Anselme Gaëtan (1784-1838; France)
- Son of N. Desmarest; father of E. A. S. L. Desmarest.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- Desmarest, Eugène Anselme Sébastien Léon (1816-1889; France)
- Grandson of N. Desmarest; son of A. G. Desmarest.
- Desmarest, Nicolas (1725-1815; France)
- Father of A. G. Desmarest; grandfather of E. A. S. L. Desmarest.
- W. H. Osgood, 1914. Dates for *Ovis canadensis*, *Ovis cervina*, and *Ovis montana*. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 27: 1-4 [collation of *Nouveau Dictionnaire d'Histoire Naturelle*].
- A. Lacroix, 1928. Notice historique sur le troisième fauteuil de la Section de Minéralogie. Paris: Académie des Sciences, 86 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Desmarest: p. 172].
- Duris, 1996: 52.
- K. L. Taylor, 2001. The beginnings of a geological naturalist: Desmarest, the printed word, and nature. *Earth Sciences History* 20(1): 44-61 [biography, bibliography].
- K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Desmars, Jules (18**-1***; France)
- Catalogue of mollusks of western France (1873).
- Desmartis, [?Téléphe Poytevin] [M.D.] (****-?1870; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159 [very short obituary].
- Desmazures, M. A. (18**-****; France)
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 38.
- Desmond, Thomas Charles [Hon.] (1887-1972; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 93-94.

- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Des Moulins, Charles Robert Alexandre de Gaux (1798-1875; U.K./France)
- Sometimes listed as Moulins, C. R. A. de G. des.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 24(1): 127-128.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Desor, Pierre Jean Édouard [Eduard] (1811-1882; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 114.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Desor: p. 101].
- Cleevely, 1983: 102.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- De Souza, Joan Mary (1923-****; U.K./Trinidad)
- Abbott, 1973: 249; 1987: 34.
- Despott, Giuseppe (1879-1936; Malta)
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Despott: pp. 59-60] [portrait].
- Dessert, Patrice (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- De Stefani, Carlo (1851-1924; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 411.
- Cleevely, 1983: 275.
- G. Manganello & V. Spadini, 2001. I molluschi marini Pliocenici dei dintorni di Siena negli scritti di Carlo De Stefani e Dante Pantanelli. The papers of Carlo De Stefani and Dante Pantanelli on the Pliocene marine molluscs of the Siena Basin. Accademia delle Scienze di Siena detta de' Fisiocritici, Memorie 8: 366 pp. [reprint of all papers published by De Stefani, including those published under joint authorship with Pantanelli].
- De Stefanis, G. (****-****; Italy)
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Des Voigne, David Merritt (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 249-250; 1987: 34.
- De Tar, _____ (****-****; U.S.A.)
- W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. The Nautilus 60(2): 69-71 [De Tar & Beecher: pp. 69-70].
- Deuel, Glen (1922-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 34-35.
- M. Duffy, 1991. Meet the President [Glen Deuel]. American Conchologist 19(3): 7 [biography, portrait].
- Deuss, Matthias (19**-****; France)
- *Mollusques de Mayotte* (2008) with others.
- Devilliers, _____ (17**-c. 1843; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 76-77, 93.
- Devjatilova, Anna Danilovna [né Kochetkova] (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Devyatova, E. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- Quaternary stratigraphy (1964).
- DeVoe, M. Richard (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 217, 222, 224 [portraits].
- DeVries, Johannes Benito (19**-****; South Africa)
- Anatomy of *Melibe* (1963).
- DeVries, Thomas J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- De Vries, Willie (19**-****; Netherland)
- Cerionidae (1974).
- De Wael, Norbert Charles Louis (1817-1901; Belgium)
- O. van Ertborn, 1901. Notice nécrologique sur Norbert Charles Louis de Wael. Bulletin

- de la Société belge de Géologie, de Paléontologie et d'Hydrologie, Procès-verbaux 15: 588-593 [biography].
- O. van Ertborn, 1902 ["1901"]. N.-Ch.-L. de Wael. Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique, Bulletins des Séances 36: xlv-xlv.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 448.
- De Waele, Alfred (19**-****; Belgium)
- Blood of *Anodonta* (1930).
- Dewalque, Gilles Joseph Gustave (1828-1905; Belgium)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 114.
- Dewey, Bill (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- K. Chew, 2006. Bill Dewey presented with Wallace Award. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, June 2006: 11.
- Dewey, Chester (1784-1867; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1868. Professor Chester Dewey, D.D., LL.D. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 8: 25-26.
- A. Gray, 1868. Professor Chester Dewey. American Journal of Science (ser. 2) 45(133): 122-123.
- C. Durfee, 1871. Williams biographical annals. Boston: Lee and Shepard, 665 pp. [Dewey, pp. 139-142].
- M. B. Anderson, 1872. Sketch of the life of Professor Chester Dewey, D.D., LL.D., late professor of chemistry and natural history in the University of Rochester. Proceedings of the University Convocation, held at Albany, N.Y., August 4th, 5th and 6th, 1868, pp. 121-132 [reprinted, Smithsonian Institution Annual Report for 1870: 231-240].
- J. Lovering, 1881. [C. Dewey]. Vol. 4: 520, in, The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols.
- C. W. Seelye, 1896. A memorial sketch of Chester Dewey, M.D., D.D. Proceedings of the Rochester Academy of Science 3: 182-185.
- Merrill, 1906: 269, 695.
- M. L. Fernald, 1942. Some early botanists of the American Philosophical Society. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 86(1): 63-71.
- Abbott, 1973: 94.
- Elliott, 1979: 75-76.
- De Wilde, J. J. (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Boettgerilla* (1986).
- DeWitt, Robert M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Physa* (1954).
- Dexter, Eleanor Norma (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 250; 1987: 35.
- Dexter, Laurence Newton (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 250; 1987: 35.
- Dexter, Ralph Warren (1912-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 251; 1987: 35.
- R. L. Burgess, 1992. In memoriam. Ralph Warren Dexter: 1912-1991. Ecological Society of America Bulletin 73(1): 52.
- E. H. Burtt, Jr., 1992. In memoriam: Ralph Warren Dexter, 1912-1991. The Auk 109(4): 906.
- Dey, Albani Kumar (19**-****; India)
- Miocene of India (1962) based in part on PhD thesis of 1932.
- Dey, Anirudha (19**-****; India)
- Mangrove mollusks (2006), freshwater of India (2007), molluscs of Sundarbans (2008), list of marine mollusks (2010).
- DeYoe, L. Marguerite (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 251.
- Deynoot, Pieter (****-1698; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 70.
- Deynzer, Albert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.) & Beverly A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- DeYoe, L. Marguerite (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Deyrup-Olsen, Ingrith Johnson (1919-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- J. Marmor, 2004. Ingrith Deyrup-Olsen 1919-2004. Columns (University of Washington) 24(4): 53 [portrait].

- T. Paulson, 2004. University of Washington's 'slug lady' dies at 85. Seattle Post-Intelligencer, July 27, 2004: B1.
- Dezallier d'Argenville, A. J.; see: Argenville, A. J. Dezallier d'
- Dharma, Bunjamin (1951-****; Indonesia)
- First name correct as above, not an error for Benjamin; three books on Indonesian Recent and Tertiary mollusks, 1988-2005.
- Dholakia, Anshuman D. (19**-****; India)
- *Identification of marine and freshwater molluscs [sic] shells* (2013).
- Dhondt, Annie Valérie Jeanne (1942-2006; Belgium)
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Dhondt: p. 2].
- J. W. M. Jagt, 2006. Annie Valerie Dhondt – (4 January 1942 – 1 September 2006). Acta Geologica Polonica 56(4): 371-374 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- D. Nolf, 2007. Annie Valérie Dhondt 1942-2006. Bulletin de l'Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Sciences de la Terre 77: 5-14 [bibliography, portrait].
- A. S. Alekseev et al., 2008. Annie Valérie Dhondt (1942-2006). Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 2008(3): 111-112 [translated, Paleontological Journal 42(3): 332-333] [biography, portrait].
- Díaz, J. A. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land slug from the Canary Islands (1985).
- Díaz de León, D. Jesús (1851-1919; Mexico)
- List of Mexican mollusks in 1912.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Díaz Merlano, Juan Manuel (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Moluscos del Caribe Colombiano* (1994) with M. Puyana H.
- Di Cervignasco, F. della Chiesa (18**-188*; Italy)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 29 [collection sold in 1880s?].
- Trew, 1990: 69.
- Dickan, Konstantin Vladimirovich (1959-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dickerson, Roy Ernest (1878-1944; U.S.A./Indonesia)
- R. C. Harris, 1944. Roy Ernest Dickerson (1877-1944). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 28(6): 888-889 [portrait].
- L. W. Stephenson, 1945. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1944: 174-179, pl. 8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 94.
- Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Dickin, Friedrich (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 31.
- Dickinson, Amanda J. G. (19**-****; Germany)
- Molluscan neurodevelopment (1997).
- Dickinson, Patricia Sue (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan neural control (1979).
- Dickson, Matthew (****-****; ****)
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Dicquemare, Jacques François [Abbé] (1733-1789; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 168-169.
- Lamy, 1931: 18.
- Diebold, Richard A., Jr. (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Dieffenbach, Johann Karl Ernst [Ernest] (1811-1855; Germany)
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Mathews, 1920: 7 [*Travels in New Zealand*, with mollusks by J. E. Gray, published mid-Jan. 1843].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
- Dean, 1936: 233.
- D. McLean, 1990. Dieffenbach, Johann Karl Ernst. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 107-108.
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Diemar, F. H. (18**-****; Germany)
- Molluscan fauna of Cassel (1880).
- Diener, Carl [Karl] (1862-1928; Austria)

- A. Kieslinger, 1928. Das Lebenswerk Carl Dieners. Der Geologe, Auskunftsblatt für Geologen und Mineralogen (Leipzig) 43: 1123-1132; 44: 1201-1218 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 115.
- Cleevely, 1983: 103.
- Tozer, 1984: see Index [portrait].
- Dieni, Iginio (19**-****; Italy)
- Publications on paleontology from 1970s.
- Dierbach, Johann Heinrich (1788-1845; Germany)
- K. T. Menke, 1846. Nekrolog [J. H. Dierbach]. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 3: 79.
- Dieren, Jacobus Wouterus van (1902-1935; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 183.
- Engel, 1986: 71.
- Dietl, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic ammonites (1981).
- Dieterich, Ernst (1909-****; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 65.
- Dietrich, Amalie (18**-18**; Germany).
- Collected in Australia for the Godeffroy Museum in Hamburg.
- Hedley, 1910: 336.
- Dietrich, Gertrude [née Booser] (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. E. Dietrich.
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Dietrich, Louis Edwards (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. B. Dietrich.
- Abbott, 1973: 251; 1987: 154.
- Dietrich, Richard V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks from Kwajalein (1953).
- Dietz, Thomas H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spharium* reproduction (1977).
- Dietze, Volker (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (2001).
- Dieuzeide, J. René (1900-****; France/Algeria)
- Nudibranchs (1936).
- Diez Monteiro, José Luiz [M.D.] (19**-****; Mauritania)
- DiGirolamo, Rudolf Gerard (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 251-252; 1987: 35.
- Di Geronimo, Sebastiano Italo (1941-****; Italy)
- Gulf of Thailand mollusks (2004).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 138.
- Diguët, Léon Jacques Gustave (1859-1926; France)
- E. Lamy, 1927. Nécrologie. Léon Diguët. Journal de Conchyliologie 70(3): 199.
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Diguët, pp. 10-11].
- Dijkhuizen, T. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Dijkstra, Henk H. (1940-****; Netherlands)
- H. H. Dijkstra, 2009. Pectinidae, het bekijken en verzamelen waard. P. 124, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Henk H. Dijkstra. P. 18, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Diller, Josiah S. (1850-1924; U.S.A.)
- Addicott, 1981: 5.
- Dillon, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 75.
- Dillon, Constance Stewart (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 35.
- Dillon, Robert Thomas, Jr. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 536; 1987: 35
- Dillwyn, Lewis Weston (1778-1855; U.K.)
- Also noted as member of Parliament.
- Swainson, 1834: 72.
- Anonymous, 1857. [Obituary, Lewis Weston Dillwyn]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1855-56: xxxvi-xxxix.

- Melvill, 1890: 200.
- J. R. B. Tomlin, 1935. [Extracts from L. W. Dillwyn's diary, which had been acquired by the National Museum of Wales]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(5): 154.
- Dean, 1936: 230-232.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Dillwyn: pp. 15-24].
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Kohn, 1992: 187-191.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 96.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 17 [portrait].
- B. D. Jackson & A. Goldbloom, 2004.
- Dillwyn, Lewis Weston. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 16: 230-231.
- Dance, 2005: 153-155.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Concerning:
<http://www.museumwales.ac.uk/en/319/>
A descriptive catalogue of Recent shells (1817) available on-line at:
<http://books.google.com>
- Dilly, P. N. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of squids (1970s).
- Dilworth, B. L.; see: Gerrodette, B. L.
- Di Massa, Duilio (1920-****; Italy)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 139.
- Dimelow, E. J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick (1962).
- Dimentman, Chanan (1____-1____; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Dimond, Henry (1808-1895; U.S.A.)
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- Di Monterosato, T. di M. A. [Manquis]; see: Monterosato, T. di M. A. [Marquis di]
- Dinamani, Parameswar (Mani) (19**-****; India/New Zealand)
- Bivalve morphology (1960s-1980s).
- Dineen, Clarence Francis (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus* (1957, 1959).
- Abbott, 1973: 252; 1987: 35-36.
- Ding[,] Tianming (19**-****; China)
- Economic cephalopods (2009).
- Dingess, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Lampsilis* (1977).
- Di Nisio, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Adriatic mollusks (1992).
- Dinshaw, Hormusji (****-****; ****/Aden)
- Smith, 1906: 725.
- Diolé, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- *Octopus and squid: the soft intelligence* (1973) with J.-Y. Cousteau.
- Dioscorides, Pedacius [Discoride; Pedacio, Pedanius, Pedanios] (c. 40-80)
- Argenville, 1742: 8-9.
- F. Dahl, 1926 ["1924"]. Zur Geschichte der Zoologie. Von Aristoteles bis Plinius (Eine historische Studie). *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* 1924(1-10): 62-104 [Dioscorides: pp. 85-88].
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Dioscorides: pp. 177-178].
- K. J. Boss, 1969. The shells of Dioscorides of Anazarba. *Annual Reports of the American Malacological Union for 1969*: 54-55.
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Pedacio Dioscoride. De Materia Medica. Pp. 138-140, in: *Molluschi e medicina nel I° Secolo d.C. Conchiglie* 13(7-8): 137-144.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico* 19(5-8): 153-168.

- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 37.
Heller, 2007: 41.
- Di Paco, Giacomo (1946-2002; Italy)
W. Campani, 2002. In memoriam. Giacomo di Paco (1946-2002). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 20(1-4): 42.
C. Smriglio, 2002. Giacomo Di Paco (Livorno 11.03.1946–23.06.2002). *La Conchiglia* 34(304): 56.
- Dippell, Martha Cutler (1897-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 252-253; 1987: 36.
- Diquemare, Jacques Françoise [Abbé] (1733-1789; France)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201.
- DiSalvo, Louis Henry Chalfant (1940-2008; U.S.A./Chile)
• Chilean and Easter Island collections.
- Dishoeck, Anthony van (1634-1728; Netherlands)
• Father of E. van Dishoeck; grandfather of A. P. van Dishoeck.
Engel, 1986: 71.
- Dishoeck [Dishoek], Anthony Pieter van (1709-1767; Netherlands)
• Son of E. van Dishoeck; grandson of A. van Dishoeck.
Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1767].
Engel, 1986: 71.
- Dishoeck, Ewout van (1678-1744; Netherlands)
• Son of A. van Dishoeck; father of A. P. van Dishoeck.
Engel, 1986: 72.
- Di Stefano, Mirella (19**-****; Italy)
• Rossiinae of Sicily (1998).
- Di Stevano, E. (19**-****; Italy)
• Plio-Pleistocene of Italy (1987).
- Dittmar, Alphons Juliewitsch [Julievitch] von (****-1903; Russia)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
Tozer, 1984: 14, 57, 81.
- Dittmer, Ernst (19**-****; Germany)
• Paleontologist.
- Diver, Cyril Roper Pollock [Captain] (1892-1969; U.K.)
A. J. Cain, 1971. Obituary. Capt. Cyril Diver. *Journal of Conchology* 27(4): 273-276, pl. 12 [portrait, bibliography].
N. F. McMillan, 1971. Captain Cyril Diver – Addendum. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 422.
J. B. Gurdon, 2005. Sinistral snails and gentlemen scientists. *Cell* (Cambridge) 123(5): 751-753 [portrait].
- Dixon, Frederic [M.D.] (1799-1849; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
Cleevely, 1983: 103-104.
Trew, 1990: 71.
- Dixon, George [Captain] (fl. 1776-1791; U.K.)
Baily, 1988: 3-4.
J. K. Laughton & B. M. Gough, 2004. Dixon, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 16: 316-317.
- Dixon, George (18**-19**; U.K.)
• Member of Conchological Society, 1886-1891.
- Dixon, Ralph (1836-****; U.K.)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 23. Dixon & Watson's *Descriptive manual*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 90.
N. F. McMillan, 1957. Notes on Dixon and Watson's "Descriptive manual of British land and fresh-water shells". *Journal of Conchology* 24(6): 209-210.
J. W. Jackson, 1958. Dixon and Watson's *Descriptive manual of British and fresh-water shells*. *Journal of Conchology* 24(7): 216-217.
A descriptive manual of British land and fresh water shells (1858) by Dixon and J. W. Watson available on-line at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Dixon, Ruth Stallings (1914-2013; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 36.
Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Djajasasmita, Machfudz (19**-****; Indonesia)
• *Corbicula* (1977).

- Djalilov, M. R. (19**-****; Russia)
- Triassic (1964).
- Djivanides, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Les coquillages* (1996) with F. Rose.
- Dmitriev, Viktor Yurievich (1941-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dmitruk, Roman Yaroslavovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dobkin, Irving Bern (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 253; 1987: 36.
- Docil, Reynaldo Andol (19**-****; Philippines)
- Dockery, David T., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary mollusks of southern U.S.A.
- Abbott, 1987: 36.
- Dodd, B. Sturges (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Dodd, William Earle (1893-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 512-513.
- Doderlein, Pietro [Petar] (1809-1895; Italy)
- Miocene.
- D. Pantanelli, 1895 ["1893"]. Pietro Doderlein. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 18: 414.
- H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 112.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- P. Tongiorgi, 2001. Giovanni Canestrini a Modena. Pp. 31-68, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Doderlein: p. 52, fig. 14; portrait].
- Dodge, Henry (1883-1968; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1968. Henry Dodge, expert on shells and Jersey Standard aide, dies. *New York Times*, Aug. 3, 1968: 25.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].
- H. Dodge, 1952-1959. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 (1952); 103(1): 1-134 (1953); 107(1): 1-157 (1955); 111(3): 153-312 (1956); 113(2): 73-224 pp. (1957); 116(2): 153-224 (1958); 118(5): 207-258 (1959). Series available on-line at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Doe, Albion (****-****; U.S.A.)
- B. Roth & J. T. Carlton, 1970. A forgotten periodical of west American conchology. *The Nautilus* 84(1): 31-32.
- Doe, Margaret (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- Doello-Jurado, Martín (1884-1948; Argentina)
- Homenaje de la Assoc. Argentina de Ciencias Naturales; with bibliography by Juan J. Parodiz, 1949. *Physis* 20(57): 195-205 [portrait].
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Doello-Jurado: pp. 19-20].
- Olazarri, 1975: 50, 69-70.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Doering, Adolf [Adolfo] (1848-1926; Germany/Argentina)
- M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Doering: p. 13].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1963. Observaciones anatómicas sobre *Omalonyx patera* Doer., con una nota biográfica acerca de Adolfo Doering (1848-1926). *Sterkiana* 12: 1-7 [list of taxa].
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Doering: p. 135].
- Olazarri, 1975: 69.
- N. J. Cazzaniga, 2008. La obra malacológica de Adolfo Doering en la Argentina (1872-1916). VII Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacología, Valdivia, Chile, 2-7 de Noviembre de 2008, [Abstracts]: 221.
- A. S. H. Breure & S. E. Miquel, 2012. More than a number: clarifying the dates of publication of some papers of A. Doering on land and freshwater shells from Argentina and a note on his taxon *Clessinia* (Odontostomidae). *Zootaxa* 3572: 18-22.

- Moluscos* (1881) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Doflein, Franz Theodor (1873-1924; Germany)
 Anonymous, 1924. Dr. Franz Doflein.
Nature 114(2875): 831-832.
 R. Hesse, 1925. Franz Doflein.
Zoologische Jahrbücher, Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere 47(2): 191-211 [biography, bibliography].
 Corliss, 1978: 434 [biography, portrait].
 Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Dogliotti, José Maria (****-1973; Uruguay)
 E. Duarte, 1973. Jose Maria Dogliotti.
Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 3(25): 257.
 Olazarri, 1975: 101.
 Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Dogterom, Arie Johannes (1923-2002; Netherlands)
 A. Jansen, 2003. In memoriam Arie Johannes Dogterom, 15 april 1923 – 3 november 2002. *Afzettingen Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 24(1): 5.
 G. J. Gulden, 2006. Herinneringen aan Arie Dogterom 15-04-1923-03-11-2002. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 350: 53-54 [portrait].
- Doguzhaeva, Larisa [Larissa] Aslambekovna (1947-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Doh, C. A. (1911-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 253; 1987: 36.
- Doherty, Henry L. (1870-1939; U.S.A.)
 Close, 2000: 17, 90.
- Doherty, William H. (1857-1901; U.S.A.)
 • Also noted as an entomologist.
 E. Hartert, 1901. William Doherty. *Obituary. Novitates Zoologicae* 8(4): 494-506.
 Smith, 1906: 722.
 C. W. Johnson, 1916. [Concerning "Publications of the O. G. B. III. Mollusca of Cincinnati"]. *The Nautilus* 30(5): 57.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1939. An almost forgotten American conchologist. *The American Malacological Union, Eighth Annual Meeting, University of Havana, Cuba, August 1-6, 1938*: [v-vi].
- C. Goodrich, 1940. Regarding O. G. B. *The Nautilus* 53(3): 106.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1955. Life and work of William H. Doherty. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955*: 122.
- B. Verdcourt, 1992, 2001. Collectors in East Africa No. 16. W. Doherty. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 122: 60-65 (1992); 159: 109 (2001) [bibliography].
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Doherty: p. 118-119, 124].
- Dohm, Baptist (1896-19**; Germany)
 • Jurassic ammonites (1925).
- Dohrn, Felix Anton (1840-1909; Germany/Italy)
 • Known as Anton; brother of W. L. H. Dohrn.
 Anonymous, 1909. [Death noted]. *The Nautilus* 23(6): 84.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 116.
 P. Werner, 1992. Anton Dohrn und die Gründung der Biologischen Anstalt Helgoland. *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 1: 45-54.
 C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909): Correspondence. *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 1-156 [portraits].
 E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 77-101 [Dohrn: pp. 94-96].
 D. Zissler, 1995. Five scientists on excursion – a picture of marine biology on Helgoland before 1892. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 103-112 [portrait].

- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp.
- M. Ghiselin, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur versus Anton Dohrn. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 142-147.
- C. Groeben, 2004. Impact of travels on scientific knowledge: Ralun (New Britain): a research station (1894-1897) sponsored by the Naples Zoological Station. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(5): 57-76.
- S. I. Fokin, ed. 2006. *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [portraits, pl. 1-3; in Russian].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Dohrn: passim].
- Groeben, 2008: 150 [portrait].
- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Revisiting the “Ralun Project” – Molluscs collected by Friedrich Dahl in 1896-1897 for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 79-95 [portrait].
- Dohrn, Wolfgang Ludwig Heinrich (1838-1913; Germany)
- Known as Heinrich; brother of F. A. Dohrn.
- W. Kobelt, 1913. Heinrich Dohrn. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 45(4): 199.
- Dance, 1986: 158, 210, pl. 30c [portrait].
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 99.
- L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. *British Journal for the History of Science* 38(1): 35-52 [Dohrn: p. 41].
- Dokitch, _____ [Docteur] (****-1893; Serbia)
- H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 87.
- Dolganov, Sergei Mikhailovich (1959-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dolgolenko, Marina Anatolievna (1937-2009; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Collaborating zoologists, 2010 [“2009”]. Marina A. Dolgolenko. March 5, 1937 – March 20, 2009. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 13: 102-103 [portrait].
- Dolin, Cyril (19**-****; France)
- Paleontologist.
- Dolin, Eric Jay (1961-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 36.
- Dolin, Luc (19**-****; France)
- Oligocene fossils (2004).
- Dollfus, Adrien (1858-1921; France)
- Cousin of G. F. Dollfus.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Dollfus, Gustave Frédéric (1850-1931; France)
- Cousin of A. Dollfus; father of R. P. F. Dollfus.
- Anonymous, 1906. Dollfus (Gustave-Frédéric). *Paris, Dictionnaire National des Contemporains* 5: 220.
- G. F. Dollfus, 1912. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. Gustave F. Dollfus. Paris: Dumoulin, 119 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1932. Gustave F. Dollfus [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 45(4): 136.
- E. Lamy, 1932. Nécrologie. Gustave-F. Dollfus. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(2): 199-206 [portrait].
- H. Douvillé, 1935 [“1933”]. Gustave F. Dollfus (1850-1931). *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 5) 3(9): 677-690 [portrait].

- R. P. Dollfus, 1935 ["1933"]. Répertoire bibliographique des publications. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 5) 3(9): 691-726.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 117.
- Cleevely, 1983: 104.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Duchamps, 1999: 8, fig. 40 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 99.
- Collation of *Les mollusques marins du Rousillon* (1882-1898) by M. E. J. Bucquoy, P. Dautzenberg & G. F. Dollfus given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Les mollusques marins du Rousillon* (1882-1898) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Dollfus, Robert Philippe F. (1887-1976; France)
- Son of G. F. Dollfus.
- A. G. Chabaud, C. Dupuis & Y. J. Golvan, 1976. Robert -Ph. Dollfus (20 Juillet 1887 – 19 Février 1976). Annales de Parasitologie Humaine et Comparée 51(3): 263-270 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- P.-H. Fischer, 1977. Necrologie: Robert Ph. Dollfus. Journal de Conchyliologie 114(3-4): 131.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 34.
- d'Omalus d'Hallo, J. B. J.; see: Omalus d'Hallo, J. B.H.
- Domaneschi, Osmar (1946-2008; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Dombey, Joseph [José de] [M.D.] (1742-1796; France)
- Death sometimes listed as 1793, 1794, or 1795.
- E. T. Hamy, 1905. Joseph Dombey, médecin, naturalist, archéologue, explorateur du Péron, du Chili et du Brésil (1778-1785): sa vie, son oeuvre, sa correspondance, avec un choix de pièces relative à sa mission. Paris: E. Guilmots, cxii + 434 pp., frontispiece [portrait], 5 pls., 1 map.
- Lamy, 1931: 52.
- F. A. Stafleu, 1963. L'Héritier de Brutelle: the man and his work. Pp. xiii-xliv, in: F. A. Stafleu, et al., eds., *Sertum Anglicum* 1788: facsimile with critical studies and a translation. Pittsburgh: Hunt Botanical Library, xcvi + 36 pp., 4 pls. ["The Dombey Affair" pp. xx-xxiv].
- C. Deschamps-Lang, 1995. Joseph Dombey au Pérou et au Chili, 1778-1784. Pp. 157-166, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Domenech, Anna (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranch ecology (2002).
- Domènech, Francisco (18**-****; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Domènech [i Arnal], Rosa (19**-****; Spain)
- First paper (1984 – Pliocene bivalves) published as Rosa Domènech i Arnal, but all later papers, many with Jordi Martinell, are simply as Rosa Domènech.
- Domeyko, Ignaz [Ignacio] (1802-1889; Lithuania/Chile)
- d'Orbigny obtained Chilean fossils from him.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 117-118.
- Concerning:
<http://www.profisica.cl/personajedelm/bio/grafias.php?id=9> [portrait]
- Domínguez Álvarez, Marta (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs (2004).
- Domínguez Rodríguez, Nicolás (1891-1952; Cuba)
- M. L. Jaume, 1952. Nicolás Domínguez Rodríguez (1891-1952). Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca de Malacología de la Habana 1952(May): 552-553 [bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
- Dommelen, Hendrick van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Rudistids (1971).
- Domp, Menard (****-1710; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 73.
- Donald, Jane (1856-1936; U.K.)
- Paleozoic and Mesozoic in 1900s; also published on butterflies.
- Donald, Kirsten M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Trochidae evolution (2005).

- Donati, Vitaliano (1713-1762; Italy)
- Died in a shipwreck.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 118.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 74.
- Doncieux, Louis (****-****; France)
- Cleevely, 1983: 104.
- Doneddu, Mauro (19**-****; Italy)
- Cypraeids, nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Dong[,] Zhengzhi (19**-****; China)
- Biology of cephalopods (1991), Trochacea (2002).
- Donin, Carla Lora Lamia (19**-****; Italy)
- Sperm of prosobranch gastropods (1980).
- Doño, Leonardo (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Donohue, Jerry (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- X-ray study of *Oliva* (1962).
- Abbott, 1973: 253; 1987: 36.
- Donovan, Deborah A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Swimming in *Aplysia* (2006).
- Donovan, Desmond Thomas (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; ammonites (1958).
- Cleevely, 1983: 104.
- Donovan [O'Donovan], Edward (1768-1837; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 212.
- Swainson, 1840: 169.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. Donovan. Histoire naturelle des coquilles de l'Angleterre. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 1: ii + 127 pp., 48 pls. [French translation with redrawn figs. of *The natural history of British shells*].
- A. Reynell, 1917. Notes on Donovan's *Naturalist's repository*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(4): 309-311.
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 176-177, collation of *The Naturalist's Repository*].
- Sherborn, 1940: 45.
- Salisbury, 1945: 144.
- Barnard, 1965: 12.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Donovan: p. 36].
- Kohn, 1992: 204-205, 211-212.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Donovan: pp. 129-130].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 99.
- P. Gilbert, 2004. Donovan, Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 16: 552.
- The natural history of British shells* (1799-1804) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of *Naturalists's repository* (1822-1826) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Donovan, Florence Virginia [née Emmons] (1894-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 536; 1987: 36.
- Donovan, James William (1898-1966; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1966. James W. Donovan dies. Hawaiian Shell News 14(13): 7.
- Anonymous, 1966. James W. Donovan. New York Shell Club Notes 124: 7 [two sentence notice].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Abbott, 1975: 513.
- Donovan, Stephen K. (19**-****; Jamaica)
- *Spirula* (1989).
- Don [Dom] Pedro V., S. M. [King of Portugal and Algarves] (1837-1861; Portugal)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 10(1): 99-100.
- M. Telles Antunes & P. Taquet, 2002. Le roi Dom Pedro V et le paléontologue Alcide d'Orbigny: un épisode des relations scientifiques entre le Portugal et la France. Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris) 1(7): 639-647 [portrait].

- Dons, Carl (1***-19**; Norway)
- Opisthobranchs (1930s-1940s).
- Donze, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1961).
- Doop, Johannes [Jon] Elizius Alphonsus den (1889-1954; Netherlands/Dutch East Indies)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 188, 191.
- Engel, 1986: 74.
- Doorne, M. J. van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 74.
- Doran, Patrick (18**-19**; Ireland)
- d'Orbigny, Alcide Charles Victor Dessalines (1802-1857; France)
- A. d'Orbigny, 1844. Notice analytique sur les travaux zoologiques et paléontologiques de M. Alcide d'Orbigny. Paris: de Cosson, 48 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- P. Fischer, 1857. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 6(1): 108.
- S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1857. Notice sur M. Alcide D'Orbigny. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 6(2): 190-194.
- A. Gaudry, 1859. Alcide d'Orbigny. ses voyages et ses travaux. *Revue des deux Mondes* 19(4): 816-847.
- Anonymous, 1862. Orbigny (Alcide Dessalines d'). *Nouvelle Biographie Générale* 38: 751-754 [partial bibliography].
- P. Fischer, 1879. Notice sur la vie et les travaux d'Alcide d'Orbigny. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 3) 6(7): 434-453.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1899. On the dates of the "Paléontologie Française" of d'Orbigny. *The Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 6(5): 223-225.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 388-390 [*Amérique méridionale*].
- C. D. Sherborn, 1905. On the dates of publication of d'Orbigny's "Moll. Viv. Et Foss.," "Paléont. Univ." and "Paléont. Étrangère". *Journal of Conchology* 11(6): 169-170.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 729.
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [d'Orbigny: pp. 828-831, portrait].
- E. Heron-Allen, 1917. Presidential address, 1916-1917: Alcide d'Orbigny, his life and his work. *Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society* 1917(1): 1-105, pls. 1-13; 1917(5): 433-434 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Porter, 1926: 27-28 [portrait].
- L. Germain, 1933. Les mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles dans l'oeuvre d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pp. 43-58, in, *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- L. Joubin, 1933. Études de d'Orbigny sur les céphalopodes. Pp. 59-66, in: *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- E. Lamy, 1933. Les idées d'A. d'Orbigny et celles de H. von Ihering sur la distribution géographique des mollusques marins côtiers de l'Amérique méridionale. Pp. 27-41, in, *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- L. Roule, 1933. Notice biographique sur Alcide Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857), professeur de Paléontologie au Muséum. Pp. 7-13, in, *Commémoration du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny en Amérique du Sud (1826-1833)*. Publications du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris), No. 3: 108 pp., frontispiece.
- C. D. Sherborn & F. J. Griffin, 1934. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of Alcide d'Orbigny's 'Voyage Amérique Méridionale'. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(73): 130-134.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312 [British Museum

catalogues of Cuban, Canaries, and South American shells].

Harris, 1937: 447.

T. Iredale, 1937. On the Dict. Univ. d'Hist. Nat. of d'Orbigny. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(2): 33-34.

W. T. Stearn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Webb and Berthelot's "Histoire naturelle des Îles Canaries". Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(2): 49-64 [Orbigny did the mollusks: p. 54].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 321.

C. G. Aguayo, 1943. Centenario de los "Moluscos" de d'Orbigny en la obra de la Sagra. Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre" 1(1): 37-40, 1 pl. [portrait].

J. Aguayo, 1946. El extraño caso de La Historia Física, Política y Natural de la Isla de Cuba. Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey" 18(2): 153-184 [Mollusca: pp. 170-172].

K. V. W. Palmer, 1947. Manuscript notes by P. P. Carpenter on d'Orbigny's series of Cuban shells in the British Museum. Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey" 19(1): 89-104.

G. Furlong, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica. Cultura Colonial Argentina, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Orbigny: p. 334].

M. L. Jaume, ed., 1953-1954. Los moluscos de Cuba en la *Historia, Física, Política y Natural de la Isla de Cuba* [reprinted]. Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca Malacológica de la Habana, 4: 705-726, 741-762, 781-797, 821-854, 881-904, 927-948, 1001-1020, 1061-1078, 1127-1150, 1227-1270, 1335-1354, 1401-1420.

Prodrome de paléontologie stratigraphique universelle des animaux mollusques ..., 1849-1852 – Names therein available by ICZN Opinion 126 and Direction 32 (1956).

J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Alcide d'Orbigny. New York Shell Club Notes 33: 2-5.

J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Centenario de d'Orbigny. Neotropica 3(10): 1-6 [biography, portrait, collation of *Voyage*].

J. J. Parodiz, 1957. Alcide d'Orbigny. New York Shell Club Notes 33: 1-5 [special commemorative number with stenciled portrait on cover].

J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'Étude paléontologique de l'Inde. Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India 2: 9-20. [Orbigny: pp. 13-14, biography, bibliography, portrait].

Álvarez Conde, 1958: 249-250.

M. Birabén, 1961. Ciento cincuenta años de zoología Argentina. Physis (Buenos Aires) 22: 1-20 [Orbigny: pp. 2-4].

Olsson, 1961: 10.

Barattini, 1964: 141.

O. Baulny, 1964. Le voyage dans l'Amérique méridionale d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pau: Marrimpouey jeune, 30 + [ii] pp.

O. Baulny, 1964. Bibliographie et iconographie des œuvres Américaines d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Bulletin de la Faculté des Lettres de Strasbourg 42(8): 577-581, pls. 9, 10.

Barnard, 1965: 22.

J. Torlaus, 1965. Alcide d'Orbigny, voyageur et ethnologue. Pp. 219-223, in: Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplément 19, 370 pp.

H. Bartenstein, 1966. Alcide d'Orbigny, 1802-1857. Pp. 303-312, in (H. Freund et al., eds.), Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band III, Angewandte Naturwissenschaften und Technik. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 550 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].

A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types in the British Museum (Natural History) III. Alcide d'Orbigny's South American collection. The Veliger 9(1): 1-7, pl. 1.

A. La Rocque, 1966. Alcide-Charles-Victor Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857). Sterkiana 24: 1-6, 59, frontispiece.

M. Rioult, 1969. Alcide d'Orbigny and the stages of the Jurassic. The Mercian

- Geologist, Journal of the East Midlands Geological Society (Nottingham) 3(1): 1-30, 1 pl. [portrait].
- O. Baulny, 1971. La publication du Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Annales de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime (La Rochelle) 5(3): 100-108 [dates of publication].
- Papavero, 1971: 136-144.
- O. Baulny, 1972. L'oeuvre Américaine d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Cahiers des Amériques Latines, Série Sciences de l'Homme 5: 55-74, 2 pls.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- St. Jean, 1972: 11-12.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Index to the neotropical land Mollusca described by Alcide d'Orbigny, with notes on the localities of the mainland species. Basteria 37(5-6): 113-135.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, III. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857). De Kreukel 9(7): 89-92 [biography, portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 21-22.
- H. Hornblower, 1977. Alcide d'Orbigny's South American expedition (1826-1833). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(55): 158-160.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Cleevely, 1983: 220.
- M. C. Pons da Silva & G. M. Davis, 1983. D'Orbigny's type specimens of *Paludestina* (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia) from southern South America. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 135: 128-146.
- Dance, 1986: 132-134, 220.
- A. Mones, 1988 ["1987"]. El *Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale* [sic] de A. d'Orbigny: Partes "Géologie" y "Paléontologie", sus fechas de publicación y consecuencias nomenclaturales. Ameghiniana 24(3-4): 319-321.
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. The Nautilus 103(3): 113-115 [British Museum catalogues of Cuban, Canaries, and South American shells].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 113.
- N. L. Evenhuis, 1990. Dating of the livraisons and volumes of d'Orbigny's Dictionnaire Universel d'Histoire Naturelle. Bishop Museum Occasional Papers 30: 219-225.
- Trew, 1990: 80; 1993: 82.
- M. R. Browning & B. L. Monroe, Jr., 1991. Clarifications and corrections of the dates of issue of some publications containing descriptions of North American birds. Annals of Natural History 18(3): 381-405 [for Mollusca, covers just livr. 13 & 25].
- M. O. Manceñido, E. F. Owen & N. J. Morris, 1993. The dating of certain of d'Orbigny's brachiopod and bivalve nominal taxa. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 50(3): 196-199.
- A. Tillier & R. Boucher-Rodoni, 1993. Férussac and d'Orbigny's "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des Céphalopodes acétabulifères": dates of publication of plates and text. The Nautilus 107(3): 97-103.
- G. Boulonier, 1995. Les leçons du tatou: d'Orbigny et Darwin en Amérique du Sud. Pp. 277-290, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- É. R. Brygoo, 1995. La zoologie du voyage d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pp. 261-275, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 44.
- P. de LaBorde-Pédelahore & C. Boone, 1995. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857), dernier des naturalistes, premier des ethnologues. Pp. 249-259, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- G. Laurent, 1995. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857): géologie et paléontologie de son voyage en Amérique du Sud, 1826-1834. Pp. 291-305, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les

- naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 48-49.
- Dance, 1999: 18.
- J. Le Renard, 2000. Relevé des différents noms d'espèces introduits par d'Orbigny en 1850 (Prodrome, tome 2, pp. 297-427) et concernant des mollusques de l'éocène Parisien. *Cossmanniana* 7(1-4): 29-36.
- S. Barta-Calmus, 2002. Une oeuvre considérable, multiple, diversifiée, méconnue: les publications du naturaliste-voyageur et fondateur de la paléontologie stratigraphique, Alcide Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857). *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 663-680 [bibliography].
- A. V. Dhondt & S. Freneix, 2002. Cretaceous bivalves and Alcide d'Orbigny. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 555-564.
- J.-C. Fischer, 2002. Conception et suites de la Paléontologie française d'Alcide d'Orbigny. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 599-613 [dates of publication].
- J.-C. Fischer & A. Lauriat-Rage, 2002. Les voyages biostratigraphiques d'Alcide d'Orbigny en France et dans les régions limitrophes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 549-554.
- J.-C. Fischer & M.-T. Vénec-Peyré, 2002. Le "creationism" d'Alcide d'Orbigny et les fondements de la théorie biostratigraphique. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 359-364.
- J. Gaudant, 2002. Le manuscrit du cours de paléontologie professé par Alcide d'Orbigny en 1854 et 1855 au Muséum national d'histoire naturelle. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 365-382.
- G. Laurent, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny entre Cuvier et Lamarck. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 347-358.
- A. Lauriat-Rage, 2002. Le collection d'Invertébrés fossiles d'Alcide d'Orbigny et la salle d'Orbigny. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 615-627.
- F. Legré-Zaidline, 2002. Alcide Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857). Paris: L'Harmattan, 251 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- J. Macé-Bordy, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny et les Rudistes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 565-571.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 209.
- J.-M. Pacaud & D. Merle, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny, un précurseur dans l'étude de la faune du Danien du bassin de Paris. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 587-598.
- P. E. Penchaszadeh, ed., 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny. Vigencia de una mirada. Bicentenario de su nacimiento, 1802-2002. Buenos Aires, Argentina, Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales "Bernadino Rivadavia". 44 pp.
- M. Telles Antunes & P. Taquet, 2002. Le roi Dom Pedro V et le paléontologue Alcide d'Orbigny: un épisode des relations scientifiques entre le Portugal et la France. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(7): 639-647.
- P. D. Taylor, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857). *The Linnean* 18: 7-12 [portrait].
- M.-T. Vénec-Peyré, 2002. Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857): sa vie et son oeuvre. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 1(6): 313-323 [biography, portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Orbigny: p. 370-371].
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 90-91 [collation of *Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale*].
- F. Legré-Zaidline, 2003 ["2002"]. Alcide Dessalines d'Orbigny (1802-1857). Paris: L'Harmattan, 252 pp. [biography, portrait].
- M.-T. Vénec-Peyré, 2004. Beyond frontiers and time: the scientific and cultural heritage of Alcide d'Orbigny (1802-1857). *Marine Micropaleontology* 50: 149-158.
- D. Dory & C. Moreau, 2005. Sur les traces d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pages 11-17, in: C. Moreau & D. Dory, eds., *Alcide d'Orbigny entre Europe et Amérique; textes et*

contextes d'une oeuvre. Rennes: Presses Universitaires, 230 pp. [biography].

H. A. Kollmann, 2005. Gastropodes crétacés. Révision critique de la paleontology française d'Alcide d'Orbigny, publication dirigées par J.-C. Fischer, incluant la réédition de l'original, vol. 3. Leiden: Backhuys, 239 + [120] pp., [46] pls.

A. Rage, 2005. Les collections paléontologiques d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Pp. 169-196, in: C. Moreau & D. Dory, eds., Alcide d'Orbigny entre Europe et Amérique; textes et contextes d'une oeuvre. Rennes: Presses Universitaires, 230 pp.

H. Gauthier, 2006. Céphalopodes crétacés. Révision critique de la paleontology française d'Alcide d'Orbigny, publication dirigées par J.-C. Fischer, incluant la réédition de l'original, vol. 4. Leiden: Backhuys, 292 + 662 [on 166] pp., 148 pp. of pls. [on 75 pp.], 28 pp. [on 7 pp.], 9 pls. [on 4 pp.].

J.-M. Pacaud, 2007. Nouveautés nomenclaturales et taxinomiques introduites par Alcide d'Orbigny dans le *Prodrome* (1850, 1852) pour les espèces du Paléocène et de l'Éocène. *Geodiversitas* 29(1): 17-85.

Dickinson et al., 2011: 88-89.

Adler, 2012: 94-95 [portrait].

Servais et al., 2012: 4.

Breure et al. 2014: 16.

Collation of *Voyage Amerique Méridionale* (1834-1847) both Mollusques and Paléontologie given in Annex 1 to this list.

Voyage Amerique Méridionale (1834-1847), *Terrains Crétacés* (1840-1847), *Histoire .. l'Île de Cuba* (1841-1853), and *Prodrome de paleontology* (1849-1852), available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Plates from .. *l'Île de Cuba* (1841-1853) available on line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr [under Sagra].

List of the shells of Cuba in the collection of the British Museum, collected by M. Ramon de la Sagra. Described by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

Prodrome de paleontology (1849-1852) available on-line at: <http://www.archiv.org>

Dore, Henry [Harry] Ellsworth (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Mollusks of Portland, Oregon (1891).

Smith, 1974: 2.

Dore, Walter H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Terebinidae.

Doremus, Craig M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Grazing by freshwater snails (1977).

Dorfeuille, Joseph (****-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 94.

Dorgan, Kelly M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Platydor* (2002).

Doria, Giacomo [Marquis] (1840-1913; Italy)

Dance, 1986: 210.

L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Doria: pp. 107-108, 113-114; biography, portraits].

Döring, Adolf; see: Doering, Adolfo

Dorr, Émile (1857-1907; France/Africa)

Duchamps, 1999: 4.

Dorsett, Derek Alan (19**-****; U.K.)

- Neurobiology of opisthobranchs from 1970s.

Dorsman, Leendert (1875-1949; Netherlands)

Anonymous, 1949. In memoriam. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 33: 269.

Engel, 1986: 74.

Douglas, Jessie H., Jr. (1922-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36.

Douglas, K.; see: Wigram, K.

Douglass, David Bates (1790-1849; U.S.A.)

- Collected specimen on Lewis Cass Expedition of 1820 to Michigan Territory;

- coordinated publications, including mollusks by D. H. Barnes.
- Abbott, 1973: 94-95.
- Doumani, George A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Devonian of Antarctica (1966).
- Doumenc, Dominique (1945-****; France)
- Mostly noted for work on coelenterates; general invertebrate zoology texts.
- Doûmet, Émile [Major] (1796-1869; France)
- Grandson of M. Adanson; father of P. N. Doûmet-Adanson.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159.
- E. Fischer-Piette, assisted by P.-H. Fischer, L. Germain & P. Pallary. 1942. Les mollusques d'Adanson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 85(2-4): 101-377, 16 pls. [É. Doûmet, p. 109].
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Doûmet-Adanson, Paul Napoléon (1834-1897; France)
- Son of É. Doûmet; great grandson of M. Adanson.
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 46.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur la collection conchyliologique d'Adanson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(4): 314-316.
- E. Fischer-Piette, assisted by P.-H. Fischer, L. Germain & P. Pallary. 1942. Les mollusques d'Adanson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 85(2-4): 101-377, 16 pls. [P. N. Doûmet-Adanson, p. 109].
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19.
- Dourson, Daniel [Dan] C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Kentucky (2010).
- Douté, Harald (19**-2006; Germany)
- Doutt, Richard J. (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36.
- Douvillé, Joseph Henri Ferdinand (1846-1937; France)
- Known as Henri.
- Anonymous, 1937. [death of Professor J. H. F. Douvillé]. *Science* 85(2207): 377.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 119.
- J. Piveteau, 1938. Nécrologie. Henri Douvillé. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 82(2): 163-165 [portrait].
- C. Jacob, 1940 ["1939"]. La vie et l'oeuvre de Henri Douvillé (1846-1937). *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (sér. 5) 9(6-7): 321-591, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [notes, portrait: p. 18].
- Cleevely, 1983: 104.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Anonymous, 1998. Bref aperçu sur la vie et l'oeuvre d'Henri Douvillé. *Proceedings of the Fourth International Congress on Rudists, Marseille, 9-15 Sept. 1996. Geobios, Memoire Special (Lyon)* 22: 13-14, frontispiece [portrait].
- Dow, Doris C. (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36.
- Dow, Nellie Almira (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 254; 1987: 36, 154.
- Dow, Robert L. (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 536; 1987: 36.
- Downs, Harold Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian cephalopods (1948).
- Doyle, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; papers on belemnites.
- Dragovich, Alexander (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lolliguncula* (1969).
- Drake, Marie (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Puget Sound (1895).
- Drake, Robert J. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Drake, 1963: 10.
- Dranga, Theodore Thomas (1901-1956; U.S.A.)

- J. Q. Burch, 1956. Ted Dranga. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 164: 4.
- J. S. Schwengel, 1957. Theodore Thomas Dranga, 1901-1956. *The Nautilus* 70(4): 138-140.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
- Abbott, 1973: 95.
- Draparnaud, Jacques Philippe Raymond (1772-1804; France)
- Spouse of M. A. G. Senaux.
- Swainson, 1840: 170-171.
- Porro, 1841: 52-55 [death date mistakenly given as 1805].
- Anonymous, 1886. Draparnaud, Jacques-Philippe-Raymond. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 87-105, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Locard, 1895. *Ipsa Draparnaudi Conchylia; étude sur la collection conchyliologique de Draparnaud au Musée Impérial et Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Vienne*. Paris: J.-B. Baillière et fils, 190 pp. [reprinted, 1897, *Annales de la Société d'Agriculture, Sciences et Industries de Lyon* 7(4)].
- Taylor, 1902: 6 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: [5]-6.
- Barnard, 1965: 40.
- Kiss, 1980: 82.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Carré, 1991: 10-11.
- Dance, 1999: 5.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 100.
- Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la France* (1805) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Complément de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la France* (1831) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Draper, Bertram [Bert] Compton (1904-2000; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Draper: p. 12].
- Abbott, 1973: 255; 1987: 36.
- Fouché, 1995: 18.
- C. M. Hertz, 2000. In memoriam. Bertram (Bert) C. Draper, April 30, 1904-August 7, 2000. *The Festivus* 32(9): 136 [partial bibliography].
- L. T. Groves & J. H. McLean, 2001. Bertram C. Draper, 1904-2000. *The Festivus* 33(6): 63-65 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- L. T. Groves & J. H. McLean, 2001. Bertram (Bert) C. Draper 1904-2000. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 31(1): 8.
- Draycott, Walter MacKay (1883-1985; U.K./Canada)
- Pleistocene, land snails of British Columbia.
- Drake, 1963: 8.
- Concerning: <http://www.walterdraycott.com/>
- Drayton, Joseph (1795-1856; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 95.
- Dreger, Julius (18**-19**; Austria)
- Eocene (1892).
- Dreissens, Johannes Henricus (1782-18**; France)
- P. Fischer, 1858. *Enumération monographique des espèces du genre Dreissena*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 7(2): 123-134 [Dreissens: p. 125, paragraph in list of those involved in the discovery of *Dreissena*. Dreissens is stated to be a pharmacist in the province of Limbourg who found shells in a freshwater canal and sent them to M. Stoffels who then sent them to M. Van Bénédén].
- Drennan, Lucile (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 255; 1987: 36-37.
- Dressler, S. (****-****; Australia/Germany)
- S. Dressler, 1972. A bibliography [sic, biography]. *Of Sea and Shore* 3(3): 116.
- Drew, Gilman Arthur (1868-1934; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 95.

- Drew, Samuel Henry (1844-1901; U.K./New Zealand)
- Dreyer, Thomas Frederick (1886-1954; Germany/South Africa)
- Anatomy of nudibranchs (1910s).
- Barnard, 1965: 12.
- Drez, Paul Edward (1947-2004; U.S.A.)
- Fossil Olividae (1981, 1997).
- Abbott, 1987: 37.
- Anonymous, 2004. Paid Death/Funeral Notices. Drez. Albuquerque Journal [Albuquerque, New Mexico], March 25, 2004: page unknown.
- Drieling, Jacob Arnold (1781-1837; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 75-76.
- Drier, E. Newton (****-****; Canada)
- Drake, 1963: 8.
- Driessen, Louis A. (1890-1954; Netherlands)
- C. Lammens & A. Verhecken, 1985. Louis A. Driessen, Nederlandse purpuroloog (Leiden 1890 – Hengelo 1954). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 222: 3-4.
- Drijver, J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Drimmer, László (1925-2009; Hungary)
- Z. Fehér & A. Varga, 2005. Drimmer László 80 éves. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 29: 5-6 [portrait].
- A. Varga & Z. Fehér, 2009. In memoriam Drimmer László (1925-2009). Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 7-8 [portrait].
- Driscoll, Egbert Gotzian (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 537; 1987: 37.
- Drivas, Jean (19**-****; Réunion Island/Greece)
- Fauna of Réunion from 1990s.
- Fouché, 1995: 18.
- Drolshagen, Mardie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paper with E. J. Petuch on Florida fossils (2011).
- Dronen, Norman P., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Valvata* eggs (1970).
- Drouët, Henri (1829-1900; France)
- Collected in Azores; freshwater mollusks of France (1855-1859).
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. Henri Drouët. Journal de Conchyliologie 49(1): 71-73.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1969. Schetsen uit de malacologische geschiedenis van Frankrijk. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 133: 1427-1474.
- Dance, 1970: 66-68.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Drouët: p. 135].
- Duchamps, 1999: 8.
- Audibert, 2010: 6, 11.
- Mollusques marins des Iles Açores* (1858) available on-line at: www.archive.org
- Drozdov, Anatoly Leonidovich (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Drozdowski, Arnold (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snails (1963).
- Drummond, James Lawson [M.D.] (1783-1853; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 74.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Drummond: p. 198].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 2004. Drummond, James Lawson. Oxford dictionary of national biography 16: 968.
- Drummond, Robert [Sargeant-Major] (18**-1909; U.K.)
- Member of Conchological Society.
- Drvotová, Magda (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Land snails (2000s).
- Dyrdowska, M.; see: Młodzianowska-Dyrdowska, M.
- Duarte Strambi, Eliseo (1896-1987; Uruguay)
- Abbott, 1973: 255-256.
- Olazarri, 1975: 4, 90, 96, 98.
- Abbott, 1987: 37.
- D. Raeihle, 1987. Eliseo Duarte 1896-1987. New York Shell Club Notes 304: 2.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1989 [“1987”]. Obituario: Eliseo Duarte Strambi. Comunicaciones de

- la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(52-53): 1-2.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- E. Duarte, 2008 [posthumous]. Primeras páginas de la “Bitácora” de Eliseo Duarte [autobiographical musings]. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 9(90): 123-126.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 10, 12 [portrait].
- Dubar, Gonzague [Canon] (1896-1977; France)
- R. Mouterde et al., 1979 [“1978”]. Le Chanoine Gonzague Dubar (1896-1977). Annales, Société Géologique du Nord 98: 97-104 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1980. Canon Gonzague Dubar. Cephalopod Newsletter 4: 6.
- DuBar, Jules Ramon (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 256; 1987: 37.
- Dudig, E. (18**-19**, Hungary)
- Dubois, Charles (17**-1735/40; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 207.
- Dubois, Charles Frédéric (1804-1867; U.K.)
- Auctioneer.
- Swainson, 1840: 172.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 27 [Angus and Bligh collections].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 11. Dubois’s *Epitome*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 141-142.
- Desmond, 1985.
- Dance, 1986: 85, 104-109.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- DuBois, Lorin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* (1974).
- Dubois, Raphaël Horace (1849-1929; France)
- Anonymous, 1924. Dubois (Raphaël-Horace). Que êtes-vous? Annuaire des Contemporains 4: 253-204. Paris: G. Duffy, 806 pp. [reprinted: T. Nappo (1993), Archives Biographiques Françaises, Deuxième Série [microfiches], fiche 227, frames 231-232].
- Audibert, 2009: 64.
- Dubois [du Bois] de Montpéreux [Montperreux], Frédéric (1798-1850; Switzerland)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 120.
- Dubois-Jourdain, Gabriel (1736-1764; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 119-120 [under “Bois”]
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. Journal de Conchyliologie 73(2): 68-70 [as “Bois-Jourdain”: p. 68, collection sold in 1775].
- Lamy, 1931: 22-23 [as “Bois-Jourdain”].
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d’Argenville, l’*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l’*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Dubois-Jourdain: p. 130].
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 54, 64.
- Dubrueil, Ernest (1828-1885; France)
- Non-marine mollusks of Hérault (1863, 1880).
- Duch, Thomas Michael (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Viviparus* (1976).
- Abbott, 1973: 257; 1987: 37.
- Duchamps, Ralph (19**-****; Belgium)
- Olividae; edited of *Informations* of the Société Belge de Malacologie.
- Duchesne, Antoine Nicolas (1747-1827; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 188-189.
- Germain, 1930: [5].
- Duclos, Pierre Louis (1783-1853; France)
- C. D. Sherborn & E. A. Smith, 1911. A collation of J. C. Chenu’s *Illustrations conchyliologiques*, and a note on P. L. Duclos’ *Hist. nat. gén. et part. coquilles*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 1(4): 264-267.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 29 [collection sold in 1854].
- Cailliez, 1983: 11.
- Dance, 1986: 161.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Kohn, 1992: 250-251.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35.
- Collation of *Histoire naturelle générale et particulière de tous le genres de coquilles*

- univalves marines* ... (1835-1840) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Duclos prepared sections on *Strombus* and *Oliva*].
- Ducros de Saint Germain, Armand Marie Paulin (1780-1860; Switzerland)
- *Oliva* (1857).
- P. Fischer, 1857. Revue critique du genre *Oliva*, de Bruguières. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 6(3): 302-304.
- Ducrotay de Blainville, H. M.; see: Blainville, H. M. D. de
- Duda, Ladislav [Ladislaus] (1854-1895; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 395.
- Duda, Thomas Franklin, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan genetics.
- Dudgeon, David (19**-****; China – Hong Kong)
- Biodiversity of Southeast Asia; mostly noted for work on arthropods, but some work on marine and other mollusks.
- Dudley, E. Christopher (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Elizabeth C. Dudley; Miocene predation (1980).
- Dudley, Elizabeth C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Christopher Dudley; Miocene predation (1980).
- Dudley, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1980).
- Dudressier, _____ [Compte] (1***-18**; France)
- Fossil collector, especially ammonites.
- Duffus, John H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscs of the Canary Islands (1969).
- Duffy, Glenn (19**-****; Dominican Republic)
- Shell dealer.
- Duffy, Mathilde (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- N. Gilfillan, 1991. Spotlight on ... Mathilde Duffy. *American Conchologist* 19(3): 16-17 [biography, portrait].
- Dufo, Henri (1***-18**; France)
- Dufour, Michael Charles Édouard (1828-1882; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 91 [one sentence obituary].
- Dufresne, Louis (1752-1832; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 213.
- E. Lamy & M. André, 1940. Notes sur les espèces Lamarckiennes de brachiopodes vivants. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 84(2): 183-254 [Dufresne: pp. 186-187].
- Ewan, 1955: 48.
- J. M. Sweet, 1970. The collection of Louis Dufresne (1752-1832). *Annals of Science* 26(1): 33-71, 3 pls.
- Cailliez, 1983: 11.
- Cleevely, 1983: 106.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35.
- Dugast, Louis (****-1893; France)
- Nephew of L. Morlet.
- H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 85.
- Dugdale, Horace Kirkus (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 537; 1987: 37.
- Duge, John Frederick (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 257; 1987: 37.
- Dugès, Alfred [Alfredo] Auguste Dalsescautz [M.D.] (1826-1910; France/Mexico)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 96.
- Duhamel du Monceau, Henri Louis (1700-1782; France)
- Mainly noted as ichthyologist.
- Argenville, 1742: 207; 1757: 127.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 162.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- E. Lamy, 1931 [“1930”]. Un collectionneur naturaliste du XVIII^e siècle. Le Chevalier Turgot. *Bulletin du Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle* (Paris) (sér. 2) 2(6): 657-659.
- Lamy, 1931: 31.
- Dance, 1986: 186.

- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 110.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Duhamel: p. 104].
- Damkaer, 2002: 61-62 [portrait].
- Dujardin, Félix (1801-1860; France)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 121.
- Corliss, 1978: 423 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, 1992: 267-268.
- Dulai, Alfréd (19**-****; Hungary)
- Miocene chiton from Hungary (2005).
- Dumas, Eduard [Abbé] (18**-18**; France)
- Freshwater of France.
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- Dumas, Emelien (1804-1870; France)
- French paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 106.
- Dumbault, Carl Mathews (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 257; 1987: 37.
- Duméril, André Marie Constant (1774-1860; France)
- Known as Constant.
- Swainson, 1840: 173.
- Anonymous, 1862. [Obituary: Andre-Marie-Constant Duméril]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1859-60: xlv-xlvi.
- T. Iredale, 1916. On two editions of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(2): 79-84 [also discusses Froriep's translation].
- Mathews, 1920: 7 [*Zoologie analytique* published by December 6, 1805].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 122.
- Adler, 1989: 31-32 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 77.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 121, 166, 168, 172.
- Damkaer, 2002: 140-141 [portrait].
- S. M. S. Gregory, 2010. The two "editions" of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*, and the potential confusion caused by Froriep's translation *Analytische Zoologie*. *Zoological Bibliography or Opera Zoologica* 1(1): 6-8.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 90-91.
- Dumont d'Urville, Jules Sébastien César [Admiral] (1790-1842; France)
- In some botanical literature as Urville, J. S. C. D. d'; killed in railroad accident.
- Hamilton, 1906: 23.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 359; 1927b: 164.
- Anonymous, 1942. Admiral Dumont d'Urville (1790-1842). *Nature* 149(3783): 498.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 145-146, fig.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 78.
- M. J. A. Simpson, 1990. Dumont d'Urville, Jules Sébastien César 1790-1842. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 113-114.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 195.
- M. Cretella, 2010. The complete collation and dating of the section *Zoologie* of the *Coquille* voyage. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46: 83-103.
- See also: ships *Coquille*, *Astrolabe*, *Zelée*.
- Dumortier, Barthélemy Charles Joseph [Count] (1797-1878; Belgium)
- Development of gastropods (1837); also known for work in botany and as politician.
- Dumortier, Vincent Eugène (1801-1876; France)
- Ammonites.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 25(1): 94-95.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 122.
- Cleevely, 1983: 106.
- Dunbar, Carl O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian nautiloids (1930s).
- Dunca, Elena (19**-****; Sweden)
- Fossil cephalopod shell structure from 1960s.
- Duncan, C. J. (19**-****; *****)

- Ecology of *Physa* (1959).
- Duncan, F. Martin (19**-****; U.K.)
- *British shells* (1943).
- Dundee, Dolores [Dee] [née Saunders] (1927-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. A. Dundee; *Jacosta* in North Carolina (1951).
- Abbott, 1973: 257-258.
- D. Raeihle, 1985. Dolores (Dee) Dundee. New York Shell Club Notes 296: 2.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1985. Dolores (Dee) S. Dundee. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 6(48): 295.
- Abbott, 1987: 37, 154.
- Dundee, Harold A. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. S. Dundee; distribution of non-marine mollusks.
- Dunker, Wilhelm Bernard Rudolph [Rudolf] Hadrian (1809-1885; Germany)
- Known as Wilhelm; some works as Guilielmo.
- Anonymous, 1885. Professor Rudolf Wilhelm Dunker. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 3) 2(6): 288.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 17(3-4) [Beilagen Nekrologie No. 1]: 1-4 [Dunker: pp. 2-4].
- A. v. Koenen, 1885. Verzeichniss der Arbeiten von W. Dunker. Palaeontographica (n.f.) 30(5-6): 331-338 [biography, bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 117-118.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 122.
- K. Andrée, 1955. Wilhelm Dunker (1809-1885); Mineraloge, Geologe und Konchyliologe. Lebensbilder aus Kurhessen und Waldeck (Marburg) 5: 50-61, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 12, 40.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Pfeiffer's *Novitates Conchologica*, Series I, Land Mollusca, 1854-1979, and Dunker's *Novitates Conchologicae*, Series II, *Marine Mollusca*, 1862-1882. A complete collation. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(3): 236-239.
- W. Schmidt, 1973. Marburg und die Paläontologie. Geologica et Paleontologica 7: 1-25.
- Cleevely, 1983: 106.
- Kiss, 1984: 35.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- R. Janssen, 1993. Die Typen und Typoide des Natur-Museums Senckenberg, 81. Die Typen der von Dunker 1860/1861 beschriebenen japanischen Meeresmollusken. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 122: 403-435.
- Fouché, 1995: 19.
- Dance, 1999: 18.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 100.
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pterioid systematics. Malacologia 51(1): 39-79 [bibliography, portrait].
- M. A. Snyder, W. G. Lyons & G. Rosenberg, 2010. The date of publication of section 16, *corrigenda quaedum et addenda*, of Dunker's *Novitates Conchologicae*, Series II, *Marina mollusca*. The Nautilus 124(4): 192-193.
- Index molluscorum maris Japonici* (1882) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Collation *Novitates conchologicae*, Abt. II (1858-1878) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Dunlap, Edward Amberson (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 37.
- Dunlap, J. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Harpa* (1979).
- Dunn, __ (Mrs.) (18**-18**; New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Dunn, George Washington (1814-1905; U.S.A.)
- Ewan, 1955: 48.

- Smith, 1974: 2.
- Dunn, V. Roger (1902-1974; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 258; 1987: 37, 154.
- Dunne, James (19**-****; Ireland)
- Opisthobranchs (1981).
- Dunnill, Robert Millthorpe (1933-****; Canada)
- *Macoma* (1960s).
- Duperry, Louis Isidore [Captain] (1786-1865; France)
- Captain of *La Coquille*.
- Dupetit-Thouars, Abel Aubert [Captain] (1793-1864; France)
- In botanical literature: Thouars, A. A. Dupetit-.
- P. Flourens. 1857. Éloge historique d'Aubert-Aubert [sic] du-Petit-Thouars. Pp. 325-379, in: P. Flourens, ed., Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 2 (of 3), 436 pp.
- Ewan, 1955: 60 [under Thouars]
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 78-79.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 100.
- Plates from *Voyage autour du monde sur la fregate la Venus* (Valenciennes, 1845?-1846) available on-line at:
http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi_visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Dupetit-Thouars, Louis Marie Aubert (1758-1831; France)
- In botanical literature as: Thouars, L. M. A. Dupetit-.
- Dupont, Andrew Peter (17**-1770; U.K.)
- Memoir on *Glaucus* (1764).
- da Costa, 1812: 514.
- Dupont, Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Caribbean sea slugs* (2006).
- Dupont, Catherine (19**-****; France)
- Ethnoconchology (2000s).
- Dupont, Édouard François (1841-1911; Belgium)
- Pleistocene of Congo (1890).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 123.
- Cleevely, 1983: 107.
- Duchamps, 1999: 8-9, fig. 28.
- Du Pont, John Eleuthère (1938-2010; U.S.A.)
- Convicted of murder.
- Abbott, 1973: 258; 1987: 37-38.
- J. E. du Pont, 1987. Off the mat: building winners in life. Ottawa, Illinois: Jameson Books, x + 115 pp., 16 pls. [self-improvement essays; portraits].
- C. A. Turkington, 1996. No holds barred. The strange life of John E. DuPont. Atlanta, Georgia: Turner, 213 pp., 8 pls. [portraits].
- B. Ordine & R. Vigoda, 1998. Fatal match: inside the mind of killer millionaire John du Pont. New York: Avon Books, iv + 357 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 19.
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. John du Pont and other natural history museum related murders. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 54-63 [biography, portrait].
- S. P. Duffy, 2010. 3rd Circuit won't hear arguments on Du Pont millionaire's last round of appeals in murder case; case will be submitted on the briefs alone – a bad sign for the defense, say attorneys who regularly practice before the 3rd Circuit. The Legal Intelligencer (Philadelphia), March 3, 2010: 1.
- E. Brown, 2010. John E. du Pont, 72; heir killed Olympic gold medalist. Washington Post, Dec. 12, 2010: C-7 [portrait].
- J. Farrell & M. A. Schaefer, 2010. Millionaire murderer du Pont, 72, dies in prison. Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 10, 2010: A-1 [portrait].
- J. Longman, 2010. John E. du Pont, 72, dies; killed athlete. New York Times, Dec. 10, 2010, p. A-33 [portrait].
- B. Ordine, 2010. Du Pont's motives in Schultz slaying mystified reporters. Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 10, 2010 [on-line version only; portrait].
- M. A. Schaefer, 2010. Lawyer recalls John du Pont's "grave condition." Philadelphia Inquirer, Dec. 11, 2010: B-1 [portrait].

- M. A. Schaefer, 2011. John du Pont was buried in his wrestling singlet. *Philadelphia Inquirer*, February 16, 2011: B1.
- B. Miller, 2014. *Foxcatcher*. Annapurna Pictures (California), 135 minutes [film].
- M. Schultz & D. Thomas, 2014. *Foxcatcher: the true story of my brother's murder, John du Pont's madness, and the quest for Olympic Gold*. New York: Dutton, 312 pp. [du Pont: pp. 49-56, 165-301] [biography, portraits].
- DuPont, Louis Emile Eugène Evenor (1847-1933; Mauritius)
- E. H. Madge, 1949. The conchological manuscripts of the late E. Dupont (Jr.) (1847-1933). *The Mauritius Institute Bulletin* 3(1): 83-125 [biography, bibliography; the 675 pp. ms now lost, fide Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39].
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- DuPont, Samuel Francis (1803-1865; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 95.
- Dupont de Nemours, André P. (17**-18**; France)
- Dupontailier, Jules Alexandre (1850-1882; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 91 [bibliography].
- Dupoy, J. (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater ecology (1959).
- Duprey, Constance K. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 38.
- Dupuis, Henri (1819-1889; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 88-89.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(2): 47-69 [Dupuis: p. 55].
- Duchamps, 1999: 9, fig. 29.
- Dupuis, Paul [Major/Commandant] (1869-1931; Belgium/Congo)
- Anonymous, 1918. [wounded in WW I]. *The Nautilus* 32(2): 71.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
- Anonymous, 1931. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 45(1): 28.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1932. *Nécrologie*. Major Paul Dupuis. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(2): 136-138. [bibliography]
- V. Van Straelen, 1932. Paul Dupuis (1869-1931); note biographique avec liste bibliographique. *Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique/Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België* 8(8): 1-7, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Duputs, Henri (1819-1889; France)
- Large collection of shells from St. Omer.
- Dupuy, Dominique [Abbé] (1812-1885; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 113.
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- G. Andrei & I. Păunescu, 1982. De la correspondance de D. Dupuy avec A. L. Montandon. *Travaux du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle "Grigore Antipa" (Bucharest)* 24: 321-323.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Carré, 1991: 12.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- D'Urban, Benjamin [Sir] (1777-1849; South Africa/Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 31-32.
- D'Urban, William Stewart Mitchell (1836-1934; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 107.
- Trew, 1990: 87 [listed under Urban].
- Durègne, Emile (18**-****; France)
- *Eledone* and *Pleurophyllidia* (1886).
- Durfort, M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch anatomy (1996).
- Durham, John Wyatt (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 258-259; 1987: 38.

- R. L. Langenheim, Jr., 1997. J. Wyatt Durham: August 22, 1907 – July 10, 1996. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 746-747 [portrait].
- D. B. Blake, 1998. Memorial: J. Wyatt Durham. Pp. xxxi-xxxii [portrait], in: R. Mooi & M. Tellford, eds., *Echinoderms*: San Francisco; Proceedings of the Ninth International Echinoderm Conference. Rotterdam: Balkema, xxxii + 923 pp.
- R. L. Langenheim, 2000. Memorial to J. Wyatt Durham 1907-1996. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 30: 5-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lipps, 2004: 233-234 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 23.
- Durillon, Jules (1864-1***; France)
- Audibert, 2009: 62.
- Duro, John E. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 38.
- Durouchoux, Paul (1847-1928; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 1928. Nécrologie. Paul Durouchoux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 75 [bibliography].
- Duchamps, 1999: 5-6, fig. 21 [portrait].
- d'Urville, J. S. C. D.; see: Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C.
- Dury, Charles (1847-1931; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as entomologist; father of R. Dury.
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- A. F. Braun, 1931. Obituaries. Charles Dury. *The Ohio Journal of Science* 31(6): 512-514, pl. [portrait].
- Dury, Ralph (1899-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of C. Dury.
- Abbott, 1987: 38.
- DuShane, Helen (1907-2002; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Helen DuShane, Treasurer, 1967-1968. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 51.
- Abbott, 1973: 259; 1987: 38.
- D. & H. Yoshimoto, 2002. Helen Dushane. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 33(1): 8.
- D. Yoshimoto & H. Yoshimoto, 2002. Helen DuShane. *Of Sea and Shore* 25(1): 19.
- L. T. Groves, 2003. Helen DuShane: wentletrap aficionado, 1907-2002. *The Festivus* 35(4): 38-42 [with separate tributes by K. L. Kaiser and D. & H. Yoshimoto; portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- D. & H. Yoshimoto, 2003. Helen DuShane. *American Conchologists* 30(3): 3.
- Dussumier, Jean-Jacques (1792-1883; France)
- W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 15(9-10): 157.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 79.
- Dutemple, _____ (****; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 20(1): 122 [one sentence obituary].
- Dutertre, A.-P. (****-1940)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1941. Nécrologie. A.-P. Dutertre. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 84(1): 104 [short obituary].
- Duuren, L. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Duval, M.? (****-?1865; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 100 [short obituary; first name, initials unknown].
- Duverney, Joseph Guichard (1648-1730; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 49.
- Duvernoy, Georges Louis (1777-1855; France)
- Adler, 2007: 39-40 [biography, portrait].
- Duveyrier, Henri (18**-18**; France)
- Collected in Sahara.
- H. Crosse, 1865. Mollusques terrestres et fluviatilis, recueillis par M. Henri Duveyrier dans le Sahara et décrits par M. J. M. Bourguignat. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 13(1): 92-93.
- Duymaer van Twist, Albertus Jacobus (1809-1887; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 183; 1950: 149.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- Engel, 1986: 78.

- Dvali, T. K. (****-****; Russia)
- Mesozoic mollusks (1960s).
- Dvorak, Stanley Joseph (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 259-260; 1987: 38.
- Dvoryadkin, Viktor Antonovich (1939-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dwivedy, Ramesh Chandra (1943-****; India/Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 260; 1987: 38.
- Dwyer, Kathleen R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Home depressions of limpets (1983).
- Dyakonova, Varvara Evgenievna (1969-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dybowski, Benedikt [Benedykt] Ivan [M.D.] (1833-1930; Poland/Russia)
- Brother of W. Dybowski.
- Anonymous, 1930. Dr. Benedikt Dybowski. *The Nautilus* 43(4): 139 [death noted].
- Anonymous, 1931. [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 45(1): 28.
- L. Bykowski, 1948. Dybowski Benedykt. *Polski Słownik Biograficzny*, 6: 36-40.
- K. Kowalska & A. Miklaszewska-Mroczkowska, 1960. Benedykt Dybowski, *Materiały biograficzno-bibliograficzne*. Polska Akademia Nauk, Instytut Zoologiczny, *Memorabilia Zoologica* 5: 1-99 [portrait].
- V. I. Zdun, 1969. [The collection of Baikal mollusks of B. Dybowski in the Zoological Museum of the University of Lvov]. Pp. 68-70, in: B. G. Ioganzen, ed., *Voprosy Malakologii Sibiri* [Malacological Problems in Siberia]. Tomsk, 202 pp.
- K. J. Boss. 1973. *Ancylodoris*, its well deserved oblivion. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc.*, March 1973: 11-13.
- H. Ostromecka, 1975. Benedykt Dybowski – lekarz na Syberii [Benedykt Dybowski – a physician in Siberia]. *Archiwum historii medycyny* (Warszawa) 38(2): 221-229 [portrait].
- A. Trepka, 1979. Benedykt Dybowski. Katowice: Slask, 494 pp., 7 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Kiss, 1980: 82.
- G. Brzek, 1981. Benedykt Dybowski, życie i dzieło. Lublin: Wydawn., 445 pp., 28 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 281.
- Z. K. Wszolek, D. P. Williams and R. A. Kyle, 1990. Benedykt Dybowski -- physician, explorer, scientist, political prisoner. *Mayo Clinic Proceedings* 65(10): 1381 [portrait].
- J. Grochmalicka-Mikołajczyk, 2000. Listy Profesora Benekyta Dybowskiego do jego wychowanka a mojego ojca Profesora Jana Grochmalickiego [Letters from professor Benedykt Dybowski to Professor Jan Grochmalicki, his former student and my father]. *Archiwum historii i filozofii medycyny*, Poznan, 63(3-4): 132-138 [portrait].
- I. V. Shydlovskii, R. S. Pavluk, K. I. Romanova & M. N. Voznuk, 2000. Baikal collections of B. I. Dybowski at the Zoological Museum of Lvov State University. Molluscs: taxonomy, ecology and phylogeny. Fourth (Thirteenth) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, 27-29 October 1998: 150-152.
- C. Eckert, 2007. Die “zweite Entdeckung” des Baikalsees durch die Brüder Dybowski. *Natur und Museum* 137(11-12): 262-273 [biography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 55.
- Dybowski, Wladyslaw (1838-1910; Russia)
- Brother of B. Dybowski.
- A. Jakubski, 1948. Dybowski Wladyslaw. *Polski Słownik Biograficzny*, 6: 44-45.
- K. J. Boss. 1973. *Ancylodoris*, its well deserved oblivion. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc.*, March 1973: 11-13.
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 281.
- A. V. Korniushev, 2004. [Revision of the type collection of W. Dybowski and notes on the fauna and taxonomy of small bivalves (Bivalvia, Sphaeriidae) from Lake Baikal]. *Zoologicheskii Zhurnal* 83(3): 274-287.
- C. Eckert, 2007. Die “zweite Entdeckung” des Baikalsees durch die Brüder Dybowski.

- Natur und Museum 137(11-12): 262-273
[biography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 55.
- Dyduch-Falniowska, Anna (19**-****; Poland)
- Polish freshwater bivalves (1993), Baltic fauna (1977).
- Dyson, David (1823-1856; U.K.)
- Martens, 1901: x.
- J. W. Jackson, 1908. Lancashire naturalists of note. David Dyson: a biographical sketch. Lancashire Naturalist 1: 167-170 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1912-1914. Links with the past: letters to and from David Dyson. The Lancashire Naturalist 5: 224-226, 249-251, 330-331, 365-367, 402-404, 432-435; 6: 16-18, 60-62, 100-102, 148-152.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 22. Dyson's shells. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 89-90.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Dzhalilov, Mazur Rakhimovich (****-****; Russia)
- Sometimes as Djalilov; papers on Mesozoic mollusks in 1970s.
- Dzhurtubaev, Mikhail Magometovich (1945-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Dzieczkowski, Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snails (1988).
- Dzurtubaev, Yuriy M. (19**-****; Ukraine)

E

Eagar, Richard Michael Cardwell (1919-2003; U.K.)

- Pennsylvanian (1970).

Cleevely, 1983: 107.

M. J. Bishop, 1987 ["1986"]. Michael Eagar: a one man institution. The Geological Curator 4(9): 560-562 [bibliography, portrait].

J. Nudds, 2003. Richard Michael Cardwell Eagar 1919-2003. The Geological Curator 7(9): 341-342 [portrait].

Eager, Grace (1900-1947; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1948. Grace Eager, 1900-1947. Museum of Zoology artist 1927-1947. University of Michigan, Museum of Zoology Annual Report for 1947: 9-15, frontispiece [portrait].

Eakin, Richard Marshall (1910-1999; U.S.A.)

R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Eakin: passim, portraits].

W. H. Honan, 1999. Richard Eakin dies at 89; did his lectures in costume. The New York Times, Dec. 5, 1999: 46 [portrait].

Eales, Nellie Barbara (1899-1989; U.K.)

Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 29(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1951]

[Special meeting to honour Dr. N. B. Eales and Sir Maurice Yonge]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 41(1): 65-76, 1974 [bibliographies]

J. E. Rigby, 1990. Nellie B. Eales, D.Sc., 1889-1989. Journal of Molluscan Studies 56(4): 601.

Eames, Frank Evelyn (1906-1978; U.K.)

C. P. Nuttall, 1979. Obituary. Frank Evelyn Eames, 1906-1978. Journal of Molluscan Studies 45(1): 148-149 [bibliography].

Cleevely, 1983: 107.

Earland-Bennett, Peter (19**-19**; U.K.)

- Chiefly known as lichenologist; collection in Leeds Museum.

Earle, Augustus (1793-1838; U.K./New Zealand)

Hamilton, 1906: 42.

A. Murray-Oliver, 1990. Earle, Augustus 1793-1838. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 115-116.

Earle, John L. (19**-****; ?)

- Opisthobranchs of Oman.

Earle, John Milton (1794-1874; U.S.A.)

Tryon, 1861: 28.

D. H. Hurd, ed., 1889. John M. Earle. Pp. 1685-1686, in History of Worcester County, Massachusetts, with biographical sketches of many of its pioneers and prominent men, Volume II. Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., vi + 895-1762 pp.

Easland, Kathryn E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of L. B. Easland.

Easland, Leslie B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of K. E. Easland.

Abbott, 1987: 38.

Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].

Eastlake, Frank Warrington (1858-1905; U.K./Japan)

T. Habe, 1984. [Biohistory of malacologists (57) Frank Warrington Eastlake.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(2-3): 81-82 [in Japanese].

Eastwood, Kathleen Dennison (****-****; Rhodesia/South Africa)

Fouché, 1995: 19.

Eaton, Alfred Edwin [Reverend] (1845-1929; U.K.)

F. W. E., 1929. The Rev. A. E. Eaton The Entomologist 62(794): 167-168.

Trew, 1993: 78.

Eaton, Hezekiah Hulbert (1809-1832; U.S.A.)

Tryon, 1861: 28.

Eberhard, Ernst Friedrich (1809-1868; Germany)

- Gastropod radulae (1865).

Ebersbach, Albin (1887-19**; Germany)

- Publications on octopods.

Ebert, Earl Ernest (1931-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 260; 1987: 38.

Ebert, Theodor (1857-1899; Germany)

- Anonymous, 1900. Theodor Ebert. Jahrbuch der Königlich Preussischen geologischen Landesanstalt und Bergakademie zu Berlin 20: cxvii-cxx, pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- Eberzin, Anatolii Georgievich (1904-1970; Russia)
L. B. Il'ina & L. A. Nevesskaya, 1970. Anatolii Georgievich Eberszin (1904-1970). Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1970(3): 163-164 [translated: Paleontological Journal 4(3): 451-452 (1970)].
- Ebner, Fritz (19**-****; Austria)
• Miocene of Austria.
- Ebreo, Claudio (1928-1996; Libya/Italy)
R. G. Savelli et al., 1996. Claudio Ebreo remembered. La Conchiglia 28(280): 53 [portrait].
- Eccles, David H. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Bulinus* (1967).
- Eccles, John Christopher (1838-1906; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1907. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 12(1): 15.
- Eckblad, James W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Corbicula* in U.S. (1975).
- Eckelbarger, Kevin J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Reproduction (1970s-1980s).
- Eckert, Rainier (1934-1986; Germany)
- Eckles, Willa Fairfield (1922-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 260-261; 1987: 38.
- Ecklon, Christian Friedrich [Frederik] (1795-1868; Denmark/South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 40.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Ecluse, Jules Charles de l'; see: Clusius, C.
- Eddison, Grace G. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 261; 1987: 38-39.
- Edelsten, _____ [Colonel] (18**-****; U.K.)
Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Eden, _____ (17**-18**; U.K.)
• Collected in Madras, India.
Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Eder, Leo (1886-1965; Switzerland)
- A. Zilch, 1965. Leo Eder (1886-1965). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(7): 107 [bibliography].
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Edge, Elton R. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
• Clams of Oregon (1929).
- Edghill, Maurine (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 537; 1987: 39.
- Edlauer, Aemilian [Ämilian] (1882-1960; Austria)
W. Klemm, 1960. Aemilian Edlauer (1881-1960). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 89(1-3): 113-115 [biography, portrait].
O. E. Paget, 1961. Aemilian Edlauer. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 64: 39-41, pl. 2.
Kiss, 1983: 114.
- Edlinger, Karl (****-****; Austria)
• *Pomatias* (1995).
Barnard, 1965: 40.
- Edmond, George W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Edmonds, E. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Note on *Conus* (1972).
- Edmonds, Everett V. (****-1958; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1958. E. V. Edmonds. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 182: 27.
Smith, 1974: 2.
- Edmondson, Charles Howard (1876-1970; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1952. Dr. Charles Howard Edmondson. Hawaiian Shell News 1(5): 13.
B. L. Denton, 1957. Zoologist keeps busy after his retirement. Honolulu Advertiser, Feb. 4, 1957: A-2 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1970. C. H. Edmondson, UH and Museum zoologist, dies. Honolulu Star-Bulletin, Sept. 1, 1970: D-5.
E. R. Cross, 1970. Dr. Charles B. [sic] Edmondson – collector, scientist, patriarch. Hawaiian Shell News 18(5): 8 [portrait] [vol. mislabeled as 17 on this issue].
Abbott, 1973: 96.
A. H. Banner, 1977. Charles Howard Edmondson 1876-1970. Pp. v-vii, in: D. M. Devaney, & Eldredge, L. G., eds., Reef and

- shore fauna of Hawaii; Section I: Protozoa through Ctenophora. Honolulu: Bishop Museum Press, 278 + xii pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- L. G. Eldredge, 2007. Charles Howard Edmondson: Hawaii's first marine biologist. Bishop Museum Occasional Papers, 96: 63-73 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa and eponyms].
- Edmunds, Janet (19**-****; U.K./Ghana)
- Spouse of M. Edmunds; Mollusca of Ghana (1973).
- Edmunds, Malcolm (193*-****; U.K./Ghana)
- Spouse of J. Edmunds; papers on opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- Edson, Henry M. (1877-1912; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1912. Henry M. Edson. The Nautilus 25(11): 132.
- Abbott, 1973: 96.
- Edstrom, John Frederick (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 261; 1987: 39.
- Edward, Thomas (1814-1886; U.K.)
- S. Smiles, 1877. Life of a Scotch naturalist. London, J. Murray, xix + 438 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls. [portrait].
- Edwards, Amy Lyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Busyconinae (1988).
- Edwards, Charles Lincoln (1863-1937; U.S.A.)
- California abalones (1910s).
- Edwards, [Lieutenant Colonel] Corinne Elizabeth (1905-1989; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 261-262.
- E. Crovo. 1978. She could get attached to an honor like this. Of Sea and Shore 9(2): 75 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Anonymous, 1989. Lt. Col. Corinne E. Edwards. Hawaiian Shell News 37(11): 2
- L. Fernandez, 1989. Corinne Edwards, beloved volunteer at Grove school. Miami Herald, August 30, 1989 [portrait].
- D. Raeihle, 1989. Corinne E. Edwards. New York Shell Club Notes 313: 6.
- Edwards, Dallas Craig (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 262; 1987: 39.
- Edwards, Frederick Erasmus (1799-1875; U.K.)
- R. B. Newton, 1891. Systematic list of the Frederic E. Edwards collection of British Oligocene and Eocene Mollusca in the British Museum (Natural History) with references to the type-specimens from similar horizons contained in other collections belonging to the Geological Department of the museum. London, British Museum, xxviii + 365 + 17 pp., folding table.
- Taylor, 1909: 151 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 125.
- Cleevely, 1983: 109.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Edwards, George (1694-1773; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 174.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- A. S. Mason, 2004. Edwards, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 17: 923-924.
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Edwards: p. 36].
- Heller, 2007: 43.
- Edwards, H. Arden (1884- 1953?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Edwards, Milne, H. & M.; see: Milne-Edwards, H. & M.
- Edwards, Nicholas (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Potamomya* (1978).
- Edwards, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Common edible mollusks of the Philippines* (1980).
- Edwards, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs from a navigation buoy (1975).
- Edwards, T. (18**-****; fl. 1831; U.K.)
- Shell dealer.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 16. *Interrogatory juvenile introduction to the*

- study of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142.
- Edwards, T[homas] (ca. 1860-1944; U.K.)
 W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Edzoev, Zaour M. (1957-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 12.
- Eeden, J. A. van (1920-1995; South Africa)
 D. S. Brown, 1996. Obituary: J. A. van Eeden (1920-1995) and his contribution to studies of freshwater Mollusca in Africa. Journal of African Zoology 110(4): 243-249 [biography, bibliography of malacological publications, portrait].
- Eernisse, Douglas John (1955-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Effinger, William Lloyd (1***-1****; U.S.A.)
 Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Eggleston, Harla Ray (1890-1965; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 96.
- Egorov, Roman Viktorovich (1972-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 12-13.
- Egorova, Emma Nikolaevna (1936-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Ehrenbaum, Ernst (1861-****; Germany)
 • Thesis on bivalve shell structure (1885).
- Ehrenberg, Christian Gottfried [M.D.] (1795-1876; Germany)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 126.
 H. Engel, 1942. Het levenswerk van Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876). Handelingen van de Hydrobiologische Club Amsterdam 4: 1-13 [not seen].
 R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(5-6): 290.
 E. Stresemann, 1954. Hemprich und Ehrenberg; Reisen zweier naturforschender Freunde im Orient geschildert in ihren Briefen aus den Jahren 1819-1826. Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Mathematik und allgemeine Naturwissenschaften 1954(1): 1-178, frontispiece [portrait].
 Corliss, 1978: 423-424 [biography, portrait].
 W. A. S. Sarjeant, 1978. Hundreth year memorial: Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg 1795-1877. Palynology 2: 209-211 [portrait].
 Cleavelly, 1983: 110.
 Dance, 1986: 210.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 80.
 Trew, 1990: 72.
 Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 251-252, 260.
 E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen 49: 77-101 [Ehrenberg: pp. 86-87].
 D. M. Williams & R. Huxley, 1998. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876): the man and his legacy. The Linnean, Special Issue 1: 88 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 R. Jahn & H. Landsberg, 2000. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg. Pp. 219-225, in: H. Bredekamp et al., ed., Theatrum Naturae et Artis, Theater der Natur und Kunst: Essays – Wunderkammern des Wissens. Berlin: Henschel, 280 pp.
 H. Landsberg, 2001. Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795-1876). Pp. 260-281, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
 P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Ehrenberg: p. 368-369, portrait].
 Vinarski, 2010: 50.
 Adler, 2012: 66-68 [portrait].
- Ehrenfeld, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
 • Land snails (1935).

- Ehrhardt, Alfred (1901-1984; Germany)
- Photographer; book of shell photographs with J. Mühlberger (1968).
- Ehrhart, Johann Balthasar (1700-1756; Germany)
- W. Quenstedt, 1964. Die Bedeutung von Balthasar Ehrhart (1700-1756) in Rahmen der Belemnitenkunde und als Vorläufer geologischer Kartierung. Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg (Stuttgart) 118/119: 167-186 [biography, bibliography].
- Fischer, 1973: 67-68.
- Ehrmann, Hermann Felix Paul (1868-1937; Germany)
- Known as Paul; spouse of L. Ehrmann.
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1938. In memoriam Paul Ehrmann, 21 Dez. 1868 – 6 Okt. 1937. Basteria 3(1): 1-4 [bibliography].
- K. Büttner, 1938. Paul Ehrmann, Dr. phil. h.c. (Univ. Leipzig, 1934), Studienrat i.R., korresp. Mitglied der Isis seit 10 Juni 1934. Sitzungsberichte und Abhandlungen der naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft Isis (Dresden) 1936/37: 27-29 [partial bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1938. Nécrologie. Paul Ehrmann. Journal de Conchyliologie 82(2): 166-167.
- H. Schlesch, 1938. Hermann Felix Paul Ehrmann, 1868-1937. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 23(1): 12-13.
- Iw. Taki, 1938. Obituary of Paul Ehrmann. Venus 8(3): 189-191 [portrait] [in Japanese].
- W. Wächtler, 1938. Dr. phil. h.c. Paul Ehrmann. Nachruf! Archiv für Molluskenkunde 70(1): 1-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Schlesch, 1939. In memoriam Dr. Paul Ehrmann. Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica (Riga) 9(2): 359-361 [bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 12 [portrait], 20, 32.
- A. Zilch, 1972. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, X. Zur Konchylien-Sammlung von P. Ehrmann. Mitteilungen der Deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(22): 327-329 [list of new taxa].
- A. Zilch, 1973. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, XIII. Aus den Tagebüchern von P. Ehrmann, Reise 1911 in den Südalpen. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(26): 66-90.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- H. Zeissler, 1988. Paul Ehrmann (21.12.1868 – 6.10.1937) zur fünfzigsten Wiederkehr seines Todestages. Malakologisches Abhandlungen 13: 83-84 [biography, bibliography].
- Ehrmann, Lizzie (1891/1892-1970; Germany)
- Spouse of H. F. P. Ehrmann.
- Anonymous, 1970. Verstorben. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(16): 190.
- Ehrnsberger, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- Museum catalogue of cephalopods (1975).
- Eichele, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- Devonian bivalves (2014).
- Eichman, Charles Jetter (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Cretaceous *Emarginula* (1955).
- Anonymous, 1955a. Research of STS winners: discovers new fossil. Science News Letter 67(7): 103.
- Anonymous, 1955b. Pick top STS winners. Science News Letter 67(): 164-167 [portrait].
- Eichwald, Karl Eduard Ivanovich von (1795-1876; Latvia/Russia)
- Known as Eduard.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 127.
- Cleevely, 1983: 110.
- Tozer, 1984: 33, 35, 36.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Eichwald: pp. 56-57].
- Kohn, 1992: 223-224.

- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Eichwald: p. 368].
- Adler, 2007: 59-60 [biography, portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 35.
- Lethaea Rossica* (1852-1869) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Eigenbrodt, Hedwig (19**-****; Germany)
- Radular function (1941).
- Eights, James (1798-1882; U.S.A.)
- W. T. Calman, 1937. James Eights, a pioneer Antarctic naturalist. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 149(4): 171-184, pl. 4.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 127.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1971. James Eights of the Antarctic (1798-1882). Pp. 3-45, in: L. Q. Quam & H. D. Porter, eds., Research in the Antarctic. A symposium presented at the Dallas meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science – December 1968. Washington, D.C.: American Association for the Advancement of Science, xv + 768 pp. [biography, bibliography; reprints of several articles].
- Abbott, 1973: 96.
- Elliott, 1979: 83-84.
- D. L. McKinley, 2005. James Eights, 1798-1882, Antarctic explorer, Albany naturalist. New York State Museum Bulletin 505: 456 pp.
- Eijk, Pieter (1879-1969; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 83-84.
- Eijnden, Jan M. A. van den (1901-1984; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1985. In memoriam J. M. A. van den Eijnden (1901-1984). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 223: 19-20.
- Einsohn, Bruce L. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Eisen, Gustaf August [Gustavus Augustus] (1847-1940; Sweden/U.S.A.)
- Mainly known for work on oligochaetes; given names seem to have been reversed after move to U.S.A.
- Westerlund, 1897: 11, 22.
- R. Aménus & S. Lindman, 1944. Eisen, August Gustav. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 2: 337 [portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 205-206 [portraits].
- Eisenberg, Jerome M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- A collector's guide to seashells (1971), A collector's guide to seashells of the world (1981); also noted for work with antiquities.
- Eisner, Thomas (1929-2011; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Defensive chemicals in *Liguus* (1970) with E. O. Wilson.
- Ekaratne, Santiago Uditha Kuma (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
- Geometric analysis of shell growth (1983).
- Ekdale, Allan A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine mollusks from 1970s.
- Eker, Helene (1918-2001; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 262; 1987: 39.
- Elberling, Carl August (1834-1925; Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 19.
- Elder, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1992).
- Eldred, Bonnie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Penaes* feeding on *Meioceras* (1958).
- Elford, Ed (1907-2000; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2001. In memoriam. Ed Elford. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 41(2): 9.
- Eliano, Claudio; see: Aelian
- Eliason, Phyllis Underhill (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Eliot, Charles Norton Edgcumbe [Sir] (1862-1931; U.K.)
- Is. Taki, 1931. Sir Charles Norton Edgcumbe Eliot. Venus 2(5): 264-265 [in Japanese].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. Obituary notice: Sir Charles Eliot. Journal of Conchology

- 19(5): 145 [birth year given as 1864 and middle name as "Edgecombe"].
- R. Winckworth, 1931. Obituary. Sir Charles Eliot, 1862-1931. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(5): 224-226 [bibliography].
- A. Vayssière, 1932. Nécrologie. Sir Charles Eliot. Journal de Conchyliologie 76(2): 139-142.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- G. B. Sansom & J. M. Hussey, 2004. Eliot, Sir Charles Norton Edgcumbe. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 49-50.
- Elizarde, Antonio (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Ellenberger, François-Théodore-Victor (1915-2000; France)
- Illustrations of Permian and Triassic mollusks (1958).
- Ellifrit, Nancy Jane (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 262-263; 1987: 39.
- Elliott, George Francis Scott (1862-1934; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Elliott, Barbara Jean (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Elliott, Stephen (1771-1830; U.S.A.)
- Father of S. Elliott, Jr.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 4-8 [portrait].
- H. G. Lee, 1977. The Stephen Elliotts – three generations of American conchologists. New York Shell Club Notes 231: 5-6 [stated to be from Shell-O-Gram 18(3), March, 1977].
- G. A. Rogers, 1997. Elliott, Stephen. Pp. 247-249, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Elliott, Stephen, Jr. [Bishop] (1806-1866; U.S.A.)
- Father of S. Elliott, III.
- Goodrich, 1931: 42.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 4-8 [portrait].
- H. G. Lee, 1977. The Stephen Elliotts – three generations of American conchologists. New York Shell Club Notes 231: 5-6 [stated to be from Shell-O-Gram 18(3), March, 1977].
- Elliott, Stephen, III (1832-1906; U.S.A.)
- Son of S. Elliott, II.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. The Stephen Elliotts – three generations of American conchologists. New York Shell Club Notes 231: 5-6 [stated to be from Shell-O-Gram 18(3), March, 1977].
- Elliott, William Thomas (18**-1938; U.K.)
- Collection in Oxford Museum.
- Anonymous, 1939. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 23(4): 239.
- Ellis, Arthur Erskine (1902-1983; U.K.)
- *British snails; the non-marine Gastropoda of Great Britain and Ireland Pliocene to Recent* (1926), *British freshwater bivalve Mollusca* (1978).
- A. E. Ellis, 1962. Biographical note. The Conchologists' Newsletter 4: 16.
- S. M. Turk, 1982. Short biographical note [A. E. Ellis]. The Conchologists' Newsletter 83: 58.
- T. E. Crowley, 1983. Obituary. Arthur Erskine Ellis (1902-1983). Journal of Conchology 31(4): 193-199, pl. 15 [portrait, bibliography].
- P. B. Mordan, 1984. Concerning A. E. Ellis. The Conchologists' Newsletter 89: 186-187.
- Dance, 1986: 210.
- I. J. Killeen, 1998: 378-379 [portrait].
- Ellis, Derek Victor (1930-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 39.
- Ellis, Hugh Irl (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Protothaca* (1972).
- Ellis, John (1710?-1776; U.K.)
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 44.

- Ellis, Max Mapes (1887-1953; U.S.A.)
- N. E. Brandauer, 1981. Biographical sketch and malacological publications of Max Mapes Ellis, 1887-1953. *Malacological Review* 13(1-2): 93-94 [bibliography].
 - Pritchard, 2001: pp. 47-58] [biography, portraits].
 - J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 112(3-4): 36-47 [portrait].
- Ellis, Richard (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 263; 1987: 39-40.
- Ellis-Adam, Albertine C. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
- A. C. Ellis-Adam, 2009. Schelpen verzamelen als hobby. P. 132, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Ellul, Joseph Anthony (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 537-538; 1987: 40.
- Elmer, Jean Finnigan (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 263; 1987: 40.
- Elmhirst, Richard (18**-1946; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1908).
- Elmslie, Leslie J. (1935-2007; U.K./Italy/Bulgaria)
- Anonymous, 2008. The late Leslie J. Elmslie. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 50: 3.
 - B. Bailey & H. Kotake, 2008. Leslie J. Elmslie 1935-2007. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 51: 4 [portrait].
- El-Nakhal, Hamed A. (19**-****; Yemen)
- *Scaliola* (1993).
- Elouard, P. (19**-****; France)
- West African marine mollusks (1975).
- Elrod, Morton John (1863-1953; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Montana (1901-1902).
 - Abbott, 1973: 96-97.
 - Smith, 1974: 7.
- *A biological reconnaissance in the vicinity of Flathead Lake* (1902) and *Lectures at Flathead Lake* (1903) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Els, Mike (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Cypraeovula* (2011).
- Elsen, Jan (19**-****; Belgium)
- Described *Conus poppei* in 1983.
- Elsey, Joseph Ravenscroft (1834-1858; U.K./Australia)
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- Elston, Percy (1***-1969; South Africa)
- D. H. Kennelly, 1970. Obituary. Percy Elston (?-1969). *Journal of Conchology* 27(2): 130.
- Elston, Ralph A. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 40.
 - Fouché, 1995: 20.
- Elvin, David W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in dorids (1976).
- Elwes, John William (1850-1918; U.K.)
- T. A. Getty & M. D. Crane, 1975. Geological collections and collectors of note. 7. Some bibliographic notes on J. W. Elwes (1850?-1890?). *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(4): 165-169 [bibliography].
 - H. S. Torrens et al., 1978. Geological collections and collectors of note. 7. John William Elwes. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(3): 117-120.
- Emam, Waheed Mahmoud (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Acanthopleura* (1993).
- Emanuels, B. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Emanuels: p. 122].
- Emberton, Kenneth C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails from 1990s.
- Embleton, Dennis (1810-1900; U.K.)
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp.

- [Embleton: p. 54].
- Embleton, Robert Castles (1806-1877; U.K.)
P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 349-369.
- Emerson, Barbara L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of J. H. Emerson; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Emerson, Evelyn (1***-****; U.S.A.)
Hylleberg, 2009: 35.
- Emerson, George Barrell (1797-1881; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1881. George B. Emerson. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 16: 427-429.
R. C. Waterston, 1884. Memoir of George Barrell Emerson, LL.D. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, 124 + 2 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 97.
Elliott, 1979: 86.
- Emerson, John H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of B. L. Emerson; papers on Cretaceous of Texas.
- Emerson, Joseph Swift (1843-1930; U.S.A.)
E. M. Cooke, 1931. Joseph Swift Emerson. *The Nautilus* 44(3): 94-95.
Abbott, 1973: 97.
- Emerson, Oliver Pomeroy [Reverend] (1845-1938; U.S.A.)
W. J. Clench, 1939. The Oliver P. Emerson collection of Achatinellidae. *The Nautilus* 52(3): 107-108.
Johnson, 1996: 161.
- Emerson, William [Bill] Keith (1925-****; U.S.A.)
H. S. Gordon, 1960. Conchological Interviews – Part I. William K. Emerson at the American Museum of Natural History. *New York Shell Club Notes* 64: 4-6.
Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68.
William K. Emerson, President, 1968-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 47.
Abbott, 1973: 263-264.
- Anonymous, 1973. About the authors. Dr. William K. Emerson. *Indo-Pacific Mollusca* 3(13): 12 [The genus *Drupa* in the Indo-Pacific] [portrait].
- J. B. Alexander, 1975. Daily closeup: men and shells. *New York Post*, December 15, 1975 [portrait].
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Abbott, 1987: 40.
- Anonymous, 1988. Honors to Dr. William K. Emerson. *New York Shell Club Notes* 306: 2.
- Rehder, 1997: 128-129.
- Anonymous, 2001. Retirement, Emerson style. *New York Shell Club Notes* 360: 4.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Emerton, James Henry (1847-1930; U.S.A.)
E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Emerton: p. 750].
J. Calvert, 1931. James H. Emerton. *Entomological News* 42: 95.
N. Criddle, 1931. James H. Emerton. *Canadian Field-Naturalist* 45(4): 90.
J. J. Davis, 1931. [notice of death]. *Annals of the Entomological Society of America* 24(1): 188.
C. W. Johnson, 1931. James Henry Emerton. *The Nautilus* 44(3): 97-98.
C. W. Johnson, 1931. James Henry Emerton. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 58: 21-22.
N. Banks, 1932. J. H. Emerton. *Psyche* 39(1-2): 1-8 [bibliography, portraits].
Bonnet, 1945: 46, pl. 11.
Abbott, 1973: 97.
Smith, 1974: 8.
Remington, 1977: 35.
R. Ellis, 1997. The models of *Architeuthis*. *Curator* 40(1): 30-55.
- Emery, Daniel Littlefield (1861-1950; U.S.A.)

- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1950. [Daniel L. Emery]. The Nautilus 64(1): 36.
- W. G. Fargo, 1950. Daniel Littlefield Emery. The Nautilus 64(2): 61-62, frontispiece [portrait].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1950: [39], 1951.
- Abbott, 1973: 97.
- Emery, Kenneth Orris (1914-1998; U.S.A.)
- *Mesodesma* (1978).
- Emmanuel, Ruth (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- Emmel, Irmgard (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 20.
- Emmerich, Karl (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 40.
- Emmons, Ebenezer (1799-1863; U.S.A.)
- C. Durfee, 1871. Williams Biographical Annals. Boston: Lee and Shepard, 665 pp. [Emmons, pp. 143-145].
- J. J. Marcou, 1891. Biographical notice of Ebenezer Emmons. American Geologist 7(1): 1-23, pl. 1 [bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1896. Sketch of Ebenezer Emmons. Popular Science Monthly 48: 406-411.
- Youmans, 1896: 347-353, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Merrill, 1906: 608-609, 696, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 128.
- Abbott, 1973: 97-98.
- Elliott, 1979: 86.
- Cleevely, 1983: 111.
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Emmons, Ebenezer. Pp. 249-251, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- L. VanA. Hernick, 2007. Where was Ebenezer Emmons' house? Earth Sciences History 26(1): 173-174.
- A. Ohry & R. Eljashev-Shimshon, 2011. Ebenezer Emmons, MD (1799-1863): man of nature: geologist, educator and physician. Pp. 15-16, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Emmrich, Hermann Friedrich (1815-1879; Germany)
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 128.
- Cleevely, 1983: 111.
- Emura, Shigeo (1901-1981; Japan)
- Y. Honma et al., 1982. [Memories of the late Prof. Shigeo Emura.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 13(2): 42-49 [in Japanese].
- Enay, Raymond (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1961).
- Encelius, Christophorus [Christopher Entzelt] (1520-1586; Germany)
- S. J. Gould, 2002. Both neonate and elder: the first fossil of 1557. Paleobiology 28(1): 1-8.
- S. J. Gould, 2002. Conceptual index fossils: number 2. Drawing a gloriously false inference. Paleobiology 28(2): 179-183.
- Ende, Willem Pieters van den (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 80-81.
- Enderby, Jenny (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spouse of T. Enderby; nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Enderby, Tony (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spouse of J. Enderby; nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Endo, Haruo (19**-2006; Japan)
- Endres, Theodore F. (****-1967?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100 [1968].
- Eng, Larry Lee (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 538; 1987: 40.
- Engberg, Carl Christian (1872-19**-; Sweden/ U.S.A.)
- Collected material in Puget Sound described by Bartsch.
- Engel, Catherine Pollard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Flabellinopsis* (1976).
- Engel, H. (1899-1966; Germany)

- Fechter, 1992: 47.
- Engel, Hendrik (1898-1981; Netherlands)
- Opisthobranchs.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189.
- W. S. S. van Bentham Jutting, 1968. Dr. Hendrik Engel. Zoologist and historian, curator and professor. *Beaufortia* 15(179): 1-5 [portrait].
- B. van der Veen, 1968. List of scientific publications by Professor Dr. H. Engel. *Beaufortia* 15(180): 7-14.
- H. E. Coomans, 1981. Prof. Dr. Hendrik Engel (1898-1981) als malacoloog. *Basteria* 45(4-5): 91-96 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Engel, 1986: frontispiece [portrait].
- Engelbronner, Carel Clemens Elias d' (1736-1802; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 81.
- Engerrand, George [Jorge] Charles Marius (1877-1961; France/Belgium/Mexico/U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; also noted as anthropologist.
- T. N. Campbell, 1962. George Charles Marius Engerrand 1877-1961. *American Anthropologist* 64(5)[1]: 1052-1056 [bibliography, portrait].
- Engeser, Theo van (19**-****; Germany)
- *Lioteuthis* (1985).
- Engl, Winfried [M.D.] (19**-****; Germany)
- *Shells of Antarctica* (2012).
- Engle, James Bennett (1900-1981; U.S.A.)
- A. Rosenfield & E. W. Cake, Jr., 1982. James Bennett Engle. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 2(1): 1 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 154.
- Carriker, 2004: 96-97 [portrait].
- Engler, Catharyne Mae (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 264; 1987: 40.
- English, Walter Atheling (1889-1976; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary mollusks of California (1914).
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Eno, Frank Harvey (1865-1943; U.S.A.)
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1944. [mention of death]. *The Nautilus* 57(4): 141.
- Enschede, Jan [Johannes] (1706-1775; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 81-82.
- Entrecasteaux, Antoine Raymond Joseph [Chevalier de Bruny d'] (1737-1793; France)
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 80-81.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 107.
- Entrop, Christiaan Johannes J. [Bob] (1917-1987; Netherlands)
- Published as Bob; *Schelpen vinden en herkennen* (1959).
- Engel, 1986: 82.
- W. Faber, 1987. In memoriam Bob Entrop. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 239: 364-365.
- Epp, _____ (****-****; Netherlands)
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Eppert, Herbert C., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Miocene of Florida (1960s).
- Epstein, Leopold Jakob Hermann (1868-****; U.K./Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 66.
- Erasmus, Desiderius (1467-1536; Netherlands/Switzerland)
- P. S. Allen, 1921. Erasmus (Desiderius). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 159-171.
- Dance, 1986: 11.
- Engel, 1986: 82.
- Erasmus, Jean Helen (19**-****; South Africa)
- Growth lines in *Haliotis* (1994).
- Erben, Heinrich Karl (1921-1997; Germany)
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- F. Strauch, 1998. Nachruf auf Heinrich Karl Erben. *Jahrbuch 1997, Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur Mainz (Stuttgart)* 48: 114-117, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Erbrink, D. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 82.

- Erdman, D. A. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 82.
- Erdman, Donald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Cephalopods (1957, 1959).
- Eremenko, Vitaliy Ivanovich (1950-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Erickson, Carl William (1901-1990; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 40.
L. Clampit, 1990. Carl Eirckson. American Conchologist 18(4): 13 [portrait].
- Erickson, John Mark (1943-****; U.S.A.)
● Paleontologist.
Abbott, 1975: 538; 1987: 40.
- Erickson, Richard Jon (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 264; 1987: 41.
- Erjavec, Franz (1834-1887; Austria/Slovenia)
J. Prigl, 1887. Fran Erjavec. Glasnik Hrvatskoga Naravoslovnoga Drustva (Zagreb) 2(1-3): 154-159 [in Croatian] [not seen].
Sturany, 1901: 395.
- Erlanger, Carl [Karl, Carlo] von [Freiherr] (1872-1904; Germany)
W. Kobelt, 1905. Carlo von Erlanger. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1905: 43*-55* [biography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Ermakova, Svetlana Petrovna (1947-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Ernest, Isabell Seibert (1904-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 265; 1987: 41.
- Ernest, James (19**-****; Panama)
- Ernst, Joan Friedrich (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 82.
- Eröss, Zoltán Péter (19**-****; Hungary)
● President, Hungarian Malacological Society.
- Ershov, Viktor Evgenievich (1952-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Erüal-Erentöz, L. (19**-****; Turkey)
● Fossils of Turkey (1950s).
- Erwin, Douglas H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Fossil Gastropoda.
- Erwin, Grace C. (1904-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 265; 1987: 41.
- Esch, Ernst (18**-19**; Germany)
● Geology of Africa (1904).
- Escher, _____ (****-****; Switzerland)
Argenville, 1742: 220; 1757: 159.
Dance, 1986: 185.
- Eschner, Anita (19**-****; Austria)
- Eschrich, Herta Olga (19**-****; Germany)
● Thesis on *Cultellus*.
- Eschricht, Daniel Frederik [M.D.] (1798-1863; Denmark)
● Anatomie of *Clione* (1857).
H. Krabbe, 1890. Eschricht, Daniel Frederik, 1789-1863. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 4: 583-586.
Spärck, 1945: 66, 69, 74-76 [portrait].
Wolff, 1979: 42-43.
T. Wolff, 1980. Eschricht, Daniel Frederik, 1789-1863. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 250-252.
J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. Bulletin of Marine Science 71(1): 421-447 [Eschricht, pp. 421-422].
C. B. Jorgensen, 2005. Daniel Frederik Eschricht (1798-1863), Peter Wilhelm Lund (1801-1880): Danish pioneers in experimental physiology. Historisk-Filosofiske Meddelelser 92: 5-23.
Hylleberg, 2009: 35.
- Eschscholtz, Johann Friederich von (1793-1831; Russia)
E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Eschscholtz: pp. 617-622, fig. 168].
Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 157.
Ewan, 1955: 48.

- J. H. McLean, 1970. On the authorship of Part V of Eschscholtz's "Zoologischer Atlas," 1833. *The Veliger* 13(1): 112.
- Baily, 1988: 4-5.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154 [Eschscholtz: p. 144].
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Eschscholtz, Johann Friedrich. Pp. 256-259, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Adler, 2007: 57058 [biography, portrait].
- Escoto, Jorge (19**-****; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Escrigný, ____ d' [Comte] (****-****; France)
- Duchamps, 1999: 17.
- Eshnaur, Nannie Milton [née Mock] (1862-1943; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. H. Eshnaur.
- E. M. Chace, 1943. Mrs. W. H. Eshnaur, 1862-1943. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 23: 1-2.
- E. M. Chace, 1943. Mrs. W. H. Eshnaur, 1862-1943. *The Nautilus* 57(1): 35-36.
- Abbott, 1973: 98.
- Eshnaur, Warren H. (1860-1935; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. M. Eshnaur.
- C. M. Gay, 1935. Warren H. Eshnaur. *The Nautilus* 49(2): 64-64.
- Abbott, 1973: 98.
- Esing, P. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 83.
- Eskens, A. A. C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Publications on Bulimulidae from 1980s.
- Esmark, Birgithe (1841-1897; Norway)
- Non-marine mollusks 1880s.
- Westerlund, 1897: 15.
- Esmark [Esmarch], Jens (1763-1839; Norway)
- Grandson of M. T. Brünnich; father of L. M. Esmark; uncle of B. Esmark.
- K. Rørdam, 1890. Esmarch (Esmark), Jens, 1763-1839. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 4: 536-539.
- S. A. Andersen, 1980. Esmarch, Jens, 1763-1839. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 4: 262-263.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Esmark, Laurits Martin (1804-1884; Norway)
- Son of J. Esmark; great grandson of of M. T. Brünnich; cousin of B. Esmark.
- Esper, Johann Friedrich (1732-1781; Germany)
- Espín, Juan S. (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs 1990s.
- Espinosa, Erwin (19**-****; Philippines)
- Espinosa Saéz, José (19**-****; Cuba)
- Cuban marine mollusks (1980s-2000s).
- Essenberg, Christine Elizabeth Adamson (1881-****; Latvia/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 98.
- Estabrook, Joseph [M.D.] (1794-1855; U.S.A.)
- J. D. Wade, 1931. Estabrook, Joseph. *Dictionary of American biography* 3(2): 186.
- Goodrich, 1931: 42.
- Estebenet, Alejandra Laura (1960-2005; Argentina)
- *Ampullaria*.
- Anonymous, 2006. Obituary. Alejandra Laura Estebenet (1960-2005). *Biocell* 30(2): 327 [portrait].
- Estefanía, [Señora] ____ (18**-****; Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Esteves, Celso (19**-****; Brazil)
- Esteves, Iêda Regina [nee Forti] (19**-****; Brazil)
- Brazilian bivalves (1984).
- Estival, Jean-Claude (1946?-****; France/New Caledonia)
- *Cone shells of New Caledonia and Vanuatu* (1981).
- Esu, Daniela (19**-****; Italy)
- Plio-Pliocene non-marine mollusks (1980s-1990s).
- Étallon, Claude Auguste (1826-1862; Switzerland)

- Paleontologist.
- J. Marcou, 1899 [“1888”]. Les géologues et la géologie du Jura jusqu’en 1870. Mémoires de la Société d’Émulation du Jura (Doubs) (ser.4) 4: 117-200 [Étallon: pp. 179-188].
- St. Le Tourneur, 1975. Étallon, Claude Auguste. Dictionnaire de Biographie Française 13: 163-164.
- Cleevely, 1983: 112.
- Etang, _____ de l’ (****-****; France)
 - Cailliez, 1983: 11.
 - Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Etayo-Serna, Fernando (19**-****; Colombia)
 - Paleocene mollusks (1979).
- Etheridge, Robert (1819-1903; U.K.)
 - Father of R. Etheridge, Jr.
 - H. Woodward, 1904. Robert Etheridge. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 1(1): 42-48 [biography, bibliography].
 - H. B. Woodward, 1904. Robert Etheridge 1819-1903. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 75(3): 258-261.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 131.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 113.
 - R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Etheridge, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 638-639.
- Etheridge, Robert, Jr. (1847-1920; U.K./Australia)
 - Son of the above.
 - Anonymous, 1920. Obituary. Robert Etheridge. Geological Magazine 57(5): 194, 239-240.
 - R. B. Newton, 1920. Obituary notice – Robert Etheridge, Jnr., 1847-1920. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2-3): 49-51.
 - W. S. Dun & W. A. Rainbow, 1926. Obituary: Robert Etheridge, Junior. Records of the Australian Museum 15(1): 1-27, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 345; 1927b: 150.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 132.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 112.
- Trew, 1990: 72; 1993: 79.
- Black, 1998: 10 [portrait].
- Etherington, Thomas John (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Etter, Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Neogene Cancellariidae (2012).
- Eubanks, Elizabeth Floyd (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 265.
- Eudel, Émile-Eugène-Alphonse [Captain] (1831-1892; France/Cambodia)
 - H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 41(1): 82-83.
 - H. Crosse, 1893. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 41(2): 152 [Sale of his pteropods to Sowerby and the rest to Fulton].
 - Dance, 1986: 211.
 - Trew, 1987: 77; 1993: 79.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Eudes-Deslongchamps, Eugène Guillaume François (1830-1889; France)
 - Son of J. C. A. Eudes-Deslongchamps.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 88.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 113.
- Eudes-Deslongchamps, Jacques Charles Armand (1794-1867; France)
 - Father of E. G. F. Eudes-Deslongchamps.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 16(1): 121.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 113.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 113.
- Euthyme, Claude Callard [Frère] (1821-1899; France)
 - Fouché, 1995: 20.
 - Audibert & Clary, 2008: 83, 94, 96-97.
- Evans, Caleb (1831-1886; U.K.)
 - Sherborn, 1940: 51
 - E. F. Freeman, 2004. Evans, Caleb. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 669.
- Evans, E. A.; see: Witt, E. A.

- Evans, John (1812-1861; U.S.A.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 132.
 J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs 37(10): 406.
- Evans, John [Sir] (1823-1908; U.K.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 132.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 113.
 Y. Foote, 2004. Evans, Sir John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 719-722 [portrait].
- Evans, John (19**-1992; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam John Evans, amateur conchologist, author, artist and member of the COA. American Conchologist 20(2): 11.
- Evans, John Gwynne (1941-2005; U.K.)
 J. R. Sharpe, 2005. John Evans (1941-2005). The Archaeo+Malacology Group Newsletter 8: 5-6.
 M. J. Allen, 2006. Professor John Gwynne Evans, 1941-2005, aka "Snails" Evans. Journal of Conchology 39(1): 111-117 [biography, bibliography, portrait; portrait of his dog named "Darwin"].
- Evans, John William (1857-1930; U.K.)
 • Geologist; collected in South America.
- Evans, L. Lloyd [M.D.] (1916-2001; U.K.)
 • Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Evans, Mary Adele (1927-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 265; 1987: 41.
- Evans, Robert (****-****; U.K.?)
 Trew, 1993: 79.
- Evans, Thomas James (1875-19**; U.K.)
 • Anatomy of nudibranchs (1908, 1914, 1922).
- Evans, W. Hill [M.D.] (18**-1888; U.K.)
 Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1889].
 Trew, 1990: 72.
- Evans, William (1851-1922; U.K.)
 J. Ritchie, 1922. William Evans, F.R.S.E., 1851-1922. Scottish Naturalist 131/132: 169-173, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Eveleigh, G. S. C. [Reverend] (18**-19**; Cape Verde Islands)
 • *The Cape Verde Islands. An essay on the history, geography and inhabitants of the islands. Marine Mollusca, etc.* (1911).
 Trew, 1990: 72.
- Evelyn, John (1620-1706; U.K.)
 R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. Gloria Maris 18(1): 9-14 [Evelyn: p. 12].
 Dance, 1986: 12, 14, 16-17, 29.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 118.
 D. D. C. Chambers, 2004. Evelyn, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 770-775 [portrait].
- Evenhuis, Neal [Kornelus] Luit (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Everett, Alfred Hart (1848-1898; U.K./Borneo)
 Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
 Smith, 1906: 718, 719-720, 721.
 Trew, 1993: 79.
- Eversole, Arnold George (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 266; 1987: 41.
- Everson, Gene Dudley (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Evertsen, Jussi (19**-****; Norway)
 • Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Évora, José Geraldo (19**-****; Portugal – Cape Verde Islands]
- Evseev, George Alekseevich (1937-2014; Russia)
 Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Evseev George Alexeevich. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 1: 75-76 [bibliography].
 Egorov, 2004: 13.
 Anonymous, 2008. Malacologists of the Russian Far East and Pacific region. George A. Evseev: on the 70th anniversary of his birthday. Anonymous, 2008. The Bulletin

- of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 11: 129-135 [portrait, bibliography].
- The editor [K. A. Lutaenko] & E. V. Krasnov, 2014. George A. Evseev. September 10, 1937 – June 11, 2014. The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society 18: 138-141 [portraits].
- Evseev, Konstantin Petrovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Stratigrapher.
- Ewald, Joseph Jay (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Euriculstra* (1963).
- Ewart, John W. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Aquaculture.
- Carriker, 2004: 168 [portrait].
- Ewen, Genevieve Mae (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 538; 1987: 41.
- Ewers, W. H. (19**-****; Australia/New Guinea)
- Shell patterns in gastropods (1960s).
- Eydoux, Joseph Fortuné Théodore [M.D.] (1802-1841; France)
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 391 [*Bonite*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 333-334 [*Favorite*].
- Smith, 1906: 707, 727.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 183-184.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 211.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 81.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 120.
- Adler, 2012: 76-77.
- Eyderdam, Dorothea C. (1896?-1953; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. J. Eyerdam.
- Anonymous, 1953. Mrs. Dorothea C. Eyerdam. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 133: 8.
- Eyderdam, Walter Jakob (1892-1974; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. C. Eyerdam.
- Anonymous, 1961. Chicago museum acquires the Eyerdam collection [land and freshwater taxa]. The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors [California] 6: 6.
- Drake, 1963: 8-9.
- A. Solem, 1962. Portrait of a collector. Chicago Natural History Museum, Bulletin 33(6): 6-7.
- K. Raff, 1969. Sketch of a scientist – Walter Eyerdam. Pacific Search, Insert 21.
- K. Raff, 1970. Sketch of a scientist – Walter Eyerdam. Of Sea & Shore 1(3): 119-126.
- Anonymous, 1970. Species named for Walter J. Eyerdam. Of Sea and Shore 1(4): 179-180.
- Smith, 1974: 2-3.
- E. Marshall, 1974. Remembering about Walter. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 15(2): 3.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Abbott, 1975: 513.
- T. Rice, 1975. Walter J. Eyerdam. Of Sea and Shore 6(1): 2 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 105.
- M. LeCroy, 2005. Ernst Mayr at the American Museum of Natural History. Ornithological Monographs 58: 30-49 [Eyerdam, p. 38, portrait].
- J. Haffer, 2007. Ornithology, evolution and philosophy: the life and science of Ernst Mayr 1904-2005. Berlin: Springer Verlag, x + 464 pp. [Eyerdam: pp. 80-81, portrait].
- G. O. Holm, 2009. Some history about the triton trumpet and the man who collected it. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 49(2): 1, 3, 7 [portrait].
- Eymann, Erhard (18**-19**; Germany)
- Collected in Australia; collection in Bremen.
- Eyster, Linda Sue (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Ex-spouse of J. A. Pechenik; opisthobranchs of South Carolina from 1970s.
- Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Eyton, Thomas Campbell (1809-1880; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 242.
- C. T. Fisher, 2004. Eyton, Thomas Campbell. Oxford dictionary of national biography 18: 868-869.

F

Faasse, Marco (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Nudibranchs since 2000s.

Faber, Marien J. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Marine mollusks, mostly of Caribbean; ed. of *Miscellanea Malacologica*.

Faber, Willem (19**-****; Netherlands)

Fabre, J.- M. (1****-18**; France)

- Geology of Cher; fossil mollusk list (1838).

Fabricius, Johan Christian (1745-1808; Denmark)

- Mainly known as entomologist, but described one mollusk; no relationship to O. Fabricius.

J. Collin & H. Westergaard, 1891.

Fabricius, Johan Christian. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 5: 24-30.

Bonnet, 1945: 29-30, pl. 2.

Spärck, 1945: 23-24, 28, 51.

P. H. Jespersen, 1946. J. C. Fabricius as an evolutionist. Svenska Linné-Sällskapets Årsskrift 29: 35-56 [portrait].

S. L. Tuxen, 1967. The entomologist, J. C. Fabricius. Annual Review of Entomology 12: 1-14, frontispiece [portrait].

Wolff, 1979: 26-29 [portrait].

S. L. Tuxen, 1980. Fabricius, Johan Christian. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 306-308.

Heller, 2007: 45.

R. Fricke, 2008. Authorship, availability and validity of fish names described by Peter (Pehr) Simon Forsskål and Johann Christian Fabricius in the 'Descriptiones animalkium' by Carsten Neibuhr in 1775 (Pisces). Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde A (n.s.) 1: 1-76 [portrait, general history].

Hylleberg, 2009: 36.

J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). Steenstrupia 30(2): 153-162 [biography, portrait].

Fabricius, Otho [Otto] (1744-1822; Denmark)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 196.

Swainson, 1834: 67; 1840: 179.

Porro, 1841: 4-5.

J. Collin & V. Thomsen, 1891. Fabricius, Otto, 1744-1822. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 5: 30-35.

T. Iredale, 1921. Fabricius' 1823 names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 205-206.

A. S. Jensen, 1932. Otto Fabricius (1744-1822). Pp. 72-75, in: V. Meisen, ed., Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.

Spärck, 1945: 28, 36. 42.

Spärck, 1953: v-vi.

Fortegnelse over afgangne Biskop Fabriciusses eferladte Naturalier, 1823 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 521 (1958).

S. L. Tuxen, 1967. The entomologist, J. C. Fabricius. Annual Review of Entomology 12: 1-14, frontispiece [brief discussion of O. Fabricius on p. 1].

Papavero, 1971: 25-31.

Franchini et al., 1975: 77.

Wolff, 1979: 28-30 [portrait].

M. Lidegaard, 1980. Fabricius, Otto. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 4: 314-315.

Dance, 1986: 211.

Wolff, 1993: 209 [portrait].

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 132-133.

A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C.R.W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. Steenstrupia 21: 125-154 [Fabricius: p. 144].

Damkaer, 2002: 89-90 [portrait].

Hylleberg, 2009: 36.

Fackenthall, Nettie [Mrs. Charles W.] (1868-1943; U.S.A.)

A. Sorensen, 1943. Mrs. Nettie Fackenthall. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 29: 2.

Smith, 1974: 3.

- Fackert, Dorothy M. (1897-1993; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 266; 1987: 41.
- Fackert, William Edward, III (1939-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Fagel, Benjamin (1642-1705; Netherlands)
J. van Kuyk, 1914. Fagel (Benjamin).
Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch
woordenboek 3: 382.
Engel, 1986: 85.
- Fagen, Donna Marie (1955-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 41.
- Fagnier, _____ (****-****; France)
Dance, 1986: 61.
- Fagon, Guy [Gui] Crescent (1638-1718; France)
Lamy, 1931: 39.
Dance, 1986: 30.
- Fagot, Jacques Sébastien François Léonce Marie Paul
(1842-1908; France)
 - Known as Paul.
A. de Saint-Simon, 1885. Fagot, Jacques-
Sébastien-François-Léonie-Marie. Revue
Biographique de la Société Malacologique
de France 1: 77-90, 1 pl. [biography,
bibliography, portrait].
C. Caziot, 1908. Nécrologie. Paul Fagot.
Journal de Conchyliologie 56(2): 162-168
[bibliography]
P. Hesse, 1910. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt
der Deutschen Malakozoologischen
Gesellschaft 42(2): 85-87.
Dance, 1970: 77.
Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Fahey, James (1804-1885; U.K.)
Dance, 1986: 108.
Trew, 1990: 72.
- Fahey, Shireen J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Opisthobranchs.
- Fahrner, Alexander (19**-****; Germany)
 - Nudibranchs since 2000s.
- Fahy, Neil E. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2003. You say escargot, Neil
says gastropod. California Academy of
Sciences, Academy Member Newsletter
Dec. 2003/Jan. 2004: 7 [portrait].
- Falcon, William (1****-19**; South Africa)
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
- Faille, de la (****-****; France)
Argenville, 1757: 139-140.
- Faille, C. de la & J. B. de la; see: De la Faille
- Fair, Ruth H. (****-1978; U.S.A.)
 - *The Murex book* (1976).
Anonymous, 1979. Ruth H. Fair. New
York Shell Club Notes 238: 4.
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American
Malacological Union for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Fairbank, S. B. (****-****; India)
Johnson, 2006a: 32, 49.
- Fairbanks, Harold Lee (1940-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snails of Arizona (1980).
Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Fairbridge, W. S. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Tasmanian scallops (1953).
- Falcon, William (1872-1956; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 40.
Trew, 1990: 72.
Fouché, 1995: 20.
- Falconnet, Mathieu (18**-****; Argentina/ ?France)
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 99.
- Falkner, Gerhard (1942-****; Germany)
O. Gargominy, 2002. Epilogue – le terroir
de la passion. Pp. 545-546, 1 pl., in: M.
Falkner et al., eds., Collectanea
Malacologica: Festschrift für Gerhard
Falkner. Hackenheim: ConchBooks and
Friedrich-Held-Gesellschaft, x + 547 pp., 48
pls. [portrait].
- Fallow, Wallace Craft (1936-****; U.S.A.)
 - Fossil *Mulinia* (1975).
Abbott, 1975: 538-539; 1987: 42.
- Fallon, Phillip J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Turrids (2011).
- Falniowski, Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
 - Hydrobioidea (1987), Baltic fauna (1993).
- Falter, Maria Luise (1922-****; Austria/U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 266; 1987: 42.
- Faniel, Robert Henri (****-1992; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 1992. Nécrologie. *Arion* 17(2): 50-51.
- Fantini Sestini, Nerina (1928-2004)
- Fossil scaphopods (1959).
- M. Gaetani et al., 2005. Nerina Fantini Sestini (1928-2004). *Rivista Italiana di Paleontologia e Stratigrafia* 111(2): 3 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Fantini Sestini, N. (19**-****; Italy)
- Jurassic of Afghanistan.
- Faraud, Marcel (1900-1980; France)
- J. Muller, 1982 ["1979-1981"]. Marcel Faraud (1900-1980). Notice nécrologique. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse (Avignon)* 49-51: 15-16 [portrait; bibliography].
- Farchad, Hadji (19**-****; France)
- Paris Basin fossils (1936).
- Farfante, I. P.; see: Pérez Farfante de Canet, I.
- Fargo, William Gilbert (1867-1957; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1957. William G. Fargo. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 12.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1957. William G. Fargo. *The Nautilus* 70(4): 140-141.
- A. A. Olsson, 1957. William Gilbert Fargo, 1867-1957. *The Nautilus* 71(2): 68-72, portrait.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 98.
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... William Gilbert Fargo. P. ii: in: *Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Petersburg* by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- Farinati, Ester Amanda (1945-****; Argentina)
- Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Farmer, Wesley Merrill (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. Farmer.
- Abbott, 1973: 266-267; 1987: 42.
- W. Reed, 1988. Wesley M. Farmer's remarkable art. An introduction *The Festivus* 20(9): 89 [portrait].
- Farmer, Michaelene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. M. Farmer; chaired a symposium on opisthobranchs.
- Farnum, Joseph Norman (1893-1930; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- Close, 2000: 72-73.
- A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 321-337 [Farnum: pp. 323-325, 333, portrait].
- Farquhar, John (****-1930?; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 12.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 72; 1993: 79.
- Fouché, 1995: 21.
- Farragut, David Glasgow (1801-1870; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- Farran, Charles [M.D.] (ca. 1790-1861; Ireland)
- Collected nudibranchs described by Alder & Hancock.
- Farran, George Philip (1876-1949; Ireland)
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Praeger, 1949: 79.
- A. E. J. Went, 1949. George Philip Farran, 1876-1949. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 9(10): 266-268, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Farran: p. 203].
- Farrell, Lyle Harlan (1905-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 267; 1987: 42, 154.
- Farrer, William J. [Captain] (1857-1942; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* mortality (1892).

- Farsan, Noor Mohammad (1940-2003; Afghanistan/Germany)
P. Bengtson & J. M. Malinky, 2004.
Memorial: Noor Mohammad Farsan (1940-2003). *Journal of Paleontology* 78(4): 623-624 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Fassett, Harry Clifford (1870-1953; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1954. Harry Clifford Fassett. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 135: 3.
- Fassig, Margaret Louise (1907-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 267; 1987: 42.
- Fasulo, Giuseppe (1944-****; Italy)
 - Co-author of new marine gastropods (2003).
Repetto et al., 2011: 133, 210. 297.
- Fattom, E. (19**-****; France)
 - Microstructure of *Calypptogena* (1981).
- Fatton, É.; see: Schein-Fatton, É.
- Fatu, John Haukaumotu (1943-****; Tonga/ U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 267; 1987: 42.
- Faucci, Anuschka (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch genetics from 2000s.
- Fauer, Wolfgang Alexander (1924-2005; Germany)
B. Hausdorf, 2005. Wolfgang Fauer (1924-2005). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 63-65 [bibliography, portrait, list of taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Faujas de Saint Fond, Barthélémy (1741-1819; France)
Swainson, 1840: 186-187.
Lamy, 1931: 52.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 135.
H. B. Stenzel, 1971. [biographical and bibliographical notes], pp. N1084, N1201, N1205-6, in: *Treatise on Invertebrate Paleontology Part N, Vol. 3, Mollusca 6, Bivalvia*. Boulder, Colorado: Geological Society of America, pp. i-iv, N953-N1224.
Cleevely, 1983: 115.
Carré, 1991: 10.
K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Faujas de Saint Fond: p. 83].
- Faulkner, David John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Defensive chemicals in nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Faure-Biguet, Jean Pierre Joseph Marie [Abbé] (1751-1820; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 95.
Audibert, 2009: 60.
C. Audibert, 2010. Les manuscrits de Faure-Biguet et Sionest, deux pionniers de la malacologie rhônalpine. *Folia Conchyliologica* 6: 5-36.
- Faure-Biguet, Jean Pierre (1750-1820; France)
Carré, 1991: 19.
- Faure, Pieter Hendrick (1848-1914; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 21.
- Fausek, Viktor Andreevii (1861-1910; Russia)
A. V. Smirnov, 2006. [Viktor Andreevii Fausek] (1861-1910) V. A. Faussek. Pp. 230-233, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 63; in Russian].
- Faustino, Leopoldo Alcaraz (1892-1935; Philippines)
W. J. Clench, 1936. Leopoldo A. Faustino. *The Nautilus* 49(4): 139.
Dance, 1986: 211.
- Fauvel, A. (****-****; Seychelles)
Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Favanne de Montcervelle, Jacques de (1716-1770; France)
 - Father of J. G. de Favanne.
Swainson, 1840: 187.
F. V. Raspail, 1864. Note bibliographique sur A. J. Desallier d'Argenville et les deux Favanne père et fils. Pp. 311-317, in: F. V. Raspail, ed., *Nouvelles études scientifiques et philologiques*. Paris: M. Raspail, xii + 401 pp., 14 pls.
Lamy, 1931: 30-31.
Dance, 1986: 37.

- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- Fouché, 1995: 21.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Favanne: pp. 131-132].
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46 [erroneously ascribes the Favannes' posthumous edition of Argenville's work to Argenville].
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- 1780 Favanne ed. of *La Conchyliologie* reprinted in 2009 with additional essays by V. Carpita, R. Willmann & S. Willman, Taschen Press, London, etc., 216 pp.
- Favanne de Montcervelle, Guillaume Jacques de (****-****; France)
- Son of J. de Favanne.
- Swainson, 1840: 187.
- F. V. Raspail, 1864. Note bibliographique sur A. J. Desallier d'Argenville et les deux Favanne père et fils. Pp. 311-317, in: F. V. Raspail, ed., *Nouvelles études scientifiques et philologiques*. Paris: M. Raspail, xii + 401 pp., 14 pls.
- Lamy, 1931: 30-31.
- Dance, 1986: 37, 61-62.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46 [erroneously ascribes the Favannes' posthumous edition of Argenville's work to Argenville].
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- 1780 Favanne ed. of *La Conchyliologie* reprinted in 2009 with additional essays by V. Carpita, R. Willmann & S. Willman, Taschen Press, London, etc., 216 pp.
- Catalogue systématique et raisonné, ou, description du magnifique cabinet appartenant ci-devant à M. le C. de [La Tour d'Auvergne]* (1784) available on line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Favart d'Herbigny, Christophe-Elizabeth [Abbé] (1725-1793; France)
- E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235 [Herbigny: p. 229].
- Lamy, 1931: 18.
- Dance, 1986: 197-198.
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11.
- Favier, Gertrude (****-****; USA)
- J. Hilton, 1945. She sells sea shells – on the desert. *The Desert Magazine* 8(12): 16-18 [portrait].
- Favilli, Leonardo (19**-****; Italy)
- Prosobranchs.
- Favin-Lévêque, Félix (1796-1865; France)
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., *Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]*. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Favre, Ernest (1845-1925; Switzerland)
- Favre, Jean Alphonse (1815-1890; Switzerland)
- Published as Alphonse.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 135.
- Cleevely, 1983: 115.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Favre prepared section on *Diceras*].
- Favre, Jules (1882-1959; Switzerland)
- Geneva Basin mollusks (1927, 1935), *Pisidium* (1930s-1940s).
- Cailliez, 1995: 26 [portrait], 35.
- Turner, 1998: 17-18, fig. [portrait].
- Fawcett, _____ (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Collected in Madras, India.
- Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Faxon, Walter (1848-1920; U.S.A.)

- S. Henshaw, 1921. Walter Faxon. Harvard Graduates' Magazine 29(115): 417-421.
- W. M. Taylor, 1921. [obituary]. Auk 38(1): 157-158.
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- Johnson, 2006b: 125-126.
- Fearnley, Jack (19**-****; Australia)
- Feather, W. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1990: 72 [collected in Somalia].
- Featherstonhaugh, George William (1780-1866; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Pronounced "Fainshaw"; sometimes misspelled as Featherstonehaugh.
- H. B. W., 1866. Obituary. Geological Magazine (ser. 1) 3(29): 528.
- Anonymous, 1867. Obituary. American Journal of Science 93(127): 135.
- R. I. Murchison, 1867. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 23: xliii-xlv.
- J. D. Featherstonhaugh, 1889. Memoir of Mr. G. W. Featherstonhaugh. American Geologist 3(4): 217-223, frontispiece [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 136.
- W. H. G. Armytage, 1955. G. W. Featherstonhaugh, F.R.S., 1780-1866, Anglo-American scientist. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London 11(2): 228-235.
- J. M. Eyles, 1978. G. W. Featherstonhaugh (1780-1866), geologist and traveller. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(4): 381-395.
- Cleevely, 1983: 115-116 [birth year mistakenly given as 1786].
- E. Berkeley & D. S. Berkeley, 1988. George William Featherstonhaugh: the first U.S. government geologist. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, xv + 357 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. Baatz, 1999. Featherstonhaugh, George William. American National Biography 7: 783-785.
- R. A. Stafford, 2004. Featherstonehaugh [sic], George William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 19: 217-218.
- Fechter, Rosina (1930-****; Germany)
- Fechter, 1992: 48 [portrait].
- Fechtner, Frederick Robert (1929-2011; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1962, 1966).
- Abbott, 1973: 267-268; 1987: 42.
- Fedden, Francis (****-1894?; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 244-245.
- Abbott, 1963: 29 [collection acquired by National Museum of Wales in 1894].
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Feddersen, Arthur Fredrick (1835-18**; Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 18-19.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28 [Feddersen: p. 28].
- Fedele, Marco (1***-19**; Italy)
- Physiology of nudibranchs (1920s-1940s).
- Feder, Howard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan bivalves.
- Federici, H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* (1931).
- Fedeyko, Constance Marie (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 268; 1987: 42.
- Fedkovich, Zoya Nikiforovna (1929-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Fedorov, P. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pleistocene mollusks (1978).
- Fedotov, Dimitri Michailovich (1888-1972; Russia)
- Fedyakov, Vyacheslav Viktorovich (1956-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Fehér, Zoltán (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Cochlostoma* (2004), fauna of Albania (2009).
- Fehlmann, Herman Adair (1917-2005; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater *Acochlidium* (1960); mostly noted for work on fish.
- Fehr, Johannes Michael [M.D.] (1610-1688; Germany/Italy)
- Sometimes listed as Johann or Joannes.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 142.

- Fehr-de Wal, Marie C. (1911-2002; Netherlands)
J. J. van Aartsen, 2002. In memoriam Marie C. Fehr-deWal (1911-2002). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 328: 96 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Fehse, Dirk (19**-****; Germany)
• *Ovulidae* (2001), *Triviidae* (2004, 2009, 2014).
- Feilden, Henry Wemyss [Colonel] (1838-1921; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 714, 717.
Trew, 1993: 79.
- Feinberg, Harold S. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
• *Sinon & Schuster's guide to shells* (1979).
Abbott, 1973: 268.
W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Fekih, Mohamed (19**-****; Tunisia)
• *Pliocene gastropods* (1960s).
- Felbeck, Horst (19**-20**; Germany / U.S.A.)
P. Jennings, 1996. Scientific clam dig: researchers delve into symbiosis. *Scripps Institute of Oceanography, Explorations: global discoveries for tomorrow's world*, 2(4): 4-11 [portrait].
- Feld, David R. (1955-****; U.K.)
- Feldegg, C. F.; see: Fellner von Feldegg, C.
- Feldman, Lawrence H. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Feldmann, Bernard (1701-1777; Germany)
• Collection sold in 1785.
- Feliksiak, Stanislaw (1906-1992; Poland)
• Non-marine mollusks from 1940s.
Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277, 279.
- Felippone, Florentino Silvestre (1852-1949; Uruguay)
Barattini, 1964: 142.
Olazarri, 1975: 59-62.
Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Fellner von Feldegg, Christoph [Freiherr von] (1779-1845; Austria/Germany)
K. T. Menke, 1846. Nekrolog [von Feldegg]. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 3: 79-80.
J. Hirtenfeld, 1857. Feldegg, Christoph Freiherr von. Pp. 1184-1185, in: J. Hirtenfeld, *Der Militär-Maria-Theresien-Orden und seine Mitglieder*. Wien: Kaiserlich-Königlichen Hof- und Staatsdruckerei, vol. 2: 749-1322.
C. v. Wurzbach, 1858. Feldegg, Christoph Freiherr von. *Biographisches Lexikon des kaiserthums Oesterreich* 4: 167-168.
Anonymous, 1957. Fellner von Feldegg, Christoph Frh. [Freiherr]. *Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950*, 1(4): 297 [birth year erroneously given as 1789].
Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 460.
- Felter, Lloyd W. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 42.
- Felton, Blanche H. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 269; 1987: 42-43.
- Fenaux, André (1***-19**; France)
• Marine mollusks (1930s-1940s), mostly Indo-Pacific.
- Feng, Sung Yen (1929-1989; China/ Taiwan/U.S.A.)
M. R. Tripp, 1990. In memoriam Sung Yen Feng (1929-1989). *Journal of Invertebrate Pathology* 55(3): 450-451 [portrait].
R. B. Whitlatch, 1990. Sung Yen Feng (1929-1989). *Journal of Shellfish Research* 9(2): i-iii [portrait, bibliography].
- Fenton, Carroll Lane (1900-1969; U.S.A.)
Davidson, 2008: 175-177.
- Fenwick, S. C. (****-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 21.
- Fenzan, William Joseph (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 59; 1987: 43.
- Fereday, Richard William (1820?-1899; U.K./New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 43.
P. M. Johns, 1993. Fereday, Richard William, 1820?-1899. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 2: 141-142.

- Ferguson, David Wilson (1835-1909; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia.
- Anonymous, 1909. David W. Ferguson. *The Nautilus* 22(11): 124.
- C. D. Gwyer, 1909. Ferguson collection. *The Nautilus* 23(3): 44 [collection to Columbia University].
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- M. Hulswit, 1973. Note for a history of conchology in New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 192: 7. [mostly excerpt from *The Nautilus* 22(11): 124, but a few additional comments].
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Ferguson, Emmett Bonlore, Jr. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 269; 1987: 43.
- Ferguson, John Howard [M.D.] (1902-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 269-270; 1987: 43.
- Ferguson, Ralph Everett (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 270; 1987: 43.
- Fernandes, César Passos (1930-2006; Mozambique/Portugal)
- Spouse of L. Fernandes.
- Fouché, 1995: 21.
- Anonymous (A. Monteiro), 2007. Obituary: César Passos Fernandes. *The Cone Collector* 3: 1-2 [portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- A. Monteiro, 2007. Necrologicas: César Passos Fernandes. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 47: 27 [list of taxa named after him].
- Fernandes, Francisco [“Xico”] (19**-1996; Portugal/Angola)
- Marine gastropods (1990s).
- Fernandes, Liseta (19**-****; Mozambique/Portugal)
- Spouse of C. P. Fernandes.
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Fernandez, Adolfo de Jesus (1946-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 539; 1987: 43.
- Fernández, Delicia (19**-****; Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 74.
- Fernández, Fernando (1953-****; Venezuela)
- Abbott, 1973: 270; 1987: 43.
- Fernández, Hipólito (18**-****; Spain)
- Collection in Museo de Ultramar.
- Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Fernández, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs since 1990s.
- Fernández, Miguel (1882-1950; Uruguay)
- Fernández, Sergio Méndez (1953-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 270-271; 1987: 43.
- Fernández Alamo, María Ana (19**-****; Mexico)
- Nudibranchs since 1990s.
- Fernández-Garcès, Raúl (19**-****; Spain)
- Rissooidea (2011).
- Fernández-López, Sixto R. (19**-****; Spain)
- Ammonites (2000s).
- Fernández Milera, Jose M. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Polymita* (2000).
- Fernández-Ovies, Castro L. (19**-****; Spain)
- Development of nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Fernández Padilla, Bertha (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Fernández Velázquez, Alejandro (19**-****; Cuba)
- New Cuban land snail with Franke (2007).
- Fernando, Anthony V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs of North Carolina (2007).
- Fernando, Wilfred (19**-****; U.K.)
- Development of *Ampullaria* (1931).
- Ferraz, Cláudia (19**-****; Portugal)
- Nudibranch development (2004).
- Ferreira, Aída (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Ferreira, Antonio [Tony] Jose Fernandes [M.D.] (1923-1986; Portugal/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 271.
- A. Anderson, 1986. Antonio J. Ferreira, M.D. *Bulletin of the Santa Clara County Medical Society*, May/July 1986: 7 [biography, portrait].

- Abbott, 1987: 43, 154.
- H. Bertsch, 1987. In memoriam: Antonio J. Ferreira, M.D. The Western Society of Malacogists, Annual Report 19: 27.
- P. Kaas & R. A. Van Belle, 1987. Dedication, in Monograph of living chitons, Vol. 3: [2]. Leiden, etc.: Brill, 302 pp. [portrait].
- Ferreira, Cândido Simões (19**-****; Brazil)
Simone, 2003: 142.
- Ferreira, Luiz Alonso (1946-****; Brasil)
Abbott, 1987: 43.
- Ferrero, Maddelena (19**-****; Italy)
● Paleogene *Cryptoconus* (1971); Paleogene *Terebellum* (1973).
- Ferrero Montara, Elena (19**-****; Italy)
● Pliocene of Italy (1980s).
- Ferriss, James Henry (1849-1926; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1915. Tributes clothed in loving words at dinner given to late editor; James H. Ferriss guest of honor at reception by old friends. Joliet Evening Herald (Illinois), May 8, 1915.
Anonymous, 1923. Ferriss collection injured by fire. The Nautilus 36(3): 104.
H. A. Pilsbry, 1926. James H. Ferriss. The Nautilus 40(1): 1-6, frontispiece [portrait].
Anonymous, 1927. Editorial Notes [obituary notice]. Journal of Conchology 18(5): 150.
Abbott, 1973: 99.
J. Lewis, 1985. James H. Ferriss (1849-1926). A local malacologist. Thatcheria, Chicago Shell Club 20(3): 5-7.
Dance, 1986: 177-178, 211.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 123.
- Ferrusquía-Villafranca, Ismael (19**-****; Mexico)
● Paleontology of Mexico (1970s).
- Ferry, Henri Bernard Alfred de (1826-1869; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 18(1): 159 [statement of his death].
- Férussac, André Étienne Justin Pascal Joseph François d'Audebard [Baron de] (1786-1836; France)
● Son of J. B. L. d'A. Férussac.
Swainson, 1840: 187.
Porro, 1841: 81-82 [life dates mistakenly given as 1791-1837].
Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 392 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. On the dates of publication of the "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles" and the "Tableau systématique des animaux mollusques," by the Barons Férussac and G. P. Deshayes. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 8(43): 74-76.
M. Connolly, 1912. Note on the existence of two editions of Férussac's *Tableaux systématiques*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 10(2): 53.
H. A. Pilsbry, 1921. Types of Férussac's subgenera of *Helix*. The Nautilus 36(1): 31-32.
J.-R. Bourguignat, 1925. Dates des livraisons d'histoire des mollusques de Férussac et Deshayes, vérifiées d'après le register de l'éditeur Baillière, de Paris. Journal de Conchyliologie 59(1): 15-18.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 137.
A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(1): 12-17.
R. Winckworth, 1942. Notes on the publication dates of Férussac and Orbigny's *Histoire des Céphalopodes*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(1): 34-36.
A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part II. Text of *Histoire*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 105-110.
A. S. Kennard, 1942. The *Histoire* and *Prodrome* of Férussac. Part III. The divisional names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 111-118.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 2. Férussac collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71.

- H. B. Baker, 1946. Some of Férussac's generic names. *The Nautilus* 59(4): 115-121.
- Barnard, 1965: 41.
- Dance, 1986: 63, 91, 211.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- A. Tillier & R. Boucher-Rodoni, 1993. Férussac and d'Orbigny's "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des céphalopodes acétabulifères": dates of publication of plates and text. *The Nautilus* 107(3): 97-103.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 123 [erroneously combines full name, life dates for J. L. B. d'A. Férussac].
- B. Bru & T. Martin, 2005. Le Baron de Férussac, la couleur de la statistique et la topologie des sciences. *Journ@l Electronique d'Histoire des Probabilités et de la Statistique / Electronic Journ@l for History of Probability and Statistics* 1(2): 43 pp. on-line at: <http://www.emis.de/journals/JEHPS/Novembre2005/BruMartin.pdf>
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Gerlach, 2014: 30.
- Tableau systématiques des animaux mollusques classés en familles naturelles ...* (1819-21 [posthumous]) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Histoire naturelle general et particulière* (1819-1851) and *Tableau systématique* ((1821-1822) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Férussac, Jean Baptiste Louis d'Audebard [Baron de] (1745-1815; France)
- Father of A. E. J. P. J. F. d'A. Férussac.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. On the dates of publication of the "Histoire naturelle générale et particulière des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles" and the "Tableau systématique des animaux mollusques," by the Barons Férussac and G. P. Deshayes. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(43): 74-76.
- M. Connolly, 1912. Note on the existence of two editions of Férussac's *Tableaux systématiques*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(2): 53.
- Carré, 1991: 11.
- Tableau systématiques des animaux mollusques classés en familles naturelles ...* (1819-21 [posthumous]) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Feugueur, Léon Louis (19**-****; France)
- Paris Basin fossils (1963).
- Fewkes, Jesse Walter (1850-1930; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as anthropologist and archaeologist; published new species of intertebrates, including nudibranchs.
- W. Hough, 1931. Jessie Walter Fewkes. *American Anthropologist* 33(1): 92-97 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 99.
- L. D. Stephens & D. R. Calder, 2010. The zoological career of Jesse Walter Fewkes (1850-1930). *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 255-273 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Fez y Sánchez, Siro de (1887-1967; Spain)
- I. Docaro, 1969 ["1968"]. D. Siro de Fez Sánchez (1887-1967). *Boletín de la Real Sociedad Española da Historia Natural, Seccion Biológica* 66(3-4): 207-208 [portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Ffarington Mary Hannah (1815?-1888; U.K.)
- Name sometimes written as ffarington, without initial capital.
- Anonymous, 1888. Deaths. *The Times* (London), October 31, 1888: 1.
- Anonymous, 1978. Collections and information sought. 49. Miss Mary Hannah Ffarington (c. 1815-1888). *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(2): 82.
- J. Blundell, 1978. Collections and information found. 49. Miss Mary Hannah Ffarington (1815-1888). *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(3): 127-128.
- H. S. Torrens, 1979. Collections and information found. 49. Miss Mary Hannah Ffarington (1815-1888). *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(4): 195-199.
- Cleevely, 1983: 116.

- S. Jusypiw, 1983. Lost and found. 49.
Ffarington, Miss Mary Hannah (c. 1815-1888). The Geological Curator 3(8): 490.
- N. McMillan, 1994. Miss Ffarington's Pleistocene shells from Worden, Lancashire, England: an annotated list. The Geological Curator 6(2): 97-101.
- Fiala-Medioni, Aline (1941-****; France)
- Fichtel, Leopold von (1770-1810; Austria)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 210.
Swainson, 1840: 187-188.
Cleevely, 1983: 116.
Testacea microscopica aliaque minuta ex generibus argonauta et nautilus ad naturam delineata et descripta (1803) available on-line through
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Fieberg, Kleinie (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 271; 1987: 43.
- Field, Stanley C. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
● *Micrarionta* from Catalina Island, California, desert *Helminthoglypta* (both 1931).
Smith, 1974: 3.
- Fields, William Gordon (1912-1986; U.S.A.)
● *Loligo* (1965).
- Fiene, Pauline (1961-****; U.S.A.)
- Fiera, Battista (1469-1538; Italy)
Franchini et al., 1975: 56.
- Fierstien, J. F., IV (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Littorina* (1987).
- Fiesel, Leopoldo (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Figgis, [Mrs.] Leslie (19**-****; Australia)
- Figuier, Guillaume Louis (1819-1894; France)
● Known as Louis; *La vie les mœurs des animaux: zoophytes et mollusques* (1866).
The ocean world: being a description of the sea and its living inhabitants (1869) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
[title page states: chapters on conchology revised and enlarged by Charles O. Groom-Napier, FGS, &c.].
- Figueiras Álvarez, Alfredo (1915-1991; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 68, 101.
- A. Martínez, 1991. Necrologica. Prof. Alfredo Figueiras (1917-1991). Boletín de la Sociedad Zoológica del Uruguay (2a época) 6: 65.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1993 ["1991"]. Obituario. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(60-61): 243.
- D. W. Rovera, 1993 ["1991"]. Obituario. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(60-61): 243-244.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- F. Scarabino & S. Martínez, 2004 ["2002"]. Alfredo Figueiras (1915-1991): notas biográficas, bibliografía y taxa descritos. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(82-83): 283-287 [bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11-12 [portraits].
- Figuier, Guillaume Louis (1819-1894; France)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 138.
- Figueiredo, Wilsea Batista (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Corbicula* in Amazon Basin (2003).
- Filatova, Zinaida Alekseyevna (1905-1984; Russia)
R. T. Abbott, 1984. Obituary. The Nautilus 98(4): 166.
Benthos Department, P. P. Shirshov Institute of Oceanology, 1985. Zinaida Alekseyevna Filatova (8 October 1905 – 11 June 1984). Okeanologiya 25(4): 717-718 [translated: Oceanology (1986), 25(4): 560-561].
O. A. Scarlato, 1987. Obituary – Zinaida Alexeyevna Filatova (1905-1984). Malacological Review 19: 123-124, portrait.
T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (69) Zinaida Alexeyevna Filatova.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(1): 23-24 [in Japanese].
- Filhol, Henri (1843-1902; France)
● Mostly known as vertebrate paleontologist.
Anonymous, 1902. Dr. Henri Filhol. Nature 66(1701): 133-134.
Hamilton, 1906: 43.
H. F. Osborn, 1902. Henri Filhol, paleontologist. Science (n.s.) 15(388): 912.

- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Filippova, Yuliya Arsenievna (1934-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 13.
Anonymous, 2005. [Ruthenica congratulates Yuliya Arsenievna Filippova at 70 years!]. *Ruthenica* 14(2): 156 [portrait].
- Fillinham, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
Dance, 1986: 78.
- Filmer, Agnes [Mrs.] (****-1913?; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 12.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
Fouché, 1995: 22.
- Filmer, Robin Michael (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Conus* (1990s-2001).
- Finch, John (1791-1854; U.K.)
R. A. M. Dixon, 1932. Priestley's daughter and her descendants. *Transactions of the Unitarian Historical Society* 5(1): 43-68; 5(3): 289-298; 5(4): 411-416 [Finch: pp. 51, 61, 67, 291].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 138.
Cleevely, 1983: 117.
L. Ward & R. N. Germon, 1988. Historical, paleontological and geological significance of the John Finch collection from Virginia, 1824. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 16 [abstract].
H. S. Torrens, 1990. The transmission of ideas in the use of fossils in stratigraphic analysis from England to America 1800-1840. *Earth Sciences History* 9(2): 108-117.
Trew, 1990: 72.
- Finck, Herbert (19**-****; Germany)
● Co-author of book on mollusks in aquaria (2009).
- Findlay, W. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Bivalve hinge reversal with Popenoe (1933).
- Findon, H. (18**-1929; U.K.)
● Anonymous, 1929. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(6): 258.
- Finet, Yves (1951-****; Belgium/Switzerland)
Cailliez, 1995: 36.
- Finger, Imme (19**-****; Germany)
● Miocene gastropods (1998).
- Finlay, C. John (1912-****; U.S.A.)
● *Bursa* (1978), *Monostiolum*, *Bailya* (1989).
Abbott, 1973: 271; 1987: 43.
- Finlay, Harold John (1901-1951; New Zealand)
J. Marwick, 1951. H. J. Finlay – Obituary. *New Zealand Science Review* 9(4): 56 [portrait].
H. A. Rehder, 1952. Harold John Finlay, 1901-1951. *The Nautilus* 63(1): 30-31.
Fleming, 1966: 1166, 1168.
N. de B. Hornibrook, 1971. Finlay & Marwick. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 640-654.
Trew, 1990: 72.
Cleevely, 1983: 117.
N. Smith, 1995. H. J. Finlay, 1901-1951. *Poirieria* 17(3): 24.
G. H. Scott, 1998. Finlay, Harold John 1901-1951. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 173-174.
- Finlayson, Helen (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 271-272; 1987: 43-44.
- Finley, Charles C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Triviidae with Rosenberg (2001).
- Finley, Ruth C. (****-1961?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 81 [1961].
- Finn, Julian (19**-****; Australia)
● Cephalopods.
- Fintha, István (1941-2006; Hungary)
T. Domokos, 2011. In memoriam Fintha István (1941-2006). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 29: 61-64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Finucane, John H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Tresus* (1952).
- Fiorino, Joseph (****-1951; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1951. [notice of death]. New York Shell Club Notes 5: 6.
- Fioroni, Pio (1933-2003; Switzerland/Germany)
- Embryology of gastropods, cephalopods from 1960s.
- R. Barnich, F. Fiege, U. Schulte-Oehlmann & J. Oehlmann, 2004. Pio Fioroni 18 May 1933 – 5 October 2003. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 42: 3-4 [portrait].
- S. von Boletzky, 2010. Pio Fioroni (1933-2003), zoologist and developmental biologist. CIAC Newsletter, 2: 4-6 [biography, portrait, bibliography of cephalopod publications].
- Firby, James Ronald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene mollusks (1967).
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Firpi, ____ (18**-19**, Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 38.
- Fischer, Frans Christian Johan (1902-1973; Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. F. C. J. Fischer overleden. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 154: 186; 155: 200.
- Engel, 1986: 87.
- Fischer, Franz Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- SEM study of chiton shell plates (1979).
- Fischer, Gustav Adolf (1848-1886; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1992. Collectors in East Africa No. 17: G. A. Fischer (1848-1886). The Conchologists' Newsletter 123: 93-97 [biography, bibliography].
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and 4. The Conchologists' Newsletter 126: 217-223 [G. A. Fischer: p. 223].
- Fischer family of France
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître parmi nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? Journal de Conchyliologie 107(2): 93-94.
- Fischer, Henri; see: Fischer, Pierre Marie Henri
- Fischer, Henri Jean Louis (1936-****; France)
- Son of P.-H. Fischer; cousin of J.-C. Fischer.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître parmi nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? Journal de Conchyliologie 107(2): 93-94.
- Fischer, Jean-Claude (1930-****; France)
- Son of E. Fischer-Piette; cousin of H. J. L. Fischer.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître parmi nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? Journal de Conchyliologie 107(2): 93-94.
- Fischer, Karl Gustav Adolf (1874-1952; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 28, 32.
- Fischer, Marta (19**-****; Brazil)
- Colley, 2012: 185.
- Fischer, Louise [née Piette] (1871-1954; France)
- Daughter of Edouard Piette; spouse of Henri Fischer; mother of Paul-Henri Fischer & Edouard Fischer-Piette.
- Anonymous, 1955. Louise Fischer (1871-1954). Journal de Conchyliologie 95(1): 3-5.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître parmi nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? Journal de Conchyliologie 107(2): 93-94.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Commemoration du centenaire de Louise Fischer. Journal de Conchyliologie 108(3): 78.
- J.-L. d'Hondt, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette, 03.07.1899 – 06.04.1988. Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France 115(1): 5-8.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9.
- Fischer, María Angélica (19**-****; Chile)
- Chilean opisthobranchs from 200s.
- Fischer, Paul-Henri (1835-1893; France)
- Generally indicated simply as Paul; father of Henri Fischer.
- P. Fischer, 1876. Supplément a la notice sur les travaux zoologiques publiés par M. P. Fischer. Paris: Bouchard-Huzard, 6 pp.
- P. Fischer, 1880-1887. Manuel de conchyliologie et de paleontology conchyliologique ou histoire naturelle de mollusques vivants et fossiles Paris:

- Savy, xxiv + 1369 pp., 23 pls. [dates: in front of title p.].
- Anonymous, 1892. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. F. Fischer. Lille: Bigot Frères, 67 pp.
- M. Boule, 1893. Le Dr. Paul Fischer. Le Naturaliste, Revue Illustrée des Sciences Naturelles (Paris) 15(163): 284-285.
- H. Crosse, 1894. Paul Fischer. Journal de Conchyliologie 42(1): 5-12
- E. A. Smith, 1894. Dr. Paul Fischer. Journal of Malacology 3(1): 3-4.
- H. Woodward, 1894. Address of the president. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 1(4): 178-198 [Fischer: pp. 179-180].
- H. Douvillé, 1895. Notice nécrologique de P.-H. Fischer. Bulletin de Société Géologique de France (3)23(13): 203-224.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1896 ["1894"]. Paul Fischer. Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique 29: xi-xii.
- W. Kobelt, 1894. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 26(5-6): 112.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. Notes on the dates of publication of the parts of Kiener's "Species général et iconographie des coquilles vivants," etc. (1834-80). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 4(5): 216-219 [last parts were by P. Fischer].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346; 1927b: 150.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 139.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. La Feuille des Naturalistes (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Fischer: p. 6].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? Journal de Conchyliologie 107(2): 93-94.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 142, 211.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Fouché, 1995: 22.
- A. Crosnier & P. F. Clark, 1998. Publication dates of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique*. Archives of Natural History 25(1): 87-101.
- Dance, 1999: 15, 21.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9, fig. 41.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 124.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 86 [collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique*].
- Johnson, 2006a: 28, 49.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Collation of *Manuel de conchyliologie* (1880-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Recherches zoologiques pour servir à l'histoire de la faune de l'Amérique Centrale et du Mexique* (1870-1902) by P. Fischer & J. C. H. Crosse given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Fischer, Paul-Henri (1898-2003; France/Australia)
- Son of Henri & Louise Fischer; father of H. J. L. Fischer.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? Journal de Conchyliologie 107(2): 93-94.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9.
- Anonymous, 2004. Paul Fischer 1898-2003. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 42: 4.
- D. Marmont & J. M. Ponder, 2004. Dr Paul Fischer, 1898-2003. Molluscan Research 24(2): 131-133 [portraits].
- Fischer, Pierre Marie Henri (1865-1916; France)
- Father of Paul-Henri Fischer and Edouard Fischer-Piette; son of Paul-Henri Fischer; spouse of Louise Fischer; known as Henri.
- Anonymous, 1916. Dr. Pierre Marie Henri Fischer, Director of the Journal de Conchyliologie, member of the Malacological Society of London, etc. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 6) 3(9): 432.
- P. Dautzenberg & E. Lamy, 1917. Henri Fischer, 1865-1916. Journal de

- Conchyliologie 62(4): 179-196 [portraits, bibliography].
- M. Doello Juado, 1917. Henri Fischer. *Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de Ciencias Naturales* 3: 119-120.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 139.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1965. Commémoration du centenaire de Henri Fischer. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 105(1): 3.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Trew, 1990: 72.
- Duchamps, 1999: 9.
- Fischer, Rudolf (19**-****, Germany)
- Ammonites (1965).
- Fischer, Wolfgang (19**-****, Germany)
- German Jurassic (2008), Pleurotomiidae (2009).
- Fischer-Ooster, Carl von (1807-1875)
- Paleontology (1860s-1870s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Fischer-Piette, Edouard (1899-1988; France)
- Son of Henri & Louise Fischer; brother of Paul-Henri Fischer; father of J.-C. Fischer.
- Anonymous, 1950. L'accident de M. E. Fischer-Piette. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 148.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1935. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. E. Fischer-Piette. Rennes: Ouest-Eclair, 81 pp. [bibliography to date].
- Métivier, 1982: 18.
- C. Levi, 1988. Edouard Fischer (1899-1988). *Haliotis* 18: [2] pp.
- A. Bebbington, 1989. Professor Edouard Fischer (1899-1988). *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 12: 4.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- J.-L. d'Hondt, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette, 03.07.1899 – 06.04.1988. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 115(1): 5-8 [biography, portrait].
- W. Backhuys, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette (1899-1988). Biography, bibliography, new taxa. Oegstgeest, Netherlands: Universal Book Services, 48 pp. [portraits].
- Fischerström, Johan (1735-1796; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 6.
- Fischer von [de] Waldheim, Johann Gotthelf Friedrich (1771-1853; Germany/Russia)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 161.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1885. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 33(1): 80.
- Swainson, 1840: 188.
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Fischer von Waldheim: pp. 631-632, fig. 192].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 140.
- Osborn, 1952: 193.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1956. Muséum Demidoff. *The Nautilus* 70(1): 35.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Fischer: pp. 297-300].
- Cleevely, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 151-153, 441 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 83.
- D. L. Ivanov & Yu. I. Kantor, 1991. Paul Demidoff's malacological collection in the Zoological Museum of Moscow University. Moscow University Press, 93 pp.
- Kohn, 1992: 151-153.
- D. L. Ivanov, Y. I. Kantor, A. V. Sysoev & R. V. Egorov, 1993. Type specimens of mollusks described by G. Fischer von Waldheim in 1807. *Apex* 8(3): 71-94, pls. 1-9.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 152, 156.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 124; 295 [two entries].

- Adler, 2012: 59-60 [portrait].
- Z. A. Bessudnova, 2013. Grigory (Gotthelf) Fischer von Waldheim (1771-1853): author of the first scientific works on Russian geology and palaeontology. *Earth Sciences History* 32(1): 102-120 [portrait].
- Fischöder, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Fish, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of S. Fish; larva of *Hydrobia* (1977).
- Fish, Robert B. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 272; 1987: 44.
- Fish, Susan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of J. D. Fish; larva of *Hydrobia* (1977).
- Fisher, Albert Kenrick (1856-1948; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 100.
- Fisher, Charles R. (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Fisher, N. F.; see: McMillan, N. F.
- Fisher, W. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene *Athleta* with P. U. Rodda (1964).
- Fisher, Walter Kenrick (1878-1953; U.S.A.)
- Shasky, 1980: 30.
- Fisher, William S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Disease process in marine bivalve molluscs* (1988).
- Carriker, 2004: 203, 242 [portraits].
- Fisher, Wordsworth Donisthorpe (1889-1950; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1951. W. D. Fisher, 1889-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(5): 164.
- Fitch, John Edgar (1918-1982; U.S.A.)
- R. French, 1962. Biographical sketch. John E. Fitch. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 2(3): 47-48.
- P. M. Roedel, 1965. About the author. P. 4, in: J. E. Fitch, *Offshore fishes of California* (3rd edition). Sacramento: Department of Fish and Game, 79 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 539-540.
- Anonymous, 1983. John E. Fitch. *The Veliger* 25(3): 267.
- J. L. Baxter, 1983. In memoriam John E. Fitch. *California Fish and Game* 69(1): 4.
- Abbott, 1987: 44, 154-155.
- Common marine bivalves of California* (1952) available on-line at: <http://repositories.cdlib.org/sio/lib/fb/90/>
- Fittkau, Ernst Josef (1927-****; Germany)
- Entomologist; papers on *Cymbium* in 1980, 1985.
- Fitton, William Henry (1780-1861; Ireland/U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 141.
- Praeger, 1949: 80.
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- Fitzgerald, _____ [Mrs.; née Hele] (18**-19**;
U.K.)
- Sister of J. & F. M. Hele; collection bought by G. B. Sowerby III.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160.
- Fitzgerald, Henry Purefoy (1867-1948; U.K.)
- Mainly noted as botanist.
- Anonymous, 1949. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55.
- Fitzinger, Joseph Franz Johann (1802-1884)
- Kiss, 1984: 36.
- Adler, 1989: 24-25 [portrait].
- Fize, Antoinette (19**-****; France)
- *Pseudovermis* (1960s).
- Flajs, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonoid shell structure (1968).
- Flamand, G.-B.-M. (1861-1919; France/Algeria)
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Flamand: p. 126].
- Flandrin, Jacques (1908-1983; France)
- Fossil cephalopods in 1930s.
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- Flasar, Ivo (19**-****; Germany)
- Land mollusks (1998).

- Fleischer, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Physella* biology (1993).
- Fleischmann, Albert (1862-1942; Germany)
- Morphological studies of the Mollusca (1908).
- Fleming, Charles Alexander (1916-1987; New Zealand)
- I. W. Keyes, 1972. Bibliography of Charles Alexander Fleming. New Zealand Geological Survey Report 95: 19 pp.
- C. Fleming, 1981. Boyhood recollections of shell collecting in the nineteen twenties. *Poirieria*, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 11(2): 8-10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- N. de B. Hornibrook, 1988. Charles Alexander Fleming 1916-1988. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 116: 22-43 [with reminiscences by other colleagues; biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- I. W. Keyes, 1988. Bibliography of Charles Alexander Fleming (Part II) 1981-1988. *New Zealand Geological Survey Report* G123, 19 pp.
- D. H. Baker, 1997. Dr Powell's schoolboys. *Poirieria* 21: 27-30.
- R. K. Dell, 2000. Fleming, Charles Alexander 1916-1987. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 5: 172-174.
- M. McEwen, 2005. Charles Fleming, environmental patriot. Nelson, New Zealand: Craig Potton Publishing, xxiv + 382 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Fleming, John [Rev.] (1785-1857; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 189.
- Melvill, 1890: 211.
- Mathews, 1920: 8 [*Philosophical zoology* published in June 1822; *History of British animals* published in March 1828].
- W. Winckworth, 1929. Notes on nomenclature. 3. The genotypes selected by Fleming in 1818 and 1822. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(5): 224-228.
- R. Winckworth, 1929. Genotypes selected by Fleming. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(6): 263 [corrections to the above].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 141.
- Salisbury, 1945: 150.
- L. E. Page, 1972. Fleming, John. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 5: 31-32.
- Cleevely, 1983: 118.
- Kiss, 1983: 115.
- P. F. Rehbock, 1985. John Fleming (1785-1857) and the economy of nature. Pp. 129-140, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *From Linnaeus to Darwin: commentaries on the history of biology and geology*. Society for the History of Natural History, Special Publication 3: vi + 214 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- D. T. Moore, 2004. Fleming, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 61-62.
- Molluscos animals, including shell fish: exposition on their structure, systematical arrangement, physical distribution, and dietetical uses* (1837) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Flentz, Mary Cecilia (1916-2010; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2010. Mary Cecelia Flentz (1916-2010). *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20.
- Anonymous, 2011. [notice of death]. *The Festivus* 43(1): 8.
- Flessa, Karl W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; papers from 1980s.
- Fletcher, Eva Maye] [née Hyde] (194-1965; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- Fleure, Herbert John (1877-1969; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Melo* (1912).
- Fleuriau de Bellevue, Louis Benjamin (1761-1852; France)
- Member of the French Chamber of Deputies; also published in geology; collection in La Rochelle.
- C. Moreau, 2009 ["2008"]. Louis Benjamin Fleuriau de Bellevue – savant, physicien naturaliste, géologue et philanthrope rochelais (1761-1852). Paris: Indes

- Savantes, 343 pp., [14] pp. of pls.
[biography, portraits].
- Fleury, J. de; see: Joly de Fleury
- Flipse, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* in New York (1948).
- Floericke, Kurt Ehrenreich (1869-1934; Germany)
- *Schnecken und Muscheln* (1920).
- Flor, German (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish marine mollusks (1982).
- Flora, Charles J. (1928-2013; U.S.A.)
- C. J. Flora, 2013. Obituary. Bellingham Herald (Washington), Dec. 25, 2013: A-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- Z. Fraley, 2013. Former WWU President, Huxley co-founder Jerry Flora dies at 85. Bellingham Herald (Washington), Dec. 24, 2013: A-2 [biography, portrait].
- Florens, Vincent F. B. (19**-****; South Africa?)
- Non-marine mollusks of Mascarene Islands (2006).
- Flores, Celestino (1935-****; Venezuela)
- Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Flores-Andolais, Felipe (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine mollusks of Gulf of Mexico (1991).
- Flórez B., Ángel E. (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Florkin, Marcel (19**-****; France)
- Editor of *Chemical zoology: Mollusca* (1972) with B. T. Scheer.
- Flower, Rousseau Hayner (1913-1988; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Ordovician cephalopods (1946).
- Cleevely, 1983: 119.
- W. B. Saunders & P. N. Bond, 1988. [R.H. Flower]. Chambered Nautilus Newsletter 53: 1.
- C. Teichert, 1988. Rousseau Hayner Flower (1913-1988). Cephalopod Newsletter 10: 28-30.
- D. L. Wolberg, 1988. Rousseau Hayner Flower (1913-1988). Pp. viii-x, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of
- Rousseau H. Flower. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44: xiv + 415 pp., frontispiece [biography].
- D. L. Wolberg & A. V. Gil, 1988. Bibliography of Rousseau H. Flower. Pp. xi-xiv, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44: xiv + 415 pp., frontispiece.
- C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. Geology Today 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
- Flower, Stanley Smythe (1871-1946; U.K./Egypt)
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Adler, 2007: 123-124 [biography, portrait].
- Floyd, George Thomas, Sr. (1902-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 272; 1987: 44, 155.
- Fluck, William Henry [Reverend] (1870-1948; U.S.A.)
- R. D. Turner, 1948. William Henry Fluck. 1870-1948. The Nautilus 62(2): 69-70 [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 33 [1949].
- Abbott, 1973: 100.
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Flyachinskaya, Lyudmila Pavlovna (1963-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Foderingham, Mrs. _____ (18**-****; ?)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1873; sent specimens to Bland.
- Crosse, 1891a: 88-89; 1891b: 20-21.
- Foehrenback, Jack (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 272; 1987: 44.
- Foerste, August Frederick (1862-1936; U.S.A.)
- R. S. Bassler, 1937. August Frederick Foerste. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1936: 143-158, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 100.

- C. H. Holland, 2000. A quartet of cephalopodologists. *Geology Today* 16(6): 231-235 [portrait].
- Foglino, Henry (1932-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Foglino, Mary Ruth (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Foin, Theodore C. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 540; 1987: 44.
- Fokker, Abraham Jacobus Frederik (18**-19**;
Netherlands)
• Oysters and mussels of Zeeland (1904-1915).
- Fol, Hermann (1845-1892; Switzerland)
• Author of *Hyalocylis* (1875).
Repetto et al., 2011: 179.
- Folds, Lorrain (19**-2013; Canada)
Anonymous, 2014 ["2013"]. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- Foley, H. Theodore (****-1965?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- Folin, Alexandre Guillaume Léopold de [Marquise, Marquis, Marquess] (1817-1896; France)
H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 44-45.
G. A. Prestwich, ed., 1899. Life and letters of Sir Joseph Prestwich, formerly Professor of Geology in the University of Oxford. Edinburgh: W. Blackwood & Sons, xiv + 444 pp. [Folin: p. 279].
T. Iredale, 1921. *Les fonds de la mer*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 202-203.
R. Winckworth, 1941. *Les fonds de la mer*: dates of publication. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(4): 149-151.
R. Winckworth, 1946. *Les fonds de la mer*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 179.
- H. A. Rehder, 1946. Additional notes on the dates of publication of *Les fonds de la mer*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 74-75.
- B. S. Kisch, 1956. L. de Folin (1817-1896). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 96(4): 138-152 [portrait].
- B. S. Kisch, 1959. La collection de Caecidae du Marquis de Folin au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Description de *Caecum fulvum* (ex Folin MSS). Catalogue des espèces publiées par de Folin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(1): 15-42.
- B. S. Kisch, 1959. La collection de Chemnitzidae du Marquis de Folin au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Description de *Turbonilla corpulens*. Catalogue des espèces publiées par de Folin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(2): 89-112.
- B. S. Kisch, 1960. Les mollusques décrites par de Folin – a part les Caecidae et Chemnitzidae – avec catalogue. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 100(4): 137-162.
- D. R. Moore, 1966. The Marquis de Folin and his work on the Caecidae. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 35-36.
- E. Gittenberger & A. P. W. M. Kosten, 1983. Bibliographical notes on de Folin & Bérillon's malacological papers concerning "La région extrême s.-o. de la France" and related publications by de Folin and Barrois. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 57(24): 321-324.
- Dance, 1986: 148-149.
- Trew, 1990: 72-73.
- Duchamps, 1999: 8.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 126.
- J. J. van Aartsen & E. Gittenberger, 2007. On the authorship and date of publication of *Lepton subtrigonum* and *Lepton lacerum* (Bivalvia, Veneroida, Leptonidae). *Basteria* 71(4-6): 111-112.
- Collation of *Les fonds de la mer* (1861-1887) by Folin & J. P. L. Périer given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Folino, Nadine Christine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Predation by *Cuthona* (1980s-1990s).
- Fologne, Égide (1830-1919; Belgium)

- A founder of the Société Malacologique de Belgique; also noted for work in entomology.
- Duchamps, 1999: 5, fig. 24.
- Fondi, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails of Italy.
- Fonnereau, Martyn (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Fontaine, _____ [M.D.] (1***-1***; France)
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Fontana, Felice (1730-1805; Italy)
- C. Cipriani, 2006. Felice Fontana and the formation of the naturalistic collections of the Imperial Royal Museum of Physics and Natural History of Florence. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 21(2): 265-294.
- S. Contardi, 2006. The origins of a scientific institution. Felice Fontana and the birth of the Real Museo di Fisici e Storia Naturale di Firenze. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 21(2): 251-263.
- Adler, 2007: 25-26 [biography, portrait].
- Fontana, Maria Antonietta Angioy (19**-****; Italy)
- Fontana Company, Mario A. (1888-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 47-48, 67.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Fontanier, Charles Eugene (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Fontannes, Charles Francisque [François] (1839-1886; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 88-89.
- H. Douvillé, 1887. Notice nécrologique sur François Fontannes. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 3) 15: 470-489 [bibliography].
- W. Kobelt, 1887. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 19(5-6): 92.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
- Cleevely, 1983: 119-120.
- Fontein, P. F. (19**-****; ****)
- Foord, Arthur Humphreys (1845-1933; U.K./Canada/Ireland)
- Paleontologist; Carboniferous Cephalopoda (1897).
- Praeger, 1949: 80 [gives death year as 1934].
- K. Histon & E. Vacari, 1994. Lost & found. 234. Arthur Humphreys Foord (1845-1933). *The Geological Curator* 6(2): 82.
- K. Histon & E. Vaccari, 2004. Foord, Arthur Humphreys. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 239-240.
- Foos, Laurie Ann (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Foote, Albert Edward [M.D.] (1846-1895; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
- E. H. Kraus, 1958. Albert E. Foote, the naturalist – a Michigan alumnus. *Michigan Alumnus* 64(21): 342-347 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 513-514.
- Cleevely, 1983: 120.
- Foote, Mary Katherine (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 272-273; 1987: 44.
- Foote, Robert Bruce (1834-1912; U.K./India)
- R. B. Newton, 1914. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 11(2): 98.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
- Forbes, _____ (****-c. 1760; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 184.
- Forbes, Edward, Jr. (1815-1854; U.K.)
- Pronounced “For-bees”.
- L. Pfeiffer, 1855. Nekrolog. *Malakozoologische Blätter* 2: 15-16 [biography].
- L. Reeve, 1855. [Preface and biographical sketch]. Pp. iii-xiv, in: *Literary papers by the late Professor Edward Forbes*. London: Reeve, xiv + 300 pp., portrait.
- Anonymous, 1856. Edward Forbes. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 7: 263-270. Available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

- G. Wilson & A. Geikie, 1861. Memoir of Edward Forbes, F.R.S. Cambridge and London: Macmillan & Co., x + 589 pp., frontispiece [portrait]. Available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- R. Garner, 1878. Professor Edward Forbes and his country. Midland Naturalist; The Journal of the Associated Natural History, Philosophical & Archaeological Societies & Field Clubs of the Midland Counties 1(3): 67-70; (4): 90-94.
- Melvill, 1890: 212-213.
- B. B. Woodward, 1901. Dates of publication of Forbes & Hanley's "History of British Mollusca." Journal of Conchology 10(2): 47; Journal of Malacology 8(1): 21.
- Smith, 1906: 706-707, 727.
- Taylor, 1906: 1 [portrait].
- A. Reynell, 1918. On the dates of issue of the parts of Forbes and Hanley's *History of British Mollusca*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 25-27.
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Forbes: pp. 12-36].
- N. Fisher & J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1935. The dates of publication of Forbes and Hanley's Hist. Brit. Moll. Journal of Conchology 20(5): 150-151.
- Dean, 1936: 238.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 143.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162-163.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1947. Fishers of the Murex (Notes for a bibliography of marine natural history). Isis 37(1-2): 26-32.
- Praeger, 1949: 81-82.
- J. Ritchie, 1956. A double centenary – two notable naturalists, Robert Jameson and Edward Forbes. Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (B – Biology) 66(I)(3): 29-58, 4 pls. [portraits].
- D. Merriman, 1965. Edward Forbes – Manxman. Progress in Oceanography 3: 191-206 [biography, portrait].
- F. N. Egerton, III, 1972. Forbes, Edward, Jr. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 66-68.
- J. F. Denzel, 1976. Edward Forbes and the birth of marine ecology. Sea Frontiers 22(1): 16-23 [portrait].
- E. L. Mills, 1978. Edward Forbes, John Gwyn Jeffreys, and British dredging before the *Challenger* Expedition. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(4): 507-536.
- P. F. Rehbock, 1979. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) – an annotated list of published and unpublished works. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 9(1): 171-218.
- E. J. Browne, 1981. The making of the *Memoir* of Edward Forbes. Archives of Natural History 10(2): 205-219.
- Cleevely, 1983: 120.
- Laverack, 1983: 365-366.
- E. L. Mills, 1984. A view of Edward Forbes, naturalist. Archives of Natural History 11(3): 365-393.
- Dance, 1986: 151, 211.
- Anonymous, 1989. Biografie: Forbes. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(1-2): 11-13.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- R. C. Preece & I. J. Killeen, 1995. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) and Clement Reid (1853-1916): two generations of pioneering polymaths. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 419-435.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 126.
- E. L. Mills, 2004. Forbes, Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 20: 273-275 [portrait].
- Moore 2007: 11-12.
- G. N. Swinney, 2010. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) and the exhibition of natural order in Edinburgh. Archives of Natural History 37(2): 309-317.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). Malacologia 55(2): 285-359 [Forbes: pp. 289, 343-344].
- Concerning: <http://www.isle-of-man.com/manxnotebook/manxnb/v11p125.htm> & <http://www.isle-of-man.com/manxnotebook/manxnb/v11p125.htm>

- man.com/manxnotebook/manxnb/v12p167.htm ; last viewed April 28, 2004.
- Malacologia monensis: a catalogue of the Mollusca inhabiting the Isla of Man* (1838) and *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Narrative of the voyage of H.M.S. Rattlesnake, commanded by the Late Captain ...* by John MacGillivray, George Busk, Robert Gordon Latham, Edward Forbes, Adam White - Natural history (1852) [On the Mollusca collected ... during the voyage ... by Professor Edward Forbes]: v. 2, p. 360-386] available on-line: <http://books.google.com>
- A catalogue of the shells of Great Britain & Ireland, named after "British Mollusca"* [i.e., *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells*] (185?) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) by Forbes & S. Hanley given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Forbes, Henry Ogg (1851-1932; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 723.
Trew, 1993: 79.
- Forbes, Robert Bennet (1804-1889; U.S.A.)
R. B. Forbes, 1876. Personal reminiscences. Boston: J. Wilson & Son, vii + 382 + [v] pp. [Second edition, 1878, vii + 382 + [v] pp.; Third edition, 1892, xxxi + 412 + [vii] pp., 3 pls.] [autobiography; portraits (third ed. only)].
R. G. Albion, 1931. Forbes, Robert Bennet. Dictionary of American biography 3: 508-509.
Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- Forbes, Valery (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Hydrobia* (1988).
- Forbes, Waldo Cameron (1870-1959; U.S.A.)
W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Forbes: p. 70].
- Forbush, Richard Walter (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 44.
- Forcart-Müller, Lothar Hendrich Emil Wilhelm (1902-1990; Switzerland)
● Added Müller to name when married Ann Müller in 1937.
L. Forcart, 1972. L. Forcart – papers on African non-marine Mollusca [comments by A. C. van Bruggen]. Achatina 3: 43.
B. Verdcourt, 1991. Lothar Forcart 1902-1990. Journal of Conchology 34(1): 37-38.
M. Wüthrich, A. Zilch & H. Turner, 1993. Lothar Forcart (1902-1990). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 121(1-6): 1-13 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
Turner, 1998: 16-17, fig. [portrait].
Adler, 2012: 289 [portrait].
- Forcelli, Daniel Oscar (1958-****; Argentina)
● *Moluscos Magallanicos* (2000).
- Forchhammer, Johan Georg (1794-1865; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 36.
- Ford, Edward Flynn (1909-1974; U.S.A.)
W. Old, 1974. E. Flynn Ford. New York Shell Club Notes 206: 7.
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
Abbott, 1975: 514.
- Ford, Harry (19**-1997; Australia)
D. Tarrant, 1997. The late Harry Ford. Australian Shell News 95: 3 [portrait].
- Ford, John (1827-1910; U.S.A.)
● Father-in-law of C.W. Johnson.
Anonymous, 1910. [death of]. The Nautilus 23(9): 120.
H. A. Pilsbry, 1910. John Ford. The Nautilus 23(10): 126-129, frontispiece [portrait].
W. J. Ingram, 1948. The late Edwards Carter Stearns, thought provoker. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 77: 5-7 [the Ford-Smith feud].
Abbott, 1973: 100.

- R. E. Petit, 1997. A century-old dispute revisited. *American Conchologist* 25(4): 4-6.
- Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Ford, Paul Dean (1893-1969; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 100-101.
- Ford, Richard Lawrence Edward (1913-1996; U.K.)
- W. T. Blows, 1998. Conversations with a naturalist: the life and geological work of Richard Ford 1913-1996. *Geological Curator*, 6(9): 323-331 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Ford, Susan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 163 [portrait].
- J. N. Kraeuter, 2004. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, August 2004: 3, 6.
- D. Fushek, R. Carnegie & G. Flimlin, 2012. Newest Honored Life Members exchange accolades. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, June 2012: 1, 3 [portrait].
- Fordyce, George [M.D.] (1736-1802; U.K.)
- Father of Miss M[argaret?] Fordyce.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32 [purchased material from Portland catalogue].
- Dance, 1986: 70, 79, 103.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- N. G. Coley, 2004. Fordyce, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 358-360.
- Fordyce, M[argaret] [Miss] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Daughter of G. Fordyce; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
- Foreman, Edward R. (1808-1885; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 179.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Foresti, Lodovico (1829-1913; Italy)
- Brother-in-law of B. Capellini.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 144.
- A. Ceregato et al., 2010. The Neogene mollusc type material from the collection of Lodovico Foresti preserved in the "Giovanni Capellini" Museum of Geology of Bologna University, Italy. *GeoActa* (Bologna) 9: 53-65 [biography].
- Forli, Maurizio (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil chitons (1995), Cancellariidae (2008).
- Fórmica Corsi, Antonio [M.D.] (1852-1939; Spain/Uruguay)
- L. P. Barattini, 1961. A la memoria del Dr. Antonio Fórmica Corsi. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 1(1): 2-3.
- Barattini, 1964: 141-142.
- Olazarri, 1975: 41.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 53-54.
- Forrer, Alphonse (1836-1899; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Professional natural history collector; material in Swedish Museum of Natural History and elsewhere.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- G. F. Breninger, 1899. The passing of Alphonse Forrer. *Bulletin of the Cooper Ornithological Society* 1(4): 66-67 [portrait].
- Forrest, J. E. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Forrest, S. S., Jr. (1917-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 44, 155.
- Forshey, Caleb Goldsmith (1812-1881; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 101.
- Forsskål [Forskahl, Forskael, Forskål], Peter [Pehr, Petrus, Petter] (1732-1763; Finland/Denmark)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
- Swainson, 1834: 49.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 189-191.
- E. Varming, 1891. Forskål, Per, 1736-1763. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 5: 258-259.
- Spärck, 1945: 20-22, 79 [portrait].
- Löwegren, 1952: 345.
- T. Hansen, 1962. *Det Lykkelige Arabien. En dansk ekspedition 1761-67*. Copenhagen: Gyldendal, 381 pp.
- T. Hansen [translated by J. McFarlane & K. McFarlane], 1964. *Arabia Felix. The Danish Expedition of 1761-1767*. New York: Harper, 381 pp.

- Barnard, 1965: 41.
- T. Wolff, 1968. The Danish Expedition to "Arabia Felix" (1761-1767). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique*, Monaco, Numéro Spécial 2: 581-601.
- Wolff, 1979: 18-19.
- T. Wolff, 1980. Forsskål, Peter, 1732-63. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 4: 494.
- I. Friis & M. Thulin, 1984. The spelling of Pehr Forsskål's family name. *Taxon* 33(4): 668-672.
- I. Yaron, T. Schiøtte & G. Wium-Andersen, 1986. A review of molluscan taxa described by P. Forsskål and C. Niebuhr, with a citation of original descriptions, discussion of type-material available and selection of some lectotypes. *Steenstrupia* 12(10): 157-203.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- T. Schiøtte, 1992. Forsskål and Niebuhr: their expedition and collections. *Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress*, Edinburgh, 31 August – 6 September 1986: 353-356.
- Wolff, 1993: 207 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 122-123, 130.
- Holthuis, 1995: 28.
- Damkaer, 2002: 49-50.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775. *De Kreukel* 40(2): 19-23.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775; een verbetering en een aanvulling. *De Kreukel* 40(11): 185-187.
- Heller, 2007: 46.
- R. Fricke, 2008. Authorship, availability and validity of fish names described by Peter (Pehr) Simon Forsskål and Johann Christian Fabricius in the 'Descriptiones animalkium' by Carsten Niebuhr in 1775 (Pisces). *Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde A* (n.s.) 1: 1-76 [portrait, general history].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 36.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2011. Forsskål's notes in his diary on shell collecting in the Mediterranean Sea and the Red Sea in 1761-63. *Der Kreukel* 47(6): 95-102 [portrait].
- M. Rautiala, 2011. Family background of Peter Forsskål, linnean disciple born in Finland. *Newsletter and Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 27(1): 34-40.
- Adler, 2012: 28-29 [portrait].
- L. J. Baack, 2013. A naturalist of the Northern Enlightenment: Peter Forsskål after 250 years. *Archives of Natural History* 40(1): 1-19.
- Forsten, Eltjo Alegondus (1811-1843; Netherlands)
- P. C. Molhuysen, 1918. Forsten (Eltjo Alegondus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 613.
- Engel, 1986: 87-88.
- Forster, Adolarus Jacob (1739-1806; U.K.)
- Brother-in-law of G. Humphrey; shells from collection figured by Martyn; known as Jacob.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1973. Some further notes on Jacob Forster (1739-1806), mineral collector and dealer. *Mineralogical Magazine* 39(303): 361-363.
- Forster, Catherine A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Catalogue of fossil types in the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia (1988).
- Forster, Fortunat (18**-18**; Germany)
- Clausilidae of Europe (1836).
- Förster, Horst (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Philine* (1934).
- Forster, Johann Georg Adam (1754-1794; Germany/U.K.)
- Son of J. R. Forster.
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1978. The Forster collection of zoological drawings in the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History)*, Historical Series 6(2): 25-47.
- M. E. Hoare, ed., 1979. Enlightenment and New Zealand 1773-1774. Essays commemorating the visit of Johan Reinhold Forster and George Forster with James Cook to Queen Charlotte and Dusky Sounds. Wellington: National Art Gallery. [iv] + iv + 32 pp.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 154-158, 441 [portrait].

- L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A. A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Forster: pp. 43-59].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 122, 129.
- G. Jefcoate, 2004. Forster, (Johann) Georg Adam. Oxford dictionary of national biography 20: 407-408 [portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 11-19 [portrait].
- Forster, Johann Reinhold (1729-1798; Germany/U.K.)
- Father of J. G. A. Forster.
- T. Iredale, 1966. Forster, Johann Reingold. Australian dictionary of biography 1: 403-404.
- M. E. Hoare, ed., 1979. Enlightenment and New Zealand 1773-1774. Essays commemorating the visit of Johan Reinhold Forster and George Forster with James Cook to Queen Charlotte and Dusky Sounds. Wellington: National Art Gallery, [iv] + iv + 32 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 122, 129.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Forster, pp. 117-120 (portrait)].
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Forster: pp. 62-63, 126-127].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Forster: pp. 15-18; biography, portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Forster: pp. 42-43].
- Adler, 2012: 35-37 [portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 11-19 [portrait].
- Forsyth, J. B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Forsyth, Robert G. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails and slugs of Canada (2009) with others.
- Fortey, Richard A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; fossil Nuculidae (1976).
- Forti, I. R. da Silva (19**-****; Brazil)
- Cenozoic of Brazil (1969).
- Forti, Ronald Richard (1947-****; Italy/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 273; 1987: 44.
- Fortis, Giovanni Battista Alberto (1741-1803; Italy)
- Known as Alberto.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 194.
- Porro, 1841: 95-96.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 145.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 76.
- Fosalba, Rafael (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Foster, Edmund R. (1943-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 273; 1973: 273; 1987: 44-45.
- Foster, Emma; see: Hadfield, James & Emma
- Foster, Greg Robert (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 45.
- Foster, Helen (****-1979?; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1980. [Death noted]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i.
- Foster, Ingham (1725-1782; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 515.
- Dance, 1986: 69.
- Foster, Nora Rakestraw (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan bivalves.
- Foster, Richard Winslow (1920-1964; U.S.A./d. Italy)
- Anonymous, 1964. Richard Winslow Foster. The Nautilus 78(2): 70.
- W. K. Emerson & D. Raeihle, 1964. Richard Winslow Foster. New York Shell Club Notes 105: 2-3.

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964: 86 [1964].
- R. D. Turner, 1970. Richard Winslow Foster, June 20, 1920-September 3, 1964. *Johnsonia* 4: ii-v, portraits [bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 101.
- Walzer, 1981: 43-44.
- Johnson, 2006b: 131, 133, 135.
- Foster, Robert & Debbi (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Specimens in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Fouché, 1995: 22.
- Foster, Thural Dale (1897-1936; U.S.A.)
- *Polygyra* (1937).
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1938. Thural Dale Foster. *The Nautilus* 52(2): 62-63.
- Abbott, 1973: 101.
- Foster, Walter Sturtevant (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Foster-Smith, Judy (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mollusca: Caudofoveata, Solenogastres, Polyplacophora, Gastropoda, Scaphopoda, Cephalopoda. The marine fauna of the Cullercoats District* (1986).
- Fothergill, John [M.D.] (1712-1780; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 513.
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Fothergill: p. 47].
- Dance, 1986: 79, 211.
- M. DeLacy, 2004. Fothergill, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 20: 535-536 [portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Fothergill: p. 36].
- Fotheringham, Nick (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oliva* (1976).
- Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Fougeroux de Bondaroy, Auguste Denis (1732-1789; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 188.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- Fournié, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Boring by *Thais* (1969).
- Fournier, Annie (19**-****; France)
- Anatomy of *Peltodoris* (1969).
- Fournier, Maurice (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 99.
- Fowler, Bruce Hansen (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 45.
- Fowler, Henry Weed (1878-1965; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 101-102.
- Fowler, Katherine W. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Fowler, Thomas George William (1880-1967; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1968. Obituary. Thomas George William Fowler, 1880-1967. *Journal of Conchology* 26(5): 333, pl. 15 [portrait].
- Fox, Arnold (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 274; 1987: 45.
- Fox, Denis Llewellyn (1901-1983; U.K./U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* (1930s-1940s).
- M. S. Foster et al., 1999. History of the Western Society of Naturalists. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, *Contributions in Science* 2: 1-42 [Fox: pp. 18-20; portrait].
- Fox, Ralph Olen (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1970).
- Abbott, 1973: 274-275; 1987: 45.
- Fox, William Joseph (1872-1947; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Jamaica and of New Jersey (1891).
- Abbott, 1973: 102.
- Főzy, István (19**-****; Hungary)
- Cretaceous ammonites (2004).
- Fracastro, Girolamo (1483-1553; Italy)
- Edwards, 1967: 19-21.
- Fraas, Christoph Friedrich (1791-1861; Germany)
- Father of O. F. Fraas.
- Mayer, 1976: 67.

- Fraas, Eberhard (1862-1915; Germany)
- Son of O. F. Fraas.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 146.
- M. Bräuhäuser, 1919. Fraas, Eberhard, Professor, Geologe und Paläontologe. Württembergischer Nekrolog 1915: 1-8.
- K. Staesche, 1964. Zum 100. Geburtstag von Eberhard Fraas. Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg (Stuttgart) 118/119: 53-56.
- Fraas, Oskar [Oscar] Friedrich von (1824-1897; Germany)
- Son of C. F. Fraas; father of E. Fraas.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 146.
- Reif, 1986: 82-83.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Fraas: pp. 68-70, 74, 101].
- Fracastoro, Girolamo (1478?-1553; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 146-147 (birth year given as 1483).
- Gaudant, 2005: 300.
- Fraga de Azevedo, J.; see: Azevedo, J. Fraga de
- Fraipont, Julien Jean Joseph (1857-1910; Belgium)
- Fossil bivalves.
- Fralick, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* morphology (1973), *Lacuna* (1974).
- Frames, Percival [Percy] Ross (1863-1947; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 41.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Frampton, Henry G. (1902-1966; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 70.
- W. J. Clench, 1967. Henry G. Frampton. The Nautilus 81(1): 31-32.
- W. J. Clench & K. J. Boss, 1967. The Henry G. Frampton collection of Florida *Liguus*. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3(35): 36.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Abbott, 1973: 102.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Frampton: p. 12].
- Dance, 1986: 211.
- Close, 2000: 105-106.
- Johnson, 2006b: 145.
- Franc, André (1911-1990s; France)
- Living mollusks (1940s-1960s); a co-author of mollusca part of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968).
- Franceschi, Gustavo J. (1881-1957; France/Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 70.
- Franceschini, C. Praus; see: Praus Franceschini, C.
- Franchi, Fabrizio (19**-****; Italy)
- Franchini, Dario A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks in archeology (1996).
- Francillon, John (1744-1816; U.K.)
- C. F. Cowan, 1986. John Francillon, F.L.S., a few facts. The Entomologist's Record and Journal of Variation 98(7-8): 139-143.
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Francillon: p. 43].
- Francis, Iris Lenore (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 275; 1987: 45.
- Francis, Malcolm P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Hexabranchnus* (1980).
- Franckombe [Frankcombe], William (1734-1767; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 206.
- Cleavelly 1983: 122.
- Franco, Asela (19**-****; Philippines)
- Anonymous, 1961. Southern glimpses. Cebu – Dra. Asela Franco. The Philippine Shell News 4(2): 4.
- François, Philippe (1859-1908; France)
- H. Fischer, 1909. Nécrologie. Philippe François. Journal de Conchyliologie 56(4): 302-303.

- Duchamps, 1999: 9-10.
- Francq van Berkhey, J. le; see: Le Francq v. B., J.
- Francus [Franke] von Frankenu [Frankenu],
Georg Frederic (1644-1704; Germany)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 157.
Boss, 1988: 118.
Heller, 2007: 46.
- Frandsen, Flemming (19**-****; Denmark)
• African freshwater snails (1980).
- Frank, Adolf (1849-1921; Germany)
• Father of A. Frank (1879-****).
Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 146.
- Frank, Adolf (1879-****; Germany)
• Son of A. Frank (1849-1921).
Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 146.
- Frank, Christa (19**-****; Austria)
• Fauna of Austria from 1980s.
- Frank, Myra Lee (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 230 (as Chamlin, M. L.).
Abbott, 1987: 45.
- Frank, S. V. A. (****-****; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 77.
- Franke von Frankenu; see: Francus von Frankenu
- Franke, Steffen (19**-****; Germany)
• New Cuban land snail with Fernández Velázquez (2007).
- Frankel, Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene non-marine mollusks (1957).
- Frankenberg, Dirk (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Nassarius* (1966).
- Frankenberger, Zdeněk (1892-1966; Czechoslovakia)
I. Flasar, 1966. Zdeněk Frankenberger (1892-1966). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 95(5-6): 337-340 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Franz, Craig Joseph (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 45.
- Franz, David Richard (1938-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
Abbott, 1975: 541; 1987: 45.
- Franz, Viktor (1883-1950; Germany)
H. Schlesch, 1950. Viktor Franz (1883-1950). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 79(1-3): 89-90 [bibliography].
- Franzén, Åke Sigurd (19**-****; Sweden)
• Spermatogenesis from 1950s.
- Franzen, Dorothea Susanna (1912-2008; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 275; 1987: 45.
D. Franzen, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. American Malacological Union News 27(2): 4.
Anonymous, 2003. Retired professor donates snail collection to museum. The Kansan, Aug. 26, 2003.
T. Obermiller, 2009. Emerita biology professor Dorothea S. Franzen dies at 96. Illinois Wesleyan University News & Events on-line.
- Fraser, Charles McLean (1872-1946; Canada)
• Primarily published on hydroids, but also on clams.
Drake, 1963: 8.
M. N. Arai, 2004. Charles McLean Fraser (1872-1946) – his contributions to hydroid research and to the development of fisheries biology and academia in British Columbia. Hydrobiologia 530/531: 3-11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Fraser, Valda (19**-****; South Africa)
• Reef guide to South Africa (2002).
- Frassinetti Cabezas, Daniel Ángel (1939-2010; Chile)
• Tertiary mollusks of South America.
S. N. Nielsen & J. Canto, 2011. Daniel Ángel Frassinetti Cabezas, 1939-2010: obituary, bibliography and a list of his taxa. Andean Geology 38(2): 414-418 [portrait].
J. Yáñez & J. Canto, 2011. Daniel Frassinetti Cabezas (1939-2010). Boletín del Museo de Historia Natural 59: 149 [portrait].
- Frater, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 89.
- Frauenfeld, Georg [Ritter von] (1807-1873; Austria)
Anonymous, 1873. [Obituary]. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien 23: 43-45, frontispiece [biography, portrait].

- K. B. von Wattenwyl, 1873. Georg Ritter von Frauenfeld. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien 23: 535-538.
- Sturany, 1901: 395-396, pl. (facing p. 4) [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 148.
- Sherborn, 1940: 55
- Papavero, 1973: 286-288.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- Kiss, 1983: 115.
- Dance, 1986: 136, 211.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Frauenfeld: pp. 169-171, 1 pl.].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 128.
- V. Stagl, 2005. Vom Reisen und von Sammeln. Pp. 107-114, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp. [portrait].
- Backhuys, 2008: 200-201, 203.
- A. Eschner, 2008. Georg von Frauenfeld: Die Bedeutung seiner Arbeiten für die Malakologie. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 109-B: 15-31 [biography, bibliography, list of molluscan taxa].
- S. Randolph & V. Stagl, 2008. Zum 200. Geburtstag Georg von Frauenfelds – das wissenschaftliche Werke. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 109-B: 5-13 [biography, bibliography, list of non-molluscan taxa].
- Frauscher, Karl F. (1852-1914; Austria)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 148.
- Fraussen, Koehn (19**-****; Belgium)
- Coauthor on Buccinidae (2007), Babyloniidae (2013).
- Frazer, C. (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Fiji; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Frazier, Wesley Dean (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 541; 1987: 45-46.
- Freas, Dorothy D. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine shells of New York (1950).
- Frebold, Hans (1899-1983; Germany/Canada)
- Ammonites (1920s-1970s).
- C. Teichert, 1984. Hans Frebold, 31 July 1899 – 2 June 1983. Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark 32(3-4): 181-185 [portrait, bibliography].
- Frederic III [King] (1609-1670; Denmark)
- Dance, 1986: 34.
- Frédol, Alfred; see: Moquin-Tandon, C. H. B. A.
- Freed, Sam David (1912-2010; Poland/U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of New Jersey (1957).
- Abbott, 1973: 275-276; 1987: 46.
- Freeman, David (1929?-2001; South Africa)
- V. Millard, 2001. David Freeman. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 264: 9 [portrait].
- Freeman, P. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of North Dakota (1978).
- Freeman, Ernest Carrick [Colonel] (1860-1932; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1933. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 20(4): 184.
- Freitag, Bernd (19**-****; Austria)
- *Cylindrus* (1989).
- Freitag, Thomas Michael (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Fremby, John [Lieutenant] (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Described several species of chitons from Chile (1827).
- W. J. Clench, 1945. Some notes on the life and explorations of Hugh Cuming. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1(3): 17-28 [Fremby: p. 18].
- Dance, 1986: 111.

- Fréminville, Christophe Paulin de la Poix de [Captain, Chevalier] (1787-1848; France)
 E. Herpin, 1913. *Memoires du chevalier de Fremenville (1787-1848)*. Paris: H. Champion, xxx + 264 pp. [reprinted, 2006, La Rochelle: La Découverte] [biography, portrait].
 G. Fréjaville, 1958. *La vie double du Chevallier de Fréminville*. Paris: Editions Subervie, 118 pp. [biography, portrait].
- French, Mead Edwin (1900-1967; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of R. French.
 [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967*: 100 [1968].
- French, Ruth [née Chace] (1907-****; U.S.A.)
 • Daughter of E. P. & E. M. Chace; spouse of M. E. French.
- Freneix, Suzanne (19**-****; France)
 • Fossil and Recent mollusks, mostly bivalves, since 1959.
- Frenguelli, Joaquin (1883-1958; Italy/Argentina)
 M. E. Teruggi, 1981. *Joaquin Frenguelli: vida y obra de un naturalista completo. Grandes Italo Argentinos*. Buenos Aires: Asociación Dante Alighieri. 70 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Frentrop, Jan G. J. (19**-1999; Netherlands)
 F. B. G. Bours, 2001. In memoriam Jan Frentrop. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 318: 14.
- Frenzel, Johannes (1858-1897; Germany)
 • Important papers on molluscan anatomy (1885, 1886, 1888, 1893).
- Fresco-Corbu, Roger (1912-1999; Romania/U.K.)
 P. Mason, 2000. Obituary – Roger Fresco-Corbu (1912-1999). *Journal of Conchology* 37(1): 99-100.
- Frest, Terrence James (1950-2008; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2008. In memoriam Dr. Terrence J. Frest. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(3): 3 [portrait].
 E. Adkins, 2008. Remembering Terry. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(3): 3.
- G. P. Holm, 2008. Memories of Terry Frest. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(3): 3, 6.
- Fretter, Vera (1905-1992; U.K.)
 A. Graham, 1992. Vera Fretter. *The Independent* (London), Nov. 12, 1992: 19.
 A. Graham, 1993. Vera Fretter, 1905-1992. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 59(2): 267-268.
 J. Chatfield, 1993. Vera Fretter (1905-1992). *Journal of Conchology* 34(5): 337-338 [portrait].
 S. M. Baker & D. K. Padilla, 2004. New frontiers in functional morphology of molluscs: a tribute to Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 121-127 [partial bibliography].
 M. P. Morse, 2004. In celebration of two outstanding molluscan functional morphologists: Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth D. Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 115-120 [portrait].
- Frey, Herbert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Publications on *Loligo* (1970s).
- Frey, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Cretaceous (1970s).
- Freycinet, Louis Claude Desaulces de [Captain] (1779-1842; France)
 Swainson, 1840: 192-193.
 Papavero, 1971: 124-126.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 85.
 Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 194.
- Freyer, Custos (18**-****; Germany)
 • *Carychium* and *Pterocera* (1855).
- Freyer, Heinrich (1802-1866; Slovenia)
 C. von Wurzbach, 1858. Freyer, Heinrich. *Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich* 4: 352-354 [partial bibliography].
 Sturany, 1901: 396.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 149.
- Fric, Antonin Jan (1832-1913; Czechoslovakia)
 Sturany, 1901: 396.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 149.

- Cleevely, 1983: 123.
- Frick, Dominique (1787?-1866?; France/U.S.A.)
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Frick: p. 6-7].
 - Trew, 1993: 79.
- Fridrici, Christian (1820-****; France)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 19. Metz museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.
- Friedberg, Wilhelm (1873-1941; Poland)
- Miocene of Poland and France.
 - F. Bieda, 1950 [“1949”]. Wilhelm Friedberg 1873-1941. *Annales Societatis Geologorum Poloniae* 19(1): 27-32 [biography].
 - W. Krach, 1950 [“1949”]. Z dzialalno sci naukowej prof. W. Friedberga. *Annales Societatis Geologorum Poloniae*, 19(1): 32-43 [biography, bibliography].
- Friedel, Carl [M.D.] (18**-****; Germany)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Friedel, Ernst [Judge] (1837-1918; Germany)
- European non-marine mollusks (1869); mostly noted for work in history, archaeology, colonial movement.
- Friedl, Frank E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* in Florida (1965).
- Friedländer, Julius (1827-1882; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 95.
- Friedman, Myrna (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Friedrich, Ludwig (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Mytilus*.
- Friedrich Carl von Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt [Prince] (1736-1766; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 69.
 - Dance, 1999: 11.
 - See also: Kämmerer, C. L.
- Friele, Herman B. S. (1838-1921; Norway)
- C. F. Kolderup, 1925. *Bergens Museum 1925; en Historisk Fremstilling*. Bergen: John Griegs, 528 pp. [Friele: passim, esp. pp. 223-224, 514, portrait].
 - H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [Friele: pp. 92-94; portrait].
 - Dance, 1986: 212.
 - Trew, 1987: 77.
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 37.
 - Mollusca*, in: *The Norwegian North-Atlantic Expedition* (1882, 1886) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Friele, Joachim (17**-****; Norway)
- Westerlund, 1897: 13-14.
- Frierson, Lorraine Screven (1861-1933; U.S.A.)
- J. K. Strecker, 1929. Lorraine Screven Frierson, a southern conchologist. *Contributions from Baylor University Museum* 21: 1-12, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
 - R. I. Johnson, 1972. Illustrations of all of the mollusks described by Lorraine Screven Frierson. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(41): 137-173, incl. pls. 22-32.
 - Abbott, 1973: 102.
 - M. V. Vidrine & K. B. Schwartz, 1978. Lorraine Screven Frierson – naturalist. *Louisiana Renaissance* 1(2): 8-9, 35-36 [biography, portrait].
 - Norwood, 1997: 396 [erroneously states that he was a woman].
 - Dance, 1986: 212.
 - Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Friesen, Margaret K. (19**-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Frimpül, Carl H. (****-1860?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942d: 97 [collection sold in 1860].
 - Trew, 1990: 73 [as “Frimpuhl”].
- Frisbey, Jeanne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Frisch, Johann Leonhard (1666-1743; Germany)
- Boss, 1988: 118.
 - Heller, 2007: 47.
- Fritchman, Harry Kier, II (1923-2001; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* (1965).

- Fritsch, A; see: Fric, A.
- Fritsch, Gustav Theodor [M.D.] (1837-1927; Germany)
 Barnard, 1965: 13.
 Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 16.
 Fouché, 1995: 23.
- Fritsch, Karl Wilhelm Georg von [Freiherr] (1838-1906; Germany)
 W. Kobelt, 1906. Gestorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38(2): 120.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 150.
 Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Frische, Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
 • Co-author of book on mollusks in aquaria (2009).
- Fritel, Paul-Honoré (18**-19**; France)
 • Guide to Paris Basin fossils (1910).
- Fritz, Madeleine Alberta (19**-****; Canada)
 • Ordovician clams (1951).
- Frivaldszky, Imre (1799-1870; Hungary)
 Z. Bálint, 2002. Pp. 287-289, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
 Z. Bálint & S. Abedjiev, 2006. An annotated list of Imre Frivaldszky's publications and species-group and infraspecies names proposed by him for plants and animals (Regnum Plantare and Animale). Annales Historico-Naturales Musei Nationalis Hungarici 98: 185-280 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa].
- Frizzell, Don [Donald] Leslie (1906-1972; U.S.A.)
 • Published mostly as Don.
 Abbott, 1973: 102.
 J. W. Koenig, 1975. Memorial to Don L. Frizzell 1906-1972. Geological Society of America Memorials 4: 58-71 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Lamas, 1981b: 26.
- Frolenko, Ludmila N. (19**-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Frolov, Andrey Viktorovich (1960-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 13.
- Frolova, Elena Nikolaevna (19**-****; Russia)
 • Parasites of mollusks (1975).
- Fromentel, Louis Edouard Gourdan de (1824-1901; France)
 • Paleontological paper with L. Pillet 1875.
- Frömming, Ewald (1899-1960; Germany)
 W. Reichmuth, 1961. Ewald Frömming (11.8.1899 – 19.9.1960). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 90(1-3): 121-130 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Zilch, 1967: 32.
 Kiss, 1985: 36.
 Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 184-185, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Frontier, Serge (19**-****; Italy)
 • Pteropods of Mozambique (1966).
- Froriep, Ludwig Friedrich von (1779-1847; Germany)
 T. Iredale, 1916. On two editions of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(2): 79-84 [also discusses Froriep's translation].
 T. Iredale, 1955. Froriep and Lamarck. The Australian Zoologist 12(3): 175.
 S. M. S. Gregory, 2010. The two "editions" of Duméril's *Zoologie analytique*, and the potential confusion caused by Froriep's translation *Analytische Zoologie*. Zoological Bibliography or Opera Zoologica 1(1): 6-8.
- Frost, Eugenia M. (1899-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 276; 1987: 46.
- Frost, Faye Hibbard (1911-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 541; 1987: 46.
- Frost, Ian Gordon (1932-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Froutin, Gholan-Hosseini (1****-19**; France)
 • Anatomy of mollusks (1937).
- Frühstorfer, Hans (1866-1922; Germany/China)
 Zilch, 1967: 32.

- T. Habe, 1984. [Biohistory of malacologists (56) Hans Fruhstorfer.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(1): 19-20 [in Japanese].
- Dance, 1986: 183.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Fry, Elisabeth [née Gurney] (1779-1845; U.K.)
- K. T. Menke, 1846. Nekrolog [E. G. Fry]. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 3: 80.
- F. DeHaan, 2004. Fry (née Gurney), Elizabeth. Oxford dictionary of national biography 21: 92-95 [portrait].
- Fry, J. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 41.
- Fryda, Jiri (1961-****; Czechoslovakia)
- Frye, John Chapman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene non-marine mollusks (1960).
- Fryer, Joseph Harrison (1777-1855; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 238.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- H. S. Torrens, 1995. Joseph Harrison Fryer (1777-1855): geologist and mining engineer, in England 1803-1825 and South America 1826-1828. A study in 'failure'. Pp. 29-46, in: M. M. Lopes & S. F. Figueirôa, eds., Geological sciences in Latin America: scientific relations and exchanges. INHIGEO, iv + 402 pp. [reprinted as pp. XI: 29-46; in H. S. Torrens, 2002, The practice of British geology, 1750-1850. Aldershot, Hampshire, Great Britain: Ashgate, various pagination].
- Fuchs, Alexander (18**-19**; Germany)
- Devonian mollusks (1908).
- Fuchs, Anton (1878-1942; Austria)
- Ä. Edlauer, 1943. Anton Fuchs. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(2-3): 130-131 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Fuchs, Dirk (1971-20**; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods.
- Fuchs, Lorenz [Father] (1856-1899; Austria/China)
- V. Gredler, 1900. Nekrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 32(3-4): 62.
- Fuchs, Theodor (1842-1925; Hungary/Austria)
- Paleontologist; Tertiary (1876).
- Sturany, 1901: 396.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 151.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Fucini, Alberto (1864-1941; Italy)
- G. M. Patané, 1942 ["1941"]. Prof. Alberto Fucini. Bollettino della Sedute della Accademia Gioenia di Scienze Naturali in Catania (ser. 3) 18: 41-54 [bibliography, portrait].
- Fuente y Sell, Luis Sánchez de (1901-19**; Cuba)
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 339-340 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Fuerst, Samuel I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil mollusks (1980).
- Fuess, Thomas (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 46.
- Fuhrmann, Roland (19**-****; Germany)
- Pleistocene land snails (1973).
- Fujie, Tsutomu (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist; *Mya* of Japan.
- Fujii, A. (19**-****; Japan)
- Estuarine mollusks (1999).
- Fujikura, Katsunori (19**-****; Japan)
- Abyssal gastropods (2002).
- Fujioka, Yoshimi (19**-****; Japan)
- Described *Vitreobalcis* Fujioka & Habe, 1983, other papers on gastropods.
- Fujita, Tadashi (19**-2000; Japan)
- T. Okutani, 2001. [Words of condolence to the late Mr. T. Fujita.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(1-2): 1 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 2001. [Biography and scientific contributions of the late Mr. T. Fujita.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(1-2): 1-5 [in Japanese] [biography, bibliography].
- Fujita, Tsunenobu (18**-19**; Japan)
- Published on mollusks 1891-1925.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Fujiwara, Yoshihiro (19**-****; Japan)

- Mollusks of the Japan Trench with others (2002).
- Füköh, Levente (19**-*****; Hungary)
- Quarternary stratigraphy (1995).
- Fukuda, Hiroshi (19**-*****; Japan)
- Tertiary mollusks since 1993. Assiminaeidae (1997).
- Fuldner, Celia Redmond (1900-1988; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1988. Celia Redmond Fuldner. New York Shell Club Notes 308: 2.
- Fuldner, Mansfield Charles (1901-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 276; 1987: 46.
- Fulginiti, William G. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 542; 1987: 46.
- Fuligny-Rochechouart, Praslin de [Comtesse]; see Praslin Fuligny-Rochechouart
- Fülleborn, Friedrich (1866-1933; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1990. Collectors in East Africa – 14. F. Fülleborn. The Conchologists' Newsletter 113: 275-276 [biography].
- Fuller, Arthur Bennett (1893-19**; U.S.A.)
- Trawling for mollusks (1921).
- Fuller, Charles B. (****-1893; U.S.A.)
- H. W. Winkley, 1893. Charles B. Fuller. The Nautilus 7(5): 58.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Fuller, Kenneth James (19**-*****; South Africa)
- African volutes (1970, 1986).
- Fuller, Nelson M. (19**-*****; U.S.A.)
- Fuller, Samuel Liberty Harvey (1942-2001; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams (1980).
- Abbott, 1973: 276; 1987: 46.
- A. M. Hamilton, 2001. Fascination with mollusks led to brilliant career. Hartford Courant (Connecticut), Oct. 7, 2001: H2 [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Samuel Liberty Harvey Fuller (1942-2001): a biographical sketch and his works on malacology. The Nautilus 116(4): 132-137 [biblio., list of taxa, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Samuel Liberty Harvey Fuller (1942-2001). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(82): 212.
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Fullington, Kate E. (19**-*****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. W. Fullington; land snails of Texas (1970s-1980s).
- Fullington, Richard Wayne (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. E. Fullington; land snails of Texas (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 277; 1987: 46.
- M. B. Malouf, 1996. At a snail's place. Dallas Observer News, February 8, 1996: [original pagination unknown].
- Fülöp, J. (19**-*****; Hungary)
- Cretaceous of Hungary.
- Fulton, Hugh Coomber (1861-1942; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 719, 721, 726.
- Cleevely, 1983: 123.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. Hugh Coomber Fulton. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 126.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. [Hugh C. Fulton]. The Nautilus 56(2): 68.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1943. H. C. Fulton (1861-1942). Journal of Conchology 22(1): 2-3.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 212, pl. 31d [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73; 1993: 79.
- Fouché, 1995: 23.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Funato, Kiyomatsu (fl. 1900s; Japan)
- Also known as Sekihara, K.
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 7-14 [portrait].

- Fungairiño, Eduardo (18**-****; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1888: 13; 1904: 8.
- Furlong, Marjorie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- Furneaux, Tobias [Captain] (1735-1781; U.K.)
Wilkins, 1955: 89.
A. C. F. David, 2004. Furneaux, Tobias. Oxford dictionary of national biography 21: 186-187 [portrait].
- Furnish, Joseph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Okinawan land snail collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Furnish, William Madison (1912-2007; U.S.A.)
● Permian conodonts, ammonoids (1980s-1990s).
G. Klapper, 2009. William M. Furnish (1912-2007). *Palaeontographica Americana* 62: 9-10 [not seen].
T. B. Leonova, 2012. Arthur K. Miller and William Madison Furnish, outstanding American paleontologists. Pp. 15-17, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds, Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceeding of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [not seen].
- Furon, Raymond (19**-****; France)
● Paris Basin fossils (1947).
- Furrazola-Bermúdez, Gustavo (19**-****; Cuba)
● Jurassic ammonites of Cuba (1968).
- Fursenko, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
● Cenozoic stratigraphy (1969).
- Fürsich, Frans Theodor (1947-****; Germany)
● Paleocology.
M. Heinze, 2007. Prof Dr. Franz Theodor Fürsich zum 60. Geburtstag/For Prof. Dr. Franz Theodor Fürsich on the occasion of his 60th birthday. *Beringeria*, 37: i-vi [biography, portraits].
- Furtado, Francisco d'Arruda (1854-1887; Portugal-Azores)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 120-121.
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 111-113, pl. [2].
A. M. de Frias Martins, 1989. Arruda Furtado na malacologia acoriana. *Açoreana* 7(1): 9-16 [bibliography, portrait].
L. M. Arruda, 1994. Comentários e notas à obra científica de Arruda Furtado. Pp. 353-376, in: Anonymous, ed., Professor Germano da Fonseca Sacarrão (1914-1992). Lisbon: Museu Nacional de História Natural, Museu e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico (Museu Bocage), 383 pp. [annotated bibliography, portrait].
- Furtwangler, Mary Lee (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 277; 1987: 46-47.
- Fuselier, Gary Dwayne (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Fuss, Carl Adolf (1817-1874; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 396.
- Fysher, Greevz (1845-1931; U.K.)
Norris, 1985: 5-6.

G

Gaál, Stefan von (18**-19**; Hungary)

- Fossil gastropods (1911).

Gabaev, D. D. (19**-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 13.

Gabb, William More (1839-1878; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1878. Scientific news [Gabb obituary]. *American Naturalist* 12(7): 494-495.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [short obituary].

Crosse, 1891a: 85-87; 1891b: 17-19.

Merrill, 1906: 515, 697 [portrait].

W. H. Dall, 1909. Biographical memoir of William More Gabb, 1839-1878. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 6: 345-361, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

R. B. Stewart, 1926. Gabb's California fossil type collection. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 78: 287-447, pls. 20-32.

R. B. Stewart, 1930. Gabb's California Cretaceous and Tertiary type lamellibranchs. *Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Special Publication* 3: 314 pp., 17 pls.

E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Gabb: p. 639].

P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Gabb: p. 85].

Harris, 1937: 449-450.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 152.

Chardon, 1949: 208.

Ewan, 1955: 49.

Goetzmann, 1966: 362.

Abbott, 1973: 102-103.

Elliott, 1979: 98.

Cleavelly, 1983: 123-124.

Tozer, 1984: 44, 46 [portrait]

D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, *Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola*, and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Gabb: pp. 86-88].

E. V. Coan & A. E. Bogan, 1988. The Recent invertebrate taxa described by William More Gabb, 1839-1878. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 140(1): 273-284.

Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 56, portrait].

Rehder, 1997: 19, 42.

E. N. Shor, 1999. Gabb, William More. *American National Biography* 8: 593-594.

R. L. Squires, 1999. William More Gabb: first paleontologist of the California Geological Survey. *California Geology* 52(4): 11-14.

G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in: T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, *A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés*. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Gabb, p. 10].

D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Gabb: pp. 256-257, portrait].

Williams, 2007: 199-200 [portrait].

Gabbi, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)

- *Shells; guide to the jewels of the sea* (1999).

Gabe, Manfred (19**-****; France)

- Neurosecretion of nudibranchs (1950s-1960s), histology of chitons (1949).

Gabelish, Anthony J. (1931-****; Australia)

- E. G. Leehman, 1980. Tony Gabelish of Western Australia. *Hawaiian Shell News* 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Gabillot, Joseph (1823-1907; France)
Audibert, 2009: 61.
- Gabriel, Charles John (1879-1963; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346, pl. 47; 1927b: 151, pl. 19 [portrait].
F. S. Colliver, 1947. Bibliography of Charles J. Gabriel. *The Victorian Naturalist* (Melbourne) 63(9): 199-201.
J. H. MacPherson, 1957. Pioneering in conchology. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 12(6): 173-175.
Anonymous, 1963. Obituary. Charles John Gabriel, 1879-1963. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 11(42): 8.
J. H. MacPherson, 1963. Charles Joseph [sic] Gabriel, 1879-1963. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(7): 3-6 [bibliography, portrait].
D. Heppell, 1966. Obituary. Charles John Gabriel, 1879-1963. *Journal of Conchology* 26(1): 75-76, pl. 5 [portrait].
B. J. Smith & J. H. Black, 1969. Biographies, combined bibliography and new names list of John Henry Gatliff (1848-1935) and Charles John Gabriel (1879-1963). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 12: 32-47.
B. J. Smith, 1981. Gabriel, Charles John, (1879-1963). *Australian dictionary of biography* 8: 606.
Dance, 1986: 212.
Trew, 1990: 73.
Black, 1998: 11.
- Gabrielli, Ludwig (19**-****; Germany)
- Gachat, Jean-Maurice (19**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 103.
- Gadeau de Kerville, Henri (1858-1940; France)
• Primarily known as entomologist; zoology of Tunisia with mollusks by Germain (1908).
- Gadzhiev, T. M. (19**-****; Russia)
• Variability of *Didacna* (1968).
- Gadzikiewicz, Witold (1879-1962; Poland)
• *Staurodoris* (1907).
- Gaetani, Maurizio (19**-****; Italy)
• Jurassic fauna (1970).
- Gage, Evelyn (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(10): 5 [portrait] [reprinted HMS Bulletin, November 2001: 5-6].
E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Gage, John David (1939-2005; U.K.)
- Gage, Reginald Percy (1935-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 277; 1987: 47.
- Gaglini, Angelina Pastorello (1943-1994; Italy)
F. Ghisotti, 1994. In memoriam, Angelina Pastorello Gaglini. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 12(10-12): 113.
F. Ghisotti, 1994. Numero dedicato alla memoria di Angelina Pastorello Gaglini. *Bolletino Malacologico* 30(5-9): i-iii [portrait, bibliography].
I. Nofroni, 1995 [“1994”]. Angela Gaglini, Bologna 19.5.1943 – Roma 27.7.1994. *Notiziario C.I.S.Ma., Bollettino del Centro Italiano di Studi Malacologici* 16: 1-4 [bibliography].
S. Palazzi, 1995. In memoria di Angelina Pastorello Gaglini (1943-1994), malacologia. *Il Naturalista Siciliano* (ser. 4) 19(1-2): 133-138 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Gagnebin, Abraham (1707-1800; Switzerland)
M. S. Jacquat, 2002. Une page régionale d’histoire des sciences relue récemment. 3. Abraham Gagnebin (1707-1800) et son cabinet de curiosités à La Ferrière. *Bulletin de la Société Neuchâteloise des Sciences Naturelles* (Neuchâtel) 123: 23-26 [portrait].
- Gaillard, Claude Antoine (1861-1945; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 78, 102.
- Gaillard, Jean-Maurice (19**-****; France)
• Prosobranch growth (1965), *Littorina* (1968), book on marine mollusks (1979), *Les coquillages* (1985).

- Gaillardot, Joseph Arnaud Charles [M.D.] (1814-1883; France/Egypt)
- Gaimard, Joseph Paul [M.D.] (1793-1858; France)
- A. Jarry de Mancy, 1838. Paul Gaimard. Pp. 193-196, 1 pl., in: Anonymous, ed., *Portraits et histoire des hommes utiles*. Paris: Société Montyon et Franklin, xvi + 380 pp.
- Swainson, 1840: 193-194.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 392 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 333 [*Astrolabe*].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346 [as “C. J. Gabriel”]; 1927b: 151.
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.
- A. Pruvot-Fol, 1934. Les opisthobranches de Quoy et Gaimard. *Archives de Museum d’Histoire Naturelle*, Paris (ser. 6) 11: 13-92, pl.1.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 184.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 185-187.
- B. Wilson, 1977. Quoy and Gaimard; two early malacologists in southern Australia 150 years ago. *Australian Shell News* 17: 1-2.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 212.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 85.
- Trew, 1990: 82 [under Quoy].
- Kohn, 1992: 253-254.
- R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d’Urville’s *Voyage au Pol Sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 251-260.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 188, 256, 264.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 131.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Gaimard: p. 368].
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 94 [collation of *Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Adler, 2012: 76 [portrait].
- Collations of *Voyage autour du monde, ... exécuté sur les corvettes de S. M. l’Uranie et la Physicienne* (1824-1826) and *Voyage de découvertes de l’Astrolabe* (1832-1835) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Gaines, Marshall R. [Reverend] (1839-1934; U.S.A./Japan)
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda’s (1958) “In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan”. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6 [Gaines: p. 3].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 7, 8, 16, 18, 19.
- Gainey, Louis F. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Toxic algal blooms and oysters (1992).
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Galante, Maria Antonia (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene gastropods (1974).
- Galbraith, Ian Courtney Julian (1925-****; U.K.)
- An ornithologist; briefly Curator of Mollusca at the British Museum (Natural History).
- Gale, Hoyt Rodney (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Gale, William Francis (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Sphaeriidae (1971-1977).
- Abbott, 1973: 278; 1987: 47.
- Galiana Deyà, Ramón (1916-2000; Spain)
- G. X. Pons, 2000 [“1999”]. Ramón Galiana Deyà (1916-2000). In memoriam. *Bolletí de la Societat d’Història Natural de les Balears* (Palma de Mallorca) 42: 201-202.
- Galkin, Yuri Ivanovich (1923-2001; Russia)
- A. P. Alekseeva et al., 2003. Yuri I. Galkin (1923-2001). *Bulletin of the Russian Far*

- East Malacological Society 7: 162-167 [portrait; bibliography; in Russian].
- Egorov, 2004: 13-14.
- Gallagher, Susan B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1979).
- Gallagher, John L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Distribution of *Rangia* (1969).
- Gallagher, M. D. (19**-****; Oman)
- Freshwater snails of Oman (1985).
- Gallardo Silva, Carlos Sebastián (19**-****; Chile)
- Gallegos, José María (1875?-1925; Mexico)
- Gallenstein, Hans Taurer [Ritter] von (1846-1927; Austria)
- Nephew of M. v. Gallenstein.
- Sturany, 1901: 396-397.
- W. Adensamer, 1928. Professor Hans von Taurer-Gallenstein. Ein Nachruf. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 42: (2)-(3) [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 153.
- Gallenstein, Meinrad von (1811-1872; Austria)
- Uncle of H. T. Gallenstein.
- Sturany, 1901: 397.
- Galletti, Marco Curini (1955-****; Italy)
- Marine mollusks since 1979.
- Galli, Camillo (19**-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo*.
- Gallichan, Jennifer (19**-****; U.K.)
- Co-author of new bivalve (2006).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Gallien, Louis (1***-19**; France)
- Opisthobranchs (1929), *Lacuna* (1938).
- Gallienne, John Taylor (1814-1868; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Galtsoff, Paul Simon (1887-1979; Russia/U.S.A.)
- V. L. Loosanoff, 1958. Paul Simon Galtsoff, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Woods Hole, Massachusetts. *Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association* 48: 4-5 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1966. Honored guests. *Proceedings, National Shellfisheries Association* 56: iii, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 278-279; 1987: 47, 155.
- Carriker, 2004: 18, 48-51, 77, 86-87 [portraits].
- M. Lyons, 2004. Pioneering shellfish biologists series. Paul S. Galtsoff. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter* August 2004: 10-12 [portrait].
- The American oyster* (1964) available on-line at:
<http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/galtsoff1964/galtsoff1964.htm>
- Gálvez, Oscar (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.
- Galway, Honoria Tomkins (1830-1925; Ireland)
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. *West European women in science, 1800-1900*. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Galway: p. 46].
- Gambetta, Laura (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks (1920s-1930s).
- Gamble, Frederick William (1869-1926; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1890s).
- The Times, September 16, 1926 (44378): 14.
- Gamboa Aguilar, Jacquilina (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diversity in Tabasco (2001).
- Ganelin, Viktor Gdal'evich (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Ganong, William Francis (1864-1941; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 103.
- J. C. Webster, ed., 1942. William Francis Ganong Memorial. St. John, New Brunswick: New Brunswick Museum, 31 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- J. B. Bell & G. T. Whiteford, 1979. Exploring New Brunswick with W. F. Ganong. *Canadian Geographic* 99(1): 38-43 [portraits].
- A. Mitcham, 1985. Three remarkable maritimers. Hantsport, Nova Scotia:

- Lancelot Press, 139 pp. [Ganong: pp. 98-128, 136-138; partial bibliography, portrait].
- E. Cittadino, 1997. Ganong, William Francis. Pp. 299-301, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Economic Mollusca of Acadia* (1889)
available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Ganslmayr, Josef (1872-1950; Austria)
Aescht, 2003: 74.
- Gantès, Helene (19**-****; France)
• Nudibranchs (1950s-1960s).
- Gantès, Rémy T. F. (19**-****; France)
• *Les coquillages* (1974).
- Gao[,] Jia-Xiang (19**-****; China)
• *Agriolimax* (1984), *Economic fauna of China* (1987).
- Gaponova, Ludmila (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Garat, Rafael (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Garbar, Aleksandr Vassilievich (1973-****; Ukraine)
• Spouse of D. A. Garbar.
Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Garbar, Diana Anatolievna (1978-****; Ukraine)
• Spouse of A. V. Garbar.
Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Garcia, Emilio Fabian (1939-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 279; 1987: 47.
- García-Álvarez, Óscar (19**-****; Spain)
- García Caballero, Rodrigo (1970/1971-2002; Spain)
Anonymous, 2002. Necrológica de Rodrigo García Caballero. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 38: 38
[bibliography, portrait].
- García-Cubas y Gutiérrez, Antonio Salvador (1929-2001; Mexico)
M. Reguero, 2004. Dr. Antonio García-Cubas: semblanza de vida y homenaje a su memoria. *Resúmenes, IX Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Mérida, Yucatán, México: 131-133.
- García de Busto, Julio (18**-****; Spain)
• Collection in Museo de Ultramar.
Hidalgo, 1888: 13; 1904: 8.
- García Feria, Eduardo (19**-19**; Cuba).
• Had largest private collection of land snails in Cuba, now in museum in Holguín.
- García-Flor, J. (19**-****; Spain)
• Spanish land snails (1990s).
- García García, Francisco José (19**-****; Spain)
• Opisthobranchs (1980s).
- García-Gómez, José Carlos (19**-****; Spain)
• Opisthobranchs from 1980s.
- García-Ríos, Cedar I. (19**-****; El Salvador)
• Chitons (1980s-2003).
- García San Nicolás, Emilia (1915-1999; Spain)
B. Fernandez Ruiz, 2000. Emilia García San Nicolás 1915-1999. *Boletín de la Real Sociedad Española de Historia Natural*, Actas 97: 127-129.
- García-Talavera Casañas, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
• Most papers appeared as only Talavera.
- Gardiner, Alan Poole (1871-1951; U.K.)
Sykes, 1946: 129.
Anonymous, 1952. Obituary. A. P. Gardiner, 1871-1951. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 285-286.
Killeen, 1998: 384.
- Gardiner, Anna Stratton (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Gardiner, John Stanley (1872-1946; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 722, 725, 726.
Anonymous, 1946. Obituary: Prof J. S. Gardiner. *The Times* (London), March 2, 1946: p. unknown.
Anonymous, 1946. Dr J. S. Gardiner, F.R.S. *The Times* (London), March 16, 1946: p. unknown.
J. Gray, 1946. Prof. J. Stanley Gardiner, F.R.S. *Nature* 157(3993): 616-617.
Cleevely, 1983: 124.
Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73; 1993: 79.
- Gardner, A. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Collecting in Long Island Sound (1896).
- Gardner, Julia Anna (1882-1960; U.S.A.)
- J. Gardner, 1940. Notes on travel and life. The Johns Hopkins Alumni Magazine 28(2): 37-42.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 81 [1961].
- H. S. Ladd, 1962. Memorial to Julia Anna Gardner (1882-1960). Proceedings of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1960: 87-92, pl. 6 [portrait, bibliography].
- D. Wilson, 1962. Julia Anna Gardner, 1882-1960. The Nautilus 75(3): 122-123.
- Abbott, 1973: 103.
- J. H. Wallace, 1979. Women in the Survey. Geotimes, News of the Earth Sciences 24(3): 34.
- C. M. Nelson & M. E. Williams, 1980. Julia Anna Gardner. Pp. 260-262, in: B. Sicherman & C. H. Green, eds., Notable American women, vol. 4. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xxiv + 773 pp.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1982. Women in paleontology in the United States 1840-1862. Earth Sciences History 1: 14-22.
- Henson, 1982: 17.
- Cleevely, 1983: 125.
- Anonymous, 1988. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Julia Anna Gardner (1882-1960). Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology 21(3): 120 [portrait].
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics 26: 323-341 [Gardner: p. 335].
- Dutro, 2004: 179 [portrait].
- Gardner, Noel (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Spouse of Norman Gardner.
- Gardner, Norman W. (1921-2006; New Zealand)
- Spouse of Noel Gardner.
- Anonymous, 2006. Vale Terry Carless and Norm Gardner. Australian Shell News 130: 4.
- M. S. Morley et al., 2009. Obituary: Norman W. Gardner. Poirieria (Auckland) 34: 2-4 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Gardner, Paul (19**-****; Australia)
- Gardner, Sandra M. (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Vermetidae collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Gargallo di Castel Lentini, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene mollusks (1960s).
- Gargiulo, Rosa (19**-****; Italy)
- *Illustrated catalogue of the described fossil terebras of the world* (2014) and *The Terebridae of western American Panamanian province* (2014), both with U. Aubry.
- Gargiullo, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- *Guida alle conchiglie mediterranee* (1987).
- Gargominy, Olivier (19**-****; France)
- *Seashells of French Guiana* (2009).
- Gargotta, Antonio M. & Teresa (****-****; Italy)
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Garlick, [Mrs.] D. L. (****-1894; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1894. Mrs. D. L. Garlick The Nautilus 8(1): 12.
- Garlinghouse, Helen Matilda (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Biography of W. S. Teator (1976).
- Abbott, 1987: 47.
- Garlo, Elizabeth V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs of New Jersey (1977).
- Garner, Jeffrey T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New species of *Anodonta* (2009).
- Garner, Robert (1808-1890; U.K.)
- Bivalve anatomy (1839).
- Figures illustrating the structure of various invertebrate animals, (mollusks and Articulata)* (1860) available on-line at: www.achive.org
- Garneys, William (1832-1881; U.K.)
- A. D. Davis, 1951. Garney's [sic] *Flora and fauna of Repton*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 29(1): 34-35.
- Garnot, Prosper [M.D.] (1794-1838; France)

- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360.
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 86.
- Fouché, 1995: 23.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 132.
- Garovoy, Jocelyn B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- South African nudibranchs (1999).
- Garrard, Thomas A. (19**-****; Australia)
- I. Loch, [undated]. T. A. Garrard – Publications; T. A. Garrard – New Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 2 + 3 pp.
- Garrett, Andrew (1823-1887; U.S.A./Society Islands)
- Anonymous, 1888. Obituary. – Mr. Andrew Garrett. Journal of Conchology 5(10): 317-318.
- Anonymous, 1887. [death of]. The Conchologists' Exchange 2(6): 81.
- E. V. Cooper, 1888. Andrew Garrett. Conchologists' Exchange 2(7): 92-93.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 122-124.
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 20(3-4): 58.
- W. S. Thomas, 1952. Hawaii's pioneer naturalist of the sea: Andrew Garrett. Paradise of the Pacific (Honolulu) 64(1): 18-20 [portrait].
- W. S. Thomas, 1954. King of shell collections – Pacific Ocean style. Hawaiian Shell News 2(12): 69-71 [reprinted HMS Bulletin, March 1998: 4-7; Xenophora [Philadelphia, Pennsylvania] 18(8), April 1999].
- F. M. Spoehr, 1963. White falcon: the house of Godeffroy and its commercial and scientific role in the Pacific. Palo Alto, California: Pacific Books, xiv + 120 + [10] pp. [Garrett: pp. 101-120, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 103-104.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. Nemouria 16: 1-21 [Garrett: pp. 6-9].
- W. S. Thomas, 1979. A biography of Andrew Garrett, early naturalist in Polynesia: part 1. The Nautilus 93(1): 15-28.
- W. J. Clench, 1979. A biography of Andrew Garrett, early naturalist in Polynesia: part 2. Catalogue of molluscan species and bibliography. The Nautilus 93(2-3): 96-102.
- Dance, 1986: 181-182, 212.
- Rehder, 1997: 68.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 132.
- Johnson, 2006b: 120.
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. American Conchologist 40(1): 10-19 [portraits, one mislabeled as being W. H. Pease].
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 6, 7 [portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 35, 39-46 [portrait].
- Garrido, Carlos (19**-****; Spain)
- Agriolimacidae (1993).
- Garrido Montes, Casimira [“Mirucha”] (19**-****; Spain)
- Garrigues, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- Coauthor of book on Muricidae (2011).
- Garrison, Stephen Gilbert (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 279; 1987: 47.
- Garsault, François Alexandre Pierre de (1691-1778; France)
- F. W. Welter-Schultes & R. Klug, 2009. Nomenclatural consequences resulting from the rediscovery of *Les figures des plantes et animaux d'usage en médecine*, a rare work published by Garsault in 1764, in the zoological literature. Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 66(3): 225-241.
- Garstang, S. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Lymnaea* (1930).
- Garstang, Walter (1868-1949; U.K.)
- A. C. Hardy, 1950. Walter Garstang. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 162(1): 99-105.

- A. C. Hardy, 1950. Walter Garstang 1868-1949. *Journal du Conseil* 17(1): 7-12, 1 pl. [portrait].
- A. C. Hardy, 1951. Walter Garstang, 1868-1949. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 29(3): 561-566, 1 pl. [portrait].
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 1984. Walter Garstang (1868-1949): zoological pioneer and poet. *The Naturalist, Quarterly Journal of Natural History for the North of England* 109(969): 41-53 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Norris, 1985: 4-5.
- Williams, 2009: 46-47, 96, 140-141.
- Garthwaite, Ronald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Geukensia* (1986), *Loligo* (1989).
- Gärtner, Gottfried (1754-1825; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. *Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 337-357 [Gärtner: pp. 349-350, portrait].
- Garton, David W. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 47-48.
- Garvie, Christopher L. (****-****; U.K./Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 48.
- R. J. Stanton, Jr. & T. E. Yancey, with response by C. L. Garvie, 2007. Harrel L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to Christopher L. Garvie/Response by Christopher Garvie. *Journal of Paleontology* 81(4): 818-820 [portrait].
- Gary, Nawona Adelle [née Taylor] (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 279-280; 1987: 48.
- Gary, Roland Thacher (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 542.
- Garzón, F. Mañé; see: Mañé Garzón, F.
- Gaschott, Otto (1899-1931; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1931. Personalnotizen: Dr. Gaschott. *Allgemeine Fischerei-Zeitung* (Augsburg) 56 ["57"](20): 332.
- H. N. Maier, 1931. Dem Gedenken an Regierungsrat Dr. O. Gaschott. *Allgemeine Fischerei-Zeitung* (Augsburg) 56 ["57"](22): 360-362 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Heinz, 1980. Kurze Biographie für die Pfalz. Pp. 543-685, in: O. Bischoff et al., eds., *Das Grosse Pfalzbuch* [6th ed.]. Neustadt an der Weinstrasse: Pfälzische Verlagsanstalt. 728 pp. [Gaschott: p. 604].
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 339-340, fig. 5 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1995: 507-508.
- Gascoigne, Thomas [Tom] (****-****; U.K.)
- D. Seaward, 2001. Tom Gascoigne – an appreciation. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 157: 28.
- Gaskell, Roger (1846-1912; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 169.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Gaskin, John Calcott (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Bahrain.
- Trew, 1987: 77.
- Gaskoin, John Samuel [M.D.] (1790-1858; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: John Samuel Gaskoin]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59*: xxxi-xxxii.
- Melvill, 1890: 215-216.
- Dean, 1936: 242.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- P. F. Lingwood & N. F. McMillan, 1981. The conchologist John Samuel Gaskoin (1790-1858) – his life, work and collections. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 347-258 [portrait, bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 132.
- Gasparik, Mihály (19**-****; Hungary)
- Pleistocene mollusks of Hungary (1993).
- Gassies, Jean-Baptiste (1816-1883; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 101-102.
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- Smith, 1906: 716, 727.

- A. W. Stelfox, 1922. Report on the Gassies collection of Pisidia in the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Bordeaux. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(1): 54-57.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1983. De lotgevallen van de drie oudste Franse Pisidiumcollecties. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 210: 1325-1331.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- R. G. Moolenbeek & A. N. van der Bijl, 2009. A remarkable set of books in the library of Louis J. M. Butot (1918-2008) written and once owned by Jean-Baptiste Gassies (1816-1883). Miscellanea Malacologica 3(5): 101-110 [bibliography].
- Gaston, Jean Baptiste de France, duc d'Orléans; see under Orléans
- Gastaldi, Bartolommeo (1818-1879; Italy)
- Paleozoic fossils (1877).
- Gasull Martínez, Luis [Lluís] (1918-1982; Spain)
- Anonymous, 1982. Luis Gasull Martínez (1918-1982). Bolletí de la Societat d'Història Natural de les Balears (Palma de Mallorca) 26: 7-12 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 163-164.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Gat, Gil (19**-****; Canada)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Gates, Doyle E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California and Hawaii fisheries biologist, clams.
- Gates, Kally Callen (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 48.
- Gathorne-Hardy, Gathorne, Fifth Earl of Cranbrook (1933-20**; U.K.)
- Published primarily on vertebrates.
- Gatliff, John Henry (1848-1935; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346, pl. 48; 1927b: 151, pl. 20 [portrait].
- C. J. Gabriel, 1935. John Henry Gatliff. The Victorian Naturalist 52: 117-118 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1936. John Henry Gatliff. The Nautilus 50(1): 28.
- F. S. Colliver, 1948. Bibliography of J. H. Gatliff. The Victorian Naturalist (Melbourne) 64(12): 247-250.
- J. H. MacPherson, 1957. Pioneering in conchology. The Australian Museum Magazine 12(6): 173-175 [portrait].
- B. J. Smith & J. H. Black, 1969. Biographies, combined bibliography and new names list of John Henry Gatliff (1848-1935) and Charles John Gabriel (1879-1963). Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 12: 32-47.
- B. J. Smith, 1981. Gatliff, John Henry, (1848-1935). Australian dictionary of biography 8: 629-630.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Gattegno, Gérard (19**-****; France)
- Gatti, José Francisco (****-****; Uruguay)
- Anonymous, ["1998"] 2000. José Francisco Gatti. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(74-75): 90.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11, 16 [portrait].
- Gatto, Alfred Caruana [Count] (18**-1927; Malta)
- Anonymous, 1927. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 17(4): 135.
- Gatto, Roberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Turridae (1990).
- Gaudiat, Daniel (19**-****; *****)
- Gaudichaud-Beaupré, Charles [M.D.] (1789-1854; France)
- A. G. A. Coutance, 1869. De la vie et des travaux de Charles Gaudichaud, member de l'Institut, duxième pharmacien en chef de la marine. Brest: Gadreau, 42 pp.
- Smith, 1906: 707.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 187-190.
- Papavero, 1971: 124-127.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Dance, 1986: 98, 134, 212.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 87.
- Gaudion, Henri [Commandant] (1828-1902; France)

- H. Fischer, 1903. Nécrologie. H. Gaudion. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 91-92.
- A. Vayssière, 1904 ["1903"]. Notice biographique sur Henri Gaudion (1828-1902). *Annales du Musée de Marseille* 8: 11-16, pl. [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 94.
- Gaudry, Albert Jean (1827-1908; France)
- Paleontologist.
- G. Dollfus, 1909. Nécrologie. Albert Gaudry. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 57(3): 274-278.
- Gaulin, Gary R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Gaumer, George Franklin (1850-1929; Mexico)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Gaumer, Thomas Frederick (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 280; 1987: 48.
- Gaunt, Lois M. (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 280; 1987: 48, 155.
- Gaussoin, Eugene (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- Gauthier, Henri (19**-****; France)
- Study on the Cretaceous cephalopods of d'Orbigny (2006).
- Gauthier, Henri Charles (1896-1956; France/Algeria)
- Known primarily as an entomologist.
- H. Gauthier, 1941. Titres et travaux scientifiques de Henri Gauthier. Algiers: Imprimerie Minerva, 60 pp., 1 pl. [resume, partial bibliography].
- Gautier, A. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Fossils of Lake Albert (1970).
- Cleevely, 1982: 125
- Gavaia, C. (19**-****; Portugal)
- Opisthobranchs (2004).
- Gavenda, Alan P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clam faunal analysis (1964).
- Gavetti, Elena (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks (2000s).
- Gavrilova, Vera Alexandrovna (1943-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gay, Claude [Claudio] (1800-1873; France/Chile)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 131 [one sentence obituary].
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Gay: pp. 497-498, portrait].
- Porter, 1926: 28-29, 31-32.
- C. Stuardo Ortiz, 1960. Historia física y política de Chile de Don Claudio Gay: índices alfabéticos de la botánica y de la zoología. *Publicaciones del Centro de Estudios Entomologicos (Universidad de Chile)* 3: 298-359.
- Papavero, 1971: 148-149.
- G. M. Glaser, 1974. En el centenario del fallecimiento de don Claudio Gay. *Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (Chile)*, *Bulletin* 33: 7-8, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Z. Saldivia Maldonado, 2003. La visión de la naturaleza en tres científicos del Siglo XIX en Chile: Gay, Domeyko y Philippi. *Universidad de Santiago de Chile*, 198 pp.
- Adler, 2012: 102-103 [portrait].
- Gay, Clementine M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Associated with the Conchological Club of Southern California.
- Gay, H. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tongan cowries (1970).
- Gaylord, [Mrs.] E. P. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- A founder of the Conchological Club of Southern California.
- Gaylord, Joseph S. (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover* [1957].
- Gaza, Theodoros (ca. 1400-1475; Greece/Italy)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Gaza: p. 177].

- Geale, Robert Furley (18**-****; U.K.)
- Dealer in natural history specimens.
- H. Crosse, 1867. Nouvelles [concerning specimens for sale]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 99.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158.
- Trew, 1990: 73; 1993: 79.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Geale: p. 293]
- Gebauer, Johann Jacob (****-1819; Germany)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 35. Gebauer's *Verzeichniss*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 174.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Gebauer: pp. 284-285].
- Kohn, 1992: 144-145.
- Gebhardt, Antal (1887-1972; Hungary)
- A. Vass, 1973. Dr. Gebhardt Antal 1887-1972. *Soosiana* 1: 9-10.
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Gebhardt Antal. Pp. 305-306, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Gebler, Friedrich August von [Fedor Vasil'evich] (1782-1850; Russia)
- Vinarski, 2010: 49-50 [portrait].
- Géczy, Barnabas (1925-****; Hungary)
- Ammonites (1976).
- M. Kazmer, 1995. Professor Barnabas Geczy: a bibliography of his works from 1951 to 1995. *Hantkeniana, Contributions of the Department of Palaeontology, Eötvös University (Budapest)* 1: 3-11.
- Geddes, P. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of gastropods, cephalopods (1870s).
- Geer, G. de (****-****; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Geerts, Charles J. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 104.
- Geerts, Sipke Johannes (1916-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 91.
- Gegenbaur, Carl (1826-1903; Germany)
- C. Gegenbaur, 1901. *Erlebtes und Erstrebtes* [autobiography]. Leipzig: Wilhelm Engelmann, 114 pp.
- H. F. G., 1904. Carl Gegenbaur. 1826-1903. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 75(3): 309-312.
- Ad. Kemna, 1904 ["1903"]. *La vie et l'oeuvre de Carl Gegenbaur, notice biographique*. *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique* 38: iii-xxiv.
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 40-48; 1960: 42-43.
- L. K. Nyhart, 2002. Learning from history: morphology's challenges in Germany ca. 1900. *Journal of Morphology* 252(1): 2-14 [portrait].
- R. Fröber, 2003. The anatomical collection in Jena and the influence of Carl Gegenbaur. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 148-161.
- M. Ghiselin, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur versus Anton Dohrn. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 142-147.
- U. Hoßfeld & L. Olsson, 2003. The history of comparative anatomy in Jena – an overview. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 109-126.
- U. Hoßfeld & L. Olsson, 2003. Der Beginn von Carl Gegenbaurs wissenschaftlicher Karriere (Zur Erinnerung an Carl Gegenbaurs 100. Todestag). *Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften* 11: 43-62 [portrait].
- U. Hoßfeld et al., 2003. Carl Gegenbaur (1826-1903) and his influence on the development of evolutionary morphology. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 105-108 [portrait].
- M. D. Laubichler, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur (1826-1903): integrating comparative anatomy and embryology. *Journal of Experimental Zoology, Series B, Molecular Development & Evolution* 302: 23-31 [biography, portrait].
- M. Laubichler & J. Maienschein, 2003. Ontogeny, anatomy, and the problem of

- homology: Carl Gegenbaur and the American tradition of cell lineage studies. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 194-203.
- L. Nyhart, 2003. The importance of the "Gegenbaur School" for German morphology. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 162-173.
- Adler, 2007: 82 [biography, portrait].
- Gehringer, Lu (19**-2007; U.S.A.?)
- Anonymous, 2007. [notice of death]. *American Conchologist* 35(3): 33.
- Geiger, Daniel L. (1967-****; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Collection at Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Geiger, Heather L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of nudibranchs (1996).
- Geiger, Malachias [M.D.] (1606-1671; Germany)
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 385).
- Geilenkirchen, Wilhelmus Laurentius Maria (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Limnaea* egg physiology (1960s).
- Geiler, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Biometrics of *Anodonta* (1976).
- Geinitz, Hanns Bruno (1814-1900; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1900. Professor Hans Bruno Geinitz. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 7(10): 447-478.
- G. J. Hinde, 1900. Obituary. Geheimrath Professor Dr. Geinitz. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 7(3): 143-144.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 157.
- H. Prescher, 1969. Das Elbthalgebirge in Sachsen (1871-1875) von Hanns Bruno Geinitz und seine Entstehungsgeschichte. *Abhandlungen des Staatlichen Museums für Mineralogie und Geologie zu Dresden* 13: 139-150.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 126.
- H. Prescher, 1983. Der Briefwechsel von Hanns Bruno Geinitz und die Problematik seiner Erschließung. *Zeitschrift für geologische Wissenschaften*, Berlin 11(12): 1491-1500. [portrait].
- Geis, Harold (****-1989; U.S.A.)
- H. Odé, 1989. In memoriam: Harold Geis. *Texas Conchologist* 26(1): 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- Geisel, Kurt (1918/19-1980; Israel)
- S. Tsurie, 1980. In memoriam Kurt Geisel. *Levantina* 27: 318 [biography, list of publications].
- D. Peled, 1980. [In memoriam Kurt Geisel]. *Levantina* 27: 319 [in Hebrew].
- Geiss, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
- Invertebrates, including mollusks, of the Mediterranean (1990).
- Geissert, Fritz (1923-2005; Germany)
- F. Menillet, 2005. Fritz Geissert (1923-2005); botaniste, paléobotaniste, malacologie, paléomalacologie, Spécialiste du Neogene et du Quaternaire d'Alsace. *Géochronique* (Paris) 94: 14.
- J. Wedel, 2005. Fritz Geissert (1923-2005). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 57-62 [bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
- Gemmell, Bill (1895-1988; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Gemmell.
- J. Gemmell, B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz, 1987. A fauna study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California, from the Gemmell collection (1965 to 1976). *The Festivus* 18, Supplement: 72 pp. [the Gemmells: pp. 4-5].
- Anonymous, 1988. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 20(4): 32.
- Gemmell, Joyce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Gemmell; collection in San Diego Natural History Museum, with some material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- J. Gemmell, B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz, 1987. A fauna study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California, from the Gemmell collection (1965 to 1976). *The Festivus* 18, Supplement: 72 pp. [J. Gemmells: pp. 4-5, portrait].
- Gemmellaro, Carlo (1787-1866; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 157-158.

- P. Piani, 1975. Malacologi Italiani illustri: Carlo Gemmellaro. *Conchiglie* 11(11-12): 252-253 [biography, partial bibliography].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 5.
- Cenno sopra le conchiglie fossili che rinvenngonsi nell'argilla terziaria del poggio di Cifali presso Catania (1831) available on-line at:
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>
- Gemmellaro, Gaetano Giorgio (1832-1904; Italy)
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Elogio accademico del professor cavalier Giorgio Gemellaro, letto all'Accademia Gioenia di Scienze naturali, nella seduta straordinaria del di 2 December 1868, dal dottore Andrea Aradas. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 3(4): 142-143.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 158.
- Cleevely, 1983: 126.
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 5.
- Genegen, Sara Aletta van (c. 1750-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 92.
- Genena, Marwa Azmy Mokhtar (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Biological control of land snails and slugs* (2010).
- Genevois, L. (18**-19**; France)
- *Limaces* (1919).
- Gennes, Fraser de (1852-1938; France/India/New Zealand)
- Collected in Djbouti.
- Genovese, Sebastiano (19**-****; Italy)
- *Biometrics of Mytilus* (1965).
- Gentil de la Galaisière, Guillaume Joseph Hyacinthe Jean Baptiste le (1725-1792; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 205.
- Gentile, Richard J. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Pennsylvania scaphopod* (1974).
- Gentiluomo, Camillo (18**-18**; Italy)
- Editor of *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano*.
- Gentner, Harry W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Amblema growth* (1970).
- Geoffroy, Claude-Joseph (1685-1752; France)
- Uncle of E.-L. Geoffroy.
- Argenville, 1742: 207-208.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Deux conchyliologistes française du XVIII^e Siècle: les Geoffroy oncle et neveu. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 129-132.
- Lamy, 1931: 24.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- Geoffroy, Étienne-Louis (1725-1810; France)
- Nephew of C.-J. Geoffroy.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 188-189.
- Swainson, 1840: 197.
- Porro, 1841: 71 [as “Stefano Luigi”].
- E. Lamy, 1929. Deux conchyliologistes française du XVIII^e Siècle: les Geoffroy oncle et neveu. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 73(2): 129-132.
- Germain, 1930: [5].
- Lamy, 1931: 25.
- Traité sommaire des coquilles, tant fluviales que terrestres, qui se trouvent aux environs de Paris*, 1767 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 362 (1955).
- Carré, 1991: 8-9 [birth date given as 1715].
- Damkaer, 2002: 54-55 [portrait].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 399.
- Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, Étienne (1772-1844; France)
- Swainson, 1834: 87; 1840: 197-199.
- P. Flourens. 1856. Éloge historique d'Etienne Geoffrey Saint-Hilaire (1852). Pp. 229-284, in: P. Flourens, ed., *Recueil des éloges historiques lus dans les séances publiques de l'Académie des sciences*. Paris: Garnier. Vol. 1 (of 3), 412 pp. [partial bibliography].
- H. M. D. de Blainville, 1890. Cuvier et Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire: biographies scientifique [Preface by P. Nicard]. Paris, vi + 446 pp., 1 pl. [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 159.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 87-88.
- O. Rieppel, 2001. Étienne Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire (1722-1844). Pp. 157-175, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*.

- München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 38-39 [biography, portrait].
- N. Burleigh, 2007. *Mirage: Napoleon's scientists and the unveiling of Egypt*. New York: Harper/Harper Collins, 286 pp. [portrait].
- George, Edward Sanderson (1801-1830; U.K.)
Jackson, 1945: 5.
- George, Patricia Anne (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 542; 1987: 48.
- Georgiou, Gabriel (19**-****; Greece)
• Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Gerasimov, I. P. (19**-****; Russia)
• Quaternary mollusks (1953).
- Gerasimov, Petr Alexandrovich (1906-1998; Russia)
Egorov, 1998: 15.
- Geraerts, W. P. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Molluscan neurobiology (1986).
- Gerald, Gary W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Biology of *Potamilus* (2014).
- Gerasimova, Aleksandra Vladimirovna (1966-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gerber, Jochen (19**-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
• Non-marine mollusks (1990s).
- Gerberich, Andrew George (1955-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 48.
- Géret, Paul (1863-1925; France)
P. Dautzenberg, 1925. Nécrologie. Paul Géret (1863-1925). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(1): 76-77.
Dance, 1986: 183.
Duchamps, 1999: 18.
Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5-6.
- Gerhardt, Mia Irene (1918-1988; Netherlands)
J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1988. In memoriam Mevr. Dr. M. I. Gerhardt (1918-1988). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 246: 479-481.
- Gerhardt, Ulrich (1875-1950; Germany)
W. Herre, 1952. Ulrich Gerhardt. *Verhandlungen der deutschen zoologischen Gesellschaft vom 12. bis 17. August 1951 in Wilhelmshaven (Zoologischer Anzeiger, Supplement 16)*, pp. 447-449 [portrait].
- Gerlach, Carl (1843-1913; Germany)
A. Knoblauch, 1914. Carl Gerlach. *Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft* 44(4): 278-282, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Gerlach, Justin (1970-****; U.K./Seychelles)
• Land snails of the Seychelles (1990s).
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Gerlache de Gomery, A. V. J.; see: De Gerlache de Gomery, A. V. J.
- Germain, Louis (1878-1942; France)
L. Berland, 1942. *Notices nécrologique*. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 67: 164.
Fischer-Piette, 1945: 397-400.
E. Fischer-Piette, 1947. *Nécrologie*. Louis Germain. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 87(3): 85-95 [list of taxa].
Dance, 1970: 81.
C. Levêque, 1973. *Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par Louis Germain*. *Achatina* 4: 69-77.
Métivier, 1982: 18.
Carré, 1991: 17-18.
Duchamps, 1999: 10, fig. 42 [portrait].
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Germain, Philibert (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Germer, Dorothy Stephanie [née Verrept] (1921-1999; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 280; 1987: 48.
M. Werner, 1999. Dorothy Germer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 352: 2.
- Germer, John R. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 542; 1987: 48.
- Germon, Raye Nelson (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 48.
Rehder, 1997: 174, 178, 185.

- Anonymous, 1999. Raye Germon, life after IZ. No Bones Newsletter, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution 13(9): 1, 4 [portrait].
- Gernant, Robert E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Gerrodette, Billee. L. (1916-2007; U.S.A.) [née Langdon; married as Dilworth, Brown, then Gerrodette]
- Sister of Twila Bratcher.
- Abbott, 1973: 252; 1987: 16-17.
- Anonymous, 2006. Honorary club membership awarded to Billee Gerrodette. *The Festivus* 38(2): 21 [portrait].
- J. H. McLean, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow (1911-2006). *The Festivus* 39(7): 61-65 [portraits].
- L. Funkhouser, 2007. Twila Bratcher-Critchlow. *The Festivus* 39(7): 75-76 [portraits].
- C. M. Hertz, 2007. Remembering Billee Gerrodette (1917-2007). *The Festivus* 40(1): 20-21 [portraits, bibliography].
- Gersaint, Edme François (1694-1750; France)
- Auctioneer and dealer.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 162.
- E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235 [Gersaint: pp. 228-229].
- Lamy, 1931: 34-35.
- Dance, 1976: 45; 1986: 39.
- C. R. Hill, 1986. The cabinet of Bonnier de la Mosson (1702-1744). *Annals of Science* 43(2): 147-174 [Gersaint, pp. 154-155, 172].
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- A. McClellan, 1996. Edme Gersaint and the marketing of art in eighteenth-century Paris. *Eighteenth-Century Studies* 29(2): 218-222.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. *History of Science* 42(1): 1-46.
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 53.
- Dietz, 2006: 370, 376-377.
- Gersch, Manfred (1909-1981; Germany)
- P. Karlson, 1983. Manfred Gersch (12.8.1909 bis 4.2.1981). *Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 339-340 [portrait].
- Gerster, Carl (1853-1894; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Gerstfeldt, Georg (1827-1862; Russia)
- Gertman, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cenozoic Typhinae.
- Gervais, François Louis Paul (1816-1879; France)
- Published as Paul.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1880. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(1): 105-106.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 160.
- Cleevely, 1983: 127.
- Damkaer, 2002: 249-251 [portrait].
- Gerville, Charles Adrien Dehérissier De (1769-1853; France)
- R. J. Cleevely, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 77-110 [portrait].
- Gesner, Johann [Johannes, Jean] Friedrich Philipp (1709-1790; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 220-221; 1757: 160.
- Dance, 1986: 185
- Gessner [Gesner], Konrad [Conrad] von (1516-1565; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 13-14; 1757: 160.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 125-126.
- Swainson, 1834: 14; 1840: 199-200.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- Capellini, 1902: 92.
- Taylor, 1909: 211 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 161.
- D. Guthrie, 1946. Conrad Gesner and Johann Jacob Scheuchzer. *Nature* 158(4016): 559.

- H. Fischer, 1965. Conrad Gessner. Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich 110: 152 pp. [reprinted, 1966, Zürich: Kommissionsverlag Leeman] [biography, portraits].
- H. Fischer et al., 1967. Conrad Gessner, 1516-1565. Universalgelehrter, Naturforscher, Arzt. Zürich: Orell Füssli, 240 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Edwards, 1967: 21.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 60-61.
- H. Wellisch, 1975. Conrad Gessner: a bibliography. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 7(2): 151-247 [portraits].
- C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., Malacologische Opstellen. Rotterdam, 48 pp., 30 pls.
- C. A. Gmelig-Nijboer, 1977. Conrad Gesner's *Historia Animalium*: an inventory of Renaissance zoology. Communications Biohistoricae Ultrajectinae (Meppel) 72: 1-186.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 19(5-8): 153-168.
- Cleevely, 1983: 127.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. VI. Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica. Bollettino Malacologico 20(5-8): 175-186.
- Dance, 1985: 14.
- Dance, 1986: 12-13, 18.
- S. Schmitz, 1987. Conrad Gesner. Club Conchylia Informationen 19(1-2): 44-48.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Adler, 1989: 7-8 [portrait].
- L. Braun, 1990. Conrad Gessner. Genève, Switzerland: Slatkine, 157 pp. [bibliography, portraits].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 45-46, 50-51, fig. 11 [portrait].
- U. Friedrich, 1995. Naturgeschichte zwischen artes liberales und frühneuzeitlicher Wissenschaft: Conrad Gessner's "*Historia animalium*" und ihre volkssprachliche Rezeption. Tübingen: M. Niemeyer, ix + 276 pp.
- Turner, 1998: 9.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. Natural History 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould, The lying stones of Marrakech, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- C. M. Pyle, 2000. Conrad Gessner on the spelling of his name. Archives of Natural History 27(2): 175-185.
- Damkaer, 2002: 15-16 [portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., Faszination Lebenswissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Gessner: p. 173].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 134.
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. Steenstrupia 29(1): 39-47.
- L. Pinon, 2005. Conrad Gessner and the historical depth of Renaissance natural history. Pp. 241-267, in: G. Pomata & N.G. Siraisi, eds., *Historia: empiricism and erudition in early modern Europe*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press, viii + 490 pp.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Gessner: pp. 176-177].
- Heller, 2007: 49-51.
- Davidson, 2008: 8-10.
- E. Chayes, 2011. Conrad Gesner (1516-1565) and Johannes Kentmann (1518-1574): two early modern physicians and their contributions to (medical) geology. P. 23, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31

- October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- S. Kusakawa, 2011: 195-196.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- Historiae animalium lib. IV qui est de piscium & aquatiliu animantium natura* (1553) available on-line at:
http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=x533721635
- De omni rerum fossilium genere, gemmis, lapidibus, metallis, et huiusmodi* (1566) available on-line at:
http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=x532239260
- Gestro, Raffaello (1845-1936; Switzerland/Italy)
- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale “Giacomo Doria” in Genoa, Italy, *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Gestro: pp. 108-109, 113-114; portraits].
- R. Poggi, 1999. Raffaello Gestro. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 53: 484-486 [partial bibliography].
- Gettleman, Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampitt, 1992: 13 [portrait].
- Gettleman, Jacob Joseph (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 280-281; 1987: 48.
- Getty, Theodore Alexander (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites of New Guinea (1970).
- Getz, Dorothy (1896?-1987; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1987. Dr. Dorothy Getz. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(7): 2.
- Getz, Lowell L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Morphology of *Pomatiopsis*, New Hampshire land snails (1962), land snails of the Smoky Mountains (1974), *Arion* (1979).
- Guegen, Michel (1940?-2013; France)
- D. Gratecap, 2013. Hommage à notre ami Michel. *Xenophora*, 142: 20 [biography, portrait].
- Geve, Nicolaus Georg 1712-1789; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170.
- H. Schröder et al., eds., 1854. Geve (Nikolaus Georg). *Lexikon der Hamburgischen Schriftsteller bis zur Gegenwart* 2: 489-490 [partial collation of “Monatliche Belustigung im Reiche der Natur an Conchylien und Seegewächsen”].
- Melvill, 1897: 446.
- Anonymous, 1920. Geve, Nicolaus Georg. *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler von der Antike bis zur Gegenwart* (U. Thieme, ed.) 13: 503-504.
- Dance, 1986: 49-50
- Gevers, Aarnout Pauluszoon (1714-1788; Netherlands)
- Brother of Abraham P. Gevers.
- Engel, 1976: 94.
- Gevers, Abraham Pauluszoon (1712-1780; Netherlands)
- Brother of Aarnout P. Gevers; see also: Meuschen, C. F.
- H. C. H. Moquette, 1911. Gevers (Abraham Pauluszoon). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 934.
- Jutting, 1939: 202.
- Dance, 1986: 57.
- Engel, 1986: 94.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Cailliez, 1995: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 135.
- Geyer, David (1855-1932; Germany)
- Unsere Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken* (1896, 1909, 1927).
- Anonymous, 1925. David Geyer zum 70. Geburtstag! *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 57(5-6): 161.
- D. Geyer, 1925. [autobiography]. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 57(5-6): 162-170, pl. 4 [biography, portrait].
- H. Schwenkel, 1932. Nachrufe. Dr. h.c. David Geyer. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 88: xxix-xxxiii [biography, portrait].
- H. Wägele, 1932. Verzeichnis der wissenschaftlichen Arbeiten von Dr. rer. nat. h.c. David Geyer. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für Vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 88: xxxiii-xxxvii [bibliography].
- H. Wägele, 1933. David Geyer. Geb. 6. Nov. 1855, gest. 6. Nov. 1932. *Archiv für*

- Molluskenkunde 65(2): 70-84, pl. 2 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Wagner, 1933. Dr. h.c. David Geyer. Aus der Heimat, Naturwissenschaftliche Monatsschrift 46(1): 1-3, pls. 1-2 [portraits].
- W. Wenz, 1933. David Geyer. Paläontologische Zeitschrift 15(2-3): 196-200 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 161.
- Kiss, 1980: 82.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 128.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 270, 272, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Die Weichtiere Deutschlands: eine biologische Darstellung der einheimischen Schnecken und Muscheln* (1909) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Geyer, Otto Franz (1924-2002)
- W. Reiff, 2003. Otto Franz Geyer 1924-2002. Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg 159: 291-303 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Geys, Joris F. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Paleontology from 1970s.
- Ghamizi, Mohamed (19**-****; Morocco)
- Hydrobiidae (1999).
- Ghiesbreght [Ghisbrecht], August [Auguste] Boniface (1810-1893; Belgium)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Papavero, 1971: 176-178.
- N. Papavero & S. Ibáñez-Bernal, 2001. Contributions to a history of Mexican dipterology. – Part I. Entomologists and their works before *Biologia Centrali-Americani*. Acto Zoologica Mexicana 84: 65-173 [Ghiesbreght: pp. 82-83].
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 32.
- Ghijssels, Johannes (****-1785?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 95.
- Ghiselin, Michael Tenant (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 281; 1987: 48.
- R. Stein, 1986. How the geniuses spent the money – Michael Ghiselin, marine biologist. San Francisco Chronicle, August 6, 1986: 13, 15.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Ghiselin: p. 54].
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Williams, 2007: 222-223 [portraits].
- Ghisotti, Fernando [Nando] (1921-2005; Italy)
- Coauthor with Melone of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1972).
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 16(2): 7 [portraits].
- L. Raybaudi Massilia, 1992. Dr. Fernando Ghisotti. World Shells 2: 67 [portrait].
- P. Piani, 2001. [dedication of volume]. Bollettino Malacologico 37(2): [i-iii] [portrait].
- G. Buzzurro, 2004. L'angolo delle interviste. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 22(5-8): 52-57 [portrait].
- G. Buzzurro & A. Cecalupo, 2005. Bibliografia. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 23(9-12): 5-8.
- P. Crovato, 2005. Ricordo Nando Ghisotti. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 23(9-12): 3 [portrait].
- E. S., 2005. Biografia: Fernando Ghisotti nato a Milano il 15 agosto 1921. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 23(9-12): 4 [list of taxa named after him].
- Ghose, Krishna Chandra (19**-****; India)
- *Achatina* (1977).
- Ghys, Arne (19**-****; Belgium)
- Gianguzza, Paola (19**-****; Italy)
- *Brachidontes* (1998).
- Giannini, Enzo (19**-****; Italy)
- Eocene mollusks (1956).
- Giannini, Fulvo (1931-****; Italy)
- Shell collector.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 163.

- Giannuzzi-Savelli, Riccardo (1945-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean fauna since 1990s.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 163.
- Giard, Alfred Mathieu (1846-1908; France)
- H. Fischer, 1909. Nécrologie. Alfred Giard. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(4): 294-301 [portrait, bibliography].
- Duchamps, 1982: 38-39.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10, fig. 43 [portrait].
- Gibbes, Lewis Reeve [M.D.] (1810-1894; U.S.A.)
- Mainly noted for work on crabs, plants.
- Tryon, 1861: 28.
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- Gibbons, Euell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Stalking the blue-eyed scallop* (1964).
- Gibbons, John Stephen [M.D.] (1851-1936/1937; U.K./South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 41-42.
- B. Verdcourt, 1981. Collectors in East Africa – 5. J. S. Gibbons. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 79: 344-348 [biography].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73.
- Gibbons, Mary C. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- Gibbs, Harold Nelson [“Captain”] (1886-1970; U.S.A.)
- Marine life of Rhode Island, especially oysters.
- Gibbs, John (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Collected for G. Montagu.
- Gibbs, Peter E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Menestho* and *Montacuta* associated with *Phascolion* (1978).
- Gibson, Gary Gerard (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 281; 1987: 49.
- Gibson, Glenys D. (19**-****; Canada)
- Development of nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Gibson, Janet S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Operculum of *Thais* (1970).
- Gibson, Richard Charles (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- Gibson, Thomas (1795-****; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 24. Thomas Gibson. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 90 [*The land and freshwater shells of Great Britain*, 1869].
- Paper available at: <http://books.google.com> in *Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire* (pp. 325-344, pl. 10).
- Gibson, Thomas George (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Turritella*, Turridae (1962).
- Abbott, 1973: 281-282; 1987: 49.
- Gibsone, George (1762-1846?; U.K.)
- Architect, artist.
- R. Welford, 1895. George Gibsone, painter of “Gibsone’s Conches.” *Men of mark ‘twixt Tyne and Tweed*. London: Walter Scott, 3 vols. [Gibsone: vol. 2].
- C. Pettitt, 1990. Gibsone’s conches. *The Conchologists’ Newsletter* 114: 317.
- L. Jessop, 1996. George Gibsone and his conches. *Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumbria, Hancock Museum (Newcastle upon Tyne)* 57(1): 5-12, including 3 pls.
- Gibson-Smith, Jack (19**-20**; Venezuela/U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Gibson-Smith.
- Gibson-Smith, Winifred (1920-2010; Venezuela/U.K.)
- Spouse of J. Gibson-Smith.
- Giese, Arthur Charles (1904-1994; U.S.A.)
- Physiologist, some on mollusks; reproduction of chitons (1959).
- Gifford, Delila Sara [née Giffen] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. W. Gifford; *Olivella* (1941-1951).
- Gifford, Edward Winslow (1887-1959; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. S. Gifford; collection in California Academy of Sciences; noted as an anthropologist; *Olivella* (1941-1951).
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- Smith, 1974: 8.

- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 430, portrait].
- M. J. James, 2010. Collecting evolution: the vindication of Charles Darwin by the 1905-1906 Galápagos Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (4) 61(Suppl. II)(12): 197-210 [Gifford: pp. 203, 207, portraits].
- Giglio, Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks of Sicily (2010).
- Gignoux, Maurice Irenée Marie (1881-1955; France)
- Pliocene of the Mediterranean.
- Cleevely, 1983: 128.
- Gilbert, Daniel L. (19**-****; ****)
- Coauthor of book on *Squid as experimental animals* (1990).
- Gilbert, Laura (1885-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Gilbert, Mary Ann [née Beecher] (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Macoma* (1978).
- Abbott, 1973: 282; 1987: 49.
- Gilbert, William Henry (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Predation on *Tellina* (1977).
- Abbott, 1973: 282; 1987: 49
- Gilbertson, Lance H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1960s-1980s).
- Gilchrist, John Dow Fischer (1866-1924; Scotland/South Africa)
- K. H. Barnard, 1927. [Obituary: John Dow Fischer Gilchrist]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 139: 83-85.
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- Fouché, 1995: 24.
- Giles, Callum (1909-1983; South Africa)
- Giles, Elizabeth C. [Betty] (1907-1988; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 223: 12.
- Fouché, 1995: 24.
- Gili Vidal, Carles (19**-****; Spain)
- Pliocene mollusks of Mediterranean area.
- Gilibert, Jean Emmanuel (1741-1814; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Gilinsky, Norman L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Pliocene of Virginia (1993).
- Giljanović, Nives Štambuk (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Congerina* (2014).
- Gill, E. L. (1877-1956; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 42.
- Gill, Edmund Dwen (1908-1986; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1964. Who's who in the M.S.A. Edmund D. Gill, B.A., B.D., F.G.S. *Australian Newsletter* [Malacological Society of Australia] 12(46): [VI] [portrait].
- S. Boyd, 1986. Edmund D. Gill 1908-1986. *Australian Shell News* 56: 6.
- Gill, Martin H. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. *Smithsonian* 40(5): 44-51.
- Gill, Theodore Nicholas (1837-1914; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist.
- Tryon, 1861: 28; 1862: 179.
- Anonymous, 1904. Gill, Theodore Nicholas. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 12: 376-377.
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Gill: p. 749].
- T. S. Palmer, 1915. In memoriam: Theodore Nicholas Gill. *Auk* 32(4): 391-405.
- W. H. Dall, 1916. Biographical memoir of Theodore Nicholas Gill 1837-1914. *National Academy of Sciences* 8: 313-343, portrait.
- W. H. Dall, 1917. Theodore Nicholas Gill. *Smithsonian Report for 1916*: 579-586, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 163.
- G. Crossette, 1966. Founders of the Cosmos Club of Washington 1878: a collection of biographical sketches and likenesses of the sixty founders. Washington, D.C.: Cosmos Club, 176 pp. [Gill: pp. 70-73, portrait].

- E. N. Shor, 1972. Gill, Theodore Thomas. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 406-407.
- Abbott, 1973: 104.
- W. A. Deiss, 1997. Gill, Theodore Nicholas. Pp. 304-305, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 32, 96, pl. [13].
- E. N. Shor, 1999. Gill, Theodore Nicholas. American National Biography 9: 34-35.
- Johnson, 2006a: 31, 49.
- Arrangement of the families of mollusks* (1872) available on-line at <http://www.archive.org>
- Gillard, Colin (1935-2003; U.K.)
- T. Smith, 2004. Obituary: Colin Gillard, BA, Cert Ed., 1935-2003. Journal of Conchology 38(2): 192-193 [portrait].
- Gille, A. (1846-1919; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1920. Nécrologie. M. A. Gille. Journal de Conchyliologie 64(4): 344.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Gilles d'Albi, Pierre [Gyllius Petrus Albiensis] (1489-1555; France/Italy)
- E.-T. Hamy, 1900. Le père de la zoologie française, Pierre Gilles, d'Albi. Nouvelles Archives du Muséum, Paris (ser. 4) 2: 1-24.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 71(2): 155-184 [Gilles: pp. 168-170].
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 19(1-4): 99-103.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 41-42, 49.
- Gillespie, Larry (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster physiology (1960s).
- Gillet, Suzette (1893-1988; France)
- Paleontologist.
- J.-C. Gall, 1988. Suzette Gillet 1893-1988. Géochronique (Paris) 27: 24.
- Gillett, Keith (19**-****; Australia)
- Coauthor of book on Australian shells (1971).
- Gillette, George H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae (1910s).
- Gillies, Thomas Bannatyne [Justice] (1828-1889; Scotland/New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- H. Rennie, 1990. Gillies, Thomas Bannatyne 1828-1889. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 149-150.
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Gillinger, Donna Marie [Nikki] (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 49.
- Gillis, Harriette (****-1958; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1958. Mrs. A. W. Gillis. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 180: 5.
- Gil-Mansilla, Esther (19**-****; Spain)
- Solenogasters.
- Gilmer, Ronald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pelagic snails* (1989) with C. M. Lalli.
- Gilmore, Howard (****-1953?; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* (1947).
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Gilmore, Ralph John (1885-1947; U.S.A.)
- Sphaeriidae (1917).
- Abbott, 1973: 104-105.
- Gilmour, Thomas Henry Johnstone (1936-****; U.K./Canada)
- Tentacles of *Lima* (1963).
- Abbott, 1973: 282; 1987: 49.
- Gilpin-Brown, John Bernard (1928-1987; U.K.)
- M. Nixon, 1988. Obituaries. John Bernard Gilpin-Brown (1923-1987). Cephalopod Newsletter 9: 31-32.
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Gilpin-Brown: pp. 78-103, portrait].

- Gilson, Gustave (1859-1944; Belgium)
 P. van Oye, 1967. Geschiedenis van de Ontwikkeling der Hydrobiologie in België. Verhandelingen van de Koninklijke Vlaamse Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone Kunsten van België, Klasse der Wetenschappen 29(93): 1-174 [Gilson: pp. 54-57, 1 pl.] [partial bibliography, portrait].
 R. H. Charlier & E. Leloup, 1968. Brief summary of some oceanographic contributions in Belgium until 1922. Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco (1966). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Special 2(1): 293-310.
 Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Gilson, Vital (****-****; Belgium)
 Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Ginanni, Francesco [Count] (1716-1766; Italy)
 Porro, 1841: 93-94.
- Ginanni, Giuseppe [Count] (1692-1753; Italy)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 171-172.
 Porro, 1841: 92-93.
 Boss, 1988: 118.
 Heller, 2007: 51-52.
 Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
Testacei marittimi, paludosi e terrestri dell'Adriatico e del territorio di Ravenna (1757) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Gingerich, Owen (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 C. Reed, 2003. The Copernicus Quest. Harvard Magazine 106(2): 44-47, 102-103 [portraits].
- Ginsburg, Léonard (19**-****; France)
 • Miocene of Sansan, France (2000).
- Gioeni d'Angiò, Giuseppe [Chevalier] (1747-1822; Italy)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 202.
 Dance, 1986: 67.
 D. Scuderi, 2007. The recent discovery of a new section of the malacological collection of Andrea Aradas. Bollettino Malacologico 43(1-8): 125-129 [Gioeni: p. 128].
- Giordano, Ángel Antonio (19**-****; Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 100.
- Giorgi, G. (****-****; Italy)
 Swainson, 1840: 200.
 Dance, 1986: 212.
- Giovanni, Susini (18**-****; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Giovine, Ferdinando (19**-****; Italy)
 • Prosobranchs.
- Giovio, Paolo [Bishop of Nocera] (1483-1552; Italy)
 E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 19(1-4): 99-103.
- Giraldes, Albino (1826-1888; Portugal)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 37(1): 99.
- Girard, Albert Arthur Alexandre (1860-1914; Portugal)
 • Various malacological papers in 1880s-1890s.
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 113-116.
- Girard, Carl Adolph Heinrich (1814-1878; Germany)
 • Known as Heinrich; geologist; Siberian fossils (1843).
 Anonymous, 1881. Zur Erinnerung an Heinrich Girard. Leopoldina (Halle/Salle) 17(1-2): 14-16.
 R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Girard, Charles Frédéric (1822-1895; France/U.S.A.)
 • Mainly known as ichthyologist and herpetologist.
 Tryon, 1861: 28-29.
 Abbott, 1973: 105.
- Girardi, Elizabeth-Louise (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 • Samoan land snails (1978); biography of Alan Solem (1991).
 Abbott, 1975: 542-543; 1987: 49.

- Girardi, Henri (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater of France since 1970s.
- Giribet de Sebastian, Golzalo (1970-****; Spain/ U.S.A.)
- Girod, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleontological papers since 1960s, *Dreissena* (1975).
- Girotti, Odoardo (19**-****; Italy)
- Plio-Pliocene non-marine mollusks (1980s-1990s).
- Girscher, Walter (1**-19**; Germany)
- Fossil bivalves (1938).
- Girty, George Herbert (1869-1939; U.S.A.)
- Cleavelly, 1983: 129.
- Gislén, Torsten Rikard Emanuel (1893-1954; Sweden)
- B. Tunblad, 1946. Gislén, Torsten Richard Emanuel. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 3: 66-67 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Adler, 2007: 190 [biography, portrait].
- Gismann, Annie [Anne] [192*-200*; Austria/ Egypt]
- Gistel [Gistl], Johannes von Nepomuk Franz Xaver (1809-1873; Germany)
- T. Iredale, 1918. Gistel's molluscan generic names, 1848. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 35-37.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1938. On the history and status of *Lora* Gistel. The Nautilus 51(40): 115-118.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. Steenstrupia 21: 125-154 [Gistel: p. 145].
- Adler, 2012: 92-93 [portrait].
- Gittenberger, Adriaan (1976-****; Netherlands)
- Son of E. Gittenberger.
- Gittenberger, Arjan (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Ovulidae in North Sea (2011), invasive species.
- Gittenberger, Edmund [Edi] (1943-****; Netherlands)
- Father of A. Gittenberger.
- Holthuis, 1995: 151.
- A. C. Gittenberger-De Groot, 2008. Marriage and malacology, an adventurous combination. Basteria 72(4-6): cover, 67-72 [biography, portraits].
- W. J. M. Maasen & B. Kokshoorn, 2008. Edi Gittenberger's publications and molluscan taxa enumerated and evaluated. Basteria 72(4-6): 73-86 [list of taxa; partial bibliography].
- L. van Gemert, 2008. Theo Ripken en Edi Gittenberger tijdens diens studietijd in Leiden. Basteria 72(4-6): 87-91 [portrait].
- Gitzels, Wilbert T. C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Giudice, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
- Ovulidae (1990).
- Giuliani, Derham (1931-2010; U.S.A.)
- Collected freshwater snails and other invertebrates in California and Nevada.
- Anonymous, 2010. Derham Giuliani, 1931-2010. The Inyo Register (Bishop, California), September 28, 2010: 2, 3 [portrait, partial list of eponyms].
- Giulini, Patrizio (19**-****; Italy)
- Snail variability (1970).
- Giunchi, Luigi (1953-****; Italy)
- Spouse of M. Tisselli; co-author of marine gastropods (2000s).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 164, 321.
- Giusti, Francesco Luigi [Folco] (1949-****; Italy)
- F. Giusti et al., 2004. The date of publication of "The Non-Marine Molluscs of the Maltese Islands." Journal of Conchology 38(4): 457-458.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 164, 193, 318, 320.
- Givens, Charles R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of California 1970s-1990s.
- Gladenkov, Yuri Borisovich (1933-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gladikova, Valentina Mikhaylovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Glancy, Fred Francis (1895-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 283-284; 1987: 49.

- Glancy, Joseph B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Carriker, 2004: 79 [portrait].
- Glanville, [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 42.
Trew, 1987: 77.
- Glaser, Otto C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Nematocysts in nudibranchs (1900s-1910s).
- Glass, Charles [Charlie] Edward (1934-1998; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 49.
L. Scheu, 1998. Charles Edward Glass. 1934-1998. *American Conchologist* 26(2): 3-4 [portrait].
- Glass, Leola Corey (1906-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 283; 1987: 49.
- Glaubrecht, Matthias (1962-****; Germany)
● Freshwater and brackish water gastropods.
- Glauert, Ludwig (1879-1963; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346; 1927b: 151.
C. F. H. Jenkins, 1983. Glauert, Ludwig (1879-1963). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 25-26.
- Glauser, Maurice (1***-1990; Switzerland)
Anonymous, 1990. Décès de Maurice Glauser. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 12(4): 2.
- Glawe, Lloyd N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Oligocene of southeastern U.S.A.
- Glazebrook, Sandra Ruth (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 283; 1987: 50.
- Gleich, Hildegard (1912-2004; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 60-61.
- Gleich, John George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Gleich: p. 64].
- Glémarec, Michel (19**-****; France)
● Mactridae of Europe (1968).
- Glen, S. A. (19**-****; Russia)
● *Nemocardium* (1978).
- Glenister, Brian Frederick (1928-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
● Paleontologist; Orodovician and Silurian Gastropoda of Tasmania (1953).
Abbott, 1975: 543; 1987: 50.
J. T. Dutro, Jr., 2000. Presentation of the 2000 Gilbert Harris Award to Brian F. Glenister. *American Paleontologist* 8(4): 13.
- Glenn, Leonidas Chambers (1871-1951; U.S.A.)
- Glenn, Richard Dean (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 283; 1987: 50.
- Glennie, Edward Aubrey (1889-1980; U.K.)
P. E. Negus, 1980. Obituary [E. A. Glennie]. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 74: 258-259.
- Glibert, Maxime (1905-1984; Belgium)
Cleevely, 1983: 130.
A. V. Dhondt, 1985. Maxime Glibert (1905-1984). *Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde* 115 (Suppl. 1): 255-258 [bibliography].
- Glickstein, Marvin R (1932-****) & Patricia (1933-****; U.S.A.)
● Florida collectors.
- Gliesch, Rudolf (19**-****; Brazil)
● Pelagic nudibranchs (1930).
- Glodek, Garrett S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs in aquaria (1990s).
- Glöer, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
● Freshwater gastropods (2000s).
- Glover, Emily A. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Spouse of John D. Taylor; bivalves from 1999.
- Glover, Thomas (1795-1887; U.K.)
T. Rogers, 1887. Obituary. — Thomas Glover. *Journal of Conchology* 5(8): 231-233.
M. Glover, 1906. Notes on the British land and freshwater shells collected by the late Mr. Thomas Glover. *Journal of Conchology* 11(12): 368-372.
Jackson, 1945: 9.
- Gloyne, Charles Papps (18**-1919; Jamaica)

- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1884].
Trew, 1987: 77; 1990: 73.
- Glückselig, A. M. (18**-19**.; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 397, 402.
- Glude, John Bryce [né Glud] (1918-2004; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 283-284; 1987: 50.
K. Chew, 2002. Honored Life Member.
John B. Glude. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 21(1): 1-2 [portrait].
M. R. Carriker, 2005. In memoriam. John B. Glude, 1918-2004. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 24(1): 1-4 [portrait, bibliography].
- Glukhovskiy, Mikhail Abramovich (1946-****.; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Glushankova, Maiya Alexeyevna (1936-****.; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Glynn, Peter William (1933-****.; U.S.A.)
• Caribbean chitons (1970).
- Gmelig Meyling, Adriaan (19**-****.; Netherlands)
• Ecological atlas on marine mollusks with others (2013).
- Gmelin, Johann Fredrich (1748-1804; Germany)
• Nephew of J. G. Gmelin.
Swainson, 1834: 73-74; 1840: 200-201.
C. Hedley, 1906. On some eighteenth-century names that relate to New Zealand Mollusca. *New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin* 1: 48-49.
J. Hopkinson, 1907. Dates of publication of the separate parts of Gmelin's Edition (13th) of the 'Systema Naturae' of Linnaeus. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1907(49): 1035-1037.
C. Apstein, 1916. Erscheinungsjahre von Gmelin (Linné), *Systema Naturae*, ed. 13. *Zoologischer Anzeiger* 47(1): 32.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 165.
Yen, 1941: 127.
A. J. Kohn, 1966. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. III. The species described by Gmelin and Blumenbach in 1791. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 46(308): 73-102, pls. 1-3.
St. Jean, 1972: 12.
Dance, 1986: 212.
A. M. Vollrath, 1987. Wer war Gmelin. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 19(3-4): 21-26 [portrait].
A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 1988. The two printings of J. F. Gmelin's *Systema Naturae*, 13th edition (1788-96). *The Nautilus* 102(4): 164-166.
A.-M. Vollrath, 1988. Qui était Gmelin? *Bulletin de la Societe Internationale de Conchyliologie (SIC)* 10(2): 5-9.
Trew, 1990: 73.
Kohn, 1992: 39-56.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 143-144, 146.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
Adler, 2007: 32-33 [biography, portrait].
Breure et al. 2014: 15.
Gerlach, 2014: 29.
- Gmelin, Johann Georg (1709-1755; Germany)
• Uncle of J. F. Gmelin.
A. M. Vollrath, 1987. Wer war Gmelin. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 19(3-4): 21-26.
Boss, 1988: 118.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
Heller, 2007: 52.
- Goble, C. Raymond (19**-****.; U.S.A.)
• Non-marine fauna of Kansas (1952).
- Godan, Dora (1909-2006; Germany)
• *Mollusken: ihre Bedeutung für Wissenschaft, Medizin, Handel und Kultur* (1996).
Anonymous, 2006. Frau Dr. phil. Dora Godan, Berlin. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 66.
G. F. Backhaus & C. Reichmuth, 2007 ["2006"]. Frau Dr. Dora Godan (1909-2006). *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin (n.f.)* 45: 85-88 [biography, portrait].
- Goddard, Jeffrey Harold Ryan (19**-****.; U.S.A.)

- Publications on nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Godeffroy, Johann Cesar, VI (1813-1885; Germany)
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
- F. M. Spoehr, 1963. White falcon: the house of Godeffroy and its commercial and scientific role in the Pacific. Palo Alto, California: Pacific Books, xiv + 120 + [10] pp. [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Godet, Paul (1836-1911; Switzerland)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. D^r P. Godet. Journal de Conchyliologie 60(4): 358-360.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Godet: p. 101].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Turner, 1998: 15-16.
- Duchamps, 1999: 10.
- Godfrey, _____ [Reverend] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 42.
- Godfrey, Frank Kempson (****-****; Australia)
- Papers with Cotton in 1930s.
- Godfrey, K. (****-****; France)
- Godman, Frederick DuCane (1834-1919; U.K.)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Smith, 1906: 724, 728, 729.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Godoy, María Inés (19**-****; Chile)
- Nudibranch chromosomes (1997).
- Godts, José Édouard (1923-****; Belgium/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 284; 1987: 50.
- Godwin-Austen, Henry Haversham [Lieut. Col.] (1834-1923; U.K.)
- Known as Haversham.
- Smith, 1906: 715, 725, 728 [as "Goodwin"].
- Taylor, 1906: 253 [portrait].
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 1(5): frontispiece [portrait; 1913].
- Anonymous, 1924. Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen. Ibis (ser. 11) 6(2): 360-363, pl. 13 [portrait].
- J. C. Melvill, 1924. Obituary notice: Lieut.-Col. H. H. Godwin-Austen, F.R.S. Journal of Conchology 17(5): 141-146 [bibliography].
- B. B. Woodward, 1924. Obituary. Lieut.-Col. Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen, F.R.S., etc., 1834-1923. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 16(2): 82-83; 16(3): addendum.
- Anonymous, 1924. Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen. The Nautilus 38(1): 30-31.
- Cleevely, 1983: 130-131.
- Kiss, 1984: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 176, 212, pl. 32 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 77-78.
- B. Verdcourt, 1995. The reprint mailing list of Lt. Col. H.H. Godwin-Austen. The Conchologists' Newsletter 133: 501-504.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
- Fortey, 2008: 44.
- C. Moorehead & D. Dunmur, ed., 2011. Spirit of adventure: in the footsteps of Godwin-Austen; an anthology of mountain and wilderness tales. Basingstoke (England): Moyhill Publ., vi + 303 pp. [not seen].
- C. Moorehead, 2013. The K2 man (and his molluscs); the extraordinary life of Haversham Godwin-Austen. Castle Douglas (Scotland): Neil Wilson Publishing, xx + 279 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- The fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca (Testacellidae and Zonitidae)* by W. T. Blanford & H. H. Godwin-Austen (1908) available on-line at: <http://www.openlibrary.org>
- Land and freshwater Mollusca of India ...* (1882-1920) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Collation of *Land and freshwater Mollusca of India ...* (1882-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.

- Goedart, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Eocene (1995).
- Goës, Axel Theodor von (1835-1897; Sweden)
- S. Lindman, 1946. Goës, Axel Theodor. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 3: 75 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Goethel, Bessie Gertrude (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. N. Goethel.
- Abbott, 1973: 284-285 [as "Goethal"]; 1987: 50.
- Goethel, Louis Napoleon (****-1980?; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. G. Goethel.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: i [1982].
- Goethem, Jackie L. van (19**-****; Belgium)
- African land snails.
- Gofas, Serge (1954-****; France/Spain)
- Spouse of C. Salas.
- Gofferré, Carlos Nicolau (1922-2005; Brazil)
- List of Brazilian malacofauna in 1950.
- Colley et al., 2012: 185 [as "Goffergé"].
- Goforth, Walter C. (18**-190*; U.S.A.)
- Gogel, ____ (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Gohar, Hamed Abd el Fattah (19**-****; Egypt)
- Nudibranchs (1950s-1960s).
- Golani, Daniel (1____-1____; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Gold, E. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Serology of snails (1969).
- Goldberg, Lawrence (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Goldberg, Marc (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- Goldberg, Richard Lee (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Clampit, 1992: 13 [portrait].
- Golden, Joseph (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Joseph Golden. New York Shell Club Notes 157: 2 [two sentence notice; brother of Mrs. Bella Kudatsky].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Golden, Myrna (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Goldfuss, Georg August (1782-1848; Germany)
- Father of O. G. Goldfuss.
- Swainson, 1840: 203.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346. ; 1927b: 151.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 167.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. G. A. Goldfuss: Petrefacta Germaniae. 1826-1844. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 9-18.
- W. Langer, 1970 ["1969"]. Der Naturhistoriker Georg August Goldfuss (1782-1848). Kurzbiographie und Verzeichniss seiner wissenschaftlichen Schriften. Decheniana, Verhandlungen des Naturhistorischen Vereins der Rheinlande und Westfalens (Bonn) 122: 177-180.
- Cleevely, 1983: 131.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 203, 207.
- Goldfuss, Otto Gottfried (1831-1905; Germany)
- Son of G. A. Goldfuss.
- O. Taschenberg, 1906. Otto Goldfuss. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38(4): 207-218 [biography].
- E. Wüst, 1906. Otto Goldfuss. Nachruf. Zeitschrift für Naturwissenschaften, Organ des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Sachsen und Thüringen 78(3): 160-165, pl. 2 [biography, portrait].
- H. L. Honigmann, 1909. Verzeichniss der im Zoologischen Museum der Universität Halle befindlichen Goldfußschen Mollusken-Lokalsammlung. Zeitschrift für Naturwissenschaften, Organ des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Sachsen und Thüringen 81(4): 287-300 [partial bibliography].
- A. Hahne, 1941. Zur Geschichte der Versteinerungsforschung im Rheinlande. Rheinische Heimatpflege (Dusseldorf) 13(1-2): 169-180 [portrait].

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 12. Halle University Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- Jungbluth et al., 1990: 300, 302-303.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 340, 342.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2000. Otto Goldfuss, Conchyliologe und Malakozoologe aus Passion – Sammler von Gottes Gnaden; Zur Erinnerung an die Veröffentlichung “Die Binnenmollusken Mittel-Deutschlands” vor 100 Jahren. Mit Anmerkungen aus der Sicht eines Zeitgenossen und heutiger Fachkollegen. Malakologisches Abhandlungen, Staatliches Museum für Tierkunde Dresden 20(14): 119-135.
- Damkaer, 2002: 200-201 [portrait].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Goldfuss: p. 104].
- Körnig et al., 2007: 103-105 [biography, portrait].
- Goldman, Gigi [Miss] (****-1958; U.S.A.)
- J. Wichern, 1958. Obituary. New York Shell Club Notes 46: 2.
- Goldsmith, Merton John (1915-1995; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 543; 1987: 51.
- D. Hemmes, 1995. Merton J. Goldsmith. Hawaiian Shell News 43(4): 2 [portrait].
- Goldsmith, Naomi F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Isotope dating (1994).
- Goldwaite, Margaret Temple (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Golightly, Charles Grady, Jr. (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 50.
- Golikov, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1931-2010; Russia)
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. Of Sea and Shore 8(3): 139-140.
- A. F. Alimov et al., 2003. Malacologist, biocenologist and diver (on the 70th birthday of A. N. Golikov). Russian Journal of Marine Biology 29(1): 60-61 [translated from Biologiya Moria 29(1): 67-68] [portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- B. I. Sirenko & A. V. Smirnov, 2011 [“2010”]. Alexander N. Golikov, December 29, 1931 – January 18, 2010. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 14: 131-141 [portraits, list of taxa].
- Golisch, William Herman (1871-1924; U.S.A.)
- Southwest Museum Conchological Club, 1924. W. H. Golisch. The Nautilus 38(1): 31.
- Abbott, 1973: 105.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Golley, Frank B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of Puerto Rican land snails (1960).
- Golovinova, Margarita Aleksandrovna (1925-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Golub, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1957-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Golubev, Alexander Petrovich (1950-****; Byelorussia)
- Egorov, 2004: 14.
- Gomes, Cesar Menna-Barreto (1942-****; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1973: 285; 1987: 51.
- Gomes, Suzete Rodrigues (19**-****; Brazil)
- Land slugs (2009).
- Gomez, Edgardo Dizon (19**-****; Philippines)
- *Tridacna*, *Tritonia*.
- Gómez, Maria Isabel (19**-****; Colombia/Germany)
- Freshwater Cerithioidea (2009).
- Gómez de Llarena, Joaquín (1891-1979; Spain)
- Paleontologist.
- Gómez-Molinar, Benjamin J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Gómez Pignataro, Luis Diego (1944-2009; Costa Rica)

- Tertiary mollusks (1973); mostly known as botanist.
- Gómez Rodríguez, Ramón (19**-****; Spain)
- *Moluscos bivalvos de Canarias* (1997).
- Gomoiu, Marian-Traian (19**-****; Romania)
- Nudibranchs (1960s).
- Goncharova, Irina Alexandrovna (1941-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Gonor, Jefferson [Jeff] John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropod ecology (1960s).
- Gonçalves, Eric Pedro (19**-****; Brazil)
- Anatomy of *Myoforceps aristatus* (2006).
- Gonsalves-Jackson, Deirdre C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch development (2000s).
- González, Aljadys (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Venezuelan mollusks since 1972.
- González, Carlos R. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Carboniferous of Argentina (2002).
- González, Julio C. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 91.
- Gonzalez-Duarte, Manuel M. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs (2008).
- González Guillén, Adrián (1972-20**; Cuba)
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- González Hidalgo y Rodríguez, J.; see: Hidalgo y Rodríguez, J. G.
- González Reyes, Juan (19**-****; Chile)
- Chilean Veneridae with Riveros-Zuñiga (1950).
- Gooch, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater of Tennessee (1970s).
- Good, Barbara Jeanne (1922-1988; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. Good.
- Abbott, 1973: 285; 1987: 51.
- Anonymous, 1989. In memoriam. Barbara Good. The Festivus 21(2): 19.
- Good, Frank (19**-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. J. Good.
- Anonymous, 1985. In memoriam. The Festivus 17(6): 58.
- Goodall, Joseph [Reverend; Sir] (1760-1840; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [lots from collection sold from collection of later owner in 1905].
- Dance, 1986: 108, 212.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Goodall: p. 78].
- Wilkins, 1955: 78.
- Trew, 1990: 73.
- M. Locke and J. V. Collins, 2001. Who was W. Goodall? The Linnean, 17: 28-47 [about his brother, but contains informatio about Joseph].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.
- L. Stephen & M. C. Curthoys, 2004. Goodall, Joseph. Oxford dictionary of national biography 22: 783.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). Malacologia 54(1-2): 1-76 [Goodall: p. 14].
- Goodchild, Mike (19**-****; U.K.)
- Eocene molluscs (1996).
- Goode, George Brown (1851-1896; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Bermuda (1876-1877); mostly known for work on fish.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(4): 397.
- Goodfriend, Glenn Allan (1951-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 285-286; 1987: 51.
- Anonymous, 2002. Glenn Allan Goodfriend, research professor. Washington Post, November 1, 2002: B6.
- B. A. B. Blackwell, J. Brigham-Grette, A. S. Brooks & G. M. Carpintero-Ramirez, 2005. Glenn A. Goodfriend, amino acid racemization geochemist, geochronologist, paleontologist, Quaternarist, geoarchaeologist, wine connoisseur and collector, gourmand, and general good friend. Quaternary International 135: 3-12 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Goodhart, Charles Burford (1919-2000; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* (1950s-1970s).

- Goodrich, Calvin (1874-1954; U.S.A.)
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1955. [Calvin Goodrich]. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 104.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954: memoriam list inside back cover* [1955].
- H. van der Schalie, 1955. Calvin Goodrich, 1874-1954. *Museum of Zoology (University of Michigan), Report of the Director 1953-1954: 9-13, 1 pl.* [biography, portrait] [reprinted in *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 1-4, with different portrait, 1956*].
- H. van der Schalie, 1955. Calvin Goodrich, 1874-1954; partial bibliography of Calvin Goodrich. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 135-142.
- J. Rosewater, 1959. Calvin Goodrich; a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(24): 189-208.
- Abbott, 1973: 105-106.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Murray, 1999: 7/11-12, 8/1.
- Goodrich, Edwin Stephen (1868-1946; U.K.)
- Publication on cephalopods (1896).
- Anonymous, 1946. Dr. E. S. Goodrich, F.R.S.; Linacre Professor of Zoology. *The Times* (London), January 8, 1946: 7.
- J. Huxley, 1946. Professor E.S. Goodrich: an appreciation. *The Times* (London), January 19, 1946: 6.
- Goodrich, Samuel Griswold (1793-1860; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 29.
- Abbott, 1973: 106.
- Goodsir, John [M.D.] (1814-1867; U.K.)
- Mostly known as vertebrate anatomist; paper on a nudibranch [included in the following, vol. 1: 420-424].
- H. Lonsdale, 1868. Biographical memoir. Pp. 1-203, frontispiece [portrait], in: W. Turner, ed., *The anatomical memoirs of John Goodsir, F.R.S., late Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh*. Edinburgh: Adam & Charles Black, 2 vols. [1: xix + 469 pp.; 2: xxviii + 524 pp.].
- Goodwin, Charles Wycliffe (1817-1878; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- F. Espinasse & J. L. Altholz, 2004.
- Goodwin, Charles Wycliffe. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 22: 814-815.
- Goodwin, Chester Lynn (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 286; 1987: 51.
- C. Welch, 2009. Happy as clams [geoducks]. *Smithsonian* 39(12): 74-79 [portrait].
- Goodwin, Daniel R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 51.
- Goodhart, Charles Burford (1919-2000; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* genetics and ecology (1950s-1960s).
- Anpnyonous, 2000. Charles Goodhart. *The Telegraph*, 20 December 2000: [page unknown].
- A. W. F. Edwards, 2000. Charles Burford Goodhart, M.A., Ph.D., F.L.S., 1919 – 2000. *Galton Institute Newsletter*, March 2000: [online version seen].
- Goold, J. E. C. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 42-43.
- Goold, Kathy T. (1946-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Gorbunov, Grigorii Petrovich (1894-1942; Russia)
- A. V. Smirnov, 1994. Grigorii Petrovich Gorbunov. *Issledovania Fauny Morei* 49(57): 4-15 [bibliography].
- Gorbushin, Alexander Mikhailovich (1964-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Gordillo, Sandra (19**-****; Argentina)
- Patagonian mollusks (1995).
- Gordon, Edna G. (****-1946?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22* [1947].
- Gordon, Edward Cyril [Reverend] (1858-1926; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 1981. Collectors in East Africa – 4. E. C. Gordon (1858-1926). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 77: 318-319.
- Trew, 1993: 79.

- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and 4. The Conchologists' Newsletter 126: 217-223.
- Gordon, Gary Dave (1937-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 286; 1987: 51.
- Gordon, George [Reverend] (1801-1893; U.K.)
• Marine Mollusca of Scotland (1854).
- Gordon, Harold M. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 51.
- Gordon, Henry S. (1926-2004; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 286; 1987: 51.
Anonymous, 2004. Henry S. Gordon. New York Shell Club Notes 370: 2.
- Gordon, Mackenzie, Jr. (1913-1992; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 51.
J. T. Dutro, Jr., 1993. Memorial to Mackenzie Gordon, Jr., 1913-1992. Geological Society of America Memorials 23: 115-119 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
T. W. Henry & J. T. Dutro, Jr., 1993. Memorial: Mackenzie Gordon, Jr. (1913-1992). Journal of Paleontology 67(3): 494-496 [partial bibliography, portrait].
Dutro, 2004: 179 [portrait].
- Gordon, Mark E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Pisidium* in Arkansas (1980).
- Gordon, William John (1849-****; U.K.)
Our country's shells and how to know them: a guide to the British Mollusca (1891)
available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Gore, Charles Herbert (****-****; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1937. Philpott and Gore collections, Swindon. Journal of Conchology 20(10): 319-320.
Trew, 1990: 73-74.
- Gore, James F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Hydropia salsa* in Maine (1967).
- Goreau, Nora I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of T. F. Goreau; Feeding in *Fungicava* (1970).
- Goreau, Thomas Fritz (1924-1970; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of N. I. Goreau; Feeding in *Fungicava* (1970).
- C. M. Yonge, 1971. Thomas F. Goreau: a tribute. Pp. xxi-xxxv, in: D. R. Stoddart & C. M. Yonge, eds., Regional variation in Indian Ocean coral reefs. Symposia of the Zoological Society of London 28: xxxvi + 584 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. W. Wells, 1973. Memorial to Thomas Fritz Goreau (1924-1970). Geological Society of America, Memorials 2: 28-32. [portrait, bibliography].
- Görge, Julius (1891-1955; Germany)
H. Udluft, 1957. Nachruf aus Julius Görge. Notizblatt des Hessischen Landesamtes für Bodenforschung zu Wiesbaden 85: 491-494, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 29, 32.
- Gori, Sandro (1953-****; Italy)
- Goriachev [Goryachev], Viktor Nikolaevich (1951-****; Russia)
• *Neptunea* (1978).
Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Gorjanović-Kramberger, Dragutin [Karl] (1856-1936; Croatia)
• Paleontology (1900s); limnocoardiins (1902); mainly known as vertebrate paleontologist specializing in hominids.
- Gorka, Alexander (18**-19**; Germany)
• Physiology of *Helix* (1905).
- Gorokhov, V. V. (19**-****; Russia)
• Control of harmful mollusks (1983).
- Gortani, Michele (1883-1966; Italy)
H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. South African Journal of Geology 98(1): 95.
- Gorthner, Albrecht (19**-****; Germany)
• *Gyraulus* ecology (1984).
- Goryachev, V. N.; see: Goriachev, V. N.
- Goske [Gotske], Johan (****-1704?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 98.
- Goslin, _____ (17**-18**; U.K.)
• Collected in China.

- Wilkins, 1953: 38.
- Gosline, William A. (1915-2002; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist; collection of mollusks, with wife Alice, from Brazil in California Academy of Sciences.
- Gosliner, Terrence [Terry] Milton (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 51.
- Rehder, 1997: 181.
- Williams, 2007: 223, 228 [portraits].
- Gosling, Francis Goodwin (1873-19**; Bermuda)
- Gosse, Philip Henry (1810-1888; U.K./Canada)
- H. B. B., 1888. Philip Henry Gosse. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 44: xxvii-xxviii.
- Melvill, 1890: 219.
- E. Gosse, 1896. *The naturalist of the sea-shore: the life of Philip Henry Gosse*. London: William Heinemann, 389 pp, frontispiece [portrait].
- J. G. Duerden, 1899. Philip Henry Gosse, FRS. *Journal of the Institute of Jamaica* 2: 574-581.
- E. Gosse, 1907. *Father and son: a study of two temperaments*. London: William Heinemann, vii + 374 pp., frontispiece [portrait] [numerous reprints, including 1912, 1958, 1974, and 2004].
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Gosse: p. 63, pl. 21, portrait].
- Salisbury, 1945: 164.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1947. Fishers of the Murex (notes for a bibliography of marine natural history). *Isis* 37(1-2): 26-32.
- Papavero, 1973: 246-247.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1978. Gosse on Tenby, South Wales. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 66: 92-93.
- D. Wertheimer, 1982. Gosse, Philip Henry. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 11: 363-364.
- H. H. Jackson, III, 1993. Introduction. Pp. [7-24], in [reprint of]: P. H. Gosse, 1859, *Letters from Alabama*, (U.S.) chiefly relating to natural history. University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, xii + 306 pp. + D. D. Jones, Notes, pp. [307-324].
- D. B. Steward, 1997. Gosse, Philip Henry. Pp. 316-318, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- A. Thwaite, 2002. *Glimpses of the wonderful: the life of Philip Henry Gosse, 1810-1888*. London: Faber & Faber, xx + 387 pp.
- A. Lingard, 2003. Seaside pleasures: Philip Henry Gosse and the bathing-women. *The Linnean* 19(4): 27-30.
- L. R. Croft, 2004. Gosse, Philip Henry. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 7-9 [portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 111-112 [portrait].
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Gosse: p. 50].
- Natural History. Mollusca* (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Gosselet, Jules Auguste Alexandre (1832-1910; France)
- French paleontological papers in late 1880s.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 168.
- Cleevely, 1983: 132.
- Gosselin, Joshua [Colonel] (1739-1813; U.K.)
- Cousin of F. C. Lukis, Sr.; mostly noted as a water-colorest and botanist; 1810 ms. on the shells of Guernsey.
- D. McClintock, 1976. *The life of Joshua Gosselin of Guernsey: greffier and soldier; antiquary and artist; plantsman and natural historian*. Mount Durand, Guernsey: Toucan Press, 32 pp., 5 pls. [portrait].
- Gosselman, Carl August (1831-1893; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 10-11.
- Gostel Huber, Margret (1958-2008; Switzerland)

- Collection manager at Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Gosteli Huber, Margret (1958-2008; Switzerland)
- *Arianta* (2005).
- E. Neubert & C. Kropf, 2010. In memoriam Margret Gosteli Huber 13. August 1958 – 28. Oktober 2008. Contributions to Natural History (Bern) 15: 1-8 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Göthel, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Nudibranchs (1992).
- Gotō, Sentaro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Goto, Tadasuke V. (19**-****; Japan)
- Mytilidae morphs (2011).
- Gotō, Yoshihiro (1951-****; Japan)
- Steel company executive; papers with Poppe and others.
- S. Higo, P. Callomon & Y. Goto, 2001. Catalogue and bibliography of the marine shell-bearing Mollusca of Japan. Gastropoda. Bivalvia. Polyplacophora. Scaphopoda. Type figures. Osaka, Elle Scientific Publications, 208 pp. [Gotō: about the authors, p. 186].
- Götting, Klaus-Jürgen (1936-20**; Germany)
- Götting, 2006: 4-5, 13-15 [bibliography].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Klaus Jürgen Götting zum 75. Geburtstag – am 7. Juni 2011. Professor und Klassischer Zoologe in Giessen/Lahn um die Wende des 20./21. Jahrhunderts. Mitteilungen der deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 86: 45-54 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of new taxa and one eponym].
- Gottschick, Franz (1865-1927; Germany)
- W. Wenz, 1928. Franz Gottschick. 14. Aug. 1865 – 18. Sept. 1927. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 60(1): 20-24 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Gottwald, Christophorus [M.D.] (16**-1700; Germany)
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- Götz, Stefan (1964-2012; Germany)
- Rudist bivalves.
- T. Steuber, 2013. Stefan Götz, 27th June, 1964 – 30th July, 2012. Caribbean Journal of Science, 45: 131-132 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Goud, Jeroen (1957-****; Netherlands)
- *Pedicularia* (2001), *Sepiola* (2012).
- Goujaud, Aimé Jacques Alexandre; see: Bonpland, A.
- Gougerot, Louis (1915-1985; France)
- Anonymous, 1985. Obituary notice. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 3(5-6): 95-96.
- Anonymous, 1985. Louis Gougerot overleden. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 22(2): 72.
- G. Ruggieri, 1985. Louis Gougerot (1915-1985). Bollettino Malacologico 21(10-12): 327-328.
- C. Dupuis, 1990. Hommage de la redaction des Cahiers des Naturalistes au Docteur Louis Gougerot. Cahiers des Naturalistes, Bulletin des Naturalistes Parisiens (n.s.) 46(1): 11-12.
- J. Le Renard, 1990. Louis Gougerot (11 octobre 1915 – 16 mars 1985) et son oeuvre paléo-conchyliologie. Cahiers des Naturalistes, Bulletin des Naturalistes Parisiens (n.s.) 46(1): 1-10 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Gouin, Henri-Léon-Marie (1843-1930; France/Algeria)
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. Journal de Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128.
- Dance, 1986: 212.
- Goulard, Eugène (?1802-1880; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 102 [very short obituary].
- Gould, Augustus Addison [M.D.] (1805-1866; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 29-34; 1862: 171-172.
- American Journal of Conchology 1(4): frontispiece [portrait; 1865].
- Anonymous, 1866. Obituary. A.A. Gould. American Journal of Science (ser. 2) 42(126): 434-435.

- Anonymous, 1866. [Obituary: A.A. Gould]. Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History 11: 25-27.
- Anonymous, 1867. Dr. Augustus Addison Gould. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 7: 300-304.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 15(1): 96.
- S. H. Scudder, 1867. [Bibliography of A.A. Gould]. Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History 11: 197-208.
- G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1867. Augustus Addison Gould, M.D. American Journal of Conchology 3(1): 106-107.
- J. Wyman et al., 1867. [Account of the life and scientific career of A.A. Gould]. Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History 11: 188-197.
- Anonymous, 1868. Dr. Augustus Addison Gould. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 7: 300-304.
- J. Keep, 1886. Eminent naturalists. – III. Augustus A. Gould, M.D. West American Scientist 3(20): 6-8.
- Dall, 1888: 120-122.
- W. B. Marshall, 1892. Gould's types of *Nassa* and *Columbella*. The Nautilus 64): 47-48.
- W. H. Dall, 1892. Gould's 'North Pacific Exploring Expedition' types. The Nautilus 6(7): 84.
- J. Wyman, with additions by W. H. Dall, 1903. Biographical memoir of Augustus Addison Gould 1805-1866. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoir 8: 91-113, 1 pl. [portrait; list of obituary notices].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 346; 1927b: 151.
- F. C. Baker, 1931. Gould, Augustus Addison. Dictionary of American biography 4(1): 446-447.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 169.
- H. H. Bartlett, 1940. The Reports of the Wilkes Expedition, and the work of the specialists in science. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 82(5): 601-705 [mollusks: pp. 650-655].
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- T.-C. Yen, 1944. Notes on some unfigured type-specimens of Chinese mollusks from the North Pacific Expedition. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 23(38): 561-586, pls. 50-51.
- Aguayo, 1950: 10.
- Turner, 1952: 4-6.
- R. I. Johnson, 1955. Augustus Addison Gould. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: 12-13
- R. I. Johnson, 1960. Unearthing Gould's types. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959: 12-13.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [reprinted, in part, in *Of Sea and Shore*, 15(3): 159-166, 16(1): 27-30, 16(2): 91-94].
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1965. The forgotten man in the ether controversy. Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin 40(2): 14-19 [portrait] [reprinted (1982), *Medicine and science in early America*, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981, pp. 38-43. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
- D. B. Tyler, 1968. The Wilkes Expedition. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 435 pp. [see Index].
- S. Kosuge, 1969. On some remarks on "The Recent Mollusca of A. A. Gould" by Johnson. Venus 28(2): 112-114.
- E. V. Coan, 1970. The date of publication of Gould's "Descriptions of shells from the Gulf of California". The Veliger 13(1): 109.
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1972. Gould, Augustus Addison. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 477-479.
- St. Jean, 1972: 127.
- Abbott, 1973: 106.
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- W. Stanton, 1975. The great United States Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842.

Berkeley, California: University of California Press, x + 433 pp. [see Index].

Elliott, 1979: 106.

Dance, 1986: 136, 213.

Trew, 1990: 74.

Martin, 1995: 3, fig. 3 [portrait].

Johnson, 1996: 163-164.

T. A. Appel, 1997. Gould, Augustus Addison. Pp. 318-321, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

Rehder, 1997: 7, 20, 137-138, pl. [7].

Welch, 1998: 62, 81, 98, 159-160.

Dance, 1999: 20.

C. A. Elliott, 1999. Gould, Augustus Addison. *American National Biography* 9: 334-336.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 138.

Johnson, 2004: 87-88, 90-92, fig. 7 [portrait].

Johnson, 2006b: 140.

C. Welch, 2010. *Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty*. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Gould: p. 47].

U. S. Exploring Expedition volumes available on-line at:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/usexex/>

Lamarck's genera of shells with a catalogue of species (1833) available on-line at:
http://www.openlibrary.org/details/lamarcks_generaof00lamarich

Report on the Invertebrata of Massachusetts: comprising the Mollusca, Crustacea, Annelida, and Radiata (1841) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Catalogue of shells, in L. Agassiz (1850) *Lake Superior*, available on-line at:
<http://books.google.com>

Catalogue of the Recent shells, with descriptions of the new species, in Blake (1858) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>

Report on the Invertebrata of Massachusetts (1870) available on-line at:
<http://books.google.com>

Gould, John (1804-1881; U.K.)

Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1864: 59-64 [portrait].

G. T. Bellamy, 1890. Gould, John. *Dictionary of national biography* 8: 287-288.

D. M. Simpkins, 1972. Gould, John. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 5: 480-481.

G. C. Sauer, 2004. Gould, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 72-74 [portrait].

Gould, Sophia A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

• Growth of *Littorina* (1936).

Gould, Stephen Jay (1941-2002; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 286-287; 1987: 52.

M. L. Ferbert, 1994. Presentation of David S. Ingalls, Jr. Award for excellence: opening remarks. *Kirtlandia* 48: 23-24.

N. D. Newell, 1994. Presentation of David S. Ingalls, Jr. Award for excellence: a salute to Stephen J. Gould. *Kirtlandia* 48: 25-28.

S. J. Gould, 1994. Presentation of David S. Ingalls, Jr. Award for excellence: reply. *Kirtlandia* 48: 29-30 [portrait].

S. Stephens, 1997. Making it new in Soho. *Architectural Digest*, Feb. 1997: 108-115, 190.

E. Barber et al., 1999. This view of Stephen Jay Gould; A celebration of a quarter century of Natural History columns by America's evolutionist laureate. *Natural History* 108(9): 48-57.

C. Dreifus, 1999. A conversation with Stephen Jay Gould; primordial beasts, creationists and the mighty Yankees. *The New York Times*, Dec. 21, 1999: D3.

R. Wright, 1999. The accidental creationist. *The New Yorker*, Dec. 13, 1999: 56-65.

J. Achenbach, 2002. The scientist who wrote rings around the Earth. *Washington Post*, May 21, 2002: C-1, C9.

W. D. Allmon, 2002. Stephen J. Gould (1941-2002): a personal reflection on his life and work. *Journal of Paleontology* 76(6): 937-939 [portrait].

- Anonymous, 2002. Death of a Paleontologist [editorial]. *The New York Times*, May 21, 2002: A26.
- A. Barnard & S. Smith, 2002. Evolution popularizer Stephen Jay Gould dies. *Boston Globe*, May 21, 2002: A-1.
- J. Catalani, 2002. Stephen Jay Gould – champion for evolution. *American Paleontologist* 10(3): 11-13.
- P. Dodson, 2002. Bully for Steve: Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). *American Paleontologist* 10(3): 6-10.
- R. A. Fortey, 2002. Retrospective [S. J. Gould]. *Science* 296: 1984 [portrait].
- G. A. Garcia, 2002. Obituario: Stephen J. Gould in memoriam (1941-2002). *Cocuyo, Carta Informativa de los Zoólogos de Invertebrados de Cuba (Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Habana)* 12: 30-31 [portrait].
- C. L. Herzenberg, 2002. On Stephen Jay Gould. *Science* 297: 1120 [portrait].
- T. I. Hsieh, 2002. A history of life. *The Harvard Crimson*, April 5, 2002.
- D. R. Lindberg, 2002. The century's finest. *The Veliger* 45(4): 356-360.
- T. McLaughlin, 2002. Harvard paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould dies. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 33(1): 8.
- H. A. Orr, 2002. The descent of Gould: how a paleontologist sought to revolutionize evolution. *The New Yorker*, Sept. 30, 2002: 132-138.
- R. Monastersky, 2002. Revising the book of life; only Stephen Jay Gould would dare to rewrite Darwin; but will America's best-known scientist leave much of an impact? *Chronicle of Higher Education*, March 15, 2002: A-14.
- K. Padian et al., 2002. [memorials, quotes, selected bibliography]. *Reports of the National Center for Science Education* 22(6): 12-21.
- R. Pearson, 2002. Stephen Jay Gould, evolution scientist, author, dies at 60. *Washington Post*, May 21, 2002: B-6.
- M. B. Shermer, 2002. This view of science: Stephen Jay Gould as historian of science and scientific historian, popular scientist and scientific popularizer. *Social Studies of Science* 32(4): 489-524.
- J. L. Steinhardt, 2002. Legendary biologist dies. *The Harvard Crimson*, May 21, 2002.
- C. K. Yoon, 2002. Stephen Jay Gould, 60, is dead; enlivened evolutionary theory. *The New York Times*, May 21, 2002: A1, A24 [portraits].
- M. Blanc, 2003. Un portrait de Stephen Jay Gould. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 2(6-7): 329-334 [portrait].
- U. B. Marvin, 2003. Éloge. Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). *Earth Sciences History* 22(1): 6-9 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- F. H. T. Rhodes, 2003. Stephen Jay Gould, 1941-2002. *Isis* 94(2): 315-316 [portrait].
- S. Tillier, 2003. Du microcosme évolutif à la théorie générale: les escargots, Steve Gould et l'évolution. *Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris)* 2(6-7): 435-453 [partial bibliography].
- N. Eldredge & E. Vrba, 2005. Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002). Pp. iv-v, in: *Macroevolution: Diversity, Disparity, Contingency. Essays in Honor of Stephen Jay Gould*. *Paleobiology* 31(2), Supplement, vi + 210 pp.
- D. Sepkoski, 2005. Stephen Jay Gould, Jack Sepkoski, and the "Quantitative Revolution" in American paleobiology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 38: 209-237.
- E. Vrba & N. Eldredge, eds., 2005. *Macroevolution: diversity, disparity, contingency: essays in honor of Stephen Jay Gould*. *Paleobiology* 31(2), Supplement, 210 pp. [portrait].
- P. McGarr & S. Rose, eds., 2007. *The richness of life: the essential Stephen Jay Gould*. New York: W.W. Norton & Co., xvi + 654 pp. [biographical essays by O. Sacks and S. Rose; collected essays].
- L. M. Krieger, 2008. Stanford to get papers of paleontologist Gould; researchers hope to find sources of his inspiration. *San Jose Mercury News*, Jan. 30, 2008 [portrait].
- D. Sepkoski, 2008. Stephen Jay Gould, Darwinian iconoclast? Pp. 321-337, in: O. Harman & M. R. Dietrich, eds., *Rebels, mavericks, and heretics in modern biology*. New Haven: Yale University Press, vii + 400 pp. [biography, portrait].

- W. D. Allmon et al., eds., 2009. Stephen Jay Gould: Reflections on his view of life. New York: Oxford University Press, xiv + 400 pp. [biographical essays, partial bibliography].
- J. Cain, 2009. Ritual patricide: why Stephen Jay Gould assassinated George Gaylord Simpson. Pp. 346-363, in: D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp.
- D. F. Prindle, 2009. Stephen Jay Gould and the politics of evolution. Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books, 249 pp.
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Gould: passim].
- Anonymous, 2011. Bias and the beholder [editorial]. New York Times, June 15, 2011: A-26.
- J. Lehrer, 2011. When we see what we want [column]. Wall Street Journal, June 25, 2011: C-12.
- J. E. Lewis et al., 2011. The mismeasure of science: Stephen Jay Gould versus Samuel George Morton on skulls and bias. PLoS Biology 9(6): 1-6 [portrait].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Gould: passim].
- I. Tattersall, 2013. Remembering Stephen Jay Gould. Natural History, 121(1): 10-13, 39 [portraits].
- Concerning:
<http://www.stephenjaygould.org/>
 and: <http://sjgarchive.org/>
- Gouilletquer, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Cardium* (1989).
- Goulstone, James Frederick (1932-1999; New Zealand)
- N. Smith et al., 2000. James Frederick (Jim) Goulstone, 14.6.32 – 4.10.99. Poirieria 25: 1-10.
- Anonymous, 2000. J. F. Goulstone – bibliography. Poirieria 25: 39-40.
- Goupil, Clément Jacques (1784-1858; France)
- *Histoire des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles, observés dans le département de la Sarthe* (1835).
- Gourdon, Ernest [M.D.] (1873-****; France)
- Geologist on first French Expedition to Antarctica (1903-1905).
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 101.
- Gourdon, Maurice Marie (1847-1941; France)
- Explorer of the Pyrenees; *Quelques mollusques de la vallée d'Aran* (1880); collection in Muséum de Nantes.
- Goutbout, [Abbé] (17**-****; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 127-128.
- Gouveia, Joseph J. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Hawaii (1919-1920).
- Govertsen, Jan (1545?-1617; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 11.
- Engel, 1986: 98.
- Goshyk, Petr F. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Gowlett-Holmes, Karin L. (19**-****; Australia)
- Chitons from 1980s.
- Graack, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Graf, Eleonore (1***-19***; Switzerland)
- Prosobranch collection from Mozambique in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Graff, A. de; see: De Graff, A.
- Graag, M. J. de & A. J. de; see: De Gragg
- Grab, Robert McKay (1904-1981; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. The Nautilus 96(1): 2.
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Grabau, Amadeus William (1870-1946; U.S.A./China)
- *Shells of Peitaiho* (1927-1928) with S. G. King.
- W. A. Grabau, 1929. Die Geschichte der Familie Grabau. Leipzig: Buchdruckerei Sturm & Koppe, 240 pp. [A. W. Grabau: p. 188].

- [Bulletin of the Geological Society of China, vol. 10, December 1931, Grabau Anniversary issue].
- V. K. Ting, 1931. Biographical note. Bulletin of the Geological Society of China, 10: iii-xviii, frontispiece [portrait by S. Hedin, Poem by H. T. Chang, biography, partial bibliography, letter from the Council].
- C.-Y. Wang, 1931. Dr. Amadeus W. Grabau, a reminiscence. Bulletin of the Geological Society of China, 10: xix-xx.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 169.
- Yen, 1941: 131.
- H. W. Shimer, 1946. Obituary. Amadeus William Grabau, an appreciation. American Journal of Science 244(10): 735-736 [biography].
- H. D. Thomas, 1946. Prof. Amadeus W. Grabau. Nature 158(4003): 89-90.
- H. T. Chang, 1947. [In memoriam]. Bulletin of the Geological Society of China 27: i-iii.
- W. K. Gregory, 1947. Minute on the life and scientific labors of Amadeus William Grabau. Bulletin of the Geological Society of China 27: 31-34.
- S. Hedin, 1947. Amadeus Grabau, in memoriam. Bulletin of the Geological Society of China 27: 27-30.
- H. W. Shimer, 1947. Memorial to Amadeus William Grabau. Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1946: 155-166, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Y. C. Sun, 1947. Professor Amadeus William Grabau. Biographical note. Bulletin of the Geological Society of China 27: 1-26 [biography, bibliography].
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- M. Kay, 1972. Grabau, Amadeus William. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 486-488 [partial bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 106.
- Cleevely, 1983: 133.
- M. E. Johnson, 1985. A. W. Grabau and the fruition of a new life in China. Journal of Geological Education 33(2): 106-111.
- D. Shavit, 1990. The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Grabau: p. 196].
- G. Michel & W. Genyuan, 1991. Amadeus William Grabau (1870-1946) als Geologe in China. Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft 142(1): 1-12 [partial bibliography, portraits of Grabau and his tombstone].
- G. M. Friedman, 1996. Amadeus W. Grabau's (1870-1946) legacy to classifying and naming sedimentary rocks: tribute on the semicentennial of his death. Pp. 50-53, in: H.-Z. Wang, Y.-S. Zhai, B.-H. Shi & C.-S. Wang, ed., Development of geosciences disciplines in China. Wuhan: China University of Geosciences, iv + 154 pp.
- T.-X. An, 1997. [In commemoration of the 50th anniversary of the death of Prof. A. W. Grabau, master of geosciences of our time, and a foreign friend through the ages]. Acta Palaeontologica Sinica 36(4): 403-404, frontispiece [Chinese only] [portraits].
- G. M. Friedman, 1997. In memory of Professor Amadeus William Grabau (1870-1946) on the semi-centennial of his death. Pp. 157-164, in: H. Wang et al., eds., Proceedings of the 30th International Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26 (Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology). VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp. [biography, portrait].
- U. B. Marvin, 1997. The global theories of Amadeus W. Grabau (1870-1946): a retrospective view. Pp. 165-175, in: H. Wang et al., eds., Proceedings of the 30th International Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26 (Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology). VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp.
- H. Wang, 1997. Professor Amadeus William Grabau (1870-1946) – respected teacher and beloved friend of Chinese geologists. Pp. 147-156, in: H. Wang et al., eds., Proceedings of the 30th International

- Geological Congress, Beijing, China, 4-14 August 1996, Volume 26 (Comparative Planetology, Geological Education, History of Geology). VSP: Utrecht, xii + 306 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- H.-Z. Wang, 1997. In memory A. W. Grabau, a good teacher and helpful friend of the Chinese geologists, on the 50th anniversary of his death. *Acta Palaeontologica Sinica* 36(4): 405-410 [Chinese with English abstract] [partial bibliography].
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [portraits, partial bibliography].
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119.
- Grabham, Michael Comport [M.D.] (1840-1935; U.K./Madeira)
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1935. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(5): 154-155.
- Gradovsky, Vladimir Mikhailovich (1958-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Grady, Frederick V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene mollusks of West Virginia (1991).
- Graells y de la Agüera, Mariano de la Paz (1809-1898; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1882: 5, 13; 1884: 1-3, 5.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 26. Graells' catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(3): 119.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 460-461.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress*, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 139.
- Graeve, Frederik (****-****; South Africa/France)
- Fouché, 1995: 24.
- Graf, Daniel Laurids (1970-****; U.S.A.)
- Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- P. Mikkelsen, 2007. Interview: Daniel Laurids Graf. *American Paleontologist* 15(1): 18 [portrait].
- Graf, Robert A. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 543-544; 1987: 52.
- Gräff, Walter (19**-****; Austria)
- Miocene of Austria.
- Gräffe [Graeffe], Eduard O. (1833-1916; Switzerland/Germany/Samoa/Italy)
- Sturany, 1901: 397.
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 6, 7 [portrait].
- Gragg, Sharron Louise (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Graham, Alastair (1906-2000; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 32(4): frontispiece [portrait; 1957].
- E. Andrews & R. Holloway, 2001. Professor Alastair Graham F.R.S. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 37: 3-4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2001. Alastair Graham (1906-2000; U.K.). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 17: 9.
- A. Barrie, 2001. Professor Alastair Graham. *The Independent* (London), Jan. 19, 2001.
- E. B. Andrews & J. A. Allen, 2002. Alastair Graham, 6 November 1906 – 12 December 2000. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London*, 48: 129-150 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Graham, David H. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Marine molluscan reproduction (1941).
- Graive, Jacques-Hippolyte (1852-?1900; d. New Caledonia)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. *Nécrologie*. M. Jacques-Hippolyte Graive. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 74.
- Gran, Clifford C. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Granata-Grillo, Giuseppe (18**-1***; Malta)
- Two papers available on-line at:
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/zoologia/zoologia.htm>

- Grande, Cristina (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranch gene sequences (2000s).
- Grandia-Smits, Joukje (1917-1985; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1985. Mevr. J. Grandia-Smits overleden. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 22(2): 72.
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1985. In memoriam Mevr. J. Grandia-Smits (1917-1985). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 227: 103-104.
- Grandidier, Alfred (1836-1921; France)
- T. S. Palmer, 1922. [notice]. Auk 39(3): 453.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Adler, 2007: 89-90 [biography, portrait].
- Grandy, John W., IV (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus* (1972).
- Graney, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* ecology (1980).
- Granger, Albert (1838-1911; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. A. Granger. Journal de Conchyliologie 60(4): 360.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Granite, Edwin Lionel (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 287; 1987: 52.
- Granovich, Andrey Igorevitch (1959-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Grant, Adel Lewis (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Grant, Frederick Ernest (1866-1907; U.K./New Zealand/Australia]
- Grant, Robert Edmond (1793-1874; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 170.
- Cleevely, 1983: 133.
- Desmond, 1985.
- Damkaer, 2002: 230-233 [portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Grant: p. 368].
- A. Desmond, 2004. Grant, Robert Edmond. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 337-340 [portrait].
- A. Desmond & S. E. Parker, 2006. The bibliography of Robert Edmond Grant (1793-1874): illustrated with a previously unpublished photograph. Archives of Natural History 33(2): 202-213 [portrait, bibliography].
- Grant, Ulysses Sherman (1867-1932; U.S.A.)
- No relation to President U. S. Grant; Mollusca of Minnesota (1889).
- H. F. Bain, 1933. Memorial of Ulysses Sherman Grant. Bulletin of the Geological Society of America 44(2): 328-337, pl. 6 [bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 106-107.
- Grant, Ulysses Simpson, IV (1893-1977; U.S.A.)
- Grandson of President U. S. Grant.
- Abbott, 1973: 287
- Anonymous, 1977. U.S. Grant IV Dies; General's grandson. Los Angeles Times, March 13, 1977, Section II: 2 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1977. Ulysses S. Grant 4th, Professor, grandson of former President. The New York Times, March 15, 1977: 40.
- Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Grant-Mackie, John [Jack] A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- New Zealand fossil mollusks since 1965.
- Grantier, Bruce J. (19**-1975?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1975: 92 [1976].
- Grantier, Leona Langdon (1919-1975; U.S.A. /Saudi Arabia/Canada)
- Abbott, 1975: 544.
- P. E. Negus, 1976. Obituary. The Conchologists' Newsletter 59: 554.
- Abbott, 1987: 52, 155.
- Grappelli, C. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails of Italy).

- Gras, Claude Joseph Albin (1808-1856; France)
- Non-marine mollusks of Isère, France (1846).
- Grass, Alphonse L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Non-marine mollusks.
- Grasset, J. P. Arthur (****-1886; ****/Canary Islands/d. Algeria)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 90.
- Grassle, John Frederick (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Gratacap, Louis Pope (1851-1917; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1918. Louis Pope Gratacap. *The Nautilus* 31(4): 135-136, portrait.
- G. F. Kunz, 1918. Biographical sketch of the late Louis Pope Gratacap. *American Museum Journal* 18(4): 302-304 [biography].
- G. S. Stanton, 1918. Louis Pope Gratacap. *The American Mineralogist* 3(4): 31-33.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 170.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Gratacap: pp. 50-51].
- Abbott, 1973: 107.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. *New York Shell Club Notes* 212: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53].
- Catalogue of the Binney and Bland collection of the terrestrial air-breathing mollusks of the United States and territories, in the American Museum of Natural History, with enumeration of types and figured specimens, and supplementary notes* (1901) available on-line at:
<http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Grateloup, Jean Pierre Sylvestre de [M.D.] (1782-1862; France)
- P. Fischer, 1862. Notice nécrologique sur la vie et les travaux du docteur de Grateloup. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 102-105.
- H. C. Fulton, 1908. A list of species of shells described by Dr. Grateloup, with critical notes. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(1): 43-44.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 170.
- Dance, 1970: 71.
- Cleevely, 1983: 133.
- Kiss, 1983: 115.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Kohn, 1992: 260-263.
- B. Cahuzac, 2001. Le Dr Grateloup, naturaliste précurseur en paléontologie landaise. I - Aperçu sur sa vie et grands traits de son oeuvre scientifique. *Bulletin de la Société de Borda*, 126(3): 366-414 [not seen].
- J.-F. Lesport, A. Cluzaud & A. Verhecken, 2012. Les publications du Docteur Jean-Pierre Sylvestre de Grateloup sur les mollusques fossiles du Bassin d'Aquitaine (S.-O. France): dates de parutions et commentaries. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux*, 147: 417-485 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Conchyliologie fossile du bassin de l'Adour* (1837) and *Mémoire sur plusieurs espèces de coquilles nouvelles or peu connues* (1840) available on-line at:
<http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Gratiolet, Louis Pierre (1815-1865; France)
- Mainly known as vertebrate anatomist.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 98-99.
- Grau, Gilbert (1906-1969; U.S.A.)
- Musician; specialist on Pectinidae; killed in auto accident.
- J. Q. Burch, 1969. Gilbert Grau. *The Nautilus* 83(2): 66.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969*: 77 [1969].
- Smith, 1974: 3.
- Grave, Benjamin Harrison (1878-1949; U.S.A.)
- C. P. Hickman, 1950. Benjamin Harrison Grave. *The Anatomical Record* 106(3): 438-439.
- Gravelly, Frederick Henry (1885-1965; U.K./India)
- English fauna in Manchester in 1908 and in Liverpool in 1909; Indian beach shells, 1942; zoologist/archaeologist/ antiquarian; spent career in India.
- Gravenhorst, Johann Ludwig Christian (1777-1857; Germany)

- Mostly worked in entomology, herpetology; some on mollusks (1830s).
- Gravensande, Cornelis (1631?-1691; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 100.
- Graves, Louis (1791-1857; France)
 - Fossils of l'Oise, with list of fossil mollusks.
- Gravier, Charles Joseph (1865-1936; France)
 - Mainly worked on corals, annelids, crustaceans; preservation methods for invertebrates.
- Gravies, M. C. (18**-19**; France)
 - Nervous system of *Nautilus* (1903).
- Graves, Louis (1791-1857; France)
 - Geologist; book on Oise (1847).
- Gravina, F. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Turrids (1987), *Nassarius* (1997).
- Gray, Arthur Fairfield (1855-1944; U.S.A.)
 R. I. Johnson, 2002. Arthur Fairfield Gray (1855-1944), his malacological contributions. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(80): 135-147.
 R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Gray: p. 118].
- Gray, Edward Whitaker (1748-1806; U.K.)
 - Great-uncle of J. E. Gray.
 A. E. Gunther, 1976. Edward Whitaker Gray (1748-1806), Keeper of natural curiosities at the British Museum. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 5(2): 191-210, pls. 1-5 [biography, portrait].
 A. McConnell, 2004. Gray, Edward Whitaker. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 419-420 [portrait].
- Gray, Elizabeth [née Anderson] (1831-1924; U.K.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 171.
 Cleevely, 1983: 134.
 R. J. Cleevely et al., 1989. Mrs Elizabeth Gray (1831-1924): a passion for fossils. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 17(2): 167-258 [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Gray (née Anderson), Elizabeth. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 421.
- Gray, Francis Calley (1790-1856; U.S.A.)
 M. B. Cohn, 1986. Francis Calley Gray and art collecting for America. Cambridge: Harvard University Art Museums, xii + 344 pp. [biography, portraits].
 Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Gray, George Melton (1856-1946; U.S.A.)
 - *Montacuta* (1932); Woods Hole collector.
- Gray, Irving Emery (1897-****; U.S.A.)
 - Subtidal oyster populations (1960).
- Gray, John Edward (1800-1875; U.K.)
 - Son of S. F. Gray; spouse of M. E. Gray; brother-in-law of Captain Ince.
 Swainson, 1840: 204.
 G. Johnston, 1850. [reprint of Gray's 1821 "Natural arrangement of *Mollusca* according to their internal structure"]. Pp. 560-571, in: *An introduction to conchology*. London: John Van Voorst, xvi + 614 pp.
 Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 113-118 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1875. Biographical notice of the late Dr. John Edward Gray. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (4)15(88): 281-285.
 W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 7(5-6): 47-48.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 132-133.
 Melvill, 1890: 202-203.
 H. A. Pilsbry, 1896. The earliest publication of *Dorcasia* Gray. *The Nautilus* 9(9): 108.
 B. B. Woodward, 1903. Note on the dates of publication of J. E. Gray's "Catalogue of Pulmonata ... in the ... British Museum. Pt. I," 12mo, 1855; and of A. Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France," 2 vols. 8vo, 1855. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(4): 261.
 Taylor, 1904: 136, 138 [portraits].
 Hamilton, 1906: 23, 43.

- Smith, 1906: 705, 712-713, 728.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1909. On "The Conchological Illustrations," by George Brettingham Sowerby, Jun., London, 1832-41, and the "Descriptive Catalogue of Shells," by John Edward Gray. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 331-332.
- T. Iredale, 1913. A collation of the molluscan parts of the *Synopsis of the contents of the British Museum, 1838-1845*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(4): 294-309.
- Mathews, 1920: 10 [collation of Gray's *Zoological Miscellany*; see also: Kluge 1971 reprint below; mollusks all in part 1, 1831].
- C. D. Sherborn, 1926. Dates of publication of early catalogues of natural history issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 9) 17(100): 271-272.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1926. Note on the 42nd edition of the *Synopsis of the Contents of the British Museum, 1849*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 99.
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, *Zoological Series* 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 272-273, collation of *Illustrations of Indian Zoology*].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 151-152.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 171.
- A. C. Townsend, 1938. A note on Gray (Maria Emma) Mrs.: "Figures of molluscous animals," etc. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 129.
- Salisbury, 1945: 159-160.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. [Dieffenbach's Travels in New Zealand]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 51: 64.
- F. C. Sawyer, 1953. The dates of issue of J. E. Gray's "Illustrations of Indian Zoology" (London, 1830-1835). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(1): 48-54 [only mollusk plate published 15 July 1830].
- Wilkins, 1957: 158-161, 165-169.
- Barnard, 1965: 13.
- A. G. Kluge, 1971. John Edward Gray and "The Zoological Miscellany." Pp. iii-iv, in: J. E. Gray's *The Zoological Miscellany* with an introduction by Arnold C. Kluge. Lawrence, Kansas: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, viii + 86 pp.; frontispiece [portrait], 4 pls. [reprint of entire journal].
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- I. F. B. Common & M. S. Moulds, 1973. The date of publication of Captain Phillip King's *Narrative of a survey of the intertopical and western coasts of Australia*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(4): 257-259 [Mollusca by J. E. Gray].
- A. E. Gunther, 1974. A note on the autobiographical manuscripts of John Edward Gray (1800-1875). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 7(1): 35-76.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portraits].
- A. E. Gunther, 1980. The miscellaneous autobiographical manuscripts of John Edward Gray (1800-1875). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 6(6): 199-244.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 134.
- Dance, 1986: 128-129, 135, 149-150, 213.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Gray: p. 40].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 173-178, 442 [portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 34-35 [portrait].

A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. The Nautilus 103(3): 113-115.

Trew, 1990: 74.

Kohn, 1992: 214, 273-274.

Fouché, 1995: 24.

A. Wheeler, 1998. Dates of publication of J. E. Gray's *Illustrations of Indian Zoology* (1830-1835). Archives of Natural History 25(3): 345-354 [only mollusk plate published 15 July 1830].

G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. British Journal for the History of Science 34(1): 1-28.

Groves & Weil, 2003: 24 [portrait].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140.

S. J. M. Alberti, 2004. Gray, John Edward. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 2: 828-830.

R. C. Cleavelly, 2004. Gray, John Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 437-439 [portrait].

R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. Zootaxa 1648: 120 pp. [Gray: pp. 27-29].

R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. Malacologia 50(1/2): 219-264.

R. Williams, 2010. John Edward Gray: a dual stamp collector. Archives of Natural History 37(1): 161-163.

Dickinson et al., 2011: 105.

R. E. Petit, 2012. John Edward Gray (1800-1875): his malacological publications and molluscan taxa. Zootaxa 3214: 125 pp.

Plates from *The zoology of Captain Beechey's voyage* (Gray & G. B. Sowerby I, 1839) available on line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr

Griffith & Pidgeon, with plates by Gray (1833-1834), available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

A manual of the land and fresh-water shells of the British islands (1840) by Turton & J. E. Gray available on-line at: <http://books.google.com> and at <http://www.archive.org>

A list of the genera of recent Mollusca, their synonyma and types (1847) available on-line at: <http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/zoologia/zoologia.htm>

List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

List of the shells of Cuba in the collection of the British Museum, collected by M. Ramon de la Sagra. Described by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

List of the Mollusca in the British Museum: Volutidae (1855) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

List of Mollusca and shells in the collection of the British Museum, collected and described by MM. Eydoux and Souleyet (1855) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

Notes on date of: Mollusca. Pp. 474-496, in: P. P. King, *Narrative of a survey of the intertropical and western coasts of Australia* (1826) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of J. E. Gray, *Zoological Miscellany* (1831-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834), with molluscan names by Gray, in Annex 1 to this list.

Gray, Maria Emma [née Smith] (1787-1876; U.K.)

- Spouse of J. E. Gray.

M. E. Gray, 1842-1857. Figures of molluscan animals selected from various authors. Etched for the use of students, ... London: Longman, Brown, Green and Logmans, 4 vols. [portrait on frontispiece of vol. 4, 1850].

Taylor, 1904: 136, 138 [portraits].

Hamilton, 1906: 44.

- A. C. Townsend, 1938. A note on Gray (Maria Emma) Mrs.: "Figures of molluscan animals," etc. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 129.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portraits].
- Dance, 1986: 130-131.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1987. Rehabilitation for Mrs Gray. *Strandloper*, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 221: 5.
- G. S. Boulger & P. E. Kell, 2004. Gray, Maria Emma. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 442 [portrait].
- C. M. C. Haines, 2004. Gray, Maria Emma. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 2: 831-832.
- Collation of *Figures of molluscan animals* (1842-1857) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Gray, Oliver Peter (18**-19**; U.K.)
Sea-weeds, shells and fossils (1886) by Gray & B. B. Woodward available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Gray, Russell (18**-1948; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1949. Russell Gray. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948*: 25, 33 [memoriam list].
- Gray, Sally J. (1952-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 52.
- Gray, Samuel Frederick. (1766-1828; U.K.)
 • Father of J. E. Gray.
 J. Browne, 2004. Gray, Samuel Frederick. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 455.
- Gray, Susan (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Gray, Thomas (1820-1910; U.K.)
 P. Dance & F. Woodward, 1986. Thomas Gray. *Glasgow's shell artist*. Glasgow Museums and Art Galleries, Natural History Department, 4 pp.
 Dance, 1986: 213.
 E. G. Hancock, 1995. *Strombus listeri* Gray, 1852 (Mollusca; Gastropoda); morals to be learnt from damage to one of the oldest known documented museum specimens – a retrospective valuation. *Biology Curator* 3: 23-25.
- E. G. Hancock, 1997. Accidental damage leading to retrospective valuation of historically unique molluscan specimen. Pp. 246-248, in: J. R. Nudds & C. W. Pettitt, eds., *The value and valuation of natural science collections: proceedings of the International Conference, Manchester, 1995*. London, Geological Society, xii + 276 pp. [reprinted from Hancock (1995)].
- S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister's stromb. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140.
- Graziadei, Dario (18**-19**; Italy)
 • Fauna of Trentine 1930s.
- Grebennikov, Maxim Evgen'evich (1971-****; Russia)
 • Lymnaeidae (2009).
 Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Grebneff, Andrew (1959-2010; New Zealand)
 • Fossil preparator.
 Anonymous, 2010. Andrew Grebneff. *American Conchologist* 38(3): 23 [portrait].
- Grebenskii, Nicolai Aleksandrovich (18**-19**; Russia)
 • Collected natural history specimens on Bering Islandt.
- Greco, Antonino (19**-****; Italy)
 • Lists of Sicilian Plio-Pleistocene mollusks in 1974, 1986.
- Gredler, Vincenz [Vinzenn] Maria [Ignaz] [Father] (1823-1912; Austria/Italy)
 Sturany, 1901: 397-398.
 R. Schröder, 1912. Vincenz Gredler. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44(4): 153-160 [biography].
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. Gredler's "Zur Conchylien-Fauna von China, I-XX." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(1): 15-16, pl. 3 [portrait, bibliography].
 Yen, 1941: 130.

- V. Welponer, 1962. P. Vinzenz Maria Gredler zum 50. Todestag. Der Schlern, Zeitschrift für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bozen) 36(5-6): 131-134, frontispiece [biography, portraits].
- G. Fussenegger, 1962. Verzeichnis der Veröffentlichungen des P. Vinzenz M. Gredler. Der Schlern, Zeitschrift für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bozen) 36(5-6): 135-141 [bibliography].
- P. F. Schrott, 1962. P. Vinzenz Maria Gredler, der eifrige Molluskenforscher (* 30.9.1823 in Telfs, † 4.5.1912 in Bozen). Der Schlern, Zeitschrift für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bozen) 36(5-6): 156-158 [partial bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- A. Zilch, 1968. Zur Geschichte der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, III. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, 1(12): 267-268.
- A. Zilch, 1969. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, IV. Briefe von H. C. Küster an V. M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(14): 45-94.
- A. Zilch, 1970. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, VI. Briefe von O. Boettger an V. M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(15): 156-187.
- A. Zilch, 1971. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, VII. Briefe von O. F. von Moellendorff an V. M. Gredler (mit Nachträgen zu Küster und O. Boettger). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(19): 260-271.
- A. Zilch, 1973. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XII. Briefe von W. Kobelt an V.M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(25): 17-37.
- A. Zilch, 1974. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XIV. Vinzenz Gredler und die Erforschung der Weichtiere Chinas durch Franziskaner aus Tirol. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 104(4-6): 171-228 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Kiss, 1987: 59-60.
- Greggor, Isaiah (1843-1894; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1894. Isaiah Greggor. The Nautilus 8(6): 56-57.
- Anonymous, 1907. The [Phebe L.] Mumford collection of shells. The Nautilus 20(10): 119 [Brooklyn Institute; originally brought together by Greggor].
- Green, Barbara S. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 287-288; 1987: 52.
- Green, David B. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Green, Edward Ernest (1861-1949; U.K./Ceylon)
- F. Laing, 1949. Edward Ernest Green. Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 85(8): 215-216.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Green, Jacob (1790-1841; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 34-35; 1862: 163.
- Dall, 1888: 104-105.
- Merrill, 1906: 305, 698 [portrait].
- E. F. Smith, 1923. Jacob Green, 1790-1841, Chemist. Philadelphia: privately published, 34 pp., frontispiece [portrait, biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 171.
- E. F. Smith, 1943. Jacob Green, 1798-1841. Journal of Chemical Education 20: 418-427 [abridged from Smith 1923].
- G. K. MacMillan, 1947. A biographical sketch of Jacob Green, conchologist. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report 1946: 5.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. Jacob Green – conchologist 1790-1841. The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 75-84 [biography, bibliography] [reprinted in Of Sea and Shore 14(1): 29-32, 34].
- W. D. Miles, 1972. Green, Jacob. Dictionary of scientific biography 5: 517-518.
- Abbott, 1973: 107.
- Elliott, 1979: 108-109.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*.

- VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Green: pp. 57-60].
- Kohn, 1992: 224-226.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. First colored illustrations of shells in the United States. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(81): 174.
- Adler, 2007: 47 [biography, portrait].
- Green, Karl (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 2 [portrait].
- Green, T. P. [Lieutenant] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science 26[for 1856]: 159-368 + 4, pls. 6-9 [Green: p. 225].
- Greenberg, Bayle Anne (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 52.
- Greenberg, Janice F. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 52.
- Clampit, 1992: 6 [portrait].
- Greenberg, Michael John (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 52-53.
- Greenberg, Ruth Cooperman (1915-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 53.
- Clampit, 1992: 3, 6 [portraits].
- V. J. Nelson, 2008. Ruth Greenberg dies at 93; artist ran Tidepool Gallery in Malibu. Los Angeles Times, November 28, 2008: [page unknown].
- Greene, Carleton [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Marine Mollusca of Suffolk (1903).
- Greene, Joel Alexander (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 544; 1987: 53.
- Greene, Karl Wallace (1880-1966; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality spotlight. Hawaiian Shell News 11(3): 3 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1966. Karl Wallace Greene, Nov. 11, 1880-June 11, 1966. Hawaiian Shell News 14(9): 3 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 107.
- Greene, Thomas A. (17**-1868?; U.S.A.)
- D. Ricketson, 1858. The history of New Bedford, Bristol County, Massachusetts. New Bedford: privately published, 412 pp. [Greene, pp. 325-327].
- Tryon, 1861: 35.
- Greenfield, M. L. (19**-****; Australia?)
- Physiology of *Acanthopleura* (1972).
- Greenhall, Paul Rusk (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 53.
- Rehder, 1997: 170, 175, 185.
- Greenwald, Lewis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nautilus* chamber formation (1981).
- Greenwood, Francis William Pitt [Reverend] (1797-1843; U.S.A.)
- N. L. Frothingham, 1845. Recollections of Rev. F. W. P. Greenwood, D.D. Boston: James Munroe & Co., 46 pp. [Tracts of the American Unitarian Association (ser. 1) 18(211): 179-204].
- Greenwood, Paul Gene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nematocysts in nudibranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Greer, Dupuy (****-1977; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1977. Dupuy Greer. New York Shell Club Notes 231: 2.
- Greer, George J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triculinae (1980).
- Greger, Darling K. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Oklahoma (1915).
- Gregg, Wendell Oliver [M.D.] (1898-1979; U.S.A.)
- V. McClure, 1961. Biographical sketch. Wendell Oliver Gregg. News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California 2(1): 1-2.
- Abbott, 1973: 288.
- W. B. Miller, 1980. Obituary. Wendell Oliver Gregg, 1898-1979. The Nautilus 94(2): 92 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Coan, 1988: 100 [portrait].
- Grego, Jozef (19**-****; Slovakia)
- Triviidae (2009, 2014).
- Grégoire, Charles (19**-****; Belgium)
- Shell structure (1960s).

- Gregorio, A. de; see: de Gregorio, A.
- Gregory, John Walter (1864-1932; U.K./Australia)
- J. V. Harrison, 1949. Gregory, John Walter. Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1931-1940: 363-364.
 - B. Verdcourt, 1983. Collectors in East Africa – 8. J. W. Gregory. The Conchologists' Newsletter 86: 112-114.
 - Trew, 1993: 79
 - D. F. Branagan, 2004. Gray, John Walter. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 677-678.
- Greifeneder, Dietmar (19**-****; Germany)
- Olividae from 1990s.
- Greim, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 32.
- Greke, Kristine (1975-****; Latvia)
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 15.
- Gremblisch, P. Julius [Franciscan Friar] (1851-1905; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- Grenacher, Hermann (1843-1923; Germany)
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Grenacher: pp. 62-69; biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Grenon, J.-F. (19**-****; U.K./Canada)
- Limpet clinging strength (1981).
- Grensted, Laurence William (1884-1964; U.K.)
- A. E. Ellis, 1964. L. W. Grensted, 1884-1964. Journal of Conchology 25(7): 291-293, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Greppi, Emanuele (1940-****; Italy)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 170.
- Greve, Arent Jansen (1733-1808; Norway)
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). Steenstrupia 30(2): 153-162 [Greve: p. 158].
- Greve, Lita (19**-****; Norway)
- *Chlamys* (1970).
- Greville, Robert Kaye (1794-1866; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 246.
 - G. S. Boulger & Y. Foote, 2004. Greville, Robert Kaye. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 795-797 [portrait].
 - P. G. Moore, 2010. The West of Scotland Regional Dredging Committee of the BAAS: Firth of Clyde dredging activities and participants' circumstances impinging thereon (1834-1856). Archives of Natural History 37(1): 39-57 [portrait].
- Grew, Nehemiah (1641-1712; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 135.
 - Swainson, 1834: 31; 1840: 205.
 - Melvill, 1890: 193.
 - Melvill, 1897: 441.
 - Edwards, 1967: 50.
 - Boss, 1988: 118.
 - Dance, 1999: 8.
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140 [birth year erroneously as 1628].
 - M. Hunter, 2004. Grew, Nehemiah. Oxford dictionary of national biography 23: 797-799 [portrait].
 - Heller, 2007: 54.
 - Kusukawa, 2011: 206.
 - Musæum Regalis Societatis* (1686) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Gribbons, Gordon H. (1914-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 53.
- Gribenyuk. O. Yu.; see: Anistratenko, O. Yu.
- Grieg, James Alexandersøn (1861-1936; Norway)
- C. F. Kolderup, 1925. Bergens Museum 1925; en Historisk Fremstilling. Bergen: John Griegs, 528 pp. [Grieg: passim, esp. pp. 219-223, 514-515, portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1937. [Notice of death]. Journal of Conchology 20(9): 286.
 - H. Broch, 1954. Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag. 158 pp., 8 pls.

- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Griepenkerl, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Cretaceous mollusks (1889).
- Grier, Norman MacDowell (1890-1951; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 108.
- R. I. Johnson, 1977. Norman MacDowell Grier, a bibliography of his work on mollusks, with a catalogue of his unionid taxa. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(57): 226-227.
- Grierson, Philip Henry (1859-1952; Ireland)
- Taylor, 1914: 449 [portrait].
- Griesbach, Karl Ludwig (1847-1907; Austria/India)
- Anonymous, 1903. Miscellaneous: Mr. C. L. Griesbach, C.I.E., F.G.S., Director of the Geological Survey of India [retirement]. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 10(6): 287-288 [biography, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1907. Carl Ludolf [sic] Griesbach, C.I.E., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(5): 240.
- P. Tietze, 1907. Todesanzeige Karl Ludwig Griesbach. *Verhandlungen der kaiserlich-königlichen geologischen Reichsanstalt, Wien* 1907(8): 203-205.
- Anonymous, 1908. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 64: lxiii.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 175.
- Cleevely, 1983: 137.
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 54, 70, 71 [portrait].
- H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. *South African Journal of Geology* 98(1): 95.
- Griethuysen, G. A. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Chromosomes of unionids (1960).
- Grieve, John (18**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1868).
- Griffin, Lawrence Edmunds (1874-1949?; U.S.A./Philippine Islands)
- Anatomy of *Nautilus* (1900).
- Anonymous, 1949. Dr. Laurence E. Griffin. *New York Times*, Sept. 13, 1949: 29.
- D. Shavit, 1990. *The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary*. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Griffin: p. 202].
- Adler, 2012: 206-207 [portrait].
- Griffin, Miguel (1956-20**; Argentina)
- Cenozoic mollusks.
- Griffin, Thomas (17**-17**; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Griffith, Edward (1790-1858; U.K.)
- Wilkins, 1953: 11.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Notes on Griffith's *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1824-1835). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 137-140.
- J. W. Gruber, 2004. Griffith, Edward. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 23: 955.
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 219-264.
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834) reprinted as *Handbook of Mollusca and Radiata* by Biotech Books, Delhi, India, 1998.
- Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with plates by Gray, available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834), with molluscan names by Gray, in Annex 1 to this list.
- Griffith, Lela M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Collecting from fishing gear (1954), booklet on marine snails of British Columbia (1967).
- Griffiths, Owen Lee (19**-****; South Africa)
- Non-marine mollusks of Mascarene Islands (2006), *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Griffiths, R. John [Lieutenant-Colonel] (19**-19**; U.K./Australia)
- J. Zidek & J. H. Black, 1994. Lt.-Col. R. J. Griffiths and his cowry journal. *The Cowry* (n.s.) 1(1): 1-4. [portraits, bibliography].

- Griffiths, Roberta J. (19**-****; South Africa)
 • South African nudibranchs (1985).
- Grigis, Marc (19**-****; Spain)
 • Pliocene of Spain.
- Grignani, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
 • Land snails (1972).
- Grigoryeva, Nina I. (1956-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Guilmin, Hippolyte (18**-19**; Switzerland)
 • Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Grimaldi, Albert; see: Albert [Prince]
- Grimm, Frank Wayne (1941-2005; U.S.A./Canada)
 • Emigrated to Canada in 1969; land snails of Maryland (1959-1960), *Succinea* (1975); sometimes published as F. Wayne; land snails and slugs of Canada (2009) with others.
 Abbott, 1973: 288-289; 1987: 53.
 A. Örstan & T. A. Pearce, 2010. On the trail of Wayne Grimm's *Cepaea nemoralis*. Newsletter of the American Malacological Society 41(1): 6.
 A. Örstan, J. L. Sparks, Jr., and T. A. Pearce, 2011. Wayne Grimm's legacy: a 40-year experiment on the dispersal of *Cepaea nemoralis* in Frederick County, Maryland. American Malacological Bulletin 29(1-2): 139-142.
- Grimm, Kirsten I. (19**-****; Germany)
 • Spouse of M. C. Grimm; Oligocene fossils beginning in 1980s.
- Grimm, Matthias C. (19**-****; Germany)
 • Spouse of K. I. Grimm; Oligocene fossils.
- Grimmer, Yvonne (19**-2003; Germany)
 Wiese, 2004. 45, 60-61.
- Grimpe, Georg Johann von (1889-1936; Germany)
 H. Hoffmann, 1936. Nachruf für Professor Dr. Georg Grimpe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 68(4-5): 137-142, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 F. P. Koumans, 1936. Gemengd nieuws. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 6: 36.
- Iw. Taki, 1937. [Obituaries]. Venus 7(2): 95-99, portrait [Grimpe: pp. 95-96; in Japanese].
 Dance, 1986: 213.
- S. von Boletzky, 2012. Who was Georg Grimpe. CIAC Newsletter, 5: 16-17 [biography, portrait].
- Grimshaw, C. N. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • *Oxystyla* in Florida with H. A. Pilsbry (1936).
- Grintsov, Vladimir Andreevich (1964-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Gripp, Charles William (1832-1913; Sweden/U.S.A.)
 W. H. Dall, 1913. Charles W. Gripp. The Nautilus 26(11): 132.
 Abbott, 1973: 108.
- Grischkowsky, Roger S. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 289; 1987: 53.
- Grobben, Carl [Karl] (1854-1945; Austria)
 Sturany, 1901: 398.
 G. Scheffbeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt Verlag, 292 pp. [Grobben: passim, portraits].
- Grochmalicki, Jan Gabriel (1882-1936, Poland)
 • Mollusks of Lake Baikal.
 Anonymous, 1936. Jan Grochmalicki. Zoologica Poloniae (Lwów), 1(2): 95-98, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
 G. Brzęk, 1960. Grochmalicki Jan Gabriel (1882-1936), profesor zoologii. Polski Słownik Biograficzny, 8(4): 582-583 [biography].
 Z. Federowicz, 1970. Materiały do historii zoologii w Polsce w latach 1914-1939 [Materials on the history of zoology in Poland in the years 1914-1939]. Studia i materiały z dziejów nauki polskiej. Seria B, Historia nauk biologicznych i medycznych (Warszawa), 19: 81-145.
 K. J. Boss. 1973. *Ancylodoris*, its well deserved oblivion. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc., March 1973: 11-13.
 G. Brzek, 1981. Benedykt Dybowski, życie i dzieło. Lublin: Wydawn, 445 pp., 28 pls.

- [Grochmalicki: *passim*, portrait].
- A. Dzieczkowski, 1981 [reprinted, 1983].
Grochmalicki, Jan Gabriel (1883-1936). P. 230, in: A. Gasiorowski & J. Topolski, eds.,
Wielkopolski Słownik Biograficzny.
Warszawa & Poznań: Państwowe
Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 890 pp.
[biography].
- A. Śródka, 1994. Grochmalicki Jan Gabriel.
Pp. 575-576, in *Uczni polscy XIX–XX
stulecia*, tom I: A–G. Warszawa: Paries,
622 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Grochmalicka-Mikołajczyk, 2000. Listy
Profesora Benekyta Dybowskiego do jego
wychowanka a mojego ojca Profesora Jana
Grochmalickiego [Letters from professor
Benedykt Dybowski to Professor Jan
Grochmalicki, his former student and my
father]. *Archiwum historii i filozofii
medycyny*, Poznań, 63(3-4): 132-138
[biography, portrait].
- Groen, Warnar (****-1729; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 102.
- Groenewegen, J. A. W. (1***-19***; Germany?)
• Biology of *Spherium* (1926).
- Groenenberg, Dick S. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Mytilidae (2011).
- Groenewegen, Salomon van, Juliaanzoon (1715-
1757; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 102.
- Grognot, Camille (1792-1869; France)
• Botanist; sometimes miscredited with the
catalogue of mollusks of Loire by O. A.
Grognot.
- Grognot, Odile Antoine (1795-1868; France)
• Published as Antoine; mostly known as
botanist; catalogue of mollusks of Saône-et-
Loire (1863).
- X. Gillot, 1881. Contribution à l'étude de la
flore de Beaujolais. *Annales de la Société
Botanique de Lyon* 8(1): 1-30 [Grognot: p.
17, footnote 2, brief biography].
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Groh, Klaus (1949-****; Germany)
• Non-marine mollusks of Europe,
especially of the Mid-Atlantic Islands,
publisher of malacological literature since
1985.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- P. Bail, 2014. Merci Klaus. *Xenophora*,
141: 23 [portrait; list of new taxa].
- Grohs, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
• Bibliography of *Margaritifera* (1985).
- Gronow, Laurens Theodore [Gronovius, Laurentius
Theodorus] (1730-1777; Netherlands)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
Swainson, 1834: 43; 1840: 205-206.
Porro, 1841: 54 [with death date mistakenly
given as 1778].
W. H. Dall, 1923. F. C. Meuschen in the
Zoophylacium Gronovianum. *The Nautilus*
37(2): 44-52.
L. G. Higgins, 1949. The "Zoophylacium
Gronovianum," 1781, and Meuschen's
Index. *Journal of the Society for the
Bibliography of Natural History* 2(2): 185-
186.
Museum Gronovianum, 1778, and
Zoophylacium Gronovianum, 1781 –
Rejected by ICZN Opinions 260 and 261
(1954) [see also Opinions 20 (1855) and 89
(1958)].
A. C. Wheeler, 1956. The *Zoophylacium* of
Laurens Theodore Gronovius. *Journal of
the Society for the Bibliography of Natural
History* 3(3): 152-157.
A. C. Wheeler, 1958. The Gronovius fish
collection: a catalogue and historical
account. *Bulletin of the British Museum
(Natural History)*, Historical Series 1(5):
185-249, pls. 26-34 [biography, portrait].
Engel, 1986: 104-105.
Boss, 1988: 118.
Trew, 1990: 74.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 99-100, 105-106,
fig. 26 [portrait].
Heller, 2007: 55-56.
Hylleberg, 2009: 38.
Adler, 2012: 25-27 [portrait].
- Grönwall, Karl Axel Anders (1869-19**; Denmark)
• Paleocene (1907).
- Groom [-Napier], Charles Ottley (1839-1894; West
Indies/U.K.)

- Self-styled “Prince of Mantua and Montferrat”.
 - Sherborn, 1940: 61-63.
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 138.
 - S. P. Dance, 1986. God, man and the eye of innocence. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 96: 327-331 [biography].
 - R. Davenport-Hines, 2004. Groom, Charles Ottley. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 24: 64-65.
 - Dance, 2005: 80-82.
 - The ocean world: being a description of the sea and its living inhabitants* by G. L. Figuier (1869) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> [title page states: chapters on conchology revised and enlarged by Charles O. Groom-Napier, FGS, &c.].
- Groos, Emil August (1804-1858; Germany)
- Mayer, 1974: 481.
- Grosch, Kurt Joachim (1912-1992; Mozambique)
- Anonymous, 1958. K. J. Grosch. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 180: 5 [this and following article based on incorrect information; Grosch lived until 1992].
 - Anonymous, 1958. K. J. Grosch drowned. *Hawaiian Shell News* 6(9): 92.
 - Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Gross, Helen (née Shimota) (1931-2009; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. Gross.
 - Abbott, 1973: 289; 1987: 53.
 - Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam. Dr. Helen Gross. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 49(2): 5 [portrait].
 - E. Adkins, 2009. Remembering Helen Gross. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 49(3): 7 [portraits].
 - Anonymous, 2011. Memorial bench for Nat and Helen Gross installed at Maple Valley Library. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 51(3): 7.
- Gross, James B. (****-1968?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].
- Gross, Nathan (1925-2009; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. S. Gross.
 - Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam Nathan (Nat) Gross. *Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 49(5): 8 [portrait].
 - Anonymous, 2011. Memorial bench for Nat and Helen Gross installed at Maple Valley Library. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 51(3): 7.
- Grosscup, Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Utah (1964).
- Grossu, Alexandru Vasile (1910-2004; Romania)
- H. Zeissler, 1979. Alexandru V. Grossu – 70 Jahre. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 6: v-xiv [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - R. Duchamps, 1981. Alexandru Vasile Grossu. *Arion* 6(1-2): 3-5.
 - G. Andrei, 1992. Professor Alexandru V. Grossu, 80 years old. *Travaux du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle “Grigore Antipa”* (Bucharest) 32: 519-523 [portrait] [excerpted in *Of Sea and Shore* 23(3): 135, 2000].
 - A. V. Grossu, 1995. *Viata unui naturalist. Amintiri. Bucharest, Romania: Editura Fastprint, 366 + 30 pp.* [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa, list of species named for him].
 - D. Murariu, 2004. In memoriam, Professor Dr. Docent Alexandru V. Grossu (14 July 1910 – 26 March 2004). *Travaux du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle “Grigore Antipa”* 47: 397-399 [portrait, list of taxa named after him].
 - G. Andrei, 2007. Professor Alexandru V. Grossu (1910-2004) complex personality of the Romanian savants' gallery. *Travaux du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle “Grigore Antipa”* 50: 575-595 [bibliography, portraits, list of taxa named after him].
- Grosvenor, George Herbert (1880-1912; U.K.)
- Nematocysts in nudibranchs (1903); drowned trying to save someone else; erroneously listed in some catalogs as “Gilbert Hovey Grosvenor,” editor of the *National Geographic*.

- Anonymous, 1912. George Herbert Grosvenor, M.A. *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* (ser. 2) 23(274): 243-244.
- E. J. A[llen], 1913. George Herbert Grosvenor. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* (n.s.) 9(4): 598.
- Grove, ____ (****-1851?; Denmark)
Tomlin, 1942b: 29 [collection sold in 1851].
Trew, 1990: 74.
- Grove, Alfred Thomas (1924-****; U.K.)
• Fossil mollusks (1960s).
- Grove, Simon (19**-****; Australia)
• *The seashells of Tasmania* (2011).
- Groves, Lindsey Tobin (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 53.
L. T. Groves, 2003. PCC member profile – Lindsey Groves, PCC President. *Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas* 35(3): 6 [portrait].
- Grube, Adolphe-Édouard (1812-1880; Germany/Poland)
• Mainly known for work on polychaetes.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 84.
- Gruber, Anton (1908-1944; Germany)
Mayer, 1974: 481, fig. 8 [portrait].
- Gruber, Gregory Lee (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 53-54.
- Gruel, ____ [Abbé] (****-****; fl. 1792; France)
Cailliez, 1983: 11.
Dance, 1986: 63.
Cailliez, 1995: 16.
Dietz, 2006: 379.
- Grüll, Dieter (****-****; Germany)
Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Gründel, Joachim (1937-****; Germany)
• Triforidae, Cerithiidae, Jurassic gastropods from 1960s.
- Grundner-Culemann, E. (19**-****; Germany)
• *Biomphalaria* (1983, 1992).
- Grüneberg, Hans (1907-1982; Germany/U.K.)
• Primarily mammalian genetics; also studied snail polymorphism.
D. Lewis & D. M. Hunt, 1984. Hans Grüneberg, 26 May 1907 – 23 October 1982. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 30: 226-247, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Gruner, ____ [Lieutenant General] (17**-18**; Denmark)
Dance, 1986: 186.
- Gruner, Erich Christian Ludwig [Major/Consul] (1786-1857; Denmark/Germany)
Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [collection sold in 1857].
Zilch, 1967: 32.
Dance, 1986: 157.
Trew, 1990: 74
I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Gruner: p. 44].
- Grunzig, B. Frank (****-1965; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1963. B. Frank Grunzig. *New York Shell Club Notes* 110: 8.
W. E. Old, 1966. The Grunzig collection. *New York Shell Club Notes* 120: 7.
- Gruvel, Jean Abel (1870-1941; France)
Trew, 1990: 74.
Duchamps, 1999: 11.
- Gruzewski, Mirosław (1964-2007; Poland)
K. Lewandowski, 2008. Mirosław Gruzewski (February 15th 1964 – December 24th 2007). *Folia Malacologica* 16(2): 53-54 [biography, portrait].
- Gruzov, Eugeny Nikolaevich (1933-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 15.
- Gryc, George (1919-2008; U.S.A.)
• Ammonites of Alaska (1961).
- Grzimek, Bernhard (1909-1987; Germany)
• *Animal life encyclopedia*.
- Gu[,] Mao-Bin (19**-****; China)
• *Atlas of famous shells of the world* (2005).
- Gu[,] Zhiwei (19**-****; China)
• Cretaceous bivalves (1997-1999).

- Gua de Malves, Jean Paul [Abbé] (1713-1785; France)
 Lamy, 1931: 34.
 Dance, 1986: 60.
- Guaiani, F. (19**-****; Italy)
- Gualtieri, Niccolò (1688-1744[?47]; Italy)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 163-164.
 Swainson, 1840: 206.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 176.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 73.
 B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Gualtieri: p. 122].
 Dance, 1986: 36-37, 213.
 Boss, 1988: 118.
 Fouché, 1995: 25.
 Dance, 1999: 8.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 140.
 Heller, 2007: 56.
 G. Bianucci et al., 2009. Le collezioni nei magazzini. Pp. 145-148, in: R. Barbuti & W. Landini, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale e del Territorio dell'Università di Pisa*. Pisa: Edizioni Plus, 149 pp.
 S. Battaglini, 2009. La galleria storica. Pp. 25-30, in: R. Barbuti & W. Landini, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale e del Territorio dell'Università di Pisa*. Pisa: Edizioni Plus, 149 pp. [Gualtieri: pp. 26-27, pls. 63-69].
 E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiposte malacologiche del Settecento. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(1): 16-28 [Gualtieri: pp. 18, 21-22].
 G. Manganelli & A. Benocci, 2011. Niccolò Gualtieri (1688-1744): biographical sketch of a pioneer of conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 174-177 [portrait].
 Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
 Breure et al. 2014: 4-6, 10.
Index testarvm conchyliorvm qvae adservantvr in mvseo Nicolai Gvaltieri (1742) available on-line at:
<http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Gubanov, Alexander Petrovich (1957-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gubba, A. L. (****-1850?; France)
 Dance, 1976: 46 [collection sold in 1851]; 1986: 213.
 Trew, 1990: 74.
- Gubbioli, Franco (1942-****; Italy/Spain)
 Repetto et al., 2011: 171.
- Guberlet, John Earl (1887-1940; U.S.A.)
 • Spelled Gutberlet prior to 1919; spawning in *Melibe* (1928); primarily noted as parasitologist; spouse of M. L. Guberlet (1889-1977), who wrote a biography of Trevor Kincaid (q.v.).
 M. H. Hatch, 1941. John Earl Guberlet (1887-1940). *Journal of Parasitology* 27(2): 188-193 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 T. Kincaid, 1941. John Earl Guberlet (1887-1940). *The Murrelet: A Journal of Northwestern Ornithology and Mammalogy* 22(1): 2-4 [biography, portrait].
- Guberlet, Muriel Lewin (1889-1977; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of J. E. Guberlet.
 L. Rumley, 1975. The book bin: biographer of Trevor Kincaid. *Seattle Times, Sunday Magazine*, Feb. 2, 1975: 12 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1977. Muriel Guberlet. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Nov. 27, 1977 [page unknown].
- Gubiczka, András (19**-****; Hungary)
 • Nerves in *Anodonta* (1965).
- Gude, Gerard Pierre Laurent Kalshoven (1858-1924; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1924. [Obituary]. *Nature* 114(2873): 760.
 B. B. Woodward, 1925. Gerard Pierre Laurent Kalshoven Gude, F.Z.S., etc., 1858-1924. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 16(5): 205-206, pl. 9A [portrait, bibliography].
 Yen, 1941: 130-131.
 Barnard, 1965: 43.
 Kiss, 1983: 122.
 Dance, 1986: 213.

- The Fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca – II (Trochomorphidae – Janellidae)* (1914)
available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Gudnason, Kay Linsley (1912-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 289; 1987: 54.
- Guébbard, Adrien (18**-19**; France)
• Jurassic ammonites 1905).
- Guérin-Franiatte, Simone (19**-****; France)
• Mesozoic paleontology.
Cleevely, 1983: 138.
- Guérin-Ménéville, Félix-Édouard (1799-1874; France)
Swainson, 1840: 206-207.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 95-96 [short obituary].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 176.
Barnard, 1965: 14.
C. F. Cowan, 1971. On Guérin's *Iconographie*, particularly the insects. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(1): 18-29 [mollusk pls. possibly 1838; text 1844].
Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Guerne, F. J.; see: Malotau de Guerne, F. J.
- Guerne, Jules de [Baron] (1855-1933; France)
• Anonymous, 1934. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(1): 3.
Repetto et al., 2011: 171.
- Guernsey, Mabel (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
• Mollusca of Laguna Beach, California (1912, 1913).
- Guerra Sierra, Ángel (19**-****; Spain)
M. Rodrigues, 2012. Ángel Guerra. *CIAC Newsletter*, 5: 13 [biography, portrait].
- Guerreiro, António (19**-****; Portugal)
• Coauthor of book on mollusks of Cape Verde Islands (2002) with Reiner.
- Guerrini, Ricardo & Gracy (19**-****; Italy/ Brazil)
- Guest, Arthur Tucker (1907-199*; Bermuda)
Abbott, 1973: 289-290; 1987: 54.
- Guest, Richard Robert (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 290; 1987: 54.
- Guest, Robert Cyril (1925-2001; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 290; 1987: 54.
Anonymous, 2001. Robert Cyril Guest [obituary]. *Honolulu Star Bulletin*, July 31, 2001: [page unknown].
- Guestier, Daniel (1820-1900; France)
H. Crosse, 1879. [Cabrit collection acquired by Daniel Guestier]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 96.
P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 74.
Dance, 1986: 213.
- Guettard, Jean-Étienne [M.D.] (1715-1786; France)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170-171.
Porro, 1841: 67-68.
A. de Soland, 1873. Étude sur Guettard. *Annales de la Société Linnéenne de Maine et Loire* 13-15: 32-88.
Melvill, 1897: 446.
Carré, 1991: 8.
D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Guettard: p. 88].
Heller, 2007: 56.
K. L. Taylor, 2007. Geological travellers in Auvergne, 1751-1800. Pp. 73-96, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Guex, Jean (19**-****; France)
• Ammonites from 2000s.
- Gugler, Carl Wesley (1920-1984; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 290-291.
T. Bargar, 1985. In memoriam. Dr. Carl W. Gugler, 6 September 1920 – 16 February 1984. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 83-84, portrait [bibliography], 132 [memoriam list].
Abbott, 1987: 155.

- Guglieri, Antonio (****-1979; Italy)
 G. Spada, 1980. [obituary notice].
 Bollettino Malacologico 16(1-2): iii.
- Guiart, Pierre Louis Jules Abel (1870-1965; France)
 • Published as Jules; nudibranchs (1899-1910s).
 Audibert & Clary, 2008: 101.
- Guibe, Jean (19**-19**; France)
 • *Doris* (1937).
- Guice, Charles J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Haliotis* in Florida (1968).
- Guichard, ?Albert (18**-18**; France)
- Guigou, _____ [Surgeon Major] (19**-****; ?)
 • collected in Haiti ca. 1859; *Cylindrella guigouana* Petit de la Saussaye, 1859, named for him.
 Crosse, 1891a: 84; 1891b: 16.
- Guilding, Lansdown [Reverend] (1797-1831; St. Vincent)
 Swainson, 1840: 207.
 Smith, 1906: 704, 728.
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347.
 Dean, 1936: 234-235.
 Papavero, 1973: 219.
 Dance, 1986: 213.
 Trew, 1990: 74.
- Guillard, Robert Russell Louis (1921-****; U.S.A.)
 G. H. Wikfors, 1996. Robert R. L. Guillard, Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 15(3): 533-534 [portrait].
- Guillaume, Louis (1895-1952; France)
 • Turitellidae (1925).
 Anonymous, 1952. Louis Guillaume, 1894-1952: a biographical note and a list of his published papers. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(9): 396-399 [biography, bibliography].
 Cleevely, 1983: 138.
- Guillemé, _____ (****-****; Belgium/Congo)
 Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Guillier, Albert (1839-1885; France)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 177.
- Cleevely, 1983: 138.
- Guilonard W. F. A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Guimet, Émile (18**-****; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 79, 95.
- Guionnet, Pierre [Pierrot] (19**-2001; France/Mauritius)
 Anonymous, 2001. Un ami nous a quitté. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 23(3): 2.
 A. Delsaerdt, 2001. Memorial: Pièrre Guionnet. *Gloria Maris* 40(1): 25-26 [portrait].
- Guirand, Edmond (18**-****; France)
 • Paleontology of the Jura mountains (1860s).
 L.-A. Girardot & A. Billot, 1888. Edmond Guirand: notice biographique pour servir à l'histoire des premières recherches géologique dans les environs de Saint-Claude. *Mémoires de la Société d'Émulation du Jura (Doubs)* (ser. 4) 3: 27-60, 1 pl. [biography, portrait] [reprinted (1888), Lons-Le-Saunier, Declume Frères, 36 pp.].
- Guirao Navarro, Ángel (1817-1890; Spain)
 • Described non-marine gastropods.
 Hidalgo, 1882: 5-6, 13; 1884: 5-6.
- Gutián Ribera, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
- Gukasyan, Evelina Khechoevna (1959-****; Armenia)
 Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gukov, Aleksander Yurievich (1957-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gulbin, Vladimir Vasilievich (1949-****; Russia)
 Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Gulbin Vladimir Vasilievich. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 77-79 [bibliography].
 Egorov, 2004: 16.
 Editorial Board, 2010 ["2009"]. Vladimir V. Gulbin: on the 60th anniversary of his birth. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 13: 106-110 [portrait, bibliography].
- Gulia, Gavino (1835-1889; Malta)

- Son of Giovanni Gulia.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 92.
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. *Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen*, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Gulia's: pp. 55-57] [portraits].
- Gulia, Giovanni (1864-1918; Malta)
- Father of Gavino Gulia.
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. *Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen*, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Gulia's: pp. 55-57] [portraits].
- Gulick, Addison T. (1882-1969; Japan/U.S.A.)
- Son of J. T. Gulick.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6 [Gulick: p. 3].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 7-8.
- Gerlach, 2014: 49.
- Gulick, John Thomas [Reverend] (1832-1923; U.S.A./Japan/U.S.A.)
- Father of A. T. Gulick.
- Tryon, 1861: 35.
- A. T. Gulick, 1932. *Evolutionist and missionary. John Thomas Gulick, portrayed through documents and discussions.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xvi + 556 pp., frontispiece, 4 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- W. J. Clench, 1959. John T. Gulick's Hawaiian land shells. *The Nautilus* 72(3): 95-98.
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Gulick: pp. 6-8].
- Abbott, 1973: 108.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- W.-E. Reif, 1985. The work of John Th. Gulick (1832-1923): Hawaiian snails and a concept of population genetics. *Zeitschrift für Zoologisches Systematik und Evolutionsforschung* 23(3): 161-171.
- H. L. Carson, 1987. The process whereby species originate; current theory combines views of the little-known biologist John Gulick with those of Charles Darwin. *BioScience*, November 1987: 715-720 [portrait].
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- D. Shavit, 1990. *The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary.* New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Gulick: p. 206].
- R. Amundson, 1994. John T. Gulick and the active organism; adaptation, isolation, and the politics of evolution. Pp. 110-139, in R. MacLeod & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Darwin's laboratory; evolutionary theory and natural history in the Pacific.* Honolulu, Hawai'i: University of Hawai'i Press, x + 540 pp.
- Johnson, 1996: 164-165.
- T. Y. Steen, 1999. Gulick, John Thomas. *American National Biography* 9: 718-719.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 7-8, pl. 3, fig. 11 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 30-31, 49.
- R. J. Rundell, 2011. Snails on an evolutionary tree: Gulick, speciation, and isolation. *American Malacological Bulletin* 29(1-2): 145-157 [biography, bibliography].
- M. Severns, 2011. *Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells.* Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Gulick: pp. 19-20, portrait].
- Gerlach, 2014: 49-51 [portrait].
- Gulliver, George (1804-1882; U.K.)
- G. T. Bellamy, 1890. Gulliver, George. *Dictionary of national biography* 8: 777-778.

- Trew, 1993: 79.
- G. T. Bettany & M. Bevan, 2004. Gulliver, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 24: 226.
- Gümbel, Carl Wilhelm [Ritter von] (1823-1898; Germany)
- L. von Ammon, 1898. Wilhelm von Gümbel. Geognostische Jahreshefte 11: 1-37, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Anonymous, 1898. Nachruf. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien) 1898(11-12): 261-268 [bibliography].
- W. Branco, 1898. Wilhelm von Gumbel. Nachruf. Naturwissenschaftliche Rundschau 13(33): 426-427.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 55: liii-liv.
- K. Zittel, 1899. Nachruf. Zeitschrift der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft, Verhandlungen 51: 78-82.
- O. M. Reis, 1921. Carl Wilhelm von Gümbel in seinen Anfängen (1846-1851). Nach einem Tagebuch dargestellt. Pfälzische Heimatkunde 17(10): 149-154, 17(11-12): 171-173 [portrait].
- Gundaker, George G. (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 291; 1987: 54.
- Gundlach, Juan Cristóbal [né Johannes Christoph] (1810-1896; Germany/Cuba)
- H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie [Gundlach]. Journal de Conchyliologie 45(1): 85-88.
- W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 29(7-8): 104.
- F. Torralbas, 1913. El Doctor Juan Gundlach. Apuntes biograficos; Trabajo presentado en la Academia de Ciencias de la Habana, en su sesión del 14 de marzo de 1913. Cuba Contemporanea (May 1913), pp. 1-19 [biography, bibliography].
- C. T. Ramsden, 1915. Juan Gundlach. Entomological News and Proceedings of the Entomological Section of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 26: 241-260, pls. 8-9 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- C. T. Ramsden, 1918. Vida y exploraciones zoológicas del Dr. Juan Gundlach in Cuba (1839-1896). Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey" 3(4-6): 146-167, 2 pls. [bibliography, portraits].
- Chardon, 1949: 242-246, pl. 18 [portrait].
- Aguayo, 1950: 8-9.
- Osborn, 1952: 196.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 251-261 [portrait].
- I. C. Rodiles, 1960. Juan Cristóbal Gundlach. Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey," [Publications] 1: 1-11 [biography, portrait].
- Papavero, 1971: 181-193.
- Hernández, 1972: 12.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- Abbott, 1973: 108.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Adler, 1989: 53 [portrait].
- R. Piechocki, 1992. Johannes Gundlach (1810-1896): ein deutscher Naturforscher auf Kuba und das Zoologische Museum in Berlin. Der Falke 4: 133-140.
- R. Piechocki, 1997. Johannes Gundlach (1810-1896) als Malakologe in Kuba. Zur Erinnerung an seinen 100. Todestag. Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkunde Museum in Ottoneum zu Kassel 8(1): 13-34 [biography, portraits, list of taxa].
- W. Dathe & R. M. González López, eds., 2002. Johann Christoph Gundlach (1810-1896). Un naturalista en Cuba. Marburg an der Lahn: Basiliken-Presse, 245 pp. [biography, portraits].
- J. F. Milera et al., 2002. Contribución de Gundlach a la malacofauna de Cuba [Gundlachs Beitrag zur Malakofauna Kubas]. Pp. 171-180, in: W. Dathe & R. M. González López, eds., Johann Christoph Gundlach (1810-1896). Un naturalista en Cuba. Marburg an der Lahn: Basiliken-Presse. 245 pp. [list of taxa, including manuscript names described by others].

- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Gundlach: p. 45].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- J. W. Wiley, S. Frahnert, R. A. Román & P. Echhoff, 2014. Juan Cristóbal Gundlach's contributions to the knowledge of Puerto Rican birds and his influence on the development of natural history in Puerto Rico. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 251-269 [portrait].
- Gunn, Ronald Campbell (1808-1881; South Africa/Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347, pl. 48; 1927b: 152, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Gunnerus, Johan Ernst [Bishop] (1718-1773; Norway)
- Porro, 1841: 9 [life dates given as 1713-1775].
- G. Thrapp, J. Colin, & E. Rostrup, 1892. Gunnerus, Johan Ernst, 1718-73. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 6: 314-320.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 178.
- Spärck, 1945: 24, 36.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig*. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag, 158 pp., 8 pls. [portrait].
- Garboe, 1959: 106-108 [portrait].
- S. C. Bech, 1980. Gunnerus, Johan Ernst (1718-73). *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 5: 393-395.
- Damkaer, 2002: 62-65 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 56-57.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Gunnerus: p. 156].
- Gunness, Graeme (19**-****; Australia)
- Nudibranchs.
- Gunning, Gerald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spread of *Corbicula* in U.S. (1966).
- Gunter, Gordon Pennington (1909-1998; U.S.A.)
- Drilling by *Thais* (1950s-1970s). Abbott, 1973: 291-292; 1987: 54.
- D. Frank, 2006. Biography: Gordon Gunter. Aug. 18, 1909 – Dec. 19, 1998. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, June 2006: 5, 7.
- Günther, A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Electrophoretic study of *Pisidium* (1986).
- Günther [Gunther], Albrecht Carl Ludwig Gotthilf [Albert Charles Lewis Gotthilf] (1830-1914; Germany/U.K.)
- Father of R. W. T. Günther; mainly known as ichthyologist and herpetologist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 180.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 45-46 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Günther (Gunther), Albert Charles Lewis Gotthilf. *Oxford Dictionary of national biography* 24: 258-260.
- Guide to the shell and starfish galleries (Mollusca, Echinodermata, Vermes) in the Department of Zoology of the British Museum (Natural History)* (1887) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Günther, Robert William Theodore (1869-1940; U.K.)
- Son of A. C. L. G. Günther; anatomy of *Phyllirhoe* (1900); mostly noted for work on history of science.
- A. V. Simcock, ed., 1985. Robert T. Gunther and the Old Asmolean. Oxford, Museum of the History of Science, xx + 99 pp. [not seen].
- Guo[,] Sy-Jye (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- *Babylonia* (2010).
- Guppy, Henry Brougham [M.D.] (1854-1926; U.K.)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Guppy, Robert John Lechmere (1836-1916; Trinidad)
- Smith, 1906: 713, 720.

- R. B. Newton, 1916. Robert John Lechmere Guppy, corresponding member of the Zoological Society of London and of the New York and Philadelphia Academies of Science. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 6) 3(10): 476-480.
- Anonymous, 1917. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 15(6): 189.
- R. B. Newton, 1917. Robert John Lechmere Guppy, 1836-1916. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(3): 218-219.
- G. D. Harris, 1921. A reprint of the more inaccessible paleontological writings of Robert John Lechmere Guppy. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 8(35): iv, 1-198 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- Harris, 1937: 450-451.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 178.
- Abbott, 1973: 108.
- Cleevely, 1983: 139.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Kiss, 1986: 17.
- Gupta, G. P. (19**-****; India)
- *Molluscs of agricultural significance* (1997).
- Gural, Roman Ivanovych (1979-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Guralnick, Robert P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gurley, William Frank Eugene Reed (1854-1943; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic paleontology.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: [24] [1944]*.
- Cleevely, 1983: 139.
- Gürs, Karl (1964-2008; Germany)
- Fossil mollusks since 1980s.
- A. Burger, 2008. In memoriam Karl Gürs (6 maart 1964 – 29 juli 2008). *Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 29(3): 45 [portrait].
- Gurskas, Albertas (19**-****; Lithuania)
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Gusarov, Anatoly (19**-****; Russia)
- Succineidae (1999).
- Gustier, Daniel (1820-1900; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. Daniel Gustier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 74-75.
- Gustomesov, V. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Jurassic cephalopods (1964).
- Gutiérrez, Alfredo (19**-****; Cuba)
- Co-author of *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of Cuba* (2005).
- Gutiérrez, Julieta (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Moluscos marinos de Reserva de Biosfera, Península de Guanahacabibes* (2012).
- Gutiérrez Hernández, Nicolás José (1800-1890; Cuba)
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 248-249 [portrait].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- Gutsche, I. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 106.
- Gutsell, James Squier (1887-****; U.S.A.)
- Scallops (1920s-1930s).
- Guyonneau, Sébastien (19**-****; France)
- Marine shells (2000s).
- Guzmán, Gastón (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Gwatkin, Henry Melvill [Reverend] (1844-1916; U.S.A.)
- Taylor, 1909: 170 [portrait].
- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1916. Henry Melvill Gwatkin. *The Nautilus* 30(10): 119-120.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Gwinnell, Wintour Frederic [Frederick] (1846-1921, U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 139.
- Gygi, Reinhart A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1984).
- Gyllius, P.; see: Gilles, P.
- Gyngell, Walter John Joseph? (1857?-1933; U.K.)

- W. S. Clarke & E. A. Wallis, 1933. Walter John Gyngell. *Naturalist* (London) 918: 159-161 [portrait].
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1927, 1930, 1932].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Gysser, Karl August (1836-1921; Germany)
- F. Haas, 1921. Nekrologe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 53(5): 257-258.
- F. Haas, 1929. Zur Kenntnis der Binnenmollusken des Oberrheingebietes (Hessen, Baden, Elsaß) und des Gebietes der Mittleren Mosel (Lothringen, Luxemburg). Nach den Sammlungen H. Schenck und A. Gysser zusammengestellt. *Beiträgen zur Naturwissenschaftlichen Erforschung Badens* 2(4): 62-72 [Gysser: pp. 63-65, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 272, pl. 1 [portrait].

H

Haag, Wendell R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *North American freshwater mussels* (2012).

Haan, de [various entries from The Netherlands], see: De Haan

Haan, Wilhelm van [Guilielmo de] (1801-1855; Netherlands)

Tozer, 1984: 20.

Holthuis, 1995: 22, 32-36, 38-39, 50, 62 [portrait].

Haandrikman, Anton (1910-1983; Netherlands)

Anonymous, 1983. Anton Haandrikman. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 20(3): 94.

H. Gunst & C. Gunst, 1983. In memoriam A. Haandrikman. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 215: 1426.

Haas, Arthur [Captain] (1876-1950; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1950. Capt. A. Haas. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 106: 14.

[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1950: [39], 1951.

Abbott, 1973: 109.

Haas, Dieter (19**-****; Germany?)

- Ecology of *Bulinus* (1973, 1987).

Haas, F. de; see: De Haas, F.

Haas, Fritz (1886-1969; Germany/U.S.A.)

A. Zilch, 1954. Verleihung der Cretschmar-Medaille an Dr. F. Haas. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 83(1-3): 111.

R. Mertens, 1956. Zum 70. Geburtstag von Fritz Haas am 4. Januar 1956. Natur und Volk, Bericht der Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft 86(1): 26-28 [portrait].

A. Zilch, 1964. Zur Geschichte der senckenbergischen Sammlung von Süßwasser-Muscheln der paläarktischen Region und ihrer Auswertung. Natur und Museum 94(4): 165-170 [portrait].

H. Janus, 1965. [Fritz Haas, upcoming 80th birthday]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(7): 106.

A. Zilch & A. Solem, 1966. Zum 80. Geburtstag von Fritz Haas. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 95(1-2): 1-2.

A. Zilch, 1967. [Dr. Fritz Haas, 60 Jahre wissenschaftlicher Publikation]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(10): 218.

Zilch, 1967: 12 [portrait], 18, 33.

A. Solem, 1967. New molluscan taxa and scientific writings of Fritz Haas. Fieldiana: Zoology 58(2): 69-144, portrait.

A. Solem, 1967. The two careers of Fritz Haas. Bulletin of the Field Museum of Natural History 38(11): 2-5 [portraits].

Anonymous, 1968. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 16(12): 8 [portrait].

Anonymous, 1970. Fritz Haas. New York Shell Club Notes 158: 2 [in part a condensation of an article by A. Solem, 1967, in Chicago Shell Club Newsletter].

[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].

T. van Benthem Jutting, 1970. In memoriam Dr. Fritz Haas. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 136: 1499.

P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Necrologie: Fritz Haas. Journal de Conchyliologie 108(3): 78.

A. Solem, 1970. Dr. Fritz Haas, former curator, dies. Bulletin, Field Museum of Natural History 41(2): 12. [portrait].

A. Solem, 1970. Fritz Haas, 1886-1969. The Nautilus 83(4): 117-120.

A. Solem, 1970. Obituary. Fritz Haas. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 182.

A. Solem, 1970. Obituary. Fritz Haas. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 39(2-3): 93.

A. Zilch, 1970. Fritz Haas (1886-1969). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 100(1-2): 1-17 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 109.

- J.-J. van Mol, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par Fritz Haas. *Achatina* 4: 78-79.
- Olazarri, 1975: 55.
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 161-162.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 287-288, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Kiss, 1986: 17-18.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. Taxa omitted from "Unionacea" by Fritz Haas, 1969. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(77): 66.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 143.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süsswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Haas, Georg (1905-1981; Austria/Israel)
- L. Forcart & H. K. Mienis, 1982. The importance of Georg Haas (1905-1981) for the malacology in Israel. *Levantina* 40: 467-470 [biography, malacological bibliography, list of taxon].
- C. Gans, 1983. Georg Haas 1905-1981. *American Zoologist* 23(2): 343-346 [bibliography, portrait].
- Adler, 1989: 101-102 [portrait].
- J. Heller & H. K. Mienis, 1995. Recent molluscs named after the late Prof. Georg Haas. *Haasiana*, Hebrew University of Jerusalem 1: 19-22.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Haas, John William (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 292; 1987: 54.
- Haas, Martin (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Reproduction in *Aeolidiella* (2000).
- Haas, Otto Henry (1887-1976; Austria/U.S.A.)
- V. Petters, 1978 ["1975"]. Otto Haas, 26.3.1887 – 21.2.1976. *Mitteilungen der Österreichischen Geologischen Gesellschaft* 68: 177-182 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Haas, Walter Russell (1924-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 292; 1987: 54.
- Haas, Winfried (1934-2007; Germany)
- Primarily published on trilobites; also studied molluscan shell structure.
- K. Bandel, 2010. In memoriam Winfried Haas (1934-2007). Pp. 6-7, in: D. Fuchs, ed., *Proceedings of the 3rd international symposium: Coleoid cephalopods through time*, Luxembourg, 8th-11th October 2008. *Ferrantia, Travaux scientifiques du Musée National d'Histoire Naturelle Luxembourg* 59: 214 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography of cephalopod publications].
- Haase, Martin (19**-****; Switzerland/New Zealand)
- Hydrobiidae (1990s).
- Haast, Johann Franz Julius von (1822-1887; Germany/New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- P. B. Maling, 1990. Haast, Johann Franz Julius von 1822-1887. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 167-169.
- M. R. Johnston, 2007. Nineteenth-century observations of the Dun Mountain Ophiolite Belt, Nelson, New Zealand and trans-Tasman correlations. Pp. 375-387, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Habe, Tadashige (1916-2001; Japan)
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Inaba & K. Oyama, 1977. Catalogue of molluscan taxa described by Tadashige Habe during 1939-1975, with illustrations of hitherto unfigured species. Tokyo, Japan, 185 pp., incl. 7 pls.
- T. Habe, 1980. Bibliography of Tadashige Habe (1935-1980). Tokyo, Japan, 47 pp.
- W. K. Emerson & W. E. Sage, III, 1987. On the availability of names proposed in *Pacific Shell News*, Tokyo, 1970-72. *The Nautilus* 101(4): 194-199.

- R. E. Petit & R. Bieler, 1996. On the new names introduced in the various printings of "Shells of the World in Colour" [Vol. I by Tadashige Habe and Kiyoshi Ito; Vol. II by Tadashige Habe and Sadao Kosuge]. *Malacologia* 38(1-2): 35-46 [summarized in Japanese by K. Hazegawa, *Venus*, Supplement 3: 82-83, 2004].
- M. Okamoto, ed., 2001. Molluscan taxa described by Tadashige Habe. Vol. 1, Gastropoda (excl. Heterobranchia). xviii + 891 pp. Vol. 2, Gastropoda (Heterobranchia), Cephalopoda, Bivalvia & Scaphopoda. pp. 892-1630 + xix-xxxix.
- P. Callomon, 2002. Tadashige Habe (1916-2001). *The Nautilus* 116(2): 67-68.
- T. Fujita, 2002. [Memories of Dr. Tadashige Habe, during his stay at Shinano District]. *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 6-7 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- A. Inaba, 2002. [Sixty years' friendship to Dr. Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 3-4 [in Japanese].
- H. Minato, 2002. [Recollection of the late of Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 8-9 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 2002. [The president of the Malacological Society of Japan: An oration at the funeral of the late Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 1-2 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 2002. [Recollections of the late Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 2-3 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 2002. Obituary. Tadashige Habe (1916-2001). *Venus* 61(1-2): 95 [portrait].
- S. Shirai, 2002. [My memories of Dr. Tadashige Habe.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 4-6 [in Japanese].
- P. Callomon & R. E. Petit, 2004. Tadashige Habe's 'Colored Illustrations of the Shells of Japan (II)' and 'Shells of the Western Pacific in Color vol. 2': comparison of printings and treatments of included taxa. *Venus*, Supplement 3: 1-59 [Japanese translation by K. Hasegawa, pp. 61-74].
- R. E. Petit, 2004. Two (or three or four?) little known popular shell books by the late Dr. Tadashige Habe. *American Conchologist* 32(4): 25-27.
- Collation of *Genera of Japanese shells. Pelecypoda and Scaphopoda* (1951-1953) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Haberland, Michael W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rostanga* (1982).
- Haberlehner, E. (19**-****; Austria)
- *Lithoglyphus* (1986).
- Habib, Zekeria (19**-****; Ethiopia)
- Chromosomes of *Bulinus* (2011).
- Habu, Shingo (19**-****; Japan)
- Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Hacker, Rose Ann (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 54.
- Hackney, Anne Amelia Gray [Mrs. J. M.] (1905-2001; U.S.A.)
- *Fasciolaria*, fauna of North Carolina (1944).
- Hadar, Arie (1913-1968; Israel)
- Material in National Mollusc Collection, Tel Aviv University.
- Haddon, Alfred Cort (1855-1940; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 723.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
- H. J. Fleure, 1941. Alfred Cort Haddon, 1855-1940. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society 3(9): 449-465, 1 pl. [partial bibliography; portrait].
- A. H. Quiggin, 1942. Haddon, the head hunter; a short sketch of the life of A. C. Haddon. Cambridge: University Press, xii + 169 pp., frontispiece, 6 pls. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Praeger, 1949: 91-92, pls. 4, 16.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. *Proceedings of the Tenth International*

- Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628.
- H. J. Fleure & S. Rouse, 2004. Haddon, Alfred Cort. Oxford dictionary of national biography 24: 411-413.
- Challenger* chiton work (1886) available on-line at:
<http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Haderlie, Eugene Clinton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pholads, benthic fauna from 1970s.
- M. Denny & J. L. Nelson, 2006. Conversations with Marco Polo: the remarkable life of Eugene C. Haderlie. Philadelphia: Xlibris Corporation, 270 pp. [biography, oral history, portraits] [not seen].
- Hadfield, James Arthur [Reverend] (1864-1934) & Emma [née Foster] (1854?-1927; U.K./Loyalty Islands)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Shells from the Loyalty Islands. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(3): 145-152 [about the Hadfield collection].
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [small part of collection sold in 1935].
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Dance, 1986: 182-183.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- C. Pettitt, 1991. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628.
- M. Glaunec-Mainguet & J. Wamyton, 2013. Hadfield James & Emma: Héritage d'une mission îles Loyauté, 1878-1920. Nouméa: Musée de Nouvelle Calédonie, 10 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Hadfield, Michael Gale (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 292-293; 1987: 54-55.
- Hadl, G. (19**-****; Austria)
- Freshwater clams of New Guinea and Fiji (1976).
- Hadley, Ester Brooks (1889-1976; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1977. Ester Brooks Hadley. The Nautilus 91(2): 80.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Hadley, Frank Knight (?1890-1965; U.S.A.)
- R. A. Craine, 1965. F. Knight Hadley. New York Shell Club Notes 114: 6.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965: 85 [1966].
- Hadorn, Roland (19**-****; Germany)
- Fusinids (2000).
- Hadži, Jovan (1884-1972; Romania/Slovenia)
- Phylogeny of *Neopilina* (1962).
- Hadzische, Slave (19**-****; Macedonia)
- Lake fauna (1956).
- Haeckel, Ernst Heinrich Philipp August (1834-1919; Germany)
- J. Werner, ed., 1927. Franziska von Altenhausen, ein roman aus dem leben eines berühmten Mannes in Briefen aus den Jahren 1898/1903; aus einem echten Briefwechsel. Leipzig: Koehler & Amelang, 262 + [5] pp. [Translated (1930), The love letters of Ernst Haeckel, written between 1898 and 1903. New York: Harper, viii + 298 pp.].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 182
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 31-38 [portrait]; 1960: 14, 25, 29, 69, 85.
- G. Heberer, 1968. Der gerechtfertigte Haeckel; Einblicke in seine Schriften aus Anlaß des Erscheinens seines Hauptwerkes "Generelle Morphologie der Organismen" vor 100 Jahren. Stuttgart: Gustav Fischer Verlag, x + 588 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Corliss, 1978: 430 [biography, portrait].
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Haeckel: passim].
- C. Kockerbeck, 1986. Ernst Haeckel's "Kunstformen der Natur." Philosophia Naturalis, Archiv für Naturphilosophie und die philosophischen Grenzgebiete der exakten Wissenschaften und Wissenschaftsgeschichte 23(3): 337-348.
- E. Aescht, 1998. Ernst Haeckel – Ein Plädoyer für die wirbellosen Tiere und die biologische Systematik. Pp. 19-84, in: E.

- Aescht et al., eds., *Welträtsel und Lebenswunder: Ernst Haeckel – Werk, Wirkung und Folgen. Katalog des OÖ. Landesmuseums, Neue Folge*, 131: vii + 506 pp.
- U. Hossfeld, 1998. Die Entstehung der Modernen Synthese im deutschen Sprachraum. Pp. 185-226, in: E. Aescht et al., eds., *Welträtsel und Lebenswunder: Ernst Haeckel – Werk, Wirkung und Folgen. Katalog des OÖ. Landesmuseums, Neue Folge*, 131: vii + 506 pp. [portrait].
- F. Damaschun, G. Böhme & H. Landsberg, 2000. Naturkundliche Museen der Berliner Universität – Museum für Naturkunde: 190 Jahre Sammeln und Forschen. Pp. 86-106, in: H. Bredekamp et al., ed., *Theatrum Naturae et Artis, Theater der Natur und Kunst: Essays – Wunderkammern des Wissens*. Berlin: Henschel, 280 pp. [portrait].
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 77-101 [Haeckel: pp. 90-92].
- D. Zissler, 1995. Five scientists on excursion – a picture of marine biology on Helgoland before 1892. *Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen* 49: 103-112 [portrait].
- O. Breidbach, 1998. Ernst Haeckel – biographical notes. Pp. 133-135, in: R. P. Hartmann, ed., *Art forms in nature: the prints of Ernst Haeckel*. Munich: Prestel. 139 pp. [biography, portraits].
- I. Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1998. Ernst Haeckel – the artist in the scientist. Pp. 19-30, in: R. P. Hartmann, ed., *Art forms in nature: the prints of Ernst Haeckel*. Munich: Prestel, 139 pp.
- J. Hanken, 1998. Beauty beyond belief; the art of Ernst Haeckel transcends his controversial scientific ideas. *Natural History* 107(10): 56-59.
- H. Reiling, 1998. The Blaschkas' glass animal models: origins of design. *Journal of Glass Studies*, Corning Museum of Glass (Corning, New York) 40: 105-126 [Haeckel: pp. 110-115].
- S. J. Gould, 2000. Abscheulich! (Atrocious!); Haeckel's distortions did not help Darwin. *Natural History* 109(2): 42-49 [reprinted (2000), pp. 305-320, in: S. J. Gould, *I have landed*, New York: Harmony Books, xi + 418 pp.].
- C. Hertler & M. Weingarten, 2001. Ernst Haeckel (1834-1919). Pp. 434-455, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. Muñiz Solís, 2002: 143.
- L. K. Nyhart, 2002. Learning from history: morphology's challenges in Germany ca. 1900. *Journal of Morphology* 252(1): 2-14 [portrait].
- U. Hoßfeld & L. Olsson, 2003. The history of comparative anatomy in Jena – an overview. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 109-126.
- U. Hossfeld et al., 2003. Haeckel's literary hopes dashed by materialism? *Nature* 424(6951): 875.
- M. D. Laubichler, 2003. Carl Gegenbaur (1826-1903): integrating comparative anatomy and embryology. *Journal of Experimental Zoology, Series B, Molecular Development & Evolution* 302: 23-31 [biography, portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2004. Ernst Haeckel and the genealogy of scientific travel mystique. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(5): 42-56 [portraits].
- U. Hoßfeld, 2004. The travels of Jena zoologists in the Indo-Malayan region. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences*, 55, Supplement II(7): 77-105 [Haeckel: pp. 81-84] [portrait].
- U. Hoßfeld, 2005. Geschichte der biologischen Anthropologie in Deutschland: Von den Anfängen bis in die Nachkriegszeit. *Wissenschaftskultur um 1900* (Franz Steiner Verlag) 2: 504 pp. [Haeckel: passim].
- U. Hoßfeld & O. Breidbach, 2005. *Thüringen Blätter zur Landeskunde* 54: [1-8] [portrait].
- O. Breidbach, 2006. Visions of nature: the

- art and science of Ernst Haeckel. Munich: Prestel, 304 pp. [biography, portrait].
- L. Otis, 2007. Müller's lab: the story of Jakob Henle, Theodor Schwann, Emil du Bois-Reymond, Hermann von Helmholtz, Rudolf Virchow, Robert Remak, Ernst Haeckel, and their brilliant, tormented advisor. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 336 pp. [not seen].
- C. Groeben, 2008. Tourists in science: 19th century research trips to the Mediterranean. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Suppl. 1: 139-154 [Haeckel: passim].
- Groeben, 2008: 145-146 [portrait].
- R. J. Richards, 2008. The tragic sense of life: Ernst Haeckel and the struggle over evolutionary thought. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xx + 551 pp. [biography, portraits].
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Haeckel: passim].
- Haefelfinger, Hans-Rudolf (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Nudibranchs (1959-1970).
- Haferkorn, Jörg (19**-****; *****)
- Land snails (2002).
- Haga, Takuma (1982-****; Japan)
- Pholadoidea.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Takuma Haga. P. 18, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Hägele, Gerhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossils of the Jura Mountains (1997).
- Hagemeyer, Richard H. (1924?-2001; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as meteorologist.
- B. J. Reues, 2001. Richard Hagemeyer. Former Director, Weather Service Pacific. Official respected for tsunami work. Honolulu Star Bulletin, October 30, 2001: [page unknown].
- W. Thorsson, 2002. Richard Hagemeyer Obituary. HMS Bulletin, January 2002: 8-9.
- Hagen, Brigitte (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine Mollusca (1952).
- Hagenmüller, Paul (1852-1900; France/Algeria)
- Esquive, 1901. Notice biographique sur le Dr Hagenmüller. Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie 6: 11-14.
- M. Couturier, 1903. Catalogue des coquilles paléarctiques de la collection Hagenmüller. Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie 8(2): 21-67.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 17. Hagenmüller collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 176.
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. Journal de Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128 [Hagenmüller: pp. 121-122].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Dance, 1986: 213
- Hagenow, Friedrich von (1797-1865; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 182.
- Cleevely, 1983: 140.
- Hager, Dilworth Scott (1888-1968; U.S.A.)
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Hager: p. 86].
- Hägg, Richard (18**-19**; Germany)
- Marine mollusks (1904-1930s).
- Hagger, John (1824-1895; U.K.)
- A. D. Davis, 1951. Garney's *Flora and fauna of Repton*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 29(1): 34-35.
- Hagiwara, Kiyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Hagn, Herbert (1927-2003; Germany)
- Tertiary fossils of Europe.
- A. von Hillebrandt, 1993. Laudationes. Zitteliana, 20: 5-6.
- P. Wellnhofer, 1993. Vorwort: Mikropaläontologie-Festschrift zum 65.

- Geburtstag von Herbert Hagn und zum 60. Geburtstag von Dietrich Herm. *Zitteliana*, 20: 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- D. Herm, 2004. Herbert Hagn (1927-2003). *Zitteliana* (ser. A) 44: 5-16 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Hagström/Haströmer, Anders Johan (1739-1830; Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 6.
- Hahn, Morton Joel (1936-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hähnel, Walter (19**-****; Germany)
• *Muscheln und Schnecken* (1973).
- Haigh, Ernest S. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 293; 1987: 55.
- Hailstone, T. S. (19**-****; Australia)
• Queensland mangrove snails (1986).
- Haime, Jules (1824-1856; France)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 183.
Cleevely, 1983: 140.
- Hain, Stefan (19**-****; Germany/U.K.)
• Monoplacophorans (1992).
- Haines, William A. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 35; 1862: 178.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 38. *Catalogue of the terrestrial shells in the collection of William A. Haines*. New York, 1868. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 254.
W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1870, 1879].
Dance, 1986: 176-177, 213.
Trew, 1990: 74.
W. Sage, 1991. *Compendium of Landshells* solves a malacological mystery. *American Conchologist* 19(1): 23.
Johnson, 2006a: 19, 49-50.
Catalogue of the terrestrial shells in the collection of William A. Haines (1868) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Hainofer, Philip (1578-1647; Germany)
- L. van H. Prosperetti, 2006. "Conchas Legere;" shells as trophies of repose in Northern European humanism. *Art History* 29(3): 387-413 [Hainover: p. 391].
- Hajisamae, S. (19**-****; Thailand)
• Coauthor of book on fauna of Thailand (2001).
- Hajkr, O. (19**-****; Czeck Republic)
• Ontogeny of nuculid bivalves (1961).
- Håkansson Eckart (19**-****; Denmark)
• Cretaceous of Greenland (1983).
- Haldeman, Samuel Stehman (1812-1880; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 36-37; 1862: 172-173.
American Journal of Conchology 2(3): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 103.
C. H. Hart, 1881. Samuel Stehman Haldeman. *The Penn Monthly* (Philadelphia) 12(140): 584-601 [biography].
C. H. Hart, 1881. Memoir of Samuel Stehman Haldeman LL.D., Professor of Comparative Philology in the University of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia: 26 pp. [biography, bibliography] [reprinted from previous entry, with an Appendix, "List of the scientific publications of Professor Haldeman, prepared by his daughter Mrs. Eliza Figyelmery].
J. P. Lesley, 1886. Samuel Stehman [sic] Haldeman. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 2: 139-172 [bibliography].
Dall, 1888: 112-113.
E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Haldeman: pp. 646-647, fig. 199].
J. P. E. Morrison, 1940. Haldeman's 1840 Supplement. *The Nautilus* 54(3): 64-66.
S. W. Geiser, 1946. Notes on some workers in Texas entomology, 1839-1880. *Southwestern Historical Quarterly* 49(4): 593-598.
P. H. Reed, 1948. Samuel Stehman Haldeman 1812-1880. *The Mollusca* (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 86 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].

- Osborn, 1952: 197, pl. 4 [portrait].
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, II. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(1): 20-48 [Haldeman, p. 30].
- Abbott, 1973: 109.
- Elliott, 1979: 114.
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Welch, 1998: 60, 62, 76, 80, 82, 102, 123.
- S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 6(1): 39-88 [Haldeman: p. 44].
- W. C. Sorensen, 1999. Haldeman, Samuel Stehman. American National Biography 9: 807-809.
- A monograph of the freshwater univalve Mollusca of the United States, including notices of species in other parts of North America* (1842-1845) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Haldeman prepared section on *Leptoxis*].
- Haldemann, R. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Helicodiscus* (1990), landsnail fauna (2005).
- Hale, Holly Ann (1961-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. Dr. Holly Ann Hale. Panama City News Herald, May 1-2, 2013: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. American Conchologist 41(2): 24 [portrait].
- Hale, Thomas J. [Reverend] (****-1907; U.S.A.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 140.
- Halgass, Alessandro (1946-****; Italy)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 174.
- Hall, Clarence Albert (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 293; 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hall, E. B. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- California paleontology (1916).
- L. W. Wiedey, 1929. Some previously unpublished figures of type mollusks from California. The Nautilus 43(1): 21-26, pl. 1.
- Hall, Edwin Spurr, Jr. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 293-294; 1987: 55.
- Hall, Francis Dawson Wyly (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Author of *Shells of the Florida coast* (1953) and *A shell pamphlet for amateurs* (1956).
- Hall, James (1811-1898; U.S.A.)
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Hall: pp. 231-236; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- R. P. Whitfield, 1895. Republication of descriptions of fossils from the Hall Collection in the American Museum of Natural History, from the Report of Progress for 1861 of the Geological Survey of Wisconsin, by James Hall, with illustrations from the original type specimens not heretofore figured. Memoirs of the American Museum of Natural History 1(2): 39-74, pls. 4-12.
- M. Benjamin, 1899. The early Presidents of the American Association. Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science 48: 397-459 [Hall: pp. 415-418].
- Merrill, 1906: 379-381, 698, pl. 20 [portrait].
- J. M. Clarke, 1923. James Hall of Albany, geologist and palaeontologist, 1811-1898. Albany, New York: privately published, 565 pp., frontispiece, 13 pls. [biography, portraits] [reprinted, 1975, Arno Press, New York].
- G. A. Cooper, 1931. Concerning the authorship of the "Preliminary notice of the lamellibranch shells of the Upper Helderberg, Hamilton and Chemung groups, etc., Pt. 2." Journal of the Washington Academy of Science 21(18): 459-467 [concludes that this anonymous publication was coauthored by J. Hall and R. P. Whitfield].
- Lambrech et. al, 1938: 184-185.
- Sherborn, 1940: 63.
- Goetzmann, 1959: passim.
- Goetzmann, 1966: passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 109.

- Elliott, 1979: 115.
- Cleevely, 1983: 141.
- R. H. Fakundiny & E. L. Yochelson, eds., 1987. Special James Hall issue. *Earth Sciences History* 6(1): 1-133 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Hall: p. 369].
- Palaeontology of New York*, vols. 1-2 (1847-1852) available on-line at:
<http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Hall, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Florida benthic mollusks (1970).
- Hall, Lucy F. (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hall, Marshall (1831-1896; U.K.)
- Dredged mollusks from Red Sea described by H. Adams (1871).
- Hall, Russell L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Jurassic cephalopods (1980).
- Hall, S. Ralph (1904-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 55, 155.
- Hall, Starston (****-****; U.K.)
- Hall, Stephen Austin (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil freshwater snails of New Mexico (1980).
- Abbott, 1973: 294; 1987: 55.
- Hall, Stephen John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Aeolidia* (1980s).
- Hall, T. B. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Shell sales.
- J. R. B. Tomlin, 1944. [Note on Hall's list of British Mollusca (1841)]. *Journal of Conchology* 22: 114.
- Hall, Thomas Sargent (1858-1915; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 185.
- Cleevely, 1983: 141.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Hallam, Anthony (1933-****; U.K.)
- Evolution of *Gryphaea*.
- Cleevely, 1983: 141.
- Hallen, A. Herbert (18**-19**; Australia)
- Poisoning by *Conus* (1914, quoting letter from 1901).
- Haller, Béla (18**-19**; Austria)
- Anatomy of chitons (1882), *Doris* (1884).
- Hallers-Tjabbes, Cato C. ten (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis on shape analysis of *Buccinum* (1979), population studies (2000s).
- Hallez, Paul (1850-1881; Belgium)
- E. van den Broeck, 1881. Notice biographique sur P. Hallez. *Bulletins de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 16: cxvii-cxx.
- Hallgass, Alessandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Clausiliidae (2012).
- Halloy, J. B. J. d'Omalus d'; see: Omalus d'Halloy, J. B. J. d'
- Halstead, Bruce W. [M.D.] (1920-2002; U.S.A.)
- Books on coral reefs, poisonous animals.
- Haltenorth, Theodor (18**-19**; Germany)
- Zoological Museum in Berlin in 1930s.
- Halvorson, Harlan O. (1925-2008; U.S.A.)
- J. Ewart, 2008. In Memoriam. Harlan O. Halvorson. 1925-2008. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, September 2008: 11 [portrait].
- Hamada, Takashi (19**-****; Japan)
- Silurian fossils (1965).
- Hamann, Jeffrey C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Hamatani, Iwao (1930-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-2000s).
- H. Bertsch, 1993. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research, with special reference to Takeo Abe, Iwao Hamatani, and Kikutaro Baba. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 25: 15-24 [bibliography].

- Hamby, Althea Lorene (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 55.
- Hamdi, Salwa (19**-****; *****)
● *Egyptian Red Sea shells of Ras Sudr region* (2011).
- Hamel, Jean-François (19**-****; Canada)
● Development of *Palio* (2008).
- Hamel de Fougeroux de Denainvilliers, Hippolyte-Henri-Marie du (?1802-1885; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 114 [two sentence obituary].
Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Hamille, Victor François Eugène Auguste (1812-1885; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 113 [short obituary].
- Hamilton, Augustus (1854-1913; U.K./New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 43.
R. K. Dell, 1993. Hamilton, Augustus 1853-1913. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 2: 189-190.
Trew, 1993: 79.
- Hamilton, Betty Ellen (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 55.
- Hamilton, Francis [M.D.] (1762-1829; U.K./India)
● Né Francis Buchanan; mostly known as a botanist.
K. Prior, 2004. Hamilton (formerly Buchanan), Francis, of Buchanan. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 24: 794-795.
- Hamilton, Nellie R. (1906-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 545; 1987: 55.
- Hamilton, Paul V. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 55.
- Hamilton, Suzanne Bear (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 55-56.
- Hamilton, William Edward (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 56.
- Hamilton, William John (1805-1867; U.K.)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 185.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158-159 [collection sold in 1870].
- Cleevely, 1983: 142.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Hamlin, Charles Edward (1825-1886; U.S.A.)
● Syrian fossils (1884).
F. W. Bakeman, 1887. A commemorative discourse on the life and character of Prof. Charles Edward Hamlin, LL.D., delivered in the Chapel of Colby University, July 5th, 1887. Portland, Maine: B. Thurston & Company, 32 pp.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 92 [very short obituary].
S. L. Boardman, 1893. Agricultural bibliography of Maine; a list of Maine writers on Agriculture, with biographical sketches and a catalogue of their works; also an index to the volumes on the agriculture of Maine from 1850 to 1892; a contribution to the Agricultural Literature Section of the Columbian World's Fair. Augusta: Burleigh & Flint, 117 pp. (also printed as an appendix to the Thirty-Fifth Annual Report of the Secretary of the Maine Board of Agriculture, for the year 1892). [Hamlin: p. 41].
Abbott, 1973: 109.
Johnson, 2006b: 125.
- Hamlin, Homer (1864-1920; U.S.A.)
● Geologist, engineer; paleontology of southern California.
- Hamling, Joseph Green (****-1935; U.K.)
Sherborn, 1940: 65.
Cleevely, 1983: 142.
- Hammer, Inez Martin (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 294; 1987: 56.
- Hammer, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Fluoride contaminaton of land snails (1975).
- Hammerschlag, Max G. (1872-1954; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1954. Max Hammerschlag. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 142: 14.

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954: memoriam list inside back cover [1955].
- Abbott, 1973: 110.
- Hammond, Mrs. _____ (18**-19**.; Australia)
- Hamond, Richard (1930-2010; U.K./Australiadf)
- Mainly known for work on copepods; marine Mollusca of Norfolk (1972).
- R. Huys, 2012. Richard Hammond 1930-2010. Monoculus. Copepod Newsletter; the Newsletter of the World Association of Copepodologists 62: 11-14 [portrait].
- Hamonville, Jean Charles Louis Tardif d' [Baron] (1830-1899; France)
- Published on mollusks with Dautzenberg; also published on birds.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. Le baron d'Hamonville. Journal de Conchyliologie 48(1): 100-101.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11.
- Hampl, Alfred (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks (1958).
- Hamstra, R. E. (1945-2005; Netherlands)
- G. Gulden, 2005. R. E. Hamstra 27-02-1945 - 14-09-2005. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 347: 149.
- Hampson, George R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Publications on bivalves (1960s-1980s).
- Hancock, Albany (1806-1873; U.K.)
- H. B. Brady, 1874. Albany Hancock. Nature 9(212): 43-44.
- D. Embleton, 1874. Memoir of the life of Albany Hancock, F.L.S., etc. Natural History Transactions of Northumberland and Durham 5(2): 118-141 [bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 22(1): 132-134.
- R. Welford, 1895. Albany Hancock, Naturalist. Pp. 436-440, in: R. Welford, ed., Men of Mark 'Twixt Tyne and Tweed. London: Walter Scott, Ltd., vol. 2 of 3: viii + 648 pp.
- E. L. Gill, 1908. The Hancock Museum and its history. Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne (ser. 2) 3(3), Appendix: i-xxvii, 2 pls. [portrait].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 55-56.
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Hancock: pp. 52-53].
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 349-369 [Hancock: pp. 361-362].
- Dance, 1986: 213.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- G. S. Boulger & E. A. Rees, 2004. Hancock, Albany. Oxford dictionary of national biography 25: 10-11.
- Moore 2007: 15.
- A. Maclellan, 2010. The Alder and Hancock +collection of nudibranchs at the Natural History Museum, London. 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; Tropical Natural History, Suppl. 3: 273.
- Hancock, George Allan [Captain] (1875-1941; U.S.A.)
- D. W. Meredith, 1939. Biography. Pp. 5-14, incl. 8 pp. of pls., in: D. W. Meredith, Voyages of the Velero III. A pictorial history with historical background of scientific expeditions through tropical seas to equatorial lands aboard M/V Velero III. Los Angeles, California: Bookhaven Press, 286 + [8] pp.
- R. B. von KleinSmid, 1955. An appreciation. Pp. vii-viii, in: Allan Hancock Foundation, ed., Essays in the natural sciences in honor of Captain Allan Hancock on the occasion of his birthday July 26, 1955. Los Angeles: University of Southern California Press, xii + 345 pp. [portrait].
- G. A. Hancock, 1955. Response of Captain Allan Hancock to the presentation of the commemorative volume. Pp. [ix]-[x], in: Allan Hancock Foundation, ed., Essays in the natural sciences in honor of Captain Allan Hancock on the occasion of his birthday July 26, 1955. Los Angeles: University of Southern California Press, xii + 345 pp.

- A. A. Aleem, 2002. The Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions (1931-1962) and their contributions to marine biology. Pp. 316-319, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Hancock, John Michael (1928-2004; U.K.)
- W. J. Kennedy, 2006. John Michael ("Jake") Hancock (1928-2004), a personal memoir. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(2): cover, 102-122 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
 - J. A. Lees et al., 2006. Jake Hancock: reminiscences. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(2): 125-127.
 - R. C. Selby, 2006. Jake Hancock at Imperial College. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(2): 123-124.
- Hand, Cadet Hammond, Jr. (1920-2006; U.S.A.)
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. Bios 27(2): 66-90 [Hand, pp. 66, 73, 84].
 - Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.
 - R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Hand: passim, portraits].
 - A. Burdick, 2006. The old men and the sea [about Hand and Joel Hedgpeth]. New York Times Magazine, December 31, 2006: 56.
 - J. Pearce, 2006. Cadet Hand, 86, founder of marine laboratory. New York Times, Dec. 16, 2006: B-10.
- Hand, Edwin E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land shells of Cuba (1926).
 - F. Haas, 1957. Tribute to E. E. Hand, shell collector. Chicago Natural History Museum Bulletin 28(1): 3, 7 [biography, portrait].
 - Smith, 1974: 3.
 - Callomon & Tada, 2006: 16.
- Handel-Mazzetti, Heinrich [Freiherr von] (1882-1940; Austria)
- Handisyd [Handyside], George [M.D.] (16**-17**; U.K.)
- Collected in Straits of Magellan in 1690.
- Wilkins, 1953: 9, 36.
- Handmann, Rudolf [Pater] (18**-****; Austria)
- Tertiary mollusks of Austria (1880s).
- Hanel, Elisa (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Cephalopyge* (1905).
- Hanet-Cléry, _____ [Captain] (1**-18**; France)
- Collected fossils for d'Orbigny in Chile.
- Hanham, Abdiel William (1857-1944; Canada)
- Manitoba freshwater shells (1899), British Columbia marine shells (1913).
- Anonymous, 1944. A. W. Hanham of Duncan. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 33: 1.
- Drake, 1963: 6-7, 12.
- La Rocque, 1962: 32.
- Haniel, Curt B. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Hanitsch, Richard (1860-1940; Germany/Singapore/U.K.)
- A. D. Imms, 1940. Dr. R. Hanitsch. Nature 146(3698): 360.
 - G. D. Hale Carpenter, 1940. Dr. R. Hanitsch. Nature 146(3698): 360.
 - Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hankey, John B. [Lieutenant] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Reeve described some shells from him.
- Hanks, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pecten irradians* parasites (1959).
- Hanks, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sphenia* (1985).
- Hanley, Edward T. (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- E. T. Hanley (as told to R. G. Llewellyn), 2011. Tales of Neptune's treasures; Sanibel's "other museum." Evergreen, Colorado: Snowbird Press, 368 pp. [autobiography, portraits, reprints of columns] [not seen].
- Hanley, John Herbert (1946-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 546; 1987: 56.
 - D. W. Boyd & T. M. Bown, 1987. Obituaries. News and Bulletin, Society of Vertebrate Paleontology 140: 50-52 [portrait].
 - J. H. Hartman, 1987. The North American Mesozoic nonmarine molluscan record.

- Occasional Paper of the Tyrrell Museum of Palaeontology (Drumheller, Alberta) 3: 111-124 [Hanley: pp. 119-120, 123-124] [biography, bibliography].
- Hanley, Robert William (1952-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 56.
- Hanley, Sylvanus Charles Thorpe (1819-1899; U.K.)
Melvill, 1890: 215.
- Anonymous, 1900. Sylvanus Charles Thorpe Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 4(2): 101-102.
- E. A. Smith, 1900. Sylvanus Hanley. Journal of Conchology 9(9): 269-270.
- B. B. Woodward, 1901. Dates of publication of Forbes & Hanley's "History of British Mollusca." Journal of Conchology 10(2): 47; Journal of Malacology 8(1): 21.
- Smith, 1906: 723, 728.
- E. A. Smith, 1909. Note on "Photographic conchology" of Sylvanus Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(4): 196-197.
- A. Reynell, 1918. On the dates of issue of the parts of Forbes and Hanley's *History of British Mollusca*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 25-27.
- A. Reynell, 1918. The *Index Testaceologicus* of W. Wood and S. P. Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 26-27.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- N. Fisher & J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1935. The dates of publication of Forbes and Hanley's Hist. Brit. Moll. Journal of Conchology 20(5): 150-151.
- B. Prashad, 1927. On the dates of publication of Hanley and Theobald's "Conchologia Indica." Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (n.s.) 22(3): 129-130.
- Sherborn, 1940: 65.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 25. Margate and Ramsgate shells. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 90 [probably by Hanley].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 29. *The young conchologist's book of species*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(4-5): 91.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162-163.
- Wilkins, 1955: 73.
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 140-141, 174, 214.
- Trew, 1990: 74; 1993: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 57.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 1995b: 20.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Norris, 2000: 18-19, 22.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 144.
- A. Norris & S. P. Dance, 2002. Sylvanus Charles Thorpe Hanley (1819-1899) a nineteenth-century dilettante of the shell world. Journal of Conchology 37(4): 363-382 [but see also next paper].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2002. Notice and comments on a paper about S. C. T. Hanley. The Festivus 34(8): 101-103.
- Dance, 2005: 78-79.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). Malacologia 54(1-2): 1-76.
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). Malacologia 55(2): 285-359 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- The young conchologist's book of species. Univalves* (1840) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- An illustrated and descriptive catalogue of Recent bivalve shells* (1842-1856) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Ms index to the above available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- British marine conchology* (1844) by Charles Thorpe available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monographs by Hanley on *Tellina* (1846), *Nuculidae* (1860), and *Solarium* (1863), and

- A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853), available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of *A history of British Mollusca, and their shells* (1848-1853) by E. Forbes & Hanley given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Conchologia Indica* (1870-1876) by Hanley & Theobald given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hanlon, Roger Thomas (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 56.
- N. Shea, 2003. At large on the blue frontier; Woods Hole scientists make astounding discoveries in the deep. *Harvard Magazine* 105(6): 32-39 [portrait].
- C. Zimmer, 2008. Revealed: secrets of the camouflage masters. *New York Times* (D – Science Times): D1, D4.
- Hanna, G Dallas (1887-1970; U.S.A.)
- First name only “G”, without period; brother of M. A. Hanna.
- Ewan, 1955: 51.
- R. C. Miller, 1962. G Dallas Hanna. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 32(1): 1-44, frontispiece [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1970. Science Academy Curator Dr. G. Dallas Hanna dies. *San Francisco Chronicle*, November 24, 1970: [page not noted].
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 144.
- J. T. Carlton, 1971. [personal notes]. *Molluscan Digest* 1(1): 1. [reprinted in *New York Shell Club Notes* 167: 7, as “Dec. 1970”].
- C. C. Church, 1971. Memorial to G Dallas Hanna (1887-1970). *Journal of Paleontology* 45(6): 1053-1055 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 110.
- Shasky, 1980: 37-38.
- Kiss, 1987: 60.
- Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].
- Hanna, Marcus Albert (1898-1978; U.S.A.)
- Brother of G D. Hanna; paleontologist.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Hanna, Murray (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spread of “*Helix*” *aspersa* (1969).
- Hannaford-Ellis, Celia J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* (1970s-1980s).
- Hannah, George (1923-2002; U.K./Nauru)
- J. Chatfield, 2014. George Hannah (1923-2002): the story behind a shell and how his interest in shells reached from the Pacific Islands to Haslemere Educational Museum. *Mollusc World* 36: [24-26] [biography, portraits].
- Hanneman, Johannes Ludovicus [Johann Ludwig] (1640-1724; Netherlands/Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 152.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 186.
- Hannibal, Harold Briggs (1889-1965; U.S.A.)
- Drake, 1963: 5-6.
- A. G. Smith, 1966. Harold Hannibal, 1889-1965. *The Nautilus* 80(1): 29.
- A. G. Smith, 1966. Harold Hannibal (1889-1965). *Sterkiana* 21: 1.
- D. W. Taylor & A. G. Smith, 1971. Harold Hannibal (1889-1965) with a review of his molluscan research. *The Veliger* 13(4): 303-315, 5 pls. [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1973: 110.
- Addicott, 1981: 8-9 [portrait].
- Hanning, Gary W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cercaria* in *Pomacea* (1978).
- Hannington, James [Bishop] (1847-1885; U.K.)
- T. Hamilton, 1890. Hannington, James. *Dictionary of national biography* 8: 1191-1192.
- B. Verdcourt, 1981. Collectors in East Africa – 3. James Hannington (1847-1885). *The Conchologists’ Newsletter* 77: 317-318. [biography].
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and

4. The Conchologists' Newsletter 126: 217-223.
- T. Hamilton & M. Twaddle, 2004.
Hannington, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 25: 82-84 [portrait].
- Hano, Philip (1889-1969; U.S.A.)
- W. Old, 1969. Philip Hano. New York Shell Club Notes 156: 1-2 [reprinted, New York Shell Club Notes 328: 9 (1993)].
- Anonymous, 1970. In memoriam. Philip Hano. Pacific Northwest Shell News 10(1): [3].
- Hase, F. de; see: Haas, F. de
- Hanselman, George Allen [Colonel] (1910-2001; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of V. Hanselman; chiton collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- C. M. Hertz, 2002. In memoriam. 1910 – George A. Hanselman – 2001. The Festivus 34(1): 11.
- Hanselman, Virginia (19**-1994; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. A. Hanselman.
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Virginia Hanselman. The Festivus 27(1): 19.
- Hansen, B. (19**-****; Denmark)
- Feeding in *Philene* (1991).
- Hansen, G. M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Hansen, H. J. (19**-****; Denmark)
- Ammonites (1968).
- Hansen, Haeley B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Potamilus* (2014).
- Hansen, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (1970).
- Hansen, Karolyn Mueller (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 180 [portrait].
- Hansén, L. P. (18**-****; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 8.
- Hansen, T. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites (2001).
- Hanström, Bertil (1891-1969; Sweden)
- Neural physiology of *Helix* (1925), opisthobranchs (1929).
- Hantken, Maximilian [Miksa] von Prudnik (1821-1893; Hungary)
- Primarily published on fossil forams and crinoids.
- A. Koch, 1894. Nachruf. Földtani Közlöny, 24: 261-268 (Hungarian), 315-317 (German) [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 186.
- Cleevely, 1983: 143.
- Hantzpergue, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1980s).
- Hapsis, George E. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 56.
- Hara, Juta (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Haramaty, Liti (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproductive physiology of *Phestilla* (1991).
- Harasewych, Julia Helena [née Onuferko] (1953-2000; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. G. Harasewych.
- Fouché, 1995: 29.
- Harasewych, Myroslaw George [Jerry] (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. H. Harasewych.
- Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.
- Rehder, 1997: 184-185.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! The Nautilus 120(1): 1-7 [Harasewych: pp. 5-6, portrait].
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. Smithsonian 40(5): 44-51 [portrait].
- Harbeck, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on pulmonates (1996).
- Harbison, Anne (1898-1980; U.S.A.)
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Anne Harbison. P. ii: in: Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Petersburg by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls.

- [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- Harbo, Richard [Rick] M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Commercial bivalves.
- Harcourt, Eileen Renee (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.
- Hardcastle, Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- X-ray study of *Oliva* (1962).
- Harder, Johann Jacob [Harderus, Johannes Jacobus] (1656-1711; Switzerland)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 135.
- M. Schiavone, 1970. Raro volumetto sull'anatomia della chiocciola di J. J. Harderus (1679) con epistola anatomica di J. C. Peyer, nella Biblioteca del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano. *Natura, Rivista di Scienze Naturali* (Milano) 61(3-4): 319-324.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 69.
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. *Mollusc World* 23: 3-4.
- Harder, Poul Jesper (1878-1931; Denmark)
- Anonymous, 1931. Poul Harder. *Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening* 8(1): 127-128.
- Garboe, 1961: 432-433 [portrait].
- Harding, Charles William (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Molluscs, mussels, whelks, etc. used for food or bait* (1883) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Hardman, Walter E., II (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 295; 1987: 56.
- Haren Noman, Dirk van [M.D.] (1854-1896; Netherlands)
- List of North Sea Mollusca (1878); mostly noted as dermatologist.
- Hardwicke, Thomas [Major General] (1756-1835; U.K.)
- W. R. Dawson, 1946. On the history of Gray and Hardwicke's *Illustrations of Indian Zoology*, and some biographical notes on General Hardwicke. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(3): 55-69.
- Hardy, Cecil Ross (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 296; 1987: 56-57.
- Hardy, G. H. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Types of Tenison-Woods (1916).
- Hardy, John Edward [Eddie] (1944-****; U.K.)
- *Hardy's internet guide to marine gastropods*: <http://www.gastropods.com>
- Hardy, John Ray (1844-1921; U.K.)
- R. Standen, 1921. The late John Ray Hardy. *Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist* 13(11): 219-223, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 143
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. *Mollusc World* 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- Hardy, Laymond (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Close, 2000: 11, fig. 1.9 [portrait].
- Hardy, Mary Earle [Mrs. A. S.] (1846-1928; U.S.A.)
- Hall of shells* (1896) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Hare, P. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating of shells (1980s).
- Haren, Hans van (19**-1989; Netherlands)
- M. C. Fehr-De Wel & J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In memoriam Hans van Haren. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 246: 478-479 [portrait]; 248: 524 [portrait].
- Holthuis, 1995: 129.
- Harford, _____ (18**-1884?; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 301.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1884].
- Dance, 1976: 49-50.
- Harford, William George Willoughby (1825-1911; U.S.A.)
- William H. Dall, 1911. W. G. W. Harford. *The Nautilus* 25(1): 8.
- Ewan, 1955: 51.
- Smith, 1974: 3.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index.
- Williams, 2007: 201, 203-204 [portrait].
- Harger, R. L. (****-****; U.K.?)

- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hargis, William Jennings, Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1961).
- Hargraves, William Herbert (1839-1925; Australia)
- T. Iredale, 1925. W. H. Hargraves. The Nautilus 39(2): 68-69.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Hargreave, David (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 57.
- Hargreaves, John Ashworth (1856-1929; U.K.)
- W. Gyngell, 1929. Obituary notice: J. A. Hargreaves. Journal of Conchology 18(11): 325-326 [bibliography].
- Harland, Wayne M. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Harman, Ann Worischek (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 296; 1987: 57.
- Harman, Walter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* spread in U.S. (1963).
- Harman, Willard Nelson (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater of New York (1960s-1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 296-297; 1987: 57.
- Harmer, Frederic William (1835-1923; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1923. F. W. Harmer, M.A., F.G.S. Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Naturalists' Society 11(4): 477-483, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Anonymous [W. H. Dall], 1923. [Scientific notes and news]. Science (n.s.) 57(1479): 526.
- Anonymous, 1923. [Death noted]. The Nautilus 37(1): 34.
- A. Bell, 1923. In memoriam: Frederic William Harmer. The Naturalist, July 1923: 240-242 [portrait].
- P. F. Kendall, 1923. Obituary. Mr. F. W. Harmer. Nature 111(2797): 779-780.
- J. E. Marr, 1923. Obituary. Frederic William Harmer. Geological Magazine 60(6): 285.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 187.
- Cleevely, 1983: 144.
- Harmon, Francis Stuart (1895?-1977; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. H. Harmon.
- Anonymous, 1977. Francis S. Harmon. New York Shell Club Notes 232: 2.
- Harmon, Waverley Harwood (1896-1992; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. S. Harmon.
- Abbott, 1973: 297; 1987: 57.
- W. Sage, 1992. In memoriam – Waverley H. Harmon, September 26, 1896 – June 15, 1992. New York Shell Club Notes 324: 5 [biography].
- Harn, Levenia L. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 297; 1987: 57.
- Harper, Donald Ernest, Jr. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 57.
- Harper, Francis (1886-19**; U.S.A.)
- Birds feeding on *Pomacea* (1936, 1941).
- Harper, Frederick Douglas (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 297-298; 1987: 57.
- Harper, George W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133.
- Harper, John Andrew (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 57.
- Harries, C. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 43.
- Harries, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Evidence of drilling predation in inoceramids (2003).
- Harrigan, June F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Harris, Albert Wray (1894-1953; U.S.A.)
- Published as Wray; marine fauna of Hawaii.
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Wray Harris. Hawaiian Shell News 1(5): 13.
- Anonymous, 1954. Albert Wray Harris. Hawaiian Shell News 2(3): 12.
- Anonymous, 1954. Albert Wray Harris. Bishop Museum, Annual Report 1953: 55-56 [portrait].
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Albert Wray Harris. American Malacological Union, Annual

- Reports for 1955: 40-41], inside back cover [memoriam list].
- Abbott, 1973: 110-111.
- Harris, Beatrice Roberts (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 298; 1987: 57.
- Harris, Bessie B. Kimbley (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 298; 1987: 57.
- Harris, Carole (19**-****; United Arab Emirates)
- Nudibranchs.
- Harris, Don Victor (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 298; 1987: 57-58.
- Harris, G. S. (19**-****; ****)
- Harris, George Frederick (1862-1906; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1906. George Frederick Harris, F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 3(9): 431-432.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938:187.
- Sherborn, 1940: 65.
- Cleevely, 1983: 144.
- Harris, Gilbert Dennison (1864-1952; U.S.A.)
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1953. Memorial (1864-1952) Gilbert Dennison Harris. Bulletins of American Paleontology 35(146): 1-23, frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted in Ward (1993: 95-118)].
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1953. Gilbert Dennison Harris (1864-1952). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 37(11): 2620-2626.
- A. A. Olsson, 1954. Memorial to Gilbert Dennison Harris (1864-1952). Proceedings of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1953: 125-130.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Abbott, 1973: 111.
- Anonymous, 1979. Gilbert Dennison Harris (1864-1952). Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology 15(1-4): 54 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983:144.
- L. W. Ward, 1993. The G. D. Harris 1890 manuscript on the stratigraphy of Miocene and Pliocene beds at Yorktown, Virginia. Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, Special Publication 20: 118 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- W. R. Brice, 1996. Gilbert Dennison Harris: a life with fossils. Bulletins of American Paleontology 109(350): 1-154.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [biography, portraits].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Harris, John (18**-****; Australia)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948. Catalogues and collections. 32. *Catalogue of the birds and shells exhibited in the Queensland Annex* by Mr. J. Harris, 1872. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(5): 198.
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Harris, Larry Garland (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1975: 546; 1987: 58.
- Harris, Lois Woodard (1936-2014; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Conchologist, 42(2): 35.
- Harris, R. E. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Ecology of *Lymnaea* (1977).
- Harris, Sabrina (18**-****; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1883. [Notice of sale of collection from Isle of Wight]. Nature 28: cxxxix.
- Harris, Stuart A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Non-marine snails from 1960s.
- Harris, Valerie (19**-****; Australia)
- Harris, Wray; see Harris, A. W.
- Harrison, Carlotta C. (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 299; 1987: 58.
- Harrison, Dorothy Perkins (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 299; 1987: 58.
- Harrison, Elizabeth [Ibby] (1920-1986; U.S.A.)
- S. Lillico, 1986. Elizabeth Harrison. Hawaiian Shell News 34(3): 12.
- Abbott, 1987: 58.

Harrison, Frederick W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Publication on *Fissidentalium*;
Microscopic anatomy of invertebrates – Mollusca II (1997) with Kohn.

Harrison, S. N. [Reverend] (****-****; U.K.)

L. S. Garrad, 1979. Collections and collectors of note: the Manx Museum. Shells from "The Manxland Drift." Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(5): cover, inside front cover, 231-232.

Harry, Harold William (1921-1995; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 299; 1987: 58.

C. Boone, 1995. In memoriam – Harold W. Harry. Texas Conchologist 32(1): 5-6 [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(4): 201].

D. W. Taylor, 2002. Harold William Harry, 1921-1995. Malacological Review 31/32(2): 159-163.

Harst, J. C. van der (****-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 112.

Hart, Henry Chichester (1847-1908; Ireland)

R. M. Barrington, 1908. Henry Chichester Hart. Irish Naturalist 17(12): 249-254, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Praeger, 1949: 96-97, pl. 7.

N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Hart: p. 201].

Trew, 1993: 80.

Hart, Michael Robert [M.D.] (19**-****; South Africa/New Zealand)

Fouché, 1995: 41.

Harte, Mary Ellen [Mel] (1953-****; U.S.A.)

- Veneridae (1980s-1990s).

Abbott, 1987: 58.

Hartenstine, Raymond H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Anodonta* in Pennsylvania (1980).

Hartert, Ernest Johann Otto (1859-1933; Germany/U.K.)

N. B. K., 1934. Ernst Johann Otto Hartert. Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society 37(2): 474-475.

Trew, 1993: 80.

Harting, James Edmund (1841-1928; U.K.)

Rambles in search of shells, land, and freshwater (1875) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

and at: <http://books.google.com>

Harting, Pieter (1812-1885; Netherlands)

C. H. D. Buys Ballot, 1887. Levensbericht van Pieter Harting. Levensberichten der Afgestorvene Medeleden van de Maatschappij der Nederlandsche Letterkunde (Leiden) 1887: 149-187 [biography, bibliography].

A. A. W. Hubrecht, 1888. P. Harting Herdacht. Jaarboek van de Koninklijke Akademie van Wetenschappen Gevestigd te Amsterdam voor 1888: 1-60 [biography, bibliography].

J. C. Ramaer, 1933. Harting (Dr. Pieter). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 9: 322-325 [bibliography].

P. Harting, 1961. Mijne Herinneringen. Een Autobiografie door P. Harting [J. G. van Cittert-Eymens & P. J. Kipp, eds.]. Uitgave van het Utrechts Universiteits Museum, 228 pp., frontispiece [autobiography prepared in 1873, portrait].

A. M. Voûte, 1987. Professor Pieter Harting en de paalworm (*Teredo navalis* L. 1758). Het Zeepaard 47: 64-69 [portrait].

Coomans, 1989: 31.

P. Cleveringa et al., 1994. Pieter Harting (1813-1885) arts en geoloog. Grondboor en Hamer, Nederlandse Geologische Vereniging 48(6): 117-121 [biography, portrait].

L. Coffeng, 1994. Het Album der Natuur; Popularisering van de natuurwetenschappen in een tijdschrift uit de eerste [tweede] helft van de negentiende eeuw. Groniek, Historisch Tydschrift (Groningen) 27(123): 52-66 [portrait].

Holthuis, 1995: 57, 66, 77.

B. Theunissen, 2000. "Nut en nog eens nut," Wetenschapsbeelden van Nederlandse natuuronderzoekers, 1800-1900. Hilversum: Verloren. 220 pp. [Harting: pp. 57-79] [biography, portraits].

J. J. de Vries, 2004. From speculation to science: the founding of groundwater hydrology in the Netherlands. Pp. 139-164,

- in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser, eds., Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5). Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [portrait].
- Hartley, Denzil I. (****-1964; Australia)
- Spouse of T. W. Hartley.
- Anonymous, 1965. In memoriam. Denzil I. Hartley, President of the Malacological Society of Australia, 1956-1964. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 13(48): 1 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1965. Mr. Denzil Hartley dies. Hawaiian Shell News 13(4): 2.
- Hartley, Thelma W. (19**-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. I. Hartley; later: Henry.
- Hartman, Carl (1824-1884; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 11, 22.
- Hartman, Joseph H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Cretaceous mollusks (2002).
- Abbott, 1987: 58.
- Hartman, Willard Daniel (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. Bios 27(2): 66-90 [Hartman, pp. 84].
- Abbott, 1973: 299-300; 1987: 58.
- Hartman, William Dell [M.D.] (1817-1899; U.S.A.)
- Part of collection in Universität Bremen; *Conchologia Cestrica. The molluscos animals and their shells of Chester County* with E. Michener (1874).
- Tryon, 1861: 37.
- Anonymous, 1891. Collection for sale. The Nautilus 5(2): 24.
- W. H. Pilsbry, 1899. Wm. D. Hartman, M.D. The Nautilus 13(6): 61-63, pl. 1 [portrait, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1902. [Collection in Carnegie Museum; Achatinellidae in Hamburg Museum]. The Nautilus 15(10): 120.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. The contribution to conchology by Chester County, Pennsylvania. Proceedings of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science 22: 81-86 [Hartman: pp. 82-84, portrait].
- D. L. Lansing, 1970. William Dell Hartman, M.D., another famous scientist 1817-1899. Chester County Medicine 7(7): 19-21.
- Abbott, 1973: 111.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: [iv-v].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Johnson, 1996: 165.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Hartman: p. 15].
- Conchologia cestrica. The molluscos animals and their shells, of Chester County, Pa* (1874) by Hartman & E. Michener available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Hartmann, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna (1940s-1950s).
- Hartmann, Georg Leonhard (1764-1828; Switzerland)
- Father of J. D. W. Hartmann.
- Porro, 1841: 48-49.
- Turner, 1998: 10.
- Hartmann, Jens (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Hartmann, Johann Daniel Wilhelm (1793-1862; Germany)
- Son of G. L. Hartmann.
- Porro, 1841: 49-50.
- B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of J. D. Wilhelm Hartmann's "Erd- und Süßwasser-Gastropoden," 8vo, St. Gallen, 1840. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(1): 3.
- D. Heppell, 1966. The dates of publication of J. D. W. Hartmann's 'Erd- und Süßwasser-Gastropoden'. Journal of Conchology 26(2): 84-88.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Turner, 1998: 10-13, fig. [portrait].

- Collation of *Erd- und Süßwasser-Gasteropoden* (1840-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hartmann, Robert (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Tethys* (1880).
- Hartmann, Trish (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bivalve seashells of Florida* (2006).
- Hartmeyer, Richard (1***-19**; Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
- Hartog, Jacobus Cornelis [Kees] den (1931-****; Netherlands)
- G. van der Velde et al., 2006. Cornelis den Hartog: an outstanding aquatic ecologist. *Netherlands Journal of Aquatic Ecology* 30(2-3): 71-82, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. van der Velde, 2009. Malacologisch onderzoek aan de Radboud Universiteit in Nijmegen. Pp. 52-56, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Hartshorne, Anna C. (1860-1957; U.S.A.)
- Collected shells in Japan.
- Hart-Smith, W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Hartung, Bernd (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Hartvig, V. (18**-19**; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 14, 43.
- Hartweg, Karl Theodore (1812-1871; Germany/France/U.K.)
- Mostly known as botanist; collected some invertebrates in California and Latin America.
- Hartwig, Georg Ludwig (1813-1880; Germany)
- Published popular natural history books, including one on sea life.
- Harvey, Henry (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 723.
- Wilkins, 1955: 73.
- Harvey, _____ [Lady] (****-****; U.K.)
- Widow of Admiral Sir John Harvey.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Harvey, Moses [Reverend] (1820-1901; Ireland/Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 111.
- F. A. Aldrich, 1987. Moses and the living waters: Victorian science in Newfoundland. Pp. 86-120, in: D. H. Steele, ed., *Early science in Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, Newfoundland: Avalon Chapter of Sigma Xi, vi + 199 pp.
- F. A. Aldrich, 1994. Harvey, Moses. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 13: 455-457.
- Muntz, 1995 [passim].
- M. G. Frank, 2014. Preparing the ghost: an essay concerning the giant squid and its first photographer. New York: Liveright / Norton, 297 pp. [not seen].
- Harvey, William Henry (1811-1866; Ireland)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 347; 1927b: 152.
- Praeger, 1949: 98, pl. 7.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Harvey: p. 200].
- E. C. Nelson, 2004. Harvey, William Henry. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 25: 684-686.
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Harvey: pp. 51-52].
- Harzhauser, Mathias (19**-****; Austria)
- Oligocene *Strombus* (2001).
- Hase, Kotaro (19**-****; Japan)
- Geology of Miyagi with figured mollusks (1967).
- Hasegawa, Kazunori (19**-****; Japan)
- Editor of *The Venus*; bathyal gastropods (2009).
- Hasegawa, Tadanori (****-****; Japan)
- Dance, 1986: 181.
- Haseloff, Bruno (18**-19**; Germany)

- Crystalline style (1888).
- Haseman, John D. (1887-19**; U.S.A.)
- T. R. Roosevelt, 1914. Through the Brazilian wilderness. New York: Scribner's, xiv + 383 pp., 49 pls., 3 maps [Haseman, pp. 347-352] [available in various reprint eds.]
- Olazarri, 1975: 57.
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiemn.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Hashagen, Karl (****-1915; Germany)
- H. L. Honigmann, 1915. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 47(2): 94.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Haskell, John Farley (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 300; 1987: 58.
- Haskell, Thomas Coombs (1823-1867; U.S.A.)
- J. C. A. Burchsted & F. Burchsted, 2007. Samuel Tufts, Jr. (1817-1902), a Massachusetts shell collector and aquarium stocker. Archives of Natural History 34(2): 229-234 [Haskell: p. 230].
- Haskin, Harold [Hal] Haley (1915-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 58.
- S. Ford, J. N. Kraeuter & W. Canzonier, 2003. In memoriam. Harold Haley Haskin, 1915-2002. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 441-444 [portrait, bibliography; as "2002"].
- Carriker, 2004: 136 [portrait].
- Hasselt, Johan Coenraad [Conrad] van (1797-1823; Germany/Netherlands/Java)
- Mainly known as vertebrate biologist; collections from Java included mollusks; published on nudibranchs.
- R. Bergh, 1887. Die van Hasselt'schen Nudibranchien. Notes from the Leiden Museum 9: 303-323, pl. 6.
- Adler, 2007: 49-51 [biography; portrait].
- C. Claver, 2007. Inseparable friends in life and death. The life and work of Heinrich Kuhl (1797-1821) and Johan Conrad van Hasselt (1797-1823), students of Prof. Theodorus van Swinderen. Groningen: Barkhuis, ix + 105 pp. [portrait].
- Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Hasselquist, Frederik (1722-1752; Sweden/Turkey)
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 60.
- Iter Palæstinum eller resa til heliga landet* (1757) and *Reise nach Palästina* (1762) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html> [the latter is an unavailable work: ICZN Opinion 57, 1956.
- Hasselt, Johan Conrad (1797-1823; Germany)
- Nudibranchs of Java (1824).
- Hässlein, Ludwig (1906-1979; Germany)
- W. Bolling, 1967. Ehrendoktor für Ludwig Hässlein. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(9): 175.
- L. J. M. Butot, 1967. Ludwig Hässlein benoemd tot Ere doctor. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 121: 1290.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Anonymous, 1986. Ludwig Hasslein (4.11.1906 – 29.9.1979). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38: 45-49 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Fechter, 1992: 48 [portrait].
- G. Falkner, 1998. Bibliographische Ergänzungen. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 43: 41 [supplemental bibliography].
- Hassler, Ferdinand Augustus (1844-1919; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 111-112.
- Hassler, Ferdinand Rudolph (1770-1843; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Hastie, Lee C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Margaritifera* ecology (2000).
- Hastings, Louise B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster bibliography (1979).
- Haszprunar, Gerhard (1957-****; Germany)
- Evolution, anatomy of mollusks from 1980s.
- Hatai, Kotora M. (1909-1977; Japan)
- T. Kotaka, 1973. Dedication to Professor Kotora Hatai; Scientific achievements of

- Professor Kotora Hatai. Tohoku University, Science Report, 2nd ser. (Geol.), Special Vol. 6 (Hatai Memorial Vol.): i-xvi, frontispiece [portrait].
- T. Kotaka, 1977. Memorial to Kotora M. Hatai (1909-1977). Saito Ho-on Kai Museum of Natural History, Research Bulletin (Sendai) 45: 1-2, frontispiece [portrait].
- Hatai, Sahei (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Hatakeda, Waichi (1897-1965; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (60) Waichi Hatakeda.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 16(2): 64-65 [in Japanese].
- Hatchett, Charles (1765-1847; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 212.
- N. C. Coley, 2004. Hatchett, Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 25: 804.
- Hatfield, Edward B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anachis* feeding (1979).
- Hathaway, Luther W. (1907-1982; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 58, 155.
- Hatschek, Berthold (1854-1941; Austria)
- O. Storch, 1949. Berthold Hatschek. Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Almanach für das Jahr 1949, 99: 284-296 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1951. Berthold Hatschek: Ein Markstein in der Geschichte der Morphologie. Pp. 90-93, in (Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, ed.), Österreichische Naturforscher und Techniker. Wien: Gesellschaft für Natur und Technik, 216 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. Dolezal, 1969. Hatschek, Berthold. Neue Deutsche Biographie 8: 56-57.
- Hattenberger, Paul-Henri (19**-****; Congo)
- Hattori, Hirotaro (19**-****; Japan)
- Book on opisthobranchs of Japan (1949).
- Hauer, Franz [Ritter von] (1822-1899; Austria)
- E. Tietze, 1900. Franz v. Hauer. Sein Lebensgang und seine wissenschaftliche Thätigkeit. Jahrbuch der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien) 49: 679-827, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 189.
- Cleevely, 1983: 146.
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 13, 14, 25, 25, 31, 35-37, 45, 55, 57, 59, 64 [portrait].
- Backhuys, 2008: 201.
- Hauffen, Heinrich (1836-1866; Slovenia)
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- Haug, Émile (1861-1927; France)
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary]. Journal de Conchyliologie 72(1): 74 [one sentence notice].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 190.
- K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. The Texas Quarterly 3(1): 179-184 [Haug, p. 180, 182].
- Cleevely, 1983: 146.
- Haughton, Sidney Henry (1888-1982; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 43.
- Hausdorf, Bernhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Publications on European land snails.
- Hausman, Frank Henri (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 300; 1987: 58.
- Hausser, J. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Gastropods of Switzerland (2005).
- Haussknecht, Heinrich Carl (1838-1903; Germany)
- F. K. Meyer, 1984. 100 Jahre Thüringische Botanische Gesellschaft. Haussknechtia, Mitteilungen der Thüringischen Botanischen Gesellschaft (Jena) 1: 3-16.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- F. K. Meyer, 1990. Carl Haussknecht, ein Leben für die Botanik. Haussknechtia, Mitteilungen der Thüringischen Botanischen Gesellschaft (Jena) 5: 5-20, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- D. von Knorre, 1990. Haussknecht's malakologische Aufsammlungen. Haussknechtia, Mitteilungen der Thüringischen Botanischen Gesellschaft (Jena) 5: 59-61.
- Haven, Dexter Stearns (1918-2011; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 300-301; 1987: 58.
- W. J. Hargis, Jr., 2004. Dexter Stearns Haven. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 22(3): 619-620 [as "December 2003"].
- Anonymous, 2011. Dexter Stearns Haven. *Gloster-Mathews [Virginia] Gazette-Journal* March 23, 2011: [page unknown].
- J. Kraueter, 2011. In memoriam. Dexter Haven, 1919-2011. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, June 2011: 13 [portrait].
- Haven, Stoner B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Havenhand, Jonathan Neil (19**-****; U.K.)
- Opisthobranchs from 1980s.
- Haverkamp, D., Jr. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 113.
- Haverkamp, G. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 113.
- Haviland, Edgar Clark (1913-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 301; 1987: 58-59.
- Havinga, Berend (1892-1978; Netherlands)
- B. Korringa, 1979. Berend Havinga. J. Cons. Inter. Explor. Mer 38(1): 277-279 [portrait] [not seen].
- A. C. Smaal, 2009. De historie van toegepast schelpdieronderzoek in Nederland. Pp. 116-122, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Havlik, Marian Elizabeth Glasheen (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 59.
- Hawell, John [Reverend] (1855-1904; U.K.)
- B. Hudson, 1905. The Rev. John Hawell, M.A., F.G.S., &c. *Journal of Conchology* 11(6): 164.
- Cleevely, 1983: 147.
- Hawkins, Herbert Leader (1887-1968; U.K.)
- P. Allen, 1970. Herbert Leader Hawkins 1889-1968. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 16: 315-329 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- N. E. Butcher, 1971. Herbert Leader Hawkins, F.R.S., 1887-1968. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 418-421.
- F. Hodson, 2004. Hawkins, Herbert Leader. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 25: 918-919.
- Hawkins, Russell, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 121-122.
- Hawkins, Stephen John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* (1990s).
- Hawn, Frederick (1810-1898; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 191.
- Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Hay, William W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell microstructure (1968).
- Hayami, Itaru (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks since 1950s.
- Hayasaka, Ichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontological papers since 1950s.
- Hayasaka, Shozo (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks in 1960s, living *Nautilus* (1990).
- Hayashi, Isao (1941-****; Japan)
- Hayashi, Shoichiro (1912-1989; Japan)
- H. Munakata, 1990. [Memories of late Mr. Shoichiro Hayashi.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(1-2): 34-37 [in Japanese] [portrait, list of taxa].
- Hayden, Ferdinand Vandiveer (1829-1887; U.S.A.)
- Second name often misspelled as "Vandever".
- Anonymous, 1887. Necrology. *Conchologists' Exchange* 2(6): 81.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 122.
- Merrill, 1906: 589, 604, 699 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 192.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 397, 412-414, 423 & passim.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 489-529.

- Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Elliott, 1979: 121.
- Cleevely, 1983: 147-148.
- M. Foster, 1986. Ferdinand Vandever Hayden as naturalist. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 343-349.
- J. Hartman, 1989. North Dakota characters. *Grand Forks Herald*, August 31, 1989: 4A [portrait].
- C. M. Nelson & F. M. Fryxell, 1997. Hayden, Ferdinand Vandiveer. Pp. 355-358, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Moore, 1989: 196-197.
- J. G. Cassidy, 2000. Ferdinand V. Hayden: entrepreneur of science. Lincoln, Nebraska: University of Nebraska, xxv + 389 pp. [portraits].
- J. H. Hartman, 2004. Meek and Hayden's nonmarine paleontology of the Upper Missouri River section. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 36(4): 80-81.
- Moring, 2002: 204-206.
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 37(10): 406.
- Davidson, 2008: 85-87.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 161-181 [portrait].
- Haydon, Virgil C. (1921-1992; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 301; 1987: 59.
- Haydovogel, Eduard (18**-****; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 70.
- Hayes, Ada Dorothy (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 301; 1987: 59.
- Hayes, Al (19**-****; U.S.A. – Virgin Ids.)
- Spouse of M. Hayes.
- Hayes, Brian (1956-****; South Africa)
- Spouse of S. Hayes.
- Fouché, 1995: 25.
- Hayes, Helen L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 154.
- Hayes, Joseph C. (1909-1989; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1989. Joseph C. Hayes. *New York Shell Club Notes* 311: 4 [biography].
- Hayes, Margaret (19**-****; U.S.A. – Virgin Ids.)
- spouse of Al Hayes.
- Hayes, Maxwell R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Comus* (1964).
- Hayes, Sharon (19**-****; South Africa)
- Spouse of Brian Hayes.
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Haygarth, Walter Jacques (1862-1950; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 43.
- Haynes, T. Henry (18**-1929; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(1): 5.
- Hays, Isaac (1796-1879; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 112.
- Hayward, Bruce William (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Fossil mollusks since 1980s.
- Hayward, John F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Fossil mollusks since 1950s.
- Hazay, Gyula (1842-1887, Hungary)
- Kiss, 1987: 61.
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Hazay Gyula. Pp. 359-360, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Hazelwood, Bruce (1949-2005; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 2005. Bruce Hazelwood, 5 January 1949 – 31 December 2005. *Poirieria* (Auckland) 33: 33 [portrait].
- Hazzard, Roy T. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. *The Texas Quarterly* 3(1): 179-184 [Hazzard, p. 182].

- Headley, George W., III (1908-1985; U.S.A.)
- Shell art; shell grotto still on display in Lexington, Kentucky.
- Healy, John M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Molluscan spermatozoa.
- Heard, William Herman (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mollusks from 1950s.
- Abbott, 1975: 546-547; 1987: 59.
- Heaslip, William Graham (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Carditidae (1968).
- Heath, Harold (1868-1951; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1951. Rites conducted for Doctor Health [sic] in Pacific Grove. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 110: 2.
- E. G. Conklin, 1951. Harold Heath, naturalist: 1868-51. Science 114(2965): 433-434.
- G D. Hanna, 1951. Harold Heath, 1868-1951. The Nautilus 65(1): 28-30.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- Ewan, 1955: 51.
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Heathcoate, William Henry (1861-1926; U.K.)
- J. W. Jackson, 1926. William Henry Heathcote (1861-1926). North Western Naturalist 1(2): 85-88, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Hebard, Edgar B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of the Bahamas (1967).
- Hebard, Morgan (1887-1946; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Hebdon, Joseph (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Hebenstreit, Johann Ernst (1703-1757; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 159.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Hebert, Clyde Hamilton (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of the Admiralty Islands (1946).
- Abbott, 1987: 59.
- Hébert, Edmond (1812-1890; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 39(1): 64-65.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 193-194.
- Cleevely, 1983: 148.
- Hecht, Émile (1862-19**; France)
- Nudibranchs 1890s.
- Hecht, Franz (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mya* (1930).
- Hecht, Marguerite Louise (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 547; 1987: 59.
- Hecke, [?] vanden; see Vanden Hecke, [?]
- Hecker, Ulrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Succineidae (1965).
- Hecox, Laura J. F. (1854-1919; U.S.A.)
- C. H. Dall, 1881. My first holiday; or letters home from Colorado, Utah, and California. Boston: Roberts Brothers, 430 pp. [Hecox: pp. 298-299, 312-313].
- F. Perry, 1980. California's lighthousekeeper naturalist. California Academy of Sciences, Pacific Discovery 33(5): 26-31 [portraits].
- Hector, James [Sir] (1834-1907; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- J. C. Melvill, 1908. Obituary notice. Solomon I. DaCosta. Journal of Conchology 12(6): 139-140 [death of Hector noted: p. 139].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 194.
- Cleevely, 1983: 148.
- R. K. Dell, 1990. Hector, James 1834-1907. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 183-184.
- Hedges, Arlene Janice (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 301-302; 1987: 59.
- Hedgpeth, Joel Walker (1911-2006; U.S.A.)
- Mainly worked on pycnogonids and marine ecology.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage.

- University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits.
- M. S. Foster et al., 1999. History of the Western Society of Naturalists. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Contributions in Science 2: 1-42 [Hedgpeth: title p., p. 11, portraits].
- P. Golis, 1999. County no-nukes pioneer. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, September 12, 1999: G1.
- M. Callahan, 2001. Attic fire destroys home. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, December 14, 2001: B3 [portrait].
- M. Callahan, 2002. Living legend. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, August 11, 2002: D1 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2006. In memoriam. Marine biologist shed light on coastline's fragile life. American Malacological Society of Newsletter 37(2): 12 [reprinted from The Portland Oregonian, August 13, 2006].
- A. Burdick, 2006. The old men and the sea [about Hedgpeth and Cadet Hand]. New York Times Magazine, December 31, 2006: 56.
- B. Norbert, 2006. Joel Hedgpeth, 1911-2006. SR marine scientist dies at 94. Santa Rosa [California] Press Democrat, Aug. 1, 2006, on-line ed.
- J. Pearce, 2006. Joel Hedgpeth, marine biologist and advocate of sea life, dies at 94. New York Times, Aug. 12, 2006: B6.
- F. R. Schram & W. A. Newman, 2007. Joel W. Hedgpeth 29 September 1911 – 28 July 2006. Journal of Crustacean Biology 27(2): 383-389 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- R. W. Smith, 2007. Beyond Pacific Tides: the inner shores; remembering Joel Walker Hedgpeth (1911-2006). Quarterly Review of Biology 82(2): 93-96 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Hedke, Betty Joanne (1936-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 59.
- Hedley, Charles (1862-1926; U.K./Australia)
 Hamilton, 1906: [passim].
 Hedley, 1910: 339-340.
- Anonymous, 1926. Obituary. Australian Zoologist 4(5): 289-290 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1926. Obituary. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(12): 403.
- Anonymous, 1926. Charles Hedley. The Nautilus 40(3): 94-96.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1927. Editorial Notes [obituary notice]. Journal of Conchology 18(5): 148-149.
- C. Lord, 1927. [Obituary: Charles Hedley]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 139: 87-88.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1927. Charles Hedley, F.L.S., 1862-1926. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 17(5-6): 178-182.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 348, pl. 48; 1927b: 152-153, pl. 20 [portrait].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Charles Hedley. Journal de Conchyliologie 72(1): 73-74.
- B. C. Cotton, ed., 1935. Combing the southern seas by Sir Joseph Verco. Adelaide: Rigby Ltd. 174 + 24 pp., 18 pls., frontispiece [Hedley: pp. 112-113].
- C. Anderson, 1936. Charles Hedley, 1862-1926. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 61(3-4): 209-220, frontispiece [portrait; bibliography compiled by Tom Iredale].
- T. Iredale, 1958. Charles Hedley's papers indexed. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1956-57: 118-139 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. Iredale, 1969. Charles Hedley. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1967-68: 26-31.
- D. Fairfax, 1983. Hedley, Charles (1862-1929). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 252-253.
- Dance, 1986: 124-125, 178, 214.
- K. A. Rodgers & C. Cantrell, 1988. Charles Hedley and the 1896 Royal Society Expedition to Funafuti. Archives of Natural History 15(3): 269-280 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 74.
- Rehder, 1997: 88.

- Black, 1998: 10.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11, fig. 30 [portrait].
- P. Middlefart, 2000. Charles Hedley, 1862-1926. Australasian Shell News 107: 6.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 144.
- The atoll of Funafuti, Ellice group: its zoology, botany, ethnology, and general structure based on collections made by Mr. Charles Hedley, of the Australian Museum, Sydney, N.S.W (1896-1900)* [includes *Mollusca of Funafuti*, pt.1-2 and *Supplement* by C. Hedley] and *British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-9, under the command of Sir E.H. Shackleton, c.v.o. Reports on the scientific investigations (1910-16) ... Mollusca* by C. Hedley (1911) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Heegaard, Poul E. (1908-1974; Denmark)
- Mainly noted for work on crustaceans.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 39.
- Heering, Jan (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Pliocene and Pleistocene of The Netherlands (1950).
- Heeze, I. de; see: De Heeze, I.
- Hégarat, G.; see Le Hégarat, G.
- Hegewisch, Ernst Friedrich Adolph [M.D.] (1***-1840; Germany/Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
- Heginbotham, Charles David (1874-1950; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 462-463.
- Anonymous, 1951. C. D. Heginbotham, 1874-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(5): 162-163.
- Hegner, Carl Davis (1886-1948; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1948. Carl Davis Hegner. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 77: 11.
- E. M. Chace, 1948. Carl Hegner. *The Nautilus* 61(4): 143.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948*: 33 [1949].
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Heidan, Carel (Carolus Heydanus) (1636?-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 115.
- Heide, Antonius de (1646-c. 1693; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
- E. Mortreux, 1912. Heide (Antoinus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 6: 745-747.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Heller, 2007: 61 [death year given as “c. 1690”].
- W. Backhuys, 2009. Drie zeldzame Nederlandstalige publicaties over Nederlandse mollusken. Pp. 86-87, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 399.
- Heidelberger, Doris (19**-****; Germany)
- Devonian gastropods (2001).
- Heidemann Lassen, Hans (19**-****; Denmark)
- Freshwater snails and island biogeography (1975).
- Heidermanns, C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1952).
- Heidinger, R. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* growth (1980).
- Heilman, Robert A. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Pennsylvania (1950s).
- Heilman, Wesley Marvin (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 59.
- Heilmayer, Olaf (19**-****; Germany)
- *Musculium* populations (1998).
- Heilprin, Angelo (1853-1907; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Heilprin: pp. 237-283; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Anonymous, 1904. Heilprin, Angelo. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 12: 381.
- Anonymous, 1907. Angelo Heilprin. *The Nautilus* 21(5): 60.

- Anonymous, 1907. Angelo Heilprin. Bulletin of the American Geographical Society 39(11): 666-668.
- L. E. Levy, 1907. In memoriam: Angelo Heilprin. Journal of the Franklin Institute (Philadelphia) 164(5): 313-326, frontispiece [portrait].
- H. G. Gregory, 1909. Memoir of Angelo Heilprin. Geological Society of America, Bulletin 19: 527-536, pl. 34 [bibliography, portrait].
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- G. Pollak, 1912. Michael Heilprin and his sons: a biography. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., xviii + 540 pp., 8 pls. [Angelo Heilprin: pp. 233-457].
- Harris, 1937: 452-453.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 196.
- Abbott, 1973: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 149.
- R. E. Petit & D. Wilson, 1986. Publication date of Heilprin's Explorations on the west coast of Florida. Tulane Studies in Geology and Paleontology 19(1-2): 95-96 [1886-1887].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- S. W. Crompton, 1999. Heilprin, Angelo. American National Biography 10: 510.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Explorations on the west coast of Florida and in the Okeechobee wilderness* (1886-1887), reprinted: Paleontographica Americana 4(33), 1964, and in 1972 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 11: 134 pp., 20 pls.
- Heim, Albert (1849-1937; Switzerland)
- Tertiary of Baja California, with mollusks identified by B. L. Clark and R. Arnold (1922).
- Heiman, Eduard Leib (1936-****; Israel)
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Eduard L. Heiman & Henk K. Mienis. La Conchiglia 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 53 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- Heimburg, H. von [Oberhofmarschall] (****-1901?; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1901. Verstorbene Mitglieder. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 33(9-10): 160.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Heincke, Johann Friedrich (1852-1929; Germany)
- Mollusca of Helgoland (1896-1897).
- Heinzelin de Braucourt, Jean (1920-1998; Belgium)
- Oligocene with M. Glibert (1950s).
- Heise, [Regierungsrath] (****-1901?; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Verstorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(1-2): 32.
- Heitz, Stefan Michael (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mussels (1995).
- Hekking, W., Jr. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 115.
- Helbling von Hirzenfeld, Georg Sebastian (1751-1782; Austria)
- C. v. Wurzbach, 1862. Helbling von Hirzenfeld, Sebastian Georg. Biographisches Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich 8: 239-240.
- Held, Friedrich (1812-1872; Germany)
- S. Clessin, 1872. Dr. Friedrich Held. Necrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 4(2): 20-22.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Kiss, 1987: 61.
- Heldreich, Theodor Heinrich Hermann von (1822-1902; Germany/Greece)
- E. von Halácsy, 1902. Theodor von Heldreich. Ein Nachruf. Magyar Botanikai Lapok (Ungarisches Botanische Blätter) 1(11): 325-336 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(11-12): 215.
- Hele, Fanny M. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Sister of J. Helle and Mrs. Fitzgerald. Taylor, 1907: 18 [portrait].

- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926 to H. Champ].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- S. P. Dance, 2006. Fanny M. Hele and the var. *exalbida*. *Mollusc World* 12: 18 [portrait].
- Hele, Jessie (****-****; U.K.)
- Sister of F. M. Hele and Mrs. Fitzgerald.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- Helfer, Jacques Richard (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Classification of Cypraeidae (1946); collecting on Cebu (1947); various articles on natural history.
- Heller, Camill [Kamil] (1823-1917; Czech Republic/Poland/Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- P. A. McLaughlin & P. C. Dworschak, 2001. Reappraisal of hermit crab species (Crustacea: Anomura: Paguridea) reported by Camil Heller in 1861, 1862 and 1865. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 103B: 135-176 [biography: p. 136].
- Heller, Joseph (1941-****; Israel)
- Land snails of Israel since 1970s.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Hellings, C. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 116.
- Hellings, H. T. C. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 116.
- Hellingwerff, Cornelis Johannes (1796-1857; Netherlands)
- C. W. Bruinvis, 1911. Hellingwerff (Cornelis Johannes). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1062-1063.
- Engel, 1986: 116.
- Helm, Johann Friedrich Andon (1757-1828; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Helmersen, Gregor von (1803-1885; Germany/Russia)
- Paleontology of Russia (1865).
- Helmcke, Johann-Gerhard (1908-1993; Germany)
- Histology of landsnails (1933).
- Helmolt, ____ (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 116.
- Helms, Richard (1842-1914; Germany/Australia/New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- C. Hedley, 1915. Mr. Richard Helms. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 49(1): 11-14.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hemleben, Christoph (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic heteropods (1987).
- Hemmen, Christa (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of J. Hemmen.
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Hemmen, Jens (1944-2012; Germany)
- Spouse of C. Hemmen; coauthor of *Tropical land shells of the world* (1987).
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- K. Kittel, 2012. In memoriam: Jens Hemmen 9.1.1944-20.4.2012. *Club Conchylia Mitteilungen* 18: 18 [portrait].
- K. Kittel, K. Groh & R. A. Bank, 2012. Nachruf auf Jens Hemmen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 87: 51-66 [portrait, biography, bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Hemphill, Henry (1830-1914; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1914. In memoriam – Henry Hemphill. *Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History* 2(1): 58-60 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1914. Henry Hemphill. *Science* (n.s.) 40(1025): 265-266.
- W. H. Dall, 1914. Henry Hemphill. *The Nautilus* 28(5): 58-59.
- W. J. Clench, 1944. Hemphill's Catalogue of the land and freshwater shells of Utah. *The Nautilus* 57(3): 108.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1944. Hemphill's "Catalogue of the land and freshwater shells of Utah". *The Nautilus* 57(4): 144.
- Ewan, 1955: 51.

- Baily, 1962: 15.
- Drake, 1963: 5.
- F. B. Howard, 1972. Henry Hemphill. The Tabulata 5(1): 3-4.
- Abbott, 1973: 113-114.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Shasky, 1980: 8, 32.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. The malacological contributions of Josiah Keep and Henry Hemphill. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 18: 10-12.
- E. V. Coan & B. Roth, 1987. The malacological taxa of Henry Hemphill. The Veliger 29(3): 322-339.
- Baily, 1988: 9-10.
- Coan, 1988: 97 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 74.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Hemphill: pp. 23, 72-73, 83, 102-103].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index.
- C. Welch, 2010. Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Hemphill: p. 49].
- Hemprich, Wilhelm Friedrich (1796-1825; Germany)
- Sometimes listed as Friedrich Wilhelm.
- E. Stresemann, 1954. Hemprich und Ehrenberg; Reisen zweier naturforschender Freunde im Orient geschildert in ihren Briefen aus den Jahren 1819-1826. Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Mathematik und allgemeine Naturwissenschaften 1954(1): 1-178, frontispiece.
- Trew, 1990: 74-75.
- Henckes, Carlos (1970-****; Brazil)
- Hencks, C. F. L. [M.D.] (1***-1854?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942d: 97 [collection sold in 1855].
- Hendelberg, J. (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Margaritifera* (1959-1961).
- Henderson, Croswell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spread of *Corbicula* in U.S. (1964).
- Henderson, George Charles (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 59.
- Henderson, J. R. (18**-****; U.K./India)
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- Henderson, John Brooks, Jr. (1870-1923; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1923. John B. Henderson dies; Washington lawyer and author was son of late Senator. The New York Times, January 5, 1923: 11.
- Anonymous, 1923. Rites for Henderson, sea scientist, Sunday; millionaire noted for biological research – dies after two-day illness. Washington Post, January 5, 1923: 2.
- J. B. Henderson, M. W. Poole & W. H. Dall, 1927. Index to The Nautilus vols. 3 to 34, 1889-1921. [place of publication not indicated]: Clapp & Walker, 434 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- P. M. Pruna, 1996. Cuban tree snails show scientific ties. La Smithsonian; a Smithsonian Institution Latino Affairs Newsletter 1(2): 6.
- Rehder, 1997: 62-63, 71, 79, 89, 95-97, 101, pls. [20, 21].
- R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003 ["2002"]. The cruises of the *Eolis*: John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. American Malacological Bulletin 17(1-2): 125-140.
- R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003[?]. Supplement to: The cruises of the *Eolis* – John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. Chicago, Illinois: Field Museum of Natural History, 22 pp.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 10, 20.
- Henderson, Junius (1865-1937; U.S.A.)

- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1938. Junius Henderson. *The Nautilus* 51(3): 97-99 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1938. [added note]. *The Nautilus* 51(3): 99.
- T. D. A. Cockerell, 1938. The work of Junius Henderson on Recent Mollusca. *University of Colorado Studies* 25(2): 143-146.
- H. G. Rodeck, 1938. Junius Henderson (1865-1937). *University of Colorado Studies* 25(2): 117-132 [portrait, list of species].
- H. G. Rodeck, 1938. The published writings of Junius Henderson. *University of Colorado Studies* 25(2): 155-160.
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Coan, 1983: 15.
- Kiss, 1987: 62.
- Hendricks, Jonathan R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Conus* (2009).
- Hendrickson, Esther G. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 547; 1987: 59-60.
- Hendrickson, Lisa C. (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hendrickx Reners, Michel E. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Hendrix, Sherman S. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Henn, Arnold U. (18**-19**; U.K./Australia)
- Hennah, William P. [Reverend] (****-1885?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1885].
- Cleevely, 1983: 149.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Henneguy, Louis Félix (1850-1928; France)
- Histology.
- J. Poisbeau-Hémery, 1980. Intérêt scientifique de la Presqu'île Guérandaise le Laboratoire de Biologie Marine du Croisic; Histoire du passé intérêt actuel. Pp. 289-305, in: *Marais Salants: Connaissance des Richesses naturelles de la Loire-Atlantique*. Nantes: Société des Sciences Naturelles de l'Ouest de la France, 326 pp. [Henneguy: pp. 293-295] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hennequin, Francis (19**-****; France)
- Collected on Caribbean coast of Central America.
- Henniker-Heaton, Peter J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1946. *Compleat conchophilist*. *Time* (New York) 48(12): 32.
- Anonymous, 1946. Life goes to a snail watch in England. *Life* (New York) 21(23): 128-130, 133 [portrait].
- Henning, Thomas (19**-****; Germany)
- Coauthor book on Ranellidae (1993).
- Hennings, Lise (19**-****; *****)
- *Neocorbicula* of South America (1965).
- Henrard, J. B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Planispira* (1959).
- Henrard, Jan Theodoor ["Jan"] (1881-1974; Netherlands)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1975. Jan Theodoor Henrard (1881-1974). *Basteria* 39(3-6): 69-74 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1975. Persoonlijke herinneringen aan Dr. Henrard. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 162: 333-338.
- Kiss, 1981: 34.
- Engel, 1986: 117.
- D. van Bruggen & H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Henrich, Ludo (****-****; Germany)
- Nephew of O. Boettger.
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Henrique, Carlos (19**-****; Brazil)
- Brazilian mollusks from 2000s.
- Henry, Clyde A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Paramya* (1976).
- Henry, Richard Treacy (1845-1929; Ireland/Australia/New Zealand)

- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- R. Ormerod, 1993. Henry, Richard Treacy 1845-1929. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 2: 210.
- Hensche, A. (18**-****; Germany)
- Molluscan fauna of Prussia (1960s).
- Henshaw, Henry W. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as ornithologist; supplied land snails to C. M. F. Ancey.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Henslow, John Stevens [Reverend] (1796-1861; U.K.)
- Mostly known as botanist.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 197.
- Sherborn, 1940: 67.
- J. Russell-Gebbett, 1977. Henslow of Hitcham. Suffolk: Terence Dalton Ltd., 139 pp. [portraits].
- Cleevely, 1983: 149.
- S. M. Walters & E. A. Stow, 2001. Darwin's mentor. John Stevens Henslow, 1796-1861. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, xx + 338 pp., 8 pls.
- S. M. Walters, 2004. Henslow, John Stevens. Oxford dictionary of national biography 26: 605-607 [portrait].
- Henson, Peter Price (1905-1986; U.K./Canada)
- B. Merlees, 2008. A love molluscs: Peter Henson' story. Discovery [Royal British Columbia Museum] 37(2): 18-21 [portraits] [reprinted in Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 49(5): 3-4].
- Hepburn, James Edward (1810-1869; U.K./ Canada)
- Mostly noted as ornithologist; some collections at Cambridge University, U.K.
- H. S. Swarth, 1926. James Hepburn, a little known Californian ornithologist. The Condor 28(6): 249-253.
- N. B. Kinnear, 1931. Some additional notes on James Hepburn. The Condor 33(4): 169-171.
- Hepler, Neil M. (?1911-1983; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1984. Neil M. Hepler. New York Shell Club Notes 290: 9.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Heppell, David (1937-2004; U.K./Canada)
- Anonymous, 2004. Mr David Heppell (1937-2004). Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 61(2): 78.
- P. Dance, 2004. Obituary: David Heppell (1937-2004). Journal of Conchology 38(4): 466-473 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Herbert, C. H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection from the Admiralty Islands (1946).
- Herbert, David [Dai] Guy (1957-****; U.K./South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 26.
- Herbert, Gregory S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Publications in paleontology.
- Herberts, C. (19**-****; France)
- Reproduction of *Nassarius* (1969).
- Herborn, Max (1857-1942; Germany/Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 63-64, 98.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Herbst, R. (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Herdam, Volker (1941-2000; Germany)
- E. Hackenberg, 2002. Zum Gedenken an den Berliner Malakologen Volker Herdam (02.07.1941 – 04.08.2000). Malakologische Abhandlungen 20(41): 371-376 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Herdman, Emma Catherine (1899-1953; U.K.)
- Daughter of W. A. Herdman; nudibranchs of Port Erin, Isle of Man (1921, 1922).
- Herdman, William Abbott [Sir] (1858-1924; U.K.)
- Father in E. C. Herdman.
- Anonymous, 1924. Obituary. Sir William Herdman FRS. Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist 17(1): 34.
- S. J. Hickson, 1925. Sir William A. Herdman – 1858-1924. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 98: x-xiv, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- J. Marsden, 2004. Picture quiz. Sir William Abbott Herdman (1858-1924). The Linnean 20(4): 12-15 [biographical notes, portrait].

- R. N. Rudmose Brown & M. Deacon, 2004. Herdman, Sir William Abbott. Oxford dictionary of national biography 26: 761-762.
- Hérissant, Louis Antoine Prosper [M.D.] (1745-1769; France)
- C. J. L. Coquereau, 1771. Éloge historique de M. Louis-Antoine-Prosper Hérissant, médecin de la faculté de Paris. Paris, 15 pp.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 187.
- Heritsch, Franz (1882-1945; Germany)
- Paleontological papers in 1920s-1930s.
- Herklots, Jan [Janus] Adrianus (1820-1872; Netherlands)
- W. Kobelt, 1873. Dr. Jan. Adrianus Herklots. Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 5(6): 89-90.
- Engel, 1986: 118.
- T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (70) Jan Adrianus Herklots and Hermann Schlegel.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(2): 45-46 [in Japanese].
- Holthuis, 1995: 26, 34-36, 45, 57, 61-62, 88, 149.
- Herm, Dietrich (1933-****; Brazil/Germany)
- Paleontology of Chile (1969).
- A. von Hillebrandt, 1993. Laudationes. Zitteliana, 20: 5-6.
- P. Wellnhofer, 1993. Vorwort: Mikropaläontologie-Festschrift zum 65. Geburtstag von Herbert Hagn und zum 60. Geburtstag von Dietrich Herm. Zitteliana, 20: 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- Herman, G. (1867-****; Netherlands/Indonesia)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 185.
- Herman, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites from the Gulf coast (1984).
- Hermann, ____ [M.D.] (17**-18**; South Africa?)
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Hermann, Henry R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced land snails (1968).
- Hermann, Johann [Jean/Johannis] Bernard [M.D.] (1738-1800; France/Germany)
- *Tabula affinitatum animalium olim academico specimine edita* (1777), *Zweiter Brief über einige Conchylien* (1782), *Tabula affinitatum animalium olim academico specimine edita* (1783), *Observationes Zoologicae* (1804).
- Zusatz zu des seel. Martini Abhandlung über die zwoschalichten Konchylien mit viel gekerbtem Schloße* (1781) available on-line at: <http://www.ub.uni-bielefeld.de/diglib/aufkl/browse/schriftberlg-esnaturfreunde/11781.html> [plate at end of volume]
- Hermann, Leonhard David (1670-1736; Germany)
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Disquisitio Historico-Physica, De Conchis fluviatilibus margaritiferis Masla-Silesiacis* (1737) available on-line at: <http://bibliothek.bbaw.de/bibliothek/digital/s-truktur/01-misc/5/jpg-0400/00000166.htm>
- Hermann, Patti [Pat] Watt (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- “*Helix*” *aspersa* in Louisiana (1964).
- Hermann, Scott Joseph (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hermida Ameijeiras, Francisco Jesus (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1996).
- Hermite, Jean-Ferdinand Henri [Lieutenant] (1848-1880; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 101.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 82.
- Hermitte, Louis Constant Daniel [M.D.] (1894-1961; U.K.)
- Collected seashells in the Seychelles.
- J. G. E. Hayden, 1961. Obituary: L.C.D. Hermitte. British Medical Journal, 5224 (18 Feb.): 508-509.
- Hermosillo-González, Alicia (19**-****; Mexico)
- Book on opisthobranchs of Mexico (2006).
- Hernández, José María (1946-2008?; Spain)
- Columbelloidea (2005).
- E. Rolán, 2008. Necrológicas: José María Hernández. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 50: 24-26

- [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hernandez, Leonardo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Lima (1973).
- Hernandez, Marco Antonio (19**-****; El Salvador)
- Some materials in California Academy of Sciences.
- Hernández, Rosa (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Hernández Otero, José María (1946-2008; Spain)
- S. Gori, 2008. In memoriam José María Hernández Otero, 12 marzo 1946 – 16 novembre 2008. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 26(9-12): 3 [portrait].
- Herold, Johannes Harry (1887-1984; Germany)
- H. Janus, 1972. [Zum 85. Geburtstag von H. Herold]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(24): 416.
- A. Zilch, 1977. [90th birthday, H. Herold]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(31): 351.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 272, pl. 2 [portrait].
- H. Schütt, 1987. Johannes Harry Herold (28.10.1887 – 4.2.1984). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 40: 33-35 [biography, bibliography].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 185.
- G. Falkner, 1998. Bibliographische Ergänzungen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 43: 41 [supplemental bibliography].
- Haldemann, 1998: 198.
- Heron, Gilbert Clifford (1853-1910; Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Heron, _____ Mrs. Thomas (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Héros, Virginie (1955-****; France)
- Carré, 1991: 19.
- Hérouard, Edgard Joseph Emile (1858-1932; France)
- L. Joubin, 1932. Edgard Hérouard. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 57(4): 263-268.
- Herreid, Clyde F., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala epiphragms* (1975).
- Herrick, Clarence Luther (1858-1904; U.S.A.)
- W. G. Tight, 1905. Clarence Luther Herrick. *American Geologist* 36(1): 1-26, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 115.
- Herring, Peter J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of squids (1970s).
- Herrington, Harry Biggar [Reverend] (1888-1973?; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. H. B. Herrington honored for his sphaeriid work. *Malacological Review* 4: 211-212.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Burch, 1981: 6.
- S. M. Martin, 1998. Freshwater fingernail and pea clams (Bivalvia: Veneroida: Sphaeriidae) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 5(1): 29-60 [Herrington: pp. 31-32, portrait].
- Herrmann, Sheila A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* populations (1975).
- Herrmannsen, August Nicolaus [Nicolai] [M.D.] (1807-1854; Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 348; 1927b: 153.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 199.
- Collation of *Indicis generum Malacozoorum primordia* (1846-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Herschberg, J. B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Collecting in northern Norway (1992).
- Hershler, Robert (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Rehder, 1997: 184.
- Hertel, Rolf (19**-****; Germany)
- Prehistoric Unionoidea (1956).
- Hertlein, Leo George (1898-1972; U.S.A.)
- Olsson, 1961: 14.
- Anonymous, 1963. Biographical sketch. Leo G. Hertlein. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 4(5): S17-19.

- W. O. Addicott, 1970. Biographical sketch of Leo Hertlein. *The Nautilus* 84(2): 37-41.
- B. Roth, 1970. Taxa proposed in honor of Leo G. Hertlein. *The Nautilus* 84(2): 42.
- W. O. Addicott, 1970. Bibliography of Leo George Hertlein for the period of 1925-1970. *The Nautilus* 84(2): 43-52.
- B. Roth, 1970. Names proposed by Leo George Hertlein from 1925 to 1970. *The Nautilus* 84(2): 52-69.
- Anonymous, 1972. Dr. Leo George Hertlein *The Nautilus* 85(4): iii.
- Anonymous, 1972. Obituary – Leo George Hertlein, 1898-1972. *Malacological Review* 5(1): 42-43, portrait.
- G. Lindsay, 1972. Leo George Hertlein, 1898-1972. *Tabulata* 5(2): 11, cover [portrait].
- R. C. Miller, 1972. Leo George Hertlein 1898-1972. *Of Sea and Shore* 3(1): 40.
- R. C. Miller, 1972. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 3(2): 5.
- A. La Rocque, 1972. Leo George Hertlein (1898-1972). *Sterkiana* 45: 32.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].
- W. K. Emerson, 1973. Leo George Hertlein (1898-1972), an obituary and final bibliography. *The Nautilus* 87(1): 22-23.
- Abbott, 1973: 114.
- Williams, 2007: 201-202 [portrait].
- Hertweck, Charles J. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 302; 1987: 60.
- Hertz, Carole Meisner (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Hertz.
- Abbott, 1973: 303; 1987: 60.
- Hertz, Jules (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. M. Hertz.
- Hertz, Kalman Illes (1921-2006; Romania/Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. *Triton* 13: 42.
- U. Bar Zeev & S. Singer, 2006. The micro-shell collection of Kalman Hertz is donated to Tel Aviv University. *Triton* 14: 6.
- H. K. Mienis, 2007. The malacological collection of Kalman Hertz (1921-2006). The National Collections of Natural History Tel Aviv University, Annual Report 2005-2006: 40-42 [biography, bibliography] [reprinted, 2007, "2005-2006 Scientific Report submitted to the Steering Committee for the National Collections of Natural History," The Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities, pp. 20-22].
- Hertzenstein, Salomon Markovich (1854-1894; Russia)
- Publications on the White Sea 1880s.
- Hervé, Jean-Françoise (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- Nudibranchs of New Caledonia (2010).
- Hervier, Jean [Père] (1847-1900; France)
- Sometimes confused with botanist Abbé Joseph Hervier, a cousin of Jean Hervier.
- J. C. Melvill & R. Standen, 1899. Note on the genus *Herviera*. *Journal of Conchology* 9(7): 221.
- H. Fischer, 1901. Nécrologie. R. P. Jean Hervier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 69-71.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Shells from the Loyalty Islands. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(3): 145-152 [list of papers by Hervier in *Journal de Conchyliologie*: p. 152].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Herzog, Richard Dennis (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hescheler, Karl (1868-1940; Switzerland)
- Mollusca volume of Lang's *Lehrbuch der vergleichende Anatomie* (1900).
- Heslinga, Gerald A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Farming giant clams.
- Hesse, Eugène (18**-****; France)
- Nudibranchs (1870s).
- Hesse, Paul (1857-1938; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1927. Zum 70. Geburtstag von Paul Hesse! *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 59(2): 89-90.

- R. Hesse, 1927. Paul Hesse. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 59(2): 90-94, pl. 5 [biography, portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 8.
- W. Wenz & A. Zilch, 1937. Zum 80. Geburtstag von Paul Hesse! Archiv für Molluskenkunde 69(3): 65.
- W. Wächtler, 1939. Paul Hesse zum Gedächtnis. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 71(1): 50-52 [biography].
- A. Zilch, 1939. Paul Hesse's Schriften. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 71(1): 52-55 [bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 33.
- Kiss, 1983: 115-116.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süsswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hesse, Stanley Hall (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 303; 1987: 60.
- Hessland, Ivar Rudolf (1914-2006; Sweden)
- Quaternary *Mya* (1945), *Crepidula* (1951).
- Hessler, Robert Raymond (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea fauna.
- Hester, Thomas Roy (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails as food (1975).
- Abbott, 1975: 547; 1987: 60.
- Hesterman, Caryl A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 60.
- Hettick, Lilburn Schaffner [De Moss] (1915-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 303.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 2: [127] [1984].
- Abbott, 1987: 155.
- Hetzel, Udo (19**-****; Germany)
- Reproduction in *Musculium* (1997).
- Heude, Pierre Marie (1836-1902; France/China)
- W. Kobelt, 1902. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(11-12): 215.
- Anonymous, 1903. [death of]. The Nautilus 16(8): 96.
- H. Fischer, 1904. Nécrologie. Le R. P. Heude. Journal de Conchyliologie 52(4): 372-376.
- F. Courtois, 1906. Le P. Heude et le Musée de Zi-ka Wei. Mémoires Concernant l'Histoire Naturelle de l'Empire Chinois [Chang-hai] 5(2): 1-38, 3 folding maps [portrait] [not seen].
- J. Rompel, 1910. Heude, Pierre. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 7: 308-309.
- B. Prashad, 1927. On the dates of publication of P. M. Heude's memoirs on the molluscs of China. Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (n.s.) 22(3): 127.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- R. I. Johnson, 1973. Heude's molluscan types of Asian land and fresh water mollusks, mostly from the People's Republic of China, described by P. M. Heude. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Publications 1: 1-111 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 179-180, 214.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. Addenda to be included with: Heude's molluscan types (1973). Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, 1 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 147-148.
- Johnson, 2006b: 138.
- Adler, 2012: 151 [portrait].
- Collation of *Conchyliologie fluviatile de la province de Nanking* (1882-1890) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Heuer, Richard John, Jr. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- *Exploring for sea shells on Martha's Vineyard* (1970).
- Abbott, 1973: 303-304; 1987: 60.
- Heukelom, Franck [Frans] van (1811-1872; Netherlands)

- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 100.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 175; 1950: 149.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Heukelom: p. 135].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Engel, 1986: 119-120.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after van Heukelom].
- Heurn, Frans Cornelis van [Jonkheer] (1888-1974; Netherlands)
- Brother of W. C. v. Heurn.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 190; 1950: 141.
- Engel, 1986: 120.
- Heurn, Willem Cornelis van (1887-1972; Netherlands/Java)
- Brother of F. c. v. Heurn.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 187-188; 1950: 141.
- L. B. Holthuis & A. M. Husson, 1973. Jonkheer Drs. Willem Cornelis van Heurn (1887-1972). Zool. Bijdr. 16: 77 pp., 5 figs, 3 pls. [not seen].
- Engel, 1986: 120-121.
- Voous, 1995: 270-272 [portrait].
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Heuvel, Pieter van den (****-?1862; Netherlands)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
- Engel, 1986: 121.
- Hewatt, Willis Gilliland (1904-1980; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* and *Acmaea* (1930s-1940s).
- Hewitt, John (1880-1961; U.K./South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 14.
- Cleevely, 1983: 150.
- Fouché, 1995: 26.
- Hewitt, Oliver Harold (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Trematode parasites of *Succinea* (1943).
- Hewitt, Roger A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonoids since 1980s.
- Hewitt, Susan J. (19**-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Publications on marine mollusks of southern California and Caribbean, non-marine mollusks of U.K.
- Hewston, George (1826-1891; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1891. Dr. George Hewston. The Nautilus 5(6): 71-72.
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(1-2): 30.
- Abbott, 1975: 514.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 59, portrait].
- Hey, P.; see: Rey-Reidt, P.
- Hey, William, 2nd (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Grandfather of J. Atkinson; great grandfather of V. R. Atkinson and F. E. Atkinson; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 20.
- Heyden, Carl Heinrich Georg von (1793-1866; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 33-34.
- Heynemann, David Friedrich (1829-1904; Germany)
- Taylor, 1903: 53 [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1904. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 36(4): frontispiece [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1905. D. F. Heynemann. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1905: 57*-61* [biography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Zwei Nachrufe. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 37(1): 1-10, plate [biography, portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 14.
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 34.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 288, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Fouché, 1995: 26.

- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 337-357 [Heynemann: p. 349].
- Sakurai, 2009 [passim].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural History Museum Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 33-51 [biography, portrait].
- Hey-Reidt, Petra (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks of Rheinland (1991-1994).
- Hiatt, Robert Worth (1913-1997; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 135-136.
- Hibbard, Claude William (1905-1973; U.S.A.)
- A. La Rocque, 1973. Claude W. Hibbard (1905-1973). Sterkiana 52: 56.
- Abbott, 1975: 514.
- G. R. Smith & N. E. Friedland, eds., 1975. Studies on Cenozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Claude W. Hibbard. Museum of Paleontology, University of Michigan, Papers on Paleontology 12: viii + 143 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. A. Wilson, 1977. Memorial to Claude William Hibbard, 1905-1973. Geological Society of America Memorials 5: 8 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 150.
- Adler, 2007: 191-192 [biography, portrait].
- A. R. Kabat & R. I. Johnson, 2008. Dwight Willard Taylor (1932-2006): his life and malacological research. Malacologia 50(1-2): 175-218.
- Hickey, _____ [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 44.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- Hickey, Andy (19**-****; Australia)
- Hickey, David R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalves from 1980s.
- Hickman, Carole Jean [née Stentz] (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 304; 1987: 61.
- C. S. Hickman, 1999. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. American Malacological Union News 29(2): 3.
- Hickman, Cleveland P., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Book on Galapagos mollusks.
- Hickman, Harriette Louise (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 547-548; 1987: 61.
- Hicks, Geoffrey R. F. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Feeding by pectinids (1985).
- Hicks, Miriam Kelley (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 304; 1987: 61.
- Hickson, Sydney John (1859-1940; U.K.)
- Member Conchological Society, 1895-1926; President, 1896-1897.
- Hidalgo y Rodríguez, Joaquín Gonzáles (1839-1923; Spain)
- Gonzáles was the first of two surnames, but he preferred and used the name Hidalgo; some libraries file him under Gonzáles.
- Hidalgo, 1884: 7-10.
- Taylor, 1917: 112 [portrait].
- F. Azpeitia Moros, 1923. El Doctor Hidalgo y sus publicaciones malacológicas. Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales de Madrid 21(1): 58-120, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait, partial list of species named for and by him; reprinted and repaginated: Madrid: Clásica Española, 63 pp., 1 pl.].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1924. Nécrologie. J.-G. Hidalgo. Journal de Conchyliologie 68(2): 167-170 [bibliography; list of taxa].
- F. Haas, 1924. Dr. Joaquin Gonzalez Hidalgo. Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 56(1): 54-55 [biography, portrait].
- F. Azpeitia Moros, 1925. Estudio de algunas especies de moluscos dedicados al Dr. Hidalgo por diversos autores, y de otras publicadas por dicho Doctor. Revista de la Real Academia de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales de Madrid 22(2): 153-186, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 28.

- Dance, 1986: 160-161, 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 2: 625-628 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11, fig. 45.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 148.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 24 [portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Gastropods in *Moluscos del viaje al Pacífico* (1869) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Catálogo iconográfico y descriptivo de los moluscos terrestres de España, Portugal y las Baleares* (1875) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Moluscos marinos de España, Portugal y las Baleares* (1870-1890) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Catálogo de los moluscos testáceos de las Islas Filipinas, Joló y Marianas* (1904-1905) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Obras malacológicas. Monografía de las especies vivientes del género Cypraea* (1906-1907) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Hidu, Herbert (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- R. A. Lutz, 2003 [as "2002"]. Herbert Hidu. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 21(2): 451-452 [portrait].
- Higgins, Edmund Thomas (18**-****; U.K./Australia)
- Mainly noted as entomologist.
- Higgins, Frank (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Catalogue of mollusks near Columbus, Ohio (1858).
- Tryon, 1861: 37.
- Higgins, Henry C. (1865-1939; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea* (1927).
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1940. Henry C. Higgins. The Nautilus 54(3): 106.
- Abbott, 1973: 115.
- Higgins, Henry Hugh [Reverend] (1814-1893; U.K.)
- A. Lee, 1922. The Rev. Henry Hugh Higgins, a Liverpool naturalist. Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist 14(4): 159-165.
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.
- W. K. Ford, 1952. The Rev. Henry Hugh Higgins, M.A., a Liverpool biologist. Liverpool Bulletin 2(1-2): 67-76 [portrait, bibliography].
- W. K. Ford, 1955. Notes on the earlier history of the City of Liverpool Public Museum. Liverpool Bulletin 5(1-2): 3-15.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 214.
- Cleevely, 1983: 151.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 75.
- A. J. Bowden & W. Simkiss, 2003. Henry Hugh Higgins and Frederick Price Marrat: the reluctant palaeobotanists and the Ravenhead collection. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 114(4): 327-338 [portrait].
- Highsmith, Mary Patricia Plangman (1921-1995; U.S.A.)
- J. Schenkar, 2009. The talented Miss Highsmith: The secret life and serious art of Patricia Highsmith. New York: St. Martin's Press, xx + 684 pp. [biography, portraits; snail collecting, pp. 23, 570, 574, 579].
- Williams, 2009: 9, 11-12.
- Higo, Shun'ichi (1922-****; Japan)
- Publications on Japanese mollusks from 1950s.
- S. Higo, P. Callomon & Y. Goto, 2001. Catalogue and bibliography of the marine shell-bearing Mollusca of Japan. Gastropoda. Bivalvia. Polyplacophora. Scaphopoda. Type figures. Osaka, Elle Scientific Publications, 208 pp. [Higo: about the authors, p. 186].
- Higuchi, Shigeo (19**-****; Japan)
- *Families of northern Mollusca* (2006).
- Hikida, Yoshinori (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.

Hilber, Vinzenz [Vincenz] (1853-1931; Austria)

- Miocene (1882).

Sturany, 1901: 398.

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.

Yen, 1941: 129.

Hildebrandt, Hugo (1866-1946; Germany)

Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 146-147.

Hildebrandt, Johann Maria (1847-1881; Germany/
Madagascar)

W. Kobelt, 1881. Kleinere Mittheilungen.
Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 13(9):
132.

H. Crosse, 1882. [obituary notice]
Hildebrandt. Journal de Conchyliologie
29(4): 276 [one sentence obituary].

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie.
Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 84 [one
sentence obituary].

B. Verdcourt, 1984. Collectors in East
Africa – 10. J. M. Hildebrandt. The
Conchologists' Newsletter 88: 141-145
[biography, bibliography].

B. Verdcourt, 2001. [Addenda]. The
Conchologists' Newsletter 159: 109.

Dance, 1986: 214.

Hildegard of Bingen [Saint] (1098-1179; Germany)

E. Caprotti, 1979. Hildegarda di Bingen, in:
Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e
XIII° Secolo. Bollettino Malacologico
15(1-2): 31-36.

H. Schipperges, 1995. Naturkunde und
Heilkunst bei Hildegard von Bingen: zum
Weltbild einer Frau im hohen Mittelalter.
Jahresbericht des Vereins für Naturkunde zu
Mannheim (n.f.) 4: 9-25 [portrait] [not
seen].

Hildreth, Samuel Prescott [M.D.] (1783-1863;
U.S.A.)

Tryon, 1861: 37; 1862: 165.

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.

Abbott, 1973: 115.

F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on
an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s
attributed to C. M. Wheatley. The
Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 175-182.

R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin
Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati
Society of Natural History and in Ohio
(1843-1896). Occasional Papers on
Mollusks 6(79): 109-133 [Hildreth: p. 113,
115].

Hilgendorf, Franz Martin (1839-1904; Germany)

W. Weltner, 1906. Franz Hilgendorf.
Archiv für Naturgeschichte 72(1): i-xii,
frontispiece [biography, bibliography,
portrait].

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.

W. E. Reif, 1983. Hilgendorf's (1863)
dissertation on the Steinheim planorbids
(Gastropoda; Miocene): the development of
a phylogenetic research program for
paleontology. Palaeontologische Zeitschrift
57(1-2): 7-20.

S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und
Porträts Berliner Zoologen.
Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-
Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-
Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe 34(3-4): 385-
390, 401-406 [Hilgendorf: p. 387, fig. 12;
portrait].

Reif, 1986: 86-88.

A. Gorthner, 1992. Evolutionary
conchology in Tübingen in the 19th century.
Proceedings of the Tenth International
Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1:
159-161.

M. Yajima, 1997. Nihon no uogaku
suisangaku kotohajime: Furantsu
Hirugendorufu Ten [Franz Hilgendorf: the
father of Japanese ichthyology and fishery
sciences]. Tokyo: The Committee of the
Hilgendorf Exhibition, 72 pp. [portraits,
bibliography, and version in Japanese of
Janz, 1999].

H. Janz, 1999. Hilgendorf's planorbid tree –
the first introduction of Darwin's theory of
transmutation into palaeontology.
Paleontological Research 3(4): 287-293.

M. W. Rasser, 2006. 140 Jahre Steinheimer
Schnecken-Stammbaum: der älteste fossile
Stammbaum aus heutiger Sicht. Geologica
et Palaeontologica 40: 195-199.

M. Yajima, 2007. Franz Hilgendorf (1839-
1904): introducer of evolutionary theory to
Japan around 1873. Pp. 389-393, in: P. N.
Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of

- geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- A. Scholz, 2010. Franz Martin Hilgendorf – Ein Schneckenstammbaum als Beweis für Darwins Evolutionstheorie. Pp. 148-151, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Art, Ordnung, Klasse: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp. [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Franz Hilgendorf's dissertation "*Beiträge zur Kenntnis des Süßwasserkalks von Steinheim*" from 1863: transcription and description of the first Darwinian interpretation of transmutation. *Zoosystematics and Evolution*, 88(2): 231-259 [biography, portrait].
- M. W. Rasser, 2013. Darwin's dilemma: the Steinheim snails' point of view. *Zoosystematics and Evolution*, 89(1): 13-20.
- Hilgersom, P. C. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Diacria* (1987).
- Hill, B. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Berthella* (1963).
- Hill, Gary W. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 548; 1987: 61.
- Hill, Howard Rice (1889-1961; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Howard R. Hill dead. *Hawaiian Shell News* 9(8): 3.
- Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Howard R. Hill. *News of the Associated Shell Clubs of California* 2(1): 9.
- E. M. Fletcher, 1961. Howard Rice Hill, 1889-1961. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 64-65, portrait, 81 [memoriam list].
- H. Howard, 1961. Howard Rice Hill, 1889-1961. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 69(3): 193-195 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 115.
- Hill, John [Sir] (1714-1775; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 201.
- Corliss, 1978: 422 [biography, portrait].
- J. R. Laundon, 1981. The date of birth of Sir John Hill (1714-1775). *Archives of Natural History* 10(1): 65-66.
- B. O'Connor, 2004. Hill, Sir John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 27: 144-147 [portrait].
- Hill, Katherine Love (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 61.
- Hill, Leonard C., III (1950-1997; U.S.A.)
- *The world's most beautiful seashells* (1995), *Shells : treasures of the sea* (1996).
- Abbott, 1973: 304-305; 1987: 61.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- M. A. F. Angioy, 1997. Leonard C. Hill. *La Conchiglia* 29(285): 42.
- M. & J. Coltro, 1997. Leonard C. Hill. *La Conchiglia* 29(285): 42.
- A. Markowitz, 1997. Leonard C. Hill, Jr., 1950-1997. *Of Sea and Shore* 21(2): 76-76 [portrait] [copy of article from November 15, 1997, Miami Herald].
- Hill, Robert Benjamin (1930-2013; U.S.A.)
- Published on physiology of marine mollusks.
- Anonymous, 2013. Robert Benjamin Hill. *Harvard Magazine*, 116(2): 76-O.
- Hill, Thomas Comer, Jr. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails as food (1975).
- Abbott, 1975: 548; 1987: 61.
- Hill, William (1849-1914; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 202.
- Anonymous, 1956. The Hill collection. *Journal of Conchology* 24(3): 80.
- Cleevely, 1983: 151.
- Hillebrand, William [M.D.] (1821-1886; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted for botanical work.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Hillebrand: pp. 6-7].
- Hillebrandt, Axel von (1934?-20**; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods 1980s-2000s.
- P. Prinz-Grimm, 1999. Prof. Dr. Axel von Hillebrandt zum 65. Geburtstag. *Neues*

- Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen 211(1-2): 1-5 [biography, portrait].
- Hillegas, Richard Douglas (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 305 [as "Hilligas"]; 1987: 61.
- Hiller, ____ (1843-****; Germany/Japan?)
T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (65) Hiller.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 17(3-4): 101 [in Japanese].
- Hillier, H. J. (****-****; Australia?)
Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hillis, David Mark (1958-****; U.S.A.)
● *Liguus* reproduction (1989).
Abbott, 1987: 61.
- Hillman, Eleanor Glynn (1925-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of R. H. Hillman.
Abbott, 1987: 61.
- Hillman, J. M. (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
- Hillman, Richard H. (1922-1986; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of E. G. Hillman.
Abbott, 1987: 61, 155.
- Hillman, Robert Edward (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 305; 1987: 61-62.
Carriker, 2004: 166 [portrait].
- Hilton, William Atwood (1878-1970; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1970. Former professor dies in Claremont. Inland Valley Progress Bulletin [Pomona, California], Aug. 11, 1970: B-1 [portrait].
E. W. Lyon, 1977. The history of Pomona College, 1887-1969. Claremont, California: Pomona College, xviii + 614 pp. [Hilton: pp. 211, 576].
E. E. Tamm, 2004. Beyond the outer shores. New York, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, xvi + 365 pp. [Hilton: pp. 218, 232].
- Himmelman, John Henry (1945-****; Canada)
● *Mopalia* (1980).
Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Hincks, Thomas [Reverend] (1818-1899; U.K.)
● Nudibranchs (1850s); mostly noted for work on bryozoans and hydrozoans.
- Hincks, William [Reverend] (1794-1871; Ireland/Canada)
● Articles on molluscan classification that followed the bizarre "quinary theory".
Praeger, 1949: 102.
R. A. Baker, 1999. Rev. William Hincks (1794-1871) and the early development of natural history at Queen's College (University College, Cork. Irish Naturalists' Journal 26(5-6): 165-171.
- Hinculov, Arcadii (19**-****; Romania)
● Spouse of L. Hinculov; Miocene of Romania.
- Hinculov, Luciana (19**-****; Romania)
● Spouse of A. Hinculov; Miocene of Romania.
- Hind, Wheelton (1860-1920; U.K.)
● Carboniferous bivalves (1896).
A. S., 1920. Wheelton Hind, M.D., F.R.C.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine 57(10): 476-480 [bibliography].
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 202.
Jackson, 1945: 6.
Cleevely, 1983: 151-152.
- Hinde, Sidney Langford (1863-1930; U.K.)
● Collected in the Congo.
Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hinds, Richard Brinsley (1811-1846; U.K.)
● Birth date sometimes listed as 1812 and death date as 1847.
Melvill, 1890: 207.
Smith, 1906: 705, 728.
Dean, 1936: 236.
E. M. Clark, 1947. Richard B. Hinds and the voyage of H.M.S. Sulphur. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 71: 16-18.
Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 232-233.
Ewan, 1955: 52.
A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types in the British Museum (Natural History) II. Species described by R. B.

- Hinds. *The Veliger* 8(4): 265-275, pls. 46, 47.
- E. A. Kay, ed., 1968. *The Sandwich Islands; from Richard Brinsley Hinds' Journal of the Voyage of the 'Sulphur' (1836-1842)*. *Hawaiian Journal of History* 2: 102-135.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69-70.
- Dance, 1986: 135, 214.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1986. 'Still as they work they look to Hinds': the contribution of Richard Brinsley Hinds (1812?-47) to the development of conchology [abstract]. P. 45, in: D. Heppell, ed., *Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress*. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
- Baily, 1988: 6.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, *A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés*. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Hinds, pp. 9-10].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 148.
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Hinds: pp. 78-80].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monograph by Hinds on *Terebra* (1845), available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hindson, Isaac (****-1882?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 158; 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1882].
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Hinkle, Fred Rollo (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Hinkley, Anson A. (1857-1920; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Illinois (1887).
- B. Walker, 1920. Anson A. Hinkley. *The Nautilus* 34(2): 55-57, portrait.
- C. W. Johnson, 1921. The Hinkley and Nason collections. *The Nautilus* 35(2): 62 [Hinkley collection at the University of Illinois].
- Abbott, 1973: 116.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Hinkley: p. 135].
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Williams et al., 2008: 6.
- Hinsch, Winfried (1928-2004; Germany)
- Miocene (1952, 1986).
- Anonymous, 2004. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 71-72: 62.
- Hinton, Alan G. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Shells of New Guinea and the central Indo-Pacific* (1972, 1979), *Guide to Australian shells* (1977).
- Hinton, H. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Opisthobranch radulae* (1968).
- Hinz, Werner (1943-1999; Germany)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 2000. Werner Hinz en de zoetwatermossels. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 314: 75-78 [portrait].
- A. Hinz, 2001. Veröffentlichungen von Prof. Dr. Werner Hinz. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft*, 66: 47-49 [bibliography].
- Hír, János (19**-****; Hungary)
- Miocene of Hungary (2004).
- Hirano, Yayoi M. (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs (1990s).
- Hirano, Yoshiaki J. (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Hirase, Shintaro (1884-1939; Japan)
- Son of Y. Hirase.
- Editor et al., 1940. [Memorials to the late Dr. Shintaro Hirase]. *Venus* 10(1): 1-40, frontispiece [portrait] [in Japanese].
- Anonymous, 1946. Shintaro Hirase, 1884-1939. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 1.

- W. J. Clench, 1948. The Hirase collections of mollusks. *The Nautilus* 62(1): 34-35.
- I. Taki, 1961. A sketch of author's life. List of works by Shintaro Hirase. Pp. i-iv, in: S. Hirase, *An illustrated handbook of shells in natural colors from the Japanese Islands and adjacent territory*. Tokyo: Maruzen, xxiv + 124 pp., 134 pls. [portrait, short biography in English and Japanese, bibliography].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 1-2; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- Kiss, 1984: 36-37.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- H. Bertsch, 1994. Japanese contributions to opisthobranch research: Part II: the works of Shintaro Hirase. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 26: 12 [bibliography].
- T. Tada, 2005. Various editions of Shintaro Hirase's "An illustrated handbook of shells in natural colors." *The Chiribotan* 35(4): 132-137 [portrait; in Japanese].
- J. Gallichan, 2005. Documenting the past: further insights into the Tomlin archive. *Mollusc World* 7: 12-13.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 20, pl. 6, fig. 20 [portrait].
- Hirase, Yoichiro (1859-1925; Japan)
- Father of S. Hirase.
- Y. Hirase, 1908. Corresponding member no 2006 of the Agassiz Association, at Kyoto, Japan. The autobiography of Yoichiro Hirase. *The Guide to Nature* 1(5): 186-188 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1913. A conchological museum for Japan. *The Nautilus* 27(2): 13-14, pl. 1.
- T. Iredale, 1925. Yoichiro Hirase. *The Nautilus* 39(2): 67-68.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1926. Nécrologie. Yoichiro Hirase. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(3): 190-192.
- J. Schedel, 1926. Yoichiro Hirase. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(2): 81-82.
- W. J. Clench, 1948. The Hirase collections of mollusks. *The Nautilus* 62(1): 34-35.
- T. Kuroda, 1953. *Nihon riku-san kai-rui no idai naru saishusha Hirasi Yoichiro-sensei narabi ni Hirase-shi o tasuketa saishusha-tachi*. *Yume-hamaguri* 71: 19-26 [translated by Callomon, below as Kuroda (2003); entries for collectors under this translation].
- A. D'Attilio, 1965. Yoichiro Hirase, 1859-1925, Japan's first conchologist. *New York Shell Club Notes* 108: 4-5.
- Iw. Taki, 1970. Forty-fifth anniversary of the death of Mr. Toichiro Hirase. *Venus* 29(4): 140-141 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 1; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- W. J. Clench, 1948. The Hirase collections of mollusks. *The Nautilus* 62(1): 34-35.
- Dance, 1986: 180.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 75.
- Fouché, 1995: 26.
- Duchamps, 1999: 18, fig. 46 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 150.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6.
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 7-14 [portrait].
- P. Callomon, 2004. Dates of publication of Yoichiro Hirase's *Kai Chigusa*. *The Nautilus* 118(4): 175-176.
- J. Gallichan, 2005. Documenting the past: further insights into the Tomlin archive. *Mollusc World* 7: 12-13.
- P. Callomon & A. Tada, 2006. Yoichiro Hirase and his role in Japanese malacology. *Bulletin of the Nishinomiya Shell Museum*, 4: 1-30 [English], pls. 1-16, 1-22 [in Japanese] [portraits, bibliography].
- Catalogue of land shells of Japan to be had of Y. Hirase (1903) and The first additional*

- catalogue of land shells of Japan to be had of Y. Hirase* (1908) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Hirayama, Katsumi (19**-****; Japan)
- Japanese fossil mollusks in 1950s.
- Hiro, Fujio; see: Utinomi, Huzio
- Hirohito, Michinomiya [Emperor] (1901-1989; Japan)
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 2; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- A. M. Keen, 1985. Myra Keen and the Emperor of Japan. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(1): 1, 8.
- E. J. H. Corner, 1990. His Majesty Emperor Hirohito of Japan, K.G. 29 April 1901 – 7 January 1989. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 36: 241-272 [biography, list of publications by Hirohito and list of monographs on the marine fauna of Sagami Bay; portraits].
- K. Joyce, 2013. The shell collection of His Majesty the Emperor Showa of Japan. *American Conchologist* 41(3): 16-17 [collection at the Showa Memorial Institute, Tsukuba Branch, National Museum of Nature and Science, Japan].
- Hirsch, Gottwalt Christian (1888-1972; Germany)
- Thesis on feeding in gastropods (1915).
- Hirschmann, Samuel (****-1961; ****)
- Anonymous, 1961. Samuel Hirschmann dies in Tokyo. *Hawaiian Shell News* 9(10): 2.
- Hirshberg, Jerilyn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Phyllaplysia* larva (1973).
- Hirota, Sadamori (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Hiscock, Ian David (19**-****; Australia)
- Freshwater clams (1950s-1960s).
- Hisinger, Wilhelm von (1766-1852; Sweden)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 202.
- Cleevely, 1983: 152.
- Hislop, Codman (1906-2008; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as historian.
- Abbott, 1975: 548-549; 1987: 62.
- Hislop, Stephen (1817-1863; U.K.)
- G. Smith, 1888. Stephen Hislop – pioneer missionary & naturalist in Central India from 1844 to 1863. London: John Murray, x + 386 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 203.
- Cleevely, 1983: 153 [death year as “1864”].
- C. L. Kingsford & L. A. Ritchie, 2004. Hislop, Stephen. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 27: 320-321.
- J. H. Hartman, D. N. Erickson & A. Bakken, 2008. Stephen Hislop and his 1860 Cretaceous continental molluscan new species descriptions in Latin from the Deccan Plateau, India. *Palaeontology* 51(6): 1225-1252.
- Hixon, Raymond F. (1947-1984; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Abbott, 1987: 62.
- R. Hanlon, 1987. Dedication to Dr. Raymond F. Hixon, 1947-1984. Pp. v-vi, in: P. R. Boyle, ed., *Cephalopod life cycles. Volume 2. Comparative Reviews*. London: Academic Press, xxi + 441 pp.
- Hjalmarson, Justus Adalrik (1823-1876; Sweden)
- Crosse, 1891a: 82-84; 1892b: 14-16.
- Martens, 1901: x.
- Chardon, 1949: 207-208.
- Hladilová, Šárka (19**-****; Cze Republic)
- Miocene of Romania (2004).
- Hlavác, Vítězslav Frantisek (1899-1959; Czechoslovakia)
- I. Flasar, 1960. In memoriaum Vítězslava Fr. Hlavéce. *Casopis Národního muzea, rada prirodovedná* (Prague) 129: 97-98 [bibliography, portrait].
- B. Mocek, 2006. Malakologická sbírka v Muzeu východních Čech v Hradci Králové [Malacological collection in the eastern Bohemia Museum in Hradec Králové]. *Acta Musei Reginaehradecensis, Series A, Scientiae Naturales* (Hradec Králové) 31: 67-71 [portrait].
- Ho, Tong-Yun (1931-****; Taiwan/U.S.A.)

- Freshwater fossil snails from Texas (1960).
Abbott, 1973: 305-306; 1987: 62.
- Hoagland, Karen Elaine (1947-****; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of G. M. Davis.
Abbott, 1987: 62.
Johnson, 2006b: 147.
- Hoare, Richard D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Pennsylvanian gastropods and chitons (1960s-1980s).
- Hoare, T. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Pennsylvanian chitons (1972).
- Hoare, Sarah (1767-1855; U.K.)
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 14. *Poems on conchology and botany* by Sarah Hoare, 1831. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142.
- Hoarau, André (19**-****; France)
 - Co-author of book on Olividae (2009).
- Hoarau, Guy (****-****; Reunion Island)
 - Fouché, 1995: 27.
- Hobbelink, H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Coauthor of book on fauna of Thailand (2001).
- Hockin, Sarah (18**-****; U.K.)
 - Daughter of W. Hockin.
- Hockin, Williams (18**-****; U.K.)
 - Father of S. Hockin; published on Cornish shells (1866).
- Hobbs, Florence (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1989. Charlene Neeb – 1988. *The Festivus* 21(2): 19.
- Hobbs, Susan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 62.
Clampit, 1992: 12 [portrait].
- Hoberg, Max Karl (1951-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Hoch, Johann Gustav (1716-1779; Germany)
 - Paintings of shells.
M. Hoch-Gimber, 2010. Die Mainzer Malerfamilie Hoch; Leben und Werk im Wandel der Zeit – ausgehend vom Barock bis hin zur Romantik. Frankfurt: Peter Lang, 278 pp., 23 pls. [biography] [not seen].
- Hochachka, Peter W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Biochemical physiology.
- Hochberg, Frederick George, Jr. [Eric] (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 306.
Anonymous, 1973. F. G. Hochberg, Jr., PhD, Curator of Invertebrate Zoology. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Museum Talk 47(4): 68 [portrait].
N. Lawler, 1974. Museum has a new curator. *Tabulata* 7(2): 51-52, portrait.
Abbott, 1987: 62.
- Hochstetter, Ferdinand Christian Gottlieb [Ritter] von (1829-1884; Germany/Austria)
 - Anonymous, 1884. [Obituary]. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 2) 1(11): 526-528.
Hamilton, 1906: 43-44.
H. Leitmeier, 1957. Ferdinand von Hochstetter: Naturforscher, Weltreisender und Organisator. Pp. 67-69, in: F. Knoll, ed., *Österreichische Naturforscher, Ärzte und Techniker*. Wien: Gesellschaft für Natur und Technik, 238 pp. [biography, portrait].
Barnard, 1965: 14.
Fleming, 1966: 1158.
Tozer, 1984: 46.
C. A. Fleming, 1990. Hochstetter, Christian Gottlieb Ferdinand von 1829-1884. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 199-200.
Fouché, 1995: 27.
M. R. Johnston, 2007. Nineteenth-century observations of the Dun Mountain Ophiolite Belt, Nelson, New Zealand and trans-Tasman correlations. Pp. 375-387, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
A. G. Beu et al., 2012. Revision of New Zealand Cenozoic fossil Mollusca described by Zittel (1865) based on Hochstetter's collections from the *Novara* Expedition.

- Memoirs of the Association of Australasian Palaeontologists 43: 1-69 [portrait].
- J. Braund, ed., 2012. Ferdinand Hochstetter and the contribution of German-speaking scientists to New England natural history in the nineteenth century. Frankfurt: Peter Lang, x + 314 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Hocker, Franz (1845-1929; Germany)
Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Hockin, S. [Miss] (18**-****; U.K.)
● Daughter of W. Hockin.
Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Hockin, William (1804-1874; U.K.)
● Father of S. Hockin.
Winckworth, 1940: 188.
S. M. Turk, 1979. Conchology, an inherited or acquired characteristic? The Conchologists' Newsletter 68: 121-122.
- Hodge, Gordon (1900-1980; New Zealand)
- Hodgkin, Ernest Pease (19**-****; Australia)
● Gastropods of southwestern Australia (1966).
- Hodgkinson, Kenneth Allred (1930-****; Canada)
● Eocene pteropods (1992).
Abbott, 1975: 549; 1987: 62.
- Hodgson, Alan (1953-****; U.K./South Africa)
- Hodgson, Charles S. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
A. A. Hinkley, 1920. Hodgson collection [obtained by him]. The Nautilus 33(3): 105.
- Hodgson, Chistine A. (19**-****; Canada)
● Scallop fisheries from 1980s.
- Hodson, Floyd (1893-1971; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of H. K. Hodson; paleontologist.
Abbott, 1973: 116.
W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
P. Charwat, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the remarkable Hodson Venezuelan collection. American Paleontologist 19(2): 5.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Hodson, Helen King (1902-1964; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of F. Hodson; also paleontologist.
P. Charwat, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the remarkable Hodson Venezuelan collection. American Paleontologist 19(2): 5.
W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17.
- Hoeblich, Pierre Aurelio (1929-****; France/Venezuela)
Abbott, 1987: 62-63.
- Hoedemakers, Kristiaan (19**-****; Denmark)
● Miocene of Denmark (2005).
- Hoefnagel, Jacob (1575-1630?, Netherlands)
Heller, 2007: 64-65.
E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Hoefnagel: pp. 96-98].
- Hoefsleger, Cornelis (1656-1719; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 123.
- Hoegh-Guldberg, Ove (1959-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs with zooxanthellae from 1980s.
- Hoeh, Walter Randolph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Bivalve genetics from 1990s.
- Hoek, Paulus Peronius Cato (1851-1914; Netherlands)
● Published on oyster culture and anatomy (1880s); mainly known for work on crustaceans, fisheries.
A. C. Smaal, 2009. De historie van toegepast schelpdieronderzoek in Nederland. Pp. 116-122, in: G. Cadée et al. eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Hoeksema, Bert W. (1957-****; Netherlands)
● *Fungicava* (1993).

Hoelzl, O.; see: Hölzl, O.

Hoeninghaus, Friedrich Wilhelm (1770-1854; Germany)

K. Rembert, 1929. Ein Brief von August von Goethe an F. W. Hoeninghaus in Krefeld. Die Heimat, Mitteilungen der Vereine für Heimatkunde in Krefeld und Uerdingen (Krefeld) 8(1): 42-45.

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 205.

A. Hahne, 1941. Zur Geschichte der Versteinerungsforschung im Rheinlande. Rheinische Heimatpflege (Dusseldorf) 13(1-2): 169-180.

W. Langer, 1965. Friedrich Wilhelm Hoeninghaus (1771-1854). Die Heimat, Zeitschrift für Niederrheinische Heimatpflege (Krefeld) 36: 98-109 [biography, portrait].

W. Lange, 1967. Friedrich Wilhelm Hoeninghaus. Ein rheinischer Paläontologe des frühen 19. Jahrhunderts. Decheniana (Bonn) 118(2): 135-138, 1 pl. [bibliography, list of taxa].

Cleevely, 1983: 153.

Hoenselaar, Hendrikus [Henk] Johannes (1926-2013; Netherlands)

• Spouse of J. Hoenselaar.

R. G. Moolenbeek, 2014. Hendrikus Johannes (Henk) Hoenselaar (1926-2013). Spirula 397: 29-31 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].

Hoenselaar-van Zoelen, Jos (19**-****; Netherlands)

• Spouse of H. J. Hoenselaar.

Hoepen, Egbert Cornelis Nicolaas van (18**-19**; Netherlands)

• Cretaceous Cephalopods (1921), Trigoniidae (1929).

Hoerle, Shirley Elizabeth (1911-1979; U.S.A.)

• Spouse of R. C. Hoerle.

Anonymous, 1979. Shirley E. Hoerle. Palm Beach Post, March 16, 1979: p. unknown.

Cleevely, 1983: 153.

Hoerle, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

• Spouse of S. E. Hoerle; papers on Tertiary mollusks in 1970s.

Hoernes, Rudolf (1850-1912; Austria)

• Son of M. Hörmes.

Sturany, 1901: 398.

F. Heritsch, 1913. Zur Erinnerung an Rudolf Hoernes. Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereines für Steiermark 49: 3-58, plate [portrait; biography, bibliography].

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 204.

W. Quenstedt, 1963. Rudolf Hoernes & Mathias Auinger: Die Gasteropoden der Meeres-Ablagerungen der ersten und zweiten miocänen Mediterran-Stufe in der österreichisch-ungarischen Monarchie 1879 [-1891]. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 104-111.

Tozer, 1984: 65.

Hoese, Hinton Dickson (1935-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 306; 1987: 63.

Hoeven, Jan van der (1801-1868; Netherlands)

Anonymous, 1869. Jan van der Hoeven. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1867-68: cx-cxi.

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 204.

Osborn, 1952: 200.

Engel, 1986: 124.

A. N. van der Bijl & R. P. A. Voskuil, 1993. Notes on the malacological collection of the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, The Netherlands, 1. The rediscovery of type-material of *Bulla albocincta* van der Hoeven, 1839 (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Opisthobranchia: Hydatinidae). Basteria 57(4-6): 111-114.

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 237, 243.

Holthuis, 1995: 24, 31-33, 41-42, 48, 62 [portrait].

Adler, 2007: 63-64 [biography, portrait].

Hoey, William K. (1931-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 306; 1987: 63.

Hofer, Johannes (1720-1781; Switzerland)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 186.

Boss, 1988: 118.

Heller, 2007: 65.

Hoff, Patty Jo (19**-****; U.S.A.)

• Studies of Cephalaspidea.

- Hoffman, Allen A. (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Hoffman, Antoni (****-****; Poland)
- Pliocene mollusks.
- Hoffman, Mrs. Fred St. John (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963: 83 [1964].
- Hoffman, Sigurd (19**-19**; Sweden)
- Thesis on solenogasters.
- Hoffmann, Carl [M.D.] (1823-1859; Germany)
- Collected plants in Costa Rica, as well as some land snails.
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- Hoffmann, Hans (1896-19**; Germany)
- Author of Mollusca in *Handbuch der Biologie* (1942) and other major works; papers on nudibranchs, land snails, chitons 1920s-1940s.
- Hoffmann, John Frederic (17**-****; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 171.
- Hoffmann, Karl (1897-1988; Germany)
- W. Knauff, 1987. Karl Hoffman – ein Leben für den Jura Rückblick und Würdigung anlässlich seines 90. Geburtstages. Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde, Serie B (Geologie und Paläontologie) 137: 1-10 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- R. Jordan, 1988. Karl Hoffman (1897-1988). Cephalopod Newsletter 10: 30-31.
- Hoffmann, René (19**-****; Germany)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Hoffmann, W. Frits (1928-1982; Netherlands)
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1984. In memoriam W. F. Hoffmann, 1928-1982. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 216: 1448-1449.
- Hoffmeyer, Harry C. [Major] (19**-1945; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Philippines.
- Hofman, James Ellis (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 63.
- Hofstee, A. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 125.
- Hofstetter, Robert Patrick (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 306-307; 1987: 63.
- Högberg, D. S. (17**-18**; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 7-8.
- Hogdahl, J. (****-1906?; Sweden)
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Verstorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38(3): 176.
- Höge, H. (18**-****; Mexico)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Hogg, Jabez [M.D.] (1817-1899; U.K.)
- Molluscan radulae (1868).
- Hogg, John (1800-1869; U.K.)
- List of freshwater shells (1829).
- B. Hudson, 1887. Hogg's list of the Mollusca of the neighbourhood of Stockton-on-Tees. Journal of Conchology 5(8): 256-260.
- G. Goodwin & A. Goldbloom, 2004. Hogg, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 27: 569-570.
- Hoggarth, Michael Alan (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 63.
- Hohenwart, Sigismund von [Bishop of Linz] (1745-1825; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 73 [portrait].
- Hohorst, Wilhelm (1912-1997; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1998. In memoriam Wilhelm Hohorst 17. Oktober 1912 – 01. Mai 1997. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 61: 1-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Høisaeter, Tore (1938-****; Norway)
- *Cyclostrema* (1968), mollusks of Norway (1986).
- Holandre, Jean Joseph Jacques (1778-1857; France)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 19. Metz museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Holbøll, Carl Peter [Lieutenant] (1795-1856; Denmark)

- J. Colin, 1893. Holbøl, Peter, 1795-1856. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 7: 536.
- Spärck, 1945: 56.
- F. Gad, 1980. Holbøl, Peter, 1795-1856. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 6: 432-433.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 40.
- Hölder, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1959).
- Holeman, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Senior author of a paper with Alan Kohn on cones (1970).
- Holford, _____ (18**-****; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 301.
- Holiman, Audrey Brown (1908-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 549; 1987: 63.
- Holiman, Bonnie Gene (1935-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 307; 1987: 63.
- H. G. Lee, 1993. In memoriam. Bonnie G. Lee. American Conchologist 21(1): 18 [portrait].
- Holland, Charles Hepworth (****-****; U.K.)
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. A. Parker, 2002. Charles Hepworth Holland – palaeontologist and biostratigrapher. Special Papers in Palaeontology 67: 3-13 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Holland, F. R. (****-****; ?)
- Holland, Friedrich Georg Ludwig (1860-1939; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 74.
- Holland, Phillip (19**-2011; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2011. [notice of death]. American Conchologist 39(4): 29.
- Hollanders, F. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 126.
- Hollar, Wenceslas (1607-1677; Bohemia/U.K.)
- K. Leonhard, 2010. Listers Muscheln, Hollars Shells; Ein Beitrag zur Gründungsgeschichte des Ashmolean Museum in Oxford. Pp. 207-241, in: R. Felfe & K. Wagner, eds., Museum, Bibliothek, Stadtraum; Räumliche Wissensordnungen 1600-1900. Kultur Forschung und Wissenschaft 12: ii + 334 pp. [portrait].
- Holle, Paul August (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melampus* (1957, 1959).
- Abbott, 1973: 307; 1987: 63.
- Holleman, John Joseph (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 307; 1987: 63.
- Hollingsworth, Caleb (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964: 86 [1964].
- Hollingsworth, Herman Wesley (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 549; 1987: 63.
- Hollis, Pamela J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Oysters (1963).
- Hollister, Solomon Cady (1892?-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Fasciolaria* (1954, 1957).
- C. Bart, 1970. Profile: Hollister has concrete ideas. Cornell Reports [Ithaca, New York] 13(4); [page unknown] [portrait].
- Hollman, Samuel Christian (1696-1787; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 65.
- Hollmann, Rudolf (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1968).
- Holm, Åke (1909-1989; Sweden)
- B. Verdcourt, 1998. Collectors in East Africa No. 26, Åke Holm (1909-1989). The Conchologists' Newsletter 145: 12-1. [biography].
- Holm, George (19**-****; Canada)
- Holm, Gerhard (1853-****; Germany)
- Paleontologist; Silurian Cephalopoda (1885).
- Holm, O. L. (1***-18**; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942d: 97-98 [collection sold in 1868 and 1872].
- Holman, Josephine Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch reproduction (1960s-1970s).
- Holmberg, Eduardo Ladislao (1852-1927; Argentina)
- Argentinian mollusks (1909-1912); also a novelist.

- G. Marún, ed., 2002. Eduardo L. Holmberg: Cuarenta y tres años de obras manuscritas e inéditas (1872-1915). Madrid: Iberoamericana, 393 pp. [biography].
- S. Gasparini, ed., 2005. Dos partidos en lucha; Fantasía científica. Buenos Aires: Corregidor, 269 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Holme, Norman Alexander (1926-1989; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1989. Obituary. Porcupine Newsletter 4(4): 76.
- S. M. Turk, 1989. Obituary. Norman Alexander Holme, 1926-1989. Journal of Conchology 33(4): 259-261 [bibliography].
- Holmer, Matthew Raymond (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 549-550; 1987: 63.\
- Holmes, Anne Marie (19**-****; U.K.)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Holmes, Bayard Taylor (1852-1924; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 116.
- Holmes, Francis Simmons (1815-1882; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 38.
- Harris, 1937: 448-449.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 207.
- Abbott, 1973: 116.
- L. D. Stephens, 1988. Ancient animals and other wondrous things. The story of Francis Simmons Holmes, paleontologist and curator of the Charleston Museum. Contributions from the Charleston Museum 17: xi + 67 pp., frontispiece.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 66-70, 75-76, also see Index.
- L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].
- Pliocene fossils of South Carolina* (1857) reprinted in 1974, with preface by K. V. W. Palmer and addendum by D. Wilson, as Paleontological Research Instituton Special Publication 12: 152 pp., 28 pls.
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1809-1894; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson. 1998. On "The Chambered Nautilus" by Oliver Wendell Holmes. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(76): 458-464.
- Editors, 1999. Holmes, Oliver Wendell. American National Biography 11: 85-87.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On "The Chambered Nautilus" by Oliver Wendell Holmes: redux. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(78): 92-95.
- Holmes, W. J. O. (18**-1909; U.K.)
- Collection of British shells in Norwich Museum.
- Holsinger, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (1990).
- Holst, G. P. van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 126.
- Holst, P. W. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 126.
- Holt, Sidney S. (1869?-1954; U.S.A.)
- P. M. Morris, 1955. The S. S. Holt collection of *Liguus*. The Nautilus 68(3): 104.
- Holten, Hans Severin (1770-1807; Denmark)
- Nephew of P. C. Abildgaard.
- J. Colin, 1894. Holten, Hans Severin, 1770-1805. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 8: 66.
- R. Winckworth, 1943. Holten's systematic list of the shells of Chemnitz. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 146-150, pl. 5.
- Spärck, 1945: 48.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 71(3): 279-341 [Holten: pp. 285-287].
- Kohn, 1992: 145-146.
- Damkaer, 2002: 112-113 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 40.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. Steenstrupia 30(2): 97-113.

- Holthuis, Lipke Bijdeley (1921-2008; Java/Netherlands)
- Came to Netherlands at age 7; mainly known as carcinologist.
- Holthuis, 1995: 118, 138, 141-144, 147, 150.
- Voous, 1995: 275.
- J. van Tol & P. K. L. Ng, 2008. Lipke Bijdeley Holthuis – Commissioner 1953-1996, crustacean taxonomist and Naturalis curator. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 65(2): 83-85 [biography, portrait].
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & G. C. Cadée, 2009. Professor L. B. Holthuis (1921-2008), carcinologist and historian of natural history: Honorary Member (1983); Founders Medal (1987). *Archives of Natural History* 36(2): 327-351 [biography, portrait, bibliography of historical and biographical articles].
- Holtzwardt, Mathias (active 1500s, Germany)
- E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli “Emblemi” del Rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 44(5-8): 87-100 [Holtzwardt: p. 98].
- Holyoak, David Thomas (19**-****; U.K./Portugal)
- Landsnails from 1980s.
- Holyoak, Geraldine A. (19**-****; U.K./Portugal)
- Landsnails from 1990s.
- Holz, Heinrich (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Holzäpfel, Eduard (1853-1913; Germany)
- Cretaceous (1888-1889).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 207.
- Cleevely, 1983:154.
- Hölzl, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- Tertiary mollusks (1950s-1960s).
- Hombron, Jacques Bernard [M.D.] (1798-1852; France)
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 240.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 193-194.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 91.
- R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d’Urville’s *Voyage au pôle sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 251-260.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au Pôle Sud et dans l’océanie sur les corvettes l’Astrolabe et la Zélée execute par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d’Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. *Archives of Natural History* 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing the mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l’océanie sur les corvettes l’Astrolabe et l’Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838-1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d’Urville...* by Hombron and Jacquinot. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 64-66.
- Adler, 2012: 77-78.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: Voyage au pôle sud et dans l’océanie sue les corvettes l’Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot] available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Home, Everard [MD; Sir] (1756-1832; U.K.)
- Lecture on oyster and unionid propagation (1827).
- Homoet, Albertus (1665-1756; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 127.
- Homsey, Sophie Pyle (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 63.
- Honda, Yutaka (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil. mollusks since 1978.
- Hong-Fu, Yin (19**-****; China)
- Triassic gastropods (1980s).

- Honigmann, Hans Leo (****-****; Germany)
- Unionids (1914).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 12. Halle University Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- Honker, John Thomas (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 63-64.
- Honsberger, P. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Trichia* (1984).
- Hoogeveen Beijerman, G. W. F. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 128.
- Hooke, Robert (1635-1703; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 208.
- Edwards, 1967: 28-32, 48.
- Fischer, 1973: 48.
- E. T. Tozer, 1990. Discovery of an ammonoid specimen described by Robert Hooke. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London 44(1): 3-12.
- K. S. Thomson, 2003. Hooke, fossils, and the anti-evolutionists. American Scientist 91(3): 210-212.
- P. J. Pugliese, 2004. Hooke, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 27: 951-958.
- E. T. Drake, 2007. The geological observations of Robert Hooke (1635-1703) on the Isle of Wight. Pp. 19-30, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 66.
- Davidson, 2008: 34-35.
- Micrographia* (1664) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> [first illustration of a gastropod radula, p. 180].
- Hoorn, Petronella Wilhelmina van (1698-1763/64; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 129.
- Hooven, Phillipus van (1912-1979; Netherlands)
- W. Vervoort, 1979. In memoriam Ph. van Hooven. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 189: 909.
- Holthuis, 1995: 132, 155.
- Hope, John (1737-1784; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 129.
- Hôpital, Alphonse (18**-19**; France)
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 25-51 [Hôpital: p. 49, sample label].
- Hopkins, Aubrey Edwin (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster ecology (1931-1932).
- Hopkins, David Moody (1922-2001; U.S.A.)
- J. Bradley, 1968. Peninsula portrait. Menlo Park geologist to receive award for Bering Sea study. Palo Alto Times [California], October 18, 1968: 9 [portrait].
- Hopkins, Sewell Hepburn (1906-1984; U.S.A.)
- Oysters.
- H. W. Harry, 1985. In memoriam, Sewell H. Hopkins (1906-1984). Texas Conchologist 21(2): 76.
- Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 155-156.
- Carriker, 2004: 122 [portrait].
- Hopkins, Thomas S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan fauna of Florida (1977).
- Hopman, Henk J. (1936-2008; Netherlands)
- S. van der Spoel, 1969. Promotie: Dr. H. J. Hopman. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 134: 1475.
- R. A. Bank, 2008. In memoriam Henk J. Hopman (1936-2008). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 363: 59-60 [portrait, bibliography].
- Høpner Petersen, G.; see: Petersen, G. H.
- Hopper, Carol Norine (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 64.
- Hopwood, Arthur Tindell (1897-1969; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1944].
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Hora, Quirino (19**-****; Philippines)

- Shell dealer.
- Hore, Edward Coode [Reverend] (1848-1912; U.K.)
- Brother of J. C. Hore.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 18: E. C. Hore (1848-1912). The Conchologists' Newsletter 124: 126-137 [biography, bibliography].
- Hore, John Coode (****-****; U.K.)
- Brother of E. C. Coode.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hori, Shigeo (19**-****; Japan)
- Numerous papers on Recent mollusks since 1989-1996.
- Horikawa, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Coauthor of book on offshore Japanese gastropods (1988).
- Horikoshi, Masuoki (1925-2003; Japan)
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
- Anonymous, 2003. Obituary. Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 34(1): 14-15 [biography, portrait].
- Horn, Erich (18**-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1909).
- Horn, George Henry (1840-1897; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 209.
- Abbott, 1973: 116-117.
- D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Horn: pp. 257-258].
- Horn, William Austin (1841-1922; Australia)
- Smith, 1906: 720.
- J. M. Brown, 1983. Horn, William Austin (1841-1922). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 367-369.
- S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., 1996. Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons, x + 398 pp.
- Hornbach, Daniel James (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 64.
- Horne, Francis R. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1979).
- Abbott, 1987: 64.
- Hornell, James (1865-1949; U.K.)
- Son-in-law of J. Sinel.
- Anonymous, 1949. Mr. James Hornell. The Times (London), March 6, 1949: [page unknown].
- I. H. Burkill, 1949. James Hornell (1865-1949). Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 161(2): 244-247.
- S. T. Moses, 1949. James Hornell (1865-1949). Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society 48(2): 348-351 [biography, bibliography].
- R. S. Wimpenny, 1949. Mr. J. Hornell. Nature 163(4149): 714.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. [obituary notice]. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 53.
- Trew, 1987: 78.
- D. Heppell & F. M. West, 1989. Sinel, Hornell, and the Jersey Biological Station. Société Jersiaise, Annual Bulletin 25(1): 69-102.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- D. Heppell & M. Sherman, 2000. A tribute to James Hornell (1865-1949). Bulletin of the International String Figure Association 7: 1-56 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Hörner, _____ (1***-186*; Austria)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 17(1): 108 [very short obituary].
- Horner, George (18**-****; Northern Ireland)
- Anonymous, 1901. Belfast Municipal Museum. The Irish Naturalist 10(1): 14 [concerning acquisition of mollusk collection].
- Hörnes, Moriz (1815-1868; Austria)

- Father of R. Hoernes; brother-in-law of E. Suess.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 17(1): 108 [very short obituary].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 204.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Moriz Hörnes: Die fossilen Mollusken des Tertiär-Beckens von Wien, I. Univalven [1851]-1856, II. Bivalven [1859]-1870. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 90-103.
- Tozer, 1984: 36, 59, 65.
- Reif, 1986: 81-82.
- I. Franz, 2004. Eduard Suess im ideengeschichtlichen Kontext seiner Zeit. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 144(1): 53-65.
- Hörnes, R.; see: Hoernes, R.
- Horning, W. B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Corbicula* spread in U.S. (1963).
- Hornstein, Leon (1912-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 308; 1987: 64.
- Hornung, Antoine (18**-1936; Switzerland)
 - Cailliez, 1995: 27-28.
- Hornung, Thomas (19**-****; *****)
 - Jurassic gastropods (2002).
- Horný, Radvan J. (1937-****; Czech Republic)
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 155.
 - M. Cermak & N. Zdobnicka, 2002. Radvan Horný sedmdesátiletý [Radvan Horný, 70 years old]. Časopis Národního Muzea Řada Přírodovědná (Prague) 171(1-4): 68-80 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Horowitz, Eli (1934-1999; U.S.A.)
 - M. Werner, 2000. Eli Horowitz. New York Shell Club Notes 354: 4.
- Hørring, Richard (1875-1943; Denmark)
 - Mainly known as ornithologist.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 41.
- Horsák, Michal (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
 - Land snail ecology (2013); coauthor of book on mollusks of Czech and Slovak republics (2013).
- Horsley, John William [Reverend Canon, Mayor] (1845-1921; U.K.)
 - J. W. Horsley, 1915. Our British snails. London, 69 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1922. Obituary notice: Rev. Canon J. W. Horsley, M.A. Journal of Conchology 16(8): 247.
 - Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1921].
 - Trew, 1990: 75.
 - H. B. Chapman & C. A. Creffield, 2004. Oxford dictionary of national biography 28: 198-199.
- Horst, Cornelis Johannes van der (1889-1951; Netherlands/South Africa)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 188, 191; 1950: 141.
- Horst, Dietrich von der [Freiherr] (1902-1982; Germany)
 - H. Schütt, 1986. Dietrich Freiherr von der Horst (4.7.1902 – 4.1.1982). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 38: 51-52 [biography, bibliography].
- Horst, Rutgerus (18**-19**; Netherlands)
 - Catalogues with Schepman (1894-1908).
- Horst, Thomas J. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater gastropods of New York (1970s).
 - Abbott, 1975: 550; 1987: 64.
- Hortzschansky, Adalbert (1857-1913; Germany)
 - Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Horusitzky, Ferenc (1900-1973; Hungary)
 - Oligocene clam (1927).
 - L. Bogsch, 1972. Dr. Horusitzky Ferenc 1900-1971. Karszt- és Barlangkutató Tájekeztető 1972(1): 1.
- Horváth, Andor (1913-1972; Hungary)
 - Anonymous, 1972. Obituary – Andor Horváth, 1913-1972. Malacological Review 5(1): 44-45, portrait.
 - F. Biczók, 1972 [“1971”]. Dr. Horváth Andor (1913-1972). Acta Biologica (Szeged) (n.s.) 17(1-4): 3-6 [bibliography].
 - D. Gál, 1972. Dr. Horváth Andor (1913-1972). Tiscia (Szeged) 7: 3-4 [partial bibliography].

- K. Bába, 1973. Dr. Horváth Andor 1913-1972. *Soosiana* 1: 7-8.
- K. Bába, 1973. Andor Horváth (5.11.1913 – 8.2.1972). *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 4(5): 47-51 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Ábrahám, 1984. Megemlékezés Horváth Andorról / Memorial speech about Andor Horváth. *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 4: 5-10.
- M. Szónoky, 1984. Emlékezés Dr. Horváth Andor (1913-1972). *Soosiana* 12: 50.
- G. Kovács, 1992. Dr. A. Horváth der Pädagoge / Dr. Horváth Andor a pedagógus. *Soosiana* 20: 7-10 [biography].
- K. Bába, 1992. Horváth Andor emlékülés. *Soosiana* 20: 50.
- K. Bába, 1992. Dr. Horváth Andor emlékülés halálak 20 évfordulóján [Session in memory of the 20th anniversary of Dr. Andor Horváth's death]. *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 11: 69.
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Horváth: p. 49, sample label].
- Hose, Charles (1863-1929; U.K.)
- H. Balfour, 1937. Hose, Charles. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1922-1930*: 431-433.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- A. Pimlott Baker, 2004. Hose, Charles. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 225-228.
- Hoskens, Cécile (19**-****; Belgium)
- Hoskins, Cortez William (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Coan, 1983: 17.
- Hosoda, Ichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- *Fortipecten* (1988).
- Hosoya, Kakujiro (1880-1956; Japan)
- Is. Taki, 1958. Obituary: Kakujiro Hosoya (1880-1956). *Venus* 19(3-4): 294-295 [portrait; in Japanese].
- T. Saito, 1958. One year passed since Mr. Hosoya died. *Venus* 19(3-4): 295-297 [in Japanese].
- Hotessier, Saint Cyr; see: Saint-Cyr Hotessier, P.
- Houart, Roland (1947-****; Belgium)
- *Muricidae* (1994).
- A. Richards, 1988. A tribute to Roland Houart. *Hawaiian Shell News* 36(6): 4-5 [portrait].
- Houbrick, Richard Steven [Joseph Richard; Joe] (1937-1993; U.S.A.)
- J. R. S. from 1937-1967; J. R., 1967-1971; R. S., 1971-1993.
- Abbott, 1973: 309; 1987: 64.
- Anonymous, 1979. A relic of 70 million years. *The West Australian* (Perth), May 15, 1979 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1993. Richard S. "Joe" Houbrick, Smithsonian curator. *Washington Post*, September 2, 1993: C6.
- Anonymous, 1993. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 329: 5.
- I. A. de V. Félix Alves, 1993. In memoriam. Dr. Richard S. Houbrick. *Halia* (4)3: 9-11.
- D. Minton, 1993. Joe Houbrick (1937-1993). *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(11): 10.
- W. K. Emerson & H. W. Chaney, 1995. Richard (Joe) Stephen Houbrick (1937-1993). *The Veliger* 38(1): 9 [portrait].
- M. G. Harasewych & A. R. Kabat, 1995. Richard S. Houbrick (1937-1993): biographical sketch and malacological contributions. *The Nautilus* 108(3): 61-66.
- Rehder, 1997: 157-158, 171-186 [passim], pl. [48].
- Houck, Becky A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 64.
- Hough, Walter (1859-1935; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 117.
- Houghton, E. O. (****-1955?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1955: inside back cover* [1956].
- House, Michael Robert (1930-2002; U.K.)
- J. M. Hancock, 2003. Michael Robert House (1930-2002) and the start of Devonian cyclostratigraphy. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 114(3): 271-274 [bibliography, portraits].

- Houston, Roy S. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 550; 1987: 64.
- Hout, Anthonie van der (1782?-1859; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 130.
- Houttuyn, Maarten [Martin, Martinus] (1720-1798; Netherlands)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 210-211.
Dance, 1986: 57.
Engel, 1986: 130-131.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
Damkaer, 2002: 60-61.
M. Boeseman & W. de Ligny, 2004.
Martinus Houttuyn (1720-1798) and his contributions to the natural sciences, with emphasis on zoology. *Zoologische Verhandelingen* 349: 1-221 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Heller, 2007: 66.
Adler, 2012: 30-31.
- Hovaïsky, D (18**-19**, Russia)
• Jurassic ammonites (1917).
- Hovestadt, Ad. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Enidae (1991).
- Hoving, Henk-Jan T. (19**-****; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
• Publications on squids (2000s).
- Howard, Arthur Day (1874-1960?; U.S.A.)
• *Verticordia* (1950).
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
Abbott, 1973: 117.
Pritchard, 2001: pp. 24-30.
J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 112(3-4): 36-47.
- Howard, Dorothy W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Histological techniques for bivalve mollusks* (1983).
- Howard, Faye Ballou [later: de Montañó] (1907-1984; U.S.A.)
E. S. Gardner, 1960. Hunting the desert whale. *Personal adventures in Baja California*. New York: William Morrow & Co., 208 pp. [Howard: pp. 195-197, portrait].
Abbott, 1975: 570.
Anonymous, 1985. Faye B. Howard 1907-1984. *The Festivus* 17(3): 35.
F. G. Hochberg, 1985. Faye B. Howard, 1907-1984. *The Nautilus* 99(2-3): iv.
Abbott, 1987: 64, 156, 158.
Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
- Howard, J. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Maccamaw Formation mollusks (1963).
- Howard, M. Maitland (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Planorbis* (1952).
- Howe, Henry Van Wagenen (1896-1973; U.S.A.)
• Paleontology of California (1922); mostly noted for work on Foraminifera.
- Howe, Samuel Wilbur (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Radular teeth of *Goniobasis* (1930).
- Howe, Steve (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Close, 2000: 24-26, fig. 2.1 [portrait].
- Howell, Benjamin Franklin (1890-1976; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene of Vermont (1937).
Abbott, 1975: 550-551; 1987: 64, 156.
- Howell, Edward (18**-****; U.K.)
N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Howell, Herbert (18**-19**; U.K./Australia)
Howell-Rivero, Luis (18**-19**; Cuba)
• Published on land snails.
- Howes, Thomas George Bond (1853-1905; U.K.)
E. A. Smith, 1905. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(5): 250-251.
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1906].
T. R. R. Stebbing, 1907. Thomas George Bond Howes, 1853-1905. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B)* 79: xxxi-xxxiv.
F. W. Gamble & V. M. Quirke, 2004. Howes, Thomas George Bond. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 519.

- Howlett, David (19**-****; South Africa)
- Howorth, Henry Hoyle [Sir] (1842-1923; U.K.)
- Published on history and archeology; *Mya* (1910); British politician, historian.
- Anonymous, 1923. Obituary: Sir Henry Hoyle Howorth, K.C.I.E., F.R.S. *The Geological Magazine* 60: 431-432.
- Howorth, Peter C. (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 309; 1987: 64.
- Howse, Richard (1821-1901; U.K.)
- Hoyer, Zacharias A. (18**-****; Norway)
- Arctic non-marine mollusks (1886).
- Hoyl, Andrés (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Hoyle, William Evans [M.D.] (1855-1926; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 717.
- W. M. Tattersall, 1926. Dr William Evans Hoyle (1855-1926). *North Western Naturalist* 1(2): 89-90.
- J. W. Jackson, 1927. Obituary notice: William Evans Hoyle. *Journal of Conchology* 18(2): 33-34.
- J. C. Melvill, 1927. List of molluscan papers (mostly dealing with the order Cephalopoda) by the late Dr. W. Evans Hoyle, D.Sc., F.R.S.E. *Journal of Conchology* 18(3): 71-74.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1987: 78; 1990: 75.
- Concerning:
<http://www.museumwales.ac.uk/en/321/>
Challenger cephalopod work (1885-1886) available on-line at:
<http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Hoyt, Philip C. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 64-65.
- Hrdlicka, Albert J. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Hrs-Brenko, Mirjana (1935-****; Croatia)
- Hrubesch, Karl (19**-****; Austria)
- Mesozoic land snails (1960s).
- Hsieh[,] Bo-Chuan (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- Landsnails (2006, 2013).
- Hu[,] Chung-Hung (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- Fossil mollusks since 1990s.
- Hua-Zhang, P. (19**-****; China)
- Permian gastropods (2002).
- Huang[,] L. J. (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- Nudibranchs of Taiwan (2006).
- Huang[,] Zongguo (19**-****; China)
- *An illustrated guide to species in China's seas – Mollusca* (2012) with Lin.
- Huaquín M., Laura G. (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.
- Hubbard, Bela (1890-1959; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary mollusks.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 212.
- Abbott, 1973: 117.
- Hubbard, Eber Ward [M.D.] (1797-1872; U.S.A.)
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Hubbard: pp. 51-52].
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. *New York Shell Club Notes* 213: 2-3 [Hubbard coauthored paper with Sanderson Smith on which name is incorrectly given as J. W. Hubbard; revised from *Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53]
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Johnson, 2006a: 29, 50.
- Hubbard, Marian Schroth (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 309; 1987: 65.
- Hubendick, Bengt (1916-****; Sweden)
- Non-marine mollusks.
- B. Hubendick, 1974. Bibliography of the papers of Bengt Hubendick relating to non-marine Mollusca of tropical Africa. *Achatina* 5: 104.
- Rehder, 1997: 140.
- Huber, Franz (1948-****; Austria)
- Huber, Georg (19**-****; Austria)
- Gastropod neuroanatomy (1993).
- Huber, Markus (19**-****; Switzerland)

- Book on bivalves (2010).
- Hubert, Alex (1938-1999; Germany)
- F. Lorenz, 1999. In memoriam. Prof. Dr. Alex Hubert. *La Conchiglia* 30(290): 9.
- F. Lorenz, 2000. In memoriam: Prof. Dr. Alex Hubert, 14.5.1938 – 16.2.1999. P. 1, in: F. Lorenz & A. Hubert, A guide to worldwide cowries, 2nd ed. Hackenheim, Germany: ConchBooks, 584 pp. [portrait].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 31 [portrait].
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Felix Lorenz, Jr. & Alex Hubert. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 54 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- Hubert, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Greenhouse mollusks (1949).
- Hübner [Hübener], Franz (1846-1877; Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 8 [portrait].
- Hübner, Jakob (1761-1826; Germany)
- Land snails of Bavaria; mainly known as entomologist.
- Porro, 1841: 46-47 [death mistakenly as 1837].
- F. Hemming, 1937. Hübner: a bibliographical and systematic account of the entomological works of Jacob Hübner and of the supplements thereto by Carl Geyer, Gottfried Franz von Frölich and Gottlieb August William Herrich-Schäffer. London: Royal Entomological Society of London. 2 vols., xxxiv + 605 pp., frontispiece; xii + 274 pp. [biography, portrait; non-entomological works discussed in vol. 1: 30-34].
- Hubrecht, Ambrosius Arnold Willem (1853-1915; Netherlands)
- Mostly known for work in vertebrate zoology; book on oyster culture, work on chitons (1880s).
- Oyster culture and oyster fisheries in the Netherlands* (1883) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Hubrecht, Steve (19**-****; Belgium)
- Hubricht, Leslie Raymond (1908-2005; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 310; 1987: 65.
- A. Solem, 1986. A collector's tale. *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin* 57(6): 22-25 [portrait].
- J. Gerber, 2008. The legacy of Leslie Hubricht (1908-2005). 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 22.
- R. W. Taylor, 2008. Ten years of correspondence with Leslie Hubricht. 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 59.
- A. S. Van Devender, 2008. Leslie Hubricht – in memoriam. 74th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, Carbondale, Illinois, June 29 – July 3, 2008, Program and Abstracts: 64.
- J. Gerber, 2010. Leslie Hubricht (1908-2005), his publications and new taxa. *American Malacological Bulletin* 28(1-2): 15-27 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Hüby, Birgitta (19**-****; Germany)
- Biology of *Pseudanodonta* (1988).
- Hucht, G. L. J. van der (****-18**; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 211 [collection sold in 1858].
- Dance, 1986: 154.
- Engel, 1986: 131-132.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Huck, Emylie L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrocenidae (1985).
- Huckriede, Reinhold (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil mollusks (1960s-1970s).
- Hudak, Eleanor M. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Huddlestun, Paul F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene mollusks of South Carolina (1988); mainly worked on Foraminifera.
- Huddesford, William (1732-1772; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 25, 73.
- M. St John Parker, 2004. Huddesford, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 560-561.
- A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the

- Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 47-68.
- Historiae sive synopsis methodicae conchyliorum* (1770) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Hudec, Vladimír (19**-****; Slovakia)
- Non-marine mollusks (1960s).
- Hudleston, Wilfrid Hudleston (1828-1909; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1904. Eminent living geologists: William Henry [sic] Hudleston. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 1(9): 431-438, pl. 14 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. W., 1909. Wilfrid Hudleston Hudleston, 1828-1909. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B) 81: vi-x [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1909. Wilfrid H. Hudleston. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 6(3): 143-144.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 212.
- Sherborn, 1940: 71
- H. S. Torrens, 1980. Collections and information lost and found. 95. Hudleston, Wilfrid Hudleston (1828-1909). The Geological Curator 2(7): 510, 515.
- B. Pyrah, 1981. Collections and information found. 95. Hudleston, Wilfrid (1828-1909). The Geological Curator 3(1): 24.
- Cleevely, 1983: 157.
- A. Berrie, 1994. The inaugural chairman: W. H. Hudleston. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 23: 10-11.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Hudleston (*formerly Simpson*), Wilfrid Hudleston. Oxford dictionary of national biography 28: 569-570.
- Hudson, [Mrs.] (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 44.
- Hudson, Baker (1854-1925; U.K.)
- P. Topley, 2006. Baker Hudson and some notes of *Cepaea*. Mollusc World 11: 8-9 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Hudson, Paul R. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 310; 1987: 65.
- Hudson, Robert G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Hudson, Roy Leigh (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 310; 1987: 65.
- Hudson, William (1730-1793; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 1967. Report on the Linnaean shell collection. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 178(1): 24 pp., 10 pls. [Hudson: p. 7].
- Hudson, William Henry (1841-1922; Argentina/ U.K.)
- J. Chatfield, 1988. W. H. Hudson on snails. The Conchologists' Newsletter 106: 120-121.
- D. Shrubbsall, 2004. Hudson, William Henry. Oxford dictionary of national biography 28: 594-596 [portrait].
- Hueber, Leopold von (1819-1878; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 398.
- Huelin, María Fernanda (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine mollusks of Illes Medes (1984).
- Huffman, Al (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Huffman, Earl C. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collections from the Gulf of California.
- Hughes, Bernadine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Bernadine Hughes, Secretary, 1967-68, 1968-69. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 49.
- Hughes, Edward [Admiral, Sir] (1720-1794; U.K.)
- Wilkins, 1955: 88.
- Hughes, Helene P. I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Hughes, Karen Woodbury (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 310-311; 1987: 65.
- Hughes, Mari H. (1920-1998; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 551; 1987: 65.
- T. Rice, 1999. Mari Hughes. Of Sea and Shore 22(3): 168.
- Hughes, Mary (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 311; 1987: 65.
- Hughes, Mary Caroline [née Weston] (1860-1916; U.K.)

- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 213.
Cleevely, 1983: 158.
- J. Fawcett, 2004. Hughes, Thomas McKenny (1832-1917). Oxford dictionary of national biography 28: 684-685.
- Hughes, Roy Linwood, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Coryphella* (1975).
- Huie, June W. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 65.
- Hukuda, Masugi (1913-1943; Japan)
- H. Kobayashi, 1944. Memories of the late Mr. Masugi Hukuda. Venus 13(5-8): 317-320 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Hull, Arthur Francis Basset (1862-1945; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 348-349, pl. 48; 1927b: 153, pl. 20 [portrait, bibliography].
- T. Iredale, 1945. Obituary. Mr. A. F. Hull. Wild Life (Melbourne) 7(12): 377-378.
- T. Kloot, 1983. Hull, Arthur Francis Basset (1862-1945). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 401-402.
- I. Loch, 1989. A. F. B. Hull – malacological bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 8 pp.
- Hulley, Connie (19**-1988; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 12.
- Hulse, George (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- Hulswit, Marius Jan [Mart] (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 311.
- Human, Vernon Lloyd (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 311.
- Humann, Paul H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Caribbean guides (1980s-1990s).
- Humble, William (1797-1878; U.K.)
- Dictionary of geology and mineralogy: comprising such terms in botany, chemistry, comparative anatomy, conchology, entomology, palæontology, zoology, and other branches of natural history, as are connected with the study of geology*, 3rd ed. (1860) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Humboldt, Friedrich Heinrich Alexander von (1769-1859; Germany)
- Known as Alexander.
- Swainson, 1840: 219.
- Anonymous, 1860. A. von Humboldt. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 10: xxxix-xlii.
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: Alexander von Humboldt]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59: xlvii-xlviii.
- Brightwell, 1872: 139-156.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1899. A note on the date of publication of the parts of 'Humboldt and Bonpland's Voyage: Observations de Zoologie.' Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 3(17): 428.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. The dates of Humboldt and Bonpland's "Voyage." Journal of Botany 39: 202-206.
- N. Y. Sandwith, 1926. Humboldt and Bonpland's itinerary in Ecuador and Peru. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information 1926(4): 181-190.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 214.
- Chardon, 1947: 201-202; 1949: 117-140, pl. 9 [portrait].
- G. Furlong, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominacion hispanica. Cultura Colonial Argentina, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Humboldt: p. 44].
- H. de Terra, 1955. Humboldt. The life and times of Alexander von Humboldt, 1769-1859. New York: Knopf, xiii + 386 + ix pp., 8 pls. [portraits]
- Olsson, 1961: 9-10.
- Papavero, 1971: 33-43.
- Lamas, 1981a: 20.
- Cleevely, 1983: 158.
- Dance, 1986: 132.
- Moore, 1989: 134-135.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 92-93.
- A. Castrillon, 1995. Alexandre de Humboldt (1769-1859), un voyageur révolutionnaire. Pp. 217-225, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles.

- Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 240, 245.
- I. Jahn, 2001. Alexander von Humboldt (1769-1859). Pp. 221-244, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 152.
- G. Helferich, 2004. Humboldt's cosmos: Alexander von Humboldt and the Latin American journey that changed the way we see the world. New York: Gotham Books, xxii + 360 pp.
- F. Naumann, 2007. Alexander von Humboldt in Russia: the 1829 expedition. Pp. 161-175, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Hume, Richard Irwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tritonia* swimming (1980s).
- Humes, Ralph Hamilton (1902-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 312.
- Anonymous, 1981. Recent deaths. The Nautilus 95(3): ii.
- Abbott, 1987: 154.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Humes: p. 267].
- Close, 2000: 101.
- Humfrey, Michael (1936-****; Jamaica)
- *Sea shells of the West Indies* (1975).
- Hummel, Herman (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Macoma* feeding and growth (1985).
- Hummelinck, P. Wagenaar; see: Wagenaar Hummelink, P.
- Humphrey, Barbara Jean (1951-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 312.
- Humphrey, Edward Goss (1855-1934; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1930. The Humphrey collection. The Nautilus 43(4): 140-141 [to Dartmouth College].
- J. H. Blake, 1935. Edward Goss Humphrey. The Nautilus 48(3): 103.
- Abbott, 1973: 117-118.
- Humphrey, George (1739-1826; U.K.)
- Life dates often wrongly given – see McMillan (1997); sometimes written as Humphries; brother-in-law of A. J. Forster.
- Swainson, 1840: 219-221.
- P. Fischer, 1862. *Museum Calonnianum*. Journal de Conchyliologie 10(3): 276-279.
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about *Museum Calonnianum*]. Pp. 301-302, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer "Blake," Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard College 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.
- Melvill, 1890: 196-197.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Notes on the genus *Ampularia*. Journal of Conchology 11(2): 50-55.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1905. Note on the '*Museum Humphredianum*,' 1799. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 16(92): 262-264.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1905. The *Museum Humphredianum*, 1799. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 2(8): 379-381.
- T. Iredale, 1915. On Humphrey's Conchology. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(5): 307-309 [actually probably by E. Da Costa].
- T. Iredale, 1937. The truth about the Museum Calonnianum. Pp. 408-419, in: Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstag von Professor Dr. Embrick Strand, vol. 3: 644 pp., 13 pls., frontispiece.
- J. W. Jackson, 1937. A letter from George Humphrey to William [sic; actually John Timothy] Swainson, 1815. Journal of Conchology 20(12): 332-337.
- Sherborn, 1940: 73.

- G. W. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Humphrey: pp. 46-47].
- Salisbury, 1945: 138-139.
- Museum Calonnianum*, 1797 – Rejected by ICZN Direction 4 (1954).
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1954-44: 81-83.
- P. J. P. Whitehead, 1977. Emanuel Mendez da Costa (1717-91) and the *Conchology, or natural history of shells*. *British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series)*6(1): 24 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 158.
- Dance, 1986: 64.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- N. McMillan, 1997. George Humphrey's dates. *Archives of Natural History* 24(1): 153.
- S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister's stromb. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 152.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- Gerlach, 2014: 23.
- Humphrey, Helena Clay (1916-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 312.
- Humphreys, Edwin W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Fresh-water mollusks of the Bronx (1909).
- Humphreys, John D. (1775-1864; Ireland)
Winckworth, 1940: 187.
Praeger, 1949: 106.
N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Humphreys: p. 198-199].
- Humphreys, William F. (19**-****; Australia)
● Parasitic gastropods (1972).
- Humphries, George; see: Humphrey, George
- Humphries, Margaret B. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 312; 1987: 65.
- Hungerford, Richard [M.D.] (1834-1909; U.K.)
● Collected in Far East; some collections in Calcutta Museum.
Smith, 1906: 718.
Trew, 1987: 78; 1993: 80.
- Hunkins, Ruth E. (1904-1978; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 551; 1987: 65, 156.
- Hunnam, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
● Nudibranchs of Pembrokeshire (1975).
- Hunon, Christian (19**-****; France)
● Co-author of book on Olividae (2009).
- Hunt, Burton Poulter (1913-****; U.S.A.)
● *Marisa* in Florida (1958).
- Hunt, Daniel A. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 313.
- Hunt, William (18**-****; U.S.A.)
The cabinet of nature and philosophy: book the first; the cabinet of shells (1833)
available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Hunter, Blaine (?1894-1983; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1983. Blaine Hunter. *New York Shell Club Notes* 287: 3.
- Hunter, Elizabeth Mary (1925-1996; U.S.A.)
H. G. Lee, 1997. Elizabeth Mary Hunter 1925-1996. *American Conchologist* 25(1): 27 [portrait].
- Hunter, Elwood B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
A. G. Smith, 1962. The W. Mack chiton collection. *The Veliger* 4(4): 214-215.
- Hunter, John [M.D.] (1728-1793; U.K.)
● Brother of W. Hunter; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
J. W. Gruber, 2004. Hunter, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 898-908 [biography, portrait].
- Hunter, Philip John (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Terrestrial slugs* with N. W. Runham (1970).
- Hunter, Robert [Reverend] (1823-1897; U.K.)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 214.

- Cleevely, 1983: 159.
- Hunter, Robert Douglas (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 313; 1987: 65.
- Hunter, Sandra Keef (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 313; 1987: 65.
- Hunter, W. Russell; see: Russell Hunter, W.
- Hunter, William [M.D.] (1718-1783; U.K.)
● Brother of J. Hunter.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Hunter: p. 46].
Cleevely, 1983: 159.
Dance, 1986: 79.
H. Brock, 2004. Hunter, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 28: 922-926 [portrait].
- Huntington, John Higginson (1916-1987; U.S.A./ U.K.)
J. Huntington, 1991. A bean from Boston: memoirs of an American in London. London: Bacon, Weightman and Pickens, xii + 107 pp., frontispiece [autobiographical essays, portrait].
- Hunton, Louis (1814-1838; U.K.)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
Cleevely, 1983: 159.
H. S. Torrens & T. A. Getty, 1984. Louis Hunton (1814-1838), English pioneer in ammonite biostratigraphy. *Earth Sciences History* 3(1): 58-68.
- Hupé, Louis Hippolyte (1819?-1867; France)
● Sometimes written Huppé.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121 [very short obituary].
Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 164 [*Amerique du Sud*].
Porter, 1926: 28-29, 31-32.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
Dance, 1986: 214.
Mollusques (1857) available on-line at: <http://www.archives.org>
- Hüpsch-Lontzen, Johann Wilhelm Carl Adolph von Honvlez-Ardenn [Freiherr von] (1730?-1805; Germany).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 216.
- Hurd, Charles Buell (1894-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 551-552; 1987: 65, 156.
- Hurgronje, Adriaan Isaac (1739-1779; Netherlands); Hurgronje, Steven Matthijs Snouck (1741-1788; Netherlands)
● Brothers.
C. de Waal, 1914. Hurgronje (Steven Matthijs Snouck). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 3: 625.
Engel, 1986: 132.
- Hurley, D. E. (19**-****; New Zealand)
● Teredinidae (1959).
- Hurley, G. V. (19**-****; Canada)
● *Illex* (1980).
- Hurley, Patricia A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Ashmunella* (19671).
- Hurley, William Heal, III (1955-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 313.
- Hurlock, Philip (17**-****; U.K.)
● Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Hurst, Anne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs (1960s).
- Hurst, Cecil Prescott (1863-1956; U.K.)
Heginbotham, 1946: 461-462.
- Hurst, Clarence Thomas (1894-1949; U.S.A.)
● Parasites of *Physa* (1927).
- Husson, A. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Dreissena* (1954).
- Hustache, Alphonse (1872-1949; France)
● Collected in Colombia; mostly known as entomologist.
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 100.
- Hutchings, William Henry Bradfield (1896-1961; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 514-515.
- Hutchinson, Alger Coburn (1910-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 65-66.

- Hutchinson, George Evelyn (1903-1991; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Grace Pickford.
- G. E. Hutchinson, 1979. *The kindly fruits of the earth: reflections of an embryo ecologist*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xiii + 264 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- N. G. Slack, 2010. *G. Evelyn Hutchinson and the invention of modern ecology*. New Haven: Yale University Press, xviii + 457 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. E. Lovejoy, 2011. *George Evelyn Hutchinson, 13 January 1903 – 17 May 1991. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 57: 167-177 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Hutsell, Kim C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Some material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; book on record shell sizes.
- Hutton, George S. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Hutterer, Rainer (19**-****; *****)
- Land snails of the Canary Islands (1991)
- Hutton, Frederick Wollaston [Captain] (1836-1905; U.K./New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1905. Obituary. *Capt. Frederick Wollaston Hutton. Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 2(12): 575-576.
- Anonymous, 1906. *Captain F. W. Hutton. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(2): 66-67.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(2): 111.
- C. Chilton, 1907. *Frederick Wollaston Hutton, 1836-1905. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 79: xli-xliv.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 349; 1927b: 154.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 215.
- Fleming, 1966: 1160, 1163 [portrait].
- D. L. Hull, 1973. *Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Hutton: pp. 292-301].
- T. P. Warren, 1976. Notes on some early workers on N.Z. conchology. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 8(4): 70-73.
- Cleevely, 1983: 159.
- Kiss, 1986: 18-19.
- H. N. Parton, 1993. *Hutton, Frederick Wollaston 1836-1905. Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 2: 238-239.
- E. W. Dawson, 1994. *F.W. Hutton (1836-1905), pioneer New Zealand naturalist: a bibliography and taxonomic analysis. Occasional Papers of the Hutton Foundation, New Zealand* 5: vi + 149 pp. [portraits].
- B. A. Marshall, 1996. Molluscan and brachiopod taxa introduced by F. W. Hutton in *The New Zealand Journal of Science. Journal of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 25(4): 495-500 [list of taxa].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Hutton: p. 373].
- A. Mason, 2004. *Hutton, Frederick Wollaston (1836-1905). Oxford dictionary of national biography* 29: 55-56.
- Catalogue of the marine Mollusca of New Zealand* (1873) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Hutton, Thomas [Captain] (1806-1875; U.K./India/Afghanistan)
- Land snails of India (1834) and Afghanistan (1849-1850); also noted collector of birds, mammals and insects.
- Huwaie, P. M. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Cephalopoda (1981).
- Huxley, Andrew Fielding [Sir] (1917-2012; U.K.)
- Grandson of T. H. Huxley; Nobel prize for neurobiology of *Loligo*.
- D. Gellene, 2012. *Andrew Huxley, Nobel-winning physiologist, dies at 94*. New York Times, June 5, 2012: B-10 [portrait].

- M. Schudel, 2012. Andrew F. Huxley, 94; Nobel and kin of noted British family. Washington Post, June 3, 2012: C-8 [portrait].
- Huxley, Thomas Henry (1825-1895; U.K.)
- Grandfather of A. F. Huxley.
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 127-134 [portrait].
- G. B. Howes, 1895. The Right Hon. Thomas Henry Huxley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 1(7): 289-290 [bibliography].
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 44(1): 111.
- M. F., 1896. Thomas Henry Huxley. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 59: xlv-lxvi.
- H. F. Osborn, 1896. Memorial tribute to Professor Thomas H. Huxley. Science (n.s.) 3(57): 147-154 [biography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 216.
- Sherborn, 1940: 73.
- W. R. Dawson, 1946. The Huxley Papers. A descriptive catalogue of the correspondence, manuscripts and miscellaneous papers of the Rt. Hon. Thomas Henry Huxley, P.C., D.C.L., F.R.S. preserved in the Imperial College of Science and Technology, London. London: MacMillan and Co., xii + 201 pp.
- C. S. Blinderman, 1957. Thomas Henry Huxley. The Scientific Monthly 84(4): cover, 171-182 [biography, portrait].
- J. Pingree, 1968. Thomas Henry Huxley: a list of his scientific notebooks, drawings and other papers, preserved in the College Archives. London: Imperial College of Science and Technology, University of London, x + 94 pp., frontispiece.
- Cleevely, 1983: 160.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11.
- A. Desmond, 2004. Huxley, Thomas Henry. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 99-111 [portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 122-123 [portrait].
- Huyghens, Claude (19**-****; France)
- *Sea shells of western Europe* (1979).
- Huzioka, Takesi (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil *Acila* (1941).
- Hwang[,] Chung Chi (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- Landsnails (2006).
- Hwass, Christian Hee (1731-1803; Denmark/ France)
- Collection in Geneva; written as Hvass by some authors.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1899(3): 595.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. Notes on the genus *Ampularia*. Journal of Conchology 11(2): 50-55.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- C. A. Gosch, 1906. Christian Hee Hwass: 1731-1803. Journal of Conchology 11(11): 331-332.
- E. Lamy, 1915. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du commencement du XIX^e siècle. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle 21(3): 101-104 [reprint: 1-4].
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguière et Hwass. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(1): 42-59.
- Lamy, 1931: 28.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101.

- A. J. Kohn, 1957. Hwass or Bruguiere? Now we know, or do we. *Hawaiian Shell News* 5(6): 60.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Hwass or Bruguiere? Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 13-14.
- A. J. Kohn, 1968. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. IV. The species described by Hwass, Bruguière and Olivi in 1792. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 47(313): 431-503, pls. 1-9.
- Cailliez, 1983: 4-5, 11.
- Dance, 1986: 63, 66, 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Kohn, 1992: 61-104.
- Cailliez, 1995: 16.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 152.
- Anonymous, 2006. The work of Hwass. *The Cone Collector* 0: 16-17.
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédique* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Hyatt, Alpheus (1838-1902; U.S.A.)
- Father-in-law of A. G. Mayor.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Hyatt: 239; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- R. S. Tarr, 1885. Sketch of Professor Alpheus Hyatt. *Popular Science Monthly* 28: 261-267.
- [W. H. Dall], 1902. Prof. Alpheus Hyatt, dead. Distinguished as scientist and naturalist and a native of Washington. *Washington Post*, January 17, 1902: 10.
- W. O. Crosby, 1902. Memoir of Alpheus Hyatt. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 14: 502-512, pl. 64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1902. Alpheus Hyatt. *Popular Science Monthly*, February, 1902: 439-441, 1 pl. [portrait].
- C. W. Johnson, 1902. Alpheus Hyatt. *The Nautilus* 15(12): 142-144.
- E. S. Morse, 1902. A young naturalist: Alpheus Hyatt at Cambridge. *Boston Evening Transcript*, April 30, 1902: 15.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1903. Nécrologie. A. Hyatt. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 94.
- A. S. Packard, Jr., 1903. Alpheus Hyatt. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 38(26): 715-727.
- W. D. Crosby, 1904. Memoir of Alpheus Hyatt. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 14: 504-512, pl. 64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. W. Stanton, 1904. Alpheus Hyatt, 1838-1902. *Proceedings of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 5: 389-391.
- W. K. Brooks, 1909. Biographical memoir of Alpheus Hyatt, 1838-1902. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 6: 311-325, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. G. Mayer, 1911. Alpheus Hyatt, 1838-1902. *Popular Science Monthly*, February 1911: 129-146.
- R. T. Jackson, 1913. Alpheus Hyatt and his principles of research. *American Naturalist* 47(556): 195-205, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Coe, 1918: 374.
- C. H. Crickmay, 1933. Some of Alpheus Hyatt's unfigured types from the Jurassic of California. *United States Geological Survey Professional Paper* 175B: 51-58, pls. 14-18.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Hyatt: pp. 84, 86].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 217.
- R. R. Shrock, 1940. Publication dates of some of Hyatt's cephalopod genera. *American Journal of Science* 238(9): 676-678.
- F. C. Haber, 1951. Sidelights on American science as revealed in the Hyatt Autograph Collection. *Maryland Historical Magazine* 46(4): 233-256.

- R. W. Dexter, 1952. The Annisquam sea-side laboratory of Alpheus Hyatt. *Scientific Monthly* 74(2): 1-4.
- Osborn, 1952: 202.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- R. W. Dexter, 1954. Three young naturalists afield: the first expedition of Hyatt, Shaler, and Verrill. *Scientific Monthly* 79(1): 45-51 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1957. Views of Alpheus Hyatt's sea-side laboratory and excerpts from his expeditionary correspondence. *The Biologist* 39(1-4): 1-11, figs. 1, 2.
- S. J. Gould, 1972. Hyatt, Alpheus. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 6: 613-614.
- Abbott, 1973: 118.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. Historical aspects of Alpheus Hyatt's work on fossil cephalopods. *Malacologia* 14(1-2): 441 [abst.].
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 110(2): 151-161.
- Elliott, 1979: 134.
- R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Annisquam sea-side laboratory of Alpheus Hyatt, predecessor of the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole, 1880-1886. Pp. 94-100, in: M. Sears & D. Merriman, eds., *Oceanography: the past*. New York: Springer-Verlag, xx + 812 pp.
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. *Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History)* 16(1): 10-19.
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Hyatt: passim].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 160.
- Tozer, 1984: 3, 25, 73, 74, 76, 89, 131 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1986. Contributions of Alpheus Hyatt to malacology. *American Malacological Bulletin* 4(1): 112-113.
- R. W. Dexter, 1986. Two centuries of naturalists on Cape Ann, Massachusetts. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 122(3): 246-258.
- Johnson, 1996: 165-166.
- R. W. Dexter, 1997. Hyatt, Alpheus. Pp. 389-391, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- E. C. Minkoff, 1999. Hyatt, Alpheus. *American National Biography* 11: 607-608.
- Johnson, 2004: 96, fig. 12 [portrait].
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Hyatt: pp. 56-62].
- Johnson, 2006b: 120.
- M. W. Rasser, 2013. Darwin's dilemma: the Steinheim snails' point of view. *Zoosystematics and Evolution*, 89(1): 13-20 [Hyatt: pp. 16-17].
- The oyster, clam, and other common mollusks* (1880) available on-line at: www.archive.org
- Hyde, Eber (1845-1915; U.S.A.)
- J. L. Murphy, 1972. The Eber Hyde collection. *Sterkiana* 48: 1-3.
- Hyde, Ida Henrietta (1863-1945; U.S.A.)
- J. B. Sloan, 1978. The founding of the Naples Table Association for Promoting Scientific Research by Women. *Signs: Journal of Women in Culture and Society* 4(1): 208-216.
- Hyde, Kaye (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 66.
- Hyett, Marvin Ronald (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 314.
- Hylleberg Kristensen, Jørgen (1935-****; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 41.
- Hylton Scott, María Isabel Sofia [Mrs. Hylton Scott-Birabén] (1889-1990; Argentina)
- Spouse of M. Birabén.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, IV. *De Kreukel*

- 9(9): 113-122 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Olazarri, 1975: 72-73.
- N. J. Cazzaniga, 1992. Dr. Maria Isabel Hylton Scott (1889-1990). A brief biography and bibliography. *Walkerana* 6(16): 295-313 [portrait].
- H. L. López, N. J. Cazzaniga & J. P. Gómez, 2010. Ictiólogos de la Argentina: María Isabel Hylton Scott. *ProBiota, Serie Técnica y Didáctica*, 14(19): 1-48 [portraits; reprint of articles about her].
- Hyman, Libbie Henrietta (1888-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1970. Obituaries: Dr Libbie Henrietta Hyman. *Nature* 225(5230): 393-394 [portrait].
- R. E. Blackwelder, 1970. Libbie Henrietta Hyman memorial: her life. *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 3-12 [portrait].
- W. K. Emerson, 1970. Libbie Henrietta Hyman memorial: her works. *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 16-23.
- T. Komai & M. Kawakitsu, 1970. Libbie Henrietta Hyman memorial: her colleagues. *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 13-15.
- J. V. McConnell, 1970. Worms (and things). *Journal of Biological Psychiatry* 12(1): 1.
- Abbott, 1973: 118.
- W. K. Emerson, 1974. Bibliography of Libbie H. Hyman. Pp. xv-xxv, in: N. W. Riser & M. P. Morse, eds., *Libbie H. Hyman Memorial Volume: Biology of the Turbellaria*. New York: McGraw Hill, xxv + 530 pp.
- H. W. Stunkard, 1974. In memoriam. Libbie Henrietta Hyman, 1888-1969. Pp. ix-xiii, in: N. W. Riser & M. P. Morse, eds., *Libbie H. Hyman Memorial Volume: Biology of the Turbellaria*. New York: McGraw Hill, xxv + 530 pp. [biography].
- Corliss, 1978: 446 [biography, portrait].
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. *American Zoologist* 30: 353-396 [Hyman: p. 374, portrait].
- L. H. Hyman, 1991. [Autobiography]. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 60: 103-108 [portrait].
- G. E. Hutchinson, 1991. Libbie Henrietta Hyman, December 6, 1888 – August 3, 1969. The Scientific work of Libbie Henrietta Hyman. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 60: 108-114 [bibliography].
- J. Winston, 1991. Great invertebrate zoologists: Libbie Henrietta Hyman (1888-1969). *Division of Invertebrate Zoologists, American Society of Zoologists, Newsletter* Fall 1991: 3-4.
- F. R. Schram, 1993. A correspondence between Martin Burkenroad and Libbie Hyman: or, whatever did happen to Libbie Hyman's lingerie. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 119-142.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 26: 323-341 [Hyman: pp. 338-339].
- D. Barbuto, 1997. Hyman, Libbie Henrietta. Pp. 391-393, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- S. Ghayourmanesh-Svoronos, 1997. Libbie Henrietta Hyman (1888-1969). Pp. 254-260, in: L. S. Grinstein et al., eds., *Women in the biological sciences: a biobibliographic sourcebook*. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xxii + 609 pp. [erroneously states that: "After her death, the publisher of *The Invertebrates* proceeded with four more volumes, which were completed by a group of scientists headed by Dr. Joel W. Hedgepeth [sic]." In fact, this treatise was never completed.].
- M. D. Reynolds, 1999. American women scientists: 23 inspiring biographies, 1900-2000. Jefferson (North Carolina): McFarland & Co., x + 149 pp. [Hyman: pp. 54-57] [portrait].
- E. N. Sher, 1999. Hyman, Libbie Henrietta. *American National Biography* 11: 618-619.
- J. E. Winston, ed., 1999. Libbie Henrietta Hyman: life and contributions. *American Museum Novitates* 3277: 1-66 [portraits].
- J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Hyman. Pp. 636-637, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey,

eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.

R. A. Jenner, 2004. Libbie Henrietta Hyman (1888-1969): from developmental mechanics to the evolution of animal body plans. *Journal of Experimental Zoology, Series B, Molecular Development & Evolution* 302: 413-423 [biography, portrait].

Hyndman, George Crawford (1796-1867; Ireland)

N. Fisher, 1931. Note on mss. of G. C. Hyndman. *Journal of Conchology* 19(6): 164.

Praeger, 1949: 107.

N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Hyndman: p. 199].

N. McMillan, 1999. George Crawford Hyndman (1796-1867) and his papers. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 150: 225.

Moore 2007: 14.

I

Ibáñez, Miguel (19**-****; Spain)

- Gastropods (1980s-1990s).

Ibáñez, Christian M. (19**-****; Chile)

- *Benthoctopus* (2006).

Ibarbourou, Juana de (1895-1979; Uruguay)

- Also a noted poet.

Olazarri, 1975: 50 [as "Ibarborou"].

S. Puentes de Oyenard, 1998. Apuntes para una biobibliografía de Juana de Ibarbourou. Pp. 9-72, in: S. Puentes de Oyenard, ed., Obras Escogidas. Santiago de Chile: Editorial Andres Bello, 263 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

J. Arbeleche and A. Echevarria, 2009. Juana: Escándalo en la luz; homenaje a Juana de Ibarbourou organizado por el Centro Cultural de España. Montevideo: Centro Cultural de España, 208 pp. [biography, portraits].

J. Arbeleche & A. Echevarria, 2009. Las lenguas de diamante; Juana de Ibarbourou. Montevideo: Estuario Editora, 208 pp. [biography, portraits].

J. Arbeleche & A. Echevarria, 2009. Una Mirada sobre Juana de Ibarbourou. Montevideo: Estuario Editora, 208 pp. [biography, portraits].

Ichikawa, Koichiro I. (19**-****; Japan)

- Triassic of Japan (1940s-1950s).

Icke, H.; see: Martin-Icke, H.

Ida, Kazuyoshi (****-****; Japan)

- Fossil *Turritella* in Japan (1952).

Igarashi, Takao (19**-****; Japan)

- Shells in the Fisheries Museum (1967).

Iglesias, Javier (19**-****; Spain)

- Agriolimacidae (1993).

Ignacykról, Zegota (1846-1881; Poland)

Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 276.

Ignatiev, Sergey Mikhailovich (1958-****; Ukraine)

Egorov, 2004: 16.

Ihering, Hermann Friederich Albrecht von (1850-1930; Germany/Brazil)

H. von Ihering, 1911. Bibliographia dos trabalhos scientificos do Dr. Hermann von Ihering (1872-1911). Museu Paulista, Notas Preliminares, 1(2): 5-39 [partial bibliography].

W. Kobelt, 1913. Hermann v. Ihering. Deutsche Erde, Zeitschrift für Deutschkunde 12(5-6): 113-114 [portrait].

H. A. Pilsbry & C. W. Johnson, 1917. [News about Dr. Hermann von Ihering]. The Nautilus 31(2): 72.

F. Haas, 1921. Hermann von Ihering. Zu seinem 70. Geburtstage. Archiv für Molluskunkunde 53(1-2): 1-6, frontispiece [biography, portrait].

Anonymous, 1927. Festschrift für Prof. Dr. Hermann von Ihering. Phoenix, Zeitschrift des Deutschen Wissenschaftlichen Vereins, ____: 1-60 [partial bibliography; portrait].

H. von Ihering, 1929. Bibliographie der vom Verfasser in den Jahren 1872-1929 herausgegebenen Schriften. Abhandlungen des Archiv für Molluskunkunde 2(2): 203-226 [bibliography].

Anonymous, 1930. Prof. Herman [sic] von Ihering. Nature 125(3157): 678-679.

[J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1930. Editorial notes [obituary]. Journal of Conchology 19(1): 52.

Anonymous [F. Haas], 1930. Hermann v. Ihering. Natur und Museum 60(7): 340 [portrait].

F. Haas, 1930. Nachruf. Hermann von Ihering. Archiv für Molluskunkunde 62(3): 136.

H. Schlesch, 1930. Nécrologie. Hermann von Ihering. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(1): 81-88 [bibliography].

C. Schuchert, 1930. Obituary. Hermann von Ihering 1851-1930. American Journal of Science 219: 482.

A. Chairelli, 1931. Profesor doctor Hermann von Ihering (29-X-1850 – 25-II-1930). Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de Ciencias Naturales (Buenos Aires) 10(36): 339-342 [portrait].

Anonymous, 1931. Prof. Dr. Hermann von Ihering, Director do Museu Paulista. Revista do Museu Paulista 17(1): 553-566, pl. [portrait].

- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 217.
- Chardon, 1947: 203-204 [portrait].
- E. H. Cordero, 1951. Hermann Friedrich Albrecht von Ihering. *Physis* (Buenos Aires) 20(58): 353-363 [portrait].
- P. Sawaya, 1951. O primeiro centenário do nascimento de Herman von Ihering (1850-1950). *Ciência e Cultura* 3(1): 52-61 [portrait].
- Osborn, 1952: 202.
- Zilch, 1967: 12 [portrait], 20, 34.
- Abbott, 1973: 171.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Ihering: p. 136].
- G. Uschmann, 1974. Ihering, Hermann v. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 10: 123.
- Olazarri, 1975: 53-54.
- F. da Rocha, 1977. Hermann von Ihering: sua vida, suas obras. *Natureza em Revista, Fundação Zoobotânica do Rio Grande do Sul, Brasil* 2: 6-10 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- Dance, 1986: 214.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1996. The taxa of fossil Mollusca introduced by Hermann von Ihering. *Annals of the Carnegie Museum* 65(3): 183-296 [biography, portrait, list of taxa].
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 49-50.
- Adler, 2007: 108 [biography, portrait].
- Iida, Kuro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Iijima, Isao (1861-1921; Japan)
- A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist*, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Iijima: pp. 59-61, portrait].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5, 9.
- Iino, _____ (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ovulidae illustrated* (2010).
- Iizaka, Goro (****-1935?; Japan)
- Y. Otuka, 1935. The late Goro Iizaka. *Venus* 5(5): 299 [portrait; in Japanese].
- IJspeert, Christina (1916-1998; Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1999. Dr. Christina IJspeert overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 309: 96.
- Ikeda, Hitoshi (****-****; Japan)
- New cypraeid (1998).
- Ikeda, Sakujiro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Ikeno, Kunikazu (1897-1987; Japan)
- H. Minato, 1991. [Memories of the late Mr. Ikeno.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(4): 97-98 [in Japanese].
- N. Akashi, 1991. [My recollections of the late Mr. Ikeno.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(4): 98-99 [in Japanese].
- Iliescu, Ovidiu (19**-****; Romania)
- Miocene of Romania.
- Iliffe, Charlotte [Lady] (née Gilding) (1881-1972; U.K.)
- Ilyina [Il'ina], Agniya Petrovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Tertiary mollusks from 1939-1963.
- Ilyina [Il'ina], Lyubov Borisovna (1926-****; Russia)
- Neogene stratigraphy (1976).
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Ilyukhin, Alexey Rostislavovich (1968-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 16.
- Imahara, Yukimitsu (19**-****; Japan)
- Behavior of *Melibe* (2001).
- Imlah, Rachel Crawford (1940-2012; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Imlay, Marc James (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of R. W. Imlay; conservation of freshwater mollusks.
- Abbott, 1973: 314
- C. Holden, 1977. Mollusc expert resists transfer. *Science* 196(4297): 1427.
- S. van der Spoel, 1977. Voor u gelezen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 178: 709.

- Abbott, 1987: 66.
- Imlay, Ralph Willard (1908-1989; U.S.A.)
- Father of M. J. Imlay.
- E. G. Kauffman & N. F. Sohl, 1990. Memorial. Ralph Willard Imlay. *Journal of Paleontology* 64(2): 329-330 [portrait].
- Immel, Harald (19**-****; Germany)\
- Ammonites (1987).
- Immelman, Willie (19**-****; South Africa)
- Shell collector Jeffreys Bay.
- Imperati, Ferdinando (****-****; fl. 1645; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 16.
- Musaeum historicum et physicum* (1640 Venice edition) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Imperato, Ferrante (1550-1625; Italy)
- Father of Francisco Imperato.
- Argenville, 1742: 20-21; 1757: 166.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 126.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 218.
- Edwards, 1967: 21-22.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 62.
- B. Accordi, 1982 ["1981"]. Ferrante Imperato (Napoli, 1550-1625) e il suo contributo alla storia della geologia. *Geologica Romana* 20: 43-56.
- Dance, 1986: 15-16.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Morello, 1988: 258-259.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- Dance, 1999: 7.
- E. Stendardo, 2001. Ferrante Imperato: collezionismo e studio della natura a Napoli tra cinque e seicento. *Quaderni dell'accademia pontaniana*, 157 pp. [list of publications].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Imperato: p. 364].
- C. Preti, 2004. Imperato, Ferrante. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 62: 286-290.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Imperato: pp. 10-11, 154-156].
- Heller, 2007: 67.
- Dell'istoria natvrale. Libri XXVIII* (1599) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Imperato, Francesco (1570-1629?; Italy)
- Son of Ferrante Imperato.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 218.
- Dance, 1986: 15-16.
- Morello, 1988: 259-260.
- Dance, 1999: 7.
- D. Busolini, 2004. Imperato, Francesco. *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* 62: 290-291.
- Inaba, Akihiko (19**-****; Japan)
- Cytology (1950s-1960s), *Oysters of the world* (2003, 2004).
- Inaba, F. (19**-****; Japan)
- Reproduction of *Crassostrea* (1936).
- Inaba, Toru (****-1983?; Japan)
- A. Inaba et al., 1983. [Memories of Mr. Toru Inaba.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 14(3): 69-76 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portraits].
- Ince, John William [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Brother-in-Law of J. E. Gray.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 349; 1927b: 154.
- Incháustegui, Joaquín Marino (1932-****; Dominican Republic/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Indrusiak, Leocádia (19**-****; Brazil)
- Colley, 2012: 185.
- Ing, May Chan (1937-****; Singapore/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 552; 1987: 66.
- Ingersoll, Ernest (1852-1946; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1946. Ernest Ingersoll, naturalist, dead. Author, explorer, and lecturer, friend of John Burroughs, Louis

- Agassiz, was 94. The New York Times, Nov. 14, 1946: 29 [portrait].
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- C. L. MacKenzie, Jr., 1991. Biographical memoir of Ernest Ingersoll: naturalist, shellfish scientist, and author. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration) 53(3): 23-29 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Carriker, 2004: 6-7 [portrait].
- Ingle, Robert M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fishery for *Macrocallista* (1969).
- Ingram, William Marcus (1913-1967; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea* (1930s).
- E. A. Kay, 1968. William Marcus Ingram – in memoriam. Hawaiian Shell News 16(6): 8 [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Abbott, 1973: 118.
- Innès, W. (18**-19**; France)
- Planorbidae and Valvatidae of Egypt (1884).
- Ino, Takashi (1915-1984; Japan)
- T. Okutani, 1984. [Memory of the late Dr. T. Ino.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(1): 21-27 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
- Inoue, Takesi (19**-****; Japan)
- Cenozoic *Mya* (1941).
- Insall, Derek Cave (1913-1979; U.K./Israel)
- Ioganzhen [Johansen], Bodo Germanovich (1911-1996; Russia)
- Freshwater mollusks.
- Vinarski, 2010: 59.
- Iredale, Tom (1880-1972; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 349-350, pl. 48; 1927b: 154, pl. 20 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1931. Somnium Iredaleanum. The Nautilus 44(3): 108.
- D. F. McMichael & G. P. Whitley, 1956. The published writings of Tom Iredale with an index of his new scientific names. American Zoologist 12(3): 211-250.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Anonymous, 1970. Tom Iredale [90th birthday]. Australian Newsletter (n.s.) 9: 7 [portrait].
- P. H. Colman, 1972. Tom Iredale, F.R.Z.S., 1880-1972. Australian Newsletter (n.s.) 17: 7 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1972. Tom Iredale – 1880 - 1972. New York Shell Club Notes 184: 2 [very short].
- W. F. Ponder & G. P. Whitley, 1972. Tom Iredale (1880-1972). The Nautilus 86(2-4): 60-61.
- G. P. Whitley, 1972. The life and work of Tom Iredale (1880-1972). The Australian Zoologist 17(2): 65-125, pl. 5 [portraits].
- A. H. C., 1973. Obituary: Tom Iredale. Emu 73(2): 74-75, pl. 1 [portrait].
- P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Tom Iredale. Journal de Conchyliologie 110(2): 69.
- W. F. Ponder, 1973. Obituary, Tom Iredale, 1880-1972. Malacological Review 6: 79 [portrait].
- D. L. Serventy, 1973. A scientific appraisal. Emu 73(2): 76-78.
- G. P. Whitley & W. F. Ponder, 1973. Obituary, Tom Iredale (1880-1972). Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 2(4): 361-364, incl. pl. 34.
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- T. Kloot, 1983. Iredale, Tom (1880-1972). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 435-436.
- Trew, 1987: 78-79; 1990: 75.
- Fouché, 1995: 27.
- Black, 1998: 10 [portrait].
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. Australian Shell News, 103: 7 [portrait].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 25 [portrait].
- Dance, 2005: 22.
- Irvine, Jemina Frances [née Burn] (1822-1919; Australia)
- Shell collector, artist.
- Isabelle, Louis-Frédéric Arsène (1807-1888; France/Uruguay)

- Known as Arsène.
- A. Guillot Muñoz, 1929. Arsène Isabelle. Montevideo: Comité France-Amérique à Montevideo, 75 pp., 2 pls. [biography, portraits].
- A. Isabelle, 1953 [1878 manuscript]. Documentos para la historia de la Biblioteca y del Museo Nacional de Montevideo. [Exposición de M. Arsène Isabelle con noticias relativas a los trabajos realizados en 1837 para organizar la Biblioteca y el Museo]. Revista Historica, Publicación del Museo Histórico Nacional, Montevideo (ser. 2) 28(82-84): 345-379.
- Anonymous, 1958. Carta del Sr. Isabelle al Sr. Zumarán. Documents par la historia de la Biblioteca y del Museo Nacional de Montevideo (1837-1838). Revista Histórica (Montevideo) (ser. 2) 28(82-84): 345-379
- Olazarri, 1975: 34-36.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 51-52.
- Isberg, Orvar (1884-1950; Sweden)
 - Publications on Ordovician and Silurian mollusks 1930s.
- Isaeva, V. V. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Isely, Dwight (1887-1974; U.S.A.)
 - Brother of F. B. Isely.
 - Osborn, 1952: 202.
 - F. Miner, 1976. Obituary. Dwight Isely 1887-1974. Journal of Economic Entomology 69(2): 298-299 [portrait].
 - A. L. Metcalf & D. A. Distler, 1984. Gastropods collected from eastern Oklahoma by Dwight Isely in 1911. The Nautilus 98(4): 134-137.
- Isely, Frederick Benjamin (1873-1947; U.S.A.)
 - Brother of D. Isely.
 - G. Alexander, 1949. Frederick B. Isely (1873-1947). Entomological News 60(2): 29-30.
 - W. D. Shepard, 1982. Rediscovery of a portion of the Isely unionid collections. The Nautilus 96(1): 8.
 - M. E. Gordon, 1988. Frederick Benjamin Isely: biographical sketch and malacological contributions. The Veliger 102(3): 123-124.
- Ishibashi, Chien (1875-1960; Japan)
 - K. Nakamigawa, 1960. Memorial of the late Chien Ishibashi, Esq. Venus 21(1): 101-105 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Ishida, So (19**-****; Japan)
 - Muricid life history (2004-2005).
- Ishimori, Masataka (1895-1969; Japan)
 - T. Habe, 1990. [Biohistory of malacologists (75) Masataka Ishimori.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 21(1-2): 38.
- Ishino, Hiranojo (****-****; Japan)
 - Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Ishiyama Cervantes, Víctor (19**-****; Peru)
 - Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Islamoğlu, Yeşim (19**-****; Turkey)
 - Paleontological papers from 1990s.
- Ismail, Naim Subhi (19**-****; Jordan)
 - *Acanthopleura* (1993).
- Isodore [Bishop of Seville, Saint] (c. 570-636; Spain)
 - Franchini et al., 1975: 55.
- Isom, Billy G. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater of Tennessee (1960s-1970s).
 - Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Israël, Wilhelm (1872-1928; Germany).
 - *Biologie der europäischen Süßwassermuscheln* (1913).
 - Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 147-148 [portrait].
- Israelsky, Merle C. (1868-1947; U.S.A.)
 - Tertiary of Peru with G D. Hanna (1925).
- Issel, Arturo (1842-1922; Italy)
 - Father of R. Issel.
 - R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria 49: 242-297 [Issel, p. 267, portrait].
 - F. Sacco, 1923. Arturo Issel. Bollettino del R. Ufficio Geologico d'Italia 49(1): 1-25, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - P. Principi, 1924. Commemorazioni Arturo Issel. Bollettino della Società Geologica

- Italiana (Roma) 42: xx-xxiv [biography, portrait].
- M. Canavari, 1924. Commemorazione di Arturo Issel. Memorie della R. Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Classe di Scienze Fisiche, Matematiche e Naturali (ser. 5) 14(15): 679-697 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 219.
- L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. Archives of Natural History 11(1): 107-122 [Issel: pp. 110, 113, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 161.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 215.
- Trew, 1990: 75.
- Fouché, 1995: 27.
- R. Poggi, 1996. Use of archives for nomenclatural purposes: clarifications and corrections of the dates of issue of volumes 1-8 (1870-1876) of the *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Genova*. Annals of Natural History 23(1): 99-105.
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Issel, Raffaele (1878-1936; Italy)
- Son of Arturo Issel; published on planktonic and pelagic mollusks.
- A. Brian, 1937. Cenni necrologici: Raffaele Issel. Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria, 59: (13)-(23), 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Isselstein, A. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1987).
- Isshiki, Ryuzo (1863-1923; Japan)
- T. Esaki, 1936. Ryûzô Isshiki, a collector in Ryûkû. Venus 6(1): 56-59 [portraits; in Japanese].
- Isupov, V. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 16.
- Itiogawa, Junji (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks since 1955.
- Ito, Kiyoshi (1***-19**; Japan)
- R. E. Petit & R. Bieler, 1996. On the new names introduced in the various printings of "Shells of the World in Colour" [Vol. I by Tadashige Habe and Kiyoshi Ito; Vol. II by Tadashige Habe and Sadao Kosuge]. Malacologia 38(1-2): 35-46.
- Ito, Kodo (1905-1961; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1961. Memorial of the late Kodo Ito. Venus 21(3): 325-327 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Ituarte, Cristián F. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Marine fauna of Argentina from 1990s.
- Ivanoff, Serge (19**-****; Russia)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Ivanov, Alexey Viktorovich (1974-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 16-17.
- Ivanov, Artemii Vasil'evich (1906-1992; Russia)
- Yu. V. Mamkaev, 1997. [Artemii Vasilyevich Ivanov (1906-1992), zoologist-evolutionist]. Zoologicheskii Zhurnal 76(11): 1235-1243 [bibliography].
- Ivanov, Dimitri [Dima] Lumbergovitsch (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 17.
- Ivanova, I.-N. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleozoic bivalves (1973)
- Ivanova, Maria B. (19**-****; Russia)
- Kurile bivalves with Scarlato (1974).
- Ives, Charles (****-****; fl. 1907; Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- Ivolas, Pierre-Louis-Jean (18**-1908; France)
- Fossil mollusks with Peyrot (1900).
- Iwai, Takehiko (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks (1961).
- Iwakawa, Tomotaro (1854-1933; Japan)
- Is. Taki, 1933. The life of Prof. Iwakawa and a list of his papers on conchology. Venus 4(2): 63-69, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- M. Tsuchiya et al, 1933. [Memorials to Prof. Iwakawa]. Venus 4(2): 70-86 [in Japanese].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5, 8-13.
- Catalogue of Japanese Mollusca in the Natural History Department, Tokyo Imperial Museum* (1909) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Iwamoto, Yaeko (19**-****; Japan)

- *Oncomelania* (1969).

Izawa, Nobue (19**-****; Japan)

- Catalogues of Hiroshi Takakuwa collection in Toyohashi Museum of Natural History (2000s).

Izuka, Akiwa (****-****; Japan)

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.

Izumi, Haruo (19**-****; Japan)

- *Mexichromis* (1987).

Izzatullaev, Zuvaidullo Izzatullaevich (1943-****; Uzbekistan)

Egorov, 2004: 17.

J

Jablonowska, Anna (Princess) (1728-1800; Poland)

P. Dasziewicz & A. M. Bauer, 2006. Specimens from the second collection of Albertus Seba in Poland: the natural history cabinet of Anna Jablonowska (1728-1800). *Bibliotheca Herpetologica* 6(2): 16-20 [portrait].

Jablonski, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Mollusks since 1980s.

D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Jablonski: passim].

D. Sepkoski, 2012. *Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Jablonski: passim].

Jacarus, Theodore (19**-****; U.S.A.)

Jachno, Jan (1840-1895; Poland)

Sturany, 1901: 399.

Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 276.

Jack, Flint (1812-1870s; U.K.)

P. F. Lingwood, 1984. Notes on historical conchology 1. Flint Jack (1812-1870's). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 90: 213.

P. Thornton, 2002. Edward Simpson, or, a search for "Flint Jack." *The Geological Curator* 7(8): 309-317 [portrait].

Jackiewicz, M. (19**-****; Poland)

- Land snails from 1980s.

Jackson, Charles Thomas (1805-1880; U.S.A.)

B. Silliman, 1880. Charles Thomas Jackson. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 20(118): 351-352.

Anonymous, 1881. Sketch of Dr. Charles T. Jackson. *Popular Science Monthly* 19: 404-407.

Anonymous, 1881. Charles Thomas Jackson. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 16: 430-432.

S. L. Boardman, 1893. *Agricultural bibliography of Maine; a list of Maine writers on Agriculture, with biographical*

sketches and a catalogue of their works; also an index to the volumes on the agriculture of Maine from 1850 to 1892; a contribution to the Agricultural Literature Section of the Columbian World's Fair. Augusta: Burleigh & Flint, 117 pp. (also printed as an appendix to the Thirty-Fifth Annual Report of the Secretary of the Maine Board of Agriculture, for the year 1892). [Jackson: pp. 48-49].

J. B. Woodworth, 1897. Charles Thomas Jackson. *American Geologist* 20(2): 69-110, pl. 4 [bibliography, portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 118.

Elliott, 1979: 136.

M. L. Aldrich, 1981. Charles Thomas Jackson's geological surveys in New England, 1836-1844. *Northeastern Geology* 3(1): 5-10 [portrait].

Martin, 1995: 3, fig. 2 [portrait].

M. Hine, 1988. Charles Thomas Jackson and the first geological survey of Maine, 1836-1838. *Studies in Maine Geology* (Maine Geological Survey) 1: 1-16 [portrait].

S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionoida) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(1): 1-34 [Jackson: p. 7].

S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Jackson: p. 61].

Johnson, 2004: 95-96, fig. 3 [portrait].

S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.

Jackson, G. T. (19**-19**; Samoa)

Jackson, Henry, Jr. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Limpets (1907).

Martin, 1995: 30.

Jackson, James Frederick (1894-1966; U.K.)

Cleavelly, 1983: 162.

S. R. Howe, 1994. James Frederick Jackson 1894-1966. *The Geological Curator* 5(9): 343-366 [biography, bibliography, portraits].

- Jackson, Jeremy Bradford Cook (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 C. Dean, 2005. Scientist at work: Jeremy Jackson. The New York Times, April 26, 2005: D2 [portrait].
 J. M. Pandolfi, 2011. Presentation of the 2009 Paleontological Society Medal to Jeremy B. C. Jackson. Journal of Paleontology 85(3): 599-600.
 J. B. C. Jackson, 2011. Response. Journal of Paleontology 85(3): 601-602 [portrait].
- Jackson, John Davies, Jr. (1941-2009; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2009. Jackson, John Davies. San Diego Union-Tribune, Dec. 4, 2009: [page not known].
 L. Buck, 2010. John D. Jackson, 1941-2009. The Festivus 42(1): 10 [portrait].
- Jackson, John Wilfrid (1880-1978; U.K.)
 • Son-in-law of Robert Standen.
 Anonymous, 1936. Editorial Notes. Journal of Conchology 20(9): 286 [acquisition of collection by Public Museums, Liverpool]
 Abbott, 1963: 28.
 N. F. McMillan, 1970 [J. Wilfrid Jackson, 90th birthday]. The Conchologists' Newsletter 34: 166-167.
 R. M. C. Eager, 1980. Obituary. John Wilfrid Jackson (1880-1978). Journal of Conchology 30(3): 222 [portrait].
 Bishop, M. J. 1982. The cave hunters: biographical sketches of the lives of Sir William Boyd Dawkins and Dr. J. Wilfrid Jackson. Buxton: Derbyshire Museum Service, 48 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
 Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 75-76.
 B. Goodwin, 2012. J. Wilfrid Jackson – a retrospective. Mollusc World 30: 24-27 [portraits].
 B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. Mollusc World, 32: 26-28 [portrait].
Shells as evidence of the migrations of early culture (1917) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> and at <http://books.google.com>
- Jackson, June Eileen (1926-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Jackson, Karen Anita (1956-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 66.
- Jackson, Ralph Waldo (1894-1979; U.S.A.)
 • Land snails (1920s-1940s).
 Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66, 156.
- Jackson, Robert Montgomery Smith (1815-1865; U.S.A.)
 Tryon, 1861: 38.
 Anonymous, 1888. Jackson, Robert Montgomery Smith. Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography 4: 390.
- Jackson, Robert Tracy (1861-1948; U.S.A.)
 Cleavelly, 1983: 162.
 E. Deichmann, 1952. Memorial to Robert Tracy Jackson. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1951: 117-120, pl. 11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Turner, 1952: 5.
 Abbott, 1973: 119.
 A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Jackson: pp. 57, 63-64].
- Jackson, Rudolph H. (1903-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 315; 1987: 66.
- Jackson, Sydney William (1873-1946; Australia)
 Black, 1998: 11.
- Jacob, Edward (1710-1788; U.K.)
 • Shells from collection figured by Martyn; ms names in Boys & Walker.
 M. P. Kerney, 1976. Non-marine Mollusca from Faversham, Kent, figured by George Walker in 1784. Journal of Conchology 29(1): 75-77.
 G. Goodwin & J. Whyman, 2004. Jacob, Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 544-545.
- Jacobaeus, Oliger [Oligerus, Holger] (1650-1701; Denmark)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 144.
- Jacobs, George E. (****-1972; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1973. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 188: 2.

- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Jacobs, Rowleston (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Collected in Moluccas; shells described by James Petiver (1801).
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Jacobs, Sylvia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variations in *Pedicularia* (1946).
- Jacobs, Walter Henry (1903-1992; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959. [note that the Nov. 20, 1959 The New York Times had a story and photo of Jacobs, not on shells but on his business of making tooth-guards for fighters]. New York Shell Club Notes 56: 3.
- Abbott, 1973: 316; 1987: 66.
- Anonymous, 1992. Walter Jacobs, 88. Ex-Dentist perfected boxing mouthpieces. The New York Times, August 23, 1992, I-46.
- W. Sage, 1992. In memoriam – Dr. Walter H. Jacobs, November 7, 1903 – August 20, 1992. New York Shell Club Notes 324: 6 [biography].
- Jacobsen, Fr. (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 42.
- Jacobson, Edward Richard (1870-1944; Netherlands/Java)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 191-192; 1950: 141.
- Engel, 1986: 133.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Jacobson, Morris Karl[mann] (1906-1980; Lithuania/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 316.
- R. T. Abbott, 1980. Morris Karl Jacobson (1906-1980). The Nautilus 94(4): 129, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam Morris K. Jacobson. Levantina 29: 350.
- W. K. Emerson, 1981. Morris Karl Jacobson, 1906-1980. American Malacological Bulletin for 1980: iii-v [portrait, bibliography].
- W. K. Emerson, A. D'Attilio, W. E. Old et al., 1980. Morris Karl Jacobson. New York Shell Club Notes 265: 1-9 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- D. Raeihle, 1980. Morris Karl Jacobson. New York Shell Club Notes 264: 1-2.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980: i [1981].
- Abbott, 1987: 66, 156.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 34 [portrait].
- Jacobson, Ursula Mercedes (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 552; 1987: 66.
- Jacot, Arthur Paul (1890-1939; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of New York City (1919).
- Abbott, 1973: 119.
- Jacquemet, Édouard (1862?-****; France)
- *Catalogue des mollusques vivants de l'Ile de Crémieu* (1896).
- Jacquemin, Émile (1805-1861; France)
- Physiology of *Planorbis* (1837); mainly known as biochemist.
- Jacquinet, Charles Hector (1796-1879; France)
- Older step-brother of H. Jacquinet; Commander of the *Zélée*.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 215.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 161.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinet] available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Jacquinet, Honoré [M.D.] (1815-1887; France)
- Younger step-brother of C. H. Jacquinet; second surgeon and naturalist on *Pôl Sud* expedition; co-author of *Atlas d'histoire naturelle zoologie*
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 258.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 194.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 93-94.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée execute par ordre du roi pendant les*

- années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. Archives of Natural History 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & H. Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing the mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et l'Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838-1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville...* by Hombron and Jacquinot. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 64-66.
- Adler, 2012: 78-79.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes* in: *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & H. Jacquinot] available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Jadis, Stewart (1908-1987; U.S.A./Panama)
- Jaekel, Ilse (1897-1978; Germany)
- Spouse of S. H. F. Jaekel.
- A. Zilch, 1978. [Ilse Jaekel]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(32): 377.
- Jaekel, Siegfried Gustav Anton (1907-1986; Germany)
- Nephew of S. H. F. Jaekel.
- V. Wiese, 1988. Siegfried Gustav Anton Jaekel (1907-1986). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 119(1-3): 1-7 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- Jungbluth et al., 1989: 59-60 [portrait].
- Wiese, 2004: 43-44 [portrait], 60.
- Jaekel, Siegfried Heinrich Ferdinand (1892-1970; Germany)
- Uncle of S. G. A. Jaekel.
- A. Zilch, 1967. [Siegfried H. Jaekel zum Ehrenmitglied ernannt]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(10): 218.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Necrologie: Siegfried Jaekel. Journal de Conchyliologie 108(3): 78.
- H. P. Plate, 1970. Siegfried H. Jaekel (1892-1970). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 100(3-4): 235-241 [portrait, bibliography].
- A. Zilch, 1971. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, VIII. Die Conchylien-Sammlung von Siegfried H. Jaekel. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(21): 308-312 [list of taxa].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 185-186, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Jaekle, William Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California nudibranchs (1980s).
- Jaeger, Edmund Carroll (1887-1983; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as herpetologist, desert expert; collected desert land snails.
- Abbott, 1973: 119; 1975: 552; 1987: 66, 156.
- Jaehnig, Manfred Emil Wilhelm (1937-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Archaeologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 316-317; 1987: 66.
- Jagt, Johannes Wilhemus Maria (1960-****; Netherlands)
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Jagt: p. 2].
- Jaitly, Anand K. (19**-****; India)
- Jurassic of India (2007).
- Jakubik, Beata (19**-****; Poland)
- Freshwater mollusks (2003).
- James, Matthew J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks since 1980s; fauna of Galapagos Islands.
- Abbott, 1987: 66.
- James, Uriah Pierson (1811-1889; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 220.
- Cleevely, 1983: 162.

- Abbott, 1973: 119.
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of intertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [James: pp. 23-24, portrait].
- Jameson, H. Lyster (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Jameson, Robert (1774-1854; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 220.
- J. Ritchie, 1956. A double centenary – two notable naturalists, Robert Jameson and Edward Forbes. Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (B – Biology)66[I](3): 29-58, 4 pls. [portraits].
- Cleevely, 1983: 162.
- D. R. Dean, 2004. Jameson, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 763-765 [portrait].
- C. J. Nicholas & P. N. Pearson, 2007. Robert Jameson on the Isle of Arran, 1797-1799: in search of Hutton's "Theory of the Earth." Pp. 31-47, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- G. N. Swinney, 2010. Robert Jameson (1774-1854) and the concept of a public museum. Archives of Natural History 37(2): 235-245 [portrait].
- Jamieson, J. R. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Jamrach, Johann Christian Carl [Charles] (1815-1891; Germany/U.K.)
- W. A. J. Archbold, 1891. Jamrach, Johann Christian. Dictionary of national biography 10: 677.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- B. Assael, 2004. Jamrach, Charles (Johann Christian Carl). Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 774.
- Jan, Giorgio (1791-1866; Austria/Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 78-79.
- C. Conci, 1966. Il centenario di Giorgio Jan, la sua attività malacologica e le collezioni di molluschi del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano. Lavori della Società Malacologica Italiana 3: 1-8 [bibliography].
- A. C. Townsend, 1966. A note on J. de Cristofori e G. Jan: *Catalogus in IV sectiones divisus rerum naturalium in Musaeo exstantium J. de C. et G. J. Parmae & Mediolani*, 1832. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 4(5): 240.
- Adler, 1989: 49-50 [portrait].
- Repetto et al., 2011: 196.
- Conchylia fossilia ex formatione telluris tertiaria in collectione nostra extantia* (1832) by G. J. De Cristofori & G. Jan available on-line at: <http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>
- Janes, Edith Crane (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 552; 1987: 66.
- Janke, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)
- Book on Baltic mollusks (2010).
- Jankowski, Antoni (1874-1945; Poland)
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Janowsky, Dorothy [Dottie] Ann (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. H. Janowsky.
- Abbott, 1973: 317; 1987: 66.
- Clampit, 1992: 1, 2 [portraits].
- Janowsky, Robert Howard (1942-***; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. A. Janowsky.
- Abbott, 1987: 66.
- Clampit, 1992: 1, 3 [portraits].
- Jansen, Abraham Jacob (1912-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 134.
- Jansen, Patricia [Patty] (1963-****; Australia)
- Books on mollusks of Australia (1995, 1996), *Seashells of south-east Australia* (2000).
- Jansen-Veen, Anneke (19**-2014; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam Anneke Jansen-Veen. Spirula 399: 107 [portrait].

- Janson, E. M. (18**-****; U.K./Nicaragua)
- Mostly collected insects, but also some land snails.
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- Janson, Kerstin (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Littorina* evolution from 1980s.
- Janson, Oliver Erichson (1850-1926; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1927. Obituary. Oliver Janson. *The Entomologist* 60(766): 72.
- Anonymous, 1927. Oliver Erichson Janson. *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 63(1): 15-16.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Janssen, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; "Harzen sale"].
- Janssen, Adrianus Willem ["Arie"] (1937-****; Netherlands/Malta)
- L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. *Scripta Geologica* 48: 37-96 [Janssen: pp. 93-94; partial bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 134.
- F. P. Wesselingh, 1997. Arie Janssen neemt afscheid van het NNM. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 297: 92.
- Janssen, Frans J. (1942-1970; Netherlands)
- W. Backhuys, R. E. Hamstra & A. W. Janssen, 1970. In memoriam F. J. Janssen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 139: 1539.
- Janssen, Heinz Ronald (1951-****; Germany)
- Known as Ronald; Oligocene (1978s).
- Janssen, 1992: 78, 83 [portrait].
- Janssen, Wil & Aat (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Janus, Horst (1922-****; Germany)
- *Unser Schnecken und Muscheln* (1958), *Muscheln, Schnecken, Tintenfische* (1964).
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Herrn Dr. Horst Janus – Gratulation zum 80. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 71/72: 29-30 [portrait].
- Jardine, William [Sir] (1800-1874; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1981. From the north to Red Lion Court: the creation and early years of the Annals of Natural History. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 221-249 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 163.
- C. E. Jackson, 2004. Jardine, Sir William, of Applegirth, seventh Baronet. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 29: 801-802.
- Jaremovic, Renata (19**-****; Canada)
- *Cepaea* behavior (1979).
- Jarosek, Dorothy A. (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 317; 1987: 66-67.
- Jarrett, Alan G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *The cowries of Seychelles* (1970), *Marine shells of the Seychelles* (2000).
- Jarves, James Jackson (1818-1888; U.S.A.)
- F. Steegmuller, 1951. The two lives of James Jackson Jarves. New Haven: Yale University Press, x + 331 pp., 22 pls. [portraits, bibliography].
- E. Frank et al., 1972. Introductory essay. Pp. 2-7, in: D. Arnheim et al., eds., *Italian primitives: the case history of a collection and its conservation*. New Haven: Yale University Art Gallery, 56 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 81-88 [Jarves: pp. 85-86].
- Jarvinen, Sandra Tormala (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jarvis, P. W. (18**-19**; Jamaica)
- *Pleurodonte* (1902).
- Jass, Joan Pauline (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jatta, Guiseppe (1860-1903; Italy)
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*.

- Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Jatta: pp. 333, 336-337, fig. 8] [portrait].
- Jaubert, M. J. (****-1883; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 102-103 [one sentence obituary].
- Jaucourt, Louis de [Chevalier] (1704-1779; France)
Carré, 1991: 7.
- Jaume García, Miguel Luis (1905-1990; Cuba)
Aguayo, 1950: 22.
Álvarez Conde, 1958: 349-353 [portrait].
J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(20): 53-62.
Jacobson, 1972: 40.
Abbott, 1975: 552-553.
M. L. Jaume García, 1975. Bibliografía de Miguel L. Jaume García. Universidad de la Habana, Ciencias, Serie 4: Ciencias Biológicas 50: 1-47 [bibliography].
Abbott, 1987: 67.
G. Perera, 1994. Cuba loses a great malacologist. *Malacological Review* 27: 119-120, portrait.
G. Perera, 1995 ["1993"]. Miguel Luis Jaume, 1905-1990. *Journal of Medical and Applied Malacology* 5: 161 [portrait].
Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
B. Lauranzón-Meléndez et al. 2011. Material tipo depositado en la colecciones malacológicas históricas "Cleto Sánchez Falcon" y "M. L. Jaume" en Santiago de Cuba. *Novitates Caribaea* 4: 34-44.
A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). *Zootaxa* 3362: 43-53.
J. Herrera-Uria, 2014. Los tipos de la colección malacológica histórica "Miguel L. Jaume", depositados en el Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba. Pp. 107-108, in: E. Naranjo-García & P. Valentich-Scott, eds., *Mollusca 2014: Encuentro de las Américas, Resúmenes*, 23-27 June 2014. Santa Barbara: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, 259 + ix pp.
- Javidpour, Mahdokht (19**-****; Iran)
● Fossil gastropods (1973, 1978).
- Jaworski, Erich (18**-19**; Germany/Argentina)
● Paleontologist; Mesozoic (1920s).
- Jay, John Clarkson [M.D.] (1808-1891; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 38; 1862: 169, 178.
Anonymous, 1891. Obituary: John Clarkson Jay. *New York Times*, Nov. 17, 1891: 3.
Anonymous, 1891. Dr. John Clarkson Jay. *The Nautilus* 5(8): 95-96.
W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(1-2): 30.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 1. Jay's catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 70-71.
Abbott, 1973: 119-120.
W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1874].
Dance, 1986: 176, 215.
Kohn, 1992: 274-275.
Johnson, 1996: 166.
R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the provenance of certain books in the Department of Mollusks: alas, a correction and additional notes on John Clarkson Jay, M.D. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 89-91 [bibliography].
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 161.
Johnson, 2006a: 14, 50.
J. Cordeiro, 2011. "Jay on Jay" – Conchological contributions of John C. Jay. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 31.

- A catalogue of the shells, arranged according to the Lamarckian system ... contained in the collection of John C. Jay* (1839, 1852) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Jay, Maurice (19**-2008; France)
- Coauthor of book on shells of Réunion (1988).
- Jayakar, Atmaram Sadashiv G. [M.D.; Lieutenant Colonel] (1844-1911; India/U.K./Oman)
- Mostly noted for work in ichthyology. Cleavelly, 1983: 163. Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 80. P. Velkar, 2004. Oman, Allah's sanctuary: scientific research by Lt. Col. Dr. A. S. G. Jayakar, eminent zoologist, 1873-1900: life story. [Place of publication unknown], 189 pp. [biography, portrait] [not seen].
- Jayet, Adrien (1896-1971; Switzerland)
- Cailliez, 1995: 26-27.
- Jaziri, Hassane (19**-****; Morocco)
- *Mytilus* genetics (2002).
- Jeanneret, _____ (****-1869; Switzerland)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 18(1): 159 [one sentence obituary].
- Jeannet, Alphonse (1883-1962; Switzerland)
- Paleontologist; cephalopods (1950s). Tozer, 1984: 71.
- Jeanpierre, Roger (19**-****; France)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002).
- Jefferson, Thomas [President] (1743-1826; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 221. Abbott, 1973: 120. T. J. Curran, 1997. Jefferson, Thomas. Pp. 407-409, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp. P. S. Onuf, 2004. Jefferson, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 29: 863-870 [portrait].
- Jefferts, Katherine [married name: Schori; Reverend] (1954-****; U. S.A.)
- Published on cephalopods in 1980s. Most Reverend Dr. Katherine Jefferts Schori, head of Episcopal Church in America.
- Jeffery, Graham (19xx-2014; Canada)
- G. Holm, 2014. In memoriam – Graham Jeffery. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 54(3): 9 [portrait].
- Jeffery, W. (18**-****; U.K.)
- President, Conchological Society, 1885.
- Jefferys, Charles (1853-1921; U.K.)
- Natural history dealer and bird-egg collector. Winckworth, 1940: 188. *A complete catalogue of the British Mollusca* (1887) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Jeffreys, John Gwyn (1809-1885; U.K.)
- Father-in-law of H. N. Moseley. Anonymous, 1885. Obituary. – John Gwyn Jeffreys, LL.D., F.R.S., &c. Journal of Conchology 4(9): 283-285. Anonymous, 1885. J. Gwyn Jeffreys. Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana 10: 289-290 ["1884"]. Anonymous, 1885. John Gwyn Jeffreys, LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 3) 2(3): 144. Anonymous, 1885. J. G. Jeffreys. Nature 31(797): 317-318. T. G. Bonney, 1885. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, Proceedings 41: 41-42. W. B. Carpenter, 1885. John Gwyn Jeffreys. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 38: xiv-xviii. W. H. Dall, 1885. John Gwyn Jeffreys. Science 5(107): 145-146. W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 17(3-4) [Beilagen Nekrologie No. 1]: 1-4 [Jeffreys: pp. 1-2]. H. Woodward, 1885. J. Gwyn Jeffreys, notice biographique. Annales de la Société

- Royale Malacologique de Belgique 20: x-xii.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 114-116.
- Melvill, 1890: 209.
- G. A. Prestwich, ed., 1899. Life and letters of Sir Joseph Prestwich, formerly Professor of Geology in the University of Oxford. Edinburgh: W. Blackwood & Sons, xiv + 444 pp. [Jeffreys: pp. 196, 203, 207-208, 226-227, 279, 321].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Smith, 1906: 708, 712, 716, 728-729.
- Dean, 1936: 247-248.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Salisbury, 1945: 163-164.
- P. Bartsch, H. A. Rehder & B. E. Shields, 1946. A bibliography and short biographical sketch of William Healey Dall. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 104(15): 96 pp., portrait [letters to Dall regarding contents of his collection: pp. 9-10].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- D. Heppell, 1973. Jeffreys, John Gwyn. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 7: 91-92.
- D. Heppell, 1977. The "Porcupine" Expeditions. *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(2): 8-9.
- E. L. Mills, 1978. Edward Forbes, John Gwyn Jeffreys, and British dredging before the *Challenger* Expedition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 507-536.
- A. Warén, 1980. Marine Mollusca described by John Gwyn Jeffreys, with the location of the type material. *Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Special Publication* 1: 60 pp., 8 pls.
- Kiss, 1985: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 173-174, 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76; 1993: 81.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Jeffreys: pp. 405-406, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 28.
- Rehder, 1997: 48-49, 76-77.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 161 [erroneously gives death year as 1895].
- W. J. Harrison & E. L. Mills, 2004. Jeffreys, John Gwyn. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 29: 894-895.
- A. L. Rice, 2004. Jeffreys, John Gwyn. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 2: 1067-1068.
- Moore 2007: 16-17.
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887-1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25 [passim].
- British conchology*. Vols. I-IV (1862-1867); *On the Mollusca procured during the "Lightning" and "Porcupine" expeditions* (1878-1884) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- British conchology* (1862-1869) also available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *British conchology* (1862-1869) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Jeffries, Frank L. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of Virginia (1952).
- Jehn, Peggy S. (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jekelius, Erich (1889-1970; Germany/Romania)
- D. L. Danielopol, M. Harzhauser, W.E. Piller, M. Gross, K. Minati, 2009. A visit to Soceni (Banat, Romania) – Remembering Erich Jekelius (1889-1970). *Geo-Eco-Marina* 15: 177-185 [portrait, bibliography].
- Jeletzky, Jurij Alexandrovich [George] (19**-19**; Canada)
- Mesozoic fossils (1963).
- Tozer, 1984: 105, 117-119, 142 [photograph].
- Jell, Peter A. (19**-****; Australia)

- Paleozoic mollusks.
- Jelnes, J. E. (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Cardium* taxonomy (1971).
- Jelski, Konstanty Roman (1837-1896; Poland)
- J. Kozuchowski, 1961. Kijowski okres (1856-1863) w zyciu Konstantego Jelskiego [La période de Kiev (1856-1863) dans la vie de Constantin Jelski]. *Memorabilia Zoologica* (Wroclaw) 6: 1-90 [biography, portrait].
- Jenkins, A. J. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Upholsterer, amateur malacologist.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Jenkins, B. W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Australia siphonariids (1980s).
- Jenkins, Henry Michael (1841-1886; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1887. Obituary: Henry Michael Jenkins. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 3) 4(2): 95-96 [partial bibliography].
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology* 1(1): 41-56 [Jenkins: pp. 54-55].
- Jenkins, Marie M. (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 317; 1987: 67.
- Jenkinson, John Joseph (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1979), *Unionida* (2014).
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jenner, Allan B. (1907-1987; South Africa)
- D. Aiken, 1987. Tribute to Allan Jenner. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 219: 12 [list of taxa named after him].
- Fouché, 1995: 28.
- Jenner, Charles E. (19**-2002; U.S.A.)
- Bivalves 1960s.
- Jenner, Henk A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Co-editor of *The zebra mussel Dreissena polymorpha* (1992).
- Jennewein, Paul Romano (1918-****; Italy/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 67.
- Jennings, A. C. (19**-****; South Africa?)
- *Bulinus* 1974).
- Jennings, Albert (19**-****; Fiji)
- Jennings, F. B. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Field studies of snails.
- Jennings, Gordon Harry (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67.
- Jennings, Henry Constantine (1731-1819; U.K.)
- Dance, 1976: 46-47 [collection sold in 1816, 1818]; 1986: 101-103 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 162.
- E. Angelicoussis, 2004. Jennings (*later* Nowell), Henry Constantine. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 30: 14-15.
- Jennings, [Mrs.] J. E. (19**-19**; U.K.)
- Collected in Fiji; collection in Leeds Museum.
- Jensen, Adolf Severin (1866-1953; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1945: 89-90, 92.
- Spärck, 1953: ix.
- Spärck, 1962: figs. 36, 113 [portraits].
- Wolff, 1979: 92-94.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 42 [portrait].
- Jensen, E. [Lieutenant] (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 43.
- Jensen, K. T. A. (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 43.
- Jensen, Kathe Rose (19**-****; Denmark)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Jensen, Olaf S. (18**-****; Norway)
- Westerlund, 1897: 14-15, 23.
- Jensen, Otto G. (18**-1898?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [collection sold in 1898].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 43.
- Jensen, Russell [Russ] Helge (1918-2001; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 67.
- Anonymous, 2002. Russell H. Jensen, December 29, 2001. *New York Shell Club Notes* 362: 15.
- A. Chadwick, 2002. Remembering Russ Jensen. *American Conchologist* 30(1): 30.
- T. Pearce, 2002. Russell H. Jensen. *Of Sea and Shore* 24(3): 142, 167.

- H. G. Lee, 2009. Russell H. Jensen (1918-2001). Pp. vii, in R. H. Jensen & T. A. Pearce, Checklist and bibliography of the marine mollusks of Bermuda. Delaware Museum of Natural History, Monograph Series 5: x + 473 pp., incl. 16 pls. [portrait].
- Jentink, Fredericus Anna (1884-1913; Netherlands)
 E. Gittenberger, 2009. 's Rijks Museum van Natuurlijke Historie, het Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Naturalis, en de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Pp. 16-20, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Jenyns, Leonard [later: Blomefield] [Reverend] (1800-1893; U.K.)
 Melvill, 1890: 206.
 Barnard, 1965: 44.
 Dance, 1986: 215.
 T. Secombe & R. F. Vaughan, 2004. Blomefield (*formerly* Jenyns), Leonard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 6: 251-253 [portrait].
 R. C. Preece & T. H. Sparks, 2012. *Fauna cantabrigiensis*. The vertebrate and molluscan fauna of Cambridgeshire by the Rev. Leonard Jenyns (1800-1893): transcript and commentaries. London: Ray Society, vii + 226 pp. [not seen].
- Jepsen, S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009).
- Jereb, Patrizia (19**-****; Italy)
 • Rossiinae of Sicily (1998).
- Jetschin, Robert (1839-1912; Germany)
 C. R. Boettger, 1913. Robert Jetschin. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 45(2): 57-61.
 Zilch, 1967: 34.
 Dance, 1986: 215.
- Jeude, L. de; see: Lidth de Jeude
- Jevdonin, L. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 • Pelagic gastropods (1975).
- Jewell, Dorothea Dowd (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Reproduction in *Goniobasis* (1931).
- Jewett, Ezekiel [Colonel] (1791-1876; U.S.A.)
 P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science 26[for 1856]: 159-368 + 4, pls. 6-9 [Jewett: p. 225].
 W. H. Dall, 1877. Scientific news [obituary of Col. Ezekiel Jewett]. American Naturalist 11(8): 505.
 R. E. C. Stearns, 1877. Remarks of Robert E. C. Stearns on the death of Colonel Ezekiel Jewett before the California Academy of Sciences, June 18th, 1877. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, 5 pp.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 111 [one sentence obituary].
 Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 222.
 Olsson, 1961: 13-14.
 Abbott, 1973: 120.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 164.
 Trew, 1990: 76.
 W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17.
- Jian[,] Shijie (19**-****; China)
 • *Atlas of shellfish research* (2006, 2007, 2008), *Mollusks of Taoyuan ... Taiwan* with Wu (2008).
- Jickeli, Carl Friedrich (1850-1925; Austro-Hungary/Germany/Romania)
 F. Schuller, 1902. Jickeli, Carl Friedrich, Dr. phil. Schriftsteller-Lexikon der Siebenbürger Deutschen (Herrmannstadt) 4: 229-230 [partial bibliography].
 J. Bielz, 1926. Dr. Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 58(1): 1-8, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 K. Ungar, 1926. Dr. Carl Friedrich Jickeli, Gedenkrede. Verhandlungen und Mitteilungen des Siebenbürgischen Vereins für Naturwissenschaften zu Hermannstadt,

75-76, Geschäftlicher Teil (II): 1-16, 1 pl. [biography, portrait, bibliography].

O. F. Jickeli, 1959. Am Roten Meer. Ein siebenbürgischen Kaufmannslehrling forscht in Afrika, Jugendverlag, Bukarest: 217. Reprinted 1973, Kriterion Verlag, Bukarest, 195 pp.

V. Preda & V. Bologa, 1959. Conceptiile despre evolutie ale naturalistului Sibian Dr. Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). Cercetari Filozofice, Academia Republicii Populare Romine, Institutul de Filozofie / Recherches de Philosophie, Académie de la République Populaire Roumaine, Institut de Philosophie (Bucharest) 6(6): 152-170 [French and Russian abstracts].

V. L. Bologa, 1968. Nicolae Leon, Grigore Antipa, Julius Römer und Carl F. Jickeli, Schüler Ernst Haeckels. Forschungen zur Volks- und Landeskunde (Bucuresti) 11(1): 7-18.

H. Plattner, 1973. Sächsische Naturforschung in Siebenbürgen (VII). Der Biologe und Grosskaufmann Dr. phil. Carl F. Jickeli. Siebenbürgische Zeitung 23(2): 3 [not seen].

M. K. Jacobson [translated], 1975. Incidents of a shell collecting trip to Egypt and Abyssinia in 1870-1871 by Carl Friedrich Jickeli. Of Sea and Shore 5(4): 173-176; 6(1): 13-16; 6(2) 81-84; 6(3): 140, 151-156 [portraits].

E. Bologa & A. Bologa, 1980. Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). Pp. 266-296, in: H. Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth; Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378 pp., 15 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Dance, 1986: 215.

H. Plattner, 1992. Siebenbürgisch-sächsische Naturforschung und Naturforscher (CCII-XXIII). Carl F. Jickeli. Bericht seiner Reise zu den Dahlak-Inseln. Siebenbürg 42(16): 7; (17): 7 [not seen].

H. Heltmann, 1993. Jickeli, Carl Friedrich, Kaufmann und Naturforscher. P. 218, in: W. Myss, ed., Die Siebenbürger Sachsen; Lexikon, Geschichte – Kultur – Zivilisation – Wissenschaften – Wirtschaft – Lebensraum Siebenbürgen (Transsilvanien).

Thaur bei Innsbruck: Wort und Welt Verlag, 624 pp. [portrait].

H. A. Hienz, 2000. Jickeli, Dr. phil. Carl Friedrich, d.Ä. Schriftsteller-Lexikon der Siebenbürger Deutschen; Bio-Bibliographisches Handbuch für Wissenschaft, Dichtung und Publizistik, 7: 373-376 [partial bibliography].

C. Miklósi-Sikes, 2002. Jickeli, Carl Friedrich. Pg. 426, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].

L. v. Gemert, 2007. De bibliografie van Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). The bibliography of Carl Friedrich Jickeli (1850-1925). De Kreukel, 43(6): 73-79 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

L. v. Gemert, 2007. De schelpenverzamelreis van Carl Friedrich Jickeli naar de Rode Zee in 1870-1. The shell collecting expedition of Carl Friedrich Jickeli to the Red Sea in 1870-1 [English summary]. De Kreukel 43(1): 153-192 [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Jie[,] Wei Ban (19**-****; China)

- Taiwan nudibranchs (2009).

Jimeno Fuentes, Francisco (1825-1891; Cuba)

Abbott, 1973: 120.

Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].

Jing[,] He (19**-****; China)

- *Shells: a guide for their collection, identification, preservation* (2010), *Freshwater bivalves of China* (2013), the latter with Zhuang.

Joannis, Léon de (?1808-?1850; France)

- Mainly noted as an entomologist.

João [John] V, King of Portugal (1689-1750; Portugal)

Dance, 1986: 34.

Joba, Auguste (1****-18**; France)

- *Catalogue des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles observés dans le département de la Moselle and Supplément* (1844).

Jochim, Emanuel Frederik [van Nootdorp] (18**-19**; Netherlands)

- *Naamlijst van conchyliën voorkomende in de verzameling van E. F. Jochim te Batavia gerangschikt* (1902); also wrote about Indonesian archeology.
- Jodot, Paul (1879-1961; France)
- R. Rey, 1963. Nécrologie; Paul Jodot. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 103(1): 38-45 [biography, bibliography].
 - G. Lecointre, 1965. Paul Jodot 1879-1961. *Notes et Mémoires du Service Géologique*, No. 185 / *Notes du Service Géologique du Maroc*, 25 (Quatenaire): 98-99 [biography, portrait].
- Joffe, Anne Guinness (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 67-68.
- Johannes, Edward James (1963-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Johannes, R. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1963).
- Johannsen, C. A. (****-****; Canada)
- Anonymous, 1970. The Johannsen collection. *New York Shell Club Notes* 161: 6 [condensation of press release from the National Museum of Canada announcing its acquisition of collection].
- Johansson, Frans Johan (19**-****; Sweden)
- Thesis on anatomy of Rissoidae and Littorinidae (1939).
- Johansen, Anders Cornelius Jacob (1867-1931; Denmark)
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Dr. A. C. Johansena † atcerei. *Nachruf auf Dr. phil. Anders Cornelius Johansen. Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 3(1): 172-173.
 - C. M. Steenberg, 1931. Obituary. A. C. Johansen, 1867-1931. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(6): 267-268 [bibliography].
 - Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 43 [portrait].
- Johansen, Frits [Fritz] (1882-1957; Canada/Denmark)
- A. E. Porsild & E. L. Bousfield, 1959. Frits Johansen 1882-1957. *Canadian Field-Naturalist* 73: 82.
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 44.
- Johansson, Johan (19**-****; Sweden)
- Embryology of *Viviparus* (1951), Phylogeny of the Mollusca (1952).
- Johns, Grace L. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 68.
- Johns, Veronica Parker (1907-1988; U.S.A.)
- V. P. Johns, 1968. She sells seashells. *New York: Funk & Wagnalls*, 198 pp. [autobiography].
 - Abbott, 1973: 318; 1987: 68.
 - W. E. Sage et al., 1988. Veronica Parker Johns. *New York Shell Club Notes* 307: 2-3 [biography, portrait].
 - Anonymous, 1988. Veronica Parker Johns, mystery writer, 81. *The New York Times*, April 22, 1988: A17.
 - W. E. Sage, 1988. Veronica Parker Johns 1907-1988. *American Conchologist* 16(2): 20.
 - W. E. Sage, 1988. Veronica Parker Johns, 1907-1988. *AMU News* 19(2): 10.
 - Clampit, 1992: 3 [portraits].
- Johnson, Arthur Christian (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Teredinidae and Pholadidae.
- Johnson, Bert M. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (1952).
- Johnson, Charles Willison (1863-1932; U.S.A.)
- Son-in-law of J. Ford.
 - W. S. Brooks, 1932. Charles Willison Johnson. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 65: 3-5 [portrait].
 - A. L. Melander, 1932. The entomological publications of C. W. Johnson. *Psyche* 39(4): 87-99.
 - [H. A. Pilsbry], 1932. Charles Willison Johnson. *The Nautilus* 46(2): 37 [as "Williston"]; 46(3): portrait.
 - J. A. G. Rehn, 1932. Obituary. Charles Willison Johnson. *Science* 76(1967): 226-227.
 - C. T. Brues, 1933. Charles Willison Johnson 1863-1932. *Entomological News* 44(5): 113-116, pl. 4 [portrait].
 - A. F. Gray, 1933. Charles Willison Johnson, 1863-1932. *The Nautilus* 46(4): 129-134.

- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. *Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History* (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
- Johnsonia 1: ii, portrait [1945].
- M. Schick. 1950. Charles W. Johnson 1863-1932. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 98: 5-6.
- Osborn, 1952: 203, pl. 16 [portrait].
- Turner, 1952: 6.
- Abbott, 1973: 120-121.
- Walzer, 1981: 38.
- Henson, 1982: 2-3, 10.
- Kiss, 1983: 116.
- Martin, 1995: 29.
- Johnson, 2004: 98, fig. 13 [portrait].
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Johnson: pp. 2-3, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 115.
- Johnson, Charlotte Gammage (1913-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 319; 1987: 68.
- Anonymous [D. Wolfe], 2008. NCSC charter member passes away. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter 2008(Feb.): 3-4.
- Johnson, Claudia C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil chitons (2009).
- Johnson, David (19**-****; U.K.)
- Fortey, 2008: 144-146.
- Johnson, Donald Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene land snails of California islands (1971).
- Johnson, Dorothy Eloise (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Edward [Reverend] (1813-1867; U.S.A.)
- E. A. Kay, 1970. A tribute to Hawaii's missionaries: shell collectors and conchologists. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(4): 1, 3-7.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21 [Johnson: pp. 6-7].
- Johnson, Harvey (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. *The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News* 20(2): 4.
- Johnson, John (18**-1897; U.S.A.)
- Killed by Seri Indians while shell collecting.
- R. Legrand, 1899. Captain George Dana Porter, who was killed while upon a collecting expedition. *The Cacus Journal* 2(17): 74-76.
- F. C. Baker, 1922. Jeanette M. Cooke. *The Nautilus* 36(1): 30-31.
- Johnson, John Kenneth (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 319; 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Julius M. (****-1946?; U.S.A.)
- [Notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946*: 22 [1947].
- Johnson, Malcolm C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Panope* in Florida (1956).
- Johnson, Michael S. (19**-****; Australia)
- Land snail genetics (1980s).
- Gerlach, 2014: 69-83 [portraits].
- Johnson, Myrtle Elizabeth (1881-1967; U.S.A.)
- C. M. Pruitt, 1959. Myrtle Elizabeth Johnson. *Science Education* 43(2): 85-88.
- C. M. Pruitt, 1967. Myrtle Elizabeth Johnson 1881-1967. *Science Education* 51(5): 424-427.
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. *Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years*. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Johnson: p. 59].
- Johnson, Orson Bennett (1848-1917; U.S.A.)
- M. H. Hatch, 1950. An account of the life of Orson Bennett Johnson. Pp. 11-28, 2 pls., in: M. H. Hatch, ed., *Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- K. R. Benson, 1985. Exploration in a pioneer land: The Young Naturalists'

- Society and the birth of the museum idea in the Washington Territory. *Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation* 4(1-2): 27-31 [portrait on cover].
- Johnson, Paul (19**-2012; U.K.)
- Specialist on Volutidae.
- Johnson, Plooma Elizabeth [Peggy] (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 553; 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Ralph Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian mollusks (1966).
- Johnson, Rebecca Fay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Johnson, Richard Irwin (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 319; 1987: 68.
- C. Reed, 1998. A visit to the mollusk department. *Harvard Magazine* 101(2): 106-109 [portrait].
- K. J. Boss, 1998. Richard Irwin Johnson. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5: ii-ix.
- Johnson, 2006b: 133.
- R. I. Johnson, 2007. The conchologist as reluctant warrior. Pp. 219-222, in: Anonymous, ed., *The Harvard College Class of 1951: in the nation's service*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Class of 1951, xix + 449 pp.
- Williams et al., 2008: 8.
- Johnson, Richard L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of Alaska (1969).
- Johnson, Robert F. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 320; 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Scott Russell (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Abbott, 1987: 68.
- Johnson, Tuan Janice (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 68-69.
- Johnson, V. Wayne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalves of Mississippi (1980).
- Johnson, Virginia Woods (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 320; 1987: 69.
- Johnson, W[illiam?] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Madagascar.
- Smith, 1906: 715.
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [lots from collection sold from collection of later owner in 1905?].
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Johnston, Edward C. (1887-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collection of Mississippi Basin mollusks in California Academy of Sciences.
- Johnston, Elizabeth Ellen [née Zahn; first marriage to Allan] (1849-1933; U.S.A.)
- Early collector in southern California.
- Johnston, George [M.D.] (1797-1855; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 206.
- Taylor, 1906: 227 [portrait].
- Salisbury, 1945: 165 [as "Johnson"].
- C. M. Yonge, 1955. George Johnston and the Ray Society. *Endeavor* 14(55): 136-139 [portrait].
- S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1981. From the north to Red Lion Court: the creation and early years of the *Annals of Natural History*. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 221-249 [portrait].
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Johnston: pp. 47-49] [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 141.
- E. Platts, 1994. In celebration of the Ray Society, established 1844, and its founder George Johnston (1797-1855). *The Ray Society* (London), Publication No. 163: 1-9.
- P. Davis, 1995. George Johnston (1797-1855) of Berwick upon Tweed and the pioneers of marine biology in north-east England. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 349-369.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Johnston, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 30: 359-360.
- Moore 2007: 12.
- An introduction to conchology; or, elements of the natural history of molluscous animals* (1850) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Johnston, Harry Hamilton [Sir] (1858-1927; U.K./Africa)
- Smith, 1906: 719, 721.

- S. Olivier, 1937. Johnston, Sir Harry Hamilton. Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1922-1930: 456-458.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Johnston, Robert Mackenzie (1843-1918; Scotland/Australia)
- Birth date also cited as 1844 & 1845.
- Anonymous, 1918. Robert Mackenzie Johnston. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 6) 5(6): 288.
- Anonymous, 1919. R. M. Johnston, I.S.O., F.S.S. Papers & Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania for the Year 1918: 136-142 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 223.
- Cleevely, 1983: 165.
- I. Loch, 1987. R. M. Johnston – malacological bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 6 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Johnston, Thomas Harvey (1881-1951; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- D. F. Sandars, 1983. Johnston, Thomas Harvey (1881-1951). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 501.
- Johnstone, Adelaide B. (****-1984?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Johnstone, James (1870-1932; U.K.).
- R. J. Daniel, 1933. James Johnstone (1870-1932). Journal du Conseil International pour l'Exploration de la Mer 8(1): 3-6 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1933. A ceremony in commemoration of James Johnstone, 24 January 1933. University of Liverpool, 8 pp.
- Lancashire Sea-Fisheries Laboratory, 1934. James Johnstone Memorial Volume. Liverpool: University Press, xii + 348 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Johnstone, Kathleen Yerger (1906-1996; U.S.A.)
- *Sea treasure; a guide to shell collecting* (1957), *Collecting seashells* (1970).
- Abbott, 1973: 320-321; 1987: 69.
- D. N. Shelton, 1996. Obituaries. Kathleen Yerger Johnstone. 1909-1989 [sic]. American Conchologist 24(3): 24.
- Johnstrup, Johannes Frederik (1818-1894; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 44.
- Joikinen, Eileen H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ecology of freshwater molluscs* (1987).
- Jókai, Maurus (1825-1904; Hungary)
- Mostly noted as a novelist; collected shells and wrote "The story of the snails".
- L. Soós, 1940. John Paget the malacologist. The Hungarian Quarterly 6(2): 370-374 [Jókai: p. 371].
- Jokinen, Eileen Hope (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ferrissia* (1978), *The freshwater snails of Connecticut* (1983).
- Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Joly, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Joly, [M. P.?] (****-****; France/Algeria)
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. Journal de Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128 [Joly: pp. 120-121].
- Joly de Fleury, Jean Omer [Abbé] (1700-1755; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 201.
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Dietz, 2006: 377.
- Jonas, Israel Heymann [M.D.] (1795-1851; Germany)
- Published as "J." H. Jonas.
- Jonas, Mechthild (19**-****; Germany)
- *Gills of nudibranchs* (1985).
- Jones, Alberta (19**-2004; U.S.A.)
- A. Jones, 2004. PCC member profile – Alberta Jones. Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas 35(8): 3, 7 [portrait].
- Jones, Alan M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Checklist of minor classes of British fauna (1987), chitons (1980s-1990s).
- Jones, Archie Louis (1910-2010; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of M. Jones; father of K. Jones.
- Humes, 1965: 75.
- Abbott, 1973: 321; 1987: 69.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U. S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Jones: p. 267].
- T. Eichhorst, 2004. Meet Archie Jones. *American Conchologist* 32(4): 29 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Noted land snail expert Archie Jones dies. *The Junonia* (Sanibel-Captiva Shell Club), March 2010: 5-7 [portrait, autobiographical interview].
- Anonymous, 2010. Jones, Archie Louis. *The Miami Herald*, Feb. 23, 2010 [page number unknown].
- T. Eichhorst, 2010. Archie L. Jones (4 September 1910 – 15 February 2010). *American Conchologist* 38(1): 30 [portrait].
- Jones, C. P.; see: Price-Jones, C.
- Jones, Carol Charlotte (194*-****; U.S.A.)
 - Oligocene (1984).
- Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jones, Dale Keith (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 553; 1987: 69.
- Jones, Daniel (1836-1918; U.K.)
 - H. S. Torrens, 1987. Geological collecting and a geological career: Daniel Jones (1836-1918) with notes on other Midlands collections from the Jones Archives. *The Geological Curator* 4(8): 493-501 [portrait].
- Jones, David Lawrence (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 - Ammonites (1965).
- Jones, David Tracy (1900-1974?; U.S.A.)
 - Son of J. W. Jones; mollusks of Iowa (1930-1931), South Dakota (1932), Utah (1940).
 - D. T. Jones, 1950. Records of David Tracy Jones. *Vintonia* (Iowa) 7: 1-25 [bibliography].
 - Abbott, 1973: 321.
 - Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1974: 93 [1975].
 - Abbott, 1987: 69, 156.
- Jones, Douglas Epps (1930-2010; U.S.A.)
 - <http://uanews.ua.edu/2010/04/long-time-ua-professor-administrator-douglas-e-jones-dies/>
 - Anonymous, 2011. Paleontology papers in honor of Dr. Douglas E. Jones. *Alabama Museum of Natural History, Bulletin* 28: i-ii [biography, portraits].
- Jones, Douglas S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Marine mollusks since 1970s.
- Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jones, H. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Agriolimax* (1973).
- Jones, Hazel H. [Mrs. Ralph] (****-1961; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1961. [note concerning death of Mrs. Ralph Jones]. [*Malacological Society of Australia*] *Australian Newsletter* 9(33): 1.
 - [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 81 [1961].
 - Anonymous, 1963. Rare shells given to University of Washington. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(4): 5 [portrait of Hazel Jones].
 - [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].
- Jones, Helen L. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Larvae of *Adalaria* (1996).
- Jones, Hugh [Reverend] (1669-1702; U.S.A.)
 - Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Jones, Jess Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Life history of *Cyprogenia* (2002).
- Jones, J. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Hygromia striolata* (1974).
- Jones, John Llewellyn; see: Llewellyn-Jones, John
- Jones, John Matthew (1828-1888; U.K./Canada)
 - *Contributions to the natural history of Nova Scotia* (1870), collected in Bermuda (1888).
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 28. *List of the Mollusca of Nova Scotia*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(3): 120.
- Jones, John W. (1862-1942; U.S.A.)
 - Father of D. T. Jones.
 - H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. [J. W. Jones]. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 67-68.

- Abbott, 1973: 121.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Jones, June Breck (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Jones, Kenneth (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Son of A. L. Jones.
- Close, 2000: 64-65.
- Jones, Margaret (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. L. Jones.
- Close, 2000: 75-76.
- Jones, Meredith Leam (1926-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 553-554; 1987: 69.
- Anonymous, 1996. Meredith Leam Jones. Washington Post, March 16, 1996: C-4.
- S. K. Gardiner, 1997. Obituary: Meredith L. Jones, 1926-1996. Bulletin of Marine Science 60(2): 221-223 [portrait].
- Jones, Richard Howard (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 554; 1987: 69.
- Jones, Steve (1944-20**; U.K.)
- Snail genetics, human evolution.
- Jones, Wilbert C., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mudalia* (1964).
- Jong, various from Netherlands; see: De Jong
- Jong-Geel, Je (19**-****; Korea)
- Freshwater bivalves (1987).
- Jonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux de la; see: Lajonkaire, M. L. A. le Roux de
- Jonkers, H. A. (19**-****; ?Netherlands)
- 2003 Pectinidae work in *Monographs of Marine Mollusca*.
- Jonston, John [Jonstonus, Johnston], [Jean, Joannes] [M.D.] (1603-1675; Germany [Silesia], of Scottish family/England)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 223.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 64.
- Boss, 1988: 118.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 61, 66.
- Adler, 2007: 15 [biography, portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Jonston: pp. 177-178].
- Heller, 2007: 69-70.
- G. L. Miller, 2008. Beasts of the New Jerusalem: John Jonston's natural history and the launching of millenarian pedagogy in the seventeenth century. History of Science 46(2): 203-243 [biography, portrait].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- Historiae naturalis de exanguibus aquaticis libri IV* (1650) available on-line at: <http://www.uni-mannheim.de/mateo/camenaref/jonston/vol2/te01.html> and at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Jooss, Carlo Gustav Heinrich (1883-19**; Germany/British Guyana)
- G. Mayer, 1976. Württembergische Paläontologen, vorzüglich Liebhaber (Sammler, Förderer, Popularisatoren, Präparatoren), die im Catalogus bibliographicus von Lambrecht und Quenstedt (1938) fehlen. Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg 131: 50-124 [Jooss: p. 76] [not seen].
- Joose, Joos (1930-2010; Netherlands)
- R. A. Bank, 1993. Oudvoorzitter Prof. Dr. J. Joosse onderscheiden met eredoctoraat. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 273: 91.
- J. G. Kuiper & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1995. Professor Dr. J. Joosse – De VU en zijn afscheid op 16 Mei 1995. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 286: 121-123 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2010. In memoriam Prof. Dr. Joos Joosse, 1930-2010. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 374:67 [portrait, bibliography].
- Jooste, Arie (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 29.
- Jordan, E. Knowles (****-****; South Africa)

- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Jordan, Eric Knight (1903-1926; U.S.A.)
- Son of Stanford president David Starr Jordan; died in auto accident.
- Anonymous, 1926. Eric Knight Jordan. *The Nautilus* 40(1): 33-34.
- Anonymous, 1926. Mr. E. K. Jordan. *Nature* 117: 596.
- A. Guerard, 1926. Eric Knight Jordan 1903-1926. *Science* 63(1630): 327.
- E. K. Jordan [posthumous] & L. G. Hertlein, 1936. The Pleistocene fauna of Magdalena Bay, Lower California. *Contributions from the Department of Geology of Stanford University* 1(4): 103-173, pls. 17-19 [Jordan: pp. 105-106, incl. bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 121.
- Shasky, 1980: 25.
- Jordan, Henry Keyes (1838-1923; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95-96.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Jordan, Hermann (18**-****; Germany)
- Fresh-water of Germany and Asia (1880s).
- Jordan, Reiner (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonite anatomy (1968).
- Jordan, Scott Eric (1958-****; U.S.A.)
- Collector of rare books on mollusks.
- P. Kaplan, 1969. Scott's sea shells total 350 varieties. *The Community News of Rio Hondo Valley [California]* 1(47): 1 (October 2, 1969) [portrait].
- Jorgensen, Samuel E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Editor of symposium on endangered unionids in U.S. (1971).
- Josselyn, John (c. 1608-1704?; U.K.)
- Abbott, 1973: 121 [birth date given as "1618"].
- Elliott, 1979: 141-142.
- P. J. Lindholdt, 1988. John Josselyn, colonial traveler; a critical edition of "Two Voyages to New-England." Hanover New Hampshire: University Press of New England, xxxvii + [ii] + 221 pp. [biography].
- Moore, 1989: 114-115.
- C. Tino, 1997. Josselyn, John. Pp. 414-415, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists*. Westport (Connecticut): Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- G. Goodwin & D. R. Ransome, 2004. Josselyn, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 30: 740-741.
- Joubert, ___ de (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
- Joubert, P. H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater mollusks (1980).
- Joubin, Louis Marie Adolphe Olivier Édouard (1861-1935; France)
- Known as Louis.
- L. Joubin, 1902. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de M. Louis Joubin. Rennes: Francis Simon, 135 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- E. Le Danois, 1935. Louis Joubin (1861-1935). *Journal du Conseil* 10(2): 145-149 [portrait].
- E. Le Danois, 1935. À la mémoire du Professeur Louis Joubin. *Revue des Travaux de l'Office des Pêches Maritimes* 8(2): 141-143 [portrait].
- L. Fage, 1935. Le Professeur Louis Joubin. *Bollettino di Pesca, di Piscicoltura e di Idrobiologia (Roma)* 11(3): 509-511 [biography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1935. Louis Joubin (1861-1935). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 79(2): 204-209 [portrait].
- R. Legendre, 1935. Louis Joubin (1861-1935). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 60(3-4): 308-309.
- J. Richard, 1936. Notice biographique sur le Professeur Louis Joubin. *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique, Monaco* 707: 1-

- 23, 2 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Iw. Taki, 1937. [obituary]. *Venus* 7(2): 99, portrait [in Japanese].
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 393-397.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- Métivier, 1982: 17 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Duchamps, 1999: 11-12.
- S. von Boletzky, 2013. Who was Louis Joubin. *CIAAC Newsletter*, 6: 12-13 [biography, portrait].
- Jourdan, Albert (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93-94.
- Jourdan, Kenneth Lee (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 69.
- Journet, Ernest (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 103.
- Journu, ____ (****-****; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 138-139.
- Jousseaume, Félix Pierre (1835-1921; France)
- Anonymous, 1886. Jousseaume, Félix-Pierre. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 43-56, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Blanchard, 1920. Eloge des zoologistes amateurs. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 39: 73-77.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Dr. F. Jousseaume. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 79-85 [partial bibliography; abstracted in *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle Paris* 27(7): 482-482 & *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 46: 137-140].
- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in "Le Naturaliste." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(1): 19-31.
- E. Lamy & P. Dautzenberg, eds., 1952. Liste d'espèces décrites par le Dr. Jousseaume, d'après un manuscrit de feu A. Jousseaume. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 92(2): 80-86 [includes taxa described in three journals only].
- Cleevely, 1983: 166.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 76.
- C. H. J. M. Fransen, L. B. Holthuis, & J. P. H. M. Adema, 1997. Type-catalogue of the decapod Crustacea in the collections of the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, with appendices of pre-1900 collectors and material. *Zoologische Verhandelingen* 311: xvi + 344 pp. [Jousseaume: p. 249; biography, portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 162.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 25 [portrait].
- Dance, 2005: 18, 128-129.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- L. v. Gemert, 2007. Een voorlopige bibliografie van Félix Jousseaume (1835-1921). A preliminary bibliography of Félix Jousseaume (1835-1921). *De Kreukel*, 43(6): 81-95 [portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilley. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65 [Jousseaume: p. 61].
- Jovanović, B. (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Pomatias* (1990).
- Joy, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Egg-laying in *Biomphalaria* (1971), *Corbicula* (1975), physiology of *Lampsilis* (1977).
- Joy, Norman Humbert (1874-1953; U.K.)
- C. MacK., 1953. Obituary: Dr. N. H. Joy. *The Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 89(8): 213.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Joyce, Edwin Anthony, Jr. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macrocallista* (1969).
- Abbott, 1973: 321; 1987: 69-70.
- Judd, William [Bill] W. (1915-****; Canada)
- Land snails; mainly published on insects.
- Judge, Charles R. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Judge: p. 124].

- Judoley, Constantino M. (19**-****; Cuba)
- Jurassic ammonites (1968).
- Juignet, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1976).
- Jukes, Joseph Beete (1811-1869; U.K.)
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 17-20 [portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 226.
- Praeger, 1949: 110-111, pl. 18.
- Barnard, 1965: 15.
- J. M. Eyles, 1973. Jukes, Joseph Beete. Dictionary of scientific biography 7: 185-186.
- Cleevely, 1983: 166-167.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76; 1993: 81.
- Jukes-Browne, Alfred John (1851-1914; U.K.)
- Collections to Oxford University.
- Anonymous, 1914. Obituary. Alfred John Jukes-Brown, B.A., F.R.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 6) 1(9): 431-432.
- Anonymous, 1915. [Note concerning his collections going to Oxford University]. Journal of Conchology 14(10): 296.
- J. C. Melvill, 1915. Obituary notice. Alfred John Jukes-Browne, F.R.S., F.G.S. Journal of Conchology 14(9): 281-285 [bibliography].
- R. B. Newton, 1915. Obituary notice. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(3): 247-248 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 226.
- Sherborn, 1940: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Juliaans, L. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 1 136.
- Jullien, Antoine (1891-1963; France)
- Anonymous, 1964. Notice nécrologique du Professeur Antoine Jullien (1891-1963). Bulletin de la Société d'Histoire Naturelle du Doubs, Besançon 66(2): 28-29.
- Jullienne, Jean de [Chevalier] (1738-1766; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 20-21.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Julienne: p. 104].
- Jun, Nawa (19**-****; Japan)
- Fauna of the Ryukyu Islands (2009).
- Jünemann, Julio Vidal (19**-****; Chile)
- Nudibranchs (1966).
- Jung, Karl Otto (1858-1933; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1932. Geologische Abteilung: Schenkung Karl Jung. Natur und Museum, Senckenberg-Nachrichten, 62: 105*.
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Jung, Peter Otto (1937-****; Switzerland)
- Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- Jungbluth, Jürgen H. (1940-****; Germany)
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Wiese, 2004: 42.
- D. von Knorre & U. Bössneck, 2005. Dr. Dr. Jürgen H. Jungbluth – 65 Jahre. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 73-74: 49-56 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Götting, 2006: 15-16 [partial bibliography].
- Jünger, Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Junod, Henri Alexandre (1863-1934; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 44.
- Concerning:
<http://upetd.up.ac.za/thesis/available/etd-11012004-134554/unrestricted/00dissertation.pdf>
- Juříčková, Lucie (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Coauthor of book on mollusks of Czech and Slovak republics (2013).
- Jurine, Louis [M.D.] (1751-1819; Switzerland)
- Porro, 1841: 51.

- Turner, 1998: 11.
- Damkaer, 2002: 175-186 [portrait].
- Juster, Ruth L. (1916-1992; U.S.A.)
- W. E. Sage, 1992. Ruth Juster. New York
Shell Club Notes 322: 4.
- Jurberg, Pedro (19**-****; Brazil)
- Freshwater snails.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50 [as “Juberg”].
- Jurić, Ivana (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Congerina* (2014).
- Just, Hanne (19**-****; Denmark)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s
- Jutting, W. S. S. van Benthem; see: Benthem Jutting,
W. S. S.

K

Kaas, Pieter (1915-1996; Netherlands)

Dance, 1986: 215.

Engel, 1986: 137.

H. L. Strack, 1996. In memoriam Pieter Kaas (1915-1996). *Basteria* 60(4-6): 161-169 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait] [reprinted, in part, in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(2): 87-88].

H. Saito, 1997. [Obituary of the Dutch malacologist Piet Kaas.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 27(3-4): 85-86 [in Japanese] [portrait].

P. Kaas, R. A. Van Belle & H. L. Strack, 2006. Monograph of living chitons (Mollusca: Polyplacophora), Vol. 6, Suborder Ischnochitonina (concluded): Schizochitonidae & Chitonidae. Additions to volumes 1-5. Brill/Backhuys, Leiden, etc., 463 pp. [p. [5], biography, portrait].

Kabat, Alan Robert (1962-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 70.

Rehder, 1997: 187.

Johnson, 2006b: 149.

Kadolsky, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany/U.K.)

- Non-marine faunas, nomenclature.

Kaempfer, Englebert (1651-1716; Germany/Sweden/Iran/Indonesia/Japan)

G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Kaempfer: p. 251].

Wilkins, 1953: 8, 39.

K. Meier-Lemgo, 1974. Kaempfer, Engelbert. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 10: 729-730.

Kafanov, Alexander Ivanovich (1947-2007; Russia)

R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 139-140.

Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Kafanov Alexander Ivanovich. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 79-83 [bibliography].

Egorov, 2004: 17.

Editorial Board, *Biologia Morya*, 2007. In Memoriam Alexander I. Kafanov. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 33(5): 352-254 [portrait].

K. A. Lutaenko, 2008. Molluscan taxa of Alexander I. Kafanov. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 82-90.

Anonymous, 2008. Obituaries. Alexander I Kafanov. October 21, 1947 – April 26, 2007. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 116-126 [portrait, bibliography].

Kähler, Martin (1728-1773; Sweden)

Boss, 1988: 118-119.

Heller, 2007: 71.

Kaicher, Sally Diana (1922-1999; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 322.

E. J. Petuch, 1980. Who is Sally Diana Kaicher? *Hawaiian Shell News* 28(12): 4 [portrait].

Abbott, 1987: 70.

Fouché, 1995: 51.

Card catalogue of world-wide shells, packs 1-60, ruled available for nomenclatural purposes by ICZN Opinion 1905 (1998).

Anonymous, 1999. Sally Diana Kaicher 19.02.1922 – 29.03.1999. *Arion* 24(3): 134.

R. N. Germon & W. G. Lyons, 1999. Sally Diana Kaicher, February 19, 1922 – March 29, 1999. *American Conchologist* 27(2): 20-21.

B. Haviland, 1999. In memoriam. Sally Kaicher. *La Conchiglia* 30(291): 6.

K. Lamprell, 1999. Obituary: Sally Diana Kaicher, February 19, 1922 – March 29, 1999. *Australasian Shell News* 104: 4.

[T. Rice], 1999. Sally Dianne [sic] Kaicher 1922-1999. *Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 96.

G. Rosenberg & R. E. Petit, 2003. Kaicher's *Card Catalogue of World-Wide Shells*: a collation, with discussion of species named therein. *The Nautilus* 117(4): 99-120.

Kaiser, Erich (****-****; Germany)

Barnard, 1965: 44.

- Kaiser, Kirstie Lee (1949-****; U.S.A./Mexico)
Abbott, 1987: 70.
J. Kandoll, 2006. Underwater passion.
Kirstie L. Kaiser. *Vallarta Lifestyles* 17(4): 41.
- Kaiser, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
● *Bathydoris* (1980).
- Kajiyama, Hikotaro (19**-****; Japan)
- Kajiwara, Tadahiro (19**-****; Japan)
● Catalogue of specimens in Kyushu University (2005).
- Kalabushkin, Boris Alekseevich (1947-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kalacheva, Elena Dmitrievna (1932-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kalafut, Ted (1941-2011; U.S.A.)
B. Pace, 2011. Ted Kalafut 1941-2011. *American Conchologist* 39(3): 28 [portrait].
- Kalinina, G. G. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kalishevich [Kalishevitsch], Terttu Genrikhovna (19**-****; Russia)
● Paleogene clams (1967).
- Kalker, H. (19**-****; Germany)
● Cnidosacks in nudibranchys (1976).
- Kalnins, Martins (19**-****; Latvia)
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kaltenbach, Herbert Rudolf Gustav (1889-1963; Germany)
H. Janus, 1963. [Herbert Kaltenbach]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(3): 32.
A. Zilch, 1963. Herbert Kaltenbach (1889-1963). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 73-76 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 34.
A. Zilch, 1972. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XI. Zur Konchylien-Sammlung von H. Kaltenbach. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(22): 330-331 [list of taxa].
Zeissler, 1984: 53.
- Kamada, Yasuhiko (****-****; Japan)
● Fossil mollusks since 1960s.
- Kamardin, Nikolay Nikolaevich (1950-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kamel, G. J.; see: Camel, G. J.
- Kamenev, Gennadiy Mikhailovich (1960-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Kamerling, ____ (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 138.
- Kämmerer, Christoph Ludwig (1755-1797; Germany)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195-196.
____ Anemüller, 1882. Kämmerer, Christoph Ludwig. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 15: 56-57.
Dance, 1999: 11.
Die Conchylien im Cabinet des Herrn Erbprinzen von Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt: mit zwölf Kupfern (1786) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Kanae, ____ (****-****; Japan)
Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Kanakoff, George Paul (1897-1973; Russia/U.S.A.)
R. Burch, 1961. Biographical sketch. George Paul Kanakoff. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 2(2): 31-32.
Anonymous, 1973. George P. Kanakoff. *Tabulata* 6(3): 20.
Abbott, 1973: 121.
L. Marincovich, 1974. Obituary, George Paul Kanakoff, 1897-1973. *Malacological Review* 7: 63-64.
- Kanamaru, Tajima (1890-1971?; Japan)
Editor et al., 1951. The celebration number of Mr. T. Kanamaru's 60th birthday. *Venus* 16(5-8): 67-72, pl. 1 [portrait; in Japanese].
Iw. Taki, 1951. Congratulations to Mr. T. Kanamaru on his 60th birthday. *Venus* 16(5-8): 82-86 [in Japanese].
Iw. Taki et al., 1971. [Memorial number of the late Mr. Tajima Kanamaru. *Venus* 30(2): 51-60, pl. 5 [portrait, bibliography; four papers; in Japanese].
- Kanda, Keiji (1915-1991; Japan)
- Kanda, Koichiro (1873-1961; Japan)

- T. Habe, 1993. [Biohistory of malacologists (84) Koichiro Kanda (1873-1961).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 23(3): 86-87 [in Japanese].
- Kanda, Masato (19**-****; Japan)
- Kandel, Eric [Erich] Richard (1929-****; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Came to U.S.A. in 1939; Nobel prize for work on molluscan neurobiology.
- E. R. Kandel, 2006. In search of memory: the emergence of a new science of mind. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, xv + 510 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- P. Seeger, 2008. In search of memory, a film about Kandel. FilmForm Köln.
- C. Dreifus, 2012. A conversation with Eric R. Kandel. New York Times, March 6, 2012: D-2 [portrait].
- Kanehara, Kinji (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks (1930s-1940s).
- Kaneko, Ichiro (1872-1965; Japan)
- T. Fujita, 1984. [Memories of Mr. Ichiro Kaneko]. The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(4): 102-107 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Kaneko, Sueo (19**-2001; Japan)
- M. Okamoto, 2002. [My memories of the late Mr. Sueo Kaneko.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(3-4): 82-84.
- Kangas, Mervi (19**-****; Australia)
- Chiton ecology (1984).
- Kanie, Yasumitsu (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous pleurotomariid (1973).
- Kanmacher, Frederick (17**-1824?; U.K.)
- *Essays on the microscope* (1798), 2nd ed., included some mollusks. The 1st ed. by George Adams, 1787.
- W. K. Parker, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [pp. 334-335, *Essays on the microscope*].
- Kanno, Saburo (1916-****; Japan)
- H. Igo & H. Noda, 1980. Professor Saburo Kanno Memorial Volume. Ibaraki (Japan): University of Tsukuba, Institute of Geosciences, Memorial Association of Professor Saburo Kanno's Retirement. vii + 534 + 177 + 47 pp.; 15 pls. [pp. i-vi, biography, bibliography; "Scientific achievements of Professor Saburo Kanno"].
- Kanoa, Koichiro (1873-1961; Japan)
- Kantee, Jorma (1941-1969; Norway)
- Mainly noted for work on butterflies; non-marine list (1961).
- Kantor, Yuri Izrailevich (1956-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 17.
- Anonymous, 2010 ["2009"]. Yuri I. Kantor. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 13: 104-105 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Kanzaemon, Kikuchi (****-****; Japan)
- Catalogue on mollusks of Toyama, 1931.
- Kaplan, Michael F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Kentucky (1960).
- Kapp, Andreas (19**-****; Austria)
- Land snails 19950.
- Kapp, Grace L. (1901-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 156.
- Kappes, Heike (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Land snail ecology (2012).
- Kappner, Isabella (19**-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Veneridae (2000s).
- Kapsler, P. L. (19**-****; Russia)
- Development of *Eubbranchus* (1987).
- Karabaeva, Sujunbike (1946-****; Kazakhstan)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Karagyuleva, Yuliya D. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
- Volume on Paleogene mollusks of Bulgaria, 1964.
- Karakasch, Nikolai Ivanovich (1862-1916; Russia)
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2012. Nikolai Ivanovich Karakasch (1862-1916) (150th anniversary). Pp. 26-28, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds, Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceeding of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [not seen].

- Karakousis, Ioannis (1958-1995; Greece)
C. D. Triantaphyllidis & P. S. Economidis, 1996. Ioannis Karakousis 1958-1995. *Folia Zoologica* (Prague) 45 (Suppl. 1): 1-4 [bibliography, portrait].
- Karczewski, Leon (19**-****; Poland)
• Jurassic of Poland (1960).
- Kardas, Sigmunc J., Jr. (19**-****; Canary Islands)
• Quaternary of the Canary Islands (1978).
- Karimov, Alfrid Vasilievich (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Karleskint, George Anthony, Jr. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 322; 1987: 70.
- Karlin, Edward J. (1930-1962; U.S.A.)
• Ecology of *Vitrina* (1957), activity of slugs (1961).
Anonymous, 1962. Dr. Edward J. Karlin. New York Shell Club Notes 82: 3.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
Abbott, 1973: 121-122.
- Karling, Tor G. (19**-****; Norway)
• *Rhodope* (1966).
- Karlsson, Anna Ulrika (19**-****; Sweden)
• Reproduction in *Aeolidiella* (2001).
- Karnekamp, Cornelis ["Cor"] (19**-20**;
Netherlands)
C. Karnekamp, 1962. Hoe ik schelpen-verzamelaar werd. *Vita Marina* 12(5): 38-39 [autobiography].
G. J. Karnekamp-Kraanen, 1969. Wij stellen U Voor ... C. Karnekamp. *De Kreukel* 5: 102.
C. Karnekamp, 2009. Hoe ik schelpengek werd. P. 123, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography].
- Károlyi, Árpád (1907-1972; Hungary)
A. Szigethy, 1973. Károlyi Árpád 1907-1972. *Soosiana* 1: 10.
D. Kováts, 2002. Károlyi Árpád. Pp.450-451, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Károlyi: p. 49, sample label].
- Karpinsky, Alexander Petrovich (1846-1936; Russia)
A. Borissiak, 1936. Obituary. Prof. A. P. Karpinsky. *Nature*, 138(3490): 495.
J. P. Tolmachoff, 1937. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America 1936: 175-206 [bibliography, portrait].
J. P. Tolmachoff, 1937. Obituary Notices. Alexander Petrovich Karpinsky. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, Proceedings 93: xciii-xcv.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 228.
I. V. Batyushkova, 1973. Karpinsky, Alexandr Petrovich. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 7: 249-254.
Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- Karsten, Dietrich Ludwig Gustav (1768-1810; Germany)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 228.
R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. *The Veliger* 4(4): 213 [*Museum Leskeanum* (1789)].
R. Duchamps & B. Tursch, 1994. A note on the *Museum Leskeanum*. *Apex* 9(1): 11-16.
D. Freeman, 1995. D. L. G. Karsten, 1798. Bi-nominal author? *Strandloper*, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 241: 10.
Museum Leskeanum (1789) – Suppressed by ICZN Opinion 1877 (1997).
- Karsten, Hermann (1817-1908; Switzerland)
H. D. Hedberg, 1974. Hermann Karsten, pioneer geologist in northern South America, 1844-1856. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 32-44 [bibliography, portrait].
- Kartavtsev, Yuriy Fedorovich (1948-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Kase, Tomoki (19**-****; Japan)
• Fossil mollusks (1980s).

- Kas'ianov [Kasyanov], Vladimir Leonidovich (1940-2005; Russia)
- Bivalve larvae (1980s).
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- K. A. Lutaenko & M. A. Vaschenko, 2008. Ecological studies and the state of the ecosystem of Amursky Bay and the estuarine zone of the Razdolnaya River (Sea of Japan), Vol. 1. Russian Academy of Sciences, Far East Branch, A. V. Zhirmunsky Institute of Marine Biology, 301 pp., frontispiece [dedicated to Kas'ianov, p. 1, frontispiece portrait].
- Kaspar, Josef (18**-19**; Germany)
- Bivalve anatomy (1913).
- Kasprzak, Krzysztof (19**-****; Poland)
- *Pisidium* (1975).
- Kastenholz, Hans-Dieter Arnold (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1980s).
- Kästner, Abraham Gotthelf (1719-1800; Germany)
- Primarily known as mathematician and physicist.
- Dance, 1986: 65.
- Kastner, Karl (1847-1907; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 229.
- Kastoro, Widana (19**-****; Indonesia)
- Kat, Pieter W. (1954-****; Netherlands/U.S.A./Kenya)
- Unionidae of Nova Scotia (1984).
- Kate, Hendrik ten (1639-1696; Netherlands; Netherlands)
- Uncle of L. H. ten Kate.
- Dance, 1986: 188.
- Engel, 1986: 138-139.
- Kate, Herman Frederik Carel ten (1858-1931; Netherlands)
- Mainly known as anthropologist.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Kate, Lambert Hermanszoon ten (1674-1731; Netherlands)
- Nephew of H. ten Kate.
- J. W. Müller, 1921. Kate (Lambert Hermanszoon). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 295-296.
- Engel, 1986: 138-139.
- Kate, Rijk ten (1912-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 139.
- Katkansky, Stanley Charles (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 322; 1987: 70.
- Kato, _____ (19**-****; Japan)
- *Cowries illustrated* (2009).
- Kato, Kojiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Luminous nudibranchs (1949).
- Kato, Nobuto (1862-1945; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9, 12.
- Katsaras, Nick A. (1909-2001; Cyprus/U.S.A.)
- M. Schumacher, 1958. Auctioneer as quiet as a clam, sells 1,400 shells for cobbler. The New York Times, October 6, 1958: 33.
- Abbott, 1973: 322-323; 1987: 70.
- H. S. Gordon, 1995. World's greatest shell collector? New York Shell Club Notes 337: 3-4 [biography].
- Anonymous, 2001. Nick Katsaras 1909-2001. New York Shell Club Notes 360: 7.
- H. S. Gordon, 2001. World's greatest shell collector. New York Shell Club Notes 358: 3-4.
- Katsigianis, T. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* (1973).
- Kattenburgh, Dirck van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 139.
- Katugin, Oleg Nikolaevich (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Katz, Bernard (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1970. Bernard Katz. New York Shell Club Notes 162: 2.
- Käufel, Franz (1892-1956; Austria)
- Non-marine mollusks.
- W. Klemm, 1957. Franz Kaufel. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 86(1-3): 97-99.
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Aescht, 2003: 71.

- Kauffman, Erle G. (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- J. T. Dutro, Jr., 1998. Presentation of the 1997 Gilbert Harris Award to Erle J. [sic] Kauffman. *American Paleontologist* 6(1): 9.
- Kauffmann, Hans (1889-1915; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1916. Necrologe. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 48(1): 47-48.
- R. Lais, 1925. Dr. Hans Kauffmann's hinterlassene Schnecken-sammlung. *Berichte der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Freiburg im Breisgau* 25(1-2): 1-74 [biography: pp. 1-3].
- F. Haas, 1929. Zur Kenntnis der Binnenmollusken des Oberrheingebietes (Hessen, Baden, Elsaß) und des Gebietes der Mittleren Mosel (Lothringen, Luxemburg). Nach den Sammlungen H. Schenck und A. Gysser zusammengestellt. *Beiträgen zur Naturwissenschaftlichen Erforschung Badens* 2(4): 62-72 [Kauffmann: p. 63].
- Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Kaufman, Donald W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mesodon* in Texas (1974).
- Kaufman, Louis Albert (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 70.
- Kaunhowen, Friedrich (1860-1940; Germany)
- Cretaceous gastropods (1898).
- Cleevely, 1983: 167.
- Kautsky, Fritz (1890-1963; Austria)
- Miocene mollusks (1920s-1930s).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 218.
- Kawaguti, Siro (1908-2004; Japan)
- M. Hidaka, 2005. Dr. Siro Kawaguti (January 1, 1908–2004). *Reef Encounter* 33: 14 [portrait].
- Kawai, H. (19**-****; Japan)
- Shells of Aichi Prefecture with T. Tanaka (1998).
- Kawall, J. H. (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Also known as entomologist; non-marine mollusks of Latvia (1869); fresh-water pearl fisheries (1872).
- Kawamoto, Takusuke (1900-1968; Japan)
- S. Kosuge, 1970. Memory of Mr. Takusuke Kawamoto. *Venus* 29(1): 31-32 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- Kamamura, Reiko (19**-****; Japan)
- Abyssal bivalves (2002).
- Karstad, Aleta (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails and slugs of Canada (2009) with others.
- Kawamura, Ryosuke (1898-1993; Japan)
- Editor, 1958. [Birthday commemoration]. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 17 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 2, 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Habe, ed., 1975. Publication for commemorate 77th anniversary of the birth of Mr. Ryosuke Kawamura. Illustration of shells described by and dedicated to Mr. R. Kawamura. Tokyo, Japan, 22 pp., incl. 5 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Fouché, 1995: 29.
- T. Habe et al., 1994. [The memories of the late Mr. Ryosuke Kawamura, an honorary member of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 24(3-4): 61-68 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Kawano, Toshie (1938-2010; Brazil)
- Medical malacology.
- Kay, Elizabeth Alison (1928-2008; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Dr. Alison Kay. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(9): 5 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 323; 1987: 70.
- S. Lillico, 1990. E. Alison Kay, still 'hooked' on shells. *Hawaiian Shell News* 38(3): 3.
- E. A. Kay, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. *American Malacological Union News* 28(1): 6.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 27 [portrait].

- F. Moretzsohn, 2008. Dr. E. Alison Kay (1928-2008). *American Conchologist* 36(2): 35 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kaye, Martin Bernard (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 323-324; 1987: 70.
- Kayombo, N. A. (19**-****; Tanzania/Germany)
• Thesis on *Galba* (1993), shellfish resources of Tanzania (2006).
- Kazakhashivili, Zh. R. (19**-****; Russia)
• Oligocene mollusks (1969).
- Kazmi, Quddusi B. (19**-****; Pakistan)
• *Armina* (1997).
- Kazantseva, Svetlana Zakharovna (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Keate, George (17**-****; U.K.)
• Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Keber, Gotthard August Ferdinand (1816-1871; Germany)
• *Beiträge zur Anatomie und Physiologie der Weichthiere* (1851).
Anonymous, 1962. Keber, Gotthard August Ferdinand. *Biographisches Lexikon der hervorragenden Ärzte aller Zeiten und Völker*, München 3(3): 494-495.
- Kecskeméti-Körmedy, Anna (19**-****; Hungary)
• Eocene of Hungary (1972, 1990).
- Keegan, Brendan Francis (1943-2004; Ireland)
• Publications on bivalves.
- Keeler, James H. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 324; 1987: 71.
- Keeling, Ruth L. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Keen, Angeline Myra (1905-1986; U.S.A.)
• Small personal collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
R. DuShane, 1963. Biographical sketch. A. Myra Keen. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 4(2): S5-6.
Anonymous, 1967. Emperor honors curator. *Palo Alto Times* [California], April 29, 1967: [page not noted] [portrait].
Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. A. Myra Keen, Vice-President, 1968-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 47-48.
- F. B. Howard, 1970. Myra Keen and the singing snails. *Tabulata* 3(3): 3-8 [bibliography].
Abbott, 1973: 314-325.
- Anonymous, 1973. Myra Keen's exhibit – she shows sea shells. *Campus Report* (Stanford University) 5(39): [page number unknown] [portrait].
- L. Green, 1975. Shell expert to meet Hirohito. *Palo Alto Times* [California], October 9, 1975: 13 [portrait].
- L. Green, 1975. Meeting an emperor, seated 'like a queen'. *Palo Alto Times* [California], October 10, 1975: 1-2 [portrait].
- A. Gibbons, 1979. Stanford professor received prestigious science award. *Peninsula Times Tribune* [Palo Alto, California], November 20, 1979: B1.
- C. M. Hertz, 1980. Editor's note [collation of Sea Shells of Tropical West America]. *The Festivus* 12(2): 63.
- Cleevely, 1983: 168.
- E. V. Coan, 1983. Oral history project interview with Myra Keen, Professor Emeritus, Paleontology, Stanford University, September 1983. Tape and copy of 18-pp. transcript placed in Smithsonian Institution Archives. Produced by S. I. Archives with 20 pp. and photographs in plastic sleeves [portraits].
- C. L. King, 1983. Women in Earth Sciences. *Stanford Observer*, Stanford Earth Scientist Section, October 1983: 7-8 [portrait].
- R. Schutz & S. Roth, 1983. "There is a beyond we're living in". Interviews with Myra Keen, Palo Alto Meeting, by Robert Schutz & Shirley Roth. *Friends Bulletin* 51(7): 111-115 [portrait].
- L. Green, 1984. Myra Keen pulls up roots after a life devoted to science. *Peninsula Times Tribune* [Palo Alto, California], February 13, 1984: C-1, C-6 [portrait].
- K. Von Kreisler-Bomben, 1984. So who's retired? Myra Keen. *The Stanford Magazine* 12(4): 44-45 [portrait].

- A. M. Keen, 1985. Myra Keen and the Emperor of Japan. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(1): 1, 8.
- Anonymous, 1986. Memorial Minute for Myra Keen, First Month 1986. Palo Alto [California] Friends Meeting, 2 pp.
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen. *The Nautilus* 100(1): 38.
- Anonymous, 1986. Prof. Myra Keen, seashell expert, dies at age 80. *Stanford Observer*, January 1986: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen, Stanford professor, 79, authority on seashells, mollusks. *San Jose [California] Mercury News* 135(8): 7B [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1986. Recent deaths. A[ngeline] Myra Keen, ... *Geotimes* 31(4): 26.
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen, seashell expert, former Stanford professor, dies. *Peninsula Times Tribune [Palo Alto, California]*, February 4, 1986: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen. *Peninsula Times Tribune [Palo Alto, California]*, January 13, 1986: D-8 [announcement of memorial service].
- Anonymous, 1986. Dr. A. Myra Keen, 1906-1986. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(3): 12.
- Anonymous, 1986. A. Myra Keen. *New York Shell Club Notes* 298: 2.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. Myra Keen, 1905-1986: an appreciation. *The Festivus* 18(2): 14-15.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986). *The Veliger* 29(1): 2.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986): list of molluscan taxa. *Malacologia* 27(2): 383-387.
- E. V. Coan, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986): malacological bibliography. *Malacologia* 27(2): 388-401.
- W. R. Evitt, J. C. Ingle, Jr., & W. B. Krauskopf, 1986. Memorial resolution. A. Myra Keen, 1905-1986. *The Stanford University Campus Report*, May 21, 1986: 14-15.
- F. Ghisotti, 1986. A. Myra Keen (23 maggio 1905 – 4 gennaio 1986). *Bollettino Malacologico* 22(5-6): 188.
- T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (63) A. Myra Keen.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 17(1): 16-17 [in Japanese].
- T. Johnston, 1986. Myra Keen, world-renowned expert on seashells, dies at 80. *The Stanford University Campus Report*, January 8, 1986: [page unknown] [portrait].
- E. J. Moore, 1986. Personal notes [about the death of Myra Keen]. *Shells and Sea Life* 18(1): [page not noted].
- G. W. Moore, 1986. Prof. Myra Keen, seashell authority, dies. *Stanford [University] Observer*, Stanford Earth Sciences Section], October 1986: 10 [portrait].
- R. Robertson, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986): a brief biography and malacological evaluation. *Malacologia* 27(2): 376-382.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Angeline Myra Keen 1905-1986. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(50): 381.
- J. T. Smith, 1986. A. Myra Keen (1905-1986). *The Veliger* 28(4): 463-464.
- Abbott, 1987: 71, 156-157.
- E. J. Moore, 1987. Memorial to Angeline Myra Keen. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 18: 4 pp. [portrait].
- E. V. Coan, 1987. A. Myra Keen, 1905-1986: a tribute. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 19: 6-7 [portrait].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Keen: p. 81].
- Keen, David Henry (1947-2006; U.K.)
- R.C. Preece, 2006. Obituary: David Henry Keen 1947-2006. *Journal of Conchology* 39(2): 233-240 [portrait; bibliography].
- Keen, Ernest B. (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].

Keen, J. H. (****-****; Canada)

Drake, 1963: 6.

Keen, Robert John (****-1880s; U.K.)

- Nautical instrument maker; collection to G. B. Sowerby II.

[J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95.

Trew, 1990: 76.

Keep, Josiah (1849-1911; U.S.A.)

J. Keep, 1895. How I became a conchologist. *The Outdoor World* (Portland, Connecticut) 6(4): 63-64 [portrait].

Anonymous, 1911. Friends mourn Josiah Keep. [Oakland?], *Enquirer*, July 28, 1911.

W. H. Dall, 1911. Professor Josiah Keep. *The Nautilus* 25(6): 61-62 [portrait].

W. H. Dall, 1911. Professor Josiah Keep. *Science* 34(873): 371.

Various authors, 1911. In memory of Professor Josiah Keep, Mills College. Memorial service pamphlet, September 3, 1911, 35 pp. [portrait].

Ewan, 1955: 53.

Anonymous, 1968. [about acquisition of the Mills College collection by the California Academy of Sciences]. *California Academy of Sciences, The Casual Crier* 2(1): 1-2.

Abbott, 1973: 122

Shasky, 1980: 10-11, 15-16.

D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Keep: pp. 49-52].

E. V. Coan, 1985. A bibliography and list of molluscan names of Josiah Keep. *The Veliger* 28(2): 211-215 [bibliography, lists of taxa].

E. V. Coan, 1986. The malacological contributions of Josiah Keep and Henry Hemphill. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 18: 10-12.

Baily, 1988: 11-12.

Coan, 1988: 96 [portrait].

J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Keep: pp. 83-84].

Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 214, portrait].

Williams, 2007: 201 [portrait].

Common sea-shells of California (1881) and *Shells and sea life* (1901) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Keferl, Eugene Paul (1940-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 325; 1987: 71.

Keferstein, Wilhelm Moriz (1833-1870; Germany)

W. Kobelt, 1870. Todes-Anzeige. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(4): 62.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1871. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 88 [one sentence obituary].

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 230.

Adler, 2007: 87 [biography, portrait].

Kegel, Wilhelm (1890-1971; Germany/Brasil)

H. Putzer, 1971. Wilhelm Kegel 1890-1971. *Geologisches Jahrbuch* 89: xiii-xxii [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Keijzer, IJsbrand (1824-1896; Netherlands); Keijzer, Pieter IJsbrandzoon (1854-1937; Netherlands)

- Father and son.

Bentham Jutting, 1939: 216-217 [as Keyzer; collection sold in 1936].

Engel, 1986: 141.

Keim, Marie (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Unionids of Colorado (1918).

Keim, Ronald Keith (1931-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 325; 1987: 71.

Keinbaum, Ethel (19**-****; Uruguay)

Olazarri, 1975: 102.

Kekauoha, Willard (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Achatina* life history (1966).

- Kelaart, Edward Frederick [Lieutenant-Colonel] (1819-1860; Netherlands/Ceylon)
- C. Eliot, 1906. On the nudibranchs of Southern India and Ceylon, with special reference to the drawings of Kelaart and the collections belonging to Alder and Hancock preserved in the Hancock Museum at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London 1906: 636-691, 999-1008, pls. 42-47 [Kelaart: list of publications, pp. 637-638].
- E. P. H. Kelaart, ed., 1932. A biographical sketch of the late. E. F. Kelaart. Colombo: Frewin & Co., [ix] + 53 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- C. H. O'Donoghue, 1933. Kelaart's work on the Nudibranchiata of Ceylon. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 20(4): 221-226, pl. 19.
- H. D. Russell, 1966. Kelaart's Ceylon opisthobranch species. The Nautilus 79(4): 120-122.
- Adler, 2007: 76-76 [biography, portrait].
- Kell, Mildred Newkirk (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 325-326; 1987: 71.
- Keller, Wilhelm [M.D.] (18**-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of nudibranchs (1849), *Vaginula* (1902).
- Tryon, 1861: 39.
- Kellett, Henry [Captain, Sir] (1806-1875; U.K.)
- Melville, 1890: 207.
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. Kellett, Sir Henry. Oxford dictionary of national biography 31: 101.
- Kellogg, James Lawrence (1866-1938; U.S.A.)
- Bivalves from 1890s.
- Feeding habits and growth of Venus mercenaria* (1903) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Kellogg, Michael G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine mollusks (1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Kellum, Lewis Burnett (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil mollusks (1920s-1930s).
- Kelly, Don P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bacterial symbionts of bivalves (1980s).
- Kelly, Simon R. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; papers on belemnites.
- Kelly, William Benton, Jr. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1987: 71.
- Kelsey, Fredrick Willis (1858-1932; U.S.A.)
- Collecting at San Diego, California (1898).
- Baily, 1962: 17.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Kemp, Augusta Hasslock [née Hasslock] (1882-1963; U.S.A.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 168.
- P. U. Rodda, 1965. Augusta H. Kemp collection presented to the University of Texas. Journal of Paleontology 39(1): 168 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Jemp, Jack T. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Terrestrial snails of Indiana (1929).
- Kemp, Pamela [Pam] (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of W. Kemp; nudibranchs of the Red Sea (1987).
- Kemp, Robert [Robin] (1871-****; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 2001-2002. Collectors in East Africa No. 30: Robert [Robin] Kemp (1871-?). The Conchologists' Newsletter 159: 96-109 (2001); 162: 215-237 (2002) [biography].
- Kemp, Stanley Wells (1882-1945; U.K./India)
- Anonymous, 1945. Dr. S. W. Kemp, ... The Times (London), May 18, 1945: [page unknown].
- A. C. Hardy, 1946. Stanley Wells Kemp 1882-1945. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom 26(3): 219-234 [biography, portrait].
- R. B. Seymour-Sewell & N. A. Mackintosh, 1946. Dr. Stanley Wells Kemp, FRS. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 157(2): 113-119, pl. 4 [portrait].
- A. C. Hardy & M. Deacon, 2004. Kemp, Stanley Wells. Oxford dictionary of national biography 31: 179-180 [portrait].

- Kemp, William [Willy] (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of P. Kemp; nudibranchs of the Red Sea (1987).
- Kemper, Edwin (19**-****; Germany/Canada)
- Stratigraphy, paleontology (1960s-1990s).
- Kemper, Hessie (1916-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 554; 1987: 71.
- Anonymous, 1996. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 24(2): 9 [name and life dates only].
- Kemperman, Theo C. M. (1956-****; Netherlands)
- Land snails since 1990s.
- Kempf, Marc (19**-****; Brazil)
- Marine mollusks since 1960s.
- Kempf, Stephen Clay (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Kemple, Mark (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Kendall, C. E. Y. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Opercula in shore deposits (1927).
- Kendall, Percy Fry (1856-1936; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 231.
- Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- Kendall, William Converse (1861-****; U.S.A.)
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Kendig, Amos B. [Reverend] (1830-1909; U.S.A.)
- A. B. Kendig, 1879. Sparks from my forge. Boston: B. B. Russell, 183 pp. [pp. 1-28, autobiography].
- Anonymous, 1903. Rev. A. B. Kendig. *The Nautilus* 17(6): 72 [land shells to Franklin & Marshall College, Lancaster, Pennsylvania].
- Anonymous, 1909. Rev. A. B. Kendig, D. D. *The Nautilus* 22(10): 111.
- Abbott, 1973: 122.
- Kendrick, G. W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Australian bivalves (1960s-1990s).
- Kendrick, Jill S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Fifty sea shells from Herm Island* (1997).
- Kenk y Blanco, Vida Carmen (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Kennard, Alfred Santer (1870-1948; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1): frontispiece [portrait], 1928.
- R. Winckworth, 1948. A. S. Kennard, 1878-1948. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 20.
- C. R. Boettger, 1949. Alfred S. Kennard. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 77(1-6): 133-134.
- S. H. Warren, 1949. Alfred Santer Kennard. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 104, Proceedings: lviii-lviii.
- A. Wrigley, 1949. Alfred Santer Kennard, 1870-1948. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 4-5.
- A. Wrigley, 1949. Alfred Santer Kennard. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association (London) 60(1): 80-81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- R. C. Preece, 1990. Alfred Santer Kennard (1870-1948): his contribution to malacology, Quaternary research and to the Geologists' Association. Proceedings of the Geological Association 101(3): 239-258 [portrait, bibliography].
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- Kennedy, Dan (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1978. Dan Kennedy. *Tabulata* 3(2): 24.
- Kennedy, George Lindsay (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 71.
- Kennedy, Michael P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of California.
- Kennedy, Ron (19**-****; Australia)
- Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- Kennedy, Victor Samuel Stuart (1942-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1987: 71.
- J. A. Mihursky, 2000. Victor Samuel Stuart Kennedy. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 19(1): 15-16 [portrait].

- Carriker, 2004: 186, 242 [portraits].
- Kennedy, William James (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist, ammonites.
- Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- Kennelly, Dennis Harper (1890-1971; South Africa)
- D. H. Kennelly, 1966. A South African biographical note. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 18: 122-123.
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 144.
- T. E. Crowley, 1972. Dennis Harper Kennelly (1890-1971). *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 433-434 [bibliography].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20.
- Fouché, 1995: 30.
- M. Cortie, 1996. D. H. Kennelly. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 250: 8 [portrait].
- Kennerly, Caleb Burwell Rowan [M.D.] (1829-1861; U.S.A.)
- S. F. Baird, 1862. Appendix to the Report of the Secretary. Pp. 49-67, in: *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 463 pp. [Kennerly: p. 61].
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, III. *Field & Laboratory* (Southern Methodist University) 27(2): 81-96 [Kennerly, pp. 95-96].
- Abbott, 1973: 122.
- Concerning:
http://chronicles.dickinson.edu/encyclo/k/ed_%20kennerlyCBR.htm
- Kennicott, Robert [W.?] [Major] (1835-1866; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 39.
- Anonymous, 1866. Death of a naturalist. *The New York Times*, Oct. 14, 1866: 5.
- Anonymous, 1866. The Overland Telegraph: the sudden death of a persevering naturalist – exploring in the far north – to resume journeys by river and by land. *The New York Times*, Oct. 29, 1866: 2.
- Anonymous, 1866. Obituary. Major Robert Kennicott [sic]. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 42(126): 435-436.
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1866. [On the death of Robert Kennicott]. 4 pp. broadside. Reprinted, with last paragraph, in: *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (1)3: 298-299, Jan. 1867.
- G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1867. Major Robert Kennicott [sic]. *American Journal of Conchology* 3(1): 107-108.
- Anonymous, 1869. Robert Kennicott. *Transactions of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 1(2): 133-226, pl. 20 [biography, bibliography, portrait; pp. 216-224, which describe Kennicott's last year, were written by W. H. Dall].
- F. C. Baker, 1933. Kennicott, Robert. *Dictionary of American biography* 5(2): 338-339.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. *Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 11(7): 61 pp. [Kennicott: esp. pp. 5-14].
- Abbott, 1973: 122.
- Elliott, 1979: 145.
- D. Zochert, 1980. Notes on a young naturalist. *Audubon* 82(2): 34-47 [biography, portrait].
- D. Lindsay, 1993. Science in the subarctic. Trappers, traders and the Smithsonian Institution. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution), xvii + 176 pp.
- R. S. Vasile, 1994. The early career of Robert Kennicott, Illinois pioneering naturalist. *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* 87(3): 150-170.
- Rehder, 1997: 36.
- R. S. Vasile, 1997. Kennicott, Robert. Pp. 428-430, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Moring, 2002: 154-157 [portrait].
- B. P. Lieberman, 2003. Living it up in the 1860s at the Hotel Smithsonian. *Smithsonian Magazine* 34(6): 44 [portrait].

- Adler, 2007: 79-80 [biography, portrait].
- M. Laubacher, 2012. The “mandarin-missionary” strategy: Robert Kennicott, Spencer Fullerton Baird and specimen collection in the Hudson’s Bay Territory. *Endeavour* 36(2): 46-54 [biography, portraits].
- Kennish, Michael J. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 71-72.
- Kenny, Ronald [Ron] Patrick (1925-1987; Australia)
● *Opisthobranchs* (1970).
N. E. M. & R. E. J., 1987. Ronald Patrick Kennny. *Australian Marine Science Bulletin* 105: 2-3.
- Kensley, Brian Frederick (1944-2004; South Africa/ U.S.A.)
Summers, R. F. H., 1975. A history of the South African Museum 1825-1975. Cape Town: A. A. Balkema, ix + 245 pp. [pp. 207, 209, 218].
Anonymous, 2004. Brian F. Kensley Smithsonian curator. *Washington Post*, January 23, 2004: B7.
Anonymous, 2004. Dr. Brian F. Kensley. *The Strandloper*, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 274: 15.
M. Schotte, 2005. In memoriam Brian Frederick Kensley. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* 118(1): 1-2 [portrait].
M. Schotte, 2005. Obituary: Brian Frederick Kensley 17 April 1944 – 19 January 2004. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 25(1): 165-174 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa, list of taxa named after him; described some mollusks in addition to crustaceans].
- Kenson, Ruth L. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 554; 1987: 72.
- Kenyon, Agnes Fleming (née Agnew) (18**-1907?; Scotland/Australia)
Dance, 1986: 215.
I. Loch, 1987. Kenyon, Agnes F. (Mrs.). Sydney: Australian Museum, 3 pp.
Trew, 1990: 76.
M. R. S. Creese, 2010. Ladies in the laboratory III: South African, Australian, New Zealand, and Canadian women in science: nineteenth and early twentieth centuries: a survey of their contributions. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, x + 247 pp. [Kenyon: pp. 54, 229-23] [partial bibliography].
- Kenyon, Karl Walton (1918-****; U.S.A.)
● *Cypraea* (1945), mollusks of Golden Gate Park, San Francisco (1947).
- Kerbert, Coenraad (1849-1927; Netherlands)
Holthuis, 1995: 50.
Voous, 1995: 297-298.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Kermarrec, Alain (19**-****; Belgium)
● *Lyria* (1975).
- Kermode, Philip Moore Callow (1855-1932; U.K.)
L. S. Garrad, 1979. Collections and collectors of note: The Manx Museum. Shells from “The Manxland Drift.” *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(5): cover, inside front cover, 231-232.
D. M. Wilson, 2004. Kermode, Philip Moore Callow. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 31: 404.
- Kern, John Philip (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Pliocene of California* (1973).
- Kerney, Michael P. (****-****; U.K.)
● *Non-marine Mollusca from 1980s*.
Cleevely, 1983: 169.
- Kerr, John Graham (1869-1957; U.K.)
E. Hindle, 1958. John Graham Kerr, 1869-1957. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 4: 155-166 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Laverack, 1983: 359-360.
R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(6): 106-110 [Kerr: p. 107].
- Kershaw, Joan Ardele (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 554-555; 1987: 72.
- Kershaw, Ron Calder (****-2003; Australia)
J. Stanisic, 1997. Retirement. *Australian Shell News* 95: 7 [bibliography].

- R. Burn, 2003. Ron Kershaw. Australasian Shell News 118: 7.
- Kerslake, Josephine Adele [Joy] (1915-1985; Australia)
- W. F. Ponder, 1986. Obituary: Joy Kerslake, 1915-1985. Journal of Malacological Society of Australia 7(3-4): 179-180.
- Kersten, Elisabeth (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Kersten, Paul H. (1955-****; Netherlands)
- Kersting, Diego K. (19**-****; Spain)
- Gastropods of the Islas Columbretes (2012).
- Kerstitch, Alex N. (1945-2000; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 72.
- C. M. Hertz, 2001. In memoriam. Alex Kerstitch. The Festivus 33(7): 68.
- F. Walker, 2001. Alex Kerstitch death. HMS Bulletin, May 2001: 3.
- Kesler, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Amnicola* in Rhode Island (1980).
- Kessel, Erwin (19**-19**; Germany)
- Morphology.
- Götting, 2006: 3, 16-17 [bibliography].
- Kessler, Catherine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Blaschka's glass nudibranchs (1978).
- Kessler, Elfriede (19**-****; Germany)
- E. Kessler, 2006. Geschichte meiner Sammlung. Hackenheim, Bermany: Conchbooks, 128 pp. [autobiography].
- Kessler, Harry Jay (1902-1982; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1975: 555; 1987: 72, 157.
- Kessler, Herman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* growth (1936).
- Kessler, John Seymour (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anodonta* (1978).
- Abbott, 1973: 326; 1987: 72; 1987: 72.
- Kessner, Vince (19**-****; Australia)
- Kesteven, Hereward Leighton [M.D.] (1881-1964; Australia)
- D. L. Walker, 1983. Kesteven, Hereward Leighton (1881-1964). Australian dictionary of biography 9: 579-580.
- I. Loch, 1988. H. L. Kesteven – Malacological bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 2 pp.
- G. Whitley, 1970. Hereward Leighton Kesteven (1881-1964) as a conchologist. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1968-69: 33-35 [biography, portrait].
- Kettell, Albert Bernhard (1896-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 555.
- Anonymous, 1977. Albert B(ernhard) Kettell. The Nautilus 91(2): 80.
- Abbott, 1987: 157.
- Keukelaar – van den Berge, Tan P. (1915-2013; Netherlands)
- T. P. Keukelaar – van den Berge, 2009. Hoe ik er toe gekomen ben om schelpen te gaan verzamelen en ze te bestuderen. P. 133, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- D. Hoeksema, 2013. Herinneringen aan Tan Keukelaar, 1915-2013. Spirula 295: 163-164 [portraits].
- Keup, Lowell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* spread in U.S. (1963).
- Keupp, Helmut (1949-20**; Germany)
- R. Kohring & F. Riedel, 2009. Zum 60. Geburtstag von Prof. Dr. Helmut Keupp. Berliner paläobiologische Abhandlungen 10: 3-4 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kevan, Douglas Keely (1895-1968; U.K.)
- A. R. Waterston, 1969. Obituary: Douglas Keely Kevan, F.A.C.C.A., F.R.E.S. Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (Session 1967-1968) 1969: 41-42.
- A. R. Waterston, 1971. Douglas Keely Kevan, 1895-1968. Journal of Conchology 26(6): 419-421 [bibliography].
- Keve, András (1909-1984; Hungary)
- Anonymous, 1984. Dr. Keve András (1909-1984). Soosiana 12: 82.

- I. Pintér, 1985. In memoriam: Dr. Keve András (1909. XI. 10 – 1984. III. 30). Soosiana 13: 33-34 [biography].
- É. Kiss, 1985. Keve (Kleiner) András. Soosiana 13: 34 [biography].
- Kevern, Niles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Magnipelta* (1963).
- Kew, Harry Wallis (1868-1948; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1903: 89 [portrait].
- The dispersal of shells* (1893) available online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Kew, William Stephen Webster (1890-1961; U.S.A.)
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Keyes, Charles Rollin (1864-1942; U.S.A.)
- *Helicina* (1889), color in fossil shells (1890).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 232.
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- Keyl, H.-G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Sphaerium* (1956).
- Keynes, Geoffrey Langdon (1887-1982; U.K.)
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 163.
- D. McKitterick & S. Lock, 2004. Keynes, Sir Geoffrey Langdon. Oxford dictionary of national biography 31: 479-482 [portrait].
- Keyserling, Alexander Friedrich Michael Lebrecht Nikolaus Arthur [Andreevich] [Graf von] (1815-1891; Estonia/Russia)
- Anonymous, 1894. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 50: 53-54.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 232.
- Cleevely, 1983: 170.
- Tozer, 1984: 39, 46.
- Keyter, Bruce (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 30.
- Keyzer, I. & P.; see: Keijzer, I. & P.
- Khakimov, Firdavs Khalikovich (1936-****; Tadzhikistan)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khalaman, Vyacheslav Vyacheslavovich (1963-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Kharazova, A. D. (19**-****; Russia)
- Physiology of marine mollusks.
- Khasenova, Saule Karimovna (1932-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khlebovich, Vladislav Vilgelmovich (1932-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khlus, Larissa Nikolaevna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Khokhutkin, Igor Moiseevich (1934-****; Russia)
- Land snail ecology.
- Egorov, 2004: 18.
- Kholodovskaya, Elena Vadimovna (1950-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 18-19.
- Khomasurya, L. S. (19**-****; Grenada)
- *Pleuroploca* (1980).
- Khotimchenko, Yurii Stepanovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve reproduction (1990).
- Khramova, Svetlana Nikolaevna (19**-****; Russia)
- Fossil clams (1960s).
- Khristoforova, N. K. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Khromov, Dmitriy Nikolaevich (1958-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Khudik, Vladimir Dmitrievich (1952-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kiauta, Boštjan (19**-****; Finland)
- *Assiminea* chromosomes (1967), unionid chromosomes (1969).
- Kibler, William [Bill] Lee (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Z. A. Kibler.
- Abbott, 1987: 72.
- Kibler, Zida Artrip (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. L. Kibler.
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72.
- Kickx, Jean (1803-1864; Belgium)
- Mostly noted as botanist; thesis as the following:

- Specimen inaugurale exhibens synopsis molluscorum Brabantiae Australi indigenorum ... quod annuente summo numine, ex auctoritate rectoris magnifici Francisci Josephi Adelmann* (1830)
available on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Kieckhefer, Deirdre Donnelly (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 72.
- Kiel, Steffan (1970-****; Germany)
 - Cretaceous gastropods (2000s).
- Kielsen, Frederik Christian (1774-1850; Denmark)
 - *Icones vermium* (1835), which included shells.
- Kiener, Louis Charles (1799-1881; France)
 - Rarely written as Kiéner; curator of Delessert collection.

Swainson, 1840: 226 [as “Kleiner”].
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 80-81.
C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1901. Notes on the dates of publication of the parts of Kiener’s “Species général et iconographie des coquilles vivants,” etc. (1834-80). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 4(5): 216-219 [last parts were by P. Fischer].
R. Winckworth, 1935. Notes on nomenclature. 9. Kiener’s *Trochus*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(5): 324.
Barnard, 1965: 16.
W. O. Cernohorsky, 1968. The date of publication of Kiener’s *Mitra* monograph in the “Species général et iconographie des coquilles vivantes”. *The Veliger* 10(4): 349-350.
Cailliez, 1983: 7, 11.
Dance, 1986: 137-138, 215, pl. 16 [portrait].
Bauchot et al., 1990: 95.
Trew, 1990: 76.
Cailliez, 1995: 16.
Fouché, 1995: 30.
Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 35-36.
Dance, 1999: 15.
Muñoz Solís, 2002: 163.

Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].

M. J. Faber, 2011. The holy grail of Louis Charles Kiener’s “Spécies général des coquilles vivantes”. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 5(3): 61-70.

M. J. Faber, 2012. The holy grail of Louis Charles Kiener’s “Spécies général des coquilles vivantes”: addition and correction. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 5(4): 80.

Six sections from Kiener’s *Species général et iconographie des coquilles vivants* translated into English by D. H. Storer (1837), *General species and iconography of Recent shells comprising the Massena Museum, the collection of Lamarck, the collection of the Museum of Natural History, and the recent discoveries of travelers*, by L. C. Kiener, translated from the French by Dr. Humphreys Storer. Boston: W. D. Ticknor. *Tornatella*, 6 pp.; *Pyramidella*, 8 pp.; *Thracia*, 7 pp.; *Harpa*, 12 pp.; *Buccinum*, 104 pp.; *Dolium*, 14 pp.

Spécies général et iconographie des coquilles vivantes comprenant la collection du Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Paris: la collection Lamarck, celle du prince Masséna (appartenant maintenant a M.B. Delessert) et les découvertes récentes des voyageurs, 12 vols., available on-line at:
<http://www.openlibrary.org/details/spciesgnra01kien> [url of first vol.].
and at: <http://www.archive.org>

Collation to *Spécies général et iconographie* (1834-1850) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Kienjet, Dirk Johannes (1908-1981; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 141.

Kien van Citters, Willem Aernout (1756-1794; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 141.

Kier, Porter M. (19**;****; *****)
 - Fossil *Spondylus* (1992).

Kierulf, Christian Pincel (1800-1849; Netherlands)
 - Collected in the Philippines in 1837.

- Tomlin, 1942d: 98 [collection sold in 1850].
- Dance, 1986: 158.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Kiesenwetter, Ernst August Helmuth von (1820-1880; Germany)
- Ki'ire, Zuiken (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Kijashko, Pavel Vladimirovich (1973-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kiko, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- *Tergipes* (2008).
- Kikuchi, Taiji (1933-****; Japan)
- Marine mollusks.
- Kikuchi, Yoshibumi (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil gastropod with Noda (1980).
- Kilburn, Richard Neil (1942-2013; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 31.
- L. Smith, 1998. "Kilburnalia." Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 254: 1, 6 [portrait, partial list of taxa].
- D. G. Herbert, 2013. Richard ("Dick") Neil Kilburn (7.01.1942-26.07.2013). African Invertebrates 54(2): 557-561 [portrait].
- D. G. Herbert & L. S. Davis, 2013. Richard ("Dick") Neil Kilburn (1942-2013): bibliography and listings of new taxa named by him and in his honor. African Invertebrates 54(2): 563-593.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2014. Prominent Zuid-Afrikaans malacoloog overleden: Dick Kilburn (1942-2013). Spirula 397: 28 [portrait].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Richard N. (Dick) Kilburn. In memoriam. January 7, 1942 – July 26, 2013. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 18: 146-151 [portraits].
- Kile, Charles Oliver (1899-1973; U.S.A./Guam)
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72.
- Kilian, Charles Constant Wilfrid (1862-1925; France)
- Known as Wilfrid; paleontologist; Jurassic ammonites (1905).
- C. Jacob, 1926. Notice nécrologique. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 4) 26(3-5): 163-184, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- C. Jacob, 1927. Wilfrid Kilian 1862-1925. Travaux du Laboratoire de Géologie de la Faculté des Sciences de l'Université Grenoble 14(2): 5-64, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 233.
- Cleevely, 1983: 170.
- L. Sequeiros et al., 1996. Historia del conocimiento de los ammonites del Jurásico de España: 2. Los ammonites del Jurásico de España desde 1800 hasta 1900. Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España 20(6): 1417-1420.
- Kilias, Rudolf (1929-1999; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1996. Prof. Dr. Rudolf Kilias – 65 Jahre. Mitteilungen aus den Zoologischen Museum in Berlin 72: 9-14 [portrait, bibliography].
- Anonymous, 2000. Prof. Dr. Rudolf Kilias, 1929-1999. Back cover of: R. Kilias, 2000. Austern: Ostreidae. Hohenwarsleben: Westart Wissenschaften-Verlags-Gesellschaft, 149 pp. [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2000. Nachruf auf Rudolf Kilias. Mitteilungen aus dem Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin, Zoologische Reihe 76(1): 151-154 [portrait, bibliography].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2001. Rudolf Kilias 23. Februar 1929 – 17. Mai 1999. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 129(1-2): 1-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Killeen, Ian J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Marine bivalves, often with P. Graham Oliver, and non-marine fauna.
- Killian, William H. (1871-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster grower in Maryland.
- Carriker, 2004: 17 [portrait].
- Killias, Eduard (1829-1891; Switzerland)
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen

- Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(1-2): 30.
- Kilmer, Frank Hale (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 72.
- Kim, Boo Keun (19**-****; Korea)
- Miocene of Korea (1974).
- Kim, Chong Hwan (19**-****; South Korea)
- *Bithynia* feeding (1977).
- Kim, Dong-Chan (1931-****; South Korea)
- Anonymous, 1991. In commemoration of the Jubilee Year (60th) of Dr. Dong-Chan Kim. Korean Journal of Malacology 7(1): i-iv [biography, portrait].
- Kim, Duk Man (1929-****; South Korea)
- Anonymous, 1989. In commemoration of sixtieth birthday of Professor Duk Man Kim. Korean Journal of Malacology 5(1): i-iv [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kim, Il-Hoi (19**-****; Korea)
- *Doridicola* (2007).
- Kimakowicz-Winnicki [Kimakovicz], Móríc [Moritz, Mauritius] Hieronymus (1849-1921; Austria/Hungary)
- Father of R. von Kimakowicz.
- K. Jickeli, 1922. Moritz v. Kimacowicz. Verhandlungen und Mitteilungen des Siebenbürgischen Vereins für Naturwissenschaften zu Hermannstad 71: 58-62, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Plattner, 1974. Sächsische Naturforschung in Siebenbürgen (XII). Vater und Sohn v. Kimakowicz-Winnicki, zwei Molluskenforscher aus Hermannstadt. Siebenbürgische Zeitung, Landsmannschaft der Siebenbürger Sachsen in Deutschland (München), Oct. 30, 1974: 19 [biography, portrait].
- F. Gündisch & H. Barth, 1980. Moritz von Kimakovics (1849-1921). P. 256, in: H. Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth; Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378 pp., 15 pls.
- K. Horedt, 1993. Kimakowicz, Mauritius v., Polyhistor, Naturwissenschaftler und Museologe. Page 235, in (W. Myss, ed.), Die Siebenbürger Sachsen; Lexikon, Geschichte – Kultur – Zivilisation – Wissenschaften – Wirtschaft – Lebensraum Siebenbürgen (Transsilvanien). Thaur bei Innsbruck: Wort und Welt Verlag, 624 pp. [portrait].
- H. A. Hienz, 2001. Kimakovicz, Moritz von (Eigentlich: Mauritius Hieronymus von Kimokowicz-Winnicki). Schriftsteller-Lexikon der Siebenbürger Deutschen; Bio-Bibliographisches Handbuch für Wissenschaft, Dichtung und Publizistik, 8: 63-64 [partial bibliography].
- C. Miklósi-Sikes & S. Miklós, 2002. Kimakowicz, Móríc. P. 464, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kimakowicz-Winnicki[Kimakovicz], Richard Emmanuel von (1875-1973; Austro-Hungary/Romania/Hungary)
- Son of M. Kimakowicz.
- H. Plattner, 1974. Sächsische Naturforschung in Siebenbürgen (XII). Vater und Sohn v. Kimakowicz-Winnicki, zwei Molluskenforscher aus Hermannstadt. Siebenbürgische Zeitung, Landsmannschaft der Siebenbürger Sachsen in Deutschland (München), Oct. 30, 1974: 19 [biography, portrait].
- A. Zilch & H. Nordsieck, 1975. Richard von Kimakowicz (1875 – 1973). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(28-29): 261-264 [biography, bibliography].
- F. Gündisch & H. Barth, 1980. Moritz von Kimakovics (1849-1921). P. 256, in: H. Barth, ed., Von Honterus zu Oberth; Bedeutende siebenbürgisch-deutsche Naturwissenschaftler, Techniker und Mediziner. Bukarest: Kriterion Verlag, 378 pp., 15 pls.
- S. Miklós, 2002. Kimakowicz, Móríc. Pp. 464-465, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kimball, Day (1***-19**; U.K.)

- Member Malacological Society of London (May 1939); *Pleurodonte* from Miocene of Jamaica (1947).
- Kimber, Walter John (1860/61-1937; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- [B. C. Cotton], 1938. Obituary. Mr. W. J. Kimber. South Australian Naturalist 18(3-4): 63.
- Kimpe, Willem Ferdinand Malvina (1913-****; Belgium/Netherlands)
- Paleontologist, especially Paleozoic.
- Engel, 1986: 142.
- Kimura, Ryosaku (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Kimura, Terumichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Kincaid, Scott (****-1925; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): 5.
- Barnard, 1965: 16.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 31.
- Kincaid, Trevor Charles Digby (1872-1970; Canada/U.S.A.)
- M. H. Hatch, 1937. Biographical sketch of Trevor Kincaid. The Biolog, University of Portland Biologists' Club 4(1): 3-5 [partial bibliography].
- M. H. Hatch, 1950. Trevor Kincaid. Pp. 1-10, in: M. H. Hatch, ed., Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- M. H. Hatch, 1950. The Young Naturalists' Society (1879-1905). Pp. 29-34, in: M. H. Hatch, ed., Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp.
- J. D. Andrews, 1958. Trevor Kincaid, Professor Emeritus, University of Washington, Seattle. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 48: 2-3 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1963. The Northwest's own omnologist, Trevor Kincaid. Pacific Northwest Shell News 3(3): 31-32, 34, 36-37; 3(4): 47 [bibliography] [reprinted: The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 36(1): 10-11, 1996].
- W. J. Eyerdam, 1963. Reminiscences of my knowing Professor Trevor Kincaid. Pacific Northwest Shell News 3(3): 35-36.
- M. L. Guberlet, 1975. The windows to his world: the story of Trevor Kincaid. Palo Alto, California: Pacific Books, 287 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- L. Rumley, 1975. The book bin: biographer of Trevor Kincaid. Seattle Times, Sunday Magazine, Feb. 2, 1975: 12.
- K. R. Benson, 1985. Exploration in a pioneer land: The Young Naturalists' Society and the birth of the museum idea in the Washington Territory. Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation 4(1-2): 27-31 [portrait].
- K. R. Benson, 1986. The Young Naturalists' Society and natural history in the Northwest. American Zoologist 26(2): 351-361.
- T. Rice, 2000. Trevor Kincaid, the "omnologist". The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 40(4): 13, 15, 20.
- Kindt, Eugene A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian bivalves (1978).
- King, _____ (17**-17**; U.K.)
- Dance, 1796: 46 [collection sold in 1799].
- King, Chris (19**-****; U.K.)
- Eocene molluscs (1996).
- King, David Shaw (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72.
- King, Dennis (19**-****; South Africa)
- Nudibranchs (2002).
- King, [Mrs.] E. H. (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Monterey Bay, California (1897).
- King, G. H. (****-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- King, Homer P. (1****-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- King, J. M. B. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Genetics of *Arianta* (1966).
- King, June (1918-1998; U.S.A.)
- C. M. Hertz, 1998. In memoriam. June King, 1918-1998. *The Festivus* 30(4): 47.
- King, Lucia E. (1902-1983; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 72, 157.
- King, Marion Frank (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 555-556; 1987: 72.
- King, Mary B. (née Allen) (1798-****; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- M. B. A. King, 1870. Looking backward: memories of the past. New York: Randolph & Co., viii + 455 pp. [portrait].
- King, Mary Eleanor [Mariel] (1907-1969; U.S.A.)
- D. Eyre & C. Eyre, 1964. The compleat conchologist: Mariel King's search for the shell is enriching the museums of the Pacific. *The Honolulu Beacon*, Feb. 1964: cover, 14-15, 28, 30, 32-33 [biography, portraits].
- E. R. Cross, 1969. In memoriam. *Hawaiian Shell News* 17(10): 8.
- Anonymous, 1971. Dedication. *Hawaiian Shell News* 19(10)[n.s. 142]: 2-3 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1975: 515.
- Henson, 1982: 103.
- Rehder, 1997: 160.
- King, Maurice V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid photophore ultrastructure (1974).
- King, Phillip Parker [Admiral] (1791-1856; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1858. [Obituary: Rear-Admiral Phillip Parker King]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* for 1857-58: xxviii-xxxi.
- Melvill, 1890: 206.
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [King: pp. 115-117, 118-126].
- I. F. B. Common & M. S. Moulds, 1973. The date of publication of Captain Phillip King's *Narrative of a survey of the intertropical and western coasts of Australia*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(4): 257-259 [Mollusca by J. E. Gray].
- Papavero, 1973: 229-230.
- Olazarri, 1975: 20-21.
- P. Kemp, ed., 1976. *The Oxford companion to ships & the sea*. Oxford: Oxford University, vii + 972 pp. [King, p. 450].
- D. F. Branagan, 1985. Phillip Parker King: colonial anchor man. Pp. 179-193, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *From Linnaeus to Darwin: commentaries on the history of biology and geology*. Society for the History of Natural History, Special Publication: vi + 214 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 95.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 48.
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. King, Phillip Parker. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 31: 663.
- E. V. Coan, R. E. Petit & D. G. Zelaya, 2011. Authorship and date of a key South American paper by Phillip P. King (1832). *The Nautilus* 125(2): 86-77.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 113.
- King[,] Sohtsu Gee (1886-1949; China)
- Chin Shao-Chi & Sho-Tsu G. King; *Shells of Peitaiho* (1927-1928) with A. W. Grabau.
- Anonymous, 1932. Sho-Tsu G. King, scientist. *Who's who in China*, 5th ed.: 52 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1936. Library of conchology [to Science Society of China, Shanghai]. *Nature* 138(3481): 110.
- Anonymous, 1936. [Note in the *Journal of Conchology* 20(9): 286, citing a letter from King advising that he had donated his library to the Science Society of Shanghai].
- Yen, 1941: 131.
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [King: pp. 295-296].
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of*

- the Russian Far East Malacological Society, 18: 107-119.
- King, William (1809-1886; U.K./Ireland)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 234.
- Sherborn, 1940: 79.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- M. Fewtrell & P. Ryan, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 21. Queen's College Museum, Galway. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(4): 173-181.
- S. Turner, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 26. William King 1808-1886. i. The William King Affair. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(6): 323-326.
- T. H. Pettigrew, 1979. 979. Collections and collectors of note. 26. William King 1808-1886. ii. A biographical note. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(6): 327-329.
- Cleevely, 1983: 171.
- D. A. T. Harper, 2004. King, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 31: 690-691.
- King, William Trew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cratena* (1976).
- Kingsley, Charles [Reverend] (1819-1875; U.K.)
- Popular natural history books, including *Glaucus, or the wonders of the shore* (1855).
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. Archives of Natural History, 41(1): 45-62 [Kingsley: pp. 52-53, portrait].
- Kingsley, John Sterling (1854-1929; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- M. F. Williams, 1985. The Harpswell Laboratory, 1898-1920: a marine biological station. South Harpswell. Maine: privately published, x +149 pp., 45 pls. [portrait].
- Martin, 1995: 30.
- Kingsley-Smith, Peter (19**-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Natural history of Naticidae (2002).
- Kinkelin, Georg Friedrich (1836-1913; Germany)
- F. Drevermann, 1914. Friedrich Kinkelin. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 44(4): 271-277, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- R. Janssen, 1992. Friedrich Kinkelin 1836-1913. Pp. 290-292, in: W. Klauswitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 25 [portrait], 28, 34.
- Kiss, 1986: 19-20.
- Kinner, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cyrenoida* (1976).
- Kinney, Harold Charles (1906-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327; 1987: 73, 157.
- Kino, Eusebio Francisco [Padre] (1645-1711; Spain/Mexico)
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1935. The first Pacific conchologist. The Nautilus 48(3): 73-75.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1939. More about Father Kino. The American Malacological Union, Ninth Annual Meeting, Royal Ontario Museum of Zoology, Toronto, Ontario, June 20-23, 1939: 2.
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- Baily, 1988: 2-3.
- H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. The Festivus 20(8): 77.
- W. M. Mathes, 1999. Kino, Eusebio Francisco. American National Biography 12: 731-732.
- H. Bertsch, 2010. Las conchas azules (the blue shells): Father Kino, abalones, and the island of California. The Nautilus 124(4): 188-191.
- Kinoshita, Toraichiro (1903-1966; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists (82) Toraichiro Kinoshita (1903-1966).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 23(1): 30-31 [in Japanese].
- Kinzelbach, Ragnar K. (1941-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mollusks (1985).
- Kiparisova, L. D. (1905-1978; Russia)

- Yu. D. Zakharov, 1979. Obituaries. Dr. L. D. Kiparisova. *Cephalopod Newsletter* 3: 8-9 [partial bibliography].
- Kira, Tetsuaki [Tetuaki] (1888-1965; Japan)
- T. Habe et al., 1966. [Memorial issue for Mr. Tetsuaki Kira]. *Venus* 24(4): 273-292, pl. 26 [portrait; 10 papers; in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 1990. On the various editions of Tetsuaki Kira's "Coloured illustrations of the shells of Japan" and "Shells of the western Pacific in color vol. 1," with an annotated list of new names introduced. *Malacologia* 32(1): 131-145 [Japanese translation by K. Hawegara, *Venus Supplement* 3: 75-81, 2004].
- R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 1996. Additional notes on nomina first introduced by Tetsuaki Kira in "Coloured illustrations of the shells of Japan". *Malacologia* 38(1-2): 33-34 [Japanese translation by K. Hawegara, *Venus Supplement* 3: 82-83, 2004].
- P. Callomon, 2002. Japanese malacologists of the 20th century No. 1. Tetsuaki Kira (1888-1965) by Iwao Taki. *American Conchologist* 30(4): 17-19 [translation of Taki, 1966].
- Kirch, Patrick Vinton (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Subfossil landsnails of Hawaii (1972).
- Kircher, Athanasius [Atanasio] [Father] (1601-1680; Germany/Italy)
- G. A. Battarra, 1773. *Rerum naturalium historia nempe quadrupedum insectorum piscium variorumque marinorum corporum fossilium plantarum exoticarum ac praeseritum testaceorum exsistentium in Museo Kircheriano*. Rome (Zempelliano), xl + 260 pp., 47 + 4 pls. [pp. xxxv-xxxvi: biography, bibliography of Kircher].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 235.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 66-67.
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126.
- J. Godwin, 1979. *Athanasius Kircher: a Renaissance man and the quest for lost knowledge*. London: Thames and Hudson, 96 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 172.
- Dance, 1986: 29.
- B. L. Merrill, 1989. *Athanasius Kircher (1602-1680), Jesuit scholar: an exhibition of his works in the Harold B. Lee Library collections at Brigham Young University*. Friends of the Brigham Young University Library (Provo) 33: xxxviii + 74 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- T. E. Nummedal, 2001. Kircher's subterranean world and the dignity of the geocosm. Pp. 37-47, in: D. Stolzenberg, ed., *The great art of knowing: the baroque encyclopedia of Athanasius Kircher*. Stanford, California: Stanford University Libraries, xii + 160 pp. [portrait].
- D. Arecco, 2002. *Il sogno di Minerva: la scienza fantastica di Athanasius Kircher (1602-1680)*. Padova: Cooperativa Libreria Editrice Università di Padova, 228 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Kircher: pp. 160-163, portrait].
- S. J. Gould, 2004. Father Athanasius on the Isthmus of a Middle State: understanding Kircher's paleontology. Pp. 207-237, in: P. Findlen, ed., *Athanasius Kircher: the last man who knew everything*. New York: Routledge, xii + 465 pp.
- Gaudant, 2005: 305.
- Heller, 2007: 72-73.
- Davidson, 2008: 16-17.
- M. A. Waddell, 2010. Magic and artifice in the collection of Athanasius Kircher. *Endeavour* 34(1): 30-34 [portrait].
- Kirchgasser, William T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Devonian ammonoids from 1970s.
- Kirchner, Joseph Watson (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 327-328; 1987: 73.
- Kirchner-Kühn, I. (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1952).
- Kirichuk, Galina Evgenievna (1971-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.

- Kirk, Edwin Roger (1884-1955; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic mollusks (1920s).
- Kirk, John [Sir] (1832-1922; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- Anonymous, 1922. Death of Sir John Kirk. A great philanthropist. *The Times* (London), April 5, 1922: 14, 16 [portrait].
- D. Williamson, 1922. Sir John Kirk: the life story of the children's friend. London: Hodder and Stoughton, xii + 244 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- D. P., 1923. Sir John Kirk, 1832-1922. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 94: xi-xxx.
- Barnard, 1965: 45.
- R. Foskett, ed., 1965. *The Zambezi journal and letters of Dr John Kirk, 1858-63*. Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd, 2 vols., xxi + 636 pp., frontispiece, 18 pls. [portrait].
- B. Verdcourt, 1984. Collectors in East Africa – 11. J. Kirk. Sir John Kirk (1832-1922). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 91: 215-218 [biography].
- B. Verdcourt, 1991. A letter from Sir John Kirk concerning shells. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 117: 379-380.
- Dance, 1986: 215.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- M. D. McMullen, 2004. Kirk, Sir John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 31: 771-772.
- L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. *British Journal for the History of Science* 38(1): 35-52.
- Kirk, Richard Yost (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 73.
- Kirk, Thomas William (1856-1936; New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 25, 44.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- T. Nightingale, 1996. Kirk, Thomas William, 1856-1936. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 265.
- Kirkland, James Ian (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous mollusks (2002); mostly known for work on dinosaurs.
- Kirkland, Reynold J. [M.D.] (1856-1930; U.S.A.)
- Johnson, 2006b: 118.
- Kirkpatrick, R. (****-****; ?U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Kirpan, Sofiya Petrovna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kirsanova, I. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kirsch, B.-S. (19**-****; France)
- Shell variability in *Gibbula* and *Calliostoma* (1962).
- Kirstensen, Ingvar (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis on cardiid ecology (1957).
- Kirtisinghe, Parakrama (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
- *Sea shells of Sri Lanka* (1971, 1978).
- Kirtland, Jared Potter [M.D.] (1793-1877; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 39; 1862: 169.
- American Journal of Conchology* 3(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1867].
- Anonymous, 1878. Dr. J. P. Kirtland. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 13: 452-453.
- B. Silliman, 1878. Jared Potter Kirtland, M.D., LL.D. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 15(85): 80.
- S. P. Orth, 1910. Some Cleveland scientists. Pp. 604-607, in: S. P. Orth, ed., *A history of Cleveland, Ohio*. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp. [portrait].
- Osborn, 1952: 205, pl. 37 [portrait].
- H. Thomas, 1958. The doctors Jared of Connecticut: Jared Eliot, Jared Potter, Jared Kirtland. Hamden, Connecticut: Shoe String Press, 76 pp. [Kirtland: pp. 52-66].
- Abbott, 1973: 123.
- R. W. Dexter, 1975. Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, Cleveland's first malacologist and some of his correspondence. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1974: 67.
- R. W. Dexter, 1977. Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, Cleveland's first malacologist and some of his correspondence. *Sterkiana* 65/66: 11-13.
- R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Kirtland-Storer

- correspondence on Ohio fishes (1838-45) and a Kirtland-Baird collection of Ohio fishes. Kirtlandia, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 32: 1-19 [portrait].
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. The Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 175-182.
- Welch, 1998: 98, 127, 139.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133 [Kirtland: pp. 114, 116].
- Adler, 2012: 106-107 [portrait].
- Kisch, Barthold Schlesinger (1882-1961; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 1961. Obituary. B. S. Kisch, 1882-1961. Journal of Conchology 25(2): 83-85, pl. 5 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1962. Nécrologie [Kisch]. Journal de Conchyliologie 102(1): 47-48.
- Kiselev, G. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleozoic Xenconchia (1994).
- Kishinoue, Kamakichi (1867-1929; Japan)
- Mostly noted for work on fish and medusae; eyes of *Cardium* (1894).
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kiss, Matthew Janos [Father] (1929-****; Hungary/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 328; 1987: 73.
- Kisselev, Gennadiy Nikolaevich (1941-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kissling, Heinrich (1***-1866; Germany)
- D. F. Weinland, 1880. Zur Molluskenfauna on Haiti. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, 17: 338-378 [Kissling: pp. 339-340].
- Crosse, 1891a: 84-85; 1891b: 16-17.
- Chardon, 1949: 208.
- Kistner, Frank Benton, III (1940-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 328; 1987: 73, 157.
- Kitamura, Haruo (19**-****; Japan)
- Teredinidae.
- Kitchel, Helen Elise [Lisie] (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 73.
- Kitching, Langley (1835-1910; U.K./South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 16.
- Fouché, 1995: 32.
- Kitikoon, Viroj (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Tricula* and *Schistosoma* (1980s).
- Kittel, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna of Aschaffenburg 1990s.
- Kitting, Christopher Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Abbott, 1987: 73.
- Kittl, Ernst Anton Leopold (1854-1913; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Anonymous, 1913. Ernst Anton Leopold Kittl. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 10(7): 336.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 236.
- Cleevely, 1983: 172.
- A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
- Kittsmiller, Donald Eugene (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 556; 1987: 73.
- Kjennerud, Johanne (1914-1996; Norway)
- Curator of Zoological Museum, Bergen.
- Kjerschow-Agersborg, H. P.; Agersborg, H. P. Kjerschow
- Klaassen, Laurus Johannes (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis on brain of *Lymnaea* (2002).
- Klajnert, Zbigniew (19**-****; Poland)
- Pleistocene of Poland (1972).
- Klappenbach Childe, Miguel Angél (1920-2000; Uruguay)
- Abbott, 1975: 556.
- Olazarri, 1975: 95, 96-98.
- Abbott, 1987: 73.
- Rehder, 1997:159.

- A. Mones, 2000 [as "1998"]. Miguel A. Klappenbach (1920-2000). Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(74-75): 89.
- A. Mones, 2001. Miguel Ángel Klappenbach. 1920-2000. Ensayo bio-bibliográfico. Museos Nacionales de Historia Natural y Antropología, Publicación Extra 51: 16 pp. [portrait, bibliography].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Adler, 2007: 245 [biography, portrait].
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 10-11, 13, 16 [portrait].
- Klassen, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Museum catalogue of cephalopods (1975).
- Klatte, Mrs. William (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1872; *Macroceramus klatteanus* Bland, 1875, named for her.
- Crosse, 1891a: 88; 1891b: 20.
- Klec'ak [Kleciak, Kleciac, Kleciach], Blasius [Biagio] (1823-1881; Bosnia/Croatia)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 83.
- W. Kobelt, 1882. Todesanzeigen. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 14(4-5): 80.
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 20. Klec'ak collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 176.
- Kiss, 1981: 34.
- Backhuys, 2008: 201-202, 205.
- Kleckham, Marjorie Surtees (1919-2007; Australia)
- Spouse of F. Surtees; mollusk photographer.
- Kleckham, Fred (19**-****; Australia)
- Spouse of M. S. Kleckham.
- Kleeberg, Johannes Augustus Guilelmus (1804-18**; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks of Prussia (1828).
- Kleemann, Karl H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Boring bivalves from 1970s.
- Klein, Adolph von (1805-1891; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 237.
- Klein, Irving (****-1958; U.S.A.)
- J. Wichern, 1958. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 43: 4.
- Klein, Isabelle H. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 556-557; 1987: 73.
- Klein, J. (19**-****; *****)
- *Bulinus* (1967).
- Klein, Jaap (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Klein, Jacob [John] Theodor (1685-1759; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 169.
- Swainson, 1840: 226.
- Melvill, 1897: 444-445.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 237.
- Barnard, 1965: 16.
- Cleevely, 1983: 173.
- Dance, 1986: 37.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Adler, 1989: 9-10 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 101, 109-110.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. History of Science 42(1): 1-46.
- Heller, 2007: 73-74.
- Davidson, 2008: 41.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Breure et al. 2014: 10.
- Jacobi Theodori Klein tentamen methodi ostracologicae sive disposito naturalis cochlidum et concharum ...* (1793) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Klein-Steenbergen, Lily (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Kleinstüber, Hans (1889-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Trochita* and other marine gastropods (1913).
- Kleiweg de Zwaan, Johannes Pieter de [M.D.] (1875-1971; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 187.
- Klem, Walter (18**-19**; Australia)

- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- Klemm, Donald Joseph (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 556-557; 1987: 73.
- Klemm, Walter (1898-1981; Austria)
Zilch, 1967: 34.
L. Butot, 1969. Promoties.
Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse
Malacologische Vereniging 132: 1416.
A. Zilch, 1969. Ehrendoktor für Walter
Klemm. Mitteilungen der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(12): 96.
A. Zilch, 1976. Auszeichnung für Walter
Klemm. Mitteilungen der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(30):
311.
E. Kreissl, 1978. Dr. h.c. Walter Klemm 80
Jahre. Mitteilungen der Abteilung für
Zoologie am Landesmuseum Joanneum
(Graz) 7(3): 139-144 [biography,
bibliography, portrait].
E. Kreissl, 1981. Dr. Walter Klemm.
Mitteilungen der Abteilung für Zoologie am
Landesmuseum Joanneum (Graz) 10(2): 85-
86 [biography, portrait].
H. D. Boeters, 1987. Walter Klemm (1898-
1981). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 118(1-
3): 1-7 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa,
portrait].
Aescht, 2003: 75 [portrait].
U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur
Entstehungsgeschichte der
Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen
Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E.
Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer:
Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren.
Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Klett, Bernhard (1877-1954; Germany)
Zeissler, 1984: 51-52.
Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 148-149
[portrait].
- Klett, Gustaf Theodor (1808?-1882; Germany)
Zilch, 1967: 34.
- Klevtsova, Olga Evgenievna (1962-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Klika, B. (****-1867; Czech Republic)
Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Klimesch, Josef (1902-1997; Austria)
Aescht, 2003: 71.
- Kline, George F. (1907-1970; U.S.A.)
● Stinging of *Conus* (1956).
Anonymous, 1970. George F. Kline. The
Nautilus 84(2): iii.
D. Raeihle, 1970. George F. Kline. New
York Shell Club Notes 163: 6.
[notice of death]. American Malacological
Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Kline, John William (1824-1892; U.S.A.)
B. Michal, 2009. John W. Kline, pioneer
American shell dealer. American
Conchologist 37(3): 11-14 [biography,
portrait].
- Kline, Mary Clapp (1910-1994; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 73.
R. T. Abbott, 1994. In memoriam. New
York Shell Club Notes 331: 11.
- Klinger, Herbert Christian (19**-****; South Africa)
● Cretaceous of Africa (1940s).
- Klinkenberg, Gijsbertus Johannes van (1768/69-
1841; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 143.
- Klippel, Walter E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater clams (1979).
- Klipstein, August Wilhelm von (1801-1894;
Germany)
Anonymous, 1894. Prof. Dr. August von
Klipstein. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-
Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt
(Wien) 1894(7): 184-185 [partial
bibliography].
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 237.
Cleevely, 1983: 173.
Tozer, 1984: 33, 35, 36.
- Klökke, _____ (****-****; Denmark)
Dance, 1986: 186.
- Klussmann-Kolb, Annette D. (19**-****; Germany)
● Nudibranch anatomy from 1900s.
- Knapp, Ezra Babcock (1830-1908; U.S.A.)
B. Smith, 1949. Holotype of *Mytilarca*
(*Plethomytilus*) *knappi* Hall with a note on
Ezra Babcock Knapp. Bulletins of

- American Paleontology 32(132): 243-250
[=1-10], pl. 32 [= 1], frontispiece [portrait].
- Knauer, Freda S. (1907-1989; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 73.
- Knebel, Frédéric Christian von (1728-1805; Germany)
Cailliez, 1995: 23.
- Kner, Rudolf (1810-1869; Austria)
• Mesozoic (1852).
- Knett, Josef (18**-19**; Austria)
• Tertiary *Melongena* (1912).
- Knies, Ina T. (1900-1998; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 73.
- Knight, George Alexander Francis [Frank] (1868-1937; U.K.)
• Mollusca of Clyde (1901).
Trew, 1987: 79.
- Knight, Howard (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
• “*Helix*” *aspersa* in Utah (1952).
- Knight, James Brookes (1888-1960; U.S.A.)
E. L. Yochelson, 1960. James Brookes Knight (1888-1960). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 34(2): 55-59 [bibliography].
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
Abbott, 1973: 123-124.
Remington, 1977: 36.
Cleevely, 1983: 173.
- Knipowitsch, Nikolai Mikhailovich (1862-1939; Russia)
• Mollusks of Spitzbergen (1902).
- Knipper, Helmut (1914-1974; Germany)
• African landsnails (1950s).
A. Zilch, 1975. Helmut Knipper (1914 – 1974). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(28-29): 258-260 [biography, bibliography].
- Knobbe, Ferdinand (****-1864; Germany)
Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Knobla, Richard H. (1924-2009; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Knocker, Hugh Horatio [Captain] (1829-1869; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 711.
Dance, 1987: 215.
Trew, 1993: 81.
- Knoebel, Leon Kenneth (1927-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of P. D. Knoebel.
Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Knoebel, Paula D. [née Hawkins] (1933-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of L. K. Knoebel.
Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Knop, Daniel (19**-****; Germany)
• Book on tridachnid clams (1996).
- Knorr, Georg Wolfgang (1705-1761; Germany)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 184-185.
Swainson, 1840: 227.
W. M. Wood, 1893. A rare old book. The Nautilus 7(4): 47-48.
T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. On P. L. S. Müller’s molluscan names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 78-79.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 238.
Sherborn, 1940: 79.
J. C. Bequaert, 1950. Studies in the Achatininae, a group of African land snails. Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 150(1): 1-216, 81 pls. [pp. 148-150, comparison of the German, French, and Dutch editions of Knorr’s shell book].
Barnard, 1965: 16, 45.
Edwards, 1967: 34.
Fischer, 1973: 69.
Cleevely, 1983: 173-174.
Dance, 1986: 50.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 101, 109.
Fouché, 1995: 32.
Dance, 1999: 9.
E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. History of Science 42(1): 1-46.
E. Schlebrügge, 2005. Die Conchyliologie, diese angenehme Wissenschaft. Pp. 122-141, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im

- Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Heller, 2007: 74-75 [as “Knorr”].
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiposte malacologiche del Settecento. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 28(1): 16-28 [Knorr: pp. 22, 27, portrait].
- H. H. Dijkstra, 2010. Annotations to the described and figured scallops (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Pectinidae) in the German, French and Dutch editions of Georg Wolfgang Knorr’s “Vergnügen” (1757-1775). *Basteria* 74(1-3): 3-20.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 2010. A collation of the three editions of Georg Wolfgang Knorr’s “Vergnügen” (1757-1775). *Basteria* 74(1-3): 33-50.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Breure et al. 2014: 10-11.
- Delicæ naturæ selectæ* (1754) available online at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Knorre, Dietrich von (1938-****; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2000. Dr. Dietrich von Knorre – zur Verleihung des Verdienstkreuzes am Bande des Verdienstordens der Bundesrepublik Deutschland. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 65: 59-68 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Köhler & U. Bössneck, 2004. Dr. rer. nat. Dietrich von Knorre: zum 65. Geburtstag. *Landschaftsplege und Naturschutz in Thüringen* 41(1): 37-38 [portrait].
- G. Köhler & U. Bossneck, 2009. Dr. rer. nat. Dietrich von Knorre zum 70. Geburtstag. *Landschaftsplege und Naturschutz in Thüringen* 46(1): 48-49 [biography, portrait].
- Knowles, Jordan E. (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 29.
- Knudsen, Jørgen (1918-2009; Denmark)
- Wolff, 1979: 127, 133-134 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2009. Jørgen Knudsen (6 March 1918 – 6 October 2009). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 28: 16 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 46.
- K. Jensen, 2009. Preface. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 81-86 [portraits].
- B. Morton, 2009. Jørgen Knudsen: an appreciation. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 87-96 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- B. Morton, 2010. Jørgen Knudsen: 6 March 1918 – 7 October 2009. *The Malacologist; the Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 54: 3-4 [portrait].
- K. R. Jensen, 2011. Jørgen Knudsen (6 March 1918 – 78 October 2009). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 30: 17-18.
- Knutson, Lloyd (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Kobayashi, Iwao (19**-****; Japan)
- Shell microstructure.
- Kobayashi, Teiichi (1901-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 174.
- Kobelt, Wilhelm (1840-1916; Germany)
- Taylor, 1906: 15 [portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1910. Erinnerungen eines Conchologen [autobiography on 70th birthday]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 42(2): 49-60, frontispiece.
- Anonymous, 1916. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 30(1): 12.
- L. Dreyer, 1916. Nekrolog. Wilhelm Kobelt. *Jahrbücher des nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde, Wiesbaden* 69: xxviii-xliii, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- W. Wenz, 1916. Wilhelm Kobelt. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 48(2): 49-54, 1 pl. [portrait].
- H. von Ihering, 1917. Dr. Wilhelm Kobelt. *Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de Ciencias Naturales* 3: 116-117.
- C. R. Boettger, 1919. Wilhelm Kobelt. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 49: 114-123, 1 pl. [portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Dr Wilhelm Kobelt. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 86.

- W. A. Lindholm [communicated by B. B. Woodward], 1926. [on a neglected work ...]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 17(1): 1.
- P. Hesse, 1928. Die Erscheinungsdaten der Bände XI-XXIII N.F. von Kobelt-Rossmässler's Iconographie. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 60(6): 275.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 239.
- H. A. Rehder, 1952. The publication dates of Kobelt's "Illustriertes [sic] Conchylienbuch". The Nautilus 66(2): 59-60.
- A. Zilch, 1964. Zur Geschichte der senckenbergischen Sammlung von Süßwasser-Muscheln der paläarktischen Region und ihrer Auswertung. Natur und Museum 94(4): 165-170 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 14, 38.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Rossmässler's Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, Europa's, continued by W. Kobelt, 1835-1920. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(2): 148-151.
- Dance, 1970: 75-77, pl. 1 [portrait].
- A. Zilch, 1973. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XII. Briefe von W. Kobelt an V.M. Gredler. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(25): 17-37.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 288, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 139, 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- R. Janssen, 1992. Wilhelm Kobelt 1840-1916. Pp. 297-299, in: W. Klauswitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Duchamps, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 88 [collation of his *Ampullaria* monograph in the Küster ed. of Martini & Chemnitz].
- Sakurai, 2009 [passim].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 35 [portrait].
- Collation of *Illustriertes Conchylienbuch* (1876-1881) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Koch, _____ de (****-?1861; ?Germany)
- Privy councilor to the Duke of Brunswick.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 10(1): 99-100 [one sentence obituary].
- Koch, Carl Jacob Wilhelm Ludwig von (1827-1882; Germany)
- F. Kinkelin, 1882. Zum Andenken an Dr. Carl Koch. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1882: 270-289 [partial bibliography].
- W. Kobelt, 1882. Todesanzeigen. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 14(4-5): 80.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 239.
- Barnard, 1965: 16.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Fouché, 1995: 32.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Koch, Friedrich Carl Ludwig (1799-1852; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 240.
- Cleevely, 1983: 174.
- Koch, Friedrich Eduard (1817-1894; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 240.
- Cleevely, 1983: 174.
- Koch, H. [Lieutenant] (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 46.
- Koch, K. N. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bulinus* (1979).
- Koch, Otto (18**-1900?; Germany)

- Collected in the Philippines in the 1880s.
- Koch, Robert [Bob] (1923-2000; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- C. M. Hertz, 2000. In memoriam. Robert Koch, 1923-2000. *The Festivus* 32(11): 154.
- Koch, Viktor von (1840-1915; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna of Germany (1880s-1890s).
- Kochnev, Yu. R. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Kochanová, Mária (19**-****; Slovak Republic)
- Triassic paleontology (1973).
- Kochetkova, Anna Danilovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; *Venericardia* (1958).
- Koehler, Frank (19**-****; Germany/Australia)
- Koehler, Jean Baptiste François René [M.D.] (1860-1931; France)
- Known as René; mostly known for work on echinoderms; published some lists of mollusks.
- L. Roule, 1932. L'oeuvre zoologique du professeur René Koehler (1860-1931). *Revue générale des sciences pures et appliquées*, 43(13): 402-406 [biography].
- J. Carpine-Lancré, 1995. Un professeur chez les lumières: René Koehler (1860-1931). *Lumière; L'Album de Famille. Les Dossiers des Archives Municipales (Lyon)* 9: 137-142, 146, fig. 7 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Koelreuter, Joseph Gottlieb [Theophil?] (1733-1806; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 186.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Damkaer, 2002: 65-66 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 75.
- Koenen, Adolf von (1837-1915; Germany)
- Oligocene (1889-1891).
- Lambrecht et al, 1938: 240.
- Cleevely, 1983: 174-175.
- Koenig, _____ (****-1770?; Netherlands)
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1770].
- Engel, 1986: 145.
- Koenig, J. G.; see: König, J. G.
- Koestner, Elmer Joseph [Joe] (1916-2012; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana fortis* (1940).
- Kofler, Alois (1932-****; Austria)
- Non-marine mollusks (1970s).
- Kofoed, Charles Atwood (1865-1947; U.S.A.)
- H. Kirby, 1945. Charles Atwood Kofoed. *Scientific Monthly* 56(5): 415-418 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1946. University of California. *Fortune* 33(6): 150-159, 219-229 [Kofoed: p. 157, portrait].
- C. Dobell, 1947. Obituaries. Prof. C. A. Kofoed. *Nature* 160(4056): 115-116.
- H. Kirby, 1947. Charles Atwood Kofoed 1865-1947. *Science* 106(2756): 462-463.
- R. B. Goldschmidt, 1951. Charles Atwood Kofoed, 1865-1947. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 26: 121-151, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Osborn, 1952: 205.
- Ewan, 1955: 53.
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Bios* 27(2): 66-90 [Kofoed, pp. 71, 73-75, portraits].
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. *Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years*. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Kofoed: passim, pl. 1].
- Abbott, 1973: 124.
- Corliss, 1978: 435 [biography, portrait].
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Kofoed: pp. 6, 20, 52-53, portrait].
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. *American Zoologist* 30: 353-396 [Kofoed: p. 368, portrait].
- F. N. Spiess, 2002. Charles Kofoed's role in establishing the Scripps Institution of

- Oceanography. Pp. 7-16, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Anonymous, 2011. A gift for the ages. *Fiat Lux: Annual Report*, Library at the University of California, Berkeley 21: 1, 3-4 [portrait].
- Kogan, Naum Yakovlevich (19**-****; Russia)
- Stratigrapher (1939).
- Koh, Dong Bum (19**-****; Korea)
- *Sea slugs of Korea* (2006).
- Kohl, Roy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New Panamic *Mitrella* (1979).
- Köhler, Anton (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Köhler, Frank (19**-****; Germany/Australia)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Köhler: p. 14, biography, portrait].
- Kohl-Larsen, Ludwig (1884-1969; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1999. Collectors in East Africa No. 29: Ludwig Kohl-Larsen (1884-1969). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 149: 177-180.
- Kohlmann, P. (****-****; France)
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Kohlman: p. 120-121].
- Kohn, Alan Jacobs (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959. Kohn-Adachi wedding. *Hawaiian Shell News* 7(11): 108.
- Abbott, 1973: 329; 1987: 74.
- B. Cannon, 1994. Spineless in Seattle. *Columns* (University of Washington) 14(1): 16-19 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. *American Malacological Union News* 28(1): 7.
- Rehder, 1997: 158-159.
- E. H. Gladfelter, 2002. Agassiz's legacy: scientists' reflections on the value of field experience. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xiv + 437 pp. [Kohn: pp. 113-119, portrait].
- Kohn, Josephine (1917-2012; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Kojumdieva, Emilia I. (****-****; Bulgaria)
- Fossils of Bulgaria (1960s).
- Kok, Jacobus (1728-1788; Netherlands)
- H. Brugmans, 1927. Kok (Jacobus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 721.
- Engel, 1986: 145.
- Kokáy, Józsa (19**-****; Hungary)
- Cenozoic mollusks of Hungary
- Koken, Ernst Friedrich Rudolph Karl (1860-1912; Germany)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 241.
- Cleevely, 1983: 175.
- Reif, 1986: 95-96.
- Koker, Elise Maria Johanna (1892-****; Netherlands/South Africa)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 192.
- Kojima, Shigeaki (19**-****; Japan)
- Mollusks of the Japan Trench with others (2002).
- Kolb, Annette (19**-****; Germany)
- Morphology of *Armina* (1998).
- Kolenati, Friedrich August Anton Rudolph (1813-1864; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kolesnikov, Ch. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mesozoic freshwater mollusks (1976).
- Kolesnikov, Vladimir Prokof'ovich (1902-1948; Russia)
- A. Eberzin, 1950. V. I. Kolesnikov. *Paleontologiya SSSR* 10(3)[12]: 9-12 [biography, bibliography].
- Koli, Lauri (19**-****; Finland)
- Brackish water fauna (1961).
- Kollárova-Androssovová, Vanda (19**-****; Slovak Republic)
- Triassic paleontology (1973).

- Kölliker, Rudolph Albert [Alberto] von [M.D.] (1817-1905; Switzerland/Germany)
- A. Kölliker, 1899. Erinnerungen aus meinem Leben. Leipzig: W. Engelmann, x + 399 pp., frontispiece, 7 pls. [autobiography, portraits].
- W. Stirling, 1905. Obituary: Rudolph Albert von Kölliker, M.D., Professor of Anatomy in the University of Würzburg. British Medical Journal 2342: 1375-1377 [portrait] [reprinted, 1907, Smithsonian Report for 1905: 557-562, pl. 1].
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 31.
- E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen 49: 77-101 [Kölliker: pp. 88-89].
- Groeben, 2008: 145.
- Kollmann, Heinz Albert (1939-****; Austria)
- Cretaceous gastropods (1985).
- B. Lötsch, 2004. Heinz Kollmann. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, 106A: 1.
- H. Summesberger, 2004. Dr. Heinz A. Kollmann zum 65. Geburtstag. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, 106A: 3-11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kolombatovic, Georg [?Juraj, Juro] (1843-1908; Croatia)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kolodny, Oren (1____-1____; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Kolonin, Gennadiy Vladimirovich (1941-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Komai, Taku (1886-1972; Japan)
- Iw. Taki, 1949. The 61st birthday. Venus 14(5-8): 273-274 [in Japanese].
- T. Kuroda, 1973. Dr. Taku Komai and we. Venus 31(4): 164-165 [in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1973. Memories of the late Taku Komai. Venus 31(4): 164. [in Japanese].
- T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (64) Taku Komai.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 17(2): 48-49 [in Japanese; bibliography].
- Komaru, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
- Karyotypes of Pteriidae (1985).
- Komendantov, Alexander Yurievich (1954-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 19.
- Komiyama, Keinosuke (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Kondo, T. (19**-****; Japan)
- Unioniodea of Japan from 1980s.
- Kondo, Yoshio (1910-1990; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1955. Ph.D. degree given Kondo for thesis on tree snails. Honolulu Star-Bulletin, Sept. 12, 1955: 9 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 329-330; 1987: 74.
- C. C. Christensen, 1981. Dr. Kondo retires as Bishop Museum malacologist. Hawaiian Shell News 29(1): 1.
- E. A. Kay, 1991. Yoshio Kondo: a remembrance. Bishop Museum, Ka 'Elele Jan./Feb. 1991: 3.
- P. Colman, 1991. Dr. Yoshio Kondo, 1910-1990. Australian Shell News 74: 4.
- R. H. Cowie, 1993. Yoshio Kondo. Bishop Museum Occasional Papers 32: 1-10 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- J. B. Burch, 1994. Yoshio Kondo, 1910-1990. Malacological Review 27: 117-118, portrait.
- Johnson, 1996: 166-167.
- Murray, 1999: 9/8-9.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Gerlach, 2014: 66-68, 98.
- König [Koenig], Emanuel (1658-1731; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 24.
- König [Koenig], Johann Gerhard (1728-1785; Poland/Denmark/India)
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- Engel, 1986: 145.
- Koninck, L. G. de; see: De Koninck, L. G.
- Koning, Pieter Paulus de (1883-1955; Netherlands)
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1955. In memoriam P. P. de Koning. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 61: 587.

- Engel, 1986: 145.
- Holthuis, 1995: 99, 122, 131, 155-156.
- L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Mollenbeek, 2010. Elly Koperberg (1897-1943): errata and addenda. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 4(5): 73-74 [Koning: p. 73].
- Koning, Willem de (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 145-146.
- Konova, Lyudmila Nikolaevna (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Konrad, von Megenberg (1309-1374; Germany)
- First published figure of a crawling snail in *Puch der Natur* (1475) was from his ms.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Konrad: p. 164].
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Megenberg: p. 176].
- Konstantinova, N. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Non-marine fossil mollusks (1967).
- Kool, Hugo Hendrikus (1929-****; Netherlands)
- Father of S. Kool; papers on *Nassarius*.
- Kool, Nico (1941-2004; Netherlands)
- R. Moolenbeek & S. van Leeuwen, 2006. Nico Kool (5.6.1941-15.12.2004). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 349: 34.
- Kool, Silvard (1959-****; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Son of H. H. Kool.
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Kools, Elizabeth J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Curatorial Assistant, California Academy of Sciences.
- Williams, 2007: 223 [portrait].
- Koopman, H. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 146.
- Kopecky, Jan Victoria (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Koperberg, Ella [Elly] Julie (1897-1943; Java/ Netherlands)
- Fossil mollusks of Timor; killed by Nazis in Sobibor, Poland.
- L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2010. Elly Koperberg (1897-1843): a necrology – better late than never –, with some notes on her new malacological taxa. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 4(2): 21-25.
- L. J. van Gemert & R. G. Mollenbeek, 2010. Elly Koperberg (1897-1943): errata and addenda. *Miscellanea Malacologica* 4(5): 73-74.
- Kops, Willem Philips (1685-1756; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 146.
- Koralewska-Batura, Elżbieta (1949-2008; Poland)
- Land snails (1993).
- Koren, Johan (18**-18**; Germany)
- Korkos, Daniel [“Dani”] (1957-****; Morocco/ Israel)
- Kormann, Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
- *Tritonia* (1998).
- Kormos, Tivadar (1881-1946)
- L. Kordos & E. Krolopp, 2002. Pp. 491-492, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Korn, Dieter (1958-****; Germany)
- Ammonites.
- Korn, Werner (19**-****; Germany)
- Conidae.
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Korndorffer, J. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 146.
- Kornicker, Louis S. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Western Atlantic mollusks (1960s).
- Körnig, Gerhard. (1933-****; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 53-54.

- D. von Knorre & U. Bössneck, 1999. Gerhard Körnig – 65 Jahre. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 62/63: 59-62 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Korniushin, Alexei Vadimovich (1962-2004; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 19.
L. A. Prozorova, 2004. Pamiati Alekseia Vadimoviya Korniushina (1962-2004). Alexei V. Korniushin. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 8: 133-135 [portrait, bibliography].
- Korobkov, Il'ya Alekseevich (1910-1970; Russia)
● Fossil mollusks (1940s-1960s).
- Korotneva, Nina Veniaminovna (1946-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Korringa, Pieter (1913-1979; Netherlands)
Anonymous, 1978. Publikaties van Prof. Dr. P. Korringa. Visserij, Voorlichtingsblad voor de Nederlandse Visserij 31(1): 15-22 [bibliography].
Anonymous, 1978. Afschied van Prof. Dr. Pieter Korringa. Visserij, Voorlichtingsblad voor de Nederlandse Visserij 31(2): 107-108 [portrait].
A. C. van Bruggen, 1978. Afschiedsbunden Prof. Korringa. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 181: 765.
K. H. Postuma, 1978. Professor Dr. P. Korringa vijf-en-zestig jaar. Visserij, Voorlichtingsblad voor de Nederlandse Visserij 31(1): 7-14 [biography, portraits].
S. J. de Groot, 1979. In memory of Pieter Korringa (16 February, 1913 to 13 July, 1979). Marine Biology 55(1): 1-2 [portrait].
A. Verduin, 1979. Dr. P. Korringa overleden. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 189: 909.
A. C. van Bruggen, 1980. In memoriam, Pieter Korringa, 1913-1979. Basteria 44(5-6): 53-58 [portrait].
A. C. Smaal, 2009. De historie van toegepast schelpdieronderzoek in Nederland. Pp. 116-122, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Korschelt, Eugen (1858-1946; Germany)
Anonymous, 1928. Verzeichnis der Schriften von E. Korschelt. Pp. 583-587, in Korschelt-Festband, Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 132: vi + 608 pp., 12 pls. [portrait; bibliography].
E. Korschelt, 1939. Das Haus an der Minne; Erinnerungen aus einem langen Leben. Marburg: N. G. Elwertsche Verlagsbuchhandlung, 232 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Korschelt: p. 388, fig. 18; portrait].
- Korshunova, Tatiana A. (19**-****; Russia)
● Opisthobranchs of Russia (2011).
- Kortright, Blanch Wisner (1890-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 330; 1987: 74.
- Kosheleva, Tatiana Fedorovna (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kossmat, Franz (1871-1938; Austria/Germany)
H. Summesberger & A. Govindan, 2000. Prof. Franz Kossmat 1871-1938. A tribute. Geological Society of India, Memoirs 46: xi-xiii [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Kossuth, Lajos [Louis] (1802-1894; Hungary/ Italy)
E. Lengyel, 1969. Lajos Kossuth, Hungary's great patriot. New York: Watts, viii + 145 pp.
Keen, 1974: 37-38.
- Kostál, Jaroslav Karel (1871-1895; Czech Republic)
Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kostin, Andrey (Andrei) (1978-2011; Russia)
H. Amos, 2011. VTB hits road to reassure investors. St. Petersburg Times (Russia), July 6, 2011 [portrait].
J. Corcoran, 2011. Son of VTB Head Kostin dies in a traffic accident, RIA Novosti. Bloomberg News, July 4, 2011.

- J. Lorenz & F. Lorenz, 2011. Andrey Kostin 1978-2011. *American Conchologist* 39(3): 27 [portrait].
- Kostitzine J. (19**-****; France)
- Reproductive physiology of gastropods (1949).
- Kosuge, Sadao (19**-****; Japan)
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- R. E. Petit & R. Bieler, 1996. On the new names introduced in the various printings of "Shells of the World in Colour" [Vol. I by Tadashige Habe and Kiyoshi Ito; Vol. II by Tadashige Habe and Sadao Kosuge]. *Malacologia* 38(1-2): 35-46 [summarized in Japanese by K. Hazegawa, *Venus*, Supplement 3: 82-83, 2004].
- Kosut, John Lawrence (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 330; 1987: 74.
- Kotaka, Tamio (19**-****; Japan)
- Recent and fossil mollusks since 1950s.
- Kothbauer, Hans (19**-****; Austria)
- *Arianta* (1990s).
- Koto, A. S. (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].
- Kotora, Josephine (1915-1989; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1989. Josephine Kotora. *Hawaiian Shell News* 37(11): 2.
- Kotrla, M. Bowie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 74.
- Kotula, Bolesław (1849-1898; Poland/Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 276 [portrait].
- Koumans, Frederik Petrus (1905-1977; Netherlands)
- F. E. Loosjes, 1977. In memoriam Dr. F. P. Koumans, 1905-1977. *Basteria* 41(5-6): 87-90 [portrait].
- M. Boeseman, 1978. Frederik Petrus Koumans, 1905-1977, a biography and a tentative list of his biological papers. *Zoologische Mededelingen (Leiden)* 52(24): 277-285 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 147.
- Holthuis, 1995: 109-110, 142, 145 [portrait].
- Kounkel, Clarence (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- E. Marshall, 1979. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 19(5): 6.
- Koutsoubas, Drosos (19**-****; Greece)
- Opisthobranchs (1993), introduced species in Aegean Sea (1996).
- Kovach, Jack (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 330-331; 1987: 74.
- Kovács, Gyula (1932-1996; Hungary)
- T. Domokos, 1996. In memoriam Kovács Gyula (1932-1996). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 15: 5-10 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Frank, 1998. In memoriam Dr. Gyula Kovács (1932-1996). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 61: 17-21 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Domokos, 2002. P. 502, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Kovács: p. 66].
- Kovács, Lajos (1908-1978; Hungary)
- Z. Némédi Varga, 1979. Kovács Lajos – emlékezete (1908 június 14. – 1978 június 24). *Földtani Közlöny (Bulletin of the Hungarian Geological Society)* 109(3-4): 340-348 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kovács, László (19**-****; Hungary)
- Ethnoconchology book (2008).
- Kovalak, W. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* (1991).
- Kovalenko, Vladymir Anatoljevich (1956-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kovalevskii [Kowalevsky], Aleksandr Onufrievich (1840-1901; Russia/France)
- W. E. Collinge, 1902. Obituary. *Journal of Malacology* 9(4): 137.

- A. Vayssi re, 1902. N crologie. A. Kowalevsky. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 50(1): 110-112.
- A. Vayssi re, 1904 [“1903”]. Notice biographique sur le Professeur Alexandre Onuf. Kowalevsky (1840-1901). *Annales du Mus e de Marseille* 8: 7-10, pl. [biography, portrait].
- A. D. Nekrasova & N. M. Artemova, 1951. *Izbrannye Raboty*. Leningrad: Akademiia Nauk SSSR, 676 pp. [bibliography: pp. 661-674].
- S. I. Fokin, 2006. [Alexandr Onufrievich Kovalevskii] (1840-1901)/A. O. Kowalevsky. Pp. 160-163, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 43; in Russian].
- S. I. Fokin, 2008. Russian biologists at Villafranca [Villefranche-sur-mer]. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 169-192 [Kowalevsky: pp. 171, 176, portrait].
- Kovanda, Jiri (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Paleontologist.
- Kowalke, Thorsten (19**-****; Germany)
- Protoconch morphology of gastropods (1998).
- Kowalevsky, A. O.; see: Kovalevskii, A. O.
- Kowalski, Ruth (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1956).
- Koyama, Yasuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Kozik, A. (19**-****; Poland)
- *Bradybaena* (1993).
- Kozincev, Aleksander Fedorovich (1963-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kozloff, Eugene Nicholas (1920-****; Russia/U.S.A.)
- Born to Russian diplomats in Persia. Abbott, 1973: 331; 1987: 74.
- E. H. Gladfelter, 2002. Agassiz’s legacy: scientists’ reflections on the value of field experience. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xiv + 437 pp. [Kozloff: pp. 54-59, portrait].
- Kozlov, Evgeniy Aleksandrovich (1966-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Koz’minskiy, Eugeny Vladimirovich (1966-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kraai, H. J. Alb. (1***-19***; Netherlands)
- Self-published book in 1934 on Netherlands marine shells.
- W. Backhuys, 2009. Drie zeldzame Nederlandstalige publicaties over Nederlandse mollusken. Pp. 86-87, in: G. Cad e et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Krabbe, Harald (1831-1917; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 47.
- Kraemer, L. R.; see: Russert-Kraemer, L. R.
- Kraemer, William S. (19**-1983; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. R. Russert-Kraemer. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- Kraepelin, Carl Friedrich (1795-1871; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 147.
- Kraeuter, John N. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 557; 1987: 74-75.
- Carriker, 2004: 207, 242 [portraits].
- D. Fushek, R. Carnegie & G. Flimlin, 2012. Newest Honored Life Members exchange accolades. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, June 2012: 1, 3 [portrait].
- Krafft von Dellmensinger, Albrecht von (1871-1901; Germany/India)
- C. Diener, 1902. Zur Erinnerung an Albrecht von Krafft. *Jahrbuch der Kaiserlich-K niglichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien)* 51(2): 149-158 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 243.
- Krajn k, Bohumil (18**-19**; Czech Republic)
- Molluscan muscle physiology (1931).
- Krakauer, Janet MacColl (1941-****; U.S.A.)

- Aplysiidae feeding (1971).
Abbott, 1973: 331; 1987: 75.
- Kramarenko, Sergey Sergeevich (1966-****; Ukraine)
 - Land snails.
Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kramer, G. (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 147.
- Kramer, J. E. (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 147.
- Kramp, Paul Torben Lassenius (1887-1975; Denmark)
 - T. Wolff, 1975. Paul Lassenius Kramp. 28. januar 1887 – 13. juli 1975. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening 138: 207-218 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Krassner, Michael B. [****-****; U.S.A.]
 - Anonymous, 1962. Krassner collection to be sold. The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors [California] 14: 3.
- Kratzenstein, Christian Gottlieb (1723-1795; Denmark)
 - J. Petersen, 1895. Kratzenstein, Christian Gottlieb, 1723-95. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 9: 465-471.
 - Spärck, 1962: fig. 31 [portrait].
 - Wolff, 1979: 16.
 - G. Norrie, 1981. Kratzenstein, Christian Gottlieb, 1723-95. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 8: 267-269.
 - Heller, 2007: 76.
- Kraus, Otto (1930-****; Germany)
 - Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Krause, Arthur (1851-1920; Germany)
 - Brother of Aurel Krause.
 - F. Haas, 1921. Nekrologe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 53(5): 258-259.
 - Aurel Krause & Arthur Krause, 1984. Zur Tschuktschen-Halbinsel und zu den Tlinkit-Indianern, 1881/82: Reisetagebücher und Briefe. Berlin: D. Reimer, 233 pp., portraits.
- Aurel Krause & Arthur Krause, 1993. To the Chuchi Peninsula and to the Tlingit Indians 1881/1882: journals and letters. Translated by M. Krause McCaffrey. Fairbanks, Alaska: University of Alaska Press, xiii + 230 pp. [revised, translated version of the above; portrait; mollusk figures: pp. 34, 172].
- Krause, Aurel (1848-1908; Germany)
 - Brother of Arthur Krause.
 - Aurel Krause & Artjir Krause, 1984. Zur Tschuktschen-Halbinsel und zu den Tlinkit-Indianern, 1881/82: Reisetagebücher und Briefe. Berlin: D. Reimer, 233 pp., portraits.
 - Aurel Krause & Arthur Krause, 1993. To the Chuchi Peninsula and to the Tlingit Indians 1881/1882: journals and letters. Translated by M. Krause McCaffrey. Fairbanks, Alaska: University of Alaska Press, xiii + 230 pp. [revised, translated version of the above; portrait; mollusk figures: pp. 34, 172].
- Krause, Erwin Koerps (1923-2008; U.S.A.)
 - Eocene clams of Texas (1957).
- Krause, Maureen (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Carriker, 2004: 198 [portrait].
- Krause, Paul Gustav Ludwig Wilhelm (1867-19**; Germany)
 - German fossils 1900s-1930s.
- Krause, Torsten (19**-****; Germany)
 - Scalariform *Helix* (2003).
- Krause, Walter (****-1972; Australia)
 - Anonymous, 1973. Obituary: Walter Krause. Australian Shell News 1: 9.
- Krausp, Curt Alfred Ernst (1896-1974; Estonia/Germany)
 - Anonymous, 1974. [Verstorben C. Krausp]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(27): 181.
 - R. Kiliass, 1975. Malakologische Arbeiten von Curt A. E. Krausp. Mitteilungen aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin 51(2): 367-369 [bibliography].
 - Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 186.
 - M. Rudzite & J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Die Sammlungen zur Molluskenfauna Lettlands

- und die Beiträge von Curt Krausp, Hans-Jürgen Leep und Hans Schlesch zur Erforschung der lettischen Molluskenfauna. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 20(31): 295-311 [Krausp: pp. 303-305, fig. 2] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Krauss, Christian Ferdinand Friedrich von (1812-1890; Germany)
- Known as Ferdinand.
- O. Fraas, 1891. Nekrolog von Dr. Ferdinand Kruass. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 47: xxxv-xxxix, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Dean, 1936: 235.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 244.
- H. Janus, 1961. Die Typen und Typoide südafrikanischer Meeresmollusken im Staatlichen Museum für Naturkunde. 1. *Gastropoda*. *Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde* 70: 1-19, pls. 1-4.
- Barnard, 1965: 17.
- M. Gunn & L. E. W. Codd, 1981. Botanical exploration of southern Africa: an illustrated history of early botanical literature on the Cape flora; biographical accounts of the leading plant collectors and their activities in southern Africa from the days of the East India Company until modern times. Cape Town: Botanical Research Institute and A. A. Balkema, xiv + 400 pp. [Krauss: pp. 210-212] [biography, portrait].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Dance, 1986: 178, 215.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1992. Ferdinand Krauss and the Leiden Museum, with notes on his South African mollusk types. *Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh, 31 August – 6 September 1986*: 77-96 [portrait].
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 32.
- Dance, 1999: 18.
- D. G. Herbert & A. Warén, 1999. South African Mollusca described by Ferdinand Krauss: their current status and notes on type material housed in the Naturhistoriska Riksmuseet, Stockholm. *Annals of the Natal Museum* 40: 205-243.
- R. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa* 54(1): 31-41.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Krauss: pp. 58-59, 70-71].
- Krauss, Noel Louis Hilmer (1910-1996; U.S.A.)
- Control of *Achatina* (1964).
- Abbott, 1973: 331-332; 1987: 75.
- Krebs, George Ludwig Englehard (1792-1844; Germany)
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Krebs, Henrik Johannes (1821-1907; Denmark/St. Thomas)
- H. J. Krebs [nephew of the above], 1926. What next. *Autobiography of H. J. Krebs*. Industrial development since 1850. Philadelphia: Lippincott, 131 pp. [H. J. Krebs of St. Thomas: pp. ?] [not seen].
- H. J. Krebs, 1935. *Slaegter af navnet Krebs* [second edition]. København: A. Bangs Forlag, 146 pp., 2 pls. [biography, genealogy, portrait] [first edition was a manuscript, which was updated after his death by his nephew H. J. Krebs, and published in 1935 by other family members].
- Späreck, 1945: 43.
- W. J. Clench, C. G. Aguayo & R. D. Turner, 1947-1948. [Republication of] *The West-Indian marine shells with some remarks*. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 5(1): 23-40; 5(2): 59-80; 5(3): 91-116 (1947); 6(1): 11-43; 6(2): 45-48 (1948), frontispiece [bibliography, biography, portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1963. The marine Mollusca of St. Martin, Lesser Antilles, collected by H. J. Krebs. *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 16(72): 59-87 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles).

- Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 24(94): 118-145 [Krebs: p. 120].
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Johnson, 2006a: 22, 50.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 47 [portrait].
- Kohn, Alan J., 2012. H. J. Krebs and the earliest survey of West Indian mollusks. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 40.
- Kreeger, Daniel A. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 236-237 [portraits].
- Kreglinger, Carl (1802-1893; Germany)
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 272-273, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Systematisches Verzeichnis der in Deutschland lebenden Binnen-Mollusken* (1870) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Kreichbaumer, Joseph (1819-1902; Germany)
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Kreipl, Kurt (19**-****; Germany)
- Recent Cassidae (1997), Xenophoridae (1999), Turbinidae (2003).
- Kreissl, Erich (1927-1995; Austria)
- B. Klausnitzer, 1996. Zum Gedenken an der steirischen Zoologen Dr. Erich Kreissl (31. Oktober 1927 bis 25. September 1995). Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 58-59 [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Krejci-Graf, Karl (1898-1986; Austria)
- Tertiary paleontology.
- A. Zilch, 1978. [Karl Krejci-Graf]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(32): 377.
- Krembrow, Ernst (18**-19**; Germany)
- Aeolids (1902).
- Kremer, Janet (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Kremer.
- Kremer, Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Kremer; shell dealer.
- Kreps, Jean-Paul (19**-****; Belgium)
- Mollusks of the Bay of Biscay (2011).
- Kress, Annetrudi (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Kretschmar und Flämischdorf, Johann Christian von (1650-1693; Germany/Belgium)
- Engel, 1986: 147.
- Krige, Andrew (****-1976; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 33.
- Krieger, Kenneth Alan (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiidae in Georgia (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 332; 1987: 75.
- Krieger, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Liguus* (1975).
- Krijgsman, Berend Jan (1901-19**; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1925, 1928).
- Krijnen, Ch. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Neritids from 1997.
- Krinishchki, I. A.; see: Krynicki, J. A.
- Krishna, Jai (19**-****; India)
- Jurassic ammonites (1985).
- Krishtofovich, Liudmila Viacheslavovna (1908-1996; Russia)
- Paleontologist (1950s-1960s).
- Direktsiia VNIGRI, 2000. L. V. Kristofovich (13 July 1908-29 September 1996) (for commemoration of her ninetieth birthday). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 4: 116-120.
- Kristensen, Ingvar (1918-1996; Netherlands)
- Physiology of marine limpets (1969).
- C. Swennen, 1996. In memoriam Dr. Ingvar Kristensen, 1918-1996. Basteria 60(4-6): 195-200 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Kristensen, J. Hylleberg; see Hylleberg Kristensen, J.
- Kristensen, Thomas K. (19**-****; Denmark)

- *Gonatus* (1982), freshwater gastropods of west Africa (1985).
- Kříž, Jiří (19**-****; Poland)
 - Devonian gastropods with E. L. Yochelson (1974).
- Krodkiewska, Mariola (19**-****; Poland)
 - Fresh-water gastropods (2005).
- Kröger, Björn (19**-****; Germany)
 - Paleozoic nautiloids (2000s).
- Krohn, August David (1803-1891; Russia/Germany)
 - *Thetis* (1842), *Phyllirhoe* (1853).
 - Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
 - Groeben, 2008: 149.
- Krol, Jan (****-1881; Poland)
 - Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Krolopp, Endre (1935-2010; Hungary)
 - Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Krolopp Endre 65 éves/Krolopp, E. PhD 65 years old – Happy Birthday! *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 18: 7-8 [biography, portrait].
 - P. Sümegi, 2000. Dr. Endre Krolopp is 65 years old / Dr. Krolopp Endre 65 éves. *Soosiana* 23-28: 17-20 [English and Hungarian texts] [biography, portraits].
 - K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Krolopp: p. 70].
 - L. Füköb, 2010. In memoriam Dr. Krolopp Endre (1935-2010). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 28: 5-19 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kronenberg, Gijs C. (1957-****; Netherlands)
 - Strombidae (1981-1986) with J. Berkhout.
- Kropaczek, Bolesław (1886-1914; Poland)
 - B. Studencka, 1986. Boleslaw Kropaczek – odkrywca ilów babickich. *Prace, Muzeum Ziemi (Warsaw)* 38: 93-128.
- Krøyer, Henrik Nikolai (1799-1870; Denmark)
 - J. Colin, 1895. Krøyer, Henrik Nikolai, 1799-1870. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 9: 583-587.
 - Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 245.
 - Spärck, 1945: 57, 60, 65, 68-69, 93.
- C. C. Damkaer & D. M. Damkaer, 1979. Henrik Krøyer's publications on pelagic marine Copepoda (1838-1849). *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* 69(6): 49 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Wolff, 1979: 45, 47-48 [portrait].
- T. Wolff, 1981. Krøyer, Henrik Nikolai, 1799-1870. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 8: 372-373.
- Wolff, 1993: 210-211 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 48.
- Kruckow, Thorwald (1919-****; Germany)
 - Caribbean fossil mollusks (1980s).
- Krug, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Thesis on anatomy of *Anodonta* (1922).
- Krug, Patrick Joseph (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Alderia* (1998).
- Kruglov, Nikolay Danilovich (1939-2013; Russia)
 - Lymnaeidae of Russia.
 - Egorov, 2004: 20.
 - L. A. Prozorova, 2013. Nikolay D. Kruglov: in memoriam October 23, 1939 – February 4, 2013. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 17: 243-247 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Kruimel, Jan Herman (1884-1916; Netherlands)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 186.
 - Voous, 1995: 328.
 - Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Kruisinga, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 147.
- Krumbach, Thilo (1874-19**; Germany)
 - *Tethys* (1917).
- Krumperman, André [M.D.] (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Krüpe, H. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Clausiliidae blood (1971).
- Krüper, Theodor [?Johannes] (****-****; Germany)
 - Zilch, 1967: 38.
 - Dance, 1986: 216.
- Krus, Herman Conrad von (1720-1787; Sweden)

- A. J. Kohn, 1991. Paintings of paralectotypes?: *Conus* of the *Museum Ulrica*. *Journal of Conchology* 34(1): 7-18.
- Krutzsch, Philip Henry (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Kansas (1952); also published on bats.
- Abbott, 1973: 332; 1987: 75.
- Kruczynski, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bursatella* distribution (1969).
- Krylova, Elena Mikhailovna (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Krymholz, Grigorii Yakovlevich (1907-1997; Russia)
- A. I. Zhamoida et al., 1998. Grigorii Yakovlevich Krymholz (1907-1997). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1998(4): 111-112 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 32(4): 435-436] [biography, portrait].
- B. S. Sokolov et al., 2007. [Grigorii Yakovlevich Krymholz (1907-1997)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 2007(2): 108-110 [translated, *Paleontological Journal* 41(2): 229-231] [portrait].
- Krynicky, Jan A. (1797-1838; Poland/Russia)
- Vinarski, 2010: 51.
- Kuang[,] Xuemei (198*-****; China)
- Colored atlas of economic Mollusca from the South China Sea* (2013) with others.
- Kubary, Johann Stanislaus (1846-1896; Poland/Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 8 [portrait].
- Kubes, Augustin [Priest] (1862-1924; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 399.
- Kubinyi, Ferenc (1796-1874; Hungary)
- M. Praznovszky, 1979. Kubinyi Ferenc. *Élet és Tudomány* (Budapest) 34(27): 834, 856 [portrait].
- G. Papp, 1994. A Magyarországi ásványgyűjtés rövid története. *Tanulmányok a Magyar Földtudományi Gyűjtemények Történetéről*, *Studia Naturalia* (Budapest) 4: 349-382 [Kubinyi, pg. 369].
- Kubo, Hirofumi (19**-****; Japan)
- Coauthored *Molluscs of Okinawa* (1995), papers in various journals.
- Kubodera, Tsunemi (19**-****; Japan)
- Publications on cephalopods.
- Kubota, Hikozaemon (1896-1967; Japan)
- K. Oyama, 1968. Memory of Mr. Hikozaemon Kubota. *Venus* 27(2): 76-77 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Kuchar, Joseph J. (****-1971?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Kuchar, Petr (1949-2006; Czechoslovakia)
- L. R. Kolouch, 2006. Petr Kuchar (1949-2006). *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 37(1): 6-7.
- Kucheruk, Nikita Valentovich (1949-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kuczynski, S. Florence (1924-1999; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 332-333; 1987: 75.
- J. L. Jacobs, 1999. Florence Kuczynski 1924-1999. *American Conchologist* 27(2): 21 [portrait].
- Kuczynski, Theophil (****-1962?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports* for 1962: 68 [1962].
- Kudatsky, Morris (****-1963; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Morris Kudatsky. *New York Shell Club Notes* 90: 7.
- Kudinsky, Oleg Yulievich (1941-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kuebler, E. H. (****-1960; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1960. Mr. E. H. Kuebler. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 197: 5.
- Kuemper, Barbara Lee (1930-2002; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2002. HMS Member Barbara Lee Kuemper, October 25, 1930 – February 18, 2002. *HMS Bulletin*, April 2002: 3.
- Kues, Barry S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil gastropods (1980s).
- Kugler, Hans Gottfried (1893-1986; Switzerland)
- K. W. Barr, 1974. A walk in the forest – a recollection of a field day in Trinidad. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 17-23.

- K. Rohr, 1974. Reminiscences of a geologist working with Hans G. Kugler in Trinidad. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 11-16 [portrait].
- J. B. Saunders, 1974. An appreciation of Dr. Hans Kugler's guidance in Trinidad. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 24-31 [portraits].
- H. Schaub, 1974. Dr. Hans G. Kugler and the Museum of Natural History, Basel. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 84(1): 7-10, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P. Jung, 1987. Hans Kugler – Wissenschaftler und Mäzen. *Basler Stadtbuch* 108: 187-190 [portrait].
- P. Jung et al., 1987. Hans G. Kugler 1893-1986. *Naturhistorischen Museum Basel*, 51 pp. [portrait, bibliography].
- P. A. Soder, 1987. Hans Gottfried Kugler, 22.8.1893 – 6.12.1986. *Bulletin der Vereinigung Schweiz. Petroleum-Geologen und Ingenieure / Bulletin de l'Association Suisse des Géologues et Ingénieurs du Pétrole* 53(124): 75-77 [portrait].
- J. B. Saunders, 1988. Memorial to Hans Gottfried Kugler, 1893-1986. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 18: 5 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Kugler, Patricia Giles (1916-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 333; 1987: 75.
- Kuhl, Heinrich (1797-1821; Netherlands/Java)
 - Mainly known as vertebrate biologist; collections in Java included mollusks.
Adler, 2007: 49-51 [biography; portrait].
C. Claver, 2007. Inseparable friends in life and death. The life and work of Heinrich Kuhl (1797-1821) and Johan Conrad van Hasselt (1799-1823), students of Prof. Theodorus van Swinderen. Groningen: Barkhuis, ix + 105 pp. [portrait].
- Kühn, Oskar (1908-1900; Germany)
 - Paleontological papers (1930s); also noted for work on fossil vertebrates.
- Kühn, Walter (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Thesis on *Helix pomatia* (1914).
- Kuhna, W. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Milax* (1963).
- Kühne, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Carboniferous gastropods (1930).
- Kühnel, Ulrike (19**-****; Germany)
 - Unionoidea (1977).
- Kühnelt, Wilhelm (1905-1988; Austria)
 - Boring bivalves (1930s), *Cylindrus* (1937); mainly noted for work in entomology.
- Kühnholtz-Lordat, Achille [M.D.] (?1820-1893; France)
H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 86.
- Kuhns, D. B.; see: Langford, D. B.
- Kuijper, Wim (19**-20**; Netherlands)
W. Kuijper, 2009. 50 jaar schelpen. P. 125, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
S. van Leeuwen, 2010. Festschrift voor Wim Kijper. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 377: 151-152 [portrait].
- Kuiper, Johannes Gijsbertus Jacobus [Hans] (1914-2011; Netherlands)
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1974. J. G. J. Kuiper: bibliographie des mollusques africains (terrestre et eau douce). *Achatina* 5: 105-106.
A. C. van Bruggen, 1978. Een nieuw erelid: J. G. J. Kuiper. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 182: 774-776.
S. de Gorter, 1984. Chronique (J. G. J. Kuiper). *Septentrion* 13(1): 64-69.
S. van der Spoel, 1984. J. G. J. Kuiper, doctor honoris causa in de wiskunde en natuurwetenschappen. *Basteria* 48(1-3): 22.
H. Zeissler, 1984. J. G. J. Kuiper – 70 Jahre. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 10: v-xiv [biography, bibliography, portrait].
H. E. Coomans, 1994. *De Pisidium-Collectie en malacologische bibliotheek van*

- Dr. Hans Kuiper opgenomen in het Zoologisch Museum Amsterdam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 279: 96-98.
- Engel, 1986: 148.
- Carré, 1991: 19.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 2004. Mijn *Pisidium* verhaal [My *Pisidium* story]. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, Special Supplement 1: 2-20 [autobiography, portraits].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, H. E. Coomans, & M. François, 2004. Bibliographie van Dr. J. G. J. Kuiper; Nieuw door J. G. J. Kuiper beschreven taxa; Kuiper eponiemen; Artikelen over J. G. J. Kuiper. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, Special Supplement 1: 21-28 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named by and for Kuiper, portraits].
- D. Wolthekker, 2004. Interview: Ambassadeur van de zoetwater minimossel. Folia, Weekblad voor de Universiteit van Amsterdam 58(6): 10-11 [biography, portrait].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, H. E. Coomans & M. François, 2006. J. G. J. Kuiper – 90 years. Basteria, Suppl. 3: 3-4 [portraits].
- S. P. Dance, 2006. The Kuiper/Dance letters: a 50-year chronicle. Basteria, Suppl. 3: 9-16.
- H. Girardi, 2009. Hans Kuiper. Documents Malacologiques, Hors série 3: 5 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2011. Herinneringen aan Dr. J.G.J. (Hans) Kuiper, 1914-2011. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 382: 94-95 [portrait].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2012. In memoriam Dr. Johannes G. J. (Hans) Kuiper (1914-2011). Basteria 76(4-6): 131-132 [portrait].
- Kuiter, Rudie Herman (19**-****; Germany)
- Books on nudibranchs (2007, 2008).
- Kükenthal, Walter (18**-19**; Germany)
- Collected in Greenland; material in Universität Bermen.
- Kükenthal, Wilhelm [Willy] Georg (1861-1922; Germany)
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 176-177.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2004. The travels of Jena zoologists in the Indo-Malayan region. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, 55, Supplement II(7): 77-105 [Kükenthal: pp. 84-87] [portrait].
- F. Hausmann, 2010. Willy Kükenthal und seine Untersuchungen zur Entwicklungsgeschichte der Wale. Pp. 186-187, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Art, Ordnung, Klasse: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp. [portrait].
- Kulicki, Cyprian (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonite shells (1979).
- Kulikova, Vera Frolovna (1930-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20.
- Kullmann, Jürgen (19**-****; Germany)
- *Cephalopods, present and past* (1988).
- Kulseth, Carol Louise [née Kuthy] (19**-2008; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2008. In memoriam. Carol Kuthy Kulseth. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(6): 5 [portrait].
- Kummel, Bernhard (1919-1980; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 333.
- Anonymous, 1980. Bernard [sic] Kummel, noted geologist. Boston Globe, July 10, 1980: [page known].
- N. D. Newell, 1982. Memorial to Bernhard Kummel, 1918-1980. Geological Society of America Memorials 12: 4 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. D. K. Thomas, 1982. Memorial: Bernhard Kummel 1919-1980. Journal of Paleontology 56(5): 1322-1327 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. J. Gould et al., 1984. Faculty of Arts and Sciences – Memorial Minute: Bernhard Kummel. Harvard Gazette, February 24, 1984: 8 [portrait].

- Tozer, 1984: 23, 25, 78, 84-86, 124, 126 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 75.
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Kummel, pp. 158, 461].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Kummel: passim].
- Kundman, Johann Christian (1684-1751; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 158-159.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Kunigelis, San Chad (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 75.
- Künkel, Karl (18**-19**; Germany)
- Kuntz, Robert E. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 135.
- Kuramshina, Nataliya Georgievna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 20-21.
- Kuramochi, Takashi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Tritonia* (2002).
- Kurandina, Dina Pavlovna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Kurashige, Hidejiro (1909-1949; Japan)
- Iw. Taki, 1952. Memories of the late Hidejiro Kurasuge. Venus 17(1): 61-62 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Kurihara, Yukito (19**-****; Japan)
- Miocene deep-water mollusks (1999).
- Kuroda, J[ames] Tokubei (1886-1987; Japan)
- Anonymous, 1931. [notice regarding destruction of collection by fire]. Journal of Conchology, 19(5): 156.
- I. Taki, 1931. [notice regarding destruction of collection by fire]. The Nautilus 34(4): 143-144.
- J. Makiyama et al., 1946. [Papers commemorating Dr. Kuroda's 60th birthday. Venus 14(5-8): 158-167 [five papers; in Japanese].
- T. Kuroda, 1964. 60 years history of my life with shells. Venus 23(1): 1-4 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Editor et al, 1964. [Congratulatory addresses for Dr. Tokubei Kuroda's 77th birthday]. Venus 23(1): 5-21 [in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1974. Celebration address for Dr. Kuroda's 88th birthday. Venus 33(4): 216.
- Editor, 1987. Obituary notice. Venus 46(3): i. [refers to Hanshin Shell Club publications and the Chiribotan memorial number]
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 2 [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Habe, 1985. [Congratulation on Dr. Tokubei Kuroda's 99th calendar year.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(4): 89-90 [in Japanese; portrait].
- Venus 45(4): portrait [1986].
- Dance, 1986: 216
- T. Habe et al., 1986. [Congratulatory addresses for Dr. Tokubei Kuroda's 100th birthday.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 17(3-4): 51-70 [portraits].
- Hanshin Shell Club, 1986. Bibliography of Dr. Tokubei Kuroda (for commemoration of his 99th birthday), 103 pp., 33 pls.
- K. Higashi, 1987, Kai ni miserareta issho. Kuroda Tokubei monogatari [A life entranced by shells: the Tokubei Kuroda story]. Nishinomiya, N. Kikuchi, [8] + 273 pp. [in Japanese].
- Anonymous, 1987. Biography of Dr. Tokubei Kuroda. Venus 45(4): i-ii [portrait].
- T. Habe et al., 1987. [The memories of the late Dr. Tokubei Kuroda, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 18(3-4): 65-86 [in Japanese] [portraits].
- M. Tabakotani, 1987. Tokubei Kuroda. New York Shell Club Notes 305: 2 [biography].
- Fouché, 1995: 58.

- Anonymous, 1996. Catalogue of the shellfish type specimens described by the late Dr. Tokubei Kuroda in the possession of Nishinomiya City. Nishinomiya City. 152 pp., incl. 44 pls.
- Anonymous, 1997. Catalogue of the shellfish type specimens described by the late Dr. Tokubei Kuroda except the possession of Nishinomiya City. Nishinomiya City, 61 pp.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 1-6.
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 7-14 [portrait].
- P. Callomon & A. Tada, 2006. Yoichiro Hirase and his role in Japanese malacology. Bulletin of the Nishinomiya Shell Museum, 4: 1-30 [English], pls. 1-16, 1-22 [Japanese] [portraits].
- Kuroda, Kan (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kuroda, Suizen (Tomoari or Hanson) (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kurohara, Kazuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Kuroiwa, Hisashi (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Kurosawa, Mamoru (19**-****; Japan)
● Paleontology of Sakhalin (1942).
- Kurozumi, Taiji (19**-****; Japan)
● Coauthor *Molluscs of Okinawa* (1995), papers in various journals.
- Kurtz, John D. [Lieutenant] (1822-1877; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 40.
W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. The Nautilus 60(2): 69-71 [Kurtz: p. 71].
Abbott, 1973: 124.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 77.
- Kurtze, C. (****-1977; Australia)
R. Burn, 1978. C. Kurtze. Australian Shell News 23: 3.
- Kurushin, N. I. (19**-****; Russia)
● Triassic bivalves from 1990s.
- Kurz, Richard Milton (1928-2008; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1964. Personality of the month. Richard M. Kurz. Hawaiian Shell News 12(4)[n.s. 50]: 7 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 333; 1987: 75.
Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
Fouché, 1995: 33.
- Kusakin [Kussakin], Oleg Grigor'evich (1930-2001; Russia)
Anonymous, 2002. [In memoriam of Oleg Grigor'evich Kusakin]. Biologiya Moria (Vladivostok) 28(1): 80-81 [translated: Russian Journal of Marine Biology, 28(1): 73-75] [biography, portrait].
A. V. Adrianov & K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Biodiversity in the Sea of Japan: more than a century of Russian research. Pp. 1-12, in: S. Song et al., eds., Marine biodiversity and ecosystem dynamics of the northwest Pacific Ocean. Beijing, Science Press, 236 pp [portrait].
- Kusama, Asao Joe (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 75.
- Kuščer, Ljudevit (1891-1944; Slovenia)
H. Schlesch, 1947. Ljudevit Kuščer. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 81-82 [biography, bibliography].
- Kuschakewitsch, Sergius (18-19**; Russia)
● Sperm morphology of gastropods (1912).
- Kushlan, James A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Pomacea* populations (1975), predation on *Pomacea* eggs (1978).
- Kushnar, Lyudmila Vladimirovna (1929-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Küster, Emil (1838-1921; Germany)
● Nephew of H. C. Küster.
F. Haas, 1922. Emil Küster. Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 54(1): 74-75.

Küster, Heinrich Carl (1807-1876; Germany)

- Uncle of E. Küster.

W. Kobelt, 1876. Todes-Anzeige. Dr. Carl Küster. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 8(4): 63.

F. Meyer, 1876. Ein Gedenkblatt für Dr. H.C. Küster. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 8(6-7): 81-86.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 97 [very short obituary].

B. Prasad, 1932. The Lamellibranchia of the Siboga Expedition. Systematic part II: Pelecypoda (exclusive of the Pectinidae). In: Max Weber, ed., Siboga-Expeditie 34(53c)[=livr. 118]: 353 pp., 9 pls., 1 chart. Leiden: Brill [collation of Bivalve sections of Küster, pp. 4-6].

L. G. Hertlein, 1936. The dates of publication of "C. H. [sic] Küster and W. Kobelt's monograph on *Spondylus* und *Pecten*" in volume 7, part 2, of the 'Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet.' Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 17(97): 158-160.

E. A. Smith & H. W. England, 1937. Martini and Chemnitz (Küster's edition) *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*, 1837-1918. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(4): 89-99.

Barnard, 1965: 45.

R. I. Johnson, 1968. Martini and Chemnitz (Küster's edition) *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*, 1837-1920, a complete collation. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 4(7): 363-367.

W. Bolling, 1968. Biographisches über Heinrich Carl Küster (1807-1876). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 11: 243-245 [bibliography].

A. Zilch, 1968. H.C. Küster's naturwissenschaftliche Veröffentlichungen. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(11): 245-247 [bibliography].

A. Zilch, 1969. Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Malakozoologie, IV. Briefe von H.C. Küster an V. M. Gredler. Mitteilungen

der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(14): 45-94.

H. Ant, 1971. Heinrich Carl Küster's entomologische Arbeiten. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(19): 258-259.

Kiss, 1983: 116.

Dance, 1986: 139.

Kohn, 1992: 271-273.

Janssen, 1992: 83.

Dance, 1999: 15-16.

G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Küster: pp. 205-208].

F. W. Welter-Schultes, 1999. *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet von Martini und Chemnitz* (1837-1920), bibliography of the volumes in Göttingen. Archives of Natural History 26(2): 157-203.

B. A. Marshall, 2002. Authorship and date of publication of *Ostrea chilensis* Philippi in Küster, 1844 (Bivalvia: Ostreidae). The Nautilus 116(2): 66-67.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 164.

Collation of Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.

Kuster-Wendenburg, Elisabeth Margarete (19**-****; Germany)

- Tertiary mollusks (1973-2000s).

Kutchka, G.; see: MacMillan, G.

Küthe, Paul (19**-****; Germany)

- *Acochlidium* (1935).

Kuthy, C. L.; see: Kulseth, C. L.

Kutrubes, Leo P. (1927-2004; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 333-334; 1987: 75.

Küttler, A. (18**-19**; Germany)

- *Oliva* anatomy (1913).

Kuyk van Mierop, Cornelis (****-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 148.

Kuzina, Irina Nikolaevna (19**-****; Russia)

- Pliocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).

Kuzirian, Alan Mitchell (1946-****; U.S.A.)

- Nudibranchs from 1970s-2000s.
- Abbott, 1973: 334; 1987: 75-76.
- Kuzmic, Johann Ev. (1807-1880; Croatia)
- Anonymous, 1881. [Biographical sketch of J. E. Kuzmik, Franciscan]. *Correspondenz-Blatt des Zoologisch-Mineralogischen Vereines in Regensburg* 35: 186-187
[German summary of a Croatian article Brusina, which has not been seen].
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Kuz'movich, Margarita Leonovna (1957-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Kuznetsov, Andrei Germanovich (1961-1999; Russia)
- A. A. Shileiko, 1999. [Andrei Germanovich Kuznetsov 22 May 1961- 16 July 1999]. *Ruthenica* 9(2): 100 [portrait] [in Russian].
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Kwietniewski, Casim. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Pteropods (1912).
- Kwon, Oh Kil (19**-****; Korea)
- *Coloured shells of Korea* (1993), *Animals of Korea – Bivalvia* (1999).
- Kyuma, Yuko (19**-****; Japan)
- Ammonites (1990s).

L

- Laars, Michiel (****-1763; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 148.
- Laavy, Thomas L. (1934-2007; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 334; 1987: 76.
- Labarbera, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Miocene bivalves (1974), shell form (1995).
- Labat, Jean Baptiste [Père] (1663-1738; France)
Boss, 1988: 119.
Heller, 2007: 76-77.
- La Baume, W. (18**-19**; Germany)
• Land snails (1914).
- Labbé, Alphonse (1869-1938; France)
• Opisthobranchs 1920s-1930s.
Anonymous, 1970 ["1969"]. Les travaux et les publications scientifiques due Professeur Alphonse Labbé. Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de l'Ouest de la France (ser. 7) 67: 21-32 [bibliography] [according to Poisbeau-Hémery (1980: 300), this paper was authored by J. Poisbeau, P. More & M. T. More].
J. Poisbeau-Hémery, 1980. Intérêt scientifique de la Presqu'île Guérandaise le Laboratoire de Biologie Marine du Croisic; Histoire du passé intérêt actuel. Pp. 289-305, in, Marais Salants: Connaissance des Richesses naturelles de la Loire-Atlantique. Nantes: Société des Sciences Naturelles de l'Ouest de la France, 326 pp. [Labbé: pp. 293, 297-299] [biography, portrait].
- Laborde, Emmanuel Simon Joseph Léon de (1807-1869; France)
E. Lamy, 1926. Sur diverse coquilles de la Mer Rouge figurées en 1830 par Léon de Laborde. Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Bulletin (ser. 1) 32(6): 378-383.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1928. Laborde's "Voyage" and the Mollusca therein described by Deshayes. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1): 32-35.
I. Yaron, 1979. The Red Sea Mollusca collected by Laborde in 1828. Levantina 22: 248-253.
- Labrique, Harold (19**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 104.
- Labrun, M. (17**-****; France)
Lamy, 1931: 21.
- Labruzzo, Florence Anne (1925-2003; U.S.A.)
• Published as Florence Ruhoff.
Abbott, 1973: 424; 1987: 76.
Rehder, 1997: 150-151, 157, 171.
- Lacaze-Duthiers, Félix Joseph Henri de [Comte] (1821-1901; France)
• Known as Henri.
J. Guiart, 1901. Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers, 1821-1901, notice nécrologique. Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France 26(4-7): 125-128, pl. [biography, portrait].
A. Vayssière, 1901. Notice sur le Professeur de Lacaze-Duthiers. Journal of Malacology 8(2): 57-58.
Anonymous, 1902. Liste chronologique des publications de Lacaze-Duthiers. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale (ser. 3) 10(1): 64-78.
[Various authors], 1902. Compte rendu des obsèques de H. de Lacaze-Duthiers. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale (ser. 3) 10(1): 46-63.
G. Pruvot, 1902. Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale (ser. 3) 10(1): 1-46, frontispiece [biography, portraits].
A. Vayssière, 1902. Nécrologie. H. de Lacaze-Duthiers. Journal de Conchyliologie 50(1): 112-114.
S. F. H., 1904. Henri de Lacaze-Duthiers. 1821-1901. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 75(2): 146-150.
A. Dedekind, 1908. Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer & Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Lacaze-Duthiers: frontispiece, pp. 1-111; biography, portrait].
Fischer-Piette, 1945: 391.
Métivier, 1982: 17.
C. Groeben, ed., 1993. Correspondence: Karl Ernst von Baer (1792-1876), Anton Dohrn (1840-1909). Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 83(3): ii + 156 pp.
Cailliez, 1995: 16.

- Duchamps, 1999: 12.
- Lace, Lesley A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Helicids genetics (1993).
- Lach, Jacqueline Madeleine [née Guichard] (1919-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 76.
- Lackner, Mae (1910/11-1990; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle, 1990. Mae Lackner. New York Shell Club Notes 317: 2.
- La Clotte, Philippe Mouton-Fontenille de (1769-1837; France)
- Audibert, 2009: 60.
- Lacourt, Adrianus W. [Anton] (1910-1987; Netherlands)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1978. Lacourt. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 182: 773-774.
- Engel, 1986: 149.
- H. Adema, 1987. In memoriam A. W. Lacourt. Het Zeepaard 47(2): 31.
- A. Verduin, 1987. In memoriam A. W. Lacourt (6.6.1910 – 19.2.1987). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 236: 263-265.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1988. Lacourt: maatschappelijk en als bioloog. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 240: 380-383.
- D. van Bruggen and H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portraits].
- Lacroce, Luca (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene of Italy (1998).
- Ladd, Harry Stephen (1899-1982; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 334-335.
- Anonymous, 1982. Paleontologist Harry S. Ladd dies. Washington Post, December 2, 1982: B-18.
- Henson, 1982: 17, 67.
- E. L. Yochelson, 1982. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Harry Stephen Ladd. Journal of Paleontology 56(3): 826-827 [portrait].
- H. S. Ladd, 1982. Response by Harry Stephen Ladd. Journal of Paleontology 56(3): 828.
- R. T. Abbott, 1983. Harry S(tephen) Ladd. The Nautilus 97(1): 43.
- Cleevely, 1983: 177.
- F. C. Whitmore, Jr. & J. I. Tracey, Jr., 1984. Memorial to Harry Stephen Ladd 1899-1982. Geological Society of America Memorials 14: 7 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Abbott, 1987: 76, 157.
- Rehder, 1997: 176-177.
- Ladeiro, João Miguel (1891-1960; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 116, pl. [2].
- Ladner, Mary Maples (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 335; 1987: 76.
- Laer, Johannes Renatus Eugenius van (1818-1891; Netherlands)
- W. C. Schimmel, 1912. Laer (Johannes). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 746-747.
- Engel, 1986: 149.
- Laet, Joannes de [John de Laetius] (1593-1649)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 247.
- Lafaille, Clément (1718-1782; France).
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [LaFaille: p. 103].
- J.-P. Duboc & S. Pineau, 2004. Le Cabinet Lafaille et le Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de la Rochelle. *Xenophora* 106: 34-36.
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Lafferty, Brian Owen (1934-****; South Africa/Canada)
- Spouse of E. M. Lafferty.

- Lafferty, Elsie [née Marsh] (****-****; South Africa/Canada)
- Spouse of B. O. Lafferty.
- Abbott, 1975: 557; 1987: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 20, 33.
- LaFollette, Patrick Ives (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 335; 1987: 76.
- Lafont, Alexandre (18**-****; France)
- Publications on cephalopods, nudibranchs 1860s-1870s.
- LaFont, Louis-Alexander (1831-1875; France)
- Oyster beds.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 129.
- LaForge, Nicole Laura (19**-****; Canada)
- *Berthella* (2007).
- Laforge, _____ de [?Delaforgue] (17**-18**;
France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- La France, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails of southern Germany (1995).
- La Fresnaye [Lafresnaye], Noël Frédéric Armand
André de [Baron] (1783-1861; France)
- Mainly known as ornithologist.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 100 [one sentence obituary].
- Lafuente, Isabel (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Onchidoris* (1996).
- Laghi, Gian Franco (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleontological papers from 1980s.
- LaGrange, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California mollusks from 1990s.
- Lahille, Fernando (1861-1940; Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 69.
- Lai[,] K. Y. (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- *Marine gastropods of Taiwan* in 1980s.
- Lai[,] Pak Chong (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- *Babylonia* (2010).
- Lai[,] Yingyang (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- *Colored illustrations of mollusks of Taiwan* (2005).
- Laidlaw, Frank Fortescue (1876-1963; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 1964. Obituary. Frank Fortescue Laidlaw, 1876-1963. *Journal of Conchology* 25(7): 288-291, pl. 19 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Laird, Wilson M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater of North Dakota (1963-1964).
- Lais, Robert (1886-1945; Germany)
- A. Zilch, 1947. Robert Lais. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 76(1-3): 75-77 [biography, bibliography].
- L. F. Zotz, 1948. Robert Lais, Natur und Urgeschichteforscher. *Kosmos, Handweiser für Naturfreunde* (Stuttgart) 44(12): 325-326 [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 273, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Laiutaud, _____ (****-**** France)
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Lajoie, Kenneth R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating from 1980s.
- Lajonkaire, Michel Louis Adolphe le Roux de (1802-18**; France/Belgium)
- Geologist, paleontologist.
- Lallemant, Charles (18**-19**; France/Algeria)
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Lallemant: pp. 118-119].
- Lalli, Carol Marie (1938-****; U.S.A./Canada)
- *Pelagic snails* (1989) with R. W. Gilmer.
- Abbott, 1973: 335-336; 1987: 76.
- Lam, Herman Johannes (1892-1977; Netherlands/Java)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 193; 1950: 141.
- Steenis-Kruseman 1950: 308-309.
- R. P. W. Visser, 1994. Lam, Herman Johannes. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 4: 285-286.

- Lam, David (19**-****; Qatar)
- *Pearls*, catalogue with Gari (2009).
- Lam, Paul K. S. (19**-****; China [Hong Kong])
- Freshwater snails (1985).
- LaMar, Mary Lily H. (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 558; 1987: 76.
- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine [de Monet {Monnet}, Chevalier de] (1744-1829; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 211.
- Swainson, 1834: 83, 89.
- Duncan & Swainson, in Swainson, 1840: 228-231.
- I. Bourdon, 1844. *Illustres médecins et naturalistes des temps modernes*. Paris: Comptoir des Imprimeurs-Unis, x + 470 pp. [Lamarck: pp. 335-354].
- J. E. Gray, 1869. Lamarck's collection of shells. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (4)3(16): 319-321; (17): 396.
- T. Prime, 1872. Notes on specimens of Corbiculadae in the cabinet of the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, and on the authorship of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York* 10(6-7): 188-190.
- Anonymous, 1886. Lamarck, J.-B.-P.-A. de Monet de. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 61-85, 2 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Melvill, 1890: 199-200.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1893. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique' (Zoology). *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1893(3): 582-584.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1899. On the dates of the 'Encyclopédie Méthodique': additional note. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1899(3): 595.
- A. S. Packard, 1901. Lamarck, the founder of evolution; his life and work. London: Longmans, Green & Co. xiv + 451 pp. [pp. 425-443, "A bibliography of the writings of J. B. de Lamarck 1778-1828;" pp. 444-445, "Eulogies and biographical articles on Lamarck"].
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1902. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 6: 152-185.
- Capellini, 1902: 99, 101.
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1904. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Première partie: Pélécytopodes. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 7: 243-268.
- Note series of papers from 1904-1939 by É. Lamy (later ones with É. Fischer-Piette) concerning the Lamarckian types in the Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris, published in the museum's Bulletin.
- A. Bigot & M. Matte, 1905. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Deuxième partie: Pélécytopodes. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 8: 251-273.
- A. Bigot, 1906. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Troisième partie: Pélécytopodes décrits et figurés par Lamarck d'après échantillons de cette collection. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 9: 3-40.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of the natural history portions of the "Encyclopédie Méthodique." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 17(102): 577-582.
- A. Bigot, 1907. Catalogue critique de la collection Defrance, conservée au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Caen. Quatrième partie: Gastéropodes décrits et figurés par Lamarck d'après échantillons de cette collection. *Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie* (sér. 5) 10: 81-135.
- E.-T. Hamy, 1907. La généalogie de Lamarck. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle*, 13(7): 489-493.
- B. Dean, 1908. The Lamarck manuscript in Harvard. *The American Naturalist* 42(495): 145-153 [includes drawings of nudibranchs, pteropods].
- J. Favre, 1910-1918. Catalogue illustré de la collection Lamarck appartenant au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève [Fossiles].

- Genève, Switzerland: Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, 354 pp. [various pagings], 117 pls. [issued in six parts: 1910, 1912, 1914, 1916, 1917, 1918].
- C. Hedley, 1913. Studies on Australian Mollusca. Part XI. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 38(2): 258-339, pls. 16-29 [Lamarckian collections: pp. 261-262].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Lamarck's "Hist. anim. s. vertèb." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 83-84 [about 3rd ed.].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350, pl. 48; 1927b: 155, pl. 20 [portrait].
- L. Joubin, 1930. Iconographie de Lamarck. Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle (ser. 6) 6: 1-3, pls. 1-9 [portraits].
- A. Neviani, 1930. L'opera scientifica-filosofica di Lamarck; una questione squisitamente morale. Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei (ser. 2) 14: 351-372 [portraits].
- A. S. Kennard, A. E. Salisbury & B. B. Woodward, 1931. The types of Lamarck's genera of shells as selected by J. G. Children in 1823. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 82(17): 40 pp.
- Lamy, 1931: 29, 51.
- W. M. Wheeler & T. Barbour, eds., 1933. The Lamarck manuscripts at Harvard. Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press, xxxi + 202 pp.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 248-249.
- Yen, 1941: 127.
- A. Bigot, 1945. Collections géologiques. Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie (sér. 9) 4 (Supplémentaire): 5-31.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 387-390.
- A. Chavan, 1946. Aperçu rétrospectif des études de conchyliologie parisienne. La Feuille des Naturalistes (Paris) (n.s.) 1(1): 4-7 [Lamarck: p. 5].
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Lamarck: p. 99].
- H. Dodge, 1946. Notes on Lamarck's "Prodrome" 1799. The Nautilus 60(1): 25-31.
- H. Dodge, 1947, 1948. Lamarck's *Prodrome d'une Nouvelle Classification de Coquilles*. The Nautilus 61(2): 60-70; 61(4): 134-143.
- G. Mermod, 1950-1963. Les types de la collection Lamarck au Muséum de Genève. Mollusques vivants [I-V]. Revue Suisse de Zoologie, 57(34): 687-756 (1950); 58(40): 693-753 (1951); 59(2): 23-97 (1952); 60(2): 131-204 (1953); 70(1): 127-172 (1963) [last article coauthored with E. Binder].
- Osborn, 1952: 206.
- T. Iredale, 1955. Forriep and Lamarck. The Australian Zoologist 12(3): 175.
- Barattini, 1964: 140.
- Barnard, 1965: 17.
- Edwards, 1967: 39.
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. Journal of the History of Biology 1(1): 41-56 [Lamarck: pp. 43-46].
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1969. The types of the Lamarck collection in the Museum d'Histoire Naturelle in Geneva. Recent Mollusca of the genera *Mitra*, *Columbella* (part) and *Cancellaria* (part). Revue Suisse de Zoologie 76(4): 953-994, pls. 1-7.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Illustrations of Lamarck's types of North American Unionidae, mostly in the Paris Museum. The Nautilus 83(2): 52-61, 5 pls.
- St. Jean, 1972: 11.
- E. B. Ames, 1973. Lamarck, 1744-1829. Tabulata 6(4): 3-6, cover [portrait].
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1976. Printing of the unpublished Vélins (53 plates) of Lamarck (1802-1809) *Sur les Fossiles des Environs de Paris. ... Espèces .. Animaux Marins sans Vertèbres* Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1976: 26-27.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1977. The unpublished vélins of Lamarck, 1802-1809: illustrations of fossils of the Paris Basin Eocene. Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, 67 pp., 28 leaves containing 53 pls. [collation on p. iv; Preface by K. V. W. Palmer].

- Anonymous, 1978. Lamarck. Australian Shell News 23: 3-4 [portrait].
- A. d'Attilio, 1978. A rectification of a statement regarding the Lamarckian collection in the book *Murex shells of the world* by George E. Radwin and Anthony d'Attilio. Journal of Molluscan Studies, 44(1): 130; Archiv für Molluskenkunde, 109(1-3): 229.
- J. B. Lamarck, 1978. Reprint of *Memoires sur les fossils des environs de Paris* [1802-1809] ... from the Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Ithaca, New York: Paleontological Research Institution, iv + 379 pp., incl. pls.
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. History of Science 15(3): 153-178 [Lamarck: pp. 176-177].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 71(3): 279-341 [Lamarck: pp. 287-289, 308-337].
- Métivier, 1982: 16 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1983: 5-6, 12 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 177-178.
- Dance, 1985: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 81-82, 216.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Lamarck: pp. 25-27].
- Anonymous, 1989. Biografie: Lamarck. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(5-6): 82-83.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Carré, 1991: 9.
- Kohn, 1992: 147-148; 158-171; 205.
- D. Decrouez, 1993. Les collections du Département de Géologie et de Paléontologie du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève, 47: La collection Lamarck. Revue de Paléobiologie 12(1): 311-323.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 1994. Type specimens of Recent species of Pectinidae described by Lamarck (1819), preserved in the Museum d'Histoire Naturelle of Geneva and the Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris (with 30 plates). Revue Suisse de Zoologie 101(2): 465-532 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1995: 5-6 [portrait], 16-17.
- Fouché, 1995: 33.
- B. Isolani & B. Manachini, 1996. Le conchiglie di Lamarck. Livorno, Italy: Centro Interuniversitario de Biologia Marine "G. Bacci", 63 pp. [not seen].
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36 [portrait].
- G. Laurent, ed., 1997. Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, 1744-1829. Paris: Editions du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 751 pp.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- B. Isolani & B. Manachini [translated by Y. Finet], 1999. Les coquilles de Lamarck. Asote (Italy): Scienti Ars, 63 pp. [portraits] [translation of Isolani & Manachini, 1996].
- W. Lefèvre, 2001. Jean Baptiste Lamarck (1744-1829). Pp. 176-201, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 117-121 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 166.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 28 [portrait].
- N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Dating and publication of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique* (1782-1832), with special reference to the parts of the *Histoire Naturelle* and details on the *Histoire Naturelle des Insectes*. Zootaxa 166: 1-48.
- N. L. Evenhuis & R. E. Petit, 2003. Corrections and additions to the dating of the "*Histoire Naturelle des Vers*" and *Tableau Encyclopédie (Vers, coquilles, mollusques et polypiers)* portions of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*. Zootaxa 207: 1-4.
- Dance, 2005: 92-93.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.

- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- Williams, 2009: 82.
- R. E. Petit, 2011. Reprint of Lamarck's 1816 "Liste des objects". *Conchologia Ingrata* 3: 18 pp. [also contains corrections to Evenhuis & Petit, 2003].
- A. Matsukuma, 2012. Index to mollusks in *Tableau encyclopédique et méthodique*, part 23, pls. 391-488, by J. B. A. Lamarck. *Conchologia Ingrata* 6: 10 pp.
- Servais et al., 2012: 3 [portrait].
- J.-M. Pacaud & S. Charbonnier, 2014. Lamarck, des Gryphées. In: *Les falaises des Vaches-Noires. Un gisement emblématique du Jurassique à Villers-sur-Mer, Normandie. Fossiles, Revue Française de Paleontology, Hors Série* 4:13-15 [portrait].
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. Contribution of Georges Cuvier and Jean-Baptiste de Lamarck to development of the system of Mollusca. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 120-137 [portrait].
- Histoire naturelle des animaux sans vertèbres. Vols. I-VI* (1815-1822) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédique* (1791-1827) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Collations of *Encyclopédie méthodique. Histoire naturelle de vers* (1789-1832) and *Tableau encyclopédique* (1791-1827) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Lambert, A., G. & I. F. [presumably a family] (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Cypraea tigris* (1978).
- Lambert, Edmond F.-A. [Abbé] (1826-1886; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 90.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Lambert, G. H. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 150.
- Lambert, J. C. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Lambert, Louis J. T. J. (1886-1957; France)
- Anonymous, 1957. Louis Lambert, 1886-1957. *Revue des Travaux de l'Institut des Pêches Maritimes* 21(4): 447-448 [portrait].
- Lambert, Philip (19**-****; Canada)
- Opisthobranchs (1970s).
- Lambert, Pierre [Révérend Père] (1823-1903; New Caledonia)
- C. Hedley, 1904. Le Pere Lambert, S. M. *The Nautilus* 17(10): 119.
- H. Fischer, 1904. Le R. P. Lambert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(4): 99-100.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Lambert, R. J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ethnoconchology (1966).
- Lambert, Walter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydroid-feeding nudibranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Lamberton, Karen Thelma (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 336; 1987: 76.
- Lamberts, Austin E. (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 336; 1987: 76.
- Lambiotte, M. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Editor of *Informations de la Société Belge de Malacologie*; various papers on marine mollusks (1970s).
- Lambotte, Henri Antoine Joseph (1816-1873; Belgium)
- H. Denis, 1873. Henri Lambotte, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Malacologique de Belgique* 8: i-xxiv, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait] [reprinted: P. Cogels, 1887, Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 309-312 {reprint: 207-210}].
- Duchamps, 1982: 33-35, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Lameere, Auguste Alfred Lucien (1864-1942; Belgium)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- Duchamps, 1982: 43, pl. 2.

- Lammens, Jan Jacobus (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Ecological studies on *Macoma* (1960s).
- Lamouthe, ____ Lefer de; see: Lefer de Lamothe, ____
- Lamothe, Léon de [General] (1849-1936; France/Algeria)
- Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Lamotte, Maxime (1920-2006; France)
- Carré, 1991: 18.
- R. L. Millstein, 2008. Distinguishing drift and selection empirically: "The great snail debate" of the 1950s. *Journal of the History of Biology* 41(2): 339-367.
- Lamprell, Kevin Leslie (1927-2003; Australia)
- J. Stanisic, 2003. Kevin Leslie Lamprell. *Australasian Shell News* 119: 1, 3 [portrait].
- M. Verhaeghe, 2003. Kevin Leslie Lamprell: in loving memory. *Novapex, Société* 4(4): 126.
- [J. Lamprell], 2006. About the author. P. 119, in: K. Lamprell, *Spiny oysters. A revision of the living Spondylus species of the world*. Brisbane, Australia: J. Lamprell, 119 pp., incl. 41 pls. [portrait].
- Lams, Honoré (18**-19**; France)
- Embryology of *Arion* (1909).
- Lamy, Dominique (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- Books on mollusks of Antilles.
- Lamy, Édouard (1866-1942; France)
- M. André, 1943. Édouard Lamy. Abbeville: F. Paillart, 21 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer, 1945. Nécrologie. Édouard Lamy 1866-1942. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 86(1): 6-28 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer, 1945. Liste des révisions de lamellibranches marins vivants effectuées sur les collections du muséum par Ed. Lamy et ceux qui l'ont précédé ou suivi. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 86(1): 28-29.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 400-401.
- Barnard, 1965: 17.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Fouché, 1995: 34.
- Duchamps, 1999: 12, fig. 48.
- Lan[,], Xiu (19**-****; China)
- Cretaceous, Tertiary bivalves (1995).
- Lan[,], Tsu-Chiao (1931-2004; China [Taiwan])
- Lancaster, Ernest Le Cronier (1862-1945; U.K.)
- H. E. Quick, 1946. Ernest Le Cronier Lancaster, 1862-1945. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 5.
- Anonymous, 1947. [concerning his collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(11): 288.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Trew, 1990: 76.
- Lancaster, Larry Jay (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 336-337; 1987: 76.
- Lance, James Robert (1928-2006; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 337; 1987: 76-77.
- J. Hertz & C. Hertz, 2006. In remembrance of James Robert Lance. *The Festivus* 38(10): 109-110 [with an e-mail note from Lance written in July 2005].
- J. Steinberg, 2006. James Robert Lance, 1928-2006. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 27(2): 2-3.
- Lanciani, Carmine A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Water mites and snails (1968).
- Landau, Bernard M. [M.D.] (19**-****; U.K./Portugal)
- Tertiary of Europe and Caribbean (2000s).
- Landau, Rose (?1881-1965; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1965. Rose Landau. *New York Shell Club Notes* 109: 2 [two sentence statement of death; aunt of Henry Gordon].
- Landauer, M. J. (18**-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Backhuys, 2008: 202-203, 206.
- Landers, Warren S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arctica* life cycle (1976).
- Landfear, Scott Macdonald (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 337; 1987: 77.

- Landhäuser, S.-M. (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Radix* ecology (1990).
- Landin, John L. E. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Landini, Fabio (1949-2005; Italy)
 P. Micali, 2005. Ricordo: Fabio Landini 1949-2005. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 23(9-12): 9.
- Landino, Lawrence James (1934-***; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 337; 1987: 77.
- Landis, E. B. [M.D.] (18**-1898; U.K./Korea)
 J. M. Horsley, in J. R. B. Masefield, 1899. The economic use of some British Mollusca. Journal of Conchology 9(5): 153-160; (6): 161-165 [Landis: p. 153].
- Landman, M. Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Cepaea* (1956).
- Landman, Neal H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Ammonites (1982), *Nautilus* (1982).
- Landolt, Cândido Augusto (1863-1921; Portugal)
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117.
- Landon, Sylvanus [M.D.] (16**-1701; U.K.)
 • Collected in Moluccas.
 Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Landrin, Armand (1844-****; France)
 • Published some new species in 1865, as well as on sea monster and French beaches.
 P. Pallary, 1928. [Letter to Madame H. Fischer, Directrice du Journal de Conchyliologie]. Journal of Conchology, 72(3): 233-235.
- Landsberg, Jan H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Toxins in bivalves (1996).
- Landsborough, David [Reverend] (1779-1854; U.K.)
 G. S. Boulger, 1892. Landsborough, David. Dictionary of national biography 11: 503-504.
 A. Rutherford, 1964. David Landsborough. The Conchologists' Newsletter 11: 63.
 F. Woodward, 1985. David Landsborough, father and son. Porcupine Newsletter 3(5): 118-120.
 Trew, 1993: 81.
- J. H. Price, 2004. Landsborough (*formerly* McLandsborough), David. Oxford dictionary of national biography 32: 402-403.
- Moore 2007: 15-16.
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. Archives of Natural History, 41(1): 45-62 [Landsborough: pp. 49-50].
- Landye, James Jerry (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 337-338; 1987: 77.
- Lane, Roger L. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Lang, Arnold (1855-1914; Germany)
 • Editor of *Lehrbuch der vergleichenden anatomie – Mollusca* by K. Hescheler (1900), *Helix* anatomy (1904).
- Lang, Bruce Zelner (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Goniobasis* ecology (1968), *Valvata* eggs (1970).
 Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Lang, C. N.; see: Lange, C. N.
- Lang, Herbert (1879-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Birds feeding on snails (1924).
- Lang, W. D. [M.D.] (19**-****; U.K.)
 Sykes, 1946: 129.
- Langdon, A. W. (****-****; U.K.)
 Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1899].
 Trew, 1990: 77.
- Langdon, Chris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 Carriker, 2004: 221 [portrait].
- Lange, Carl Nicolaus [Karl Nikolaus] [Caroli Nicolai Langii; Carolus Nicolaus Langeius] (1670-1741; Switzerland)
 Argenville, 1742: 29-30, 221; 1757: 160.
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 156-157.
 Melvill, 1897: 443-444.
 Lambrecht, 1938: 250.
Methodus nova & facilis testacea marina pleraque ... (1722) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Lange, William Henry, Jr. (1912-****; U.S.A.)

- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Lange de Morretes, Frederico Waldemar (1892-1954; Brazil)
- Born as Lange in the town of Morretes; changed name and published as Lange de Morretes; sometimes listed as Lange-de-Morretes or Lange Morretes; also known as an artist.
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50 [as “Morretes”].
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- Colley et al., 2012: 185 [as “Morrestes”].
- Concerning his career as an artist:
- <http://www.pgsoocio.ufpr.br/docs/defesa/dissertacoes/2007/Luis-Afonso-Salturi.pdf>
- Langer, Karl (18**-18**; Germany)
- Anatomy of bivalves (1855-1856).
- Langer, Paul D. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 77.
- Langerhans, Paul Wilhelm Heinrich, Jr. (1847-1888; Germany)
- H. Schadowaldt, 1982. Langerhans, Paul. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 13: 593-594.
- Langford, Daniel B. [né Kuhns] (1882-1954; U.S.A./Japan)
- Changed name in 1914.
- Is. Taki et al., 1954. [Memorials to Mr. D. B. Langford]. *Venus* 18(2): 132-137 [portrait; in Japanese].
- J. S. Schwengel, 1955. Dan Langford. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1954*: 11.
- Abbott, 1973: 124.
- T. Habe, 1981. Biohistory of malacologists (48), Daniel B. Langford. *The Chirobotan* 12(4): 97-98 [in Japanese].
- Langguth Rubler, Alfredo Gustavo (****-1983; Uruguay)
- O. E. Sicardi, 1983. Alfredo Gustavo Langguth Rubler. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(44): ii.
- Langguth, Violeta Bonino de (****-1987; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 101.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1989 [“1987”]. Obituario: Violeta Bonino de Langguth. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 7(52-53): 2.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Langkavel, Bernard (1825-1902; Germany)
- *Donum Bismarkianum* (1871) with E. von Martens.
- Langleit, Annie (19**-****; Belgium)
- Tellinidae.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Annie Langleit. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Langley, E. J. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77.
- Fouché, 1995: 34.
- Lankester, Edwin (1814-1874; U.K.)
- Father of E. R. Lankester.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1865a: 17-20 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1874. Dr. Lankester. *The Times* (London), October 31, 1874: 5
- Anonymous, 1874. Edwin Lankester, M.D., F.R.S. *Nature* 11(262): 15-16.
- Anonymous, 1874. Science: Dr. Lankester, F.R.S. *The Athenaeum* (London) 2454: 612.
- Anonymous, 1874. Obituary. Edwin Lankester, M.D., M.R.C.P., F.R.S. *The Lancet* 2671: 676-677.
- M. P. English, 1990. Victorian values: the life and times of Dr. Edwin Lankester, M.D., F.R.S. Bristol: Biopress, xv + 187 pp.
- M. P. English, 2004. Lankester, Edwin. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 32: 532-534 [biography, portrait].
- Lankester, Edwin Ray [Sir] (1847-1929; U.K.)
- Son of E. Lankester.
- S. J. Hickson et al., 1929. Sir E. Ray Lankester, K.C.B., F.R.S. *Nature* 124(3121): 309-314.

- C. Mitchell, 1929. Obituary: Sir E. Ray Lankester: science and philosophy. *The Times* (London), August 10, 1929: 14, 15 [portrait].
- G. C. Bourne, 1930. Edwin Ray Lankester, 1847-1929. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 16(2): 365-371.
- E. S. Goodrich, 1930. Edwin Ray Lankester – 1847-1929. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 106: x-xv, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- S. F. Harmer, 1931. [Sir Edwin Ray Lankester]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 142: 200-211 [biography].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 251.
- P. Austerfield, 1979. Swashbuckling zoologist. *New Scientist* 83(1168): 529-531 [portrait].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 178.
- E. E. Ruppert, 1989. Great invertebrate zoologists: Edwin Ray Lankester (1847-1929). *Division of Invertebrate Zoologists, American Society of Zoologists, Newsletter Fall 1989*: 2-4.
- J. Lester, ed. by P. J. Bowler, 1995. E. Ray Lankester and the making of modern British biology. *British Society for the History of Science, Monographs* 9: iv + 220 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. Fisher, 1997. Prostitution and the Victorians. *New York: St. Martin's Press*, xxviii + 164 pp. [Lankester: pp. 145-148].
- S. J. Gould, 1999. A Darwinian gentleman at Marx's funeral; the odd friendship of an evolutionist and a revolutionist. *Natural History* 108(7): 32-33, 56-66 [portrait] [reprinted (2001), pp. 113-129, in: S. J. Gould, *I have landed*, New York: Harmony Books, xi + 418 pp.].
- P. J. Bowler, 2004. Lankester, Edwin Ray. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 3: 1175-1180.
- P. J. Bowler, 2004. Lankester, Sir (Edwin) Ray. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 32: 535-538 [portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 99, 101, 259-262, 291 [portraits].
- Davidson, 2008: 129-133 [portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Lankester, pp. 160-161].
- Lanusa, Ygnacio [Padre] (****-****; Spain)
- H. D. Murray, 1992. Shell-fish, Indians and horses: Mission San José (1771). *Malacology Data Net* 3(1-4): 92-97.
- Lanza, Benedetto (19**-****; Italy)
- Veronicellidae (1965).
- Lanzer, Rosane Maria (19**-****; Germany)
- *Gundlachia* (1990).
- Lanzieri, Pedro D. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Bulimulidae (1971).
- La Perna, Rafael (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleontology, especially on bivalves from 2000s.
- La Pylaie, A. J. M.; see: Bachelot de La Pylaie, A. J. M.
- Lapeyrouse, P.-I.; see: Picot de Lapeyrouse, P.-I.
- La Pérouse, Jean-François de Galaup de [Compte] (1741-1788; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 232 [as "La Peyrouse"]
- Société Géographie de Paris, 1888 [reprinted 1985]. Centenaire de la Mort de La Pérouse. *Bulletin de la Société Geographie* (Paris) (ser. 7) 9: 149-393 [1-246] + iv, 1 chart, frontispiece.
- S. Pelte, 1941. La Perouse, Jean François de Galaup, comte de. *Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne/Dictionary of Mauritian biography* 1: 21-22.
- Ewan, 1955: 54.
- I. F. McLaren, 1993. Lapérouse in the Pacific. Including Searches by d'Entrecasteaux, Dillon, Dumont d'Urville. *An Annotated Bibliography*. Parkville, Australia: University of Melbourne Library, xx + 285 pp.
- Lapeyrouse, P.-I.; see: Picot de Lapeyrouse, P.-I.
- Lapham, Increase Allen (1811-1876; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 40.
- Merrill, 1906: 570, 703 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 124.

- L. Barnaby Keeney, 1997. Lapham, Increase Allen. Pp. 447-448, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Laporte, Léo F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic faunas (1970).
- Lapparent, Albert Félix de (1905-1975; France)
- Paleontologist.
- P. Taquet, 2007. On camelback: René Chudeau (1864-1921), Conrad Kilian (1898-1950), Albert Félix de Lapparent (1905-1975) and Théodore Monod (1902-2000), four French geological travellers cross the Sahara. Pp. 183-190, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications No. 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Laptikhovsky, Vladimir Valerievich (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Larambergue, Marc de (1***-****; France)
- *Lacuna* (1938), pulmonate physiology (1939).
- Largilliert, Louis (1798-1855; France)
- Had large shell collection.
- J. Girardin, 1855. Notice nécrologique sur M. Louis Largilliert. Précis Analytique des Travaux de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Rouen 1854-1855: 142-145.
- T. E. Lebreton, 1858. Largilliert (Louis). Biographie Normande 2: 374-375. Rouen: Le Brument, 3 vols.
- E. Frère, 1860. Largilliert (Louis). Manuel du bibliographe normand 2: 158. Rouen: Le Brument, 2 vols.
- Martens, 1901: x.
- N. N. Oursel, 1912. Largilliert (Louis). Nouvelle Biographie Normande 2: 44-45. Paris: A. Picard.
- Y. Lepage & E. Buffetaut, 2014. *Echinolittorina cecillei* (Philippi, 1851): l'histoire d'une petite coquille marine et ses protagonistes. Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes 7: 41-62 [biography].
- Lapérouse, Jean François de Galaup [Comte] (1741-1788; France)
- Disappeared near Vanikoro.
- La Rivers, Ira John, II (1915-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 77, 157.
- La Roche, W. (18**-19**; New Zealand)
- LaRochelle, Peter B. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 77.
- La Rocque, Joseph Alfred Aurèle (1909-1990; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Known as Aurèle.
- Abbott, 1987: 77.
- M. C. Hansen, 1991. Dr. Aurele La Rocque, 1909-1990. Ohio Geology, Winter 1991: 5 [portrait].
- LaRoe, Edward Terhune (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 558; 1987: 77-78.
- La Roque, Antoine [Chevalier] (1672-1744; France)
- G. Glorieux, 2002. A l'Enseigne de Gersaint: Edme-François Gersaint, marchand d'art sur le Pont Notre-Dame (1694-1750). Seyssel: Cham Vallon, 585 pp. [La Roque: passim].
- Dietz, 2006: 370.
- Larrañaga, Dámaso Antonio [Don] (1771-1848; Uruguay)
- M. Falcao Espalter, 1920-1921. Cartas científicas de Larrañaga. Revista del Instituto Histórico y Geográfico del Uruguay 1(1): 57-98 (1920); 1(2): 295-342 (1921).
- R. Algorta Camusso, 1922. El Padre Dámaso Antonio Larrañaga: apuntes para su biografía. Montevideo: Barreiro y Ramos, xvi + 216 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- E. H. Cordero, 1948. El naturalista montevidiano Don Dámaso Antonio Larrañaga (1771-1848). Ciencia e Investigación; Revista Patrocinada por la Asociación Argentina para el Progreso de las Ciencias 3: 121-124.
- G. Furlong, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica. Cultura

- Colonial Argentina, no. 7. Buenos Aires: Ed. Huarpes, 440 pp. [Larrañaga: pp. 385-393].
- Olazarri, 1975: 15-18.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 46-47.
- Larrazet, Augustin (1855-19**; France)
- Paleontology of northern Spain (1894-1896).
- Larsen, Hans (19**-****; Iceland)
- Larsen, Maria [Mia] Sofie (1897-1996; Norway)
- Spouse of F. J. Økland; publications on nudibranchs in 1920s.
- Larsen, Peter F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Placopecten* (1978).
- Larson, Ronald James (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 558; 1987: 78.
- Lascelles, W. H. (****-****; Grenada)
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lartet, Louis (18**-****; France)
- Geology of Middle East with new fossil species (1869).
- Laseron, Charles Francis [Carl] (1887-1959; U.K./Australia)
- Born and lived in U.S.A. for one year, U.K. for two years.
- D. F. McMichael, 1959. Obituary. Charles Francis Laseron. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(3): 3.
- D. F. McMichael & Gilbert P. Whitley, 1961. A bibliography of Charles Francis Laseron with an index to his new genera and species. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1958-1959: 114-130 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. G. Vallance, 1983. Laseron, Charles Francis [Carl] (1887-1959). *Australian dictionary of biography* 9: 675-676.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 167.
- Laskarev, Vladimir Dmitrievich (18**-19**; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Laskey, James Coombe [Captain] (c. 1760-c. 1830; U.K.)
- F. R. Woodward, 1986. Captain James Laskey, an early nineteenth century naturalist [abstract]. P. 99, in: D. Heppell, ed., *Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress*. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
- Moore 2007: 17-18.
- Lassen, Niels Christian Nyborg (1812-1857; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1942d: 98 [collection sold in 1864].
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 49.
- Last, Joseph Thomas [Reverend] (1849-1933; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 726.
- B. Verdcourt, 1980. Collectors in East Africa – 2. J. T. Last (1849-1933). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 74: 248-249 [biography].
- Trew, 1993: 81 [as J. "L." Last].
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. Collectors in East Africa No. 19: Supplement to Parts 2, 3 and 4. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 126: 217-223.
- Latapie, Walter Ralph, Jr. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 340; 1987: 78.
- Latchford, Francis Robert [Chief Justice] (1856-1938; Canada)
- Anonymous, 1938. Chief Justice F. R. Latchford. *The Nautilus* 52(2): 72 [notice of death].
- A. La Rocque & J. [G.] Oughton, 1939. Francis Robert Latchford 1856-1938. *The Canadian Naturalist* 53(8): 111-113 [biography, bibliography].
- J. G. Oughton, 1939. [an appreciation of the late Chief Justice Francis R. Lanchford]. *The American Malacological Union, Ninth Annual Meeting, Royal Ontario Museum of Zoology, Toronto, Ontario, June 20-23, 1939*: 3-4.
- A. La Rocque & J. [G.] Oughton, 1940. Obituary. Francis Robert Latchford. *The Nautilus* 53(3): 99-103 [bibliography].
- La Rocque, 1962: 33.
- Abbott, 1973: 125.
- Latham, John (1740-1837; U.K.)

- Dance, 1986: 103, 105.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Latham, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 32: 619-621.
- Laterrade, Théofophile (18**-****; France/Cuba)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1840; collected *Clausilia laterradii* Grateloup, 1840.
- Crosse, 1891a: 75; 1891b: 7.
- Latil, Jean-Louis (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (2000s).
- Latour, _____ de (18**-1891?; New Hebrides)
- Father and son; sent shells to Rossiter; both killed by natives.
- W. D. Hartman, 1891. [Excerpts from a letter concerning the murder of the Latours]. The Nautilus 5(4): 46.
- La Tourette, Marc Antoine Louis Claret de Fleurieu de (1729-1793; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- La Tour d'Auvergne, _____; see: Tour d'Auvergne, _____
- Latreille, Pierre-André (1762-1833; France)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 233-237.
- J. H. Rempel, 1910. Latreille. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 9: 35-36.
- Bonnet, 1945: 31, pl. 3.
- Papavero, 1971: 43-45.
- Adler, 1989: 19 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 124-130 [portrait].
- Lattin, Frank H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer in New York, Chicago (1890s).
- Latzel, Robert (1845-****; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Laube, Gustav Karl (1839-1923; Czechoslovakia)
- Paleontologist; Triassic cephalopods (1870).
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 253.
- Cleevely, 1983: 179.
- Tozer, 1984: 25.
- Laubrière, M. de (18**-****; France)
- Description d'espèces nouvelles du bassin de Paris* (1881) available on-line at: <http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>
- Laudig, David James (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 340; 1987: 78.
- Laur, David R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New species of *Coryphella* (1978).
- Laurent, D. P. (19**-****; France)
- Algerian shells (1939).
- Lauriat-Rage, Agnes (19**-****; France)
- Pliocene of France (1981).
- Laurillard, Charles Léopold (1783-1853; France)
- Student of Cuvier; prepared anatomical illustrations for Cuvier, including of mollusks.
- Laursen, Dan (1909-****; Denmark/U.S.A.)
- Spärck, 1953: xiii, xvii.
- Abbott, 1975: 558-559; 1987: 78.
- Lautenschläger, Fridrich Gotlibovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Pliocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).
- Lauterbach, K. E. von (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy (1980s).
- Lauterbach, Ludwig (****-****; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Lavaleye, Marc S. S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Laver, Henry (1829-1917; U.K.)
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1918. Dr. Henry Laver. Journal of Conchology 15(9): 286.
- W. M. Appleby, 1974. My friend, Dr. Laver, of Colchester. The Conchologists' Newsletter 50: 386-387.
- Lavertine, Maud (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lavogler, Vincenz (1852-****; Austria)
- *Schnecken und Muscheln in der Umgebung von Steyr* (1890).
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Lavoie, René E. (1940-****; Canada)

- Abbott, 1973: 340; 1987: 78.
- Lavranos, John Jacob (1926-****; Greece/South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 34.
- Lavy, Shmuel (19**-2006?; Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. Triton 13: 42.
- Law, Annie Elizabeth (1842-1889; U.K./U.S.A.)
- M. B. Williamson, 1894. Miss Annie Law, a Tennessee conchologist. The New Cycle (Federation of Women's Clubs, New York) 7(8): 256-259.
- Anonymous, 1903. Annie M. [sic] Law. The Nautilus 17(8): 86-88.
- Anonymous, 1927. Annie E. Law. The Nautilus 41(1): 132-133.
- Abbott, 1973: 125.
- Welch, 1998: 9, 110, 130.
- Lawinski, Lucjan (19**-****; Poland)
- *Embletonia* (1968).
- Lawley, Roberto Massimo (1818-1881; Italy)
- C. Gentiluomo, 1881. Roberto Lawley. Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana 7(5-12): 181-187.
- T. Lefèvre, 1882. Robert Lawley, sa vie et ses travaux. Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique 17: v-xii [bibliography].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- G. Manganelli, A. Benocci & V. Spadini, 2006. The scientific bibliography of Roberto Lawley (1818-1881) and his contribution to the study of fossil sharks. Archives of Natural History 33(2): 267-281 [portrait, bibliography, lists of taxa named by and for him].
- Lawrence, [Mrs.] E. A. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in San Pedro, California (1897).
- Lawrence, K. C.; see: McRae, C. C.
- Lawrence, Kathryn Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* (2002).
- Lawrence-Hamilton, J. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- The strength of limpets (1890).
- Lawry, Edwin V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cryptomya* (1987).
- Laws, Charles Reed (1894-1985; New Zealand)
- Fleming, 1966: 1168, 1170.
- Rehder, 1997: 141-142.
- N. Smith, 1997. Charles Reed Laws. Poirieria 21: 31-32 [portrait].
- Laws, Helene M. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Hipponix* (1970).
- Lawson, Bernie (19**-****; South Africa)
- Lawson, Elizabeth Moulton [Betty] (1924-2005; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 78.
- Lawson, Helen (****-1853; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 400-402.
- Lawson, Isaac (17**-1747?; U.K.)
- Published first edition of Linnaeus' *Systema Naturae*.
- da Costa, 1812: 206.
- G. S. Boulger & M. Bevan, 2004. Lawson, Isaac. Oxford dictionary of national biography 32: 893.
- Lawson, P. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
- Lawson, Selma Ray (1899-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 559; 1987: 78.
- Laxton, John Henry (19**-****; Australia)
- Cymatiidae (1970s).
- Layard, Edgar Leopold (1824-1900; Italy/U.K./Ceylon/South Africa)
- Brother of F. Layard; mainly known as ornithologist.
- Dean, 1936: 243.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 18.
- E. Collier, 1900. Edgar Leopold Layard, C.M.G., F.Z.S., &c. Journal of Conchology 9(11): 329-331.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. Edgar Léopold [sic] Layard. Journal de Conchyliologie 49(1): 67-68.
- Dean, 1936: 243.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 35. *Catalogue of the land and fresh water Mollusca of New Caledonia*.

- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 253.
- Abbott, 1963: 26.
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- Dance, 1986: 182, 216.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77; 1993: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 34.
- F. Naggs, 1995. The early collection of Mollusca in Sri Lanka: a note on Edgar Layard and a facsimile of Hugh Cumings' guide for the collection and preservation of specimens. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 24: 7.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 168.
- Layard, Frederick Peter [General] (1818-1891; U.K./India)
- Brother of E. L. Layard.
- Dean, 1936: 243.
- Lazaridou-Dimitriadou, Maria (19**-****; Greece)
- Landsnail radulae (1980).
- Lazier, Edgar Locke (1899-1973; U.S.A.)
- Teredinidae (1920s).
- Lazutkina, Ekaterina Aleksandrovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- L'Ecluse, J. C. de; see: Clusius, C.
- Lea, Henry Charles (1825-1909; U.S.A.)
- Son of I. Lea; brother of M. C. Lea and F. L. Lea [Chamberlain]; mainly known as a historian of the Middle Ages, specializing in the Inquisition; wrote mollusk descriptions and prepared figures for his and his father's publications.
- Tryon, 1861: 40; 1862: 173.
- S. Bradley, 1931. Henry Charles Lea: a biography. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 391 pp. [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [H. C. Lea: p. 107, incl. footnote].
- Abbott, 1973: 125.
- Description of some new fossil shells, from the Tertiary of Petersburg, Virginia* (1845) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Lea, Isaac (1792-1886; U.S.A.)
- Father of H. C. Lea, M. C. Lea and F. L. Lea [Chamberlain]; brother of T. G. Lea; father-in-law of L. T. Chamberlain.; brother-in-law of H. C. Carey.
- I. Lea, 1855. Rectification of Mr. T. A. Conrad's "Synopsis of the family of naïdes of North America," published in the "Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, February, 1853." *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 7(6): 236-349 [corrects dates of Lea's papers misdated by Conrad].
- Tryon, 1861: 41-51 [reprinted, 13 pp.]; 1862: 165-166.
- I. Lea, 1876. A catalogue of the published works of Isaac Lea, LL.D, from 1817 to 1876. Philadelphia: Collins, 22 pp.
- N. P. Scudder, 1885. Bibliographies of American naturalists – II. The published writings of Isaac Lea, LL.D. *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 23: lvii + 278 pp., frontispiece portrait, biography, list of taxa].
- W. D. Averell, 1886. Necrology. *Conchologists' Exchange* 1(6): 28.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 91.
- W. H. Dall, 1887. The Nestor of American naturalists. *The Swiss Cross: A Monthly Magazine of the Agassiz Association* (New York) 1(2): 43-44 [portrait].
- J. Keep, 1887. Eminent naturalists. – IV. Isaac Lea, LL.D. *West American Scientist* 3(22): 47-49.
- W. Kobelt, 1887. [Isaac Lea]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 19(1-2): 18-19.
- Dall, 1888: 118-120, pl. [portrait].
- Youmans, 1896: 260-269, 1 pl. [portrait].
- M. Benjamin, 1899. The early presidents of the American Association. *Proceedings of the American Association for the*

- Advancement of Science 48: 397-459 [Lea: pp. 424-426, portrait].
- S. Bradley, 1931. Henry Charles Lea: a biography. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 391 pp. [Isaac Lea: passim].
- Goodrich, 1931: 42-43.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Lea: pp. 29, 96-108 & passim, pl. 14, portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 254.
- D. Kaser, 1957. Messrs. Carey & Lea of Philadelphia: a study in the history of the booktrade. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 182 pp., 4 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 125.
- W. J. Bell, Jr., 1973. Lea, Isaac. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 8: 103-104.
- R. I. Johnson, 1974. Lea's unionid types or Recent and fossil taxa of Unionacea and Mutelacea introduced by Isaac Lea, including the location of all the extant types. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Publications 2: 159 pp. [portrait; reprinted 1992].
- Elliott, 1979: 152.
- Henson, 1982: 12.
- Cleevely, 1983: 180-181.
- L. D. Campbell & S. C. Campbell, 1986. Isaac Lea's Virginia Neogene species. *American Malacological Bulletin* 4(1): 39-42.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Kiss, 1986: 20.
- Kohn, 1992: 251-252.
- Johnson, 1996: 167.
- Rehder, 1997: 59-60, pl. [11].
- R. I. Johnson, 1998. Addenda to be included with: "Lea's Figured Unionid Types" (1974). Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, 2 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 84.
- M. S. Barger, 1999. Lea, Isaac. *American National Biography* 13: 320-321.
- Dance, 1999: 15.
- A. E. Bogan & C. M. Bogan, 2002. The development and evolution of Isaac Lea's publications on the Unionoida. Pp. 363-375, in: M. Falkner, K. Groh & M. C. D. Speight, eds., *Collectanea Malacologica: Festschrift für Gerhard Falkner*. Hackenheim: ConchBooks & Friedrich-Held-Gesellschaft, x + 547 pp., 48 pls.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [I. Lea: pp. 112-113].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 168.
- Williams et al., 2008: 3-4 [portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 47-48.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 228.
- Contributions to geology* (1833) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Lea, Matthew Carey (1823-1897; U.S.A.)
- Son of I. Lea; brother of H. C. Lea.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [M. C. Lea: p. 107].
- Lea, Thomas Gibson (1785-1844; U.S.A.)
- Brother of I. Lea.
- Goodrich, 1931: 43-44.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [T. G. Lea: p. 112].
- Leach, M. L. [M.D.] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Involved with the Isaac Lea Conchological Chapter of the Agassiz Association (1890-1894).
- Leach, William Elford (1790-1836; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 237-240.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. W. E. Leach. *Mélanges zoologiques*. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 3: 1-26, pls. 1-9 [French translation with redrawn figs. of *Zoological Miscellany*].
- Melvill, 1890: 200-201.
- G. A. F. Knight, 1900. The etymology of the names *Azeca* and *Assimineia* of Leach. *Journal of Conchology* 9(9): 271-276 [Biblical sources of Leach's molluscan taxa].
- Mathews, 1920: 12-13 [dates of *Zoological Miscellany*].
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 240, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 379-380, collation of *The Zoological Miscellany*].
- Salisbury, 1945: 150.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Leach: p. 256-257].
- Wilkins, 1953: 11.
- Wilkins, 1957: 139-146.
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- T. Monod, 1970. John Cranch, zoologiste de l'expédition du Congo (1816). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History)*, Historical Series 4(1): 1-75, pls. 1-3 [mollusks described by W. E. Leach].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 99.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 223-226, 444.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 252, 261.
- G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. *British Journal for the History of Science* 34(1): 1-28 [Leach: pp. 8-9].
- Damkaer, 2002: 147-155 [portrait].
- P. Gilbert, 2004. Leach, William Elford. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 32: 956-957.
- Moore 2007: 8-9.
- K. Harrison, 2008. Rifle-green by nature: a regency naturalist and his family, William Elford Leach. *Ray Society Series* 171: 621 pp. [portraits].
- A synopsis of the Mollusca of Great Britain* (1852; posthumous) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Leacock, J. M. (18**-****; Madeira)
- Leal, José Henrique (1952-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 78.
- Anonymous, 1996. Meet Dr. José Leal. New Scientific Director at Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum. *American Conchologist* 24(2): 15 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- B. Johnson, 2006. Island faces: Jose Leal. *Island Sun* (Sanibel, Florida), August 18, 2006: 13 [portraits].
- Leanza, Armando Federico (19**-****; Argentina)
- Jurassic bivalves (1940).
- Leanza, Héctor A. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Mesozoic ammonites (1980s-1990s).
- Leary, Terrance Ross (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Dance, 1986: 341; 1987: 78.
- Leathem, Wayne A. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of Delaware Bay (1975), *Cyrenoida* (1976).
- Abbott, 1987: 78.
- Lebedev, Evgeniy Borisovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Lebedew, N. I. (18**-19**; Russia)
- Paleontology of the Caucasus (1901); papers 1890s-1930s.
- Lebert, Hermann [M.D.] (1813-1878; Switzerland/France)
- Gastropod anatomy (1846).
- Lebesconte, Paul (****-1905; France)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 254.
- Cleevely, 1983: 181.

Le Boeuf, Jean Baptiste Émile (1811-1869; France/
Belgium)

M. Rosart, 1869. Notice biographique sur
M. Le Boeuf. *Bulletins de la Société
Malacologique de Belgique* 4: xix-xxiii
[reprinted: P. Cogels, 1887. Notice
historique sur la Société Malacologique de
Belgique, 1863-1880: 312 {repr.: 210}].

Duchamps, 1982: 32-33 [as Leboeuf].

LeBoef, Renée (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Thais* (1971).

Leborgne Fossemale, Ernesto José (1906-1986;
Uruguay)

Olazarri, 1975: 102.

O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Ernesto José
Leborgne Fossemale. *Comunicaciones de la
Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(51):
431.

Fouché, 1995: 22.

Lebour, George Alexander Louis (1847-1918; U.K.)

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 254.

Cleevely, 1983: 181.

Lebour, Marie Victoire (1876-1971; U.K.)

F. S. Russell, 1972. Obituary. Dr Marie V.
Lebour. *Journal of the Marine Biological
Association of the United Kingdom* 52: 777-
788, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography,
portrait].

Lebryk, Sharon (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Land snail aperture structures (1976).

Lecat, Claude Nicolas (1700-1768; France)

Argenville, 1757: 144-145.

Leche, Jakob Vilhelm [Wilhelm; Jacob William]
Ebbe Gustav (1850-1927; Sweden)

- Known as Wilhelm.

Leckenby, John (1814-1877; U.K.)

Anonymous, 1877. John Leckenby, Esq.,
J.P., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.)
(dec. 2) 4: 382-383.

Anonymous, 1878. [Obituary]. *Quarterly
Journal of the Geological Society of
London, Proceedings* 34: 35-36.

Anonymous, 1879. The Leckenby
collection. *Journal of Conchology* 2(10):
290 [purchased by Damon].

Winckworth, 1940: 186-187.

Lecointre, Georges [Comte] (1888-1972; France/
Morocco)

- Son of P. L. Lecointre; mainly worked on
fossil Bryozoa.

J. Goguel, 1974. L'oeuvre scientifique de
Georges Lecointre (1888-1972). *Bulletin de
la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 7) 16:
4-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Duchamps, 1999: 12-13.

Lecointre, [Mrs.] Pierre [Comtesse] (1855-1911;
France/Morocco)

- First name unknown; mother of G.
Lecointre.

P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. M^{me} la
C^{esse} P. Lecointre. *Journal de
Conchyliologie* 60(4): 356-357.

Le Comte, François Xavier Julien Théophile (1819-
1884; Belgium)

T. Lefèvre, 1886. Théophile Le Comte,
notice biographique. *Annales de la Société
Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 21: v-
vii.

Duchamps, 1982: 37

Le Conte, John Eatton, Jr. (1784-1860; U.S.A.)

- Brother of L. LeConte.

Abbott, 1973: 126.

H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century
malacologists in the American South.
*Bulletin of the American Malacological
Union* for 1977: 4-8, portrait.

Bauchot et al., 1990: 100.

M. J. Broadhead, 1997. Le Conte, John
Eatton, Jr. Pp. 450-452, in: K. B. Sterling,
R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F.
Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of
American and Canadian naturalists*.
Westport, Connecticut, & London:
Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

Adler, 2007: 52 [biography, portrait].

LeConte, Louis (1782-1838; U.S.A.)

- Brother of J. E. Le Conte.

H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century
malacologists in the American South.
*Bulletin of the American Malacological
Union* for 1977: 4-8, portrait.

LeCoq, ____ [Mrs.] (17**-17**; U.K.)

- Tobin, 2009: 253-254.
- Lecoq, Henri (1802-1871; France)
- Mainly noted for work in geology and botany; large mollusk collection, including material studied by Ducros and Duclos, now in Muséum Henri-Lecoq; two articles on land snails.
- P. Pénicaud, 2002. Henri Lecoq, les fortunes d'un naturaliste à Clermont-Ferrand. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences, Belles-Lettres et Arts de Clermont (ser. 2) 59: 270 pp., 24 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Leder, Hans (18**-****; Czechoslovakia)
- Collected in Transcaucasia; material described by O. Boettger.
- Ledermueller, Martin Frobenius (1719-1769; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 186-187.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Heller, 2007: 79.
- Ledon, Alcade (****-****; Cuba)
- Rehder, 1997: 134.
- Lee, Byung Don (****-****; Korea)
- *Catalog of the molluscan shells of Korea* (1958).
- Lee, Charles Bruce (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Publications on land snails 1950s.
- Lee, Chan L. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Trochus* fisheries from 1990s.
- Lee, Harry George [M.D.] (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 341; 1987: 78-79.
- Lee, Howard T. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 341; 1987: 79.
- Lee, I. S. (19**-****; Korea)
- Heavy metals in oysters (1996).
- Lee, James H. (1922-2005; U.S.A.)
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & A. Zimmerman, eds., 2011. James H. Lee – a dedication, 23 October 1922 – 31 August 2005. P. 4 [portrait], in: Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 99 pp.
- T. A. Pearce & C. F. Sturm, 2013. Introduction to the James H. Lee symposium, "Great Unanswered Questions in Malacology," 77th annual meeting of the American Malacological Society. American Malacological Bulletin 31(1): 105-107.
- Lee, John (1783-1866; U.K.)
- J. B. Delair, 1985 ["1984"]. The fossil collection of Dr John Lee (1783-1866) of Hartwell. The Geological Curator 4(2): 69-84.
- Lee[,] J. S. [Li Siguang] (1889-1971; China)
- A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Lee: pp. 391-394, portrait].
- Lee, Kuen-Tae (1927-1987; South Korea)
- Anonymous, 1988. Obituary. Korean Journal of Malacology 3(1): 1-2 [biography, portrait].
- Lee, Leslie Alexander (1852-1908; U.S.A.)
- Arctic and boreal Pleistocene.
- Abbott, 1973: 126.
- Lee[,] Olive H. K. (19**-****; China)
- *Littoraria* ecology (2002).
- Lee, Richard M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Placopecten* (1978).
- Lee, Richard S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs, *Octopus* (1960s-1980s).
- Lee[,] S.-C. (19**-****; China)
- Marine mollusks of Kenting National Park, Taiwan (2004).
- Lee, Taehwan (19**-****; China/U.S.A.)
- Molluscan genetics.
- Lee[,] Y. C. (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- New Taiwan marine species since 1990s; Epitoniidae (2012).
- Leedom, Walter S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cercaria in *Pomacea* (1978).
- Leefe, R. B. H. M. (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 719.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Leege, Otto (19**-****; Germany)

- Non-marine mollusks of the Ostfrieschen Inseln (1939).
- Leehman, Elmer G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Leentvaar, P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Dreissena* in Netherlands (1970s).
- Leep, Hans-Jürgen (1910-2001; Latvia/Germany)
 - M. Rudzite & J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Die Sammlungen zur Molluskenfauna Lettlands und die Beiträge von Curt Krausp, Hans-Jürgen Leep und Hans Schlesch zur Erforschung der lettischen Molluskenfauna. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 20(31): 295-311 [Leep: pp. 306-308, fig. 3] [biography, portrait].
- Leers, Arnoud [Aarnout] (1719-1766 [?1731-1785]; Netherlands)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 204-205 [collection sold in 1767].
 - Tomlin, 1942c: 96.
 - Engel, 1986: 152.
 - Trew, 1990: 77.
- Lees, John Campbell (1****-18**; U.K.)
 - *Glaucus* (1933).
- Leeuwen, Sylvia Van (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Shells of Lesbos (2011); ecological atlas on marine mollusks with others (2013).
- Leeuwenhoek, Thonius [Anthony, Antoni, Anthiny, and other variants] Philips van (1632-1723; Netherlands)
 - Pronounced "Layewenhook".
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 146.
- Melvill, 1897: 442.
- E. Mortreux, 1924. Leeuwenhoek (Anthony). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 6: 922-926.
- A. Schierbeek, 1963. Antoni van Leeuwenhoek, en zijn voornamste ontdekkingen. Hague: Kruseman, 140 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- L. J. M. Butot, 1970. Antoni van Leeuwenhoek en zijn wijngaart slakken'. *De Levende Natuur* 73(7-8): 174-182, 4 pls. [portrait].
- Corliss, 1978: 422 [biography, portrait].
- L. C. Palm, 1982. Antoni van Leeuwenhoek's malacological researches as an example of his biological studies. Pp. 153-167, in: L. C. Palm & H. A. M. Snelders, eds., *Antoni van Leeuwenhoek 1632-1723: studies on the life and work of the Delft scientist. Commemorating the 350th anniversary of his birthday. Nieuwe Nederlandse Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis der Geneeskunde en der Natuurwetenschappen* 8: 209 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 59.
- Engel, 1986: 153-154.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- W. H. Heard, 1992. Martin Lister (1638-1712) vs. Leeuwenhoek's "new theory of generation". Program and Abstracts, 58th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, Sarasota, Florida, 2-7 August 1992: 29 [abstract].
- Damkaer, 2002: 28 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 79-81.
- K. Leonhard, 2007. Shell collecting: on 17th-century conchology, curiosity cabinets and still life painting. Pp. 177-214 & pls. 2-6, in: K. A. E. Enenkel & P. J. Smith, eds., *Early modern zoology: the construction of animals in science, literature and the visual arts*. Leiden: Brill, 2 vols., xxvii + 648 pp. [Leeuwenhoek: pp. 194, 196].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 392.
- Arcana naturæ detecta* (1695) available online at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html> [listed under Van Leeuwenhoek].
- Lefébure des Hayes, ____ (17**-18**; France)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204.
- Lefer de Lamothe, ____ [Commandante] (18**-****; France)
 - Collected in Borneo; material described by A. Morelet.
- Lefevre, George (1869-1923; U.S.A.)
 - W. C. Curtis, 1949. History of the Department of Zoology, University of Missouri. *Bios* 20(3): 147-172 [portrait].
 - J. Pritchard, 2005. Threatened by industry, saved by science: mussel propagation at the Fairport Biological Laboratory. *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science* 112(3-4): 36-47.

- Lefèvre, Théophile [Comte] (18**-1****; Belgium)
 • *La malacologie a l'Exposition Universelle de Paris* (1878).
- Leffert, Joseph Stephen (1943-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 79.
- Lefort, Jean Paul (1948-****; French Polynesia)
- Le Francq van Berkhey, Johannes [Jan] le (1729-1812; Netherlands)
 • Sometimes listed as Berkey and Jan Lefrancq.
 J. C. de Lint, 1918. Franc van Berkhey (Johannes). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 614-618.
 Engel, 1986: 88.
 Holthuis, 1995: 8, 11.
 W. H. Zagwijn, 2004. Berkhey's Treatise on the Grounds of Holland (1771): geology before the term existed. Pp. 1-32, in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser, eds., *Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5)*. Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [biography, portrait].
- Legányi, Ferenc (1884-1964; Hungary)
 L. Füköb, 1984. Emlékézes Legányi Ferenc (1884-1964). *Soosiana* 12: 60.
- Legati, Lorenzo (****-1675; Italy)
 • *Inuentario semplice di tutte le materie esattamente descritte che si trouano nel museo Cospiano* (1680) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 134.
 Melvill, 1897: 441.
 Capellini, 1902: 95.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 66.
- Legendre, René (1880-1954; France)
 • Thesis on *Helix* anatomy (1909).
- LeGore, Richard Stephen (1943-****; U.S.A.)
 Dance, 1986: 341-342; 1987: 79.
- Legrand, Carlos Maria Diego Enrique (1901-1986; Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Legrand, William (1820-1902; Australia)
- C. Hedley, 1902. Necrology. *The Nautilus* 16(5): 60.
- T. Iredale, 1958. A home-made book on shells. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* 1956-57: 58-61.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- J. Holloway, 2008. Curiosity, collections, and William Legrand: aspects of a Tasmanian career, 1855 to 1902. *Tasmanian Historical Studies* 13: 83-110 [portraits].
- Le Guillou, Elie Jean-François [M.D.] (1806-1860; France)
 Huard & Wong, 1965: 196-197.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 102.
- Le Hégarat, Gérard (19**-****; France)
 • Ammonites (1968).
- Lehmann, Franz Xaver (1823-1889; Germany)
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 13. *Die Seyfriedtsche Conchylien-Sammlung*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
 Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 273-274.
- Lehmann, G. (19**-****; Germany)
 • Ecology of *Margaritifera* (1976).
- Lehmann, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Amphidromus* (2004).
- Lehmann, Johann Carl Rudolph (****-1871; Germany)
 W. Kobelt, 1871. Necrologe. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(10): 176.
- Lehmann, Rudolf (1855-1927; Germany)
 • Freshwater mollusks of Poland (1873).
- Lehmann, Ulrich (1916-2003; Germany)
 F. Theidig, 1981. Ulrich Lehmann – 65 Jahre. *Mitteilungen aus dem Geologisch-Paläontologischen Institut der Universität Hamburg* 51: 1-7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Leibovitz, Louis (1921-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 79.
- Leichhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig (1813-1848; Germany)
- Australian explorer, who collected some mollusks; disappeared on an expedition.
- R. Erdos, 1976. Leichhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig (1813-1848). Australian dictionary of biography 2: 102-104 [portrait].
- L. R. H. Leichhardt, 2005. Der Australienforscher F. W. Ludwig Leichhardt in der Zoologie. Wiesenberg, Germany, 177 pp., frontispiece, 29 pls. [portrait] [not seen].
- Leidy, Joseph [M.D.] (1823-1891; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 51-52; 1862: 174.
- Anonymous, 1891. Dr. Joseph Leidy. The Nautilus 5(1): 12-13.
- Anonymous, 1891. [Obituary]. Geological Magazine (ser. 3) 8(6): 288.
- H. C. Chapman, 1891. Memoir of Joseph Leidy, M.D., LL.D. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 43: 342-388, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- W. E. Collinge, 1891. Obituary. Prof. Joseph Leidy, M.D., LL.D. The Conchologist 1(2): 31.
- J. Eyerman, 1891. A catalogue of the palaeontological publications of Joseph Leidy, M.D., LL.D. American Geologist 8: 333-342 [partial bibliography].
- W. Kobelt, 1891. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 23(7-8): 141-142.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie [as Leydy]. Journal de Conchyliologie 40(1): 116.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 257.
- Cleevely, 1983: 182-183.
- L. Warren, 1998. Joseph Leidy: the last man who knew everything. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 303 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits].
- Merrill, 1906: 460, 598, 703 [portrait].
- H. F. Osborn, 1913. Biographical memoir of Joseph Leidy, 1823-1891. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 7: 335-396, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Various authors, 1924. The Joseph Leidy Commemorative Meeting held in Philadelphia, December 6, 1923. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 75 (Supplement): i + 87 pp. [biography, portraits; mollusks: pp. 22-27, by E. S. Morse].
- H. S. Jennings, 1924. Leidy's zoological work. The Scientific Monthly 18(4): 427-432.
- Abbott, 1973: 126.
- Corliss, 1978: 429 [biography, portrait].
- Elliott, 1979: 155.
- L. Margulis, 2005. Naturalist at large: jointed threads. Natural History 114(5): 28-32 [portrait].
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Leidy, Joseph. Pp. 454-456, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavaresco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- P. Dodson, 1999. Let us now praise famous men. American Paleontologist 7(2): 3-7.
- Moring, 2002: 205-207.
- Davidson, 2008: 76-78.
- Leigh, Charles (1662-1701; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 147.
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- Edwards, 1967: 5-6.
- Davidson, 2008: 31-33.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Leigh, Egbert Giles, Jr. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 342; 1987: 79.
- Leiper, Robert Thomson (1881-1969; U.K.)
- P. C. C. Garnham, 1970. Robert Thomson Leiper 1881-1969. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 16: 385-404, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him, portrait].
- J. Farley, 2004. Leiper, Robert Thomson. Oxford dictionary of national biography 33: 280-281 [portrait].

- Leise, Esther M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod metamorphosis (2000s).
- Leiss, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
- Achatinidae (2007).
- Leitão, Isabel de Matos (****-****; Mozambique)
- Fouché, 1995: 27.
- Leland, J. W. (****-1953?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Lellák, Jan (19**-****; Cze Republic)
- Shell books (1970s).
- Le Loeuff, Pierre (1938-****; France)
- Benthic fauna of west Africa.
- Leloup, Eugène Henri Joseph (1902-1981; Belgium)
- P. Van Oye, 1967. Geschiedenis van de Ontwikkeling der Hydrobiologie in België. Verhandelinge van de Koninklijke Vlaamse Academie voor Wetenschappen, Klasse der Wetenschappen 29(93): 174 pp.
- J. van Goethem, 1974. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par E. Leloup. *Achatina* 5: 107.
- Duchamps, 1982: 49.
- P. Kaas & R. A. Van Belle, 1990. Dedication, in Monograph of living chitons, Vol. 4: [2]. Leiden, etc.: Brill, 298 pp. [portrait].
- Lely, Jacob van der (1698-1795; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 157.
- LeMaitre, Richard Bruce Carlyle (19**-****; U.K./South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- Lemche, Henning Mourier (1904-1977; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1953: xi.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1977. Necrologie: Henning M. Lemche. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 114(3-4): 131.
- J. Knudsen, 1977. Obituary. Henning M. Lemche (11 August 1904 – 4 August 1977). *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 43(3): 205-207.
- J. Knudsen, 1977. Henning Mourier Lemche, 11. August 1904 – 4. August 1977. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening* 140: 165-176 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1977. Henning M. Lemche. *The Nautilus* 91(4): 156.
- N. P. Kristensen, 1978. Obituary: Henning Lemche. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 35(1): 5-6.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1978. Dr. H. M. Lemche (1904-1977). *Pittsburgh Shell Club Bulletin*, September 1978: 11-12.
- Wolff, 1979: 127, 131-133 [portrait].
- J. Dunne, 1981. Henning Lemche: his contribution to the Irish opisthobranch fauna. *Irish Naturalists Journal* 20(5): 193-195, pl. 13 [partial bibliography].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 49.
- Leme, José Eduardo de Alencar Moreira (1953-****; Brazil)
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Lémery, Nicolas (1645-1715; France)
- Mainly noted as a chemist.
- Argenville, 1742: 23
- Lemire, William Ross (1909-1985; Canada)
- Abbott, 1975: 559-560; 1987: 79, 157.
- Lemoine, Eugène (1***-1***; France)
- Ammonites (1932).
- Lemon, James H. (18**-19**; Canada)
- Non-marine fauna of Ontario (1896), Quaternary non-marine mollusks near Toronto (1898).
- Lenaerts, Jos (19**-****; Belgium)
- Oligocene (2008).
- Lenavat, Phairot (19**-****; ****)
- *Conus* (1979).
- Lencher, Benjamin [Judge] (****-1974?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Lendenfeld, Robert von (1858-1913; Austria)
- Neumatocysts in nudibranchs (1904); mostly noted for his work on sponges, coelenterates; alpinist.
- Lengkeek, W. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Ovulidae in North Sea (2011).
- Lennepe, Cornelis van (1751-1813; Netherlands)
 - Known as a politician.
- Engel, 1986: 158.
- Lennepe, H. C. Roeters van; see: Roeters van Lennepe, H. C.
- Lennepe, R. J. van (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 159.
- Lent, Albert Dale (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 79.
- Lent, Charles M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Physiology/ecology of mussels (1960s).
- Leobrera, Carlos Baldon ["Charlie"] (1935-2012; Philippines)
 - Spouse of F. M. Leobrera; *Shells of the Philippines* (1986) with F. J. Springsteen (1986).
 - E. B. Cinco, 2006. His winning ways. The Manila Bulletin Jan. 16, 2006: [page unknown].
- Leobrera, Fely Moreno (1940-****; Philippines)
 - Spouse of C. B. Leobrera; coauthor of book on shells of the Philippines (1986).
- León S., Luis (19**-****; Venezuela)
 - Physiology of *Pinctada* (1996).
- Leonard, Arthur Byron (1904-1987; U.S.A.)
 - Published as A. Byron Leonard; non-marine mollusks of Texas (1946, 1960), Illinois (1972), Tertiary land snails (1977).
 - Abbott, 1973: 342; 1987: 79.
 - Anonymous, 1988. Arthur B. Leonard. AMU News 19(2): 11.
- Leonard, Janet Louise (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Hermaphroditism in gastropods (1990s-2000s).
- Leonard, William P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Land snails and slugs of the Pacific Northwest* (2013) with T. E. Burke.
- Leonardi, Piero (19**-****; Italy)
 - Paleontologist.
- Leone, Charles A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Serology of molluscan classes (1954).
- Leonis, Chr. (18**-1909; Greece)
 - P. Hesse, 1910. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 42(2): 87.
- Leonov, Sergey V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Leonova, Tatiana Borisovna (1946-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Léopold, [Prince] [Leopold Filips Karel Albert Meinrad Hubertus Maria Miguel] (1901-1983; Belgium)
 - Dance, 1986: 216.
- Lepori, B. (1****-****; Italy)
 - Publications on ammonites (1940s).
- Leppan, L. (****-****; Germany)
 - Barnard, 1965: 45.
- Le Renard, Jacques (19**-****; France)
 - Publications on gastropods (1980s-2000s).
- Leriche, Maurice (1875-1948; Belgium)
 - Anonymous, 1949. In memoriam. Maurice Leriche, Professeur de Géologie et de Paléontologie à l'Université Libre de Bruxelles. Bruxelles: Université Libre de Bruxelles, 63 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lermond, Norman Wallace (1861-1944; U.S.A.)
 - W. J. Clench, 1928. The Lermond collection The Nautilus 48(2): 67-68.
 - N. W. Lermond, 1942. The autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, "The John Burroughs of Maine." Thomaston, Maine: privately published, 27 pp. [typewritten manuscript in MCZ Mollusks Library].
 - H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1945. Norman W. Lermond. The Nautilus 58(3): 102-105.
 - Anonymous, 1945. [about the Lermond collection; from a Maine newspaper]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1944-1945: 8.
 - W. J. Clench, 1945. I knew Lermond. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1944-1945: 1-3, portrait.
 - Turner, 1952: 6.
 - Abbott, 1973: 126-127.
 - Henson, 1982: 80.
 - Dance, 1986: 216.

- Martin, 1995: cover, 22-25, fig. 11 [biography, portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/17.
- Cordeiro, 2004: 8.
- S. M. Martin, 2004. Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, Maine's Naturalist/Socialist. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(2): 197-228 [portraits, bibliography].
- S. M. Martin, 2009. Norman Wallace Lermond (1861-1944). Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 75th Annual Meeting: 60.
- Shells of Maine. A catalogue of the land, fresh-water and marine Mollusca of Maine* (1908) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Lerner, Martin (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 342-343; 1987: 79.
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- Le Roy, Alexandre (1854-1938; France)
- B. Verdcourt, 1986. Collectors in East Africa – 12. A. Le Roy. Mgr. Alexandre Le Roy (1854-1938). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 98: 369-377 [biography, bibliography].
- Leroy, Duane O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods (1975).
- Leroy, Pierre (1900-****; France/China)
- Fossil unionids of China (1939).
- Leruth, Robert (1912-1940; Belgium)
- P. Maréchal, 1942. A la mémoire de Robert Leruth, biopéologue (1912-1940). *Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique/Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België* 18(1): 1-26, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Leschke, M. (****-1917; Germany)
- Barnard, 1965: 45.
- Leshko, Yuliya Vassilievna (1937-****; Russia)
- Freshwater mollusks (1980s).
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Leske, Nathanael [Nathaniel] Gottfried (1751-1786; Germany)
- Swainson, 1840: 241.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 250-251.
- De quibusdam animalibus marinis* (1761) by Bohadsch and the German translation of it by Leske (1776) suppressed by ICZN Opinion 185 (1944).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 78.
- Cleevely, 1983: 183.
- De quibusdam animalibus marinis* (1761) available on line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Lesley, J. Peter [Pastor] (1819-1903; U.S.A.)
- Geologist; *A dictionary of the fossils of Pennsylvania and neighboring states ...* (1889-1890).
- J. J. Stevenson, 1903. Memoir of J. Peter Lesley. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 15: 532-541, pl. 52 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. M. Davis, 1915. Biographical memoir of Peter Lesley, 1819-1903. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 8: 155-240 [portrait].
- Leslie, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Leslie, John Franklin (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 560; 1987: 79.
- Leslie, Seymour Francis (1911-****; U.K./Jamaica)
- Abbott, 1973: 343; 1987: 79.
- Lesne, P. (18**-****; France)
- Le Souëf, Allan S. (19**-****; Australia)
- Octopus reproduction (1937).
- Lespès, Pierre Gabriel Charles (1827-1872; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 98 [one sentence obituary].
- Le Sourd, Ernest-Paul [M.D.] (1834-1899; France)
- H. Fischer, 1900. Nécrologie. Dr. Ernest-Paul Le Sourd. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 48(1): 98-99.
- Lesser, Friedrich Christian (1692-1754; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 166-167.
- Dance, 1986: 38.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 169.
- Lesser, Rudy (****-1971; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1971. Rudy Lesser. New York Shell Club Notes 172: 5.
- Lesson, Pierre-Adolphe (1805-1888; France)
- Brother of R. P. Lesson; pharmacist; botanist on the *Astrolabe* expedition.
- C. Stefani, 2013. Pierre-Adolphe Lesson un acteur et témoin méconnu de l'Exploration du Pacifique dans la première moitié du XIXe siècle. Pp. 69-74, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Lesson, René Primevère [M.D.] (1794-1849; France)
- Brother of P.-A. Lesson.
- Swainson, 1840: 241-243.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 391-392 [*Coquille*].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- C. D. Sherborn & B. B. Woodward, 1906. Notes on the dates of publication of the natural history portions of some French voyages. – 'Voyage autour du monde ... sur ... *La Coquille* pendant ... 1822-25 ... par L. J. Duperrey,' &c. – a correction. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser 7) 17(99): 334-336.
- G. M. Mathews, 1911. On some necessary alterations in the nomenclature of birds. Part II. Novitates Zoologicae (Tring) 18(1): 1-22 [collation of *Illustrations de Zoologie*, p. 12].
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360.
- S. Pelte, 1941. Lesson, René Primevère. Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography 1: 24-25.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 322-323, fig.
- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 201-207.
- Lamas, 1981a: 21.
- Dance, 1986: 98, 216.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 103.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 256, 264.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 19-20.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 169.
- Adler, 2007: 57 [biography, portrait].
- M. Cretella, 2010. The complete collation and dating of the section *Zoologie* of the *Coquille* voyage. Bollettino Malacologico 46: 83-103.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 122-123.
- Gerlach, 2014: 30-31.
- Part of the mollusks from the voyage of the *Coquille* (1830-1831) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr/>
- Lessona, Michele [M.D.] (1823-1894; Italy)
- Father of Mario Lessona.
- Anonymous, 1894. [Death noted]. Journal of Malacology 3(3): 60.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 261.
- Lessona, Mario (1855-1911; Italy)
- Son of Michele Lessona; wrote on slugs with Pollonera (1882).
- Taylor, 1904: 151 [portrait].
- Lestchukh, Roman Iosifovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Lesueur, Charles-Alexandre (1778-1846; France/ U.S.A.)
- Swainson, 1840: 243-244.
- Tryon, 1861: 52; 1862: 162 [the latter as "Le Sueur"].
- Dall, 1888: 102-103.
- Youmans, 1896: 128-138, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Evermann, 1917: 200-202.
- Coe, 1918: 361.
- A. Loir, 1920. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur: artiste et savant français en Amérique de 1816 à 1839. Le Havre: Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, 108 pp., 42 pls. [portrait; bibliography].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 261.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Charles Alexander Lesuer [sic] 1778-1846. The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 73-74 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].

- Barnard, 1965: 18.
- E.-T. Hamy [translation by M. Haber, ed. H. F. Raup], 1968. *The travels of the naturalist Charles A. Lesueur in North America 1815-1837*. Kent (Ohio): Kent State University Press, xiv + 96 pp., frontispiece, 10 pls. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 127.
- J. W. Wells, 1973. Lesueur, Charles Alexandre. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 8: 266-267.
- Elliott, 1979: 157.
- D. T. Dockery, 1982. Lesueur's Walnut Hills fossil shells. *Mississippi Geology* 2(3): 7-13.
- Cleevely, 1983: 184.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Pitzer, D. E., 1989. The original boatload of knowledge down the Ohio River: William Maclure's and Robert Owen's transfer of science and education to the Midwest, 1825-1826. *Ohio Journal of Science* 89(5): 128-142.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 103-104.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 185, 192-193.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- J. Goy, 1995. Les méduses de François Péron et de Charles-Alexandre Lesueur, un autre regard sur l'expédition Baudin. Paris: Ministère de l'enseignement supérieur et de la recherche comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques 8: 398 pp. [portraits].
- R. G. Schwarz, 1997. Lesueur, Charles-Alexandre. Pp. 461-464, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- J. M. Elliott & J. T. Johansen, 1999. Charles-Alexandre Lesueur: premier naturalist and artist. New Harmony, Indiana: privately published, 30 pp., 46 pls.
- Damkaer, 2002: 216-222 [portrait].
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Lesueur: pp. 91-92].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Earliest American natural history lithograph. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 133-134.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 169.
- J. Bonnemans et al., 2004. *Voyage en ex-Louisiane Française 1826: Charles-Alexandre Lesueur aux États-Unis d'Amérique*. Paris: Centre d'Étude du Pacifique / L'Harmattan, 200 pp.
- E. Duyker, 2006. François Péron: an impetuous life: naturalist and voyager. Carlton, Victoria: Miegunyah Press, xxiii + 349 pp., [16] pp. of pls. [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 46-47 [biography, portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Leta, Ruben (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Letelier Vallejos, Sergio Luis (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.
- Letellier, Augustin (18**-19**; France)
- Urine formation in bivalves (1887).
- Leten, Neven (19**-****; Croatia)
- Lethieullier, Smart (1701-1760; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 217; 1757: 154.
- da Costa, 1812: 513.
- J. B. Delair, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 27. Smart Lethieullier 1701-1760. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(6): 331-332.
- Cleevely, 1983: 184.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- G. Treasure, 2004. Lethieullier, Smart. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 508-509.
- Letourneux, Aristide Horace (1820-1891; France/Algeria)

- Nephew of T. Letourneux; cousin of _____ Villedary; mostly known for work in botany and entomology.
- Anonymous, 1886. Letourneux, Aristide-Horace. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 1-10, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- O. Couffon & T. Surrault, 1909. Collection malacologique T. Letourneux offerte au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de la ville d'Angers par M. le Commandant E. Letourneux: Catalogue. *Bulletin de la Société d'Études Scientifiques d'Angers (Maine-et-Loire)* (n.s.) 38 (Supplement): xvi + 202 pp., 2 pls. [A Letourneux: pp. vi-viii, pl. 2, biography].
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Letourneux: pp. 119-120].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Letourneux, Tacite (1804-1880; France)
 - Uncle of A. H. Letourneux.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 82 [one sentence notice].
 - O. Couffon & T. Surrault, 1909. Collection malacologique T. Letourneux offerte au Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de la ville d'Angers par M. le Commandant E. Letourneux: Catalogue. *Bulletin de la Société d'Études Scientifiques d'Angers (Maine-et-Loire)* (n.s.) 38 (Supplement): xvi + 202 pp., 2 pls. [T. Letourneux: pp. v-vi, pl. 1, biography].
- Le Touzé de Longuemar, A. P. F.; see: Longuemar, A. P. F. le T.
- Letson, E. J.; see: Bryan, E. L.
- Leuchs, H. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Molluscan fauna of Donau (1988).
- Leuchs, Johann Carl (1797-1877; Germany)
 - *Vollständige Naturgeschichte der Ackerschnecke* (1820).
- Leuckart, Carl George Friedrich Rudolf (1822-1898; Germany)
 - General invertebrate zoologist.
- Leuckart, Friederich Sigismund (1794-1843; Germany)
 - Uncle of K. F. G. R. Leuckart.
- Swainson, 1840: 244 [as "Leukard"].
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- Osborn, 1952: 207.
- Mayer, 1974: 485.
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- Atlas zu der Reise im nördlichen Afrika. Erste Abtheilung Zoologie* (1830) by Rüppell & Leuckart available on-line [large file] at: <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Leuckart, Karl George Friedrich Rudlof (1822-1898; Germany)
 - Known as Rudolf; nephew of F. S. Leuckart; general invertebrate zoology works, including wall charts.
- Leufroy, Louis René Augustin (1804-1829; France)
 - Repetto et al., 2011: 198.
- Leung Track, K. D. (19**-****; ****)
 - Conidae (1995, 1996).
- Leutwein, Philipp Karl Ludwig (1808-1899; Switzerland)
 - Land snail collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Levakin, Ivan (1975-****; Russia)
 - Parasites of mollusks.
- Lévêque, Christian (1940-****; France)
 - Ch. Levêque, 1973. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques africains par Christian Levêque. *Achatina* 4: 80.
- Lévêque, Guillaume (19**-****; France)
 - *Doris* (1908).
- Lever, Jan (1922-2010; Netherlands)
 - B. Lever, 2009. Drie generaties Lever in de NMV. Pp. 128-129, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Lever, John Ashton [Sir] (1729-1788; U.K.)

- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Swainson, 1840: 244-247.
- Melville, 1890: 194.
- W. H. Mullens, 1915. Some museums of old London. I. The Leverian Museum. *The Museums Journal* 15(4): 123-129, 15(5): 162-172, pl. 7.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
- Wilkins, 1955: 77-78.
- W. J. Smith, 1965 ["1962"]. Sir Ashton Lever of Alkington, and his museum. *Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society* 72: 61-92 [portraits].
- Dance, 1976: 46 [collection sold in 1806]; 1986: 77-79 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- J. C. H. King, 1996. New evidence for the contents of the Leverian Museum. *Journal of the History of Collections* 8(2): 167-186.
- P. E. Kell, 2004. Lever, Sir Ashton. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 517-518.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Lever: pp. 202-203, 206].
- Lever, William Hesketh [Lord Leverhulme] (1851-1925; U.K.).
- Founder of Lever Soap Company, now Unilever; shell collection just what his agents acquired from others; Lever's museum ("Lady Lever Art Gallery") still extant, now run by the National Museums Liverpool.
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Levette, George M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 205-206, 219.
- Levi, Herbert Walter (1921-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. R. Levi; land snails of Wisconsin (1950), Wyoming (1951); mainly known for work on spiders.
- Abbott, 1973: 343; 1987: 79-80.
- Levi, Lorna Rose (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. W. Levi; land snails of Wisconsin (1950), Wyoming (1951);
- Levin, Norman L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Desiccation in *Illyanassa* (1968).
- Levin, Valeriy Semenovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 21.
- Levine, Abraham Jeffrey (1924-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 80.
- Levine, Annita (****-1994; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. ... Annita Levine. *The Festivus* 27(1): 19.
- Levine, Morris (****-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1983. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 15(11): 113.
- D. Raeihle, 1984. Morris Levine. *New York Shell Club Notes* 290: 8.
- Levine, Todd D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Potamilus* (2014).
- Leviten, Paul Jeremy (1944-1980; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* (1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 343-344; 1975: 560; 1987: 80, 157.
- Levitt, Gerald Michael (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 344; 1987: 80.
- Levy, J. L. (1877?-1959; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1960. [note concerning death of J. L. Levy]. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian News* 8(28): 2.
- Lewandowski, Krzysztof (19**-****; Poland)
- Freshwater mollusks (2008).
- Lewers, Gerald Francis (1905-1962; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 350; 1927b: 155.
- M. Crayford, 2000. Lewers, Gerald Francis (1905-1962). *Australian dictionary of biography* 15: 89-90.
- Lewiński, Jan (18**-19**; Poland)
- Paleontologist.
- J. Samsonowicz, 1950 ["1949"]. Jan Lewiński (1876-1939). *Annales Societatis Geologorum Poloniae*, 19(1): 99-108 [biography, bibliography].
- Lewis, Carl Philip (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* (1981).
- Abbott, 1973: 344; 1987: 80.

- Lewis, Mrs. Charles S. (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964: 86 [1964].
- Lewis, Fred [Captain] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Specimens in California Academy of Sciences.
- Lewis, George [Reverend] (fl. 1690s-1700s; U.K.)
● Collected in Madras, India.
Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Lewis, George (1839-1926; U.K.)
G. L. A., 1926. George Lewis, ...
Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 62(11): 270.
S. Edwards, 1927. [Obituary: George Lewis]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 139: 89-90.
Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lewis, Harold [Hal] (1927-1998; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 344-345; 1987: 80.
G. Rosenberg, 1998. In memorium.
American Malacological Union Newsletter 29(1): 6 [1999?].
G. Rosenberg, 1998. Harold Lewis 1927-1998. La Conchiglia 30(288): 59 [1999?].
G. Rosenberg, 1999. Harold Lewis, 1927-1998. Of Sea and Shore 21(4): 228.
- Lewis, Helen Elaine (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 560; 1987: 80.
- Lewis, J. (18**-****; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 716.
- Lewis, Jackson E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Sphenia* (1968),
- Lewis, James [M.D.] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 53; 1862: 176.
Williams et al., 2008: 5.
Fauna of Alabama. Fresh water and land shells (1876) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Lewis, Janet Carleton (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 80.
- Lewis, John Reed (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 345; 1987: 80.
- Lewis, Kenneth Raymond (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 560-561; 1987: 80.
- Lewis, Randall Bruce (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 80.
- Leyborne Popham, Mary (19**-****; U.K.)
● Galeommatoidea (1940).
- Leydig, Franz von (1821-1908; Germany)
Goldschmidt, 1956: 30-31 [portrait].
Jungbluth & Burk, 1984: 274, pl. 1 [portrait].
Adler, 2007: 77-78 [biography, portrait].
- Leymerie, Alexandre Félix Gustave Archille (1801-1878; France)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 262.
Cleevely, 1983: 185.
- Lhomme, Léon (18**-19**; France)
● Book publisher and seller, including books on mollusks.
- L'Hôpital, Alphonse (18**-****; France)
● Non-marine mollusks of Caen (1859).
- Lhotellerie, Juba de (18**-****; France/Egypt)
F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. Journal de Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128 [Lhotellerie: pp. 125-126].
- Lhuyd [Lhwyd, Luidius, Llyod], Edward (1659/1660-1709; U.K.)
● Pronounced "thl-oo-id".
Argenville, 1742: 24-25 [as Luidius].
C. E. Raven, 1942. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 502 pp. [Lhwyd: pp. 435-440].
C. E. Raven, 1950. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works, 2nd ed. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 506 pp. [Lhwyd: pp. 435-440].
Edwards, 1967: 32-33.
C. E. Raven, 1950. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works, 2nd ed. [reprint]. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xxvi + 506 pp. [Lhwyd: pp. 435-440].
Morello, 1988: 277-278.

- B. F. Roberts, 1989. In search of Edward Lhuyd. *Archives of Natural History* 16(1): 49-57.
- M. Hellyer, 1996. The pocket museum: Edward Lhwyd's Lithophylacium. *Archives of Natural History* 23(1): 43-60.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 83-84.
- A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 47-68.
- Davidson, 2008: 32-34.
- Li[,] Chih Chang (1***-***; China)
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1931. The Miocene and Recent Mollusca of Panama Bay. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 83: 427-440.
- Li[,] Haiyan (19**-****; China)
- *Color atlas of aquatic mollusks in Daya Bay* (2008).
- Li, Siguang; see: Lee, J. S.
- Li[,] Shih Chang (1***-****; China)
- Liang[,] Yung-San (19**-****; China)
- Schistosomiasis (1974).
- Liang[,] Xiluo (19**-****; China)
- Carboniferous cephalopods (1991).
- Liardet, E. A. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Land shells of Fiji (1876).
- Liberto, Fabio (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks of Sicily (2010).
- Liberto, Giovanni (1947-2009; Italy)
- F. Liberto et al., 2009. In memoriam Giovanni Liberto (13 febbraio 1947 – 22 giugno 2009). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 27(2): 3.
- Lichtenstein, Anton August Heinrich (1753-1816; Germany)
- Father of M. H. K. Lichtenstein.
- Dance, 1986: 65, 86.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 169-170.
- D. Geiger, 2003. A new old (or old new) author in malacology. *American Conchologist* 31(3): 4-8.
- D. L. Geiger, 2003. A. A. Lichtenstein's (1794) *Catalogus rerum naturalium rarissimarum secto secunda* on mollusks: an appraisal of taxa described in an overlooked tome. *Archives of Natural History* 30(1): 75-84.
- M. F. Köhler & M. Glaubrecht, 2004. Addendum to the catalogue of cephalopod types in the Museum für Naturkunde, Berlin, with remarks on *Onychoteuthis* taxa described by Heinrich Lichtenstein. *Mitteilungen aus dem Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin, Zoologische Reihe* 80(2): 275-282.
- Adler, 2007: 53-54 [biography, portrait].
- Catalogus rerum naturalium rarissimarum secto secunda* (1794) available on-line and with translation at:
- <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/Lichtenstein/>
- Lichtenstein, Martin Heinrich Karl (1780-1857; Germany)
- Son of A. A. H. Lichtenstein; died in a duel.
- Anonymous, 1859. [Obituary: Martin Heinrich Karl Lichtenstein]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* for 1857-58: xlv-xlv.
- Swainson, 1840: 248-249.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351; 1927b: 155.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 240-243, 445 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 105.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 252, 261.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Lichtenstein: passim].
- Lichtenthaler, George W. (1833-1893; U.S.A.)
- W. J. Raymond, 1893. G. W. Lichtenthaler. *The Nautilus* 6(11): 131.
- M. J. Elrod, 1893. George W. Lichtenthaler. *The Nautilus* 6(12): 141-143, portrait.
- Lidth de Jeude, Theodoor Gerard (1788-1863; Netherlands)

- H. Crosse, 1865. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 13(4): 454 [sale of collection to Damon in England; as "Lithe"].
- W. C. Schimmel, 1911. Lidth de Jeude (Theodoor Gerard van). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1274.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 211-212 [collection sold in 1858].
- Engel, 1986: 159-161.
- Holthuis, 1995: 45, 80.
- Liebe, Karl Leopold Theodor (1828-1894; Germany)
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 149-150 [portrait]
- Liebmann, Frederik Michael (1813-1856; Denmark)
- Also noted for work in botany.
- E. Warming, 1896. Liebmann, Frederik Michael, 1813-56. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 10: 281-283.
- Martens, 1901: vii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 18-19.
- A. F. Maule, 1981. Liebmann, Frederik Michael, 1813-56. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 9: 37-38.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 50.
- Lieftinck, Maurits Anne (1904-1985; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1950: 141-142.
- A. Diakonoff, 1985. In memoriam dr. h.c. Maurits Anne Lieftinck 18.II.1904-13.IV.1985. *Entomologische Berichten* 45 (11): 154-157 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 161.
- Liénard, François (17**-1861; France/Mauritius)
- Father of F. E. Liénard de Lamivoie.
- Liénard, Valère (1856-1886; Belgium)
- T. Lefèvre, 1886. Valère Liénard, notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 21: x-xi.
- Duchamps, 1982: 37-38.
- Liénard de Lamivoie, Élysée [Élizé] (****-1876; France/Mauritius)
- Son of F. E. Liénard de Lamivoie.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 25(1): 95-96.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 27. Liénard's Mauritius catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(3): 119.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Lienard de Lamivoie, François E. (1782-1862; France/Mauritius)
- Son of F. Liénard; father of E. Liénard de Lamivoie.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 99 [short obituary].
- L. N. Regnard, 1942. Liénard de Lamivoie, François. *Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography* 22: 670-672.
- M. Ly-Tio-Fane, 1972. Bio-bibliographie. Pp. 183-191, in: J. M. Paturau, ed., *Société d'Histoire Naturelle de l'Ile Maurice: Rapports Annuels, I-V 1830-1834*. Port Louis, Mauritius: Imprimerie Commerciale, xxii + 200 pp.
- T. Monod, 1976. L'ichthyologie a l'Ile Maurice de 1829 à 1846: autour de Julien Desjardins (1799-1840). Pp. 11-37, in: *Biologie marine et exploitation des ressources de l'océan Indien occidental; communications présentées au Colloque Commerson, La Réunion 16-24 Octobre 1973*. Travaux et Documents de l'O.R.S.T.O.M. (Paris) 47: ii + iv + 367 pp.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Liesville, Alfred-Robert de (1836-1885; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 114 [two-sentence obituary; published a catalogue of mollusks of d'Alençon].
- Liétor Gallego, José (19**-****; Spain)
- *Iberus* (2014).
- Liff-Grieff, Phil (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- P. Liff-Grieff, 2004. PCC member profile – Phil Liff-Grieff, Secretary/Editor. *Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas* 35(4): 6 [portrait].
- Light, Frank Baugh, Jr. (1925-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 345; 1987: 80.
- Light, Janice M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Chiton morphology (1990).
- Lightbourn, John Romig Harrison [Jack] (1925-****; Bermuda)
- Abbott, 1973: 345-346; 1987: 80-81.
- Lightfoot, Joanne (1930-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 81.
- H. G. Lee, 1993. In memoriam. Joanne Lightfoot, May 5, 1930 – July 6, 1993. *American Conchologist* 21(3): 11 [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 16(3): 186].
- Lightfoot, John [Reverend] (1735-1788; U.K.)
- Authorship of new species in Portland Catalogue (1786) now attributed to Lightfoot, not Solander.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 203.
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Porro, 1841: 12-13 [birth date mistakenly given as 1705].
- Melvill, 1890: 195.
- T. Iredale, 1916. Solander as a conchologist. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(2): 85-93.
- W. H. Dall, 1921. Species named in the Portland Catalogue. I. American. *The Nautilus* 36(3): 97-100.
- W. H. Dall, 1921. Species named in the Portland Catalogue. II. Foreign species. *The Nautilus* 36(4): 124-132.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1928. A reference to the Portland Catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(1): 31.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31-32.
- Salisbury, 1945: 140-141.
- S. P. Dance, 1962. The authorship of the Portland Catalogue (1786). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(1): 30-34.
- W. J. Clench, 1964. The Portland catalogue. *Johnsonia* 4(42): 127-128.
- A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
- E. A. Kay, 1965. The Reverend John Lightfoot, Daniel Solander, and the Portland Catalogue. *The Nautilus* 79(1): 10-19.
- H. A. Rehder, 1967. Valid zoological names of the Portland Catalogue. *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* 121(3579): 51 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 74-76.
- J. K. Bowden, 1989. John Lightfoot, his work and travels, with a biographical introduction and a catalogue of the Lightfoot Herbarium. Kew: Royal Botanical Gardens and Pittsburgh: Hunt Institute for Botanical Documentation. ii + 254 pp.
- Kohn, 1992: 33-36.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 170.
- J. K. Bowden, 2004. Lightfoot, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 756-757.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- J. A. Bryant et al., 2012. Insights into the life and work of the Rev. John Lightfoot (1735-1788), with particular reference to his algal herbarium and its conservation. *The Linnean* 28(1): 26-43 [biography, portrait (note: previously published “portraits” were just silhouettes; this is an actual painting)].
- Lightfoot, Robert Mark (1864-1921; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1924. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 16(1): 3.
- Barnard, 1965: 19.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77; 1993: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 35.
- Likharev, Ilya Mikhailovich (1917-2003; Russia)
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 139-140.
- Egorov, 2004: 21-22.
- A. I. Kafanov & I. C. Smirnov, 2004. *Pamiati Il'i Mikhailovicha Likhareva (1917-*

- 2003). Ilya M. Likharev. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 7: 138-139 [portrait].
- E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko, P. V. Matekin & A. A. Schileiko, 2007. Memorials for I. M. Likharev. Pp. 9-14 [portrait on p. 6]. In: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology. Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006. St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].
- Izzatullaev, Z. I., 2007. I am proud of being a disciple of the great Russian malacologists. Pp. 21-24 in: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology. Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006. St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].
- Lill, K. (19**-****; Germany)
- Landsnails from 1990s.
- Lillibridge, Glenn Alona (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 561; 1987: 81.
- Lillico, Stuart [Stu] Plympton (1909-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 561; 1987: 81.
- E. R. Cross, 1988. After 15 years on HSN, Stu Lillico switches retirements. Hawaiian Shell News 36(5): 3 [portrait].
- O. Shoenberg-Dole, 1993. Stu Lillico – beloved HMS busybody. Hawaiian Shell News 41(12): 8 [portrait].
- O. Shoenberg-Dole, 1993. Stu Lillico – HSN editor “pro tem”. American Conchologist 21(2): 9 [portraits].
- D. Minton, 1993. A reflection: Stu Lillico, 1904-1993. Hawaiian Shell News 42(2): 3.
- Lilljebourg [Liljebourg, Lilljeborg], Vilhelm [Wilhelm] (1816-1908; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 8-9, 21.
- D. B. Jackson, 1909. Obituary notices. Wilhelm Lilljeborg, ... Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 121 [for 1908-1909]: 45-46.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Lilloux, Paul (19**-****; Tahiti)
- Liltved, William [Bill] Rune (1960-****; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1989. About the author. Back cover of: W. R. Liltved, 1989. Cowries and their relatives of southern Africa. Gordon Verhoef, Seacomber Publications, 208 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 28 [portrait].
- Lim, Chuan Fong (19**-****; Malaysia)
- *Comus* feeding (1969), nudibranchs (1970).
- Lima, N. (19**-****; Italy)
- Plio-Pleistocene of Sicily (1970s).
- Lima Melo, Luiz Eduardo (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Pomacea* to measure toxicity (2000).
- Limbaugh, Conrad (1924-1960; U.S.A.)
- Noted diver who collected many mollusks.
- Limondin-Lozouet, Nicole (19**-****; France)
- Holocene Vertiginidae (1992).
- Limpus, Alan (19**-****; Australia)
- Volutidae (1998, 2001, 2005).
- Lin[,] Guanguy (19**-****; China)
- Cephalaspidea (1997).
- Lin, Ho Soon (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Nudibranchs (1989).
- Lin[,] Mao (19**-****; China)
- *An illustrated guide to species in China's seas – Mollusca* (2012) with Huang.
- Linck, Johann Heinrich (1734-1807; Germany)
- Index Musai Linckiani*, ..., 1783-1787 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 701 (1964)
- Lincolne, Abraham (1766-1849; U.K.)
- Collection in Salford Museum.
- Dean, 1936: 235-236.
- Dance, 1986: 108-109, 216.

- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Lind, G. D. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1890s).
- Lind, Hans (19**-****; Denmark)
- Reproductive biology of *Helix* (1970s).
- Lindberg, David Robert (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959. Dave Lindberg, President of the Concord Shell Club. Hawaiian Shell News 7(8): 81.
- Abbott, 1987: 81.
- Lindbergh, Anne Morrow (1906-2001; U.S.A.)
- R. Dansey, 2002. Tribute to Anne Morrow Lindberg [sic] (1906-2001). The Conchologists' Newsletter 160: 149-150.
- Dance, 2005: 196-198.
- Lindeborg, Robert G. (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of Ontario (1949).
- Abbott, 1973: 346; 1987: 81.
- Linden, _____ ["Prof."] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- "from Buffalo, not to be confused with botanist Linden"; collected in Haiti ca. 1874. *Chondropoma lindenianum* Weinland, 1880, named for him.
- Crosse, 1891a: 89-90; 1891b: 21-22.
- Linden, Jan van der (1938-2011; Netherlands)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- J. Eikenboom & H. Menkhurst, 2011. In memoriam Jan van der Linden, 1938-2011. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 381: 78-80 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Linden, Maria von [Gräfin von] (1869-1936; Germany)
- Die Entwicklung der Skulptur und der Zeichnung bei den Gehäuse-schnecken des Meeres (1896).
- Lindermann, Leona (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Long Beach (1942).
- Lindholm, Wassili [Wilhelm] Adolfovitch (1874-1935; Russia)
- Anonymous, 1936. Wilhelm A. Lindholm, 1874-1935. The Nautilus 50(2): 69.
- P. Hesse, 1936. W. A. Lindholm. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 68(3): 116-117, pl. 4 [biography, portrait].
- Iw. Taki, 1937. [Obituaries]. Venus 7(2): 95-99 [Lindholm: pp. 96-97; in Japanese].
- Kiss, 1985: 36-37.
- Dance, 1986: 216.
- Vinarski, 2010: 56.
- Adler, 2012: 189-190 [portrait].
- Lindner, E. Gert (19**-****; Germany)
- *Field guide to seashells of the world* (1978).
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Lindquist, Bertil (19**-****; Sweden)
- Land snail ecology (1941).
- Lindsay, Gene K. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 346; 1987: 81.
- Lindsay, Lionel (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lindsley, John Berrien [M.D.] (1822-1897; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 127.
- Lindström, Gustav (1829-1901; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 9-10.
- F. A. Bather, 1901. Gustav Lindström. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(7): 333-336, pl. 16 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 264.
- Cleevely, 1983: 186.
- Tozer, 1984: 43.
- Link, Johann Heinrich Friedrich (1767-1850; Germany)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- Swainson, 1840: 249.
- Anonymous, 1855. Heinrich Friedrich Link. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 2: 139-143.
- Beschreibung* (1807) reprinted by Tomlin & Winckworth (1931), Hertford: Austin, [i] + 81-160 + 5-23 + 31-37 + [ii-iii].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin & R. Winckworth, 1936. An index to the species of Mollusca in the *Beschreibung* of H. F. Link. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(1): 27-48.

- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 265.
- Anonymous, 1947. [concerning the Link collection at Rostock]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(11): 288.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1968. The species of Mitridae established by H. F. Link in the Rostock Catalogue. *Journal of Conchology* 26: 215-218.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Link: pp. 301-308].
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 264.
- Dance, 1986: 89, 216.
- Kohn, 1992: 154-158.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 172.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Adler, 2012: 49-50 [portrait].
- Linke, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Littorinid anatomy (1933), *Aeolis* (1937).
- Linnaeus, Carl [Linné, Carolus von] (1707-1778; Sweden)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 175-182.
- Swainson, 1834: 33-38.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 249-253.
- Porro, 1841: 9-10.
- S. C. T. Hanley, 1855. *Ipsa Linnaei conchylia*. The shells of Linnaeus, determined from his manuscripts and collection. London: Williams & Norgate, 557 pp., 5 pls.
- Brightwell, 1872: 9-19.
- J. Keep, 1887. Eminent naturalists. VI. Linnaeus. *West American Scientist* 3(25): 118-119.
- Melvill, 1890: 195.
- Melvill, 1897: 446-448.
- Westerlund, 1897: 5-6.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1899. Index to the "Systema Naturae" of Linnaeus. Manchester, U.K.: Manchester Museum, Owens College, viii + 108 pp.
- J. M. Hulth, 1907, *Bibliographia Linnaeana*; matériaux pour servir à une bibliographie Linnéenne. Uppsala: Almqvist & Wiksells, 202 pp. Available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- W. H. Dall, 1907. Linnaeus as a zoologist. *Proceedings of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 9: 271-274.
- Taylor, 1909: 209 [portrait].
- W. H. Dall, 1912. Linnaeus as a zoologist. Pp. 67-71, in: E. L. Greene, *Carolus Linnaeus*. Philadelphia: Christopher Sower Co., 91 pp.
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Linnaeus: pp. 687-690, fig. 213].
- B. H. Soulsby, 1933. A catalogue of the works of Linnaeus (and publications more immediately relating thereto) preserved in the libraries of the British Museum (Bloomsbury) and the British Museum (Natural History) (South Kensington). Second edition. London: British Museum (Natural History), xi + 246 + 68 pp., 7 pls. [bibliography, portrait]. Also available on-line at: <http://www.nhm.ac.uk/research-curation/projects/linnaeus-link/documents/documents.html>
- C. D. Sherborn, 1936. An index to the authors (other than Linnaeus) mentioned in the catalogue of the works of Linnaeus preserved in the libraries of the British Museum, second edition. London: British Museum (Natural History), 59 pp. Also available on-line at: <http://www.nhm.ac.uk/research-curation/projects/linnaeus-link/documents/documents.html>
- S. Savage, 1940. Synopsis of the annotations by Linnaeus and contemporaries in his library of printed books. *Catalogue of the manuscripts in the Library of the Linnean Society of London*, 3: 1-19.
- Yen, 1941: 126-127.
- Bonnet, 1945: 28-29, pl. 1.
- J. Q. Burch, 1950. The value of pre-Linnean works on conchology. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 106: 9-11.

- H. Dodge, 1952-1959. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 (1952); 103(1): 1-134 (1953); 107(1): 1-157 (1955); 111(3): 153-312 (1956); 113(2): 73-224 pp. (1957); 116(2): 153-224 (1958); 118(5): 207-258 (1959). Series available on-line at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Löwegren, 1952: passim.
- Osborn, 1952: 208, pl. 2 [portrait].
- K. Hagberg, 1957. Carl Linnaeus. Stockholm: Natur och Kultur, 240 pp.
- W. T. Stearn, 1957. The *Amoenitates academicae* and the authorship of Linnaean Dissertations. Pp. 51-64, in: W. T. Stearn, ed., *An introduction to the Species Plantarum and cognate botanical works of Carl Linnaeus. Species Plantarum: a facsimile of the first edition 1753.* London, Ray Society, xiv + 176 + [xiv] + 560 + [vi] pp., frontispiece.
- T. Iredale, 1958. On the Thirteenth Edition of Linne's *Systema Naturae*. *Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales* for 1956-57: 61-62.
- H. Dodge, 1959. Evidential factors in the identification of the Linnaean molluscs. *Journal of the Linnean Society (Zoology)* 44(296): 170-179.
- A. J. Kohn, 1963. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. I. The species described by Linnaeus, 1758-1767. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 44(302): 740-768, pls. 1-4.
- Barattini, 1964: 140.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1965. Karl Linnaeus – a biographical sketch. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 13(48): 5-6.
- A. A. Olsson & S. P. Dance, 1966. The Linnean olives. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 50(227): 211-223, pl. 19.
- F. A. Schilder, 1966. Linnaeus' type specimens of cowries. *The Veliger* 9(2): 91-100.
- S. P. Dance, 1967. Report on the Linnaean shell collection. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 178(1): 24 pp., 10 pls.
- R. A. Rauschenberg, 1968. Daniel Carl Solander, naturalist on the "Endeavour." *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (n.s.)* 58(8): 1-66.
- Papavero, 1971: 1-3.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 72-73.
- Anonymous, 1978. Linnaeus bicentenary 1778-1978. *The Strandloper Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 192: 1-2.
- E. Caprotti, 1978. I molluschi nel *Systema Naturae* di Linneo dalla prima alla decima edizione. *Conchiglie* 14(9-10): 167-176.
- W. T. Stearn & G. Bridson, 1978. Carl Linnaeus (1707-1778): a bicentenary guide to the career and achievements of Linnaeus and the collections of the Linnean Society. London: Linnean Society of London, 32 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- G. Broberg, ed., 1979. Svenska Linnésällskapets Årsskrift 1978: 318 pp. [collected essays from symposium, Research on Linnaeus – Progress and Prospects].
- P. Smit, 1980. The zoological dissertations of Linnaeus. Pp. 118-136, in: G. Bromberg, ed., *Linnaeus: progress and prospects in Linnaean research.* Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell International / Pittsburgh: Hunt Institute for Botanical Documentation, 318 pp.
- G. Eriksson, 1981. (von) Linné, Carl. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 23: 700-714 [bibliography, portrait].
- J. Roger, 1981. Linné et l'ordre de la nature. *Arion* 6(5-6): 3-7; 6(7-8): 3-7.
- Cleevely, 1983: 186.
- A. M. Keen, 1983. On Linnaeus' bookshelf. *The Festivus* 15(1): 5-15.
- Kiss, 1983: 116-117.
- Dance, 1985: 15.
- J. Heniger & P. Smit, 1985. Louise Ulrike en Linnaeus. *Nederlandse bijdragen tot de Linneaanse malacologie. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 224: 38-46.
- Dance, 1986: 44-48, 217.
- Anonymous, 1988. Biografie: Linné. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 6(11-12): 129-132 [portrait].

- K. J. Boss, 1988. References to molluscan taxa introduced by Linnaeus in the *Systema Naturae* (1758, 1767). *The Nautilus* 102(3): 115-122.
- Adler, 1989: 11-12 [portrait].
- Moore, 1989: 120-122 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, 1990. Species of Naticidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) described by Linnaeus in the *Systema Naturae* (1758). *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 100(1): 1-25.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- A. J. Kohn, 1991. Paintings of paralectotypes? *Conus* of the Museum Ludovicae Ulrica. *Journal of Conchology* 34(1): 7-18.
- A. J. Cain, 1992. The *Methodus* of Linnaeus. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 231-250.
- Kohn, 1992: 7-24; 26-28.
- L. Wallin, 1992. Linnaean specimens in the Zoological Museum of Uppsala University. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 219-230.
- H. van der Walt, 1994. Die betelkenis van Carolus Linnaeus (Carl von Linné) vir die skulpkunde en de skulpversamelaar. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 239: 2-4.
- B. Jonsell, 1994. The Swedish connection. Pp. 23-29, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., *Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective*. London, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 96-103, 104-107.
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- R. Hoffmann, 1998. Linné, 1758 oder auch (Linnaeus, 1767). Schon mal gehört? Wer war das eigentlich? *Club Conchylia Informationen* 30(1-3): 33-34.
- K. J. Boss, 1999. Linnaeus' missing molluscan references found. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 106-108.
- H. H. Dijkstra, 1999. Type specimens of Pectinidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) described by Linnaeus (1758-1771). *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 125(4): 383-443.
- L. Koerner, 1999. *Linnaeus, nature and nation*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 308 pp.
- W. Blunt, 2001. *Linnaeus, the compleat naturalist*. Princeton, New Jersey, & Oxford, England: Princeton University Press, 264 pp. [frontispiece portrait, many illust.; originally published 1971 as *The compleat naturalist: a life of Linnaeus*].
- I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, 2001. Carl Linnaeus (1707-1778). Pp. 9-31, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 42-48 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 172.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 29 [portrait].
- P. M. Jørgensen, 2003. On Linnaeus' obscure Norwegian ancestry. *The Linnean* 19(4): 42-46.
- A. Robin, 2003. *Conchyliologues celebres: Carl von Linné (1707-1778)*. *Xenophora* 101: 21 [portrait].
- G. Douglas, 2004. Linnaeus, Carl [*later* Carl von Linné]. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 932-933 [portrait].
- D. F. Merriam, 2004. Carolus Linnaeus: the Swedish naturalist and venerable traveler. *Earth Sciences History* 23(1): 88-106 [portrait].
- R. Conniff, 2006. Happy Birthday, Linnaeus. *Natural History* 115(10): 42-47 [portraits].
- Heller, J. L., ed. by J. M. Penhallurick, 2007. *Index of the books and authors cited in the zoological works of Linnaeus*. Bloxham: Scion Publishing for the Ray Society, lxiii + 174 pp.
- O. Kåhrström, ed., 2007. *Linnaeus' Network: Exhibition*, Kungl. Bibliotek – National Library of Sweden, December 13, 2007 – January 12, 2008. *Kungl. Bibliotekets Utställningskatalog* 152: 1-84.
- K. Way, 2007. The Linnean shell collection at Burlington House. *The Linnean Special Issue 7 [The Linnean Collections]*: 37-46; <http://www.linnean.org/index.php?id=103>
- Williams, 2009: 81-82, 119.

- Westgäta-Resa* (1747), *Museum Tessinianum* (1753), *Systema naturae*, 10th ed. (1758), and *Fauna Svecica* (1761) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Museum Ludovicae Ulricaе* (1764), *Systema naturae*, 12th ed. (1767), and *Mantissa plantarum* (1771) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Linnarsson, Jonas Gustaf Oskar (1841-1882; Sweden)
- Early Paleozoic paleontology; named some mollusks in addition to many trilobites and brachiopods.
- C. Lapworth, 1882. The life and work of Linnarsson. *The Geological Magazine* (n.s.) [II] 9(1): 1-7, frontispiece [portrait]; (3): 119-122; (4): 171-176 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 186.
- Linocier, Geoffroi (15**-16**; fl. 1584; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 126.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Linocier: pp. 183-184].
- Linse, Katrin (19**-****; Germany)
- Magellanic Mollusca (2002); land snails.
- Linse, U. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene of Rhodes (2011).
- Linsley, Earle Garfield (1882-1969; U.S.A.)
- Astronomer; collected mollusks.
- Linsley, James Harvey [Reverend] (1787-1843; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [S. E. L. L. Phelps], 1845. *Memoir of the Rev. James H. Linsley*. Hartford, Connecticut: Robins and Smith, vii + 178 pp., frontispiece [portrait; anonymously published, but written by his daughter].
- Tryon, 1861: 53 [as "Lindsley"].
- Abbott, 1973: 128.
- K. L. Gudnason, 1975. Shells among the family skeletons. A tribute to James Harvey Linsley, conchologist, 1787-1843. *Hawaiian Shell News* 23(7): 3.
- Linsley, Robert Martin (1930-2006; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 347-347; 1975: 561-562; 1987: 81.
- S. Soja & L. Roelofs, 2006. In memoriam. Robert M. Linsley, February 19, 1930 – July 25, 2006. *American Paleontologist* 14(3): 9 [portrait].
- Linstow, Otto August Hartwig von (1872-1929; Germany)
- *Corbicula* (1922).
- Linter, Jane E. (1844-1909; U.K.)
- Collection in Exeter Museum.
- Anonymous, 1909. Miss J. E. Linter. *The Nautilus* 23(6): 84.
- E. A. Smith, 1910. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(2): 89.
- Tomlin, 1949: 256 [collection sold in 1909].
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Linville, Henry Richardson (1866-1941; U.S.A.)
- Harvard thesis on reproductive physiology of pulmonates (1900); mainly known as science educator, teachers union organizer.
- Anonymous, 1941. Dr. H. R. Linville killed in Carolina crash; educator fought reds in teachers union. *New York Times*, Oct. 2, 1941: 25.
- Anonymous, 1941. Memorial for Linville. Associates in Teachers Guild honor former leader. *New York Times*, Oct. 27, 1941: 18.
- Lipe, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. Lipe; *Clean your shells and other seashells* (1993).
- Lipe, Robert Eugene (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. Lipe; *Clean your shells and other seashells* (1993).
- Abbott, 1973: 347; 1987: 81.
- Lipiński, Marek (19**-****; Poland)
- New species of *Abralia* (1983), statoliths (1986).
- Lipton, Carol Scola (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Courtship in *Partula* (1979).
- Lischke, Carl Emil [Lord Mayor] (1813-1886; Germany)
- Trew, 1990: 77.

- R. von Cosel, 1998. Mayor Lischke and the Japanese marine shells. A bio-bibliography of Carl Emil Lischke and a brief history of marine malacology in Japan with bibliography. *The Yuriyagai* 6(1): 7-50 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Carl Lischke historical molluscan collection in the Zoological Institute, St.-Petersburg (Birileff'schen Sammlung). Pp. 60-63, in: E. M. Sayenko & K. A. Lutaenko, eds., Abstracts of the Conference, Mollusks of the Eastern Asia and Adjacent Seas, October 6–8, 2014, Vladivostok, Russia. Vladivostok: Dalnauka, 108 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Collation of *Japanische Meeres-Conchylien* (1869-1874) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Lisický, Mikuláš J. (1946-2008, Slovakia)
- T. Cejka & S. Sustek, 2008. Nekrológ – Obituary. Mikuláš J. Lisický (1946-2008). *Malacologica Bohemoslovaca* 7: 74-75 [bibliography, portrait].
- Lisle, _____ [Commodore] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Dance, 1976: 45 [collection sold in 1753].
- Lissajous, Marcel (1864?-1921; France)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 265.
- Sherborn, 1940: 83.
- Cleevely, 1983: 186.
- List, Joseph Heinrich (18**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Tethys* (1887).
- List, Theodor Ludwig (1871-1960; Germany)
- Mytilidae (1902).
- Anonymous, 1960. [obituary]. Darmstädter Tagblatt, 2 Feb. 1960 [not seen].
- Anonymous, 1960. [obituary]. Darmstädter Echo, 11 Feb. 1960 [not seen].
- Lister, Anne (1671-1704; U.K.)
- Daughter of M. Lister.
- Wilkins, 1953: 6-7.
- J. D. Woodley, 1994. Anne Lister, illustrator of Martin Lister's *Historiae Conchyliorum* (1685-1692). *Archives of Natural History* 21(2): 225-229.
- C. Gibson-Wood, 1997. Classification and value in a seventeenth-century museum: William Courten's collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 9(1): 61-77.
- J. D. Woodley, 2004. Lister, Susanna [and] Lister, Anne. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 33: 994-995.
- A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. *History of Science and Medicine Library* (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- A. M. Roos, 2012. The art of science: a 'rediscovery' of the Lister copperplates. *Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London*, 66(1): 19-40.
- Lister, Joseph Jackson (1857-1927; U.K.)
- J. S. G., 1927. [Obituary: Joseph Jackson Lister]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 139: 90-92.
- S. J. H., 1927. Obituary. Mr. J. J. Lister, F.R.S. *Nature* 119(2992): 360.
- Anonymous, 1928. Joseph Jackson Lister. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* 2(3): 104-105.
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lister, Martin (1638/1639-1711/1712; U.K.)
- Father of A. Lister and S. Lister.
- Argenville, 1742: 22; 1757: 5, 13, 25, 52.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 138-142.
- Swainson, 1834: 23-24.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 254-256.
- Porro, 1841: 17-18 [birth date mistakenly given as 1688].
- Melvill, 1890: 193-194.
- Melvill, 1897: 441-442.
- Taylor, 1910: 236 [portrait].
- Harris, 1937: 443.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 265.
- Jackson, 1945: 1-11.
- J. W. Jackson, 1946. A further note on Martin Lister, with a reference to *Ammonites reniformis* Bruguière. *The Naturalist* (London) 818: 100.
- Salisbury, 1945: 136.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With

digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Lister: p. 254-256].

Wilkins, 1953: 6-7, 13-22.

G. L. Wilkins, 1957. Notes on the *Historia Conchyliorum* of Martin Lister (1638-1712). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(4): 196-205.

F. C. Sawyer, 1962. A copy of *De Cochleis* and two copies of the *Historia Conchyliorum* of Martin Lister (1638-1712). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(1): 28-29.

R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Facsimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp.

Barnard, 1965: 19.

Edwards, 1967: 7, 25.

A. La Rocque, 1971-1972. Reprints of rare papers on Mollusca. Martin Lister (1678) *Historiae Animalium Angliae*. *Sterkiana* 44: 57, pls. 2-5 (1971); 45: 43-44, pls. 6-9 (1972).

Fischer, 1973: 47-48.

C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., *Malacologische Opstellen*. Rotterdam, 48 pp., 30 pls.

J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.

R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14 [Lister: p. 14].

G. Keynes, 1981. Dr. Martin Lister, a bibliography. Goldaming, St. Paul's Bibliographies, xii + 52 pp.

Cleevely, 1983: 186.

Dance, 1985: 15.

Norris, 1985: 1-2.

Dance, 1986: 23-25, 217.

R. N. Germon et al., 1987. *Ecphora*; important fossil from the Miocene strata on the Chesapeake Bay. *The Maryland Naturalist* 31(1): 25-33.

C. E. Ray, 1987. Geology and paleontology of the Lee Creek Mine, North Carolina, II. Foreword. *Smithsonian Contributions to Paleobiology* 61: 1-8.

Boss, 1988: 119.

Morello, 1988: 273-277.

A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII^e siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Lister: p. 71 ff.].

Carré, 1991: 6.

W. H. Heard, 1992. Martin Lister (1638-1712) vs. Leeuwenhoek's "new theory of generation". Program and Abstracts, 58th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, Sarasota, Florida, 2-7 August 1992: 29 [abstract].

J. D. Woodley, 1994. Anne Lister, illustrator of Martin Lister's *Historiae Conchyliorum* (1685-1692). *Archives of Natural History* 21(2): 225-229.

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 72, 76-76.

E. G. Hancock, 1995. *Strombus listeri* Gray, 1852 (Mollusca; Gastropoda); morals to be learnt from damage to one of the oldest known documented museum specimens – a retrospective valuation. *Biology Curator* 3: 23-25.

E. G. Hancock, 1997. Accidental damage leading to retrospective valuation of historically unique molluscan specimen. Pp. 246-248, in: J. R. Nudds & C. W. Pettitt, eds., *The value and valuation of natural science collections: proceedings of the International Conference, Manchester, 1995*. London, Geological Society, xii + 276 pp. [reprinted from Hancock (1995)].

S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister's stromb. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.

Dance, 1999: 7.

A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.

- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 172.
- X. Belles, 2003. Martin Lister (1638-1712), malacólogo, entomólogo y aracnólogo. Boletín de la SEA [Sociedad Entomológica Aragonesa] (Zaragoza) 32: 284 [portrait].
- J. D. Woodley, 2004. Lister, Martin. Oxford dictionary of national biography 33: 986-987.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Lister: p. 178].
- Heller, 2007: 93-95.
- K. Leonhard, 2007. Shell collecting: on 17th-century conchology, curiosity cabinets and still life painting. Pp. 177-214 & pls. 2-6, in: K. A. E. Enenkel & P. J. Smith, eds., Early modern zoology: the construction of animals in science, literature and the visual arts. Leiden: Brill, 2 vols., xxvii + 648 pp. [Lister: pp. 196-203, portrait].
- A. MacGregor, 2007. William Huddesford (1732-1772): his role in reanimating the Ashmolean Museum, his collections, researches and support network. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 47-68.
- Davidson, 2008: 31.
- Williams, 2009: 25-26, 78-79, 99, 138.
- K. Leonhard, 2010. Lister's Muscheln, Hollar's Shells: Ein Beitrag zur Grundungsgeschichte des Ashmolean Museum in Oxford. Pp. 207-242, in: R. Felfe & K. Wagner, eds., Museum, Bibliothek, Stadtraum: Räumliche Wissensordnungen 1600-1900. Münster: LIT Verlag, 344 pp. [portrait].
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. Mollusc World 23: 3-4.
- A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. History of Science and Medicine Library (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2012. Early research on anatomy and mating of land slugs and snails: Francesco Redi's (1684) *Osservazioni*. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 270-280.
- G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of Montpellier. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(4): 323-339.
- A. M. Roos, 2012. The art of science: a 'rediscovery' of the Lister copperplates. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(1): 19-40.
- Breure et al. 2014: 2-4.
- Historiae conchyliorum* (1685-1692), *conchyliorum bivalvium utriusque quae exercitatio anatomica tertia* (1696) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Historiae sive synopsis methodicae conchyliorum* (1770) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/dms>
- Historiae animalium Angliae* (1678) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Collation of *Historiae conchyliorum* (1685-1692) give in Annex 1 to this list.
- Lister, Susanna (1670-1738; U.K.)
- Daughter of M. Lister.
- Wilkins, 1953: 6-7.
- J. D. Woodley, 1994. Anne Lister, illustrator of Martin Lister's *Historiae Conchyliorum* (1685-1692). Archives of Natural History 21(2): 225-229.
- J. D. Woodley, 2004. Lister, Susanna (*married name* Knowler) [and] Anne Lister. Oxford dictionary of national biography 33: 994-995.
- A. M. Roos, 2011. Web of nature: Martin Lister (1639-1712), the first arachnologist. History of Science and Medicine Library (Leiden), 12: xx + 478 pp.
- A. M. Roos, 2012. The art of science: a 'rediscovery' of the Lister copperplates. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(1): 19-40.
- Little, Colin (19**-****; U.K.)
- Limpet foraging (1991).
- Little, Edward Joseph, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 562; 1987: 81.
- Little, Jo Anne (1929-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 81.

Little, John W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Amblema* growth (1970).

Little, M. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Hydrobiidae (1971).

Littlewood, David Timothy Jan (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Crassostrea* from 1980s.

Liu[,] Bilin (19**-****; China)

- Books on economic cephalopods, world cephalopods (2009).

Liu[,] Hsiu-Ping (19**-****; *****)

- Genetics of *Anodonta*.

Liu[,] Yue-Yin (19**-****; China)

- *Economic fauna of China – Freshwater mollusks* (1979), *Medical malacology* (1993).

Liverani, Virgilio (19**-****; Italy)

- Strombidae (2013).

Livett, Bruce (1943-****; Australia)

- *Conus* toxins.

Livingston, A. R. (****-****; U.S.A.)

Close, 2000: 78-79.

Livingstone, _____ [Miss] (****-****; South Africa)

Barnard, 1965: 46.

Livingstone, David (1813-1873; UK)

Barnard, 1965: 46.

B. Verdcourt, 1981. David Livingstone, conchologist. The Conchologists' Newsletter, 78: 324-329.

Trew, 1987: 79.

Lleida, Joseph V. (1931-****; Bahamas)

Abbott, 1987: 81.

Llera Gonzáles, Eva María (19**-****; Spain)

- Nudibranchs from 1980s.

Llewellyn-Jones, John (19**-****; U.K.)

- *British littoral Mollusca* (1972).

Llompart, Carme (19**-****; Spain)

- Fossil land snails (1977).

Llop, Isabel (19**-****; Spain)

- *Bittium* populations (1991).

Lloyd, Charlotte Marie (1939-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 81-82.

Lloyd, E.; see: Lhwyd, E.

Lloyd, Richard Mosley (1842-1884; U.K.)

- Engineer; two varieties of freshwater snails.

Anonymous, 1884. Obituary. – R. M. Lloyd. Journal of Conchology 4(6): 170.

Lloyd, William L. (1880-1953; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1954. Dr. William L. Lloyd. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 135: 2.

Abbott, 1973: 128.

Lo[,] Chin-Tsong (19**-****; China)

- *Schistosoma* parasites of mollusks (1970s).

Loaces de Santos, Teresita (****-1986; Uruguay)

O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Teresita Loaces de Santos. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 6(51): 431.

Lobato Paraense, W.; see: Paraense, W. L.

Löbbecke, Carl Heinrich Wilhem Theodore (1821-1901; Germany)

- Known as Theodore.

W. Kobelt, 1904. Museum Loebbeckeanum. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 36(2): 81.

A. Zilch, 1980. Theodor Löbbecke in seiner Zeit. Jahresberichte der Löbbecke-Museum & Aquarium 79: 31-46.

Dance, 1986: 157, 217.

T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (71) Carl Heinrich Wilhem Theodor Löbbecke.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(3): 74-75 [in Japanese].

Trew, 1990: 77.

Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.

Locard, Étienne Alexandre Arnould (1841-1904; France)

- Known as Arnould.

Anonymous, 1885. Locard, Étienne-Alexandre-Arnould. Revue Biographique

de la Société Malacologique de France 1: 7-19, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

P. Dautzenberg, 1905. Nécrologie. A. Locard. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(1): 82-83.

L. Germain, 1905. Arnould Locard, sa vie, ses travaux. *Annales de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 52: 182-222, 1 pl. [bibliography, list of taxa] [reprinted & repaginated: Lyon: Rey & Cie., 38 pp.].

Taylor, 1921: 137 [portrait].

Germain, 1930: 7.

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 266.

Dance, 1970: 80-81, pl. 1 [portrait].

Cleevely, 1983: 187.

Dance, 1986: 217.

Trew, 1990: 77.

Carré, 1991: 14-15.

Duchamps, 1999: 13.

J. J. Van Aartsen, 2001. Dates of publication of Locard & Caziot – *Les coquilles marines des côtes de Corse*. BioSophia Archive
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>

Audibert & Clary, 2008: 94.

Audibert, 2009: [passim].

D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.

Many papers available on-line at:
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/mollusca/mollusca.htm>

Description de la faune malacologique des terrains quaternaires des environs de Lyon (1879), *Catalogue général des mollusques vivants de France; mollusques terrestres, des eaux douces et des eaux saumâtres* (1882), *Histoire des mollusques dans l'antiquité* (1884), *Catalogue général des mollusques vivants de France; mollusques marins* (1886), *Description des mollusques fossils des terrains tertiaires inférieurs de la Tunisie* (1889), *Les coquilles marines des côtes de France* (1892), *Les coquilles des*

eaux douces et saumâtres de France (1893), *Les coquilles terrestres de France* (1894), and *Les coquilles marines des côtes de Corse* (1900-1901, Locard & Caziot) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Lo Casto, Emilia (19**-****; Italy)

- Non-marine fauna of Venice (1970).

Locatelli, Bruno (19**-****; Italy)

- Coauthor of *Catalogo illustrato dell conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo*.

Loch, Ian (19**-****; Australia)

- Nudibranchs (1980s).

Lochlin, Charles R. (18**-1969; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of M. C. Lochlin.

Lochlin, Marion Castor (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of C. R. Lochlin; assistant to H. Pilsbry.

Lochner von Hummelstein, Johann Heinrich [M.D.] (1662-1720; Germany)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 155.

See also: Besler, Basil & Besler, Michael Rupert.

Rariora Mysei Besleriani quae olim Basilivs et Michael Rupertvs Besleri collegerunt (1716) available on-line at: <http://dz-srv1.sub.uni-goettingen.de/cache/toc/D274212.html>

Lockwood, Samuel [Reverend] (1819-1894; U.K./U.S.A.)

- Shells of New Jersey.

Anonymous, 1894. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 7(11): 130.

W. S. Snyder, 1897. Sketch of Samuel Lockwood. *Popular Science Monthly* 51(8): 692-699 [portrait].

Lockwood Thompson, Elizabeth (18**-19**; U.K.)

- Learning in *Physa* (1917).

Lóczy, Lajos von (1849-1920; Hungary)

- Mesozoic ammonites (1915).

Lodder, Mary (1853?-1911; Australia)

Anonymous, 1912. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(2): 48.

Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351; 1927b: 155.

Black, 1998: 10.

- M. R. S. Creese, 2010. Ladies in the laboratory III: South African, Australian, New Zealand, and Canadian women in science: nineteenth and early twentieth centuries: a survey of their contributions. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, x + 247 pp. [Lodder: pp. 54-55].
- Loeb, Jacques (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- Parthogenesis in mollusks (1903).
- Loens, H; see: Löns, H.
- Loesch, Harold Carl Otto (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 347; 1987: 82.
- Loesch, Joseph George (1930-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 347-348; 1987: 82.
- Anonymous, 2009. [Obituary] Joseph George Loesch. Newport News, Virginia, Daily Press, July 1, 2009: page unknown.
- Löffelholz von Colberg, Carl von [Freiherr] (****-1917; Germany)
- W. Wenz, 1918. [Löffelholz]. Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 50(1): 48.
- Kiss, 1986: 20.
- Löffler, S.-B. (19**-****; Germany)
- Oligocene of Germany (1999).
- Logan, Alan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Permian bivalves (1967).
- Logan, Anna (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating of shells (1989).
- Loher, Hans-Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Lohmander, Hans (1896-1961; Sweden)
- B. Hubendick, 1961. Hans Lohmander och hans verk. Göteborgs Handels-och Sjöfarts-Tidning, January 7, 1961, at 3 [biography, portrait].
- H. W. Wälden, 1962. Hans Lohmander (1896-1961). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 91(1-3): 123-125 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lohmann, Kenneth John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Magnetic orientation by gastropods (1980s-2000s).
- Lohr, Manfred (****-1970s; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 36.
- Loisel, Gustave (18**-****; France)
- Histology of snails (1890s-1900s).
- Loman, Jan Cornelis Christaan (1856-1929; Netherlands)
- Nudibranchs (1890s-1920s); mostly noted for work on sea spiders.
- Lombe Taylor, T.; see: Taylor, T. L.
- Lomnicki, Marian Alois [Ritter von] (1845-1915; Poland)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 267.
- Lomonosov, Mikhail Vasilievitch (1711-1765; Russia)
- S. I. Ereimeiva, 1961. [Mikhail Vasilevich Lomonosov (1711-1765); dedicated to M. V. Lomonosov's 250th birthday]. Biulleten' Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirodi Otdel Biologicheskii 66(5): 7-12, 1 pl. [in Russian] [biography, portrait].
- O. G. Reznichenko, 1961. [The first scientific publication of Russia devoted to the marine wood-boring mollusks (by) Lomonosov]. Biulleten' Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirodi Otdel Biologicheskii 66(5): 27-35 [in Russian].
- Long, Bayard (1885-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* (1912), *Paludestina* (1915).
- Long, Francis Charles (1857-1943; U.K.)
- Collected land snails.
- J. Bates, 1943. Francis Charles Long (1857-1943). North Western Naturalist 18(3): 226-228 [biography].
- Long, Glenn Alan (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Archeological shell art (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 348; 1987: 82.
- Long, Mary Elizabeth (1899-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 348; 1987: 82.
- Long, Michael (1899-1980; Ireland)
- C. E. O'Riordan et al., 1978. Michael Long, honorary life member of the Institute of Biology of Ireland. Irish Naturalists' Journal 19(6): 177-179, pls. 8-9 [portraits].
- A. E. J. Went, 1980. Obituary: Michael Long of Dingle. Irish Naturalists' Journal 20(4): 129.

- Long, Sally; see: Bennett, Sally
- Long, Steven James (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1973: 348-349; 1987: 82.
- Longinos Martínez Garrido, José (****-1803; Mexico)
- J. L. Baily, 1947. José Longinos Martínez. *The Scientific Monthly* 65(2): 177.
- Baily, 1962: 14.
- H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. *The Festivus* 20(8): 77-78.
- S. Bernabéu, 1994. *Diario de las expediciones a las Californias de José Longinos (1792)*. Madrid, Ediciones Doce Calles, 315 pp.
- E. Naranjo García, 2003: 464.
- Longley, Alison Jean (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. D. Longley; mating in *Aeolidia* (1984).
- Longley, Roger D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. J. Longley; mating in *Aeolidia* (1984).
- Longobottom, Alan F. (19**-****; Australia)
- Longstaff, Mary Jane [née Donald] (1855-1935; U.K.)
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1935. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(4): 98.
- Anonymous, 1935. Mrs Jane Longstaff. *Nature* 135(3408): 297.
- L. R. Cox, 1935. Mrs Mary Jane Longstaff (née Donald). *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 147: 183-184.
- J. M., 1935. Mary Jane Longstaff (1856-1935). *North Western Naturalist* 10(3): 270.
- L. R. Cox, 1936. Mrs Mary Jane Longstaff (née Donald). *Proceedings of the Geological Association* 47(1): 97.
- Cleevely, 1983: 188.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 1994. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *British Journal for the History of Science* 27(1): 23-54.
- A. McConnell, 2004. Longstaff [née Donald], (Mary) Jane. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 412.
- M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 2006. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 117(1): 53-83 [Donald: pp. 71-72].
- Longuemar, Alphonse Pierre François le Touzé de [Capitaine] (1803-1881; France)
- Figured French fossils (1843); known for work in in archaeology, geology.
- Lonhart, Steve Istvan, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Norrisia norrisi* (1996), *Kelletia kelleitii* (2001).
- Lonicer [Lonitzer, Lonicerus], Adam (1528-1586; Germany)
- Pronounced "Lonit-ser".
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123-124.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. *Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Lonicer: pp. 181-183].
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 42, 49-50.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Lonicer: p. 176].
- Heller, 2007: 99.
- Lönnberg, Axel Johann Einar (1865-1942; Sweden)
- Known as Einar; mostly noted for work on vertebrates; cephalopods of Tierra del Fuego (1898).
- Löns [Loens], Hermann (1866-1914; Germany)
- P. Hesse, 1915. Hermann Loens. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft*, 47(1): 1-2.
- K.-H. Beckmann, 1988. Hermann Löns – Ein bedeutender westfälischer Malakologe. Wiesbaden: Christa Hemmen. 222 pp. [biography, portrait, reprinted papers].

- K.-H. Beckmann, 1989. Zum 75. Todestag von Hermann Löns (20.08.1866 – 26.09.1914), eines bedeutenden westfälischen Malakologen. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 44/45: 45-48 [biography, portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1990: 303-304, pl. 4 [portrait].
- P. Crovato, 2007. Necrologio: Karl-Heinz Beckmann 11 maggio 1948 – 2 ottobre 2007. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 25(5-8): 3-8 [pp. 6-8, bibliography of publications by Beckman on Löns].
- Loomis, Henry [Reverend] (1839-1920; U.S.A./Japan)
- Presbyterian missionary in Yokohama.
- T. Habe, 1981. [Biohistory of malacologists (46) Henry Loomis.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 12(2): 45-46 [in Japanese].
- Loon, Frans van (1929-1994; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1995. In memoriam Frans van Loon (18 augustus 1929 – 18 december 1994). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 112.
- Loosanoff, Victor L'vovich [Lyon] (1899-1987; Russia/U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Victor L. Loosanoff, Honored Life Member National Shellfisheries Association. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 54: 4.
- Anonymous, 1966. Victor L. Loosanoff, Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 54: 4-5 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 349; 1987: 82.
- J. E. Hanks, 1987. In memoriam. Dr. Victor Lyon Loosanoff. Journal of Shellfish Research 6(2): frontispiece [portrait].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1987. Victor A. [sic] Loosanoff, a life from Cossack to marine biologist, 1899-1987. The Ark (Tiburon, California) 15(31): 1 [portrait].
- J. E. Hanks, 1988. Dr. Victor Lyon Loosanoff. New York Shell Club Notes 306: 14 [excerpted from Hanks, 1987].
- Carriker, 2004: 40-44, 89 [portraits].
- M. Lyons, 2004. Pioneering shellfish biologists series. Victor L. Loosanoff. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, October 2004: 12-14 [portraits].
- P. Greenberg, 2014. American catch: the fight for our local seafood. New York: Penguin Press, 306 pp. [Loosanoff: pp. 57-59, 269].
- Loosjes, Fredrik [Fritz, Frits] Elisa (1913-1994; Netherlands)
- Spouse of A. C. W. Loosjes-Van Bommel.
- Anonymous, 1953. Promotie F. E. Loosjes. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 50: 463-464.
- Engel, 1986: 163.
- A. C. van Bruggen & E. Gittenberger, 1995. In memoriam Dr. F. E. Loosjes 1913-1994. Basteria 59(1-3): 3-7 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa] [reprinted, in part, in Of Sea and Shore 18(3): 158].
- H. Minato, 1995. [In memoriam Dr. F. E. Loosjes (1913-1994).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(2): 64-65 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1996. Frits Loosjes, onze clausenkenner: "een belijdend bioloog." Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 288: 17-20.
- Loosjes-Van Bommel, Anna Catherina Wilhelmina (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of F. E. Loosjes; coauthored several papers with husband.
- Looymans, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 164.
- Lopes, Hugo de Souza (1909-1991; Brasil)
- A. C. de S. Coelho & C. N. Ricci, 1994. Necrológico. Atividades malacológicas de Hugo de Souza Lopes. Revista Brasileira de Zoologia (Curitiba) 10(3): 537-543 [bibliography].
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142.

Lopes, Sônia Godoy Bueno de Carvalho (19**-****; Brazil)

Simone, 2003: 143.

Lopes-Pitoni, Vera Lucia (1951-****; Brazil)

- Freshwater mollusks.

Abbott, 1987: 106.

López, Adolfo [Al] [Father] (1924-****; Spain/ U.S.A./China/Philippines/Nicaragua)

- Mollusks of Nicaragua, Australia.

Lopez, Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Hydrobia* (1988).

López, Julio (19**-****; Nicaragua)

- *Agaronia* of Nicaragua (1988).

Lörcher, Fritz (19**-****; Germany)

- Fossil cephalopods (1984).

Lord, John Keast (1818-1872; U.K.)

Smith, 1906: 709.

Drake, 1963: 4.

Dance, 1986: 217.

J. Hayman, 1991. The Wanderer: John Keast Lord in colonial British Columbia, 1858-62. The Beaver (Hudson's Bay Company), 70(6): 38-47 [portraits].

D. B. Baker, 1996. Two little-known nineteenth century collectors: Dr Thomas Dowler and John Keast Lord, Esq., F.Z.S. Archives of Natural History 23(3): 385-398.

L. Hammond, 1997. Lord, John Keast. Pp. 478-479, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

D. B. Baker, 2002. John Keast Lord: materials for a life. Leiden: Backhuys, viii + 65 pp. [portrait].

H. M. Chichester & A. Grout, 2004. Lord, John Keast [*pseud.* the Wanderer]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 34: 438-439.

The naturalist in Vancouver Island and British Columbia (1866), with descriptions of new species by W. Baird, available online at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>

Also available through:

<http://www.archive.org>

Lörenthey, Imre (1867-1917; Hungary)

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 270.

Lorenz, Claude Roland (19**-****; France)

- Miocene, Oligocene stratigraphy.

Lorenz, Felix, Jr. (1967-****; Germany)

- Former spouse of I. Lorenz.

Groves & Weil, 2003: 31 [portrait].

L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Felix Lorenz, Jr. & Alex Hubert. La Conchiglia 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 54 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].

Wiese, 2004: 45-46 [portrait], 52, 60.

Lorenz, Ingrid (19**-****; Germany)

- 1st spouse of F. Lorenz.

Weise, 2004: 52.

Lorenz, Josef Roman, Ritter von Liburnau (1825-1911; Austria)

Sturany, 1901: 400.

Loriol Le Fort, Charles Louis Perceval de (1828-1908; Switzerland)

Anonymous, 1909. Nécrologies et biographies. Eclogae Geologicae Helvetiae 10(5): 586-589.

Anonymous, 1909. Obituary: Perceval de Loriol de [sic] Fort. Geological Magazine (ser. 5) 6(4): 190-191.

Anonymous, 1909. Charles Louis Perceval de Loriol-Le Fort. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 65(2): lxxiii-lxxiv.

J. Lambert, 1910. Charles Louis Perceval de Loriol le Fort. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 4) 10(5): 380-391 [biography, bibliography].

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 268-269.

Cleevely, 1983: 188.

Lorois, E. L. (****-1862?; France)

- Describe a species of *Argonauta*.

H. Crosse, 1862. Nouvelle [obituary]. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(4): 409-410.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 12(1): 87.

Lorrain, William Buckham (****-1857; U.K.)

F. R. Woodward, 1990. The molluscan publications of Dr. W. B. Lorrain. The Conchologists' Newsletter 114: 303-307.

F. R. Woodward, 1991. William Buckham Lorrain, amateur malacologist and first vice-president of the Natural History Society of Glasgow. The Glasgow Naturalist 22(1): 1-4.

F. R. Woodward, 1991. Dr. William B. Lorrain and St. Helena's endemic land snails. Hawaiian Shell News 39(11): 1, 4.

F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. The Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 175-182.

Johnson, 2006a: 18.

Lortet, Louis Charles (1836-1909; France)

- Material described by Locard.

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 78-81, 94, 96, 98, 100.

Loscombe, Clifton Wintringham (1784-1853; U.K.)

- Collected in Exmouth.

Lough, Robert Gregory (1943-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 349; 1987: 82.

Louis XIII [King] (1601-1643; France)

Dance, 1986: 33.

Louis XIV [King] (1638-1715; France)

E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. Journal de Conchyliologie 72(3): 228-235.

Dance, 1986: 30, 34.

Louis Napoleon [King] (1778-1846; France/
Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 164.

Louisa Ulrica [Queen]; see: Ulrika [Ulrike], Louise

Love, Marjorie (****-1958; U.S.A.)

J. Wichern, 1958. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 43: 4.

Loveland, Robert Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Nudibranchs (1969).

Lovell, _____ [M.D.] (****-****; U.K.)

Dean, 1936: 230 [collection sold in 1824].

Lovell, Matilda Sophia (née Badcock) (1831-1899; U.K.)

S. P. Dance, 2007. Savoring *The edible mollusks* of M. S. Lovell. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 192-198.

Williams, 2009: 28, 110, 152.

S. P. Dance, 2012. Another taste of Lovell's *Edible mollusks*. Archives of Natural History 39(1): 165-176.

The edible Mollusca of Great Britain and Ireland with recipes for cooking them (1884) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

and the first edition (1867) and two versions of the second ed. available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Lovén, Sven Ludvig (1809-1895; Sweden)

Anonymous, 1895. Professor Sven Lovén, of Stockholm. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 2(10): 480.

H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 44(1): 112.

H. Théel, 1916. Evertebratafdelingen 1841-1916. Pp. 201-222, in: E. Lönnberg, ed., Naturhistoriska Riksmuseets historia, dess uppkomst och utveckling. Stockholm: Kungl. Vetenskapsakademien, 290 pp., 9 pls. [Lovén, p. 203, portrait].

Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 269.

Barnard, 1965: 19.

O. Franzén, 1984. Lovén, Sven Ludvig. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 24: 138-140 [portrait].

Dance, 1986: 217.

Bauchot et al., 1990: 106.

Fouché, 1995: 37.

Index molluscorum litora Scandinaviae occidentalia habitantium (1846) and repaginated reprint of *Bidrag til kännedomen om utvecklingen af Mollusca Acephala Lamellibranchiata* (1848) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Lovejoy, William Alston Ritchie (1908-1956; U.S.A.)

- Did illustrations for *Between Pacific Tides*.

J. Lovejoy, 2008. The man who became a Steinbeck footnote. Steinbeck Review 5(2): 59-84 [biography].

- Low, George (1747-1795; U.K.)
 R. Rendall, 1953. Traill's list of Orkney Mollusca, with special reference to *Pinna fragilis*. *Journal of Conchology* 23(10): 327-330 [Low: p. 327].
- Low, Hugh [Sir] (1824-1905; U.K.)
 C. F. Cowan, 1968. Sir Hugh Low, G.C.M.G. (1824-1905). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(7): 327-343.
 Trew, 1993: 81.
- Low[,] Martyn E. Y. (1982-****; Singapore)
 • Various papers on marine mollusks
- Lowden, Ronald Douglas, Jr. (1928-1997; U.S.A.)
 • New Jersey mollusks (1960s).
 Abbott, 1973: 349-350; 1987: 82.
- Lowe, Edward Joseph (1825-1900; U.K.)
 • Mostly noted for work on ferns.
 Taylor, 1905: 210 [portrait].
 R. Mellors, 1916. Beeston then and now. Beeston, U.K., 52 pp. [not seen].
 R. Mellors, 1924. Men of Nottingham and Nottinghamshire. Nottingham: J. & H. Bell, viii + 354 pp. [Lowe: p. 253; revision of Mellors, 1916].
The conchology of Nottingham (1858)
 available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Lowe, Herbert Nelson (1880-1936; U.S.A.)
 H. A. Pilsbry, 1936. Herbert N. Lowe. *The Nautilus* 50(1): 28.
 A. M. Strong & E. M. Chace, 1936. Herbert Nelson Lowe. *The Nautilus* 50(1): 64-66.
 Iw. Taki, 1937. [Obituaries]. *Venus* 7(2): 95-99 [Lowe: p. 97; in Japanese].
 Olsson, 1961: 15.
 J. Wilkins, 1964. Biographical sketch. Herbert Nelson Lowe, 1880-1936. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 5(5): S16-16.
 Abbott, 1973: 128.
 C. M. Hertz, 1986. Herbert Nelson Lowe, 1880-1936, a gifted amateur conchologist from southern California. *The Festivus* 18(3): 26-43 [biography, portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Coan, 1988: 98 [portrait].
- Lowe, J. G. (****-****; U.K.)
 Cleevely, 1983: 189.
- Lowe, Percy Roycroft [M.D.] (1870-1948; U.K.)
 • Mainly known as ornithologist.
 Cleevely, 1983: 189.
- Lowe, Ralph Hope (1909-****; U.K.)
- Lowe, Richard Thomas [Reverend] (1802-1874; U.K./Madeira)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 133-135.
 Melvill, 1890: 217.
 Smith, 1906: 713.
 Dance, 1986: 217.
 Trew, 1990: 77.
 H. K. Mienis, 1992. On the date of publication of Lowe's "*Primitiae et novitiae faunae et florae Maderae et Portus Sancti*". *Journal of Conchology* 34(2): 116-117.
 L. M. Cook, 1995. T. Vernon Wollaston and the "monstrous doctrine". *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 333-348.
 R. Nash, 2002. *Scandal in Madeira: the story of Richard Thomas Lowe*. Sussex: Book Guild, 187 pp.
 Y. Foote, 2004. Lowe, Richard Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 574-575.
 A. Örstan, 2011. Reverend Lowe's snails: a mosaic on the beach. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 61.
- Lowe, Walter Bezant (18**-19**; U.K.)
 Anonymous, 1928. Walter Bezant Lowe. *North Western Naturalist* 3(4): 188-189.
- Lowenstam, Heinz Adolf (1912-1993; Germany/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 350; 1987: 82-83.
 J. L. Kirschvink, 2003. Heinz Adolf Lowenstam. October 9, 1912 – June 7, 1993. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 83: 94-118.
- Lowerre, F. G. (****-1957?; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Lowry, Lloyd Frank (1950-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 562; 1987: 83.
- Lowry, Walter Guinn (1909-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 350; 1987: 83.
- Loydell, Andrew (****-1910; U.K.)
J. E. Cooper, 1910. Obituary. – A. Loydell. *Journal of Conchology* 13(2): 64.
- Løyning, Paul (1895-1960; Norway)
• Nudibranchs, cephalopods (1920s-1930s).
- Lozada, Irma E. (19**-****; Chile)
Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Lozano, Pedro [Padre] (1697-1752; Spain/Paraguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 10.
- Lozano-Francisco, M. Carmen (19**-****; Spain)
• New species of *Turris* (2000).
- Ložek, Vojen (1925-****; Czech Republic)
J. Kovanda, 1985. [Bibliography of Vojen Ložek, 1939-1984]. *Bohemia Centralis* (Prague) 14: 243-273.
I. Vaškovský, 1986. RN Dr. Vojen Ložek, Dr. Sc., sestdesiatročný. *Geologické práce* (Bratislava) 84: 31-34.
V. Čílek, 1995. On the restless maturity of the Great Story Teller and also on the adventurous life of the lover of the loess profiles. *Geolines, Occasional Papers in Earth Sciences* (Prague) 2: 3-4.
V. Čílek, 1995. The bibliography of Vojen Ložek, 1985-1995. *Geolines, Occasional Papers in Earth Sciences* (Prague) 2: 22-26.
- Lozins, Bert (****-1957?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Lozouet, Pierre (19**-****; France)
• Paleontological papers from 1990s.
- Lposore, _____ (****-****; Denmark)
Trew, 1990: 77 [collection sold in 1968].
- L'Escluse, J. C. de; see: Clusius, C.
- Lu, Chung-Cheng (1941-20**; Australia/Taiwan)
• Cephalopods.
- Lubchenco, Jane (1947-****; U.S.A.)
• Published on muricids and mytilids; January 2009 Administrator of U.S. National Oceanic & Atmospheric Administration.
C. Dean, 2009. Scientist at work: Jane Lubchenco; NOAA chief believes in science as social contract. *The New York Times*, Mar. 24, 2009, pg. D-2 [portrait].
J. Eilperin, 2009. NOAA set for larger policy role under first female chief. *Washington Post*, March 21, 2009: A-6 [portrait]; Correction, *Washington Post*, March 22, 2009: A-2.
- Lubet, Pierre E. (1925-2003; France)
• Scallop culture.
A. Bebbington, 2003. Professor Pierre Lubet. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 41: 2.
M. Mathieu, 2003. Pierre Lubet (2 juin 1925 – 22 février 2003). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 128(1-2): 5-7.
J. Daguzan, 2008. À la mémoire d'un grand zoologiste et d'un ami: Professeur Pierre Lubet (1925-2003). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 133(1-3): 3-4.
- Lubini-Ferlin, Verena (19**-****; Austria)
• Zebra mussels (1976).
- Lubinsky, Irene (1905-1989; Ukraine/Germany/Pakistan/Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 83.
Anonymous, 1989. [Obituary] Irene Lubinsky. *Winnipeg Free Press*, April 24, 1989: 25 [not seen].
- Lubomirski, Władysław [Ladislav] [Prince] (1824-1882; Poland)
Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277 [portrait].
- Luc, Jean André de (1727-1817; France/U.K.)
• Uncle of J. A. de Luc (1763-1847).
Cailliez, 1995: 34 [portrait].
Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 34.
- Luc, Jean André de (1763-1847; France/Switzerland)
• Nephew of J. A. de Luc (1727-1817).
Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 34.
- Lucal, Karle Albert (1907-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 83.
- Lucas, Albert (1928-1995; France)
- A. Bebbington, 1996. Albert Lucas 1928-1995. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 26: 2.
- M. Jonin, ed. 1996. Albert Lucas: une vie pour la nature. *Penn ar Bed, Bulletin trimestriel de la Société pour l'Étude et la Protection de la Nature en Bretagne (Brest)* 162: 1-40 [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- M. Le Pennec, 1996. Albert Lucas, de la malacologie à l'aquaculture. *Penn ar Bed, Bulletin trimestriel de la Société pour l'Étude et la Protection de la Nature en Bretagne (Brest)* 162: 16-18.
- J. Y. Monnat, 1996. Albert Lucas, naturaliste enthousiaste. *Penn ar Bed, Bulletin trimestriel de la Société pour l'Étude et la Protection de la Nature en Bretagne (Brest)* 162: 2-8 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Lucas, Bernard Richard (1864-1941; U.K.)
- J. W. Jackson, 1941. Bernard Richard Lucas (1864-1941). *Journal of Conchology* 21(11): 322-324.
- Anonymous, 1946. Bernard Richard Lucas. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 1.
- J. Robinson, 1986. Rescuing a fine old collection from obscurity. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(3): 5.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77.
- Lucas, Maurice (1925/6-1996; Belgium/France)
- K. & M. A[ngioy], 1996. In memoriam. *La Conchiglia* 28(280): 58.
- R. Duchamps, 1997. Nécrologie: Maurice Lucas. *Arion* 21(1): 8-9 [partial bibliography].
- Luchkina, Lyudmila Alexandrovna (1936-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lucivjanska, Viera (neé Kroupová) (1947-2007; Slovakia)
- J. Steffek, 2008. Vyročki – Obituary. *Spomienka na RNDr. Vieru Lucivjanska, CSc. Malacologica Bohemoslovaca* 7: 9-10 [bibliography].
- Luckombe, Philip (c. 1730-1803; U.K.)
- E. Baigent, 2004. Luckombe, Philip. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 695-696.
- Lucum, Lois (19**-2011; U.S.A.)
- E. Adkins, 2011. In memoriam – Lois Lucum. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 51(4): 4 [portrait].
- Ludbrook, Nelly Hooper (1907-1995; Australia)
- Cleavelly, 1983: 189.
- R. K. Johns, 1985. Nelly Hooper Ludbrook M.B.E., M.A. (Adelaide), Ph.D. (London), D.I.C., F.G.S. Pp. v-viii, in: J. M. Lindsay, ed., *Stratigraphy, Palaeontology, Malacology: Papers in Honour of Dr Nell Ludbrook*. Department of Mines and Energy, South Australia, Special Publication 5: viii + 387 pp.
- R. K. Johns & B. J. Cooper, 1995. Obituary: Nelly Hooper Ludbrook (1907-1995). *The Australian Geologist* 95: 48-49 [portrait].
- S. Turner, 2007. Invincible but mostly invisible: Australian women's contribution to geology and palaeontology. Pp. 165-202, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [portraits].
- Luder, Joannes (****-1719; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 165.
- Ludwig, Carl Ferdinand Heinrich von (1784-1847; Germany/South Africa)
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Fouché, 1995: 37.
- Ludwig, Hubert Jacob (1852-1913; Germany)
- Mainly noted for work on echinoderms, general zoology texts.
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- Lueger, Josef Paul (19**-****; Austria)
- Miocene and Pliocene of Austria (1981).
- Luib, Karin (19**-****; Germany)
- *Valvatia* (1984).
- Luidius, E.; see: Lhuyd, E.
- Lukas, Gerald Thomas (1942-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 351; 1987: 83.
- Lukashov, Dmitrii V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Lukeneder, Alexander (19**-****; Austria)
- Ammonites (2001).
- Lukin, V. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- Collector of molluscan material in Russian Far East.
- Lukis, Frank [Captain] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Son of F. C. Lukis; brother of J. W. Lukis and F. Collins Lukis.
- Lukis, Frederick Corbin (1788-1871; U.K.)
- Cousin of J. Gosselin.
- T. E. Crowley, 1961. F. C. Lukis and the triton. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 17-20, pl. 1.
- E. F. Lukis, 1974. The Lukis family of Guernsey. *Quarterly Review of the Guernsey Society* 30(3): 79-82, pl. 16 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- H. R. Sebire, 2004. Lukis, Frederick Corbin. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 739-740.
- H. Sebire, 2007. From antiquary to archaeologist: Frederick Corbin of [sic] Lukis of Guernsey. Newcastle (United Kingdom): Cambridge Scholars Publishing, xviii + 228 pages [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Lukis, Frederick Collins [M.D.] (1814-1863; U.K.)
- Son of F. Corbin Lukis; brother of Frank Lukis and J. W. Lukis.
- Lukis, John Walter (1816-1894; U.K.)
- Son of F. C. Lukis; brother of Frank Lukis and F. Collins Lukis.
- Luk'yanova, O. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lumb, James Henry (1876-1966; U.K.)
- E. Dearing, 1967. Obituary. J. H. Lumb, 1876-1966. *Journal of Conchology* 26(3): 201, pl. 10 [portrait].
- Lummel, Louise Elisabeth Aegidia van (1903-1983; Netherlands)
- Solenogasters.
- Lund, Peter Wilhelm (1801-1880; Denmark/Brazil)
- Collected Brazilian fossils.
- Cleevely, 1983: 190.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 50.
- Lundbeck, William (1863-1941; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 50-51.
- Lundgren, Sven Anders Bernhard (1843-1897; Sweden)
- Fossils (1881).
- Cleevely, 1983: 190.
- Lundgren, Gottfrid (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Värmländska Mollusker* (1935).
- Lundin, Robert Folke (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 351; 1987: 83.
- Lunt, William (1871-1904; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1904. In memoriam. *Journal of the Kew Guild* 2(12): 206-210, 1 pl. [Lunt: pp. 208-209].
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 81.
- Lupu, D. (19**-****; Romania)
- Limicid slugs (1957).
- Luque del Villar, Ángel Antonio (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine gastropods (1980s).
- Lussi, Markus (1955-****; Mauritius/Switzerland/South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1992. Personalalia: Markus Lussi. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 232: 2 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 37.
- Lussich, Antonio D. (1848-1928; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 48.
- Lutaenko, Konstantin Anatol'evich (1970-****; Russia)
- Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Lutaenko Konstantin Anatolyevich. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 84-86 [bibliography].
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lutfy, Ramsis G. (19**-****; Egypt)
- Freshwater snails (1965).

- Luther, _____ (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 166.
- Luther, Alexander Ferdinand (1877-1955; Finland)
● *Agriolimax* (1915).
- Lüthy, Jakob (18**-19**; Germany)
● Ammonites of Peruvian Cretaceous (1918).
- Lutikov, O. A. (19**-****; Russia)
● Jurassic bivalves from 1990s.
- Lutsiv, Yaroslav Klimovich (1950-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lüttmann, Kathrin (19**-****; Germany)
● *Chromodoris* (2006).
- Lutz, Adolpho [Adolfo] (1855-1940; Brazil)
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50.
L. C. Lima, 2006 [“2002-2003”]. Evolution of the knowledge of neotropical planorbid systematics: Paraense’s work. *Malacological Review* 35/36: 1-9 [Lutz: p. 2].
- Lutz, Louis (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Land snails of Tennessee (1950).
- Lutz, Richard Arthur (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 562-563; 1987: 83.
- Lützen, Christian Frederik (1827-1901; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 51.
- Lützen, Jørgen G. (1935-****; Denmark)
● Marine parasitic mollusks, Galeommatidae.
Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Jørgen Lützen. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography].
- Luyckx Massis, Daniel (****-1770; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 166.
- Lyall, Robert [M.D.] (1790-1831; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 81.
J. H. Appleby, 2004. Lyall, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 840-841 [portrait].
- Lyashenko, Artem V. (1959-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Lycett, John (1804-1882; U.K.)
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 273.
Cleevely, 1983: 190.
Supplementary monograph on the Mollusca from the Stonesfield Slate, Great Oolite, Forest Marble, and Cornbrash (1863)
available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Lydeard, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater mollusks.
- Lyell, Charles [Baronet, Sir] (1797-1875; U.K.)
Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 9-12 [portrait].
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 130-131.
A. G., 1877. Sir Charles Lyell. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 25: xi-xiv.
Melvill, 1890: 203-204 [gives wrong birth and death dates].
T. G. Bonney, 1895. Charles Lyell and modern geology. London: Cassell, 224 pp.
H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Lyell: pp. 40-41, pl. 20, portrait].
Harris, 1937: 446.
Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 273.
E. B. Bailey, 1962. Charles Lyell. London: Nelson, x + 214 pp.
Cleevely, 1983: 190-191.
Trew, 1990: 77.
Kohn, 1992: 275.
L. G. Wilson, 1998. Lyell in America: transatlantic geology, 1841-1853. Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University, xii + 429 pp.
S. J. Gould, 1999. Lyell’s pillars of wisdom; three ancient Roman columns near Naples became the benchmarks of a new geology. *Natural History* 108(3): 28-34, 87-88 [portrait].
S. J. Gould, 1999. Pozzuoli’s pillars revisited; even the best of geological

- theories can be pushed to explain too much. *Natural History* 108(4): 24, 81-83, 88-91.
- Both Gould 1999 articles reprinted, as one combined chapter (2000), as "Lyell's pillars of wisdom," pp. 147-168, in: S. J. Gould, *The lying stones of Marrakech*. New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- M. Rudwick, 2004. Lyall, Sir Charles, first Baronet. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 34: 852-857 [portrait].
- S. E. Walker, 2008, 2009. The Tertiary may be toast, but Lyell liked his Eocene oysters from Georgia. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program for the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008*, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 46 [2008]. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008*: 43 [2009].
- Lyman, Frank B. (1895-1981; U.S.A.)
- *Xenophora* (1936).
- Abbott, 1973: 351.
- Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 2.
- Anonymous, 1982. Frank Lyman 1895-1981. *New York Shell Club Notes* 278: 4.
- Abbott, 1987: 83, 157.
- Lygre, Frødis (19**-****; Norway)
- *Pyramidellids* (2010).
- Lyman, Theodore, III (1833-1897; U.S.A.)
- H. P. Bowditch, 1899. Theodore Lyman. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 34: 656-663.
- G. R. Agassiz, 1927 [reprinted 1968]. Theodore Lyman, 1833-1897. Pp. 149-153, in: M. A. DeW. Howe, ed., *Later years of the Saturday Club*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, xviii + 427 pp. [portrait].
- Elliott, 1979: 163.
- P. A. M. Taylor, 1983. A New England gentleman: Theodore Lyman III, 1833-1897. *Journal of American Studies* (U.K.) 17(3): 367-390.
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. *Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 128.
- Lynch, William Francis (1801-1865; U.S.A.)
- Material collected on Middle East expedition described by T. A. Conrad in 1852.
- A. C. A. Jampoler, 2005. *Sailors in the Holy Land: the 1848 American expedition to the Dead Sea and the search for Sodom and Gomorrah*. Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, xvii + 312 pp. [portraits].
- D. H. Bain, 2011. *Bitter waters: America's forgotten naval mission to the Dead Sea*. New York: Overlook Press, 384 pp.
- Lynch, Peter W. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Trochus* fisheries from 1990s.
- Lyngnes, Rasmus (19**-****; Norway)
- Chiton development (1920s).
- Lynge, Herman (1862-1945; Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 23.
- Th. Mortensen, 1945. Herman Lynge, 25.XII.1862 – 9.I.1945. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København* 108: v-viii [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 51.
- Lyon, Sidney Smith (1810-1872; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et. al, 1938: 274.
- Abbott, 1973: 128.
- Lyonet [Lyonnet], Pierre [Pieter] (1706-1789; Netherlands)
- Argenville, 1757: 148.
- E. Hublard, 1910. *Le naturaliste hollandaise Pierre Lyonet: sa vie et ses oeuvres (1706-1789) et d'après des lettres inédites Bruxelles: Lebègue [also: Mons: Dequesne-Masquillier], 159 pp., frontispiece [portrait].*
- J. Verzijl, 1930. Lyonnet (Pieter). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 8: 1090-1092.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 206-207 [collection sold in 1796].
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31.
- W. H. v. Seters, 1962. *Pierre Lyonet, 1706-1789: sa vie, ses collections de coquillages et de tableaux, ses recherches*

entomologiques. La Haye: Martinus Nijhoff,
xii + 227 pp., frontispiece, 23 pls. [portrait]

Cailliez, 1983: 12 [portrait].

Dance, 1986: 51-54, pl. 24 [portrait].

Engel, 1986: 167-168.

Trew, 1990: 77.

Cailliez, 1995: 3 [portrait], 17.

Holthuis, 1995: 11.

Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.

Heller, 2007: 99.

I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of
decoration and ornament. New York:
Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Lyonet: p.
233].

*Catalogue raisonné du célèbre cabinet de
coquilles de feu P. Lyonnet* (1800) available
on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Lyons, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Life history of murexes (1974).

Lyons, Richard Bernard (1934-****; U.S.A.)

- *Haliotis* in Oregon (1957).

Abbott, 1973: 351-352; 1987: 83.

Lyons, William (1766-1849; U.K.)

Dean, 1936: 230.

Winckworth, 1940: 188.

A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection
in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of
Conchology* 22(4): 74-79.

Dance, 1986: 217.

Lyons, William [Bill] Gober (1939-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 352; 1987: 83.

M

Ma[,] Na (19**-****; China)

- Co-editor with Yan, of *Research materials of terrestrial molluscs in China* and of *Research materials of freshwater molluscs in China* (both 2012).

Ma[,] Xiutong [Siu-Tung] (1912-1999; China)

- Also known as Ma Siu-Tong; Cypraeaacea (1997).

J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119 [portrait].

Maack, R. K. (1825-1886; Russia)

Vinarski, 2010: 52.

Maaden, Huibert J. van der (1904-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 168.

D. van Bruggen and H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.

Maanen, Pieter Jacob van (1770-1854; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 168.

Maassen, Wim J. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Terrestrial snails of Sulawesi (1998), Bithyniidae (2009).

Mabille, Jules François (1831-1901; France)

Anonymous, 1885. Mabille, Jules-François. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 21-26, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

E. Lamy, 1906. Nécrologie. Jules Mabille. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 482-483.

Barnard, 1965: 46.

Dance, 1970: 73.

Kiss, 1981: 34.

Dance, 1986: 217.

Duchamps, 1999: 13.

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.

R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabille. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65.

M. E. P. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2012. A collation of the “Zoologie” volume of the “Mission scientifique du Cap Horn”.

Zoological Bibliography 2(2-3): 70-74.

Macan, Thomas Townley [Colonel] (1860-1934; U.K.)

- Father of T. T. Macan.

Macan, Thomas Townley (1910-1985; U.K.)

- Son of Col. T. T. Macan; *A key to British fresh- and brackish water gastropods* (1949, 1960, 1969, 1977).

MacAndrew, James J. (18**-1915; U.K.)

- Son of R. MacAndrew; uncle of V. W. MacAndrew.

Anonymous, 1916. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(203): 54.

J. C. Melvill, 1919. Description of *Morum praeclarum*, sp. nov., with remarks on the Recent species of the genus. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(3-4): 69-72 [p. 69, remarks on the sale of the MacAndrew collection].

B. S. Kirsch, 1960. Les mollusques décrits par de Folin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 100(4): 137-162 [MacAndrew collection: pp. 147-162].

Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 173, 217.

Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.

MacAndrew, Robert [Sir] (1801-1873; U.K.)

- Father of J. J. MacAndrew; sometimes written as M'Andrew or McAndrew; collections at Cambridge University.

Woodward, 1861: 303 [as M'Andrew].

Anonymous, 1873. Robert MacAndrew. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1872-1873*: xxxiii-xxxv.

W. Kobelt, 1873. Robert MacAndrew. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 5(5): 70-71.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 132-133.

- A. H. Cooke, 1882. On the MacAndrew collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 3(11): 340-342; (12): 353-390.
- Melvill, 1890: 218.
- Smith, 1906: 707 [as "McAndrew"].
- Dean, 1936: 239-240.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77; 1993: 81.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.
- Moore 2007: 11-12.
- R. MacAndrew, 2008. Robert McAndrew FRS (1802-1873) – a family perspective. *Archives of Natural History* 35(1): 71-75.
- MacAndrew, Vernon William (1881?-1940; U.K.)
- Grandson of R. MacAndrew; nephew of J. J. MacAndrew; collection in British Museum.
- Anonymous, 1941. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 21(9): 281.
- Dance, 1986: 171, 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77-78.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.
- Macaré, F. J. Martina O. la D.; see: Rethaan-Macaré, F. J. M. O. la D.
- Macbride, David (1726-1778; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
- J. G. McEvoy, 2004. Macbride, David. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 67.
- MacBride, Ernest William (1866-1940; U.K./Canada)
- Invertebrate embryologist.
- W. T. Calman, 1941. Ernest William MacBride 1866-1940. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 3(10): 747-759, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- MacClintock, Copeland (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Peabody Museum, Yale University; studied early Gastropoda.
- Remington, 1977: 37.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- MacCullough, Edgar [Sir] (1808-1896; U.K.)
- Obtained material cited by Jeffreys.
- MacDonald, D. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- MacDonald, Hughrena Christina (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 352; 1987: 83.
- MacDonald, Ian R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- MacDonald, James Edwin (1871-1938; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- MacDonald, John Denis (1826-1908; U.K.)
- Many papers on physiology and classification of mollusks; anatomy of *Phyllirrhoe* (1855).
- MacDonald, Ranald (1910-1985; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1985. Ranald MacDonald (1910-1985). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 94: 305-306 [biography].
- Macé, Joseph Auguste (1819-1877; France)
- Collection in Cannes.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 106-107.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Macedo, Maria Cândida Consolado (1920-****; Portugal)
- Book on shells of Portugal (1999).
- Macedo, Hernando de (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Macedonia, Elvira C. (1914-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 83, 157.
- MacFarland, Frank Mace (1869-1951; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of O.K. H. MacFarland
- Anonymous, 1951. In memoriam. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 108: 5-6.
- G D. Hanna, 1951. Frank Mace MacFarland, 1869-1951. *The Nautilus* 65(1): 30-32 [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952]*.
- O. H. MacFarland, 1966. Memorial. Pp. ix-x, in: F. M. MacFarland [posthumous], 1966, *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks*

- of the Pacific coast of North America. *Memoirs of the California Academy of Sciences* 6: xvi + 546 pp., 72 pls.
- R. C. Miller, 1966. Frank Mace MacFarland. Pp. xi-xiv, frontispiece [portrait], in: F. M. MacFarland [posthumous], 1966, *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific coast of North America. Memoirs of the California Academy of Sciences* 6: xvi + 546 pp., 72 pls.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Shasky, 1980: 23.
- H. Bertsch, 2003 ["2001"]. A brief description of the life and scientific contributions of Dr. Frank Mace MacFarland (1869-1951). *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 34: 2-8.
- Williams, 2007: 209 [portrait].
- The opisthobranchiate Mollusca of the Branner-Agassiz Expedition to Brazil* (1909) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- MacFarland, Olive Knowles Hornbrook (1872-1962; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. M. MacFarland
- G Dallas Hanna, 1962. Olive Hornbrook MacFarland, 1872-1962. *The Nautilus* 76(2): 73-74.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- R. F. Johnson, 2003. More than an artist: Olive Hornbrook MacFarland's work to complete her husband's "Studies of Opisthobranchiate Mollusks of the Pacific Coast of North America". *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 35: 23.
- R. F. Johnson, 2004. More than an artist: Olive Hornbrook MacFarland's work to complete her husband's studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific Coast of North America. *World Malacological Congress, Perth, Western Australia, 11-16 July 2004*: 73.
- MacFarlane, I. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Glaucus* (1967).
- MacGillivray, Henry James (1908-2012; Netherlands)
- Rudist bivalves; forams.
- P. W. Skelton, et al., 2013. Henry James MacGillivray, 12th June, 1908 – 24th January, 2012. *Caribbean Journal of Earth Science*, 45: 125-129 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- MacGillivray, John (1821 [1822?]-1867; U.K./Australia)
- Son of W. MacGillivray.
- Smith, 1906: 706, 707.
- Hedley, 1910: 334.
- T. Iredale, 1937. The last letters of John MacGillivray. *Australian Zoologist* 9(1): 40-63, pls. 4-5 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 20.
- Dance, 1986: 124.
- I. Loch, 1987. John MacGillivray. *Australian Shell News* 58: 9; 59-60: 4-5 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 78; 1993: 82.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- R. Ralph, 1993. John MacGillivray – his life and work. *Archives of Natural History* 20(2): 185-195 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 38.
- R. Ralph, 2004. MacGillivray, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 413-414.
- MacGillivray, William (1796-1852; U.K.)
- Father of J. MacGillivray; later eds. of Thomas Brown's *Conchologist's text book* (1845, 1853, 1860).
- Melvill, 1890: 214.
- W. M. MacGillivray & J. A. Thomson, 1910. *Life of William MacGillivray, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.E., Ornithologist, Professor of Natural History, Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, with a Scientific Appreciation by J. Arthur Thomson*. London: J. Murray, xv + 222 pp., 11 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Salisbury, 1945: 161.
- R. Ralph, 1992. A portrait of William MacGillivray. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 265-267 [portrait].
- R. Ralph, 1993. William MacGillivray. London: The Natural History Museum/HMSO, x + 94 + [ii] pp., 32 pls.,

- frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Ralph, 2004. MacGillivray, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 35: 415-416.
- MacGinitie, George Eber (1889-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. L. MacGinitie.
- Anonymous, 1969. George E. MacGinitie and Nettie L. MacGinitie. A biographical sketch and bibliography. *Tabulata* 2(4): 2-5, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Anonymous, 1989. George E. MacGinitie. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 29(6): 5.
- MacGinitie, Nettie Lorene [née Murray] (1899-1993; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. E. MacGinitie.
- Anonymous, 1969. George E. MacGinitie and Nettie L. MacGinitie. A biographical sketch and bibliography. *Tabulata* 2(4): 2-5, portrait.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Abbott, 1975: 563; 1987: 83.
- Anonymous, 1993. Nettie L. MacGinitie. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 33(4): 7.
- MacGregor, William [Sir] (1846-1919; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- F. P. Spret & L. Milne, 2004. MacGregor, Sir William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 35: 444-445.
- Mácha (Máchu), Sylvestra (1913-2007; Czech Republic)
- V. Lozek, 2007. Vzpomínky na Sylvestra Máchu. *Casopis Slezského Zemského Muzea, Série A, Vedy Přírodní* 56(2): 191-192 [biography, portrait].
- Machalski, Marcin (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonites (1996).
- Macho Velado, Jerónimo (18**-****; Spain)
- Non-marine fauna of Galicia (1871, 1878).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 10-11, 13; 1884: 10-11.
- Macintyre, Ian G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Malleus* larvae with T. R. Waller (1982).
- Macintosh, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Beringius* egg capsules (1979).
- Mack, Wildred (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- A. G. Smith, 1962. The W. Mack chiton collection. *The Veliger* 4(4): 214-215.
- MacKay, Donald Copeland Gibson (1905-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Hermit crabs in Hawaiian gastropods (1945); also worked in fisheries, psychology.
- Mackenstedt, Ute (19**-****; Germany)
- Gastropod radulae (1987).
- Mackenzie, Clyde L., Jr. (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1961), shellfisheries (1997, 2008).
- Mackenthun, K. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* invasion of U.S. (1964).
- Mackey, Miona Ruth (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 83-84.
- Mackie, Gerald Lloyd (1942-****; Canada)
- Freshwater mollusks (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1975: 563; 1987: 84.
- Mackin, John Gilman (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- A. K. Sparks, 1984. John Gilman Mackin: a founding father of oyster pathology. *Journal of Invertebrate Pathology* 43(3): 307-315 [biography, portrait].
- Macleay, William John (1820-1891)
- Cousin of W. S. Macleay.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp.
- Macleay, William Sharp (1792-1865; U.K./Australia)
- Mostly known as entomologist; cousin to W. S. Macleay.
- Melvill, 1890: 203.
- Trew, 1990: 78.

- J. F. M. Clark, 2004. Macleay, William Sharp. Oxford dictionary of national biography 35: 784-786.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp.
- MacLeod, Malcolm L. (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- MacLeod, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Coryphyella* (1975).
- MacMillan, Gordon M. [né Kutchka] (1906-1981; Germany/U.S.A.)
• *Anguispira & Discus* (1938).
Abbott, 1973: 352.
Anonymous, 1983. Death. The Nautilus 97(3): 113.
Abbott, 1987: 84, 158.
C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.
Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- MacMunn, Charles Alexander [M.D.] (1852-1911; U.K.)
• Anatomy of Mollusca (1900).
- MacNae, William (1914-1975; U.K./South Africa)
• Opisthobranchs from 1950s.
- MacNeil, Francis Stearns (1909-1983; U.S.A.)
Anonymous [D. Dockery], 1983. F. Stearns MacNeil (November 27, 1909 – January 24, 1983). Mississippi Geology 3(3): 14.
- Macsotay, Oliver (1940-****; Hungary/Venezuela)
O. Macsotay & R. Campos Villarroel, 2001. Moluscos representativos de la Plataforma de Margarita, Venezuela; descripcion de 24 especies nuevas. Valencia, Venezuela: Revolta, [ii] + 280 pp. 32 pls. [inside flap of front cover: brief biography, portrait].
- Macoun, John (1831-1920; Ireland/Canada)
- R. M. Anderson, 1921. John Macoun, 1832 [sic]-1920. Journal of Mammalogy 2(1): 32-35.
- W. T. Macoun, 1921. Obituary: John Macoun, 1831-1920. Canadian Field-Naturalist 34(6): 110-114 [portrait, taxa named for him].
- J. Macoun, 1922. Autobiography of John Macoun, M.A.: Canadian explorer and naturalist, Assistant Director and Naturalist to the Geological Survey of Canada, 1831-1920, with Introduction by Ernest Thompson Seton. Ottawa: Ottawa Field-Naturalists' Club, x + 305 pp., [8] pls. [portraits].
- Drake, 1963: 5.
- W. A. Waiser, 1997. Macoun, John. Pp. 497-498, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavaico & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- W. A. Waiser, 1998. Macoun, John. Dictionary of Canadian biography 14: 732-734.
- Macpherson, J. H.; see: Black, J. H.
- Macquin, Hazelle Baird (1898-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 353; 1987: 84.
- Macri, Gabriele (19**-****; Italy)
• *Phyllidia* (1985-1986).
- Macri, Saveiro (1***-18**; Italy)
• New species of nudibranchs (1825, 1846).
- Mactier, William Laurence (1818-1888; U.S.A.)
W. D. Averell, 1888. Necrology. The Nautilus 2(8): 103.
Coomans, 1989: 30.
- MacWilliams, Sarah (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Corbicula* in Colorado (1999).
- Madden, Maurice J. (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 353; 1987: 84.
- Maddrell, Marietta (19**-****; U.K./India)
• Collection in Leeds Museum.
Norris, 1995a: 18; 2000: 22.
- Madge, Edward Henry [M.D.] (1901-1970; U.K.)

- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Madison, James (1847-1915; U.K.)
- P. T. Deakin et al., 1915. Obituary notice. James Madison. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 291-292.
- Madoulé, Hyacinthe-Auguste (****-1905; France)
- Dautzenberg, P., 1906. Nécrologie. H. A. Madoulé. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 54(1): 75.
- Madsen, Fritz Jensenius (1916-1993; Denmark)
- Mainly known for work on echinoderms; papers on Scandanavian and other mollusks in 1940s-1950s.
- Madsen, Henry (19**-****; Denmark)
- African freshwater snails (1980).
- Maeda, Kazutoshi (1943-1990; Japan)
- K. Kawabe et al., 1990. [Memories of Mr. Kazutoshi Maeda.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(3): 63-70 [in Japanese] [bibliography].
- Maeda, Shiro (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks (1950s-1960s).
- Maes, Virginia Orr (1920-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 353-354; 1987: 84.
- D. Raeihle, 1986. Virginia Orr Maes. *New York Shell Club Notes* 301: 2 [biography].
- R. Robertson, 1987. Virginia Orr Maes (1920-1986): biography and malacological bibliography. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 138: 527-532 [portrait].
- Norwood, 1997: 407.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 263 [as "Orr"].
- Maestrati, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Magaldi, Norman H. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Pteropods (1970s).
- Olazarri, 1975: 74, 84.
- Magalhães, Aimê Rachel Magenta (19**-****; Brazil)
- Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Magalhães, Julio (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Magaña Cubillo, Julio A. (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Publications on Costa Rican mollusks.
- Magee, Marion Ruth (1918-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 84.
- Anonymous, 1994. In memoriam. Marion Ruth Magee 1918-1993. *American Conchologist* 22(1): 9.
- Maggiore, Giacomo (1***-18**; Italy)
- J. J. van Aartsen & R. Giannuzzi Savelli, 1987. On the dates of publication of Aradas & Maggiore's "Catalogo Ragionato..." and its malacological implication. *Bollettino Malacologico* 23(5-8): 269-273.
- Collation of *Catalogo ragionato* (1840-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Maggs, Thomas Charles (c. 1824-1900; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1978. The Sherborne School Museum and the early collections and publications of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. *Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society, Proceedings* 98: 32-42 [Maggs: pp. 38-39].
- Magneville, Henry David Désiré de (1771-1847; France)
- Geology of Caen.
- Magnier, Yves (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- *Nautilus* chamber formation (1981).
- Magnin, Frédéric (19**-****; France)
- Land snail ecology (1995).
- Magnotte, Gary (1938-1996; U.S.A.)
- Shell dealer.
- Abbott, 1973: 354; 1987: 84.
- W. Harland, 1996. Obituaries. Gary Magnotte. 1938-1996. *American Conchologist* 24(3): 24.
- Magnus, Olaus [Magni, Magni Gothus] [Bishop] (1490-1557; Sweden)
- Muntz, 1995: 6-8.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 385.
- Magruder, Samuel Rossington (1906-1993; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Pleurocera* (1934).
- Abbott, 1973: 354; 1987: 84.
- Mahéo, Brigitte (19**-****; France)

- Spouse of R. Mahéo; coauthor of *Les coquillages* 1977).
- Mahéo, Roger (19**-****; France)
 - Spouse of B. Mahéo; coauthor of *Les coquillages* 1977).
- Mahler, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Land snails (1940s).
- Mahudel, **** (****-****; France)
 - Dance, 1986: 186.
- Maier, Lothar T. (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 84.
- Maillard, Louis (1814-1865; France)
 - Collected in Réunion.
 - Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Mains, M. I. G. (****-1988; South Africa)
 - Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 12.
- Mainwaring, G. Bynes (****-****; U.K.)
 - Dance, 1976: 50 [collection sold in 1894].
 - Trew, 1987: 79.
- Maio, Nicola (19**-****; Italy)
 - Land snails (2013).
- Maire, Victor (18**-19**; France)
 - Paleontological papers in 1910s-1920s,
- Maitland, Robert Thomas (1823-1904; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 170.
- Maitra, S. (19**-****; India)
 - Fauna of India (1995).
- Majima, Ryuichi (****-****; Japan)
 - Fossil mollusks, mostly Naticidae, in 1980s.
- Major, Johann Daniel [M.D.] (1634-1693; Germany)
 - *Dictionarium Ostralogicum* (1675).
 - Argenville, 1742: 21; 1757: 3.
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 133-134.
 - Melvill, 1890: 193.
 - Melvill, 1897: 440.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 276.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. The Shell Case (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Major: p. 72].
- Dietz, 2006: 368.
- Major, Mary Elizabeth (1909-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 355; 1987: 84.
- Makarenko, Dmitriy Eliseevich (1925-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarenkova, Elena Petrovna (19**-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarov, Mikhail (1978-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makiyama, Jiro (1896-1986; Japan)
 - Editor, 1958. Commemoration of the Sixty-first Birthday. Venus 20(2): pl. 15 [portrait, with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
 - Editor, 1987. The late Dr. Jiro Makiyama, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan. Venus 46(1): i-ii [portrait].
 - T. Habe et al., 1987. [The memories of the late Dr. Jiro Makiyama, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 18(1): 1-11 [in Japanese; portraits].
- Makowski, Henryk (1910-1997; Poland)
 - M. Szulczewski, 1997. In memoriam: Henryk Makowski (1910-1997). Acta Palaeontologica Polonica 42(1): 175-176 [portrait] [excerpted in Acta Geologica Polonica 50(1): i-iii (2000)].
 - A. Radwanski & R. Marcinowski, 2000. Professor Henryk Makowski (1910-1997). Acta Geologica Polonica 50(1): iii.
- Makris, Christodoulos (19**-****; Greece)
 - Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Maksimova, Tatiana Ivanovna (1955-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 22.

- Maksimovich, Nikolay Vladimirovich (1950-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Malaisse, François (19**-****; France)
● Freshwater mollusks of Katanga (1972).
- Malakhov, V. V. (19**-****; Russia)
● Teredinidae.
- Malapert, Pieter de (1740-1806; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 170.
- Malaquias, Manuel António Encarnação (19**-****; Portugal)
● Opisthobranchs of Portugal (2000s).
- Malaroda, Roberto (****-****; Italy)
● Fossil mollusks (1950s-1960s).
- Malaspina, Alessandro [Alejandro] (1754-1810; Italy/Spain)
Olazarri, 1975: 12.
- Malatesta, Alberto (****-****; Italy)
● Fossil mollusks (1950s-1960s).
- Malek, Emile T. Abdel; see: Abdel-Malek, E. T.
- Malek, J. (19**-****; Czech Republic)
● Molluscan biostratigraphy (1971).
- Malek, Steven T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Veronicella* in Louisiana (1977).
- Maler, Th. [Captain], _____ (18**-****; Mexico)
Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Malinovskaya, T. M. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mallada y Pueyo, Lucas (1841-1921; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 277.
J. R. Bataller, 1952. Lucas Mallada en el XXX aniversario de su muerte. Estudios Geológicos, Instituto de Investigaciones Geológicas "Lucas Mallada" (Madrid) 8(15): 85-108, pls. 34-41 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 194.
L. Sequeiros et al., 1996. Historia del conocimiento de los ammonites del Jurásico de España: 2. Los ammonites del Jurásico de España desde 1800 hasta 1900. Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España 20(6): 1417-1420.
- Mallard, Daniel (19**-****; France)
● Co-author with Robin on Fasciolariidae (2005).
- Mallick, Donald I. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mallory, Eugene Hutchinson (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 355; 1975: 563; 1987: 84.
- Mallory, Stephen Russell (1813-1873; U.S.A.)
G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences, 24(1): 44-64 [Mallory: p. 51].
- Mallory, Virgil Standish (1919-2003; U.S.A.)
● Primarily forams; also fossil cephalopods.
Anonymous, 1998. A biographical sketch of V. Standish Mallory. Pp. xi-xiii, in: J. E. Martin, ed., Contribution to the paleontology of the west coast: in honor of V. Standish Mallory. Thomas Burke Memorial Washington State Museum Research Report, xiii + 291 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
J. E. Martin & P. Ward, 1998. A personal reminiscence of V. Standish Mallory. P. x, in: J. E. Martin, ed., Contribution to the paleontology of the west coast: in honor of V. Standish Mallory. Thomas Burke Memorial Washington State Museum Research Report, xiii + 291 pp., frontispiece [biography].
Anonymous, 2003. [Obituary]. Seattle Post-Intelligencer, Feb. 20, 2003: B-8.
M. King, 2003. Stan Mallory loved to share his knowledge of the Earth. Seattle Times, Feb. 24, 2003: B-5 [portrait].
- Malm, August Wilhelm (1821-1882, Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 9.
Taylor, 1903: 71 [portrait].
Kiss, 1983: 117.
O. Franzén, 1984. Malm, August Wilhelm. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 24: 722-724 [portrait].
- Malone, Charles R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Transport of freshwater gastropods in bird intestinal tracts (1965).

- Malone, Daniel E. (1907-1981; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1981. In memoriam, Daniel E. Malone. *Of Sea and Shore* 11(4): 211.
- Malone, Elsie A. [M.?] (1909/10-1993; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 84-85.
 W. Sage, 1993. In memoriam, Elsie Malone. *New York Shell Club Notes* 328: 7.
- Malone, J. E. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Japanese current transport into Oregon (1932).
- Malone, J. G. (****-****; U.S.A.)
 Smith, 1974: 5.
- Malotau de Guerne, Frédéric-Jules [Baron] (?1822-1888; France)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 96.
- Malouf, Robert Edward (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 85.
 Carriker, 2004: 171 [portrait].
- Malpas, A. H. (1884-1942; Ceylon)
 P. E. P. Deraniyagala, 1944. Obituary. Mr. A. H. Malpas. *Spolia Zeylanica* (Ceylon) 24(1): 1 pp [bibliography].
- Malpighi, Marcello (1628-1694; Italy)
- Malsburg, Friedrich van der [Freiherr] (1744-1823; Germany/U.S.A.)
 Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; "Harzen sale"].
 A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Malsburg: pp. 51].
 Trew, 1990: 78.
- Maltbie, Birdsey Lucius (1864-1942; U.S.A.)
 • Funded the Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum.
 D. L. Maltbie Verrill, 1916. *Maltby-Maltbie family history*. Newark, New Jersey: Maltby Association, 435 pp. [B. L. Maltbie: pp. 372-374, portrait].
- Maltzan, Hermann von [Freiherr] (1843-1891; Germany)
 • Also noted as poet.
- W. Kobelt, 1891. *Necrologie: Hermann von Maltzan*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(7-8): 141-142 [biography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 115-116.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- H. Hecht, 1994. *Hermann Freiherr von Maltzan – eine Lebensbeschreibung*. Neubrandenburger Mosaik, Heimatgeschichtliches Jahrbuch des Regionalmuseums Neubrandenburg 18: 57-73 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Seemann, 1995: 64-66 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Malyutina, Marina Valentinovna (1961-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Malzine, F. Recq de; see: Recq de Malzine, F.
- Mamo, Giuseppe (1793-1865; Malta)
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 4. Mamo's collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 72.
 K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria. *Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen*, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Mamo: pp. 54-55].
- Man, J. G. de; see: De Man, J. G.
- Man in't Veld, Leendert Adrianus [Leo] (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Strombidae (1999) illustrator.
- Manafov, Asif Abbas (1958-****; Azerbaijan)
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mancino, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
 • Chromosomes of nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Mandahl-Barth, Georg (1910-1994; Denmark)
 Späreck, 1953: xxi.
 G. Mandahl-Barth, 1973. Record of publications on African non-marine Mollusca by G. Mandahl Barth. *Achatina* 4: 81-82.
 Wolff, 1979: 154-155.

- D. S. Brown, 1995. Georg Mandahl-Barth. The Linnean 11(3): 44-47 [portrait].
- D. S. Brown, 1995. Georg Mandahl-Barth (1910-1994): his life, publications and described taxa. Journal of Conchology 35(4): 303-312 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- H. K. Mienis, 1999. Additional publications by G. Mandahl-Barth on Mollusca. The Conchologists' Newsletter 149: 191-192.
- M'Andrew, R.; see: MacAndrew, R.
- Mandryka, Olga Nikolaevna (1953-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mañé Garzón, Fernando (1925-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 91.
- Manfra, L. (19**-****; Italy)
• Non-marine fossil gastropods (1980).
- Manga Gonzalez, M. Yolanda (19**-****; Spain)
• Land snails (1980s).
- Manganelli, Giuseppe (1958-****; Italy)
F. Giusti et al., 2004. The date of publication of "The Non-Marine Molluscs of the Maltese Islands." Journal of Conchology 38(4): 457-458.
- Manger, George Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene mollusks of Baja California (1934).
- Manger, Walter L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Ammonoids (1980).
- Mangiacopra, Gary S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Large *Octopus* (1975-1977).
- Mangili, Guiseppe [M.D.] (1767-1829; Italy)
- Mangold, Charles (19**-****; France)
• Ammonites (2000s).
- Mangold, Ernst (****-1882; Germany)
W. Kobelt, 1882. Todes-Anzeige. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 14(8-9): 144.
- Mangold, Katharina M. (1922-2003; France)
• Author of cephalopod section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1989).
- Manhart, V. A.; see: Delsher, V. A.
- Mania, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
• Geological dating with mollusk shells (1969).
- Manigault, Pierre (19**-19**; France)
• Calcium participation in mollusks (1939), molluscan shell in *Traité de zoologie* (1960).
- Manjuk, Vladimir Vasilievitch (1952-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 23.
- Manley, Wendy Lou (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Thesis on *Hermisenda* (1987).
- Mann, Joseph; see: Parreyss, L.
- Mann, Roger L. (1952-****; U.S.A.)
Walzer, 1981: 65.
Abbott, 1987: 85.
Carriker, 2004: 164, 182 [portraits].
L. D'Abramo, T. Soniat & S. Shumway, 2008. Roger Mann presented Honorary Life Member Award. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter June 2008: 3 [portrait].
J. Harding et al., 2009. Honored Life Member: Roger L. Mann. Journal of Shellfish Research 28(4): 745-746 [portrait].
- Mann, William M. (1886-1960; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Manokhina, Margarita Stepanovna (1939-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Manousis, Thanasis (19**-****; Greece)
• *The sea shells of Greece* (2012).
- Mansel-Pleydell, John Clavell [né Mansel] (1817-1902; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1902. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell, F.L.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(7): 335-336.
Anonymous, 1903. Obituary Notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 5(5): 306-307.
H. B. W., 1903. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 59: lx.
Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
H. S. Torrens, 1978. The Sherborne School Museum and the early collections and publications of the Dorset Natural History

- and Antiquarian Field Club. Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society, Proceedings 98: 32-42 [Mansel-Pleydell: p. 38].
- Cleevely, 1983: 194-195.
- K. Hebditch, 2004. Pleydell, John Clavell Mansel- [formerly John Clavell Mansel]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 579-580.
- R. Peers. 2006 ["2005"]. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell 1817-1902; founder President of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society 127: 1-12 [biography, portraits].
- The Mollusca of Dorsetshire* (1898) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mansfield, Wendell Clay (1874-1939; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 277.
- Anonymous, 1939. [Obituary]. Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences 29(10): 468.
- J. E. Gardner, 1939. Wendell Clay Mansfield. The Nautilus 53(2): 64-65.
- J. B. Reeside, Jr., 1940. Memorial to Wendell Clay Mansfield. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1939: 213-217, pl. 10 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Henson, 1982: 17.
- Cleevely, 1983: 195.
- Anonymous, 1988. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Wendell Clay Mansfield (1874-1939). Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology 21(2): 76 [portrait].
- Mansour, K. (19**-****; Egypt?)
- Symbionts of *Tridacna* (1946).
- Mansur, Maria Cristina Dreher (1945-****; Brasil)
- Abbott, 1987: 85.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Mansuy, H. (****-****; France/Indochina)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Mant, Charles Francis (1874-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Hawaii (1922).
- Mantell, Gideon Algernon (1790-1852; U.K.)
- Father of W. B. D. Mantell.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 277-278.
- Sherborn, 1940: 71.
- Fleming, 1966: 1156-1157 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- M. Kerney, 1982. Ammonites in architecture. The Geological Curator 3(4): 232-233.
- Cleevely, 1983: 195.
- R. J. Cleevely & S. D. Chapman, 1992. The accumulation and disposal of Gideon Mantell's fossil collections and their role in the history of British palaeontology. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 307-364 [portrait].
- D. R. Dean, 1998. Gideon Algernon Mantell: a bibliography with supplementary essays. Delmar (New York): Scholars' Facsimiles & Reprints, 279 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- P. Dodson, 1999. Let us now praise famous men. American Paleontologist 7(2): 3-7.
- D. R. Dean, 2004. Mantell, Gideon Algernon. Oxford dictionary of national biography 36: 559-560.
- Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant (1820-1895; U.K./New Zealand)
- Son of G. A. Mantel.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 278.
- Cleevely, 1983: 195.
- M. P. K. Sorrenson, 1990. Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant 1820-1895. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 267-268.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- E. Dawson, 1991. Advice to shell collectors – 1849 style: a gleaning from the Mantell papers in the Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington. Cookia, Journal of the Wellington Shell Club 6(3): 19-26.
- D. R. Dean, 2004. Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant. Oxford dictionary of national biography 36: 561-562.
- Manunza, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Publications on Cypraeidae from 1980s.

- Manzi, John J. (****-****; U.S.A.)
 Carriker, 2004: 181 [portrait].
- Manzo, William A., Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Manzoni, Alessandro Francesco Tomaso (1785-1873; Italy)
 • Wrote on marine shells of Elba; also known as poet.
- Manzoni, Angelo [Conte] (1842-1908; Italy)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 278.
 Repetto et al., 2011: 209.
- Mapes, Royal H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Predation on *Nautilus* (1978),
 Pennsylvanian chitons (1984).
- Maplestone, Charles Marsh (1838-1914; Australia)
 • Mostly noted for work on bryozoans;
 anatomy of gastropods (1872).
- Marais, Alwyn P. (1966-****; South Africa)
 • Son of J. P. Marais.
- Marais, Johan P. (1939-****; South Africa)
 • Father of A. P. Marais.
 Fouché, 1995: 38.
- Maravigna, Carmelo (1782-1851; Italy)
 L. Benoit & A. Aradas, 1869. Nota su alcune conchiglie di Sicilia pubblicate come nuova dal Professor Carmelo Maravigna. Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali, Palermo (ser. 3) 12: 599-607.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 278.
 Trew, 1990: 78.
- Marceau, F. (18**-19**; France)
 • Physiology of Bivalvia (1900s).
- Marcgrave, G.; see: Marggraf, G.
- March, Margaret Colley (18**-19**; U.K.)
 • Fossil bivalve morphogenesis (1911).
- Marchand, Didier (19**-****; France)
 • Mesozoic cephalopods (1986).
- Marche-Marchad, Igor (19**-****; France/ Senegal)
 • Fauna of Roscoff (1951), west Africa (1950s).
 J. Orr, 1967. Shell collecting in Vietnam: a varied fauna. Hawaiian Shell News 15(5): 5
- [Marche-Marchand collection in Oceanographic Institute, Vietnam].
- F. Boyer, 1996. Miracle à Bonneuil: un collection aux Puces. Xenophora, 73: 3 [part of research collection found in Paris flea market in December 1995; now in MNHN].
- Marchenko, Vladislav S. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Marcini, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
 • Pliocene mollusks of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Marcou, Jules (1824-1898; France/U.S.A.)
 • Father of bibliographer J. B. Marcou.
 J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Jules Marcou: pp. 241-244; bibliography, lists of taxa].
 Merrill, 1906: 448-452, 485, 705 [portrait].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 279.
 S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, IV. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(3): 111-160 [Marcou, p. 139].
 Goetzmann, 1959: 308, 310-311, 317.
 H. L. Clark, 1961. Marcou, Jules. Dictionary of American biography 6(2): 272-273.
 Goetzmann, 1966: 289, 317, 358.
 E. Lurie, 1974. Marcou, Jules. Dictionary of scientific biography 9: 99-101.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 196.
 D. Worster, 2001. A river running west: the life of John Wesley Powell. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press, xiii + 673 pp. [Marcou: p. 510].
- Marcoud, Mme. _____ (17**-****; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Marcus, Ernst [Ernesto] Gustav Gotthelf (1893-1968; Germany/Brazil)
 • Spouse of Eveline du B.-R. Marcus.
 K. Herter, 1968. Ernst Marcus (8.6.1893 – 30.6.1968). Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin 8(2): 81-92 [portrait, bibliography].

- E. du B. R. Marcus, 1968. Ernst Marcus. Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze Naturali e Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano 108: 7-12 [portrait].
- N. B. Eales, 1969. Obituary. Ernest Marcus, 1893-1968. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 38(5): 371-373 [bibliography].
- P. Sawaya, 1970. Professor Dr. Ernst Gotthelf Marcus. Boletim de Zoologia Marinha, São Paulo (n.s.) 27: 7-19, 1 pl. [bibliography] [not seen].
- Anonymous, 1971. Ernst Marcus. The Nautilus 84(3): 112.
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, II. Ernst Marcus (1893-1968) en Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. De Kreukel 9(4): 40-62, pl. 5 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Anonymous, 1976. Universidade de São Paulo, Boletim de Zoologica 1: 7 [dedication of volume, portrait].
- S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Marcus: p. 388, fig. 21; portrait].
- J. E. Winston, 2002. Ernst Gustaf Gotthelf Marcus (1893-1968) and Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). Pp. 339-361, in: Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portraits].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Marcus, Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond (1901-1990; Germany/Brazil)
- Spouse of Ernst Marcus.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, II. Ernst Marcus (1893-1968) en Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. De Kreukel 9(4): 40-62, pl. 5 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- E. de B.-R. Marcus, 1987. Selected recollections from my life. American Malacological Bulletin 5(2): 183-184.
- Anonymous, 1989 ["1986"]. Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. Dra. Honoris Causa pela Universidade de São Paulo. Boletim de Zoologia, Universidade de São Paulo 10: i-viii, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. D. Corrêa, 1991. Dr Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. Hydrobiologia 227: xxii-xxvi.
- M. Edmunds, 1991. Obituary. Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus, 1901-1990. Journal of Molluscan Studies 57(1): 141-142.
- C.-H. Poizat & N. Vicente, 1991 ["1990"]. A la memoire d'Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). Haliotis 20: 199-206 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. E. Winston, 2002. Ernst Gustaf Gotthelf Marcus (1893-1968) and Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). Pp. 339-361, in: Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portraits].
- Marcus, Jan (Jacob) (1702-1750; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 172.
- Marcuzzi, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna of Venice (1970).
- Marcy, Jean (19**-****; France)
- *Les coquillages. Les gastéropodes marins* (1960) with J. Bot.
- Marelli, Dan Christian (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 85.
- Carriker, 2004: 206 [portrait].
- Marggraf [Marcgrave], Georg (1610-1644; Germany)
- Swainson, 1834: 18-19.
- M. Boeseman et al., 1991 ["1990"]. Seventeenth century drawings of Brazilian animals in Leningrad. Zoologische Verhandelingen (Leiden) 267: 1-189.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 47, 52-53.
- Margier, Eugène (?1862-1926; France)

- P. Pallary, 1927. Nécrologie. Eugène Margier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(1): 97-98.
- Margolis, Stanley V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Microstructure of *Crassostrea* shells (1974).
- Margras, Ingenu (18**-19**; Saint Barthélemy [France])
- Margulis, Joseph (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Margulis, Leonard Sidney (1958-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- María, Arturo J. de (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Maria Theresa [Empress of Austria] (1717-1788; Austria)
- Dance, 1986: 66 [see also: Born, I. von].
- Marín, Arnaldo (19**-****; Spain)
- Gastropods from 1980s.
- Mariani, Mauro (19**-****; Italy)
- Fauna of Tunisia (2008).
- Marie, Édouard-Auguste (1835-1888; Tahiti/West Indies/France)
- Anonymous, 1878. [Collection purchased by Mr. Bryce-Wright]. *Nature* 18(465): 576.
- H. Crosse, 1888. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(3): 292 [concerning his death].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 94-96.
- H. Crosse, 1891. Nouvelles [disposition of Marie's collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(4): 347.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nouvelles [disposition of Marie's collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(3): 204.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Marie: p. 121].
- Dance, 1986: 162-163, 218.
- Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(2): 47-69 [Marie: p. 54].
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 47 [portrait].
- Maries, _____ (****-****; ****)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Marigny [Marquis de] (1727-1781; France)
- Art collector who also had shells; brother of Madame de Pompadour.
- H. H., 1863. Marigny (Abel François Poisson, Marquis de). *Nouvelle Biographie Générale* 33: 757-760.
- A. R. Gordon, ed., 2003. The houses and collections of the Marquis de Marigny. Los Angeles, California: Getty Research Institute (Documents for the History of Collecting: French Inventories I), xx + 677 pp., 93 pls. [pp. 287-288, shell books].
- Marincovich, Louie Nick, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Marion, Antoine Fortuné (1846-1900; France)
- A. Vayssière, 1901. Nécrologie. A. F. Marion. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 68-69.
- A. Vayssière, 1901. Notice biographique sur A.-F. Marion. *Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie* 6: 7-9.
- Marion, Peter van (19**-****; Norway)
- *Littorina* (1979).
- Marion de Procé, P. M. [M.D.] (18**-18**; France)
- *Observations sur la moule commune* (1842).
- Mariottini, Paolo (1956-****; Italy)
- *Cerithiopsis* (2009), *Triphoridae* (1996), *Nassarius* (1997).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 178, 191, 211.
- Maristes [Frères] (France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84, 103.
- Mark, Dirk van der (1921-1980; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam Dirk van der Mark. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 17(3): 198.

- M. C. Cadée & A. W. Janssen, 1980. In memoriam. Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 1(4): 99-100 [partial bibliography].
- Mark, Edward Laurens (1847-1946; U.S.A.)
H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Mark: pp. 38-43].
Abbott, 1973: 130.
- Märkel, Konrad (19**-****; Germany)
• Gastropod radula (1960s-1980s).
- Marko, Peter B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Bivalve diversity (2001).
- Markov, Mikhail (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Marks, E. Sidney (****-1951; U.S.A.)
• Subgenera of *Busycon* (1950).
Anonymous, 1951. [notice of death]. New York Shell Club Notes 5: 6.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- Marks, Jay Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Published on fossil mollusks.
- Marks, Naoma (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
- Marktanner-Turneretscher, Gottlieb (1858-1920; Austria)
U. Stockinger, 2005. Auf den Spuren der ersten öffentlich zugänglichen Mittelmeeraquarien in Graz; eine Reise in die Vergangenheit des Joanneum. Pp. 44-55, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp. [portrait].
- Marlière, René (19**-****; Germany)
• Cretaceous fossils (1939).
- Mariottini, Paolo (1956-****; Italy)
• Turrids (1987), *Trivia* (1998), *Xenophora* (2007).
- Marquand, Ernest David (1848-1918; U.K./U.S.A.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1918. Obituary notice: E. D. Marquand. Journal of Conchology 15(9): 257-258 [bibliography].
- Marquet, Gerard (19**-****; France)
• Freshwater mollusks of French Polynesia (1990).
- Marquet, José (1931-1999; Belgium)
R. Houart, 1999. In memoriam. José Marquet. Arion 24(3): 134.
- Marquet, Robert (19**-****; Belgium)
• Fossil mollusks since 1990s.
- Marquina, Maria José (19**-****; Spain)
• Fossil mollusks since 1980s.
- Marr, Lauretta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marrat, Frederick Price (1820-1904; U.S.A./U.K.)
• Collections in Liverpool Museum.
Anonymous, 1904. Death of Mr. F. P. Marrat. The Museums Journal (London) 4(6): 211.
Anonymous, 1905. [Mr. Frederick Price Marrat]. The Nautilus 18(10): 120.
J. C. Melvill, 1905. Frederick Price Marrat. Journal of Conchology 11(8): 225-227.
P. Dautzenberg, 1906. Nécrologie. F. P. Marrat. Journal de Conchyliologie 53(4): 484-485.
J. R. R. Tomlin, 1913. Notes on some types of *Marginella* in the Marrat collection. Journal of Conchology 14(1): 44-45.
A. Lee, 1920-1921. Frederick Price Marrat & Thomas Palgrave. Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist 13(3-4): 47-56 (1920); 13(5-6): 76-82 (1920); 13(7): 127-129 (1921).
J. R. R. Tomlin, 1940. Marrat's species of *Nassa*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(1): 34-40.
W. K. Ford, 1952. Notes by J. R. le B. Tomlin, M.A. on Marrat's species of *Oliva*. North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 1(3): 442-449.
W. K. Ford, 1953. Frederick Price Marrat 1820-1904. A Liverpool conchologist. Liverpool Libraries, Museums and Arts Committee Bulletin 2: 31-36.
W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums.

- North Western Naturalist (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- W. K. Ford, 1955. Notes on the earlier history of the City of Liverpool Public Museum. *Liverpool Bulletin*, 5(1-2): 3-15.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. F. P. Marrat and his Conchological Leaflets. *Liverpool Libraries, Museums and Arts Committee Bulletin* 9: 26-29.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Dance, 1976: 48.
- N. F. McMillan, 1985. Frederick Price Marrat, "Conchologist etc." with a list of his type and figured specimens in Merseyside County Museums and a bibliography of his publications. *Merseyside County Museums Occasional Papers* 3: iv + 33 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 167, 218.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [Marrat: pp. 15-16].
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. J. Bowden & W. Simkiss, 2003. Henry Hugh Higgins and Frederick Price Marrat: the reluctant palaeobotanists and the Ravenhead collection. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 114(4): 327-338 [portraits].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monograph by Marrat on *Oliva* (1870-1871), available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Marriage, Lowell D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The bay clams of Oregon* (1958).
- Marrow, Ivan (1920-1994; Australia)
- Spouse of L. Marrow; father of M. P. Marrow.
- Anonymous, 1994. Obituary: the late Ivan Marrow. *Australian Shell News* 85-86: 6.
- Marrow, Lorna (1919-****; Australia)
- Spouse of I. Marrow; mother of M. P. Marrow.
- Marrow, Maxwell P. (1953-****; Australia)
- Son of I. & L. Marrow.
- Marryat, Frederick [Captain] (1792-1848; U.K.)
- F. Marryat, 1839. A diary in America, with remarks on its institutions. London: Longman, etc., 3 vols. – vol. 1: 304 pp.; vol. 2: 294 pp.; vol. 3: 362 pp. [available in reprinted editions].
- D. Hannay, 1889. Life of Frederick Marryat. London: Walter Scott. 163 + viii pp. [biography, bibliography]; New York: Gage, vii + 163 pp. [reprinted: New York: Haskell House, 1973].
- J. K. Laughton, 1893. Marryat, Frederick. *Dictionary of national biography* 12: 1086-1088.
- C. Lloyd, 1939. Captain Marryat and the Old Navy. London: Longman, Green & Co., xiii + 286 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Goodrich, 1940. From Capt. Frederick Marryat "A Diary in America with Remarks on Its Institutions." *The Nautilus* 54(2): 70.
- O. Warner, 1953. Captain Marryat, a Rediscovery. London: Constable. 210 pp., frontispiece, 8 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- J. Zanger, ed., 1960. Captain Frederick Marryat, Diary in America. Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Press, 342 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. Pocock, 2000. Captain Marryat: seaman, writer, and adventurer. London: Chatham, 208 pp., 16 pls. [biography, portraits].
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. Marryat, Frederick. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 36: 770-771 [portrait].
- R. Issacs, 2005. Captain Marryat's Burmese Collection and the Rath, or Burmese Imperial State Carriage. *Journal of the History of Collections* 17(1): 45-71 [portrait].
- Mars, Paul (1922-1973; France)
- R. Molinier, 1973. Necrologie: Paul Mars (1922-1973). *Bulletin du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille*, 33: 287-293 [bibliography, portrait].

- Anonymous, 1974. In memoriam. Paul Mars 1922-1973. *Haliotis* 4(1-2): 3 [biography, portrait].
- J. M. Peres, 1974. Paul Mars (1922-1973; France). *Tethys* 5(1): 3-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- I. Di Geronimo, 1975. La vita e l'opera di Paul Mars (1922-1973). *Conchiglie* 11(9-10): 211-216 [biography, bibliography].
- Marsh, George Alex (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropods on eelgrass (1976).
- Marsh, James Anthony [Tony] (1913-1967; Australia)
- D. F. McMichael, 1968. Obituary – J. A. (Tony) Marsh. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 5-6, portrait.
- T. Okutani, 1968. Obituary. *Venus* 27(2): 78 [in Japanese].
- W. E. Old, 1968. Tony Marsh. *New York Shell Club Notes* 138: 8 [a short announcement of his death].
- Marsh, Loisette M. (192*-****; Canada/Australia)
- Mainly known for work on echinoderms.
- Marsh, Phil Lewis (1891-1957; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1940s).
- Anonymous, 1949. The Phil L. Marsh collection *The Nautilus* 63(2): 71-72 [to University of Michigan, Ann Arbor].
- H. van der Schalie, 1958. Phil Lewis Marsh, 1891-1957. *The Nautilus* 72(2): 64-66, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- Marsh, Therese [Terry] Chartrand (1915-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 85.
- Marsh, William Albert (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Illinois (1887), new species of *Unio* (1891, 1896, 1902).
- Marshall, Bruce Anders (1948-****; New Zealand)
- Marshall, Elsie J. (1923-1999; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Marshall.
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- A. McClure, 1996. Profile of a sheller: Elsie Marshall. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(3): 15, 19-22 [portraits].
- Issue dedicated to her memory: *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 39(4), July/August 1999.
- T. Rice, 1999. Elsie Marshall. *The Pacific Northwest loses its shell lady. Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 95-96 [portrait].
- Marshall, James Thomas (1842-1922; U.K.)
- Committed suicide.
- Anonymous, 1903. [Note concerning transfer of his collections to J. R. le B. Tomlin]. *Journal of Malacology* 10(2): 72.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1924. Obituary notice: J. T. Marshall. *Journal of Conchology* 17(4): 99-103 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 78.
- Killeen, 1998: 382-383.
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887-1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25.
- Marshall, Julie Georgina (19**-****; Australia)
- Nudibranchs (1990s).
- Marshall, Michael John (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 85-86.
- Marshall, Patrick (1869-1950; New Zealand)
- W. N. Benson, 1951. Patrick Marshall. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 79(1): 152-155, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Fleming, 1966: 1164-1167 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 197.
- W. A. Watters, 1996. Marshall, Patrick, 1869-1950. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 3: 333-334.
- Marshall, Thomas [Tom] (****-2004; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. J. Marshall.
- Anonymous, 2005. In memoriam. *The Dredging [Pacific Northwest Shell Club]* 45(1): 6.

- E. Adkins, 2005. Remembering Tom Marshall. The Dredging [Pacific Northwest Shell Club] 45(1): 7.
- Marshall, William Blanchard (1865-1958; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- R. I. Johnson, 1974. Marshall's unionid types or Recent and fossil Unionacea and Mutelacea introduced by William B. Marshall, including a bibliography of all his writings on mollusks. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3: 14 pp. [portrait; reprinted in 1992].
- Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Olazarri, 1975: 54-55.
- Henson, 1982: 16, 26-27.
- Rehder, 1997: 61, 74, 87, 115, pl. [23].
- Marshall-Ibrahim, Jeannette V. (****-****; Australia)
Walzer, 1981: 61.
- Marsigli, Luigi Ferdinando [Comte] (1658-1730; Italy)
Argenville, 1742: 30, 223; 1757: 164 [as Aloysio-Ferdinand Marsilly]
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
Porro, 1841: 37-39.
- A. Neviani, 1931. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili e le sue collezioni zoologiche. Atti della Pontificia Accademia delle Scienze Nuovi Lincei 84: 376-463 [1-90] [biography].
- M. Picotti, 1968. L'océanographie méditerranéenne aux XVIII et XIX siècles. Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco (1966). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Spécial 2(1): 317-326.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 75-76, 78.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Marsigli: p. 125].
- Heller, 2007: 101 [as Marsili].
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Marsigli: pp. 193-194, portrait].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Marsili [Marsigli], Antonio Felice (1649-1710; Italy)
Franchini et al., 1975: 68, 69.
- Marston, Anthony Hurst (1917-****; Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Marston, George Terence (1867-1903; U.S.A.)
● *Helicina* in Wisconsin (1890).
Anonymous, 1903. George T. Marston. The Nautilus 17(4): 47.
Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Martel, André L. (19**-****; Canada)
● Canadian Museum of Nature.
- Martel, Edmond-Jacques (****-****; France)
● Father of H. Martel.
Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Martel, Henri [Colonel] (1846-1927; France/Senegal/Tahiti/ New Caledonia)
● Father of P. Martel; *Coquilles marines de Cancale* (1917).
P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Henri Martel. Journal de Conchyliologie 71(4): 401-403, 1 pl. [portrait; bibliography].
Duchamps, 1999: 5, fig. 49 [portrait].
- Martel, Paul (****-****; France/Morocco)
● Son of H. Martel.
Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Martens, Georg Matthias von (1788-1872; Germany)
● Father of K. E. von Martens; published on mollusks in 1820s.
K. Baur, 1969. Georg von Martens, Botaniker und Geograph, 1788-1872. Lebensbilder aus Schwaben und Franken 11: 174-194.
E. Martens, 1873. Lebensbild des Kanzleiraths Dr. Georg v. Martens nach dessen Aufzeichnungen und mündlichen Mittheilungen. Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde, Stuttgart 29(1): 66-88.
E. Martens, 1890. [biographical entry]. Pp. 138-142, in, Württembergische Forschungsreisende und Geographen des 19.

- Jahrhunderts. Jahresbericht des Württembergischen Vereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung deutscher Interessen im Auslande, Stuttgart 7-8: 1-188.
- Taylor, 1910: 274 [portrait].
- Martens, Jacob Carel [Jonkheer] (1817-1872; Netherlands/France)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 170; 1950: 139-140.
- Engel, 1986: 174.
- Martens, Karl [Carl] Eduard von (1831-1904; Germany)
- Son of G. M. Martens.
- E. Martens, 1890. [autobiographical entry]. Pp. 138-142, in, Württembergische Forschungsreisende und Geographen des 19. Jahrhunderts. Jahresbericht des Württembergischen Vereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung deutscher Interessen im Auslande, Stuttgart 7-8: 1-188.
- Westerlund, 1897: 14.
- M. Meissner, 1901. Geheimrath Prof. Dr. Eduard von Martens: Eine biographische Skizze. Pp. i-viii, 1 pl., in, Festschrift für Eduard von Martens. Beiheft zum Archiv für Naturgeschichte 66: viii + 346 pp., 11 pls. [portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1901. Bibliographical notice. *Biologia Centrali-Americana*. Land and freshwater Mollusca. By Prof. Eduard von Martens. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(47): 490-491.
- Anonymous, 1904a. [Obituary]. *Leopoldina* 40(8): 77-78.
- Anonymous, 1904b. [Notice of death]. *Science* 20(508): 414.
- Anonymous, 1904c. Personalnotizen. *Hedwigia* (Beiblatt) 44(1): 51.
- O. Boettger, 1904. Nekrolog. *Geh. Reg.-Rat Prof. Dr. Eduard von Martens*. *Der Zoologische Garten* 45(10): 318.
- W. Kobelt, 1904. [notice of death]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 36(4): 129-131
- C. B. Klunzinger, 1905. Zum Andenken an E. v. Martens. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg*, Stuttgart 61: xlv-l.
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Zwei Nachrufe. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 37(1): 1-10.
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Carl Edward von Martens: an Obituary notice. *Journal of Conchology* 11(6): 171-173; 11(7): pl. 4 [portrait]
- E. A. Smith, 1905. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(5): 251-252.
- H. Fischer, 1906. Nécrologie. C. E. von Martens. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 483-484.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Smith, 1906: 717, 724, 729.
- Taylor, 1914: 417 [portrait].
- Iw. Taki, 1932. Biographies of the Recent conchologists of Europe and America. (2) C. E. von Martens. *Venus* 3(3): 155-169 [portrait, partial bibliography; in Japanese].
- Yen, 1941: 128-129.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 348-349.
- E. Hennig, 1953. Württembergische Forschungsreisende der letzten anderthalb Jahrhunderte. Stuttgart: Württembergischen Verein für Handelsgeographie, 110 pp. [Martens: p. 55].
- Barnard, 1965: 46.
- B. Verdcourt, 1974. Bibliography of the African papers of Carl Eduard von Martens (1831-1904). *Achatina* 5: 108-111.
- Kiss, 1981: 34-35.
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe* 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Martens: p. 388, fig. 22; portrait].
- B. Hoppe, 1990. Martens, Eduard v., Zoologe, Forschungsreisender. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 16: 268-269.
- Dance, 1986: 157-158, 218.
- Trew, 1990: 78.

- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- A. R. Kabat & K. J. Boss, 1997. Karl Eduard von Martens (1831-1904): his life and works. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, vii + 417 pp. [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa, portrait].
- Haldemann, 1998: 198, fig. 3 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Duchamps, 1999:13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 53-54 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 35 [portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 54.
- Adler, 2012: 118-119 [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural History Museum Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 33-51 [biography, portraits].
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1891) available on-line at:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/bca/>
 and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition* (1904) available on-line at:
<http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by L. C. G. L. Pfeiffer, Martens & O. Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz, including Martens parts, given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Land and freshwater Mollusca of Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1901) in Annex 1 to this list.
- Marti, Ann Park (1924-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 86.
- Martin, A. [Capitaine] (****-?1861; France)
 • Father of Honoré Martin.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 100 [short obituary].
- Martin, Alexander (1782-1857; U.K.)
 Moore 2007: 13.
- Martin, Arthur Wesley (1910-2000; China/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 564-565; 1987: 86.
 P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Martin: pp.104-123, portrait].
 R. C. Anderson & Arthur W. Martin [posthumous], 2002. An interview on octopuses with Cecil A. Brosseau (1919-1992). *The Festivus* 34(6): 67-71.
- Martin, Beth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Martin, Bruce (1927-1997; U.S.A.)
 • California fossil mollusks (1912-1916).
 Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Martin, Clifford Alonzo (1910-1992; U.S.A.)
 • Brother of C. L. Martin.
 Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
 Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 24(7): 82.
- Martin, Clifton Larkin (1910-1996; U.S.A.)
 • Brother of C. A. Martin.
 Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
 Anonymous, 1996. In memoriam. Clifton Martin. *The Festivus* 28(9): 92.
- Martin, Deena (1926-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 565; 1987: 86.
- Martin, George A. (18**-1926; U.K.)
 J. D. Dean, 1928. Notes on a collection of land shells from Jamaica formed by the late George A. Martin. *Journal of Conchology* 18(7): 199-204.
- Martin, George Curtis (1875-1943; U.S.A.)
 • Eocene of Maryland.
 Abbott, 1973: 131.

- Martin, Honoré (****-1881; France)
- Son of Capt. A. Martin; dredging in the Gulf of Marseille.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 81.
- Martin, J. B. [Abbé] (18**-19**; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84, 101, 104.
- Martin, J. Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1975).
- Martin, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002), Mitridae with A. Robin (2004).
- Martin, Johann Karl Ludwig (1851-1942; Germany/Netherlands)
- Known as Karl; pronounced “Mar-teen”; spouse of H. Martin-Icke.
- B. G. Escher, 1931. K. Martin als Directeur van het Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie. *Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen* 5: 1-16, frontispiece [biography, list of publications through 1931, portrait].
- Ph. H. Kuenen, 1931. K. Martin als Docent. *Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen* 5: 17-20.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
- J. H. F. Umbgrove, 1942. In memoriam Prof. Dr. K. Martin. *Geologie en Mijnbouw, Tijdschrift van het Geologisch-Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Koloniën* 4(11-12): 90-94 [biography, portrait, list of publications since 1931].
- H. Gerth, 1944. Die wissenschaftliche Bedeutung des Lebenswerkes von Prof. Dr. K. Martin. *Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen* 14(1): 1-9 [partial bibliography].
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946. Prof. K. Martin. *Nature* 157: 866-867.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 349-350.
- Bruggen, 1977: 25-27 [portrait]
- L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. *Scripta Geologica* 48: 37-96 [Martin: pp. 51-57; portrait].
- G. E. Groot, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978, a retrospect. *Scripta Geologica* 48: 3-25, frontispiece.
- Cleevely, 1983: 197.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Holthuis, 1995: 42, 52, 105.
- L. W. van den Hoek Ostende et al. 2002. Cenozoic molluscan types from Java (Indonesia) in the Martin Collection (Division of Cenozoic Mollusca), National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. *NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden)* 5: 1-130, pls. 1-3.
- Martin, Joyce (19**-2007; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous & R. Stover, 2008. In memoriam; remembering a friend. *The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society]* 15(6): 5 [portrait].
- Martin, Jules Jean Baptiste (1823-1898; France)
- Paleontology of Dijon (1865).
- Cleevely, 1983: 197.
- Martin, Karl; see: Martin, J. K. L.
- Martin, Mary (****-****; U.S.A.)
- J. Holman, 1988. Under the microscope – Mary Martin. *Texas Conchologist* 25(1): 26-27 [portrait].
- Martin, Philippe (19**-****; Belgium)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002).
- G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Philippe Martin collection. *Visaya Net*, July 2005: 3.
- Martin, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- Martín, Ramón (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Martin, Robert Frederick (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Roger (1910/11-****; France/Philippines)
- Spouse of Samia Martin.
- F. Leobrera, 1980. The Martins in the Philippines. *Carfel Philippines Shell News* 2(3): 5-7 [portrait].

- B. van Wissen, 1992. De collectie Martin. Het neusje van de slak. Dieren 8(5): 143-147.
- H. E. Coomans, 1996. The Martin collection and the Zoological Museum at Amsterdam. Vita Marina 43(3-4): 17-22.
- Martin, Roy (****-****; U.S.A.)
Carriker, 2004: 160 [portrait].
- Martin, Ruth M. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Samia (1911-1990; France/Philippines)
• Spouse of Roger Martin.
F. Leobrera, 1980. The Martins in the Philippines. Carfel Philippines Shell News 2(3): 5-7 [portrait].
H. E. Coomans, 1996. The Martin collection and the Zoological Museum at Amsterdam. Vita Marina 43(3-4): 17-22.
- Martin, Scott Douglas (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Stephen Grant (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 565; 1987: 86.
- Martin, William (1767-1810; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
C. J. Stubblefield, 1951. The goniatites named in Martin's "Petrificata Derbiensia, 1809." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 12) 4(38): 119-124, pl. 7.
J. S. Turner, 1953. The nautiloids named in "Martin's Petrificata Derbiensia, 1809." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 12) 6(69): 689-692, pl. 17.
Edwards, 1967: 52, 54.
Cleevely, 1983: 198.
H. S. Torrens, 2004. Martin, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 36: 992-993.
- Martin-Icke, H. (18**-19**; Netherlands)
• Second spouse of J. K. L. Martin; papers with him on Tertiary mollusks.
- Martinell, Jordi (19**-****; Spain/Italy)
• Pliocene and Miocene of Italy from 1970s.
- Martínez, Ángel T. (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Martínez, Carlos A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 90.
- Martínez, Eugenia (19**-****; Spain)
• *Geitodoris* (1996).
- Martínez, Sergio (1958-****; Uruguay)
- Martínez Cueto-Felgueroso, Eugenia María (19**-****; Spain)
• Anaspidea of Cape Verde Islands (1990).
- Martínez-Lopez, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
• Freshwater snails (1980s-1990s).
- Martínez-Ortí, Alberto (19**-****; Spain)
• Marine mollusks (2012).
- Martínez-Pita, Ines (19**-****; Spain)
• Ontogeny of radula of *Polycera* (2006).
- Martínez Rueda, José Luis (19**-****; Spain)
• Fauna of Malaga (1996).
- Martínez y Sáez, Francisco de Paula (1835-1908; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 10; 1884: 10.
R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls. [portrait].
J. E. Pivel Devoto, 1969. Contribuciones documentales. Fragmento del diario de viaje de don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez en la expedición española al Pacífico realizada en 1862. Revista Histórica (Montevideo) (ser. 2) 40(118-120): 649-669.
Anonymous, ed., 1970 ["1969"]. Contribuciones documentales: Fragmento del diario de viaje de don Francisco Paula Martínez y Sáez en la expedición española al Pacífico realizada en 1862. Revista Historica, Publicación del Museo Histórico Nacional, Montevideo (ser. 2) 40(118-120): 649-669.
Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].

- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- M. de los Ángeles & C. Arinero, 1994. Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez: miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp. [portraits].
- Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
- Bivalves in *Moluscos del viaje al Pacífico* (1869) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Martini, Antonius Arnoldus (1717-1778; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 175-176.
- Martini, Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm [M.D.] (1729-1778; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189.
- Swainson, 1834: 52; 1840: 261-262.
- L. Pfeiffer, 1840. Kritisches Register zu Martini und Chemnitz's systematischem *Konchylien-Kabinet*. Kassel: Fischer, vi + 112 pp.
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*, 1769-1795 – Specific names rejected by ICZN Opinion 184 (1944) and Direction 1 (1954).
- Kurze Abhandlung von den Conchylien*, 1767 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 543 (1959).
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1974. Type specimens of Mollusca in the University Zoological Museum, Copenhagen. Records of the Auckland Museum 11: 143-192.
- L. Richardson, R. T. Abbott & G. M. Davis, 1979. Early references to the figures in the *Conchylien Cabinet* of Martini and Chemnitz: volumes I-XII. Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Department of Malacology, Tryonia 2(1/2): 427 pp., 432 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 50.
- R. Möller, 1988. Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm Martini's Stellung in der Biologie des 18. Jahrhunderts. Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften 1: 41-47.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 152, 157.
- P. Reichert, 1995. Notizen zu Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm Martini (1729-1778) und zu den "Beschäftigungen der Berlinischen Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde" 1775-1779. Club Conchylia Informationen 27(1): [1]-[9] [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. te Heesen, 2004. From natural historical investment to state service: collectors and collections of the Berlin Society of Friends of Nature Research, c. 1800. History of Science 42(1): 113-131.
- E. Schlebrügge, 2005. Die Conchyliologie, diese angenehme Wissenschaft. Pp. 122-141, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 28(1): 16-28 [Martini: pp. 27-28].
- Breure et al. 2014: 13.
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Martins, António M. de Frias (1946-****; Portugal)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martins, Emmanoel A. (****-****; Brazil)
- Described *Conus clenchi* in 1943.
- Martins, Helen Rost (1932-****; Norway/Portugal)
- Published as Helen Rost, 1952-1955; as Helen Soot-Ryen, 1960-1969; as Helen R. Martins, 1982-present.
- Martinson, Gerbert Genrikhovich (19**-****; Russia)

- Paleontology of Siberia (1961).
- Martinson, Herbert Henrikovich (1911-1997; Russia)
- B. S. Sokolov et al., 1998. [Memorial of Herbert Henrikovich Martinson (1911-1997)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1998(2): 111-112 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 32(2): 215-216] [portrait].
- Martius, Karl Friedrich Philipp von (1794-1868; Germany)
- Papavero, 1971: 65-69.
- Martoja, Micheline (19**-****; France)
- An author of Mollusca section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968).
- Martorell y Peña, Francisco (1822-1878; Spain)
- Collections in Barcelona.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102-103.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1884: 12.
- Martyn, Thomas (1760-1816; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 203-204.
 - J. C. Chenu, 1845. *Le Conchyliologiste Universel ... par Thomas Martyn*. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique, (Ser. 1) 2: 32 pp., 56 pls. [French translation of *The universal conchologist*, 2nd ed. (1789), with redrawn figs. of pls. 1-160].
 - Melvill, 1890: 197.
 - W. H. Dall, 1905. Thomas Martyn and the *Universal conchologist*. *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* 29(1425): 415-432.
 - W. C. Hedley, 1906. On some eighteenth-century names that relate to New Zealand Mollusca. *New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin* 1: 48-49.
 - W. H. Dall, 1907. Supplementary notes on Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* 33(1565): 185-192.
 - S. S. Berry, 1908. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. *The Nautilus* 22(7): 72.
 - S. S. Berry, 1913. Another note on Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. *The Nautilus* 27(8): 95.
 - G. H. Clapp, 1914. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. *The Nautilus* 27(9): 107-108.
 - P. Dautzenberg, 1917. A propos de *L'Universal conchologist* de Thomas Martyn. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 63(2): 148-152.
 - C. W. Johnson, 1917. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. *The Nautilus* 30(11): 130-132.
 - B. Walker, 1918. Another "Martyn". *The Nautilus* 32(1): 28-33.
 - T. Iredale, 1921. Unpublished plates of Thomas Martyn, conchologist. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(4): 131-134.
 - H. B. Weiss, 1926. Thomas Martyn, Conchologist, entomologist and pamphleteer of the eighteenth century. *The American Collector* 3(2): 57-62.
 - C. W. Johnson, 1929. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. *The Nautilus* 43(2): 71-72.
 - R. Winckworth, 1929. Notes on nomenclature. 4. Martyn's "Universal conchologist." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 18(5): 228-229.
 - J. L. Baily, Jr., 1944. [Note on the validity of Martyn's names]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 37: 8.
 - A. M. Keen, 1944. [The validity of Martyn's names]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 37: 8.
 - J. Q. Burch, 1946. [A copy of Martyn for sale in Los Angeles]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 62: 63.
 - J. Q. Burch, 1948. [Note on a rare book]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 85: 6.
 - E. P. Chace, 1953. *The Universal Conchologist*, Thomas Martyn. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 131: 6-8.
 - W. J. Clench, 1953. [Regarding a copy of Martyn]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 133: 2-3.
 - V. T. Phillips, 1953. Copy of shell masterwork given to the Academy.

- Frontiers: A Magazine of Natural History (Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia) 17(3): 80-81.
- A. Blok, 1954. [The Blok copy of Martyn's Universal Conchologist]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 135: 1-2.
- W. J. Clench, 1954. A note on Thomas Martyn. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 133: 2.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1954. Captain Cook's imperial sun *Trochus*. Journal of Conchology 24(1): 7-12, pl. 1.
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1954-44: 81-83.
- Universal conchologist*, 1784 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 456 (1957), except for nine species from New Zealand by Opinion 479 (1957).
- I. F. Lyle, 1969. Thomas Martyn's *The Universal Conchologist*: an early copy and a theory. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(2): 141-143.
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- Dance, 1986: 70, 71-73.
- Baily, 1988: 3.
- A. Sherbo, 1995. Thomas Martyn (1735-1825), "P.B.C.": his contributions to the *Gentleman's Magazine*. Archives of Natural History 22(1): 51-59.
- Black, 1998: 8.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. McConnell, 2004. Martyn, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 37: 42.
- C. E. Jackson, 2011. The painting of hand-coloured zoological illustrations. Archives of Natural History 38(1): 36-52 [Martyn: p. 44].
- Gerlach, 2014: 20-23, 29.
- Martynov, Alexander Vladimirovich (1970-****; Russia)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Marwick, John [Jack] (1891-1978; New Zealand)
- Paleontologist.
- C. A. Fleming, 1966. Marwick's illustrations of New Zealand shells with a checklist of New Zealand Cenozoic Mollusca. New Zealand Department of Scientific and Industrial Research Bulletin 173: 456 pp., incl. 145 pls., frontispiece [portrait, partial bibliography, short biography].
- Fleming, 1966: 1168.
- I. Mackenzie, ed., 1971. John Marwick 80th birthday issue. New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics 14(4): 621-633, 2 pls. [frontispiece, portrait, bibliography].
- J. Marwick, 1971. Reminiscences of the New Zealand Geological Survey. New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics 14(4): 640-654 [portraits].
- N. de B. Horniborook, 1971. Finlay & Marwick. New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics 14(4): 640-654.
- Anonymous, 1978. Obituary. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 9(6): 120.
- C. A. Fleming, 1979. John Marwick. Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand 107(2): 59-72 [biography, bibliography supplemental to Keyes (1971)].
- Anonymous, 1980. Deaths. The Nautilus 94(1): 10.
- Cleevely, 1983: 198.
- A. G. Beu, 1998. Marwick, John 1891-1978. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 4: 340-341.
- Marz, Helen J. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
- Masahito, Hitachi [Prince] (1935-****; Japan)
- New taxa with Habe in 1970s.
- Masarey, Arnold (1***-19**; Germany)
- Illustrator of *Kunstgebilde des Meeres: Muscheln und Schneckenengehause* (1936), *Wonders of the sea* (1937, 1945).
- Masatrani, Kiyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
- Masden, Modesto Roca [Padre] (****-1946; Cuba)

- L. Sánchez de Fuentes, 1946. El R. P. Modesto Roca Masden: nota necrológica. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 4(3): 111.
- Mase, Kin'ya (****-****; Japan)
- Masefield, John Richard Beech (1850-1932; U.K.)
- C. Oldham, 1932. John Richard Beech Masefield (1850-1932). *Journal of Conchology* 19(8): 253-255, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Masino, Robert John (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Maslennikov, Dmitry Fedorovich (1904-1953; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2013. Dmitry F. Maslennikov (1904-1953). *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 17: 248-255 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Masnata, Alicia Brewer (1894/5-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- M. K. Jacobson, 1977. The de la Torre exhibit at the South Florida Shell Show. *New York Shell Club Notes* 236: 5-6.
- Anonymous, 1977. [Alicia Masnata Brewer]. *The Mollusk, South Florida Shell Club (Miami)* 15(4): 5.
- Mason, Barbara Ann (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86-87.
- Mason, George E. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- V. Mogollón Avila & A. S. H. Breure, 2009. José Julián Bravo (1874-1927), a hitherto unknown conchologist from Peru. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(12): 601-613 [Mason: pp. 603-604].
- Mason, James (1929-****; U.K.)
- A. D. Ansell, 1991. James Mason and Scottish shellfish research. Pp. xiii-xxi, in: S. E. Shumway & P. A. Sandifer, eds., *An international compendium of scallop biology and culture: a tribute to James Mason. Selected papers from the Seventh International Pectinid Workshop, Portland, Maine. Baton Rouge (Louisiana): World Aquaculture Society, xxi + 357 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].*
- Mason, Philip Brookes (1842-1903; U.K.)
- C. F. Thornewill, 1904. Obituary of Philip Brookes Mason. *Journal of Conchology* 11(4): 104-105.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 198-199.
- Sherborn, 1940: 93.
- R. Winckworth, 1940. The Mason collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 21(7): 186-189.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist (n.s.)* 2(2): 191-203.
- E. G. Hancock et al., 1976. Geological collections and collectors of note. 11. Bolton Museum. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(7): 323-335 [Mason: pp. 328-330].
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Massa, Dominique (19**-****; France)
- Carboniferous of Libya (1974).
- Massé, Dom Maur (18**-19**)
- Benedictine monk; collected in Palestine.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. Parts of the shell collection of Dom Maur Massé. *Haasiana (Jerusalem)* 6: 40-41.
- Massemin, David (19**-****; France)
- Seashells of French Guiana (2009).
- Masséna, François Victor Napoléon [Duc de Rivoli, Prince d'Essling] (1799-1863; France)
- Cailliez, 1983: 6-7, 12.
- Dance, 1986: 82, 137, 161.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 107.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Cailliez, 1995: 17.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36.
- Massie, Victor [M.D.] (1854-1892; France/Laos)
- H. Crosse, 1893. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 81-82.
- Massier, Joan (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 28.
- Massier, Werner (19**-****; Germany/Namibia/South Africa)

- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- Massilia, L. Raybaudi; see: Raybaudi Massilia, L.
- Masson, René (1927-2006; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 2006. Nécrologie. René Masson, 12-07-1927 - 04-07-2006. Novapex, Société 7: 114 [portrait].
- Masson le Golf, Marie (1749-1826; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201.
- Massot, Paul (1800-1881; France)
- Anonymous, 1886. Massot, Paul. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 2: 57-60, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Massuet, Pierre (1698-1775; Netherlands)
- N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. Beaufortia [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
- Massy, Anne Letitia (1867-1931; Ireland)
- Anonymous, 1931. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 19(5): 156.
- G. P. Farran & C. B. Moffat, 1931. Obituary: Anne L. Massy. Irish Naturalists' Journal 3(10): 215-217.
- Praeger, 1949: 128-129.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Massy: p. 203].
- A. Byrne, 1997. Bringing a shy biologist out of her shell. Pp. 110-119, in: M. Mulvihill, ed., Stars, shells, and bluebells: women scientists and pioneers. Dublin: Women in Technology and Science, 180 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Massey. Pp. 852-853, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.
- Mastenbroek, Paul W. (1944-****; Netherlands/Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 87.
- Masters, George (1837-1912; Australia)
- G. P. Whitley, 1974. Masters, George (1837-1912). Australian dictionary of biography 5: 223-224.
- Black, 1998: 9.
- Mastrototaro, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
- *Melibe* (2004).
- Masuda, Koichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
- Masuda, Osamu (1935-****; Japan)
- Mata, Otto de (1915-1953; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 62-63, 95.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Mateokin, Petr (1917-2010; Russia)
- L. Prozorova, 2011. Pamiati Petra Vladimirovicha Matekina (06.04.1919 – 06.05.2010). Ruthenica 21(1): [pagination unknown].
- Matheron, Pierre Philippe Émile (1807-1899; France)
- J. J. Répelin, [1900]. Catalogue méthodique détaillé de la collection paléontologique de Philippe Matheron, correspondant de l'Institut (Académie des sciences). Marseille: Saint-Léon, 146 pp.
- G. Dollfus, 1901. Nécrologie. Philippe Matheron. Journal de Conchyliologie 49(1): 64-67.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 284.
- S. Fabre, 1942. Catalogue des types de la collection Philippe Matheron. Bulletin du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle Marseille 2(2): 121-140.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 199.
- Mathiak, Harold Albert (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionids of Wisconsin (1979).
- Abbott, 1975: 565-566; 1987: 87.
- Mathieson, Arthur C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lacuna* populations (1974).
- Mathieu, Yves (19**-****; France)
- Snail farming (2005).
- Mathon, _____ (18**-1866; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 15(1): 96.
- Matilda, Catherine Elizabeth (19**-****; Australia)
- Loliginidae (1981).

- Matiokin, Petr V. (1917-2010; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Matley, Charles Alfred (1866-1947; U.K./India/Jamaica)
Cleevely, 1983: 199 [erroneously gave life dates as 1884-1920].
S. K. Donovan, 2010. Three points of view: Wendell P. Woodring (1891-1983), Charles A. Matley (1866-1947), Charles T. Trechmann (1884-1964), and Jamaican geology in the 1920s and 1930s. Pp. 59-78, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica. Geological Society of America, Memoir 205: v + 108 pp. [not seen].
- Maton, William George [M.D.] (1774-1835; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 211-212.
Salisbury, 1945: 141, 149.
Heginbotham, 1946: 458.
Sykes, 1946: 128.
Barattini, 1964: 141.
Olazarri, 1975: 13.
Dance, 1986: 82.
S. P. Dance, 1986. Pre-Linnaean malacology: an annotated bibliography [abstract]. P. 20, in: D. Heppell, ed., Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 182.
N. Moore & P. Osborne, 2004. Maton, William George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 37: 334-335.
- Matsui, Masaru (19**-****; Japan)
● Paleontologist.
- Matsukuma, Akihiko (1947-****; Japan)
Anonymous, 2004. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Akihiko Matsukuma. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 8: 141 [partial bibliography].
- Matsumoto, Eiji (****-****; Japan)
Matsumoto, Yukio (****-****; Japan)
Matsunaga, Keisho [or Takakatsu] (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Matteson, Ellen G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Cepaea* in Rhode Island (1945).
- Matteson, Max Richard (1909-1990; U.S.A.)
● *Elliptio* (1948), shell midden studies, 1950s-1960s.
Abbott, 1973: 345-355; 1987: 87.
- Matteucci, Ruggero (19**-****; Italy)
● Fossil gastropods (1980).
- Matthew, George Frederic (1837-1923; Canada)
La Rocque, 1962: 35.
R. F. Miller, 2005. Matthew, George Frederic. Dictionary of Canadian biography 15: 720-722.
S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Matthew: pp. 21-23, portrait].
- Matthews, Earle Dwight (1910-1984; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 357-358; 1987: 87, 157.
- Matthews, Elijah Henry (1850-19**; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351, pl. 48; 1927b: 156, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Matthews, Helena Cirino (19**-****; Brazil)
● Daughter of H. R. Matthews; later Helena Matthews-Cascon; *Mitra* (1970).
- Matthews, Henry Ramos (1930-2002; Brazil)
● Father of H. C. Matthews.
Abbott, 1975: 566; 1987: 87.
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53 [as "Matthews"].
Simone, 2003: 142.
C. de A. Rocha-Barreira, H. Matthews-Cascon & L. da S. Souza, 2011. Mollucan [sic] types in the malacological collection "Prof. Henry Ramos Matthews" do Instituto de Ciências do Mar, Universidade Federal do Ceará. Arquivos de Ciências do Mar, Fortaleza 44(3): 99-106.
- Matthews, Thomas [Reverend] (17**-1785?; U.K.)

- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Matthiessen, George C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* zonation (1960), *Oyster culture* (2000).
- Mattioli [Matthioli, Matthiolus], Pietro Andrea (1500-1577; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124-125.
- Capellini, 1902: 92-93.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Mattioli: pp. 178-181].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 285.
- D. A. Franchini & M. Zanca, 1974. Spunti malacologici rilevati in una poco nota edizione del "Dioscoride" di Pietro Andrea Mattioli, Mantova 1549. *Conchiglie* 10(5-6): 117-124 [incl. 2 pls.].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 57-58.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(5-8): 153-168.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 182.
- Heller, 2007: 102.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 202.
- Mattioli, Ugo (****-1996; Switzerland)
- Anonymous, 1997. [Obituary]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 2.
- Mattox, Norman Thomas (1910-1960; U.S.A.)
- *Campeloma* (1940).
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Norman T. Mattox. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 197: 5.
- R. T. Abbott, 1960. Norman T. Mattox. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 33.
- J. S. Garth, 1960. Norman T. Mattox, Ph.D. 1910-1960. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 59(1): 53-55 [biography, portrait].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Matzen, Carrie E. (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- Matzke, Manfred (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Maudel, Nicolas (1673-1747; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 207.
- Maugé de Cely, René (****-1802; France/Australia)
- C. Hedley, 1915. [biographical note]. P. 727, in: *Studies on Australian Mollusca. Part XII. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 39(4): 695-755, pls. 77-85.
- Maughan, M. M. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351.
- Maul, Günther E. (1909-1997; U.K.)
- *Eledone* (1956); mostly noted as ichthyologist.
- Maurer, Don L. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ecology (1960s-1970s).
- Maurrasse, Florentin Jean-Marie Robert (1940-****; Haiti/U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1970s).
- Abbott, 1975: 566; 1987: 87.
- Maury, André (1892-1983; France)
- G. Breton, 1987. André Maury (1892-1983), naturaliste havrais. *Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Géologique de Normandie et des Amis du Muséum du Havre* 74(2-3): 5-15 [portraits].
- G. Amourette & G. Breton, 1987. André Maury (1892-1983). *Bibliographie. Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Géologique de Normandie et des Amis du Muséum du Havre* 74(2-3): 17-25.
- Maury, Carlotta Joaquina (1874-1938; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1934. Dr. Carlotta Joaquina Maury. *Town and Country Review* (London) (ser. 2) 6(1): 32-33 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1938. [Miss Carlotta Joaquina Maury]. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 143 [death noted].
- C. A. Reeds, 1939, Memorial to Carlotta Joaquina Maury. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1938*: 157-166, pl. 6.

Abbott, 1973: 131-132.

M. L. Aldrich, 1982. Women in paleontology in the United States 1840-1862. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 14-22.

Cleavelly, 1983: 200.

W. R. Brice, 1996. Gilbert Dennison Harris: a life with fossils. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 109(350): 1-154.

M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Maury: pp. 286-288] [partial bibliography].

J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Maury. Pp. 857-858, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.

W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 29: 135 pp. [Maury: pp. 18-20, portrait].

C. V. Burek & M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The historical problems of travel for women undertaking geological fieldwork. Pp. 115-122, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [Maury: p. 120].

M. R. S. Creese, 2007. Fossil hunters, a cave explorer, and a rock analyst: notes on some early women contributors to geology. Pp. 39-49, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [Maury: pp. 42-43].

L. B. Arnold, 2009. The education and career of Carlotta J. Maury: Part 1. *Earth Sciences History* 28(2): 219-244 [biography, portraits].

L. B. Arnold, 2010. The education and career of Carlotta J. Maury: Part 2. *Earth Sciences History* 29(1): 52-68 [biography, bibliography, portraits].

W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portraits].

Mauseth, E. L. (1903-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 358; 1987: 87.

Mawatari, Shizuo (19**-****; Japan)

• Teredinidae.

Mawe, John (1766-1829; U.K.)

Swainson, 1840: 270-271.

Melvill, 1890: 201-202.

T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Wodarch and Mawe. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 83-84.

Sherborn, 1939: 198 [Mawe's *Linnaean system* published by November 1823].

Sherborn, 1940: 93.

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 10. John Mawe's *Linnaean system of conchology*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 141.

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 12. *The voyager's companion, or shell collector's pilot*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 142.

Salisbury, 1945: 151-152.

Olazarri, 1975: 13-14.

Dance, 1986: 93-97, 107.

H. S. Torrens, 1990. Under royal patronage: the early work of John Mawe (1766-1829) in geology and the background of his travel in Brazil in 1807-10. Pp. 103-113, in: M. M. Lopez & S. F. de M. Figueirôa, eds., *O Conhecimento geológico na América Latina: Questões de História e Teoria. Trabalhos do I Colóquio Brasileiro de História e Teoria do Conhecimento Geológico, Campinas – SP, Brasil, 5 a 8 de julho de 1988*. Campinas (Brazil), Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Instituto de Geociências, xii + 317 + [vii] pp.

Trew, 1990: 78.

H. S. Torrens, 1992. The early life and geological work of John Mawe 1766-1829 and a note on his travels in Brazil. *Bulletin of the Peak District Mines Historical Society* 11(6): 267-271, 282.

Fouché, 1995: 39.

Dance, 1999: 14.

- J. D. Stilwell, 2003. *The voyager's companion; or shell collector's pilot: the world's first shell collecting guide*. Perth: Western Australian Museum, xii + 81 pp.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Mawe, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 476-477.
- The Linnaean system of conchology* (1823) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- The voyager's companion; or, shell collector's pilot* (1825) and *Introduction to the study of conchology*. (1825) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Wodarch's Introduction to the study of conchology: describing the orders, genera, and species of shells: with observations on the nature and properties of the animals and directions for collecting, preserving, and cleaning shells*, 4th ed., by J. Mawe (1833) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mawle, Frederick Ernest (1866-1937?; Australia)
- Chiton collection in Tasmanian Museum. Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351, pl. 48; 1927b: 156, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Maxwell, M. A. [Mrs.] (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- J. Henderson, 1929. Mrs. Maxwell's centennial collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 43(2): 70.
- Maxwell, Phillip Alan (1940-2007; New Zealand)
- A. B. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. A. Marshall, 2007. Phillip Alan Maxwell, 5 April 1940 – 5 February 2007. *Geological Society of New Zealand Newsletter* 143: 29-33.
- A. G. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. Marshall, 2012. Obituary. Phillip Alan Maxwell MSc, PhD, 5 April 1940 – 5 February 2007. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics*, 54(1): 1, 3-12 [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
- May, Eduard (1905-1956; Germany)
- Terebinidae.
- U. Deichmann [translated by T. Dunlap], 1996. *Biologists under Hitler*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xviii + 468 pp. [May: pp. 81, 264-269, 284-285].
- May, T. J. (18**-1917; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(1): 3.
- May, William Lewis (1861-1925; Australia)
- T. Iredale, 1926. W. Lewis May. *The Nautilus* 39(4): 140-141.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351-352, pl. 48; 1927b: 156-157, pl. 20 [portrait].
- M. M. Murray, 1959. William Lewis May, 1861-1925. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 7(27): 7 [abstracted from unnamed source].
- M. K. MacPhail & W. Zeidler, 1977-1978. Type shells from the May collection in the South Australian Museum. *The Tasmanian Naturalist* 50: 1-8; 52: 2-6.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- R. Kershaw, 1986. May, William Lewis (1861-1925). *Australian dictionary of biography* 10: 463.
- I. Loch, 1986. W. L. May – Bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 11 pp.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 78.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Mayer (Meyer?), _____. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 177.
- Mayer, A. G.; see: Mayor, A. G.
- Mayer, C. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1992).
- Mayer, Charles; see: Mayer-Eymar, K. D.W.
- Mayer, Harvey Gustav (1895-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 158.
- Mayer, Hildegard Marie (1911-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 358; 1987: 158.
- Mayer-Eymar, Karl [Carl, Charles] David Wilhelm (1826-1907; France/Switzerland)
- G. Dollfus, 1908. Nécrologie. Charles Mayer. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(2): 145-162.
- F. Sacco, 1908. Cenni biografici su Carlo Mayer-Eymar. *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana* 26(3): 586-602, pl. 36 [portraits].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 285-286.

- P. Jung, 1972. The collection of Karl Mayer-Eymar. *The Nautilus* 85(4): iii.
- Cleevely, 1983: 200.
- Mayfield, Arthur (1868-1956; U.K.)
- F. Simpson, 1986. Former Suffolk naturalists. *Suffolk Natural History, Transactions of the Suffolk Naturalists' Society* 22: 62-63 [portrait].
- Mayhew, Ross (19**-****; Canada)
- Mayissian, S. (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- *Coquillages de Nouvelle-Caledonie et de Melanesie* (1980?).
- Maynard, Charles Johnson (1845-1929; U.S.A.)
- C. W. Townsend, 1930. Charles Johnson Maynard. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 54: 3-7.
- C. W. Johnson, 1930. Charles Johnson Maynard. *The Nautilus* 42(3): 101-103, portrait.
- C. F. Batchelder, 1951. A bibliography of the published writings of Charles Johnson Maynard (1845-1929). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(7): 227-260.
- R. D. Turner, 1957. Charles Johnson Maynard and his work in malacology. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(21): 137-152.
- Abbott, 1973: 132.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Maynard: p. 136].
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- S. D. Abele, 2002. Discovering Charles Johnson Maynard, naturalist and teacher. Newton (Massachusetts), Jackson Homestead Museum, 30 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 131.
- M. G. Harasewych, A. J. Baldinger, Y. Villacampa & P. Greenhall, 2007. The *Cerion* (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Cerionidae) taxa of Charles Johnson Maynard and their type specimens. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 158(7): 367-528.
- Mayo, Charles (1792-1846; U.K.)
- Brother of E. Mayo.
- M. C. Curthoys, 2004. Mayo, Charles. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 615-616.
- Mayo, Edward Richards (1809-1891; U.S.A.)
- E. W. Roper, 1891. Edward Richards Mayo, aged 82 years. *The Nautilus* 4(11): 132.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 116 [a one sentence obituary; as "E. D."].
- Abbott, 1975: 515.
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Mayo, Elizabeth (1793-1865; U.K.)
- Sister of C. Mayo.
- T. Iredale, 1922. "Lessons on shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 85-86.
- A. E. Ellis, 1975. Pestalozzian conchology. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 54: 449-450.
- J. Shepherd, 2004. Mayo, Elizabeth. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 617-618.
- Dance, 2005: 98-99.
- Lessons on shells* (1832) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mayor [Mayer], Alfred Goldsborough (1868-1922; U.S.A.)
- Son-in-law of Alpheus Hyatt; *Partula*.
- Anonymous, 1924. Alfred Goldsborough Mayor. *Brooklyn Museum Quarterly* 9(4): 202-203.
- R. W. Dexter, 1986. Two centuries of naturalists on Cape Ann, Massachusetts. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 122(3): 246-258.
- F. M. Truesdale, 1993. Great invertebrate zoologists: Alfred Goldsborough Mayor (1868-1922). *American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology, Newsletter*, Spring 1993: 5-10.
- Rehder, 1997: 85-86.
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Mayor, Alfred Goldsborough. *American National Biography* 14: 794-795.

- L. D. Stephens & D. R. Calder, 2006. Seafaring scientist: Alfred Goldsborough Mayor, pioneer in marine biology. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, xiv + 220 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of new taxa, list of species named after him, portraits].
Gerlach, 2014: 47-49.
- Mayoral, Eduardo (19**-****; Spain)
 - Pliocene gastropods of Spain (2011).
- Mayr, Ernst Walter (1904-2005; Germany/U.S.A.)
 - Published one article on *Cerion* with C. Berritto Rosen.

J. A. Coyne, 2005. Ernst Mayr (1904-2005). *Science* 307(5713): 1212-1213 [portrait].

P. Sullivan, 2005. Seminal evolutionist Ernst Mayr dies. *Washington Post*, Feb. 5, 2005: B5 [portrait].

C. K. Yoon, 2005. Ernst Mayr, pioneer in tracing geography's role in the origin of species, dies at 100. *The New York Times*, Feb. 5, 2005: A15 [portrait].
- Mayr, M. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Potamopyrgus* (1990).
- Maytía, Susana (19**-****; Uruguay)

Olazarri, 1975: 102.

Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Mazaev, Alexey Viktorovich (1967-****; Russia)
 - Paleontologist; Carboniferous gastropods (1990s).

Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mazé, Hippolyte Pierre (1818-1892; France/Guadeloupe)

H. Crosse, 1880. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(3): 284-285.

H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 84-85.

H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145. [Mazé: pp. 121-122].

Coomans, 1989: 29.

Trew, 1990: 78.
- Mazurkiewicz, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Cincinnatia* (1985).
- Mazýck, William Gaillard (1846-1942; U.S.A.)

E. B. Richardson, 1943. William Gaillard Mazýck. *The Nautilus* 56(3): 99-102.

[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948. Catalogues and collections. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 197.

W. J. Clench, 1967. William Gaillard Mazýck (1846-1942) with a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(36): 37-43, pl. 14.

Abbott, 1973: 132.

Dance, 1986: 218.

Trew, 1990: 78-79 [misprinted as "Mazpyck"].

Sanders & Anderson, 1999: see Index.
- Mazzarelli, Giuseppe F. (1870-1946; Italy)
 - Opisthobranchs in 1890s-1900s.

C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Mazzarelli: pp. 336, 339].

Gosliner et al., 2008: 120.
- Mazzini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Land snails since 1970s.
- Mazzioti, Cristina (1967-****; Italy)
 - Co-author of a *Turbonilla* (2006).

Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 155.
- Mazzola, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
 - Rossiinae of Sicily (1998).
- McAlester, Arcie Lee (1933-****; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontology.

Abbott, 1973: 358 [as "Archie"].

Remington, 1977: 37.

Abbott, 1987: 87 [as "Archie"].
- McAndrew, George (18**-1928; Australia)

- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351; 1927b: 156.
- McAndrew, R.; see: MacAndrew, R.
- McArdle, A. F. (****-****; U.K.)
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992.
Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- McArthur, Andrew Grant (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- McArthur, Crosbie Donald (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 132.
- McBean, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 82.
- McBeth, James Warren (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs in 1960s-1970s.
 Abbott, 1973: 358-359; 1987: 87.
- McCaleb, John Ellie (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 566-567; 1987: 87.
- McCallum, Gladys Lillian (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 87.
- McCausland, Oliver Kendrick (1928-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 87-88.
- McClary, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Physa* (1961), introduction of *Helix pomatia* into Wisconsin (1965).
- McCleery, Tony (19**-****; Ireland/New Zealand)
- Marginellidae (2005), Eratoidea (2011).
- McClellan, Eve L. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 567; 1987: 88.
- McClelland, Hugh (1864-1943; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1937].
 H. Overton, 1943. Hugh McClelland (9th July, 1864 – 14th March, 1943). Journal of Conchology 22(3): 49.
 Anonymous, 1946. Hugh McClelland, 1864-1943. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 4.
 Barnard, 1965: 20.
 Trew, 1990: 78.
- McClure, Bill (19**-2010; U.S.A.)
- E. Adkins, 2010. I remember. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 5 [portrait].
- McClure, Virginia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Some material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- McClurg, Timothy Paul (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 38.
- McColl, W. R. (1855-1933; Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 32.
- McComb, Jennifer A. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Cypraea* with Barry Wilson (1967).
- McConathy, Deidre A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid chromatophores (1980).
- McConnell, Duncan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* genetics (1935).
- McConnell, James Culbertson (1844-1904; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [W. H. Dall]. 1904. Dr. J. C. McConnell. Science (n.s.) 20(501): 188.
 Anonymous, 1967. The forgotten Audubon of sea shells. Per/Se (Stanford, California) 2(4): 53.
 Rehder, 1997: 71.
- McCormack, John Brooks (1917-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 157.
 Anonymous, 1981. Brooks McCormack. New York Shell Club Notes 274: 2.
- McCormick, J. C. (****-1887; U.S.A.)
- Paper on Indian mounds, the collapse of one of which caused his death.
 W. D. Averell, 1887. Necrology. The Conchologists' Exchange 2(4): 54.
- McCoy, Clarence J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1960s).
- McCoy, Frederick [Sir] (1823-1899; Ireland/Australia)
- H. W., 1904. Sir Frederick McCoy. 1823-1899. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 75(1): 43-45.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 286.
 Praeger, 1949: 124.
 Cleevely, 1983: 191.

- P. W. Wyse Jackson & N. T. Monaghan, 1994. Frederick M'Coy: an eminent Victorian palaeontologist and his synopses of Irish palaeontology of 1844 and 1846. *Geology Today* 10(6): 231-234 [portrait].
- T. A. Darragh, 1996. Mueller and personal names in zoology and paleontology. *Victorian Naturalist*, 113(4): 195-197.
- Black, 1998: 9.
- M. Carkeek, 2004. McCoy, Sir Frederick. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 162-163.
- Dance, 2005: 17.
- Adler, 2007: 86-87 [biography, portrait].
- McCoy, Laidley E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1975).
- McCracken, Gary F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Population studies on *Triodopsis* (1980).
- McCraw, Bruce M. (19**-****; Canada)
- Anatomy of *Lymnaea* from 1950s.
- McCreary, Charles William (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 359-360; 1987: 88.
- McCullagh, William Henry (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 88.
- McCullough, Fergus (19**-****; Switzerland)
- African freshwater snails (1980).
- McCullough, Jack D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Texas (1979).
- McDaniel, Helen Celemia (née Stock) (1899-****; U.S.A.)
- Second spouse of W. B. McDaniel.
- Abbott, 1975: 567; 1987: 88.
- McDaniel, Phyllis [née Bardwell] (1889-1981?; Australia)
- Collection viewed by Queen Elizabeth II & Duke of Edinburgh on their visit to Western Australia in March 1963.
- P. Davidson, 1971. An active old lady in Western Australia. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 37: 210-211.
- McDaniel, Walton Brooks (1871-1978; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. C. S. McDaniel; also known as a classicist.
- J. Wardlow, 1970. Hobbyhorse sense leads to long life. *Miami Herald*, March 3, 1970: [page unknown] [portrait].
- W. B. McDaniel, 1971. Riding a hobby in the classical lands. Cambridge (Massachusetts): Harvard University, Department of the Classics. vi + 119 pp., frontispiece [partial autobiography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 567-568.
- Anonymous, 1977. Whatever happened to Walton Brooks McDaniel, the Coconut Grove centenarian and expert on ancient Rome? *The Mollusk*, Greater Miami Shell Club, Dec. 1977: 6 [reprinted from *The Miami Herald*, undated].
- Anonymous, 1978. Walton McDaniel, Harvard's Oldest Alumnus, Taught FDR. *Washington Post*, Sept. 20, 1978: B-8.
- C. E. Edwards, 1980. Dr. Dr. Walton Brooks McDaniel. *Of Sea and Shore* 10(4): 201-202 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1987: 158.
- McDonald, Donald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine Pleistocene (1960).
- McDonald, Gary R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- McDonald, James Edwin (1871-1938; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1938. James Edwin McDonald (1871-1938). *North Western Naturalist* 13(4): 234-235.
- McFaden, M. S.; see: Carter, M. S. [McF.]
- McGeachin, Eilliam Thomas (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McGeeney, Patty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- McGhie, Henry A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Catalogue of type specimens of molluscs in the collection of The Manchester Museum* (2008).
- McGill, Ormond Dale (1913-2005; U.S.A.)
- P. W. Clover, 1980. Ormond McGill's three lives. *Hawaiian Shell News* 28(8): 5 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1987: 88.

- Anonymous, 1993. The return of Ormond McGill. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(2): 2 [portrait].
- O. McGill, 2003. *Secrets of Dr. Zomb: the autobiography of Ormond McGill, dean of American hypnotists*. Bancyfelin, Wales: Crown House Publishing, xxiii + 407 pp. [autobiography, portraits; shell collection, pp. 119-120].
- Anonymous, 2005. Ormond Dale McGill. *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 26, 2005: page unknown [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2005. Ormond Dale McGill 1913-2005. *Palo Alto [California] Weekly* November 2, 2005: 13 [portrait].
- B. Barnacle, 2005. Ormond McGill, magician. *San Jose [California] Mercury*, November 6, 2005: 14 B [portrait].
- McGinn, Barbara (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. McGinn.
- McGinn, Nature (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* physiology.
- McGinn, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. McGinn.
- McGinty, John Thomas Ladue (1907-1987; U.S.A.)
- Son of P. P. McGinty; brother of P. L. McGinty; known as Thomas.
- Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 88.
- McGinty, Paul Ladue (1906-1986; U.S.A.)
- Son of P. P. McGinty; brother of J. T. L. McGinty.
- Abbott, 1987: 158.
- McGinty, Paul P. (1877-1956; U.S.A.)
- Father of P. L. McGinty & J. T. L. McGinty.
- Anonymous, 1956. Mr. Paul P. McGinty. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 160: 3.
- M. C. Teskey, 1957. Paul P. McGinty, 1877-1956. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 39, inside back cover [memoriam list].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1957. Paul P. McGinty. *The Nautilus* 70(3): 105-106.
- Abbott, 1973: 132-133.
- McGinty, T; see McGinty, J. T. L.
- McGinty, William J. (18**-1928; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1928. William J. McGinty. *The Nautilus* 42(2): 65 [notice of death].
- McGlamery, Winnie (****-1984; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater of Virginia (1929).
- Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 158.
- McGowan, John Arthur (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- *Trochus*, pteropods, nudibranchs.
- L. Harkewicz, 2006. Oral history of John Arthur McGowan. University of California, 44 pp. [portrait].
- McGregor, Richard Crittenden (1817-1936; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist; collected land snails (1898).
- McGuire, Judith Ann (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McHenry, John I. (****-2000; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2000. Tribute to Constance E. Boone and Dr. John I. McHenry. *Texas Conchologist* 36(1): 1-12, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- McHugh, Ellen L. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McHugh, John Laurence (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bibliography on *Mercenaria* (1988).
- McInnis, Cornelia Gray (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 360-361; 1987: 88.
- McIntosh, Steve Allen (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1979).
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McIntosh, W. C.; see: M'Intosh, W. C.
- McKee, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hydrobia* (1989).
- McKee, Ruth Ann (****-1995; U.S.A.)
- G. Holm, 1995. In memoriam. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 35(1): 3.
- McKelvie, C. Donald, Jr. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 88-89.
- McKinsey, Ray Archie (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 89.

- D. Minton, 1993. Dr. Robert Cowie to head society for 1993. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(1): 2 [includes biography of McKinsey].
- McKnight, John Howard (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 89.
- McKoy, J. L. (19**-****; New Zealand)
• Teredinidae.
- McLandsborough, D.; see: Landsborough, D.
- McLaughlin, Ellen Winnie (1937-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 89.
- McLean, Hulda Hoover (1906-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 89.
- McLean, James Hamilton (1936-****; U.S.A.)
H. DuShane, 1967. Biographical sketch. James H. McLean. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 8(5): C15.
Abbott, 1973: 361-362.
Coan, 1983: 18.
Abbott, 1987: 89.
Fouché, 1995: 39.
J. H. McLean, 1998. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. *American Malacological Union News* 27(2): 4.
L. Groves, 2001. Jim McLean retires. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 17: 4.
- McLean, [Mrs.] North (****-1947; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1947. Mrs. North McLean. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 69: 2.
- McLean, Norman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranch diseases (1988).
- McLean, Richard Alfred (1912-****; U.S.A.)
• Marine bivalves (1930s-1950s).
Abbott, 1973: 362; 1987: 89.
Johnson, 2006b: 132.
- McLearn, Frank Harris (1885-1964; Canada)
E. T. Tozer, 1964. Frank Harris McLearn. *Bulletin of Canadian Petroleum Geology* 12: 932-938 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
L. S. Russell, 1966. Frank Harris McLearn 1885-1964. *Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada (ser. 4)* 3: 135-139, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 25, 73, 75, 86-103, 115, 119 [portrait].
- McLellan, Jack H. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
• Texas land snails (1950).
- McLeod, Michael John (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 89.
- McMahon, Robert Francis (1944-****; U.S.A.)
• *Lacuna* (1975), *Corbicula* (1977).
Abbott, 1973: 362; 1987: 89.
- McMichael, Donald Fred (1932-****; Australia)
Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(11): 6 [portrait].
W. J. Clench, 1964. Who's who in the Malacological Society of Australia. Donald F. McMichael. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 12(47): 7 [portrait].
Walzer, 1981: 34, 62.
I. Loch, 1988. D. F. McMichael – Bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 12 pp.
Rehder, 1997: 136.
Murray, 1999: 5/11, 9/8.
Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- McMillan, Nora [née Fisher] (1908-2003; U.K.)
Praeger, 1949: 126 [as "MacMillan"].
N. McMillan, 1964. More autobiography. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 9: 48.
A. Brack, 1976. Many a mollusc: Nora McMillan, expert on shells. *Cheshire Life* 42(8): 56-57 [portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 193.
P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2007. The quiet workforce: the various roles of women in geological and natural history museums during the early to mid-1900s. Pp. 97-113, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., *The role of women in the history of geology*. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [McMillan: p. 108].
J. Chatfield, 2014. Letters between conchologists (1961-2002): the correspondence of Nora Fisher McMillan

- and Stella Maris Turk. *Mollusc World* 34: 7-13 [portraits].
- D. Harfield, 2014. Letter to the editor (more memories of Nora McMillan and others). *Mollusc World* 36: [29-30].
- McMillen, David S. (1905-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 362-363; 1987: 89.
- McMillin, Harvey C. (1897?-****; U.S.A.)
E. Marshall, 1965. Dr. Harvey McMillin. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 5(6): 83-84.
J. Ward, 1965. "Doc." *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 5(6): 87-88.
- McMurtrie, John [Reverend] (1831-1912; U.K.)
● Father of J. McMurtrie below; British collection.
- McMurtrie, John [Reverend] (1879-1949; U.K.)
● Son of J. McMurtrie above, with whom he collected on shore and by dredging.
- McNeil, Francis Alexander (1869-1969; Australia)
G. P. Whitley, 1969. Obituary: Francis Alexander McNeill, F.R.Z.S. *Australian Zoologist* 15(2): 212-223, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- McNiel, John A. (****-1891; U.S.A.)
B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [McNeil: p. 440]
Abbott, 1973: 133
- McOmber, Ronald Keith (1937-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 89.
- M'Coy, F.; see: McCoy, F.
- McPeak, Mary (1939-2007; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of R. McPeak
Anonymous, 2007. Mary McPeak. 1939-2007. *The Festivus* 39(10): 96
- McPeak, Ron (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of M. McPeak.
- McRae, Catherine Kay [Cobb] (1917-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 89.
- McTaggart-Cowan, I.; see: Cowan, I. McTaggart
- Mead, Albert Raymond (1915-2009; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 90.
- Anonymous, 2009. Mead, Albert R. Tucson Newspapers [Arizona Daily Star/Tucson Citizen], March 22, 2009: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2009. Cornell Alumni Magazine, CAM Online, July/August 2009 [short obituary].
- Anonymous, 2009. The late Albert Mead. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 53: 2.
- Anonymous, 2009. Albert R. Mead (17 July 1915 – 13 March 2009). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 28: 16 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2009. In memoriam Professor Al Mead, 1913-2009. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 368: 51-52.
- K. Matas, 2009. Life stories: death of a 'snailsman' ends long life of study. *Arizona Daily Star*, April 8, 2009: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Bruggen, A. C. van & J. I. Mead, 2011. Albert R. Mead, 1915-2009, noted American malacologist: an obituary. *The Nautilus* 125(4): 228-233 [portraits, bibliography, list of species].
- Gerlach, 2014: 98-99.
- The giant African snail* (1961) available online at: <http://www.hear.org/books/tgas1961/>
- Meadows, Edmund J. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
Y. Kondo, 1954. The Meadows collection of Achatinellidae. *The Nautilus* 68(2): 50-51.
Dance, 1986: 218.
Johnson, 1996: 161.
- Meadows, Phoebe (1909-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 364 [as born in "1922"]; 1987: 90.
- Meadows, Roscoe, Jr. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 90.
- Mearns, Edgar Alexander [M.D.; Lieutenant Colonel] (1856-1916; U.S.A.)
● Mainly known as ornithologist.
C. W. Richmond, 1918. In memoriam: Edgar Alexander Mearns. Born, September 11, 1856 – Died, November 1, 1916. *The Auk* 35(1): 1-18, pl. 1 [portrait].

- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- B. Verdcourt, 1996. Collectors in East Africa No. 24: E. A. Mearns (1856-1916). The Conchologists' Newsletter 137: 642-645 [biography].
- Rehder, 1997: 75.
- [viii] + 4 pp. [Bartsch: p. 16].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006). Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Mearns: pp. 323-324].
- Mears, Mary Winifred (****-1986; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1987. Mary Winifred Mears. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 219: 12.
- Meckel, Johann Friedrich, Jr. (1781-1833; Germany)
- H.-H. Eulner, 1958. Hallesche Straßennamen als Denkmäler hallescher Mediziner. V. Philipp Friedrich Theodor Meckel (1755-1803) und Johann Friedrich Meckel d.J. (1781-1833). Hallesches Monatsheft, Kulturspiegel für Halle und Saalkreis 5(12): 604-610 [portrait].
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1969. Beitrag zur Genealogie und Kraniologie der Familie Meckel. Anatomischer Anzeiger, Verhandlungen der Anatomischen Gesellschaft 125: 591-599 [portraits of skulls and skeletons].
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1969. Demonstration zur Genealogie und Kraniologie der Familie Meckel. Anatomischer Anzeiger, Verhandlungen der Anatomischen Gesellschaft 125: 793-795.
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1986. Bericht über die Exhumierung von Johann Friedrich Meckel d. J. und seiner Gemahlin auf Friedhof Halle-Giebachstein. Anatomischer Anzeiger 124(4): 394-402 [portrait of part of Meckel's skull].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 237, 243.
- L. Göbbel & R. Schultka, 2003. Meckel the Younger and his epistemology of organic form: morphology in the pre-Gegenbaurian Age. Theory in Bioscience 122(2-3): 127-141 [portrait].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Meckel: pp. 21-22; biography, portrait].
- Additamenta ad historiam molluscorum, piscium et amphibiorum* (1832) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr/>
- Meckelnburg, Robert Lee [M.D.] (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 364; 1987: 90.
- Medcof, John Carl (1911-1997; Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 364-365; 1987: 90.
- N. F. Bourne & S. M. C. Robinson, 2000. In memoriam. John Carl Medcof, 1911-1997. Journal of Shellfish Research 19(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- Medeiros, Lidia do Carmo Murtinheira (19**-****; Portugal)
- Freshwater of Portugal (1955).
- Meder, Johan Christiaan (****-1845; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 210 [collection sold in 1852].
- Engel, 1986: 177-178.
- Medina, Antonio (19**-****; Spain)
- Reproduction in nudibranchs 1980s.
- Medina, Federico de (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 65-66.
- Medinskaya, Alexandra Igorevna (1964-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Medricky, Georg (19**-****; Germany)
- Medvedeva, Lyubov Andreevna (1948-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Medwyk, Russell Daryl (1953-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1975: 568; 1987: 90.
- Meek, Albert Stewart (1871-1943; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Meek, Fielding Bradford (1817-1876; U.S.A.)
- W. H. Dall, 1880. Scientific news. American Naturalist 11(2): 122-123.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of

- fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Meek: pp. 9-112; biography, bibliography, lists of taxa].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 111 [short obituary].
- Merrill, 1906: 587, 596, 607, 706 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 287.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 412, 422-426, 428 & passim.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 309-310, 460 & passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- E. L. Yochelson, 1974. Meek, Fielding Bradford. Dictionary of scientific biography 9: 255-256.
- Elliott, 1979: 175-176.
- Cleevely, 1983: 200-201.
- J. Hartman, 1989. North Dakota characters. Grand Forks Herald, August 31, 1989: 4A [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 18-19.
- M. F. Foster, 1999. Meek, Fielding Bradford. American National Biography 15: 240-242.
- J. H. Hartman, 2004. Meek and Hayden's nonmarine paleontology of the Upper Missouri River section. Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs 36(4): 80-81.
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs 37(10): 406.
- Meenakshi, V. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell ultrastructure of *Neopilina* (1970), *Mytilus* (1973).
- Meentzen, Johan Adolf (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 178.
- Meer, Roeland van der (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 178.
- Meer Mohr, Johannes Carolus van der (1892-1969; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 192, 193, 194; 1950: 141.
- Engel, 1986: 178-179.
- Voous, 1995: 351.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Meeson, John (18**-19**; New Zealand/U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Meeuse, A. D. J. (1914-2010; Java/Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2011. Herinneringen aan Prof. Dr. A. D. J. Meeuse. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 378: 2 [portrait, bibliography].
- Megenberg, K. von; see: Konrad, von Megenberg
- Megerle von Mühlfeld, Johann Karl (1765-1840; Austria)
- K. T. Menke, 1849. Nekrolog [Megerle von Mühlfeld]. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 6(11): 172-175.
- T. Iredale, 1921. Megerle's mss. genera. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 203-204 [Contrary to Iredale, the names were actually published in 1811].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 307.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 86(1): 1-41 [Megerle: pp. 14-15].
- Kohn, 1992: 186-187.
- Megina, César (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Mehl, Samuel (19**-****; Germany)
- *Galba* (1932).
- Mehring, Aron L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 150.
- Meier, Michael A. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1981), *Radix* (1985) physiology.
- Meier-Brook, Claus (1934-****; Germany)
- M. Adler, 1999. Claus Meier-Brook zum 65. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 64: 31.

- J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Claus Meier-Brook 70-Jahre (28 April 1934). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 39-47 [biography, autobiography, bibliography, portrait, list of new taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Meijer, A. W. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Meijer [Meyer], Christianus Paulus (****-1802?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 183.
- Dance, 1986: 57.
- Meijer, J. Gottlieb (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 184.
- Meijer, Tom (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Paleontologist.
- Meijs, Hans van den (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Goniodoris* (1982).
- Meiklejohn, Robert J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995a: 18.
- Meincke, Karl-Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1974).
- Meinecke, William H. (1**-****; U.S.A.)
- Y. Kondo, 1954. The Meadows collection of Achatinellidae. The Nautilus 68(2): 50-51.
- Meinert, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mollusks (1985).
- Meinhardt, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- *The algorithmic beauty of sea shells* (1995).
- Meise, Wilhelm (1901-2002; Germany)
- Mostly noted as ornithologist; non-marine mollusks (1958).
- H. Hoerschelmann & J. Neumann, 2003. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Meise. 12.9.1901-24.8.2002. Journal für Ornithologie 144(1): 110-111.
- Meisenheimer, Johannes (1873-1933; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks (1910s).
- Meister, Christian (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1986).
- Meister, Lloyd Franklin (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 365; 1987: 90.
- Melentis, J. K. (19**-****; Greece)
- Paleontology, including mollusks, from 1960s.
- Meli, Romolo (1852-1920; Italy)
- Mostly known as geologist; note on freshwater mollusks.
- Mell, Camillo (1878-1965; Czechoslovakia)
- W. Klemm, 1966. Camillo Mell (1878-1965). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(8): 145 [bibliography].
- Melleville, Maximilien (1807-1872; France)
- French Tertiary mollusks (1843); also noted as historian.
- Melliss, John Charles (1835-1911; Saint Helena/ U.K.)
- *St. Helena: a physical, historical and topographical description of the island, including the geology, fauna, flora and meteorology* (1875).
- Smith, 1906: 712.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Mello, Rosa L. S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Melluzi, C. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Mytilus* speciation (1968).
- Melnychenko, Ruslana Kostjantynivna (1971-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Melo, Carlos (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Mello, Maria Luiza S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Radula of *Aplexa* (1973).
- Melone, Giulio C. (1944-****; Italy)
- Coauthor with Ghisotti of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1972), Architectonicidae (1974), nudibranchs (1976).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 93.
- Melvill, James Cosmo, II (1845-1929; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 719, 721, 722, 723, 725, 726, 729.

- Anonymous, 1929. [Dr. James Cosmo Melvill, D.Sc.]. The Times (London), November 6, 1929: 19.
- Anonymous, 1929. Obituary. Dr. Cosmo Melvill. The Manchester Guardian, Nov. 6, 1929: 6.
- J. W. Jackson, 1929. Obituary. Dr. J. C. Melvill. Nature 124(313): 921.
- J. W. Jackson, 1929. James Cosmo Melvill (1845-1929). North Western Naturalist 4(4): 195-197.
- Anonymous, 1930. Book notes and news [distribution of Melvill's collections]. The North Western Naturalist 5(1): 62.
- J. F. Jackson, 1930. Obituary notice: Dr. J. Cosmo Melvill. Journal of Conchology 19(2): 41-45.
- N. D. Riley, 1930. James Cosmo Melvill. The Entomologist (London) 63(803): 96.
- E. R. Sykes, 1930. Obituary. James Cosmo Melvill. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(2): 59-61, pl. 7 [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1930. List of the late Dr. J. C. Melvill's molluscan papers. Journal of Conchology 19(2): 46-51.
- F. E. Weiss, 1930. James Cosmo Melvill (1845-1929). The North Western Naturalist 5(3): 150-156, pl. 11 [biography, portrait, bibliography of botanical publications].
- Anonymous & F. E. Weiss, 1931. James Cosmo Melvill (1845-1929). Transactions of the Caradoc & Severn Valley Field Club (Shrewsbury) 8(4): 165-173, frontispiece [pp. 166-173 reprinted from Weiss, 1930].
- F. E. Weiss, 1931. [Dr. James Cosmo Melvill]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 142: 211-213 [biography].
- Abbott, 1963: 27, 29.
- Barnard, 1965: 47.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Melvill-Tomlin shell collection: legacy of a great collector. Amgueddfa (Cardiff) 8: 27-33.
- Dance, 1986: 174, 218.
- A. Trew, 1987. James Cosmo Melvill's new molluscan names. National Museum of Wales, Cardiff. 84 pp. [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1990: 79; 1993: 82.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1995. Het contact van M. M. Schepman met J. C. Melvill en J. R. le B. Tomlin. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 86-92.
- Bosch et al., 1995: 14-15 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 183.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 34 [portrait].
- Melville-Smith, Roy (19**-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- Melvin, Arthur Gordon (1894-****; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- *Sea shells of the world* (1966, 1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 365; 1987: 90.
- Mena de Matos, Josette Licinia da Rocha Rendeiro (1922-1993; Portugal)
- A. Monteiro & A. Treptow, 1994. Josette Mena de Matos (1922-1993). Alguns apontamentos biográficos. Halia 4(4): 1-3.
- Ménager, _____ [Père] (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 97.
- Ménard de la Groye, François René Pierre [Baron] (1742-1813; France)
- Father of F. J. B. Ménard de la Groye; geologist; also noted as a politician.
- Ménard de la Groye, François Jean Baptiste [Baron] (1775-1827; France)
- Son of F. R. P. Ménard de la Groye; published on fossil mollusks.
- Mendel, James H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Wiese, 2004: 41-42.
- Mendelssohn, Heinrich (1910-2002; Germany/ Israel)
- H. K. Mienis & R. A. Landsman (2008). Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University: Heinrich Mendelssohn (1910-2002): his publications, new taxa and eponyms. The National Collections of Natural History Tel Aviv University, Annual Report 2006-2007: 38-55 [portrait, bibliography, list of new taxa and eponyms].
- Mienis, 2012: 6.
- Mendenhall, George A. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 365-366; 1987: 90.

- Mendes, Josué Camargo (19**-19**; Brazil)
 Simone, 2003: 142.
- Mendes da Costa, E.; see: da Costa, E. M.
- Méndez-Alzola, Rodolfo (1907-1981; Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 67.
 A. Figueiras, 1981. Dr. Rodolfo Mendez Alzola (1907-1981). Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 5(40): 371-372.
- Méndez Fernández, Jesús [Suso] (19**-****; Spain)
- Mendoza, Xavier [Captain] (1**-****; Mexico)
 • Fisherman who collected shells for malacologists.
- Meredith, Hazel Maureen (1932-2014; U.K.)
 • Land snails of Malawi (1980s) and Cornwall (1990s).
 J. Chatfield & B Rowson, 2014. Hazel Maureen Meredith (1932-2014). Journal of Conchology 41(6): 785-787 (portraits, bibliography).
- Ménégaux, Henri Auguste (1857-1937; France).
 [H.] A. Ménégaux, 1906. Notice sur les titres et travaux scientifiques de M. A. Ménégaux. Paris: Masson & Cie, 91 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- Meneghini, Giuseppe Giovanni Antonio (1811-1889; Italy)
 D. Pantanelli, 1889. Giuseppe Meneghini. Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana 15(1-3): 1-9 [biography; partial bibliography].
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 91-92.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 288-289.
 Cleevely, 1983: 201.
- Meng, Stefan (19**-****; Germany)
 • Land snails in Germany (1995).
- Mengo, Jacintho da Silva (1808-1866; Portugal)
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117.
- Menke, Karl Theodor [M.D.] (1791-1861; Germany)
 L. Pfeiffer, 1862. [Note re. death]. Malakozoologische Blätter 8(5): 224.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 11(1): 127.
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 289.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- W. J. Clench, 1969. Synopsis Methodica Molluscorum by C. T. Menke. Sterkiana 36: 19-20.
- Dance, 1986: 157, 218.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Menke: pp. 46, 51-52, 60-61].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991a: 92-96, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Kohn, 1992: 217, 220-221, 226.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18 [Menke: pp. 8-9].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., Faszination Lebenswissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Menke: pp. 175-176].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 183.
- Synopsis methodica Molluscorum generum omnium et specierum earum, quae in Museo Menkeano adservantur* (1830) available on-line at:
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/zoologia/zoologia.htm>
- Menkhorst, Henk Peter Marius Gerhard (1946-****; Netherlands)
 K. Plaisier, 1993. De collectiebeheerders, aflevering 5: Henk Menkhorst. Straatgras, Berichten uit het Natuurmuseum Rotterdam 5(3): 109-112 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Repetto et al., 2011: 214.
- Mennell, Henry T. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Molluscs of Northumberland (1863).
- Menninger, Charles Frederic [M.D.] (1862-1953; U.S.A.)
- Father of W. C. Menninger.
- Anonymous, 1912. Charles Frederic Menninger, M.D. Kansas: a cyclopedia of state history, embracing events, institutions, industries, counties, cities, towns, prominent persons, etc.; supplementary volume of personal history and reminiscence. Chicago: Standard Publishing Company. 3(2): 737-1602 [Menninger: pp. 1424-1426, 1 pl.] [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1954. Dr. C. F. Menninger. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 142: 14.
- Menninger, William Claire (1899-1969; U.S.A.)
- Son of C. F. Menninger.
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- Menou, Jean-Louis (19**-****; France)
- Mostly worked on echinoderms.
- Menten, E. E. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 179.
- Menzel, Robert Winston (1920-1989; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 366; 1987: 90.
- R. R. Stickney, 1989. In memoriam. Robert Winston Menzel, Sr. Journal of Shellfish Research 8(2): [6] frontispages [portrait, bibliography].
- F. Perkins, 1991. In memoriam, Robert Winston Menzel, Sr., 1920-1989. P. i, in: W. Menzel, ed., Estuarine and marine bivalve mollusk culture. Boca Raton (Florida): CRC Press, Inc., xv + 362 pp.
- Menzies, Archibald (1754-1842; U.K.)
- G. S. Boulger, 1894. Menzies, Archibald. Dictionary of national biography 13: 258.
- F. R. S. Balfour, 1945. Archibald Menzies, 1754-1842: botanist, zoologist, medico and explorer. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 156(3): 170-183.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Menzies, Archibald. Oxford dictionary of national biography 37: 826.
- E. W. Groves, 2013. Archibald Menzies's visit to King George Sound, Western Australia, September-October 1791. Archives of Natural History, 40(1): 139-148.
- E. C. Nelson, 2013. Archibald Menzies's visit to Isla del Coco, January, 1795. Archives of Natural History, 40(1): 149-156.
- Mera, Harry P. (1875-1951; U.S.A.)
- K. Chapman, 1951. Harry P. Mera, 1875-1951. American Antiquity 17(1): 47-48 [bibliography of papers on anthropology].
- N. E. Brandauer, 1983. Malacological collection of H. P. Mera at the University of Colorado. The Nautilus 97(3): 89.
- Mercado, Mario (19**-****; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Mercati, Michele (1541-1593; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 290
- Gaudant, 2005: 300-301.
- Davidson, 2008: 10-11.
- Mercer, M. C. (19**-****; Canada)
- Cephalopods (1968).
- Mercier du Paty, C. (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
- Mergl, Michal (19**-****; France)
- Carboniferous of Libya (1992).
- Merian, Maria Sibylla (1647-1717; Germany/Netherlands)
- J. C. E. Bartelds, 1930. Merian (Maria Sibylla). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 8: 1146.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1944. Een biographie van Maria Sibylla Merian. De Levende Natuur 49(3): 32-34.
- J. Stuldreher-Nienhuis, 1944. Verborgern paradijzen; Het leven en de werken van M.S.Merian, 1647-1717. Arnhem: Van Loghum Slaterus, 182 pp. [second edition, 1945, 186 pp.] [biography].
- C. Baer, 1983. Maria Sibylla Merian. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 5(3): 13-18.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics 26: 323-341 [Merian: pp. 326-327].
- K. Wettengl, ed., 1997. Maria Sibylla Merian, 1647-1717. Künstlerin und Naturforscherin. Frankfurt am Main: Historisches Museum, 276 pp. [translated:

- (1998), Maria Sibylla Merian, 1647-1717. *Kunstenares en Natuuronderzoekster*. Haarlem: Teylers Museum] [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 104-105.
- T. Kinukawa, 2011. Natural history as entrepreneurship: Maria Sibylla Merian's correspondence with J. G. Volkamer II and James Petiver. *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 313-327.
- Merian, Peter (1795-1883; Switzerland)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 290-291.
- P. Jung, 1966. Der Status zweier von Peter Merian beschriebener Arten von Gastropoden. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 77(1): 76-81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 201.
- Merilees, William (19**-****; Canada)
- Marine mollusks of western Canada from 1960s.
- Merkel, Eduard (1840-1919; Germany)
- F. Pax, 1919. Zum Gedächtnis Eduard Merks. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 51(3): 81-87 [biography].
- Merklin, Roman L'vovich (1909-1971; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- O. V. Amitrov, R. F. Gekker & L. A. Nevesskaya, 1976 ["1975"]. [Life and scientific activities of Roman Lvovich Merklin]. *Akademiia Nauk SSSR, Dal'nevostochnyii Nauchnyii Tsentr, Institut Biologii Moria, Sbornik [USSR Academy of Sciences, Far East Science Center, Institute of Marine Biology, Transactions]* 1975(4): 5-16, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Nevesskaja et al., 2009. [Roman Lvovich Merklin (100th anniversary of his birth)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 2009(6): 110-112 [biography, portrait] [translated, *Paleontological Journal* 43(6): 719-721].
- Merle, Didier (19**-****; France)
- Muricidae since 2007, Eocene (2008).
- Merlini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Biometrical study of *Unio* (1961).
- Merlino, Bruna (19**-****; Italy)
- Types of Bellardi and Sacco (2001-2007).
- Mermet, C. (1***-18**; France)
- *Histoire des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles vivant dans les Pyrénées-Occidentales* (1843).
- Mermet, Gilles (19**-****; France)
- Co-author with Bouchet of picture book on shells (2007-8).
- Mermod, Gaston (1885-1982; Switzerland)
- Cailliez, 1995: 35-36 [portrait].
- Turner, 1998: 18.
- Merrefield, H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Merret [Merrett], Christopher (1614-1695; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Swainson, 1834: 19-20.
- Porro, 1841: 14-15.
- Melvill, 1890: 193.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Jackson, 1945: 7.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. *The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Merrett, pp. 98-99].
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Merret [Merrett], Christopher. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 900-901.
- Heller, 2007: 105.
- Merriam, Charles Warren (1905-1974; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. C. Merriam; west coast paleontologist; numerous works on fossil mollusks 1917-1941.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Merriam, John Campbell (1869-1945; U.S.A.)
- Father of C. W. Merriam.
- C. Stock, 1946. John Campbell Merriam, 1869-1945. *Science* 103(2677): 470-471.
- C. Stock, 1947. Memorial to John Campbell Merriam. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America for 1946*, 59: 183-198, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- C. Stock, 1951. John Campbell Merriam, 1869-1945. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 26: 209-232, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ewan, 1955: 55.
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 388, portrait].
- Lipps, 2004: 225-227 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Merrick, Amanda Dickson (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (1930).
- Merrill, Arthur Stewart (1916-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 366-367.
- Walzer, 1981: 34-35.
- Abbott, 1987: 91.
- Carriker, 2004: 135 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142, 150.
- A. R. Kabat, 2009. Obituary: Arthur Merrill. American Malacological Society Newsletter 40(2): 7.
- R. Johnson, 2010. In memoriam. Arthur S. Merrill, 1916-2009. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, January 2010: 4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Arthur Stewart Merrill. Harvard Magazine 112(6): 76-P.
- R. Johnson, 2010. In memoriam. Arthur Stewart Merrill. 1916-2009. Journal of Shellfish Research 29(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Merrill, Azel F. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 5-6 [portrait].
- Merriman, Daniel (1908-19**; U.S.A.)
- “*Tethys willcoxi*” in New England (1937) [= *Aplysia fasciata* Poiret, 1789].
- Merritt, Mrs. Jack H. (****-1976?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Merritt, Mabel Crawford [née Miller] (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 367; 1987: 91.
- Mertens, Carl [Karl] Heinrich Andrey (1796-1830; Germany/Russia)
- _. Tocte, 1884. Mertens. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 21: 471-472.
- Merton, Hugo Philip Ralph (1879-1940; Germany/Scotland)
- J. Ritchie, 1940. Obituaries: Prof. Hugo Merton. Nature 145(3685): 924-925.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Méry, Jean (1645-1722; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 12.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Méry, L. (16**-****; France)
- Mesa, Pedro de (1885-1966; Philippines)
- A. D’Attilio, 1966. Pedro de Mesa. New York Shell Club Notes 126: 1.
- Anonymous, 1967. Pedro de Mesa. The Nautilus 80(3): 108.
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- Meserani, Georgeana de L. C. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Anatomy of Teredinidae.
- Mesezhnikov, Mikhail Semenovich (1931-1989; Russia)
- D. J. Stepanov et al., 1989. [Mikhail Semenovich Mesezhnikov (1931-1989)]. Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1989(4): 138-139 [translated, Paleontological Journal 23(4): 135-136].
- Messa Benz, Juan (****-2001; Spain)
- R. Muniz Soliz, 2002. Necrológica Juan Messa Benz. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 37: 35-36.
- Messenger, ____ [Lieutenant-Colonel] (****-1915; France/Indo-China)
- Anonymous, 1916. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 15(4): 123.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Messedalaar [Messedaler], ____ (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 181.
- Messenger, John B. (1935-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopods.
- Messias, João (19**-****; Portugal)
- Mestayer, Marjorie K. (1880-1955; New Zealand)

- Museum Assistant at the Dominion Museum (Wellington) from 1919 to 1932.
- Hamilton, 1906: 24.
- B. W. Hayward & M. S. Morley, 2011. Marjorie Mestayer (1880-1955) and her molluscan studies and collections. *Poirieria* 36: 13-19 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms].
- Meszaros, Nicolae (****-****; Romania)
 - Fossil mollusks from 1950s.
- Metaxà, Luigi [M.D.] (1778-1842; Italy)
- Metcalf, Artie Lou (1929-****; U.S.A.)
 - American southwestern snails (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 367-368; 1987: 91.
- Metcalf, William (18**-1874; U.K.)
 - [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95.
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
- Meterren, Emanuel van (1535-1612; Netherlands/ U.K.)
 - H. Brugmans, 1927. Meterren (Emanuel). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 868-870.
 - Engel, 1986: 181.
- Métivier, Bernard (1944-20**; France)
 - Marine bivalves.
- Metz, Alice Cora (1905-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 368; 1987: 91.
- Metz, George Eugene [M.D.] (1931-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 368; 1987: 91.
- Metzelaar, Jan (1891-1929; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189.
- Metzger, Geheimrat Karl August (1832-1917; Germany)
 - Known as August.
- Meuleman, Étienne (19**-****; Belgium)
 - Land snails (2012-2014).
- Meulen, Willem van der (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Specimens figured by Knorr.
- Jutting, 1939: 219-220.
- Dance, 1986: 58.
- Engel, 1986: 181-182.
- Meunier, Stanislas Etienne (1843-1925; France)
 - Paleontology of France (1912).
- Meuschen, Frederick Christian (1719-1811; Germany/Netherlands)
 - W. H. Dall, 1923. F. C. Meuschen in the *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*. *The Nautilus* 37(2): 44-52.
 - R. Winckworth, 1926. Notes on nomenclature. 1. The *Schediasma* of Meuschen. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 103-104.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 292.
 - Tomlin, 1942c: 96-97.
 - L. G. Higgins, 1949. The “*Zoophylacium Gronovianum*,” 1781, and Meuschen’s Index. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(2): 185-186.
 - Museum Gronovianum*, 1778, and *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*, 1781 – Rejected by ICZN Opinions 260 and 261 (1954) [see also Opinions 20 (1855) and 89 (1958)].
 - A. C. Wheeler, 1956. The *Zoophylacium* of Laurens Theodore Gronovius. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(3): 152-157.
 - R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. *The Veliger* 4(4): 213 [Index to the *Zoophylacium Gronovianum* (1781)].
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 202.
 - Dance, 1986: 53, 57.
 - Engel, 1986: 182.
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
 - L. B. Holthuis, 1998. F. C. Meuschen (1719-1811), an eighteenth-century diplomat – naturalist. *Archives of Natural History* 25(1): 75-85 [bibliography].
 - Heller, 2007: 105.
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 54,
 - Meydenbach, Jacob (fl. 1490s; Germany)
 - W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and

- crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Meydenbach: p. 176].
- Meyer, Anna (1890/1893-****; Russia)
- D. R. Lindberg & B. L. Matzen, 2004. Anna Meyer and the distinction between grades and clades in early models of gastropod evolution. Invertebrate Biology 123(3): 212-217.
- Meyer, C. P.; see: Meijer, C. P.
- Meyer, Charles John Adrian (1832-1900; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1901. Charles John Adrian Meyer. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(1): 46-48 [biography, bibliography].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 293.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Meyer, Christopher Porter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeidae.
- Meyer, Dawn Cheryl (****-****; South Africa/Australia)
- Spouse of M. J. Meyer.
 - Fouché, 1995: 40.
 - G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Dawn and Michael Meyer collection. Visaya Net, July 2005: 2.
- Meyer, Emmett (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Left-handed *Campeloma* (1928).
- Meyer, Harvey Gustav (1895-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569.
 - D. Raeihle, 1984. Harvey G. Meyer. New York Shell Club Notes 290: 9.
 - Abbott, 1987: 91, 158.
- Meyer, Heinrich Adolf (1822-1889; Germany)
- Opisthobranchs (1865).
 - H. Weidner, 1994. Die Anfänge meeresbiologischer und ökologischer Forschung in Hamburg durch Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Heinrich Adolf Meyer (1822-1889). Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 2: 69-84 [portrait].
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 54.
- Meyer, K. O. (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Iridina* (1958), Unionoidea of Tanzania (1970).
- Meyer, Kaniaulono Helena Bailey (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1971).
 - Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Meyer, Karl Friedrich (1884-1974; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Poisoning by marine mussels (1929).
 - Smith, 1974: 5.
- Meyer, Maude Weston [née Burgess] (1893-1980; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569.
 - [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980: i [1981].
 - Abbott, 1987: 158.
- Meyer, Michael John (19**-****; South Africa/Australia)
- Spouse of D. C. Meyer.
 - Fouché, 1995: 40.
 - G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Dawn and Michael Meyer collection. Visaya Net, July 2005: 2.
- Meyer, Otto (18**-19**; ?)
- Tertiary mollusks of southeastern U.S.A. (1880s).
 - E. W. Hilgard, 1886. Dr. Otto Meyer and the south-western Tertiary. Science 7(152): 11.
- Meyer, Werner Theodor (1882-19**; Germany)
- Cephalopods.
- Mezzalira, Sérgio (19**-19**; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Mezzadri, M. G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Thermobiology of mollusks (1977).
- Miari, Ermanno (****-****; Italy)
- P. Piani, 1998. In Ricordo di Ermanno Miari. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 16(5-8): 32-33.
- Micali, Pasquale (1956-****; Italy)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 214.
- Micconi, _____ (****-****; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 185.

- Michael, George W., Jr. (18**1****; U.S.A.)
- Preserving chitons (1887).
- Michaelsen, Wilhelm (1860-1937; Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Michalski, David Chester (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Michelangeli, Marcello (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s).
- Michau, Auguste [Lieutenant] (18**-?1864; Indo-China)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1865. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 13(1): 95-96.
- H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 16(1): 124 [shells collected in Indo-China and vicinity purchased by Landauer].
- Michaud, Louis André Gaspard [Capitaine] (1795-1880; France)
- Known as Gaspard; name sometimes given as A. L. G. Michaud.
- H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles [notice that Michaud's types have been given to the Musée de Lyon]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 123.
- M. Paulucci, 1879. Etude critique sur l'*Helix Balmei*, Potiez et Michaud. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 6-15 [p. 11, quotes letter from Michaud saying that some parts of the *Galerie des mollusques* by Potiez & Michaud were produced as early as September 1835].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 98-99.
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(1): 14-15.
- Taylor, 1916: 36 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 186.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 78, 93, 103.
- F. Boyer & C. Audibert, 2007. Histoire et situation actuelle des collections malacologiques de Gaspard Michaud (1795-1880). Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 111-128.
- C. Audibert & F. Boyer, 2007. Catalogue du matériel de G. Michaud et de A. Terver au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de mollusques continentaux décrits d'Algérie en 1833 et 1839. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 129-147 [portraits].
- F. Boyer & C. Audibert, 2007. Le matériel d'auteur conserve au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de Michaud, 1828 et 1829. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 149-159.
- Audibert, 2009: 60-61.
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 ["2011"]. Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. *Journal of Conchology* 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 2, pp. 83-84, makes the case that none of the Potiez & Michaud work can be demonstrated to have been publicly available prior to 27 Oct. 1838].
- Complément de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la France* (1831) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Michel, Claude (19**-****; Mauritius)
- *Marine mollusks of Mauritius* (1985; 2nd ed. 1988).
- Micheli, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Arcidae (1965).
- Michelin, Jean-Louis Hardouin (1786-1867; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121.
- L. Germain & G. Ranson, 1937. Notice sur H. Michelin et ses collections. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (ser. 2) 9(6): 387-390.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 294.
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Servais et al., 2012: 4 [birth year given as 1787].
- Michelotti, O. Giovanni (1814-1898; Italy)

- F. Sacco, 1895. Giovanni Michelotti. Bollettino della Società Malacologica Italiana 20: 125-128 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1899. [Death noted]. Journal of Malacology 7(2): 48.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Michelotti: p. 85].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 294.
- Cleevely, 1983: 202-203.
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections. Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola: zoologia e cere anatomiche. Firenze: Firenze Univ. Press, 312 pp.
- Michelson, Edward Harlan (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Florida (1953), mounts of genitalia (1960, 1968), *Lymnaea* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Michener, Ezra [M.D.] (1794-1887; U.S.A.)
- W. D. Averell, 1887. Necrology. Conchologists's Exchange 2(1): 11.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. The contribution to conchology by Chester County, Pennsylvania. Proceedings of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science 22: 81-86 [Michener: p. 84].
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Conchologia cestricea. The molluscan animals and their shells, of Chester County, Pa* (1874) by W. D. Hartman & E. Michener available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mickles, Lovell G. (****-****; Canada)
- Anonymous, 1961. [report on remarks of Alice Turnham concerning the Redpath Museum]. Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960: 8.
- Middelfart, Peter Ulrik (19**-****; Denmark/Australia)
- Small bivalves (2000s).
- Middendorff, Alexander Theodor [Fedorovich] von (1815-1894; Russia)
- W. Kobelt, 1894. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 26(5-6): 112.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 43(1): 75.
- Westerlund, 1897: 21.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 295.
- A. M. Keen, 1945. [Middendorff references]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 49: "back page" [55].
- Scarlato, 1960: 7-8 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 203.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 186.
- N. G. Sukhova, 2003. A. F. Middendorff v. Akademii nauk [A. F. Middendorff and the Academy of Sciences]. Voprosy Istorii Estestvoznaniia i Tekhniki, Akademiia Nauk 24(4): 18-34 [portrait].
- N. G. Sukhova & E. Tammiksaar, 2005. [Alexsandr Fedorovich Middendorff: 1815-1894]. Moscow: Nauka, 330 pp. [in Russian; biography, bibliography, list of eponyms].
- E. Tammiksaar & I. R. Stone, 2007. Alexander von Middendorff and his expedition to Siberia (1842-1845). Polar Record 43(226): 193-216 [portraits, bibliography].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 54-55.
- Vinarski, 2010: 49, 51-52 [portrait].
- D. M. Damkaer & R. Matzke-Karas, 2012. Sebastian Fischer (1806-1871), Bavarian physician-naturalist in Egypt and Russia. Journal of Crustacean Biology 32(2): 327-333 [Middendorff: pp. 330-331].
- Mollusken*. Pp. 163-464, in: *Band II, Theil 1* in: *Reise in den Äussersten norden und osten Sibiriens* (1851) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Mieden, Adriaan van der (1702-1764; Netherlands)

- C. W. Bruinvis, 1911. Mieden (Adriaan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 1336-1337.
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1766].
- Engel, 1986: 185.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Miegel, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mollusks from 1930s.
- Mienis, Hendrik [Henk] Klaas (1941-****; Netherlands/Israel)
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Eduard L. Heiman & Henk K. Mienis. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 53 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Miers, John (1789-1879; U.K.)
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Miers, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 98-99 [portrait].
- Mietto, Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean *Idas* (2012).
- Mifsud, Constantine (1943-****; Malta)
- Fauna of Malta (1990s-2000s).
- Mighels, Jesse Wedgwood [M.D.] (1795-1861; U.S.A.)
- Pronounced "Miles".
- Tryon, 1861: 54.
- C. W. Johnson, 1927. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels. *The Nautilus* 41(2): 65-69, portrait.
- A. H. Norton, 1927. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels – pioneer conchologist. *Maine Naturalist* 7(2): 63-74 [bibliography, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1949. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels with a bibliography and a catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(14): 213-231.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- R. I. Johnson, 1955. Supplement to Jesse Wedgwood Mighels. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(18): 447, pl. 58.
- E. A. Kay, 1963. Jesse Wedgwood [sic] Mighels and his Hawaiian cowries. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(8): 4.
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Martin, 1995: 9-11, fig. 5 [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, 1996: 167-168.
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(3): 189-196.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Mighels: p. 62].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Mighels: p. 116].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 34 [portrait].
- Migotto, Alvaro Esteves (19**-****; Brazil)
- Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Mihursky, Joseph Anthony (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569-570; 1987: 91.
- Mikhailescu, Konstantin (1959-****; Moldova)
- Egorov, 2004: 23-24.
- Mikhailov, N. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Jurassic cephalopods (1964).
- Mikhailova, Irina Alexandrovna (1929-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mikimoto, Kokichi (1858-1954; Japan)
- Pearl culture.
- Mikkelsen, Paul Stephen (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Former spouse of P. M. Mikkelsen.
- Abbott, 1987: 91-92.
- Mikkelsen, Paula Mae [née Cowles] (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Former spouse of P. S. Mikkelsen.
- Abbott, 1987: 92.
- Miklukho-Maclay, Nikolay N. (1846-1888; Russia)
- A. I. Kafanov, 2001. Malacological collection of N. N. Miklukho-Maclay.

- Bulletin of the Russian Far East
Malacological Society 5: 132-136.
- Mikula, Ernst (1900-1970; Austria)
W. Klemm, 1970. Ernst Mikula (1900-1970). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(17): 214-215.
Aescht, 2003: 76.
- Mikuz, Vasja (19**-****; Slovenia)
• Paleontology from 2000s.
- Milachewitch, K. O. (18**-19**; Russia)
• Marine mollusks of Russia (1916).
- Milan Visconti, Gijsbertus Franciscus [Baron de] (****-1782?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 185.
- Milch, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Desiccation in *Ilyanassa* (1968).
- Mildner, Paul (1955-2008; Austria)
• Ecology of land gastropods (1980s).
- Mileikovsky, Semen Abramovich (1935-1980; Russia)
• Spawning of nudibranchs (1950s-1970s).
- Milera, José Fernández (1930-2008; Cuba)
Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Miles, Charles David (1926-****; U.S.A.)
• *Pallifera* in Arizona (1960).
Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miles, J. B. [Colonel] (****-****; ****)
Trew, 1990: 79; 1993: 82.
- Miles, Lee O. [Colonel] (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
• Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76 [1961].
Williams, 2007: 230.
- Miles, Manly (1826-1898; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Militante, Priscilla J. (****-****; Philippines)
Coan, 1983: 18.
- Milke, Lisa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Bivalve mariculture.
- Millán Q., José (19**-****; Mexico)
• Physiology of *Pinctada* (1996).
- Millard, Victor Gilbert (19**-****; South Africa)
• *Classification of Mollusca* (1997, 2003, other eds.).
Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
Fouché, 1995: 41.
- Millen, Sandra Violet (1945-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs from 1980s.
Abbott, 1987: 92.
- Miller, Andrew C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Anodonta* (1978); freshwater bivalves of Kentucky 1990s.
- Miller, Alison C. (19**-****; Australia)
• Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Miller, Arthur K. (1902-1963; U.S.A.)
• Nautiloids and ammonoids (1940).
Cleevely, 1983: 203.
T. B. Leonova, 2012. Arthur K. Miller and William Madison Furnish, outstanding American paleontologists. Pp. 15-17, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds., Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceedings of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [not seen].
- Miller, Audrey E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Dendrodoris* (1970).
- Miller, Barry B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
• Late Pleistocene of Kansas (1960s-1980s).
Abbott, 1987: 92.
J. Hannibal et al., 2002. Dedication to Barry B. Miller. Kirtlandia, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 53: 1-3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Miller, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Terebra* (1970s).
Rehder, 1997: 165.

- Miller, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Respiration in *Littorina* (1936).
- Miller, Don J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan Tertiary mollusks (1960s-1970s), shell form (1995).
- Miller, Herman W. (1908-1958; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1958. Herman W. Miller. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 174: 6.
- Miller [formerly Müller], Johann [John] Samuel (1779-1830; Danzig/U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 274.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Miller: p. 78].
- M. D. Crane, 1993. Miller, Johann Samuel. P. 466, in: C. S. Nicholls, ed., *The dictionary of national biography missing persons*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xxi + 768 pp.
- M. D. Crane, 2004. Miller [formerly Müller], Johann Samuel [John Samuel]. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 208-209.
- Miller, John A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Osphradium of gastropods (1989).
- Miller, Konrad [Conrad] (1844-1933; Germany)
- *Die Schalthiere des Bodensee's* (1873), *Die Binnenmollusken von Ecuador* (1878).
- Miller, Mary [Miss] (****-1963; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Deaths. *New York Shell Club Notes* 89: 5.
- Miller, Michael Charles (19**-****; U.K./New Zealand)
- Nudibranchs from 1950s.
- Miller, Richard Harry (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miller, Richard Lee (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miller, Robert Cunningham (1899-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Teredo* (1920s).
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Williams, 2007: 216 [portrait].
- Miller, Samuel Almon (1837-1897; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 296.
- K. E. Caster, 1982. The Cincinnati "School" of paleontology. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 23-28.
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., *Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects*. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Miller: pp. 26-28, portrait].
- Miller, Stephen Enrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch larvae from 1980s.
- Miller, Suzanne Lawrenz (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Locomotion in gastropods (1974).
- Miller, Thomas David (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 92.
- Miller, Walter Bernard [Captain] (1918-2000; France/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 370-371; 1987: 92.
- F. G. Hochberg & B. Roth, 2001. Walter B. Miller (1918-2000): molluscan taxa and bibliography. *The Veliger* 44(1): 95-98.
- Miller, William, III (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellids of Georgia (1983).
- Millet de la Turtaudière, Pierre-Aimé (1783-1873, France)
- *Mollusques de Maine-et-Loire* (1854).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 132 [very short obituary].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Carré, 1991: 10.
- Milligan, Joseph (1829-1883; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; ; 1927b: 157.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Millott, John O'Neill (1902-1986; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1986. John O'Neill Millott, Ph.D., B.Sc., A.R.I.C., A.M.I., Min.E. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 99: 406-407.

- Millott, Norman (1912-1990; U.K.)
- Nudibranch anatomy 1930s.
- Mills, Claudia Eileen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* and *Gastropteron* (1994).
- Mills, Darius Ogden (1825-1910; U.S.A.)
- C. Amory, 1960. Who killed society? New York: Harper & Brothers. viii + 600 pp. [Mills: pp. 414, 434-435].
- Lipps, 2004: 224.
- Milman, _____ (****-****; U.K./India)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Milman, Philip Pomeroy (1878-19**; U.K.)
- U.K. dredge and shore collection.
- Milne, James Napier (1841-1918; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 130-131.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Milne: p. 201].
- Milne-Edwards, Alphonse (1835-1900; France)
- Son of H. Milne-Edwards; known mainly as ornithologist, mammalogist, and carcinologist.
- Anonymous, 1900. [notice]. *Auk* 17(3): 320-321.
- Anonymous, 1900. Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 7(10): 478-479.
- E. Perrier, 1900. Henri et Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Bulletin des Nouvelles Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris (ser. 4) 2: xxix-xlvi.
- E. Perrier, 1900. Liste des ouvrages et mémoires publiés de 1856 à 1900 par A. Milne-Edwards. *Bulletin des Nouvelles Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris (ser. 4) 2: xlix-lxiii [bibliography].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. le Professeur Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 73.
- E. Oustalet, 1901. Alphonse Milne-Edwards (1835-1900). Pp. iii-viii, frontispiece, in: M. Delestre & "Fils d'É. Deyrolle", eds., *Premier catalogue des livres d'histoire naturelle de la bibliothèque de feu Alphonse Milne-Edwards...* Paris: Fils d'É. Deyrolle, viii + 97 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- E. Perrier, 1909. Inauguration du buste de Alphonse Milne-Edwards au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Le mardi 18 Mai 1909. Paris, Gauthier-Villars, 18 pp. [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 296.
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Milne-Edwards: p. 147].
- Milne Edwards, Henri (1800-1885; Belgium/France)
- Father of A. Milne-Edwards; born as Edwards, he added his middle name to form a new last name to avoid confusion with the many other Edwards.
- Swainson, 1840: 174.
- Anonymous, 1886. Henri Milne Edwards. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 21: 547.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 297.
- J. Théodoridès, 1968. Les débuts de la biologie marine en France: Jean-Victor Audouin et Henri-Milne Edwards, 1826-1829. *Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie*, Monaco (1966). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique* (Monaco), Numéro Spécial 2(2): 417-437 [biography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 109 [as: Edwards, Henri Milne].
- Dance, 1986: 139.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 41.
- J. Forest, 1996. Henri Milne Edwards (23 October 1800 – 29 July 1885). *Journal of Crustacean Research* 16(1): 208-213 [portrait, carcinological bibliography] [not seen].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 104.

- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Milne-Edwards: pp. 146-147].
- Milner, Lucinda (****-1915; U.K.)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 14. Lucinda Milner collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- Milovanovic, Branislav (****-****; Hungary)
Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Minato, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
• Clausiliidae of Japan (1994).
- Minchin, Dan (19**-****; Ireland)
• Righting of *Haliotis* (1975).
- Minckley, Wendell Lee (1935-2001; U.S.A.)
• Land snails of Kentucky (1960); mainly known for work on fishes.
- Minichev, Yuriy S. (1935-1997; Russia)
• Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
Egorov, 2004: 24.
- M'Intosh, William Carmichael (1838-1931; U.K.)
W. T. Calman, 1931. Prof. W. C. M'Intosh. *Nature* 127(3298): 673-674.
W. T. Calman, 1932. William Carmichael M'Intosh, 1838-1931. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 110: xxiv-xxviii, 1 pl. [portrait].
D. Merriman, 1972. William Carmichael M'Intosh, nonagenarian. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 99-105.
A. E. Gunther, 1977. The life of William Carmichael M'Intosh, M.D., F.R.S. of St. Andrews 1838-1931. A pioneer in marine biology. St. Andrews University Publications 61: 1-214, 10 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
Laverack, 1983: 357-358 [as "McIntosh"].
M. B. Deacon, 1992. Crisis and compromise: the foundation of marine stations in Britain during the late 19th century. *Earth Sciences History* 12(1): 19-47 [M'Intosh: pp. 36-37].
W. T. Calman & M. Deacon, 2004. M'Intosh, William Carmichael. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 483-484 [portrait].
M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [M'Intosh, p. 159, portrait].
- Miotke, Jane Church (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 371; 1987: 92-93.
- Mioulane, Patrick (19**-****; France)
• *L'élevage des escargots. Manuel pratique* (1985).
- Miranda, B. O.; see: Orejas Maranda, B.
- Mirkes, P. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Musculium* (1979).
- Mirolli, M. (19**-****; Italy)
• Non-marina fauna of Italy (1958), *Lymnaea* (1959).
- Miron, Sam (****-1981; U.S.A.)
C. E. Boone, 1982. In memoriam: Sam Miron. *Texas Conchologist* 18(2): 26-27.
- Mironova, Antonina Petrovna (1948-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mironova, L. V. (19**-****; Russia)
• Paleogene mollusks (1960).
- Misechko, L. E.; see: Astakhova, L. E.
- Misuri, Alfredo (18**-19**, Italy)
• Nudibranchs (1917).
- Mitchell, ____ [Lord] (****-****; U.K./Singapore)
Trew, 1993: 82.
- Mitchell, Charles T. [M.D.] (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
• Non-marine Mollusca of New York (1899).
- Mitchell, Joseph Daniel (1848-1922; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1923. Joseph Daniel Mitchell. *The Nautilus* 36(4): 143.
R. W. Neck, 1989. Malacologists of Texas. II. Joseph Daniel Mitchell. *Texas*

- Conchologist 25(2): 49-55 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Mitchell, Philip Henry (1883-1955; U.S.A.)
- Nutrition of oysters (1918).
- Mitchell-Tapping, Hugh J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Caecidae (1979).
- Mitchill, Samuel Latham [M.D., Senator] (1764-1831; U.S.A.)
- F. Pascalis, 1831. Eulogy on the life and character of the Hon. Samuel Latham Mitchill, M.D. New York: American Argus Press, 25 pp.
- J. W. Francis, 1859. Reminiscences of Samuel Latham Mitchill, M.D., LL.D., enlarged from Valentines City Manual. New York: J. F. Trow, 31 pp.
- Tryon, 1861: 54 [as "Mitchell"].
- C. R. Hall, 1934. A scientist in the early republic: Samuel Latham Mitchill, 1764-1831. New York: Columbia University Press, vi + 162 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.
- Abbott, 1973: 134-135.
- Elliott, 1979: 182-183.
- Cleevely, 1983: 205.
- A. D. Aberbach, 1988. In search of an American identity: Samuel Latham Mitchill, Jeffersonian naturalist. New York: Peter Lang, x + 225 pp.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 110.
- Mitchinson, John [Bishop] (1833-1918; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.
- Sherborn, 1940: 97.
- Cleevely, 1983: 205.
- Mitoki, Teruhisa (19**-****; Japan)
- Assiminaeidae (1997).
- Mitra, S. C. (19**-****; India)
- Land snails of India (1970s-2000s).
- Mitsukuri, Kakichi [Yoshikichi] (1858-1909; Japan)
- Anonymous, 1909. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 57(4): 354.
- Anonymous, 1910. [notice of death]. The Nautilus 23(9): 120.
- A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. The Biologist, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Mitsukuri: pp. 59-60, portrait].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Mitta, Vassiliy Vingerovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; anomites.
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mittre, H. (18**-18**; France)
- Mollusks (1840s-1850s).
- Mix, Michael Cary (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster diseases.
- Abbott, 1973: 371; 1987: 93.
- Miyadi, Denzaburo (1901-1988; Japan)
- H. Kawanabe & E. Harada, 1989. Obituary: Denzaburo Miyadi (1901-1988). Zoological Science 6(4): 619-621 [portrait].
- T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists (83) Denzaburo Miyadi (1901-1988).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 23(2): 58-59 [in Japanese] [list of taxa].
- Miyazaki, K. (****-****; Japan)
- Miyazawa, Kakutaro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Mizen, Pernell (****-1993; South Africa)
- N. Newman, 1994. In memoriam. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 237: 10.
- Mizoguchi, Koichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs (2001).
- Mizuno, Atsuyuki (19**-****; Japan)
- Coauthor of book on Japanese Paleogene (1960).
- Mizzaro-Wimmer, Maria (19**-****; Germany)
- *Praktische Malakologie* with Salvini-Plawen (2001).
- M'Kellar, Fred (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 241.
- Młodzianowska-Dyrdowska, Maria (1885-1931; Poland)
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 279.
- Moayedpour, Ebrahim (19**-****; Germany)

- Miocene gastropods with Schlickum (1973).
- Moazzo, Georgi Polychronis (1893-1975; Egypt/Greece/France)
- N. Goulandris, 1977. Georgi P. Moazzo (1893-1975), Greek conchologist. *Annales Musei Goulandris (Kifisia, Greece)* 3: 105-112 [biography, portrait].
- H. K. Mienis, 1989. G. P. Moazzo (1893-1975): a short biography focussed on his malacological work. *Levantina* 73: 7-9 [bibliography, taxon].
- Möbius, Karl August (1825-1908; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1908. Prof. Dr. Karl Moebius, Nekrolog. *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* 3(4): 433-434 [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 304.
- G. Leps, 1977. Karl August Möbius (1825 bis 1908). Pp. 333-337, in: W. Plesse & G. Rux, eds., *Biographien bedeutender Biologen. Eine Sammlung von Biographien*. Berlin: Volk und Wissen, 384 pp.
- H. Weidner, 1994. Die Anfänge meeresbiologischer und ökologischer Forschung in Hamburg durch Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Heinrich Adolf Meyer (1822-1889). *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 2: 69-84 [portrait].
- G. Leps, 2001. Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Friedrich Dahl (1856-1919). Pp. 163-179, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 2: 574 pp. [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2008. Homage to Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) and his contributions to biology: zoologist, ecologist, and director at the Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution (Berlin)* 84(1): 9-30 [biography, portrait].
- L. K. Nyhart, 2009. Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Möbius: passim].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2010. How to become museum director: lessons from the decisive years 1883 to 1887 and Karl August Möbius' appointment at the Zoological Museum in Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 86(2): 165-184 [biography, portrait].
- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Revisiting the "Ralum Project" – Molluscs collected by Friedrich Dahl in 1896-1897 for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 79-95 [portrait].
- Mock, Dennis K. S. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Mock, N. M.; see: Eshnaur, N. M.
- Modéer, Adolph/Adolf (1739-1799; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 6.
- R. Winckworth, 1935. Notes on nomenclature. 8. Modeer's genera of Mollusca. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(5): 321-323.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.
- Löwegren, 1952: 358.
- S. Högborg, 1987. Modéer, Adolph. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 25: 587-592 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 106.
- Model, Robert Ernst Michael Johannes (1877-1939; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 83, fig. 12 [portrait].
- Modell, Hans (1898-1969; Germany)
- Fossil freshwater clams.
- H. Van der Schalie, 1952. An old problem in naiad nomenclature. *The Nautilus* 65(3): 93-99.
- L. Hässlein, 1970. Hans Modell (1898-1969). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 100(1-2): 19-22 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Fechter, 1992: 47 [portrait].
- Modlin, Richard Frank (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 371-372; 1987: 93.
- Moeller, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littorina* (1966).
- Moerdijk, Peter W. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Paleontological papers from 2000s.
- Moffat, _____ [Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Moffitt, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- New *Falsilatirus* from Mariana Islands with W. K. Emerson (1988).
- Mogollón Avila, Valentin Santos (19**-****; Peru)
 - Peruvian marine mollusks from 1990s.
- Mohamed, A. H. (19**-****; Egypt)
 - *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1998).
- Mohorter, Willard Lee (1888-1976; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 372.

Anonymous, 1977. Willard Lee Mohorter. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.

R. T. Abbott, 1977. In memoriam. Willard Lee Mohorter – October 4, 1888-October 22, 1976. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 8(2): [2].

G. Campbell, 1977. ‘Mr. Mo’ and the Cincinnati Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 25(2): 16 [portrait].

Abbott, 1987: 93, 158.
- Mohorter, Mrs. Willard Lee (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of W. L. Mohorter.

[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Mohr, J. C. van der Meer; see: Meer Mohr, J. C. van der
- Mohr, Nicolai Pedersen (1742-1790; Denmark)

J. Colin & J. Bloch, 1897. Mohr, Nicolai, 1742-90. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 344-345.

J. Davidson, 1981. Mohr Pedersen, Nicolai, 1742-90. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 9: 607.
- Moise, Todd Lopez (1876-1954; U.S.A.)

T. L. McGinty, 1955. Todd Lopez Moise. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 142-144.
- Moiseeva, Svetlana Evgenievna (1959-****; Kyrgyzstan)

Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Moisescu, Gertruda (****-****; Romania)
- Moissette, Pierre (19**-****; France)
 - Published fossil clams of Europe (1975) with J.-P. Saint Martin.
- Moitessier, Prosper-Antoine (1807-1867; France)
 - Known as musical organ builder.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 122.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Mojsisovics, Johann August Georg Edmund [Edler von Mojsvár] (1839-1907; Austria)

P. Tietze, 1907. Todesanzeige Edmund v. Mojsisovics. *Verhandlungen der Geologischen Reichsanstalt, Wien* 1907(14): 321-331 [biography].

Anonymous, 1908. Mojsisovics, Edmund v. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 5(4): 189-191.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 299.

Cleevely, 1983: 206.

Tozer, 1984: see Index [portrait].
- Mol, Gustaaf Alexander de (1893-****; ****)
- Mol, J.-J. van; see: Van Mol, J.-J.
- Molengraaff, Gerard Johan Hendrik (1887-****; Netherlands)
 - Geologist; collected in Curaçao.

Bentham Jutting, 1939: 190.
- Molin, Rafael (18**-18**; Germany)
 - Pearls (1871).
- Molina, Juan Ignacio (1740-1829; Chile)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201-202.

J. Rompel, 1910. Molina, Juan Ignacio. *The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church* 10: 435-436.

Porter, 1926: 27-28, 30-31.

Sherborn, 1939: 197.

H. I. Moyano G., 2002. Towards a general history of the south-eastern Pacific Bryozoa. Pp. 171-183, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Molina: pp. 173, portrait].
- Molina, Pilar (19**-****; Chile)

Osorio et al., 2009: 2.
- Molinet, Claude du (1620-1687; France)

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.

- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Molinet: p. 73].
- Molkin, Boris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Moll, Friedrich Rudolf Heinrich Carl (1882-1951; Germany)
- Teredinidae.
- Moll, Johann Paul Carl von (1735-1812; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 210.
- Möllerndorff, Otto Franz von (1848-1903; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1903. [Möllerndorff].
Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 35(9-10):
129.
- W. Kobelt, 1903. Otto Franz von
Moellendorff. Nachrichtsblatt der
Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft
35(11-12): 161-167 [biography].
- W. Kobelt, 1903. Otto Franz von
Moellendorff. Journal of Malacology 10(4):
122-125, pl. 11 [translated by D. F.
Heynemann, from Kobelt (1903),
Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 35(11-
12): 161-167].
- Anonymous, 1904. Obituary Notice.
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 6(2): 73-74.
- H. Fischer, 1904. Nécrologie. O. F. von
Möllerndorff. Journal de Conchyliologie
52(1): 106-108.
- W. Kobelt, 1904. Otto Franz von
Moellendorff. Bericht der
Senckenbergische Naturforschender
Gesellschaft 1904: 177*-182* [biography].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 15-18, 38-39.
- A. Zilch, 1971. Zur Geschichte der
deutschen Malakozoologie, VII. Briefe von
O. F. von Moellendorff an V. M. Gredler
(mit Nachträgen zu Küster und O. Boettger).
Mitteilungen der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(19):
260-271.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Rehder, 1997: 75.
- K. Auffenberg, 2000. Historical
malacology: Otto Franz Möllerndorff.
American Conchologist 28(3): 9, 24.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 187-188.
- Sakurai, 2009: 329.
- Landmollusken in: Reisen im Archipel der
Philippinen (1898-1905) available on-line
at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>*
- Collation of contributions in the Küster
edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in
Annex 2 to this list.
- Moller, Gertrude Hildebrandt (1920-2010; Germany/
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 372; 1987: 93.
- Anonymous, 2010. Gertrude Hildebrandt
Moller, 1920-2010: Jacksonville singer's
seashells were a sensation. Florida Times
Union, December 10, 2010: [page
unknown].
- Anonymous, 2010. Gertrude Hildebrandt
Moller. American Conchologist 38(4): 20
[portrait].
- Møller, Hans Peter Christian (1810-1845; Denmark)
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Spärck, 1945: 79.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- T. Schiøtte & Anders Warén, 1992. An
annotated and illustrated list of the types of
Mollusca described by H. P. C. Møller from
West Greenland. Meddelelser om Grønland,
Bioscience 35: 34 pp.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 55-57.
- Mollerat, Édouard (****-****; France)
- Moloney, Arthur [Sir] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Moltke, Adam Gottlob de [Greve = Count] (1710-
1792; Denmark)
- Father of J. G. Moltke.
- Argenville, 1757: 170.
- E. Holm, 1897. Moltke, Adam Gottlob
Greve, 1710-92. Dansk biografisk lexicon,

- tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 380-389.
- Spärck, 1945: 18-20, 37, 42 [portrait].
- S. C. Bech, 1982. Moltke, Adam Gottlob, 1710-92. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 15-18.
- Dance, 1986: 66, 219.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Moltke: p. 154].
- Moltke, Joachim Godske [Count] (1746-1818; Denmark)
- Son of A. G. Moltke.
- Spärck, 1945: 35, 37-38, 79 [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 38-39.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Moltoni, Edgardo (1896-1980; Italy)
- F. Ghisotti, 1980. Edgardo Moltoni (1897-1980). *Bollettino Malacologico* 16(1-2): ii-iii.
- Monceau, H. L. Duhamel de; see: Duhamel de Monceau, H. L.
- Monconys, Balthasar de (1611-1665; France)
- A. Marsy, 1880. Balthasar de Monconys: analyse de ses voyages au point de vue artistique. Caen: F. Le Blanc-Hardel, 60 pp. [reprinted from *Bulletin de la Société des Beaux-Arts de Caen*, vol. 6].
- C. Henry, 1887. Les voyages de Balthasar de Monconys: documents pour l'histoire de la science. Paris: A. Hermann, 108 pp.
- S. Cordier, 1967. Balthazar de Monconys. Paris: André de Rache, 120 pp.
- H. Amer, ed., 1973. Voyage en Égypte de Balthasar del Monconys, 1646-1647. Cairo: Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale du Caire, xiv + 195 pp.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 74.
- Monegatti, Paola (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1987-2001).
- Monestier, Joseph (1862-1936; France)
- P. Lemoine, 1936. Notice nécrologique. *Compte rendu Sommaire des Séances, Société Géologique de France*, 1936(5): 69.
- A. Marchal, 2002. Joseph Monestier. Un paléontologue millavois peu connu. *Minéraux & Fossiles* 312: 11-17 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Monfils, Paul Robert (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 372; 1987: 93.
- Monflambert, ____ [Commandant] (16**-17**;
France)
- Cited by Argenville (1742).
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 52.
- Mongin, Denise [Mme. W. Petitbois] (1918-****;
France)
- Paleontological papers (1950s-1960s).
- Cleevely, 1983: 207.
- Moniz, J. M. (18**-1***; ****)
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Monks, Sarah Preston (1846-1926; U.S.A.)
- Collecting at San Pedro, California (1893).
- J. W. Leonard, ed., 1914. Woman's who's who of America; a biographical dictionary of contemporary women of the United States and Canada 1914-1915. New York: American Commonwealth Company, 967 pp. [Monks: p. 570].
- Monné, Ludwik (1***-19**; Germany)
- Reproduction in gastropods 1930s.
- Monné, Miguel A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 92.
- Monnet, Claude (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Ammonites (1990s).
- Monod, Théodore André (1902-2000; France)

- R. Billard & I. Jerry, eds., 1997. *Hommage à Théodore Monod, naturaliste d'exception*. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 183 pp. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- D. Escudier, 1997. Théodore Monod l'historien. Pp. 139-148, in: R. Billard & I. Jerry, eds., *Hommage à Théodore Monod, naturaliste d'exception*. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 183 pp. [partial bibliography].
- J.-C. Hureau, 2001. Théodore Monod. 1902-2000. *Cybiurn* 25(1): 3-6 [portrait].
- P. Tacquet, 2002. La vie et l'oeuvre scientifique de Théodore Monod. *Académie des Sciences et Institut de France, Discours et Notices Biographiques*, 5: 181-186 [not seen].
- J.-C. Hureau & D. Escudier, 2005. Théodore Monod: 90 années de publications. Paris: Muséum national d'histoire naturelle, 357 pp. [bibliography, index of taxa, portraits].
- U. B. Marvin, 2007. Théodore Andre Monod and the lost *Fer de Dieu* meteorite of Chinguetti, Mauritania. Pp. 191-205, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- P. Taquet, 2007. On camelback: René Chudeau (1864-1921), Conrad Kilian (1898-1950), Albert Félix de Lapparent (1905-1975) and Théodore Monod (1902-2000), four French geological travellers cross the Sahara. Pp. 183-190, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications No. 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Monroe, Alice Jean (1957-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Alice Monroe. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 20 [biography, portrait].
- Monroe, Henry H. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collected in West Indies.
- Monroe, Watson H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of Texas (1940).
- Montagu, George [Colonel] (1753-1815; U.K.)
- Father of W. D'Orville; collections to Exeter Museum.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 213-214.
- Swainson, 1840: 274-275.
- J. C. Chenu, 1846. *Montagu. Testacea Britannica ou histoire Naturelle des coquilles marines, fluviatiles et terrestres d'Angleterre*. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 4: xix + 364, 2 vignettes (plates), 12 pls. [French translation with redrawn figs. of Montagu's 1803-08 *Testacea Britannica or natural history of British shells, marine, land and fresh-water*].
- Melvill, 1890: 198.
- J. G. Jeffreys, 1879. Notes on Colonel Montagu's collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 2(1): 1-4.
- E. W. Swanton, 1908. Colonel George Montagu. *Journal of Conchology* 12(7): 161-166.
- Taylor, 1916: 47 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 228-230.
- Sherborn, 1939: 197.
- Salisbury, 1945: 144-145.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 458.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1978. Some background to the life and publications of Colonel George Montagu (1753-1815). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 445-480 [portrait, bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 110-111, 219.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 262-270, 447 [portrait] [notes that "various dates have been given for Montagu's year of birth," including 1751, 1753, 1754, and 1755.]
- R. J. Cleevely, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives*

- of Natural History 22(3): 385-418 [Montagu: pp. 390-392, portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 190.
- Fouché, 1995: 41.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- S. P. Dance, ed., 2003. Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice. Wigtown, Scotland: GC Book Publishers Ltd., 250 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Montagu, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 38: 730-731.
- Montalenti, Giuseppe (1904-1990; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1991. In Memoriam. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 9(3-4): 41 [one sentence death announcement].
- B. Glass, 1993. Giuseppe Montalenti (13 December 1904 – 2 July 1990). Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 137(2): 293-298 [biography, portrait].
- Montaño, F.; see: Howard, F.
- Monteillet, J. (19**-****; France)
- West African marine mollusks (1975).
- Monteiro, António A. (1951-****; Portugal)
- Published on *Conus* (2004), Cape Verde Islands.
- Monterosato, Tommaso di Maria Allery [Marquis di] (1841-1927; Italy)
- Taylor, 1911: 368 [portrait].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Marquis de Monterosato (1841-1927). Journal de Conchyliologie 72(1): 69-73.
- F. Cipolla, 1930. Tommaso Di Maria Allery, Marchese di Monterosato. Giornale de Scienze Naturali ed Economiche (Palermo) 35(1): 33-42 [biography, partial bibliography].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1930. Obituary notice: Marchese di Monterosato. Journal of Conchology 19(2): 37-40 [bibliography].
- A. H. Cooke, 1931. Obituary notice: Marchese di Monterosato. Journal of Conchology 19(4): 111.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. [date of publication of Monterosato's *Nomenclatura generica e specifica* ...]. Journal of Conchology 19(4): 118-119.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 300.
- Anonymous, 1941. Rome Museum gets sea-shells. The New York Times, December 5, 1941: 25.
- W. J. Clench, 1949. The collection of the Marquis de Monterosato. The Nautilus 62(3): 102.
- P. Piani, 1981. Bibliografia cronologica degli scritti malacologici di Monterosato. Bollettino Malacologico 17(7-8): 201-204.
- R. G. Giannuzzi Savelli, 1982-1989. Opera Omnia [of Tommaso di Maria Marchese di Monterosato]. Palermo, Italy: Unione Malacologica Italiana, 4 vols. [a reprint of all of Monterosato's works. 1: xvi + 370 pp. (1982); 2: 371-814 (1983); 3: 815-1186 (1984); 4: 1187-1793 (1989) [odd pagination includes title pages and back covers].
- P. Piani & R. Giannuzzi Savelli, 1982. Biografia e bibliografia di Tommaso di Maria Marchese di Monterosato. Tommaso di Maria: Opera Omnia 1: ix-xvi
- P. Piani, 1983. Della "Collezione Monterosato", di G. S. Coen e di altre cose ancora. Bollettino Malacologico 19(9-12): 273-278.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 219.
- R. Giannuzzi Savelli & P. Piani, 1990. Revisione nomenclaturale dei taxa specifici Monterosatiani. Lavori del Società Italiana di Malacologia 23: 141-199.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13-14, fig. 50 [portrait].
- K.-H. Beckmann, 2001. A bibliographic addition to the complete works of Tommaso di Maria Marchese di Monterosato (1841-1927). Schriften zur Malakozoologie 17: 44.
- M. Olivero & L. P. Tringali, 2001. The types of marine molluscan species described by Monterosato, in the Museo Civico di Zoologia, Roma. General scope of the work and part 1: the opisthobranch gastropods. Bollettino Malacologico 37(5-8): 121-142.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57-58.

- Concerning:
http://www.societaitalianadimalacologia.it/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=348&Itemid=161
- Montfort, Pierre Denys [sometimes written Dénys] de (1768-1820/1821; France/Netherlands)
- Swainson, 1840: 275-276.
- Lamy, 1931: 35-36.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 300.
- Sherborn, 1940: 97.
- H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus [part only]. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 [dates of *Histoire naturelle general et particulière*: p. 238].
- Dance, 1986: 87-88.
- Carré, 1991: 9.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1991. Pierre Dénys de Montfort (c.1768-c.1820) and his connection with the Netherlands. *Basteria* 55(4-6): 95-102 [bibliography].
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Muntz, 1995: 11-14, 16-18.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 189.
- Dance, 2005: 92-93.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Montgomery, Charles Tom (1908-19**; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373.
- D. Hiatt, 1974. Tom Montgomery retires. *Hawaiian Shell News* 22(5): 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Montgomery, Laura Lee (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373; 1987: 93.
- Montilla, Manuel O. (1928-1998; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Montouchet, Pierre Charles Georges (1936-1989; Brasil)
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Anonymous, 1989. [Memorial]. *Informativo Sociedad Brasileira de Malacologia*, 98: 3-4.
- Montoya, M. d. C. Perrilliat; see: Perrilliat, M. d. C.
- Montriblou, _____ de (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 64.
- Montrouzier, Xavier [Father] (1820-1897; France/Australia/New Caledonia)
- H. Crosse, 1898. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 42-44.
- C. Hedley, 1915. [biographical notes]. Pp. 703-704, in: *Studies on Australian Mollusca*. Part XII. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 39(4): 695-755, pls. 77-85.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- G. P. Whitley, 1968. *Conchologists of the past*. 1. Father Xavier Montrouzier (1820-1897). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 59-61, incl. pl. 9 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 182, 219.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Moody, Clarence Lemuel (1888-1963; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene mollusks of California (1916).
- F. R. Clark, 1964. Clarence Lemuel Moody (1888-1963). *American Association of Petroleum Geologists Bulletin* 48(7): 1205-1207 [portrait].
- Moody, M. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Vision in *Octopus* (1961).
- Mook, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Modulus* (1977).
- Mookherjee, H. P. (****-****; India)
- Moolenbeek, Robert Gerard (1949-****; Netherlands)
- Moon, Geoff J. H. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand sea shells* (1970) with J. R. Penniket.
- Moore, Charles (1815-1881; U.K.)
- E. Wilson, 1892. Charles Moore, F.G.S., and his work, ... with a list of the fossil types and described specimens in the Bath Museum. *Proceedings of the Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club* 7: 232-292 [repr.: 64 pp.] [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 301.

- Cleevely, 1983: 207.
- R. J. G. Savage, 2004. Moore, Charles. Oxford dictionary of national biography 38: 917-918.
- Moore, Charles Herbert (1869-1949; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. W. Jackson, 1949. Obituary. C. H. Moore, 1869-1949. Journal of Conchology 23(3): 85-86.
- Anonymous, 1949. [Notice of disposition of collection]. Journal of Conchology 23(3): 91.
- C. T. Copp, 1975. The Charles Moore geological collection. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 1(3): 109-116.
- R. F. Pickford, 1975. The Bath collections from 1959-1975 and their future? Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 1(3): 117-124.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 1995b: 21.
- Moore, Clarence Bloomfield (1852-1936; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1904).
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Moore, David R. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Paper with A. W. Butler (1885) on the land and fresh-water mollusks of Indiana available on-line at:
<http://www.indiana.edu/~libgeol/brookville/brook.html>
- Moore, Donald Richard (1921-1997; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373; 1987: 93.
- R. Cipriani & P. E. Penchaszadeh, 1997. Donald R. Moore. La Conchiglia 29(285): 41.
- J. H. Leal, 1997. In memoriam. Dr. Donald Richard Moore, 2/16/1921-10/19/1997. American Malacological Union Newsletter 28(1): 4.
- J. H. Leal, 1998. Donald Richard Moore (February 16, 1921 – October 19, 1997): biographical sketch, zoological taxa, and bibliography. The Nautilus 112(1): 34-40.
- Moore, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Moore, Ellen James [née James; first married as Trumbull] (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 374; 1975: 570; 1987: 93-94.
- G. L. Kennedy, 2008, 2009. Ellen J. Moore, Tertiary mollusks, and the U.S. Geological Survey. The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program for the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 30-32 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 26-28, 63-67 [2009] [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Moore, Euna A. (19**-****; Barbados)
- Life history of *Murex* (1978).
- Moore, George Mitchell (1906-1968; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1968. Dr. George M. Moore, zoologist, in New Hampshire at 61. Boston Herald, May 20, 1968: [page unknown].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- J. Rosewater, 1969. George Mitchell Moore. The Nautilus 83(1): iii.
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Rehder, 1997: 163.
- Moore, Henry Frank (1867-1948; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve culture (1890s).
- Moore, Hilary Brooke (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of bivalves and gastropods (1930s-1970s).
- Moore, John Carrick (1804-1898; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 301.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moore, John Edmund Sharrock (1870-1947; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 1994, 2002. Collectors in East Africa No. 20: J.E. S. Moore (1870-1947). The Conchologists' Newsletter 129: 327-332 (1994); 162: 237 (2002) [biography, bibliography].
- Moore, Lance (1928-1994; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1991. One hundred years of shell dealing. Australian Shell News, 73: 6 [portrait].
- P. Colman & D. McMichael, 1994. Obituary: Lance Moore, 1928-1994. Australasian Shell News 87: 6-7 [portrait]

- [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 158, 162, without portrait].
- Moore, Merrill [M.D.] (1903-1957; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957*: inside back cover [1958].
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1974. Scallop-shell of quiet. *Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin* 48(5): 28-31 [portrait] [reprinted (1982), *Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981*, pp. 81-84. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Moore, Ralph R. W. (1917-2007; Canada/U.K./U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Anonymous, 2007. Ralph R. W. Moore. [Sanibel] *Shell Museum News* 62: 3 [portrait].
- Moore, Raymond Cecil (1892-1974; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 374.
- G. A. Waldron, 1974?. Tribute to Raymond Cecil Moore. *State Geological Survey of Kansas*, [4 pp.] [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Abbott, 1987: 94, 158.
- C. G. Maples & R. Buchanan, 1989. Raymond Cecil Moore (1892-1974): memorial and bibliography (in celebration of the 100th anniversary of the Kansas Geological Survey). *The Paleontological Society Memoir* 25: 29 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Moore, Raymond Cecil. Pp. 552-554, in; K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. F. Merriam, 2003. Rock stars. Raymond Cecil Moore: a great 20th century geological synthesizer. *GSA [Geological Society of America] Today Aug. 2003*: 16-18 [portraits].
- D. F. Merriam, 2007. Raymond Cecil Moore: legendary scholar and scientist; world-class geologist and paleontologist. Lawrence, Kansas: University of Kansas: Department of Geology and Paleontology Institute, viii + 170 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Moore, Thomas John (1824-1892; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 79.
- Moorehead, Warren King (1866-1939; U.S.A.)
S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- Moores, Henry (1812-1896; U.S.A.)
C. W. Johnson, 1897. In memoriam – Henry Moores. *The Nautilus* 10(11): 128-130.
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Moores: p. 115].
- Moorhouse, Frank William (18**-1967; Australia)
• *Trochus* (1932).
- Moorsel, Godfried van (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Copepods and nudibranchs (2000s).
- Moquin-Tandon, Christian Horace Bénédict Alfred [M.D.] (1804-1863; France)
• Known as Alfred; also known as botanist.
- Anonymous, 1864. Prof. C. H. B. Alfred Moquin-Tandon. *American Journal of Science and Arts* 87(110): 288.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(1): 86-87.
- A. [H.] Letourneaux & J.-R. Bourguignat, 1887. *Prodrome de la malacologie terrestre et fluviatile de la Tunisie*. Paris: Imprimerie Nationale, 166 pp. [p. 1, footnote, collation of *Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France*].
- B. B. Woodward, 1903. Note on the dates of publication of J. E. Gray's "Catalogue of Pulmonata ... in the ... British Museum. Pt. I," 12mo, 1855; and of A. Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France," 2 vols. 8vo, 1855. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of*

- London 5(4): 261 [but see also the following].
- J. W. Taylor, 1905. Note on the dates of publication of the various parts of Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France". Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 6(4): 186.
- Taylor, 1909: 180 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Dance, 1970: 67.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 271-273, 448 [portrait].
- Carré, 1991: 12.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France*, Vol. 1 (1855) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Morais, Maria Stella de (1***-19**; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50.
- Morales, Ema & Esther (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Sisters.
- Olazarri, 1975: 48, 96, 100.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Morales, Francisco (1936-****; Mexico)
- Abbott, 1975: 570-571; 1987: 94.
- Morales, Pedro (19**-****; Spain)
- Vitrinidae of the Canary Islands (1987).
- Moran, Phyllis (****-1992; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 325: 5.
- Morani, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- Jurassic gastropods of Italy (1989).
- Mörch [Mørch], Otto Andreas Lowson (1828-1878; Sweden/Denmark/France)
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
- J. Collin, 1878. Konchyliologen Otto Andres Lawson Mørch. En biografisk Skizze. Med den Afdødes Portraet og en Fortegnelse over hans literære Arbejder. Bianco Lunos Bogtrykkeri (Kjøbenhavn): 38 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. M. Poulsen, 1878. O. A. L. Mørch. Necrolog. Malakozoologische Blätter 25: 92-96.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 90-91.
- Westerlund, 1897: 19-20.
- J. Colin, 1898. Mørch, Otto Andreas Lowson, 1828-78. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 12: 109-110.
- Taylor, 1903: 103 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 305.
- Tomlin, 1942d: 99 [discusses his sales catalogues].
- H. Schlesch, 1943. Otto Andreas Lowson Mørch (1828-1878). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(4): 214-225 [portrait, bibliography].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28.
- Spärck, 1945: 45, 80, 90.
- A. Garboe, 1958. Malakologen ("Konchyliologen") O.A.L. Mørch (1828-1878). Et biografisk bidrag med nogle geologi-historiske bemærkninger. Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening 14(1): 37-51 [biography, portrait].
- Catalogus conchyliorum quae reliquit D Alfonso D'Aguiarra et Gadea Comes de Yoldi*, 1852-1853 – Available by ICZN Opinion 714 (1964).
- A. M. Keen, 1966. Moersch's west Central American molluscan types with proposal of a new name for a species of *Semele*. Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences 59: 33 pp.
- Wolff, 1979: 40-41.
- T. Wolff, 1982. Mørch, Otto Andreas Lawson, 1828-78. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 291-292.
- Dance, 1986: 158-159, 219.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- R. Bieler, 1996. Mørch's worm-snail taxa (Caenogastropoda: Vermetidae,

- Siliquariidae, Turritellidae). American Malacological Bulletin 13(1-2): 23-35.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 191.
- M. J. Faber, 2005. The Caribbean marine gastropods described by Otto Andreas Lawson Mørch. 1: Some type specimens and identifications (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia). Studies on West Indian marine molluscs 45. Miscellanea Malacologia 1(5): 81-99.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 58-70 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. Steenstrupia 30(2): 97-113.
- Catalogue of West India shells in the collection of Dr. C. M. Poulsen* (1878) available on-line at : www.archive.org
- Land and freshwater Mollusca in: Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1901) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mordan, Peter Bennett (1946-****; U.K.)
- Land snails.
- More, Alexander Goodman (1830-1895; Ireland)
- Published on *Architeuthis*; mostly known as ornithologist.
- Anonymous, 1887. Retirement of Mr. A. G. More. The Zoologist (ser. 3) 11(129): 355-356.
- Moreau de Saint-Méry, Médéric Louis Élie (1750-1819; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- Moreira, José Edurado de Alencar (1953-****; Brazil)
- Moreira, Neyde de Souza (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Moreira Leme, Jose Luiz (19**-****; Brazil)
- Mollusks since 1960s.
- Morehouse, Elsie May [née Andrews] (1884-1969; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1969. Mrs. Elsie M. Morehouse (1884-1969). Journal of Conchology 27(1): 2.
- Morelet, Pierre Marie Arthur (1809-1892; France)
- Known as Arthur.
- H. Drouët, 1892. Nécrologie – Arthur Morelet. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(11-12): 204-206.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 41(1): 75-77.
- H. Drouet, 1893. Notice sur Arthur Morelet, Président Honoraire de l'Académie de Dijon. Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences, Arts et Belles-Lettres de Dijon (sér. 4) 4: 11-36, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Martens, 1901: ix.
- Smith, 1906: 719, 729.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Taylor, 1916: 46 [portrait].
- H. C. Fulton, 1920. On type-specimens of the "Morelet Collection". Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(1): 4.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [p. 99, as "Morlet"].
- Aguayo, 1950: 10.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- J. van Goethem & J.-J. van Mol, 1974. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par Arthur Morelet (1809-1892). Achatina 5: 112-115.
- Cailliez, 1983: 16-17.
- Kiss, 1984: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 111.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Cailliez, 1995: 25.
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 191.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 32-33.
- Morellet, Jean (18**-19**; France)

- Brother of L. Morellet; Paris Basin, including molluscan fossils.
- Morellet, Lucien (1882-1945; France)
- Brother of J. Morellet; Paris Basin, including molluscan fossils; chiefly known for work on fossil algae.
- R. Abrard, 1947. Lucien Morellet (1882-1945. Bulletin de Société Géologique de France (5)16(): 247-263.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moreno, Diego (19**-****; Spain)
- Mollusks of Andalucia (2011).
- Moreno y Bonilla, Abelardo (1913-1992; Cuba)
- Rehder, 1997: 119.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Moreno-Rueda, Gregorio (19**-****; Spain)
- *Iberus* (2000s).
- Moreno Lampreave, Diego (1964-****; Spain)
- Moreteau, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Feeding in *Aeolidia* (1977).
- Moreton, Henry John Reynolds [3rd Earl of Ducie] (1827-1921; U.K.)
- Sometimes confused with his grandson, Capel Henry Berkeley Reynolds Moreton, the 5th Earl of Ducie (1875-1952).
- S. H. Reynolds, 1922. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 78(1): xlix-l.
- Sherborn, 1940: 99.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moretzsohn, Fabio (1964-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- Morgan, G. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Mangrove gastropod distribution (1986).
- Morgan, Jacques Jean Marie de (1857-1924; France)
- L. Germain, 1924. J. de Morgan (1857-1924). Notice nécrologique. Bulletin du Muséum Nationale d'Histoire Naturelle Paris 30(6): 437-440 [biography, bibliography].
- Mori, Atsushi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Chromodoris* (1997).
- Mori, K. (19**-****; Japan)
- Jurassic *Trigonia* (1954, 1965).
- Moricand, M. J. (****-****; Switzerland)
- Son of M. É. Moricand.
- Anonymous, 1909. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 56(4): 303 [sale of the collection of Dr. Moricand to the Musée de Genève].
- Cailliez, 1983: 16; 1995: 23-24.
- Moricand, Moïse Étienne [Stéfano] (1779-1854; Switzerland)
- Generally called Stéfano; father of M. J. Moricand.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Moricand: p. 99].
- Cailliez, 1983: 15-16.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 111.
- Cailliez, 1995: 23-24 [portrait].
- Morice, Jean Claude Albert [M.D.] (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 95-97.
- Morin, Louis (1635-1715; France)
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Facisimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Morin: pp. 79-80, 268].
- Dance, 1986: 30.
- Morin, Pierre (fl. 1890s; France)
- Morin, Pierre, III (fl. 1650-1690; France)
- Dance, 1986: 14.
- Morisaki, Shu'ichi (18**-19**; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9, 12.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Morishima, Chikage (1904-1989; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1991. Biohistory of malacologists (77) Chikage Morishima. The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 21(4): 96 [in Japanese].
- Morisi, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna of Venice (1970).
- Morison, James R. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Morita, Minoru (****-2001; Japan)
- K. Nishimura, 2002. [Recollection of the late Mr. Minoru Morita]. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(3-4): 84-85 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Moriwaki, Shigeru (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Morlet, Laurent-Joseph [Comandant] (1823-1892; France)
- Uncle of L. Dugast.
 - H. Crosse, 1893. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 78.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 209.
 - Dance, 1986: 219.
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
- Morley, Claude (1874-1951; U.K.)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
 - K. G. Blair, 1951. Obituary: Claude Morley, F.R.E.S., F.G.S., F.Z.S. *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 87(12): 327.
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
- Morley, Margaret S. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Morley, Neville W. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 374; 1987: 94.
- Moro, Antonio Lazzaro (1687-1764; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 302.
 - Gaudant, 2005: 307.
- Moro, Leopoldo (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Moroni, Maria Antonietta (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil mollusks since 1970s.
- Moros Azpeitia, F.; see: Azpeitia Moros, F.
- Moroz, Leonid (19**-****; Russia/U.K./U.S.A.)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Moroz: p. 14, biography, portrait].
- Morozov, Petr Evgenievich (1961-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Morozova, Eugenia (1980-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 24.
- Morozumi, Yshiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Ammonites (1985).
- Morrell, Jennie M. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Growth of land snails (1900).
- Morretes, F. W. Lange de; see: Lange de Morretes, F. W.
- Morris, Clinton (****-1971?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Morris, Claude C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Statolith development in squid (1984).
- Morris, John (1810-1886; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
 - Sherborn, 1940: 99.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 209.
 - A monograph of the Mollusca from the Great Oolite chiefly from Minchinhampton and the coast of Yorkshire* (1850-1854) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Morris, John S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of West Virginia (1978).
- Morris, Lewis (1700/01-1765; U.K.)
- Brother of Richard Morris & William Morris.
 - C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
 - D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, Lewis. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 288-292 [portrait].
- Morris, Noel John (19**-****; U.K.)
- Morris, Paul J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous clams (1988).
- Morris, Percy A. (1899-1969; U.S.A.)
- *A field guide to the shells of our Atlantic and Gulf coasts* (1947, 1951, 1973), *A field guide to Pacific coast shells* (1952, 1966, 1974).

- W. D. Hartman, 1969. Percy Morris retires. *Discovery* (Peabody Museum of Natural History) 5(1): 52-53 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 1970. Percy A. Morris, ... *The Nautilus* 83(3): 116 [reprinted, 1970, New York Shell Club Notes 159: 4].
- Anonymous, 1970. Activities of the Divisions [obituary]. *Discovery* (Peabody Museum of Natural History) 5(2): 117. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Abbott, 1973: 135-136.
- P. A. Morris, 1973. I remember. *Of Sea and Shore* 4(3): 152.
- Morris, Richard (1702/03-1779; U.K.)
- Brother of Lewis Morris & William Morris.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
- D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, Richard. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 304-305.
- Morris, Ronald S. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Morris, Solene (1944-2009; U.S.A./U.K.)
- Spouse of Noel John Morris; published as S. Whybrow prior to 1980.
- S. J. Gould, 1993. A foot soldier for evolution: postscript. Pp. 439-455, in: *Eight little piggies; reflections in natural history*. New York: W.W. Norton, 479 pp. [Morris: pp. 453-454].
- Morris, Wilford H. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Morris, William (1705-1763; U.K.)
- Brother of Lewis Morris & Richard Morris.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
- D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 316-317.
- Morrison, Hugh (1951-****; Australia)
- Morrison, Joseph Paul Eldred (1906-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Shell game. *Toledo Blade Pictorial* (Toledo, Ohio), November 16, 1952: 38 [portraits].
- F. Malloy, 1954. The big snail hunt. *Times-Herald* (Washington, D.C.), March 14, 1954 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 374-375.
- Henson, 1982: 17, 31-32, 51, 73, 76, 83.
- Anonymous, 1983. Obituaries: Joseph Morrison, 76, expert on mollusks. *Washington Times*, Dec. 22, 1983: 8B [portrait].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- D. Raeihle, 1984. J. P. E. Morrison. *New York Shell Club Notes* 290: 9.
- J. Rosewater, 1984. A bibliography and list of taxa of Mollusca introduced by Joseph P. E. Morrison (December 17, 1906 – December 2, 1983). *The Nautilus* 98(1): 1-9.
- H. A. Rehder, 1987. Obituary, Joseph P. E. Morrison, December 19, 1906-December 2, 1983. *Malacological Review* 19: 121-122, portrait.
- Abbott, 1987: 94, 158.
- Rehder, 1997: 115, 126-169 [passim], pls. [30, 47].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. *The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006)*. Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Morrison: pp. 202-203, portrait].
- Concerning:
<http://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/resshow/perry/bios/MorrisonJoseph.htm>
- Morrison, Robert [Bob] William (1929-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 375-376; 1987: 94.
- D. M. Sargent, 2013. From the President. *The Beau* [Newsletter of the Sarasota Shell Club], January 2013: 1.
- Morrison, Roy Lawton (1887-1967; U.S.A.)
- B. Brewer, 1967. Ray Lawton Morrison – in memoriam. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 8(6): D19.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].

- Morrison, Samuel D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Bankia* (1980).
- Morrondo Pelayo, María Patrocinio (19**-****; Spain)
- Molluscan parasites (1986).
- Morrow, C. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Doto* (1992).
- Morse, Edward Sylvester (1838-1925; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 54.
- Anonymous, 1878. Sketch of Professor Edward S. Morse. *Popular Science Monthly* 13: 102-104, frontispiece [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Taylor, 1909: 156 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1925. Professor Edward S. Morse. *The Nautilus* 39(3): 105.
- Anonymous, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *Maine Naturalist* 5(4): 155-157 [portrait].
- T. Barbour, 1926. Remarks concerning Professor Edward S. Morse, sometime president of the Boston Society of Natural History. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 38: 8-9.
- W. R. Coe, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 5) 11(66): 527-530.
- W. H. Dall, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *Science* (n.s.) 63(1623): 157-158.
- C. W. Johnson, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *The Nautilus* 39(4): 135-137, portrait.
- F. S. Kershaw, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse; died December 20, 1925. *Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin* (Boston) 24(141): 11-12.
- J. S. Kingsley, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse (1838-1925). *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 61(12): 549-555.
- H. H. Donaldson & M. M. Canavan, 1928. A study of the brains of three scholars: Granville Stanley Hall, Sir William Osler, [and] Edward Sylvester Morse. *Journal of Comparative Neurology* 46(1): 1-95, 12 pls.
- F. S. Kershaw, 1930. Memorial to Professor Edward S. Morse. *Science* 71(1835): 233-234.
- L. O. Howard, 1935. Biographical memoir of Edward Sylvester Morse 1838-1925. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 27: 1-29.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1942. Names proposed as new in Morse's Terrestrial Pulmonifera of Maine. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 69-70.
- D. G. Wayman, 1942. Edward Sylvester Morse; a biography. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xvi + 457 pp. [biography, portraits].
- M. E. Champion, 1947. Edward Sylvester Morse with a bibliography and a catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(11): 129-144.
- Osborn, 1952: 213, pl. 17 [portrait].
- N. Sakazume, 1954. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. II. Conchological works on shell mounds.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 21(5-6): 1-13 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Kuroda & P. Kanamaru, 1958. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. IV.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 25(9-10): 32-34 [in Japanese].
- A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist*, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Morse: pp. 55-57, portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Presidential address: E. S. Morse as a malacological illustrator, with notes on his handwriting. *The American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for* 1966: 21.
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Edward S. Morse as a zoological illustrator, with notes on his handwriting. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 103(1): 1-9.
- Abbott, 1973: 136.
- R. W. Dexter, 1973. The scientific period of the Cape Ann Scientific and Literary Association and its successors, 1873-1952. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 109(2): 165-174.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 110(2): 151-161.

- E. N. Shor, 1974. Morse, Edward Sylvester. Dictionary of scientific biography 9: 536-537.
- M. L. Hickman & P. Fetchko, 1977. Japan Day by Day: an exhibition honoring Edward Sylvester Morse and commemorating the hundredth anniversary of his arrival in Japan in 1877. Peabody Museum (Salem, Massachusetts), 198 pp. + errata, 3 pls. [portraits, partial bibliography].
- N. Hurst, 1977. Japan observed. Harvard Magazine 80(2): 52-58 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1981. Some malacological journal notes and correspondence of E. S. Morse. Sterkiana 71: 12-17.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Morse: p. 53].
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- R. W. Dexter, 1988. Contributions of Edward S. Morse to malacology. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 22 [abstract].
- N. Isono, 1988. Introducing evolutionism to Japan. Pp. 295-327, in: T. Moriya, ed., Mosu to Nihon: kyodo kenkyu [E.S. Morse and Japan]. Tokyo: Shogakkan, 518 pp. [in Japanese].
- R. A. Rosenstone, 1988. Mirror in the shrine: American encounters with Meiji Japan. Harvard University Press (Cambridge, Massachusetts), 315 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- D. Shavit, 1990. The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Morse: pp. 354-355].
- M. Watanabe (transl. D. T. Benfey), 1990. A zoologist fascinated by Japan. Pp. 41-65, in: M. Watanabe, ed., The Japanese and Western Science. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xiv + 141 pp. [portrait].
- P. Fetchko, 1991. A Yankee's visit to Meiji Japan. Japan Quarterly 38(4): 455-469, 3 pls. [portraits].
- J. E. Thayer & T. Moriya, 1992. Mosu no okurimono: yumigaeru 100-nenzen no Nihon [Japan: E.S. Morse collection]. Tokyo: Shogakkan, 249 pp. [in Japanese] [portrait].
- D. Strauss, 1993. "Fireflies flashing in unison," Percival Lowell, Edward Morse and the birth of planetology. Journal for the History of Astronomy 24(3): 157-169.
- S. M. Martin, 1995. Maine's remarkable Edward Sylvester Morse: quintessential naturalist. Maine Naturalist 3(2): 81-102 [biography, portraits].
- Martin, 1995: 15-17, fig. 8 [biography, portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1997. Morse, Edward Sylvester. Pp. 556-557, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. Northeastern Naturalist 4(3): 189-196.
- E. N. Shor, 1999. Morse, Edward Sylvester. American National Biography 15: 933-934.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 8(1): 33-88 [Morse: p. 59].
- C. Benfey, 2003. The great wave: Gilded Age misfits, Japanese eccentrics, and the opening of Old Japan. New York: Random House, xviii + 332 pp. [Morse: pp. 45-73, portrait].
- Johnson, 2004: 97.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5.
- Johnson, 2006a: 32-33, 50; 2006b: 120.
- S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- S. Martin, 2012. Edward Sylvester Morse: quintessential malacologist – and more. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.

- Observations on the terrestrial Pulmonifera of Maine* (1864) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Morse, M. Patricia (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1973: 376; 1987: 94.
- Mortensen, Ole Theodor Jensen (1868-1952; Denmark)
- Known as Theodor; mostly noted for work on echinoderms.
- C. Wesenberg-Lund, 1938. Det lyder som et Eventyr [Mortensen's 70th birthday]. Politiken's Kronik [Kobenhavn], Feb. 22, 1938, pp. 13-14 [biography, portrait].
- H. Broch, 1952. Ole Theodor Mortensen 22de februar 1868 – 3dje april 1952. Det Kongelige Norske Videnskabers Selskabs, Forhandling (Trondheim) 25(15): 60-64 [portrait].
- L. Fage, 1953 ["1952"]. Notices nécrologiques sur Theodor Mortensen et William Thomas Calman. Bulletin de la société zoologique de France 77(5-6): 319-323.
- I. Gordon, 1954. Dr. Theodor Mortensen. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 165(1): 88-90.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [Mortensen: pp. 235-243, portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 70-71 [portrait].
- Mortillet, Louis Laurent Gabriel de (1821-1898; France/Switzerland)
- P. Hesse, 1898. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 30(11-12): 174.
- Dance, 1970: 71.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Morton, Brian S. (1942-****; Hong Kong/U.K.)
- R. Wu, 2003. Biography of a distinguished marine biologist, Professor Brian Morton, and his contributions to marine science. Pp. 1-12, in: P. K. S. Shin, Turning the tides, a festschrift in honour of Professor Brian Morton. Hong Kong: Marine Biological Association of Hong Kong, ix + 383 pp.
- K. Lam, 2003. Happy days! A supplementary illustrated biography of Professor Brian Morton. Pp. 13-29, 16 pls., in: P. K. S. Shin, Turning the tides, a festschrift in honour of Professor Brian Morton. Hong Kong: Marine Biological Association of Hong Kong, ix + 383 pp.
- Morton, John (1671-1726; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- M. P. Kerney, 1987. John Morton's list of Northamptonshire Mollusca (1712). Journal of Conchology 32(5): 289-295.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Morton, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 425-426.
- Morton, John Edward (1923-2011; New Zealand)
- M. S. Morley, 2011. Obituary: Professor John Morton. Poirieria 36: 2-5 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- B. Morton, 2011. Obituary: John Edward Morton (18 July 1923 – 6 March 2011). The Malacologist 57: 6-7 [portrait].
- B. Morton, 2011. Obituary: John Morton B.Sc., M.Sc. (Auckland), Ph.D., D.Sc. (London), FRSNZ, QSO (18 July 1923 – 6 March 2011). Molluscan Research 31(2): 136-140 [portraits, bibliography].
- B. Morton, 2011. John Edward Morton 1923-2011. MBA News (Marine Biological Association) 46: 20 [portrait].
- W. Ponder, 2011. John Edward Morton 1924-2011. American Conchologist 39(3): 28 [portrait].
- S. Shumway [note] & B. Morton, 2011. John Edward Morton 1923-2011. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter March 2012: 6 [portrait; reprint of MBA News obit.].
- Morton, Samuel George (1799-1851; U.S.A.)
- Dall, 1888: 105-106.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. Bulletins of American Paleontology 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution

- Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.]
[Morton: p. 31, plo. 15, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
- Abbott, 1973: 136.
- Elliott, 1979: 186-187.
- C. M. Nelson, 1982. Paleontology in the United States Federal Service, 1804-1904. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 48-57.
- Kohn, 1992: 252-253.
- L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Morton: p. 368].
- Anonymous, 2011. Bias and the beholder [editorial]. *New York Times*, June 15, 2011: A-26.
- J. Lehrer, 2011. When we see what we want [column]. *Wall Street Journal*, June 25, 2011: C-12.
- J. E. Lewis et al., 2011. The mismeasure of science: Stephen Jay Gould versus Samuel George Morton on skulls and bias. *PLoS Biology* 9(6): 1-6 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Mörzer Bruyns, Maurits Frans [Mauk] (1913-2004; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 364-367.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Moscattelli, Renato (1926-1992; Egypt/Italy/Brazil)
- *Seashells on stamps* (1992).
- J. Coltro, Jr., 1992. In memoriam [Renato Moscatelli]. *La Conchiglia* 24(265): 45.
- J. Coltro, Jr., 1992. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 20(3): 20.
- Moscardo, Lodovico [Conte de] (fl. 1650s; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 304.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 66.
- Dance, 1986: 16.
- Gaudant, 2005: 304.
- Moseley, Henry [Canon] (1801-1872; U.K.)
- Mathematician; geometrical form of snail shells (1833, 1842).
- Moseley, Henry Nottidge (1844-1891; U.K.)
- Son-in-law of J. G. Jeffreys.
- Cleevely, 1983: 210.
- B. B. Woodward & T. M. Romano, 2004. Moseley, Henry Nottidge. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 457-458.
- Moser, Helmut (19**-****; Austria)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1979).
- Moser, I. Jno. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Eolis* (1857).
- Moses, Robert Henson (1871-1949; U.K.)
- A. Blok, 1949. Obituary. R. H. Moses, 1871-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 89.
- Mosher, J. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Macoma* behavior (1972).
- Mosier, Charles (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Colleague of C. T. Simpson.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. The Beal collection. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.
- Humes, 1965: 69.
- Close, 2000: 56.
- Moskalev, Lev Ivanovich (1935-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Moskvicheva, Iya Mikhailovna (1939-2003; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- A. V. Chernyshev & V. T. Tagurova, 2004. Iya Mikhailovna Moskvicheva (1939-2003). *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 8: 136-137 [portrait, bibliography].
- Mosley, Sethy Lister (****-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Moss, Mariam Strausberger (1929-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 376; 1987: 94.
- Moss, William (1845-1913; U.K.)
 Hamilton, 1906: 45.
 Taylor, 1908: 141 [portrait].
 E. A. Smith, 1914. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(2): 98.
 R. Standen, 1914. Obituary notice. William Moss, F.C.A. Journal of Conchology 14(6): 169-171 [portrait, partial bibliography].
 Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 82.
- Mossel, Jacob (1704-1761; Netherlands)
 F. W. Stapel, 1930. Mossel (Jacob). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 8: 1180-1181.
 Engel, 1986: 187-188.
- Most, Bernardus van der (1904-1980; Netherlands)
 H. E. Coomans, 1980. In memoriam B. van der Most (1904-1980). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 193: 993.
- Mostafavi, Nasser (19**-****; Germany)
 • Fossil Nassariidae (1977).
- Motavkin, Pavel Aleksandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
 • Bivalve reproduction (1990).
- Mota, Dan Jessé Gonçalves (19**-****; Brazil)
 • Land slugs (2009).
- Moths, Herbert (19**-****; Germany)
 • European Miocene fossils (2008).
- Motley, James (1814-1892; U.K./Borneo)
 • Killed by natives.
 Dean, 1936: 242.
- Motta, A. J. [Bob] da (****-****; Portugal)
 Cailliez, 1983: 16.
 W. E. Sage, 1989. The da Motta collection. New York Shell Club Notes 310: 12.
- Mouat, Mary (1876?-1958; New Zealand)
 N. Gardner, 1958. Mary Mouat – a tribute. Conchology Section of the Auckland Museum, Bulletin 14: 2-3.
- Mouhot, _____ (****-****; ****)
 Trew, 1990: 79.
- Moulins, C. des; see: Des Moulins, C.
- Mounorij, Nico J. (1931-2002; Netherlands)
 A. D. P. van Peursen, 2002. In memoriam Nico Mounorij 1931-2002. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 326: 50 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Mounsey, William (1753?-1818; U.K.)
 T. C. Faulkner, ed., 1985. Selected letters and journals of George Crabbe. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xlviii + 441 pp., 6 pls. [correspondence with and about Mounsey].
- Mount, Jack Douglas (1943-1984; U.S.A.)
 • Paleontologist.
 Abbott, 1975: 571; 1987: 158-159.
- Mousley, Louis Brooks (1904-1980; U.S.A.)
 C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Mousley: p. 13].
 Abbott, 1973: 376-377; 1987: 94, 159.
- Moussalli, Adnan (19**-****; South Africa)
 • Land snails with D. Herbert (2010).
- Mousson, Johann Rudolf Albert (1805-1890; France/Switzerland)
 • Collection in Zurich.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 39(1): 66-67.
 G. Schneider, 1891. Albert Mousson. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 23(1-2): 1-3 [biography].
 Hamilton, 1906: 45.
 H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. The Nautilus 59(3): 97-101 [Mousson: p. 101].
 Barnard, 1965: 47.
 Dance, 1986: 220.
 T. Meier, 1994. Albert Mousson (1805-1890) und seine Sammlung in Zürich. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 54: 9-10.
 Turner, 1998: 13-14.
 Duchamps, 1999: 14.

- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Mousson: p. 7].
- Mouthon, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater gastropods 1980s.
- Mowery, Dale Harris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene non-marine mollusks (1961).
- Moyer, Jack Thomson (1929-2004; U.S.A./Japan)
- Feeding by *Drupella* on corals (1982).
- H. Hesse, 2004. Jack T. Moyer (1929-2004). 'Miyake man' leaves a legacy of inspiration. The Japan Times, on-line edition, Jan. 15, 2004.
- Moyer, William W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Pennsylvania (1965).
- Moylan, Ron (19**-****; Australia)
- Moyner de Villepois, [Paul-Louis-Jean-Marie] René (18**-19**; France)
- Shell growth in *Helix* (1891).
- Mozley, Walter Alan (1904-1971; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Published as Alan; mollusks of Manitoba (1926), Alberta (1930); collected in Siberia. Rehder, 1997: 114.
- R. Rappaport & W. Somers, 2003. Mozley, Walter Alan. Pp. 498-500, in: W. Somers, ed., Encyclopedia of Union College History. Schenectady (New York): Union College Press, xv + 848 pp. [biography].
- Vinarski, 2010: 58-59.
- Mpitsos, George John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Learning in gastropods (1985).
- Muchmore, William Breuleux (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of New York (1959).
- Mueller, Justus Frederick (1902-19**; U.S.A.)
- Unionoidea of the upper Mississippi (1922).
- Mugridge, Edith Harriet [Edie] (1906-2004; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 94.
- Anonymous, 2004. Remember Edie Mugridge. [Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum], Shell Museum News 54: 1-2 [portrait].
- Mühlberger, Josef (19**-****; Germany)
- Book of shell photographs with A. Ehrhardt (1968).
- Mühlfeld, J. K. Megerle von; see: Megerle von Mühlfeld, J. K.
- Mühlhauser, Hermann A. (19**-****; Chile)
- Varices in Muricidae (1979).
- Muir, John (1874-1947; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Mukerjee, Phanindra Nath (19**-****; Indian)
- Tertiary fossils (1939).
- Mulder, Gabriel [Gab] (1951-****; Netherlands)
- G. Mulder, 2014. Even voorstellen: Gab Mulder. *Spirula* 399: 113-114 [portraits].
- Mühlhäusser, Heinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Descriptions of new Indo-Pacific marine mollusks (1970s-1980s).
- Mulherkar, Leela (19**-****; India)
- Coauthor of booklet on fresh-water mollusks of Poona (1963).
- Mullens, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Müller, August (18**-18**; Germany)
- Paper on Dreissenidae also covering *Septifer* (1837).
- Müller, Christian Friderich (1744-1814)
- Brother of O. F. Müller; engraver, helped produce *Zoologia Danica*.
- Müller, Ernst-Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater Oligocene (1972).
- Müller, Eugen (18**-19**; Germany)
- Mollusks of Posen (now Poznan, Poland) (1910).
- Muller, Francisco (1866-1954; Cuba)
- M. L. Jaume 1954. Fallecio el Dr. Francisco Muller. Obituario. Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca de Zoologia de la Habana 1954(July-Aug.): 1327.
- Müller, G. (****-1855?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1924d: 98 [collection sold in 1855].

- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Muller, H. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 189.
- Muller, H. C. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 189.
- Muller, Harold Joseph (1905-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 95.
- Müller, Heinrich (18**-19**; Germany)
● *Phyllirrhoe* (1853).
- Muller, Iola Fae [née Ensing] (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 571; 1987: 95.
- Muller, J. R. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 189.
- Müller, J. S.; see: Miller, J. S.
- Müller [Mueller], Johan Friedrich [Fritz] Theodor (1821-1897; Germany/Brasil)
● Known as Fritz; Mullerian mimicry.
H. von Ihering, 1898. Fritz Mueller, Necrologio. Revista do Museu Paulista 3: 17-29, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
A. Möller, 1915-1921. Fritz Müller, Werke, Briefe und Leben. Jena: G. Fischer, 3 vol. [1: 1915; 2: 1921; 3: 1920; Atlas, 85 pls.; reprints of letters and papers; biography, bibliography, portrait].
D. A. West, 2003. Fritz Müller, a naturalist in Brazil; based on *Fritz Müllers Werke, Briefe, und Leben* by Alfred Möller. Blacksburg (Virginia): Pocahontas Press, viii + 367 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Müller, Johannes Peter (1801-1858; Germany)
Anonymous, 1859. [Obituary: Johannes Müller]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58: xlv.
Anonymous, 1860. Johannes Müller. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 9: 556-563.
J. O. Corliss, 1979. A salute to fifty-four great microscopists of the past: a pictorial footnote to the history of protozoology, Part II. Transactions of the American Microscopical Society, 98(1): 26- 58 [Müller: p. 30, portrait].
E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen 49: 77-101 [Müller: pp. 81-85].
- D. Zissler, 1995. Five scientists on excursion – a picture of marine biology on Helgoland before 1892. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen 49: 103-112 [portrait].
- L. Otis, 2007. Müller's lab: the story of Jakob Henle, Theodor Schwann, Emil du Bois-Reymond, Hermann von Helmholtz, Rudolf Virchow, Robert Remak, Ernst Haeckel, and their brilliant, tormented advisor. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 336 pp. [not seen].
- Groebe, 2008: 142-143 [portrait].
- Muller, Leonard [Leo] (1898-1963; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 182-183.
Engel, 1986: 189.
- Müller, Marliese (19**-****; Germany)
● Mollusk fauna of Germany (1972).
- Müller, Otto Frederik [Friedrich] [title = Konferensraad] (1730-1784; Denmark)
● Brother of C. F. Müller.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 193-194.
Swainson, 1834: 55; 1840: 276.
Porro, 1841: 9-10.
J. Colin & E. Rostrup, 1897. Müller, Otto Frederik, 1730-84. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 594-600.
Westerlund, 1897: 16-17.
Taylor, 1911: 326 [portrait].
Germain, 1930: 6.
R. Spärck, 1932. Otto Friedrich Müller (1730-1784). Pp. 60-64, in: V. Meisen, ed., Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 308.
H. Schlesch, 1942. Otto Müller und die von ihm aus Dänemark angegebenen Land- und Süßwassermollusken. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 74(5-6): 213-224 [bibliography].
J. Anker, 1943. Otto Friderich Müller et bidrag til den biologiske forsknings historie i

- det attende aarhundrede. [Part I]. Barndom, studenter- og hovmestertid (1730-67). *Acta Historica Scientiarum Naturalium et Medicinalium* 2: xii + 317 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Anker, 1950. Otto Friderich Müller's *Zoologia Danica*. Library Research Monographs (University Library, Copenhagen, Scientific and Medical Department) 1: x + 108 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Spärck, 1953: v-vi.
- T. Soot-Ryen, 1963. Notes on the species of *Pecten* described by O. F. Müller, 1776. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 35(2-3): 111-112, pl. 13.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 76.
- Corliss, 1978: 423 [biography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 25-27 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- S. L. Tuxen, 1982. Müller, Otto Frederik, 1739-84. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 10: 167-170.
- Dance, 1986: 95, 220.
- Wolff, 1993: 207-209 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Boss, 1999: 107-108.
- Damkaer, 2002: 73-87 [portrait].
- Muñoz Solís, 2002: 192.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Heller, 2007: 108.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 71 [portrait].
- Vermium terrestrium et fluviatilium*, Vol. 2 (1774) reprinted in *Sterkiana* 62: 20, i-xxxii (1976); 65-66: after p. 37, xxxiii-xxvi + 1-58 (1977); 67-68: after p. 4, 59-154 (1977); 69-70: after p. 24, 155-214 (1978).
- Müller, Philipp Ludwig Statius [Reverend] (1725-1776; Germany/Netherlands)
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. On P. L. S. Müller's molluscan names. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 78-79.
- F. S. Knipscheer, 1933. Muller (Philippus Ludovicus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 701-702.
- R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. *The Veliger* 4(4): 213 [*Deliciae naturae selectae* (1766)].
- Engel, 1986: 263.
- Deliciae naturae selectae*, 1766, 1771, 1778 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 701 (1974).
- Adler, 2012: 39-40.
- Muller, Siemon William (1900-1970; Russia/ U.S.A.)
- B. M. Page, N. J. Silberling & A. M. Keen, 1975. Memorial to Siemon W. Muller, 1900-1970. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 4: 142-146 [portrait, bibliography].
- B. M. Page, N. J. Silberling & A. M. Keen, 1975. Memorial to Siemon W. Muller, 1900-1970. *American Association of Petroleum Geologists Bulletin* 55(1): 133-134 [portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 86, 87, 89, 93, 99-102, 117, 119, 121 [portrait].
- Müller, Wilbur O. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 95.
- Müller, William James (1812-1845; U.K.)
- C. G. E. Bunt, 1948. The life and work of William James Müller of Bristol. Leigh-on-Sea: F. Lewis. 116 pp., 44 pls. [spine and cover have title, "The art and life of William James Müller].
- Müller y Valdés, Francisco (Cuba; 1866-1954)
- M. L. Jaume, 1954. Fallecio al Dr. Francisco Müller y Valdés. *Obituario. Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca Malacológica de la Habana* 4: 1327.
- Mulligan, Joseph (1829-1883; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352.
- Mulliner, David King (1921-2007; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. Mulliner.
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. David K. Mulliner, President, 1967-1968; Board of Directors, 1968-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 50.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Mulliner: p. 11].
- Abbott, 1973: 377-378; 1987: 95.

- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. David K. Mulliner. April 15, 1921 – January 24, 2007. *The Festivus* 39(2): 21.
- The Festivus* 39(5): 35-35 – Memorial issue (May 2007).
- C. M. Hertz, 2007. David King Mulliner. *The Festivus* 39(5): 35-41 [portraits, bibliography, lists of taxa named by and for him].
- R. Hermann, 2007. “Baja Dave”. *The Festivus* 39(5): 42.
- B. Yin, 2007. A letter to Dave. *The Festivus* 39(5): 43 [portraits].
- H. Bertsch, 2007. In memoriam David K. Mulliner: fond thoughts of a gentleman. *The Festivus* 39(5): 44-45.
- M. Miller, 2009. In memoriam: some personal thoughts in honor of David K. Mulliner. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2007*: 30.
- Mulliner, Margaret Maughan [“Peg”; née Quirk] (1926-2010; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. K. Mulliner.
- C. Hertz, 2010. In remembrance of Margaret Mulliner 1926-2010. *The Festivus* 42(3): 39 [portrait, bibliography].
- Mulvey, Margaret (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1993).
- Mumford, Henry G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1907. The [Phebe L.] Mumford collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 20(10): 119 [Brooklyn Institute].
- Munari, Lorenzo (19**-****; Italy)
- Teredinidae.
- Munasypova, Irina Anatolievna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 24-25.
- Muñiz Solis, Rafael (1929-****; Spain)
- *Diccionario etimologico de malacologia* (2002).
- Muniaín, Claudia (19**-****; Argentina)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Muniappan, Rangaswamy (19**-20**; India/U.S.A.)
- Biological control of mollusk pests.
- Gerlach, 2014: 148-149.
- Munier-Chalmas, Ernest Charles Philippe Auguste (1843-1903; France)
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l’Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- G. Dollfus, 1904. Nécrologie. Munier-Chalmas. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(1): 100-106.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 305.
- Cleevely, 1983: 210.
- C. Charle & E. Telkes. 1989. Les Professeurs de la Faculté des Sciences de Paris, *Dictionnaire biographique* (1901-1939). Paris: Institut National de Recherche Pédagogique, 272 pp. [Munier-Chalmas: pp. 209-211].
- Muniz, Geraldo da Costa Barros (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Muñiz Solis, Rafael (1929-****; Spain)
- Munn, Henry (****-1856?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 157 [collection sold in 1856].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Munns, Wayne Robert, Jr. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 95.
- Muñoz, Bartolomé Doroteo [Padre] (17**-1831; Argentina/Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 19
- Klappenbach, 1998: 46.
- Muñoz, María Angélica (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Muñoz, Samira Guevara (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snails of Peru (2008).
- Munro, Grace Emily [née Gordon] (1879-1964; Australia)
- J. Oppenheimer, 1986. Munro, Grace Emily (1879-1964). *Australian dictionary of biography* 10: 613 [“remarkable shell collection”].
- Münster, Georg [Graf von] (1776-1844; Germany)
- K. T. Menke, 1845. Nekrolog. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 2(4): 47-48; 2(11): 178.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 308.

- Sherborn, 1940: 99.
- Cleevely, 1983: 210-211.
- Tozer, 1984: 31, 35.
- Munthe, Henrik Wilhelm (1860-1958; Sweden)
- G. Regnéll, 1989. Munthe, Henrik Vilhelm. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 26: 55-60 [bibliography, portrait].
- Muntz, William R. A. (1936-2005; U.K. / Australia)
- Cephalopod neurobiology.
 - R. Douglas, 2007. Prof. William R. A. Muntz (1936-2005). *Visual Neuroscience*, 24(3): 237-238 [biography, portrait].
- Munyan, Thomas Henry (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 378; 1987: 95.
- Münzing, K. (19**-****; Austria)
- Land snails (1977).
- Murato, George (****-****; Japan/U.S.A.)
- N. A. Gary, 1979. Shell clippings. *Of Sea and Shore* 9(4): 210 [portrait].
- Muratov, Igor Vladimirovich (1964-****; Russia/U.S.A.)
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Murchelano, Robert A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shellfish diseases.
- Murchison, Charlotte (1788-1869; U.K.)
- Spouse of R. I. Murchison.
 - M. Kölbl-Ebert, 1997. Charlotte Murchison (née Hugonin) 1788-1869. *Earth Sciences History* 16(1): 39-43 [biography, portrait].
 - M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The geological travels of Charles Lyell, Charlotte Murchison and Roderick Impey Murchison in France and northern Italy (1828). Pp. 109-117, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Murchison, Roderick Impey [Sir] (1792-1871; U.K.)
- Spouse of C. Murchison.
 - [R. Hunt], in: Reeve, 1863: 23-28 [portrait].
 - A. Geikie, 1875. Life of Sir Roderick I. Murchison, Bart.; . . . Based on his journals and letters, with notices of his scientific contemporaries and a sketch of the rise and growth of Palaeozoic geology in Britain. London: J. Murray, 2 vols., xiv + 387 pp.; viii + 375 pp.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 306.
 - Sherborn, 1940: 99.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 211.
 - Tozer, 1984: 6, 27, 36, 39, 45, 136, 137.
 - T. G. Bonney & R. A. Stafford, 2004. Murchison, Sir Roderick Impey, Baronet. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 800-803 [portrait].
 - M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The geological travels of Charles Lyell, Charlotte Murchison and Roderick Impey Murchison in France and northern Italy (1828). Pp. 109-117, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Murdoch, Robert C. (1861-1923; New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 24, 45.
- T. Iredale, 1925. R. Murdoch. *The Nautilus* 39(2): 69-70.
- Murdoch, Robert C. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Murdy, Carson Brown (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 378; 1987: 95.
- Murphy, Clifford E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Texas (1977).
- Murphy, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cerion* (1973).
- Murphy, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites (1965, 1967).
- Murphy, William Storey (1896?-1974; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1974. William S. Murphy. *The New York Times*, May 16, 1974: 44.
- Anonymous, 1974. William S. Murphy. *New York Shell Club Notes* 203: 2.
- Murr, Franz (18**-19**; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks of Bavaria (1930).
- Murray, Adolphus [Adolf] (1751-1803; Sweden)
- Brother of J. A. Murray.
 - W. Odelberg, 1987. Murray, Adolph. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 26: 92-94 [bibliography, portrait].

- Fundamenta testaceologiae* Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica* ... Vol. VIII (1785)
available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Murray, Andrew (1812-1878; U.K.)
J. F. M. Clark, 2004. Murray, Andrew Dickson. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 864-865.
- Murray, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of G. Murray.
- Murray, Florence Vivienne [Fay] (1908-1970; Australia)
Anonymous, 1970. Florence Vivienne (Fay) Murray. Australian Newsletter (n.s.) 11: 7.
Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. La Conchiglia 3(2)[24]: 14.
R. Burn, 1971. Obituary. Florence V. Murray. Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 2(2): 97-99 [portrait, bibliography].
- Murray, Greta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of Andrew Murray.
- Murray, Harold Dixon (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 378-379; 1987: 95.
H. D. Murray, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. American Malacological Union Newsletter 27(2): 3 [portrait].
- Murray, James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Courtship, genetics of *Partula* (1979).
Gerlach, 2014: 69-83 [portraits].
- Murray, Johan Anders (1740-1791; Sweden)
• Brother of Adolphus Murray.
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
O. Franzén, 1987. Murray, Johann Andreas. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 26: 87-89 [bibliography, portrait].
- Murray, John [Sir] (1841-1914; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 723.
W. S. Bruce, 1915. Sir John Murray. Internationale Revue der Gesamten Hydrobiologie und Hydrographie 7(1): 84-91, pl.1 [biography, portrait].
W. E. Hoyle, 1915. Sir John Murray, K.C.B., LL.D., F.R.S. Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary & Philosophical Society 58(3): xl-xliii.
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Murray: pp. 69-98].
- A. A. Manten, 1972. C. Wyville Thomson, J. Murray, and the "Challenger" Expedition. Earth Science Reviews 8(2): 255-266.
- Cleevely, 1983: 211.
- Laverack, 1983: 366.
- M. B. Deacon, 1992. Crisis and compromise: the foundation of marine stations in Britain during the late 19th century. Earth Sciences History 12(1): 19-47 [Murray: pp. 35-36].
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- J. H. Ashworth & E. L. Mills, 2004. Murray, Sir John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 959-961 [portrait].
- See also literature about *Challenger* Expedition.
- Murray, Margery M. (1913-1978; Australia)
R. Burn, 1978. Margery M. Murray 1913-1978. Australian Shell News 23: 7.
- Murray, Sonia Bennett (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Shell life & shell collecting* (1969).
- Murray, Talbot Eugene (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 95.
- Musashi, Sekiju (****-****; Japan)
T. Kanamaru, 1929. Admiring the works of Sekiju Musashi, the author of the "Moku-hachi-fu," 1843. Venus 1(5): 171-175 [in Japanese].
- Mu-shu[,] Shu (19**-****; China)
• *Shells in the southwestern tidelines of Taiwan* (1997).
- Musnick, H. Eric (?1919-1975; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1975. H. Eric Musnick. New York Shell Club Notes 209: 2.
- Mussey, Reuben Dimond [M.D.] (1780-1866; U.S.A.)
• Early temperance leader.
Abbott, 1973: 136.

Musson, Charles Tucker (1856-1928; U.K./
Australia)

R. W. Morrell, 1981. A Nottingham
conchologist in Australia. *Helix, Great
Britain Land Shell Studies Group* 1(1): 5-9.

R. Morrell, 1988. Biographical notes on
Charles Tucker Musson. *Pallidula* 19(1): 3-
7 [portrait, bibliography] [revised version of
Morrell, 1981].

Mutvei, Harry (19**-****; Sweden)

- Fossil cephalopod shell structure from
1960s.

Muus, Bent Jørgen (1926-2006; Denmark)

- *Skallus, søtænder, blæksprutter* (1959)

Mužinić, Jasmina (19**-****; Croatia)

- *Cochlostoma* with Stamol (1998).

Myer, Donal Gene (1930-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 95.

Myers, Barbara W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Panamic bivalves (1980s).

Myers, Irma Lang (1919-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 95-96.

Myers, Paul Robert (1947-****; U.S.A.)

- Histology of freshwater clams (1970).

Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 96.

Myers, Peter Reynolds (1955-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 96.

Myers, Thomas Oliver (1921-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.

Myhre, Idelle [Dot] (1915-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.

Mylonas, Moissis (19**-****; Greece)

- Land snails from 1980s.

Myšák, Jan (19**-20**; Czech Republic)

- Land snail ecology (2013).

N

Nabias, Barthélemy de (18**-19**; France)

- Histology of gastropod nerves (1894).

Naboa Bejarano, Gustavo (1937-****; Ecuador)

- Former President of Ecuador and shell collector.

Naccari, Fortunato Luigi (1793-1860; Italy)

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 190.

L. Ballarin et al., 2000. Una collezione di conchiglie adriatiche de Fortunato Luigi Naccari (1831). *Bollettino Malacologico* 36(5-8): 99-116.

L. Ballarin & A. Minelli, 2001. Le lettere di Fortunato Luigi Naccari a Luigi Ramello in tema di raccolte naturalistiche (1820; 1830-31). *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(1-4): 35-40.

Nadayao, Daniel (19**-****; ****)

Naef, Adolf (1883-1949; Switzerland/Egypt)

S. von Boletzky, 2000. Adolf Naef (1883-1949), a biographical note. Pp. ix-xiii, in: C. F. E. Roper, ed., *Cephalopoda, Embryology* (translated by S. v. Boletzky). Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Libraries, xxiv + 461 pp. [portrait].

O. Breidbach, 2003. Post-Haeckelian comparative biology – Adolf Naef's idealistic morphology. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 174-193.

Naganuma, Koichiro (****-****; Japan)

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 13.

Nagao, Takumi (1***-1***; Japan)

- Fossil mollusks (1920s-1930s).

Nagel, Karl-Otto (19**-****; Germany)

- Ecology of Unionidae.

Nägele, Gottfried (1841-1914; Germany)

A. Zilch, 1964. Gottfried Nägele (1841-1914). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 93(5-6): 263-266 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].

Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 20, 39.

Dance, 1986: 220.

Naggs, Frederick [Fred] (19**-****; U.K.)

Fortey, 2008: 18-19.

Nagornaya, Lyubov Lavrentievna (19**-****; Byelorussia)

Egorov, 2004: 25.

Nagy, Jenő (19**-****; Norway)

- Ammonites (1970).

Naide, Meyer (1907-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.

Naidin, Dmitri Pavlovich (1919-****; Russia)

J. M. Hancock, 1999. The contributions of D. P. Naidin to the study of the Cretaceous system. *Bulletin de l'Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Sciences de la Terre* 69(Supplement A): 7-13, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].

Naidu, K. Sundraj [Sam] (1941-2003; Malaysia/Canada)

Anonymous, 2003. In memoriam. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, January 2004: 4.

P. Hoyt, 2004. In memoriam: Sam Naidu (1941-2003). *Professional Institute for the Public Service of Canada, Bulletin du Groupe Recherche (RE)* Feb. 2004: 3-5.

Nair, H. Balakrishnan (19**-****; India)

- Teredinidae.

Najarian, Acabie (1901-1989; Turkey/U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.

Naka, Iwajiro (****-****; Japan)

Kuroda, 2003: 9.

Nakahara, Toichi (****-****; Japan)

Kuroda, 2003: 13.

Nakagawa, Fumikazu [Fumitoma] (****-****; Japan)

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.

Nakajima, Masao (1911-1969; Japan)

S. Kosuge, 1970. Memory of Masao Nakajima. *Venus* 29(4): 137-139 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].

Nakajima, Tokuo (19**-****; Japan)

- Mollusks (1996).

Nakamigawa, Korokuro (1894-1965; Japan)

Editor, 1958. [Birthday celebration]. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 16 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].

- Iw. Taki, 1967. Memorials of Mr. K. Nakamigawa. *Venus* 25(2): 77 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Fouché, 1995: 43.
- Nakamura, Atsuyo (19**-****; Japan)
- Anatomy of nudibranch cerata (1967).
- Nakamura, Johati (1907-1945; Japan)
- H. Minato, 1986. [Notes on *Tosaphaedusa cincticollis* (Ehrmann, 1900) and Dr. Johati Nakamura (1907-1945).] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 17(1): 11-16 [in Japanese; portrait].
- Nakamura, Katia (19**-****; Peru)
- Opisthobranchs in Peru (2006).
- Nakamura, Shintaro (1881-1941; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1942. Prof. Shintaro Nakamura, a benefactor of the Malacological Society of Japan. *Venus* 12(1-2): 93-96 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1942. Memories of Dr. Shintaro Nakamura. *Venus* 12 (1-2): 96-97 [in Japanese].
- Nakano, Rie (19**-****; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs of Japan (2004).
- Nakashima, Rei (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil bivalves of Japan (1990s).
- Nakata, Jihei (fl. 1900s; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors who helped him. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 7-14 [portrait].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Nakayama, Shimma (1898-1967; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1968. Memory of Mr. Shimma Nakayama. *Venus* 27(1): 30-31 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Nakayama, Taisei (19**-****; Japan)
- *Monographs on Marine Mollusks* No. 6 on NW Pacific Epitoniidae (2003).
- Nakayasu, Kiyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Nakazawa, Ken (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nalivkin, Vasilii Dmitrievich (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Nal'nyaeva, Tamara Ivanovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nang, Martin (19**-****; Philippines)
- Nangammbi, Tshifhiwa C. (19**-****; South Africa)
- New species of *Tricolia* (1990).
- Nannenga-Bremekamp, Neeltje Elizabeth [Elly] (1916-1996; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 43.
- Nansouty, Charles Marie Étienne Champion de [General] (1815-1895; France)
- E. Harlé, 1920. Quelques notes sur le Général de Nansouty; Créateur de l'Observatoire du Pic du Midi. *Bulletin Pyrénéen* 154: 28 pp., 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- J. F. Massie, 1978. Le Général Charles de Nansouty, Dijon 1815 – Dax 1895, Créateur de l'observatoire du Pic du Midi de Bigorre. Lourdes: Musée Pyrénéen, 156 pp. [pp. 90-102, malacological research] [portraits].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1980. Charles de Nansouty, krijgsman en malacoloog (1815-1895). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 197: 1096-1100.
- Nanteuil, _____ de [Marquis] (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 64.
- Naranjo-García, Edna (19**-****; Mexico)
- Land snails.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 34.
- Narayanan, K. R. (19**-****; India)
- Opisthobranchs of India (1960s-1970s).
- Narchi, Walter (1929-2004; Brasil)
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Nardini, S. (18**-19**; Italy)
- Paleontological papers 1930s.
- Nardo, Giovanni Domenico ["Giandomenico"] [M.D.] (1802-1877; Italy)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 187.

- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Nardo: p. 198].
- Adler, 2012: 119 [portrait].
- Narita, Ken (19**-****; Japan?)
- Miocene of Sakhalin (1996).
- Naser, Murtada D. (19**-****; Iraq)
- Freshwater snails (2000s).
- Nash, Ruth Prentice (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Nason, William Abbot [M.D.] (1841-1921; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1908. The Nason collection. The Nautilus 22(1): 10 [University of Illinois].
- C. W. Johnson, 1921. The Hinkley and Nason collections. The Nautilus 35(2): 62 [Nason collection at the University of Illinois].
- Nasonov, Nikolai Viktorovichy (1855-1939; Russia)
- Mainly noted as entomologist; organized Pacific oceanographic and zoological expeditions.
- V. G. Smirnov, 2011. Academician N. V. Nasonov and General A. I Vil'kitskiy: co-operative research in marine and oceanic zoology at the beginning of the 20th century. Studies in the History of Biology 3(4): 7-27 [portrait].
- Nassi, Henri (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- *Biomphalaria* in Guadeloupe (1990).
- Natarajan, Rajagopala (1930-2003; India)
- Cytological studies.
- T. J. Pandian & T. Balasubramanian, 2004. Rajagopala Natarajan. Current Science (Bangalore) 86(4): 600 [portrait].
- Natermann, Carl (1854-1916; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1916. [Natermann]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 48(1): 48.
- J. H. Jungbluth et al., 2003. Carl Natermann, 02. Mai 1854 – 18. Januar 1916 (Tabakhaendler und Conchyliologe in Hannoversch. Münden, zu Beginn des 20. Jahrhunderts): Versuch einer Annäherung. Malakologische Abhandlungen 21: 11-18 [portrait].
- Nathanson, Lynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampitt, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- Natland, Manley Leonard (1906-1991; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Natorp, Johann Friedrich (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Nault, Velma E. (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Naumann, Georg Amadeus Carl [Karl] Friedrich (1797-1873; Germany)
- Generally known as Carl Friedrich; paleontology (1850s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 309.
- Cleevely, 1983: 212.
- Naumann, Edmund (1854-1927; Germany/Japan)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 309.
- Cleevely, 1983: 212.
- Tozer, 1984: 46.
- Naumov, Audrey Donatovich (1946-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Navarro, Ignacio (19**-****; Spain)
- Naville, André (1****-19**; Switzerland/Turkey)
- Nudibranchs (1920s).
- Nawratil, Oskar (19**-****; Austria)
- Reproduction in *Helix pomatia* (1969).
- Naylor, William E. (****-1972; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1973. In memoriam. The Festivus 4(1): 4.
- Ndalila, Mercy (19**-****; Kenya)
- *Land snails of Shimba Hills National Reserve* (2011).
- Nead, John Hunter (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
- Nechaeva, Lyubov' Vasilievna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Neal, Marie Catharine (1889-1965; U.S.A.).

- S. J. Doyle, 1965. Marie C. Neal. The Conch Shell, Bishop Museum News 3(2): 22-23 [portrait].
- Johnson, 1996: 168.
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Neal: p. 20].
- Neck, Raymond Walter (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Texas land snails from 1970s.
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Neddeau, Ethan J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009) with others.
- Neeb, Charlene (****-1988; U.S.A.)
- C. M. Hertz, 1972. A conversation with Charlene Neeb. The Festivus 3(4): 2-3.
- Anonymous, 1989. Charlene Neeb – 1988. The Festivus 21(2): 19.
- Needham, John Turberville (1713-1781; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 166.
- Roe, S. A., 1983. John Turberville Needham and the generation of living organisms. Isis 74(272): 159-184.
- R. G. Mazzolini & S. A. Roe, 1986. Science against the unbelievers: the correspondence of Bonnet and Needham, 1760-1780. Studies on Voltaire and the Eighteenth Century 243: xx + 409 pp., 24 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- P. Arblaster, 2004. Needham, John Turberville. Oxford dictionary of national biography 40: 327-328.
- Heller, 2007: 110.
- Nouvelles découvertes faites avec le microscope* (1747) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Neefs, Jan (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Negeleins, Gottfried (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Negrea, Alexandrina (19**-****; Romania)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Negri, Mauro Pietro (19**-****; Italy)
- Gulf of Thailand mollusks (2004).
- Negus, C. L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Unionids in the Thames (1966).
- Negus, Richard W. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Nehm, Ross H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil mollusks (2001).
- Neill, Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalves of Kentucky 1990s.
- Neill, Patrick (1776-1851; U.K.)
- R. Rendall, 1953. Traill's list of Orkney Mollusca, with special reference to *Pinna fragilis*. Journal of Conchology 23(10): 327-330 [Neill: p. 327-328].
- Neilson, Jacob (1705-1785; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1785. Mr. Jacob Neilson [died "while preparing his kettle drum" noted]. The Gentlemen's Magazine and Historical Chronicle 55(2 – July): 573.
- da Costa, 1812: 513-514.
- E. M. da Costa, 1815. [Mr. John (sic) Neilson]. Vol. 9: 812-813, in: J. Nichols, ed., Literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century: comprizing ... biographical anecdotes of a considerable number of eminent writers and ingenious artists. London: Nichols, Son & Bentley, 9 vols. [reprint of da Costa, 1812].
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 44-47 [Neilson: pp. 44-45].
- Neiryneck, William E. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Neiswanger, Marjorie Bull (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Nekhaev, Ivan O. (1987-****; Russia)
- Anonymous, 2008. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Ivan O. Nekhaev. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 11: 128 [bibliography].
- Nekola, Jeffrey C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Publications on land snails.
- Nell, Philip (18**-19**; U.S.A.)

- Non-marine species of Pennsylvania.
- Nelson, Charles T. (****-1957; U.S.A.)
A. Solem, 1960. Charles T. Nelson collection. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 39 [in Field Museum, Chicago].
- Nelson, Chipper (****-1970; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1978. Chipper Nelson. *Tabulata* 3(2): 24.
- Nelson, Clifford Melvin, Jr. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontologist.
Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 96.
Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 24.
- Nelson, Daniel James (1925-1975; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 381-382; 1987: 96, 159.
- Nelson, David Arthur (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 96-97.
- Nelson, Edward Thomson (18**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Tertiary mollusks of Peru (1870); translated into Spanish and reprinted in 1980 in the *Bol. Soc. Geol. Peru*, the translated reprint picked up by the *Zoological Record* and the new taxa listed therein as having been described in 1980!
- Nelson, Frank Joseph (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 97.
- Nelson, J. Richards (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Son of Julius Nelson; brother of T. C. Nelson.
Carriker, 2004: 71-72 [portrait].
- Nelson, Jack Arian (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 97.
- Nelson, Judith (19**-****; U.K.)
J. Nunn, 2009. New life member: Miss Judith Nelson. *Mollusc World* 20: 7 [portrait].
- Nelson, Julius (1858-1916; Denmark/U.S.A.)
 - Father of J. R. & T. C. Nelson.
Anonymous, 1952. The Nelsons of Rutgers. Report from Rutgers 4(1): [2-3] [portrait].
Anonymous, 1960. The Nelsons of Rutgers. *The Estuarine Bulletin*, 5(1): cover, 3-6 [portrait].
S. E. Ford, 1997. History and present status of molluscan shellfisheries from Barnegat Bay to Delaware Bay. Pp. 119-140, in: C. L. MacKenzie et al., eds., *The history, present condition, and future of the molluscan fisheries of North and Central America and Europe*, Volume 1, Atlantic and Gulf Coasts. NOAA Technical Report NMFS 127: vi + 234 pp. [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 9-10 [portrait].
- Nelson, Linda Betts (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Nelson, Martha N. (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
 - Well-known Florida collector; co-authored paper with McGinty in 1972.
- Nelson, Panelope C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Carnivorous fossil gastropods (1981).
- Nelson, Richard Newman (1897-1964; U.S.A.)
 - Eocene of California (1925).
R. H. Hopper, 1964. *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 48(12): 1952-1954 [portrait].
- Nelson, Thurlow Christian (1890-1960; U.S.A.)
 - Son of Julius Nelson.
Anonymous, 1952. The Nelsons of Rutgers. Report from Rutgers 4(1): [2-3] [portraits].
Anonymous, 1958. [Program for] All Rutgers Alumni Dinner, honoring Thurlow C. Nelson, MC'13, Far Hills Inn, Somerville, N.J., April 12, 1958., 4 pp. [portrait]
M. R. Carriker, 1958. Thurlow Christian Nelson, Research Specialist, the Julius Nelson Professor Zoology, Rutgers, State University of New Jersey. *Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association* 48: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
Anonymous, 1960. The Nelsons of Rutgers. *The Estuarine Bulletin*, 5(1): cover, 3-6 [portrait].
M. R. Carriker, 1960. Thurlow Christian Nelson, marine biologist. *Science* 132(3443): 1875-1876 [biography, portrait].
M. R. Carriker, 1961. Thurlow Christian Nelson, marine biologist. *Limnology and Oceanography* 6(1): 79.
Abbott, 1973: 137.
Carriker, 2004: 63-66, 118 [portraits].

- H. P. Jeffries, 2008. Accessory hearts. Memories of Thurlow C. Nelson by a former student. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, September 2008: 12-13.
- Nelson, William (1835-1906; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- [W. D. Roebuck], 1906. Obituary notice of the late William Nelson. Born 1835 November 9 – Died 1906 January 28. Journal of Conchology 11(12): 357-359, pl. 7 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1906. In memoriam. William Nelson. The Naturalist 592: 159-161 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1914. [Concerning transfer of collections to University of Leeds]. Journal of Conchology 14(6): 191.
- E. G. Bayford & N. F. McMillan, 1944. Joseph Wilcock and his “Illustrations of our British Unionidae”. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 83-87 [also covers the “Annotated list of the land and freshwater Mollusca known to inhabit Yorkshire” by W. Nelson & J. W. Taylor].
- Jackson, 1945: 9.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Nelson Ware, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neme, Lícia Maria (1930-1985)
- Listed on some papers as “Penna-Neme”.
- J. L. M. Leme, 1985. Lícia Maria Neme, 03.12.1930-15.06.1985. Informativo Sociedade Brasileira de Malacologica 46: 9-12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Nemec, Jaromir (****-****; Czechoslovakia)
- J. Nemec, 1998. A collector of shells in the Czech Republic during the Communist totalitarian era. Of Sea and Shore 20(4): 215-216 [portrait].
- Nemenz, Harald E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Planorbidae (1972).
- Nemeschkal, Hans Leo. (19**-****; Austria)
- *Arianta* with Kothbauer (1989).
- Németh, László (19**-****; Hungary)
- Clausillidae (2004).
- Neruda, Pablo [originally: Neftalí Ricardo Reyes Basoalto (1904-1973; Chile)
- M. Codoceo Rojas, 1987. Catálogo de las conchas de la Colección Pablo Neruda en la Biblioteca Central de la Universidad de Chile. Monografías Anexas a los Anales de la Universidad de Chile 5: 1-82 pp., 2 pls.
- R. M. González López, 2009. Carlos de la Torre y Pablo Neruda: passion por la malacología. Opus Habana (Oficina del Historiador de la Ciudad), 12(2): 42-46 [portraits].
- Nerville, Louis François Ferdinand Guillebot de (1858-1931; France)
- Collected in the Gulf of Gabès, Tunisia.
- Nery Delgado, J. F.; see: Delgado, J. F. Nery da Encarnação
- Nesbitt, Elizabeth Crozier (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nassarius* (1986).
- Nesemann, Hasko (19**-****; Germany)
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Nesis, Kir Nazimovich (1934-2003; Russia)
- Anonymous, 1995. Kir Nazimovich Nesis (on his sixtieth birthday). Oceanology, 34(2): 292 [biography, portrait] [English translation].
- Kafanov, A. I., N. V. Parin & S. D. Sephan'iants, 2003. In memory of Kir Nazimovich Nesis (1934-2003). Russian Journal of Marine Biology 29(4): 264-265 [portrait, partial bibliography] [translated from *Biologiya Moria* 29(4)].
- C. M. Nigmatullin, 2003. In memoriam of Kir N. Nesis (January 9, 1934 – January 8, 2003). Ruthenica 13(1): 1-8 [in Russian and English; portrait].
- F. G. Hochberg, 2003. New taxa of Cephalopoda described by Kir Nesis. Ruthenica 13(1): 9-11.
- C. M. Nigmatullin, 2003. Publications of Kir Nesis. Ruthenica 13(1): 13-32 [bibliography].
- C. Nigmatullin, 2003. Kir Nazimovich Nesis: a life in science (9 January 1934 – 8 January 2003). Berliner Paläobiologische Abhandlungen 3: 7-11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].

- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nestares Pleguezelo, Ignacio (19**-****; Spain)
- Nettelroth, Henry (1835-1887; Germany/U.S.A.)
- R. S. Bassler, 1909. The Nettelroth collection of invertebrate fossils. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 52: 121-152 [biography].
 - Lambrech et al., 1938: 311.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Netting, Morris Graham (1904-1996; U.S.A.)
- Viability of *Ampullaria* in harsh conditions (1936); mostly noted as herpetologist.
- Neubert, Eike (1957-****; Switzerland)
- Land mollusks from Near and Far East; collection in Natural History Museum, Bern; biographer of Shuttleworth; Placostylidae (2009).
- Neuenhaus, Heinrich Hans (1875-1945; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 28, 39.
- Neumann, Albert Constantine (1804-18**; Germany)
- *De Anodontarum et Unionum oviductu: dissertatio inauguralis zootomica* (1827).
- Neumann, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Co-editor of *The zebra mussel Dreissena polymorpha* (1992).
- Neumann, Johann Gottfried (1755-1834; Germany)
- _. Gerdessen, 1835. Johann Gottfried Neumann: Eine Denkschrift. Neues Lausitzisches Magazin (Görlitz) 13: 296-305.
- J. A. E. Köhler, 1868. Die Geschichte der Oberlausitz vom Jahre 1815 bis zur Gegenwart. Görlitz: G. Köhler, vi + 173 pp. [Neumann: p. 132].
- Neumayr, Melchior von (1845-1890; Germany/Austria)
- Son-in-law of E. Suess.
- Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. Melchior Neumayr. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 3) 7(6): 238-240.
- E. W. Benecke, 1890. Melchior Neumayr. Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Palaeontologie 1890(1) (Nekrologie): 1-20.
- W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Melchior Neumayr Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London] 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 54-56.
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 311.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- O. Kühn, 1957. Melchior Neumayr: Der größte Paläontologe seiner Zeit. Pp. 75-77, in: F. Knoll, ed., Österreichische Naturforscher, Ärzte und Techniker. Wien: Gesellschaft für Natur und Technik, 238 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. Tobien, 1974. Neumayr, Melchior. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 29-30.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Reif, 1986: 89-90.
- K. Edlinger, 2006. Die Beziehung Melchior Neumayrs zur Deszendenztheorie Darwins. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt (Wien) 146(3-4): 163-172.
- Neuteboom, Wim Hendrik (1920-2000; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 192.
- Anonymous, 2001. [Notice of death]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 66: 65.
- E. Gittenberger, 2001. In memoriam Wim H. Neuteboom, 1920-2000. Basteria 65(1-3): 43-45.
- Neuville, Henri (1872-1946; France)
- Researches sue les mollusques d'Abyssinie (1908).
- Neuville, Pierre (19**-****; France/Brazil)
- Son of R. Neuville.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. René Neuville (1899-1952) and his mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 37-39 [P. Neuville: p. 38].
- Neuville, René (1899-1952; France)
- Father of P. Neuville.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. René Neuville (1899-1952) and his mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 37-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Neuwyl, Melchior (1819-1848; Germany)

- Neverova, Tamara Ivanovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Neogene of the Kurile Islands (1972).
- Neves, Richard Joseph (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Nevesskaya, Lidiya Alexandrovna (1923-2009; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- A. Yu. Rozanov et al. [23 others], 2010. Lidiya Aleksandrovna Nevesskaya (1923-2009). *Paleontological Journal* 44(5): 595-597 [portrait].
- Neviani, Antonio (1857-1946; Italy)
- History of malacology, *Octopus*; also noted for work on bryozoans.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 311.
- Nevill, Geoffrey (1843-1885; India/Switzerland)
- Brother of H. L. Nevill.
- Anonymous, 1885. Geoffrey Nevill. *Nature* 31(802) [12 March]: 435.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 17(3-4) [Beilagen Nekrologie No. 1]: 1-4 [Nevill: p. 4].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 117.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. Indian catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 178.
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 79-80; 1990: 79.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Hand list of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Calcutta* (1878-1884), available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> and at: <http://books.google.com>
- Nevill, Hugh Lewis (1848-1897; U.K.)
- Brother of G. Nevill.
- Anonymous, 1897. Mr. Hugh Nevill. *The Zoologist* (ser. 4) 1(671): 230.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1904].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. Indian catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 178-179.
- Tomlin, 1949: 255-256.
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 79.
- Neville, Bruce David (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Index to Epitoniidae (1997).
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Newall, Robert Sterling (2nd? of name) (****-****; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 462.
- Newberry, John Strong [M.D.] (1822-1892; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 55.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Newberry: pp. 245-246; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: 477-480, 707, pl. 23 [portrait].
- C. A. White, 1909. Biographical memoir of John Strong Newberry. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 6: 1-24, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. P. Orth, 1910. Some Cleveland scientists. Pp. 604-607, in: S. P. Orth, ed., *A history of Cleveland, Ohio*. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 312.
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 307, 380, 397.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 317-319, 387 & passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- C. Hamlin, 1997. Newberry, John Strong. Pp. 573-575, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

- Newby, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Newcomb, Wesley [M.D.] (1818-1892; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 55; 1862: 176.
- American Journal of Conchology 2(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
- Anonymous, 18689. [Note concerning purchase of his collection by Cornell University]. American Journal of Conchology 4(4): 272.
- Crosse, 1891a: 87-88; 1891b: 19-20.
- W. E. C. Stearns, 1892. In memoriam – Dr. Wesley Newcomb. The Nautilus 5(11): 121-124, portrait.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 41(1): 83-84 [very short obituary].
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1908. Dr. John B. Trask, a pioneer of science on the West Coast. Science (n.s.) 28(712): 240-243 [footnote on Newcomb].
- Chardon, 1949: 208-209.
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- A. G. Smith, ed., 1957. Manuscript by J. G. Cooper, M.D. [part copied is principally devoted to “Terrestrial Mollusca of California” by W. Newcomb, edited by Dr. Cooper]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 167: 2-18a.
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1958. Wesley Newcomb: a biographical resume. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: 6-7.
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1958. Status of Newcomb’s achatinellid names. The Nautilus 71(4): 148-151.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, IV. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(3): 111-160 [Newcomb, p. 160].
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1960. Catalogue and illustrations of mollusks collected by Wesley Newcomb, with a biographic resume. Bulletins of American Paleontology 41(188): 130-160, pl. 17, frontispiece [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Barnard, 1965: 22.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. Nemouria 16: 1-21 [Newcomb: pp. 6-7].
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Baily, 1988: 9-10.
- Johnson, 1996: 168-169.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. On the cunning character of a couple of conchologist collectors, Wesley Newcomb and William Harper Pease. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(81): 164-173.
- Johnson, 2006a: 29-30, 50; 2006b: 140.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17.
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Newcomb: p. 19].
- Newcombe, Charles Frederick (1851-1924; U.K./Canada)
- Drake, 1963: 6, 11-12.
- La Rocque, 1962: 37.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- L. Hammond, 1997. Newcombe, Charles Frederick. Pp. 575-577, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- K. Neary, 2005. Newcombe, Charles Frederick. Dictionary of Canadian biography 15: 772-773.
- G. Holm & Linda Schroeder, 2008. Viewing the C. F. Newcombe collection at the Royal BC Museum. Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(5): 5-6.

- Newcombe, Curtis Lakeman (1905-1988; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Ecology/physiology of marine mollusks (1930s-1940s).
- Newcomer, Charles D. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 97.
- Newell, [Mrs.] George (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Newell, G. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior of *Macoma* (1961).
- Newell, Norman Dennis (1909-2005; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382-383.
- D. W. Boyd, 1980. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Norman Dennis Newell. *Journal of Paleontology* 54(3): 637-639 [portrait].
- N. D. Newell, 1980. Response by Norman D. Newell. *Journal of Paleontology* 54(3): 639-641.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 213.
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- S. J. Gould, 1998. Honoring a great career in progress. Pp. vii-ix, in: P. A. Johnston & James W. Haggart, eds., *Bivalves: an eon of evolution – Paleobiological Studies Honoring Norman D. Newell*. Calgary, Alberta, University of Calgary Press, xiv + 461 pp. [portrait on book cover].
- S. E. Damborenea, 2005. Nota necrológica. Norman D. Newell (1909-2005). *Ameghiniana* 42(3): 638 [portrait].
- N. Eldredge, 2005. Norman Newell. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 22: 6.
- J. Pearce, 2005. Norman Newell, 96, scientist who studied dying species. *The New York Times*, April 23, 2005: A28 [portrait].
- D. W. Boyd, 2006. Memorial – Norman Dennis Newell (1909-2005). *Journal of Paleontology* 80(4): 607-608 [biography, portrait].
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Newell: passim].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Newell: passim].
- Newell, Patricia (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of Peter Newell; coauthor of *Meeresmuscheln: ein Führer für Naturfreunde und Sammler* (1982).
- Newell, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of Patricia Newell; coauthor of *Meeresmuscheln: ein Führer für Naturfreunde und Sammler* (1982).
- Newell, Richard C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Hydrobia* and *Macoma* (1965).
- Newell, Roger I. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of marine bivalves.
- Carriker, 2004: 164, 206, 209, 211, 242 [portraits].
- Newman, Clarissa [Mrs. Angus M.; née Tucker] (1886-1977; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- Newman, Leslie Jennifer (1956-****; Canada/Australia)
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Newman, Nevill Edwin Millar [“Noggs”] (1914-2006; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1991. Personalalia: Noggs Newman. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 231: 5 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 43.
- Newport, _____ [Mrs.] (17**-18**; Barbados)
- Wilkins, 1953: 36.
- Newsom, John D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails on migratory birds (1967).
- Newswanger, Stephen Martin (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 383; 1987: 97.
- Newton, Cathryn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Newton, Edwin Tulley [Tully] (1840-1930; U.K.)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology; also anatomy of land snails.
- A. S. Woodward, 1932. Edwin Tulley Newton 1840-1930. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 1(1): 5-7 [biography, portrait].

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 312.
Cleevely, 1983: 214.
- Newton, Richard Bullen (1854-1926; U.K.)
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2): frontispiece [portrait] (1920).
B. B. Woodward, 1926. Richard Bullen Newton, I.S.O., F.G.S., etc., 1854-1925 [sic.]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 17(2-3): 69-70.
B. B. Woodward, 1926. Richard Bullen Newton, I.S.O. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 82(3): xlix-l.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1926. Obituary notice: R. B. Newton. Journal of Conchology 18(1): 11-12.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
Cleevely, 1983: 214.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 79.
- Nichols, Albert Russell (1859-1933; U.K./Ireland)
• Marine Mollusca of Ireland 1890s-1900s.
Praeger, 1949: 136.
- Nichols, Dennis Rhea (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 97.
- Nichols, Jean Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Ilyanassa* ecology (1979).
- Nicholson, Henry Alleyne (1844-1899; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
Cleevely, 1983: 214-215.
S. Bocking, 1997. Nicholson, Henry Alleyne. Pp. 578-580, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Nicholson: p. 373].
- Nicholson, John Larkin (1906-****; U.S.A.)
• *Polygyra* (1930); non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Nichy, Fred E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Oyster predators (1958).
- Nickerson, Richard B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Siliqua* populations (1975).
- Nicklès, Maurice Charles Dominique (1906-1980; France/Senegal)
• Son of R. T. J. Nicklès; book on shells of West Africa (1950).
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 198.
- Nicklès, René Toussaint Joseph (1859-1917; France)
• Father of M. C. D. Nicklès; publications on paleontology.
- Nicklin, Philip Houlbrooke (1786-1842; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 55.
Abbott, 1973: 137.
Smith, 1974: 5.
- Nicol, David (1915-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 383-384; 1987: 97-98.
- Nicol, Edith A. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Brackish-water fauna, including mollusks (1936).
- Nicol, Joseph Arthur Colin (1915-2004; Canada/USA/UK)
L. Maddock, 2006. Joseph Arthur Colin Nicol, 5 December 1915 – 20 December 2004. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 25: 203-218 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Nicol, Patricia I. (19**-****; Australia)
• *Anadara* morphology (1971).
- Nicol, William (1768-1851; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
Cleevely, 1983: 215.
Trew, 1990: 79.
- Nicolaci, Domenick D. (1920-2013; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 572-573; 1987: 98.
E. Nieburger & A. J. Baldinger, 2013. Domenick Nicolaci shell collection: a donation to the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University. American Conchologist 41(1): 17-22 [biography, portrait].

- Nicolaidou, E; see: Nicolay, K.
- Nicolas, Henry (18**-19**; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101.
- Nicolaus, Hans-Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
• Carboniferous mollusks (1963).
- Nicolay, Kety [Ekaterina (Catherine) Nicolaidou; married name: Angioy] (1925-****; Greece/Italy)
A. Richards, 1986. Rome's first lady of shells. *Hawaiian Shell News* 34(12): 5 [portrait].
- Nicolesco, Constant P. (18**-19**; France)
• Ammonites (1921-1932).
- Nicoll, Mark David (1958-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nicollon, E. (****-****; France)
Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Nicolson, J. B. M. [Père] (1734-1790?; France)
D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, *Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola*, and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Nicolson, pp. 73-74, 78].
- Nicquet, Jan (1539-1608; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 193.
- Nieburger, Edward Charles (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 98.
- Niebuhr, Carsten [Karsten] (1733-1815; Germany/Denmark)
Anonymous, 1816. Verzeichniss seiner Aufsätze von Carsten Niebuhr, welche im Druck erschienen fund. *Kieler Blätter* 3(1): 330-332 [bibliography, including manuscripts].
B. G. Niebuhr, 1816. Carsten Niebuhr's Leben. *Kieler Blätter* 3(1): 1-86 [biography].
T. C. Tuxsen, 1816. Miscellen: Michaelis und Niebuhr. *Kieler Blätter* 3(2): 499-504.
P. Lauridsen, 1898. Niebuhr, Carsten, 1733-1815. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 12: 194-197.
Spärck, 1945: 21.
T. Hansen, 1962. *Det Lykkelige Arabien. En dansk ekspedition 1761-67*. Copenhagen: Gyldendal, 381 pp.
T. Hansen [translated by J. McFarlane & K. McFarlane], 1964. *Arabia Felix. The Danish Expedition of 1761-1767*. New York: Harper, 381 pp. [portraits].
Wolff, 1979: 18-19.
T. Wolff, 1982. Niebuhr, Carsten, 1733-1815. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 10: 375-377.
I. Yaron, T. Schiøtte & G. Wium-Andersen, 1986. A review of molluscan taxa described by P. Forsskål and C. Niebuhr, with a citation of original descriptions, discussion of type-material available and selection of some lectotypes. *Steenstrupia* 12(10): 157-203.
T. Schiøtte, 1992. Forsskål and Neibuhr: their expedition and collections. *Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh, 31 August – 6 September 1986*: 353-356.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 122-123, 130.
L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775. *De Kreukel* 40(2): 19-23.
L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775; een verbetering en een aanvulling. *De Kreukel* 40(11): 185-187.
Heller, 2007: 110.
R. Fricke, 2008. Authorship, availability and validity of fish names described by Peter (Pehr) Simon Forsskål and Johann Christian Fabricius in the 'Descriptiones animalium' by Carsten Niebuhr in 1775 (Pisces). *Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde A* (n.s.) 1: 1-76 [portrait, general history].
L. J. v. Gemert, 2011. Forsskål's notes in his diary on shell collecting in the Mediterranean Sea and the Red Sea in 1761-63. *Der Kreukel* 47(6): 95-102 [portrait].
L. J. Baack, 2013. A naturalist of the Northern Enlightenment: Peter Forsskål after 250 years. *Archives of Natural History* 40(1): 1-19.
Niederhöfer, Hans-Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
• Non-marine mollusks of Taiwan (2007).

- Niedzwiedzki, Julian (1845-1918; Ukraine)
 • Paleontological papers (1880s).
- Nielsen, Claus (1938-****; Denmark)
 • Publications on bivalves.
- Nielsen, Jan Kresten (19**-****; Denmark)
 • Taphonomy 2000s.
- Nielsen, Sven Nikolaus (1973-****; Germany)
 • Paleontology of South America.
- Nielsen, Theodore R. A. [Ted] (1928-1965; Bermuda)
 • *Conus* (1958).
 R. T. A[bbott], 1966. Ted Nielson [sic]....
 The Nautilus 79(3): iii.
 [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
 Abbott, 1973: 138 [as "Nielson"].
- Nielsen, Tom (19**-1986; Australia)
- Nielsen, Wesley Mervyn (1908-1957; Australia)
 B. C. Cotton, 1957. Obituary – Wesley Mervyn Nielsen. The South Australian Naturalist 32(2): 21.
- Nielson, Ted (1928-1965; Bermuda)
 R. T. Abbott, 1966. Ted Nielson. The Nautilus 79(3): iii.
- Nieremberg, Juan Eusebio [Nierembergius, Johannes Eusebius] (1595-1658; Spain)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 128-129.
 Swainson, 1840: 277.
- Niero, Robert Joseph (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 98.
- Nierstrasz, Hugo Frederik (1872-1937; Netherlands)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352-353; 1927b: 157.
 H. F. Jordan, 1938. H. F. Nierstrasz. Archives Néerlandaises de Zoologie, 3 (Supplement): 1-4, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 Anonymous, 1938. Lijst van publicaties van H. F. Nierstrasz. Archives Néerlandaises de Zoologie, 3 (Supplement): 5-9 [bibliography].
 H. L. Strack, 1987. Nierstrasz als malacoloog. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 238: 316-323 [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
 Holthuis, 1995: 119.
 Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Niesen, Thomas M. (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nieulande, Freddy A. D. van (19**-****; France)
 • Eocene of France (1980s), slugs.
- Nieuwenhuis, Jan Gerardus Berend (1924-2009; Netherlands)
 A. W. Janssen, 2009. Jan Nieuwenhuis (1924-2009). Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 30(4) 84 [not seen].
 R. Hans Post & F. Slicker, 2010. In memoriam Jan Nieuwenhuis (1924-2009). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 376: 128-131 [portrait; bibliography].
- Nieuwenhuizen, Arend van der (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • *Hexabranhus* (1975).
- Nifontoff, Nikolai von (1894-1952; Estonia/Germany)
 Seemann, 1995: 67-68.
- Nigmatullin, Chingiz Mukhametovich (1945-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nijeveld, Zuylen van; see: Zuylen van Nijeveld
- Nijssen-Meyer, J. (19**-****; The Netherlands)
 • Caribbean mollusks in 1960s-1970s.
- Nikiforov, Sergey Mikhailovich (1949-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nikas, A. James, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • California Pliocene *Macoma* (1977).
- Nikolaev, Valeriy Alexandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Nikolaeva, Svetlana Vitalievna (1965-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Nikolov, Peter I. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
 • Miocene of Bulgaria (1990s).
- Nilson, Joy Stewart (1923-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nilsson, Arvid (19**-****; Sweden)
- Landsnails (1940s-1960s).
- Nilsson, E. (****-****; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Nilsson, Sven (1787-1883; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 6-7.
- B. B. Woodward, 1924. On the true date of publication of S. Nilsson's *Historia molluscorum Sveciae*, 8vo. Lundae, 1822. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 16(1): 23 [early 1823].
- Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Adler, 2007: 57-58 [biography, portrait].
- Nimeskern, Phillip A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Ninomiya, Taizo (****-****; Japan)
- E. G. Leehman, 1975. A collector profile – Taizo Ninomya. Hawaiian Shell News 23(12): 4 [portrait].
- Nishida, Tamio (19**-****; Japan)
- Devonian gastropods (1986).
- Nishikawa, Tokichi (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nishimura, Tadashi (1919-1988; Japan)
- H. Watanabe, 1989. [Recalling Mr. Tadashi Nishimura.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(1-2): 34-37 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
- Nisiyama, Syozo (19**-****; Japan)
- Tertiary of Japan (1950s).
- Nisters, Helmut (1953-****; Austria)
- Son of I. Nisters.
- B. Breit, 2010. Ein besonderes Leben – der Schneckensammler Helmut Nisters. Ferdinandea, Die Zeitung des Vereins Tiroler Landesmuseum Ferdinandeum (Innsbruck) 10: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Nisters, Irmgard (1911-2009; Austria)
- Mother of H. Nisters.
- B. Breit, 2010. Ein besonderes Leben – der Schneckensammler Helmut Nisters. Ferdinandea, Die Zeitung des Vereins
- Tiroler Landesmuseum Ferdinandeum (Innsbruck) 10: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Nitecki, Matthew H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mississippian Gastropoda of Illinois (1974).
- Nixon, Charles William (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* reproduction (1947).
- Nixon, Marion (19**-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopods (1977).
- L. Allcock, 2012. Marion Nixon. CIAC Newsletter, 5: 15-16 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Nobre, Augusto Pereira (1865-1946; Portugal)
- A. Machado, 1946. Dr. Augusto Pereira Nobre. Publicações do Instituto de Zoologia do Porto 31: 17 pp. [reprinted from Anais da Faculdade de Ciências do Porto, 31(4)] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- C. Alმაça, 1966. Publicações do Prof. Dr. Augusto Nobre sobre oceanografia biológica. Boletim da Sociedade Portuguesa de Ciências Naturais (ser. 2) 11(1): 15-25 [bibliography].
- A. Mateus, 1982 [“1980-1981”]. O Prof. Doctor Augusto Nobre, malacologista. Boletim da Sociedade Portuguesa de Ciências Naturais (ser. 2) 20: 83-90.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117-118, pl. [3].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- C. Alმაça, 1997. Augusto Nobre and marine biology in Portugal. Pp. 125-134, in: L. Saldanha & P. Ré, eds., One hundred years of Portuguese oceanography: in the footsteps of King Carlos de Bragança. Symposium held in Cascais 1-3 February 1996. Publicações Avulsas, Museu e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico (Lisboa) (ser. 2a) 2: v + 453 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 199.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Noda, Hiroshi (1937-****; Japan)
- Paleontology.
- K. Ogasawara, 2001. Retirement of Professor Hiroshi Noda. Annual Report of

- the Institute of Geosciences, University of Tsukuba 27: 1-2.
- Noda, Kazutaka (19**-****; Japan)
- Nodder, Frederick Polydore (1751-1801; U.K.)
- C. D. Sherborn, 1895. On the dates of Shaw and Nodder's "Naturalist's Miscellany." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 6) 15(88): 375-376.
- L. Peltz, 2004. Nodder, Frederick Polydore. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 40: 965.
- E. C. Dickenson, M. D. Bruce & R. J. Dowsett, 2006. *Vivarium naturae or the naturalist's miscellany* (1789-1813) by George Shaw: an assessment of the dating of the parts and volumes. *Archives of Natural History* 33(2): 322-343.
- Noel, Robert Francis (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Noetling, Friedrich Wilhelm [Fritz] (1857-1928; Germany/India)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 315.
- Cleevely, 1983: 216.
- Tozer, 1984: 80, 81.
- Nofroni, Italo (1949-****; Italy)
- *Caecidae* (1995).
- Noguchi, "Kinzo" (****-****; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1937. Recent correspondence from Mr. "Kinzo" Nuguchi *olim.* *Venus* 7(3): 159-161, portrait [in Japanese].
- Noguchi, Tadasaku (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Noland, Lowell Evan (1896-1972; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Nolette, Rheal Armand (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 573; 1987: 98.
- Nolf, Frank (19**-****; Belgium)
- Mollusks of the Bay of Biscay (2011).
- Nolin, C. P. [Abbé] (17**-17**; France)
- Mostly known as director of royal plant nurseries; also had a shell collection.
- Noll, Friedrich Carl (1832-1893; Germany)
- J. Blum, 1893. Professor Dr. Carl Friedrich Noll. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 1893: cxv-cxxv, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Kaiser, 1932. Friedrich Carl Noll zum 100. Geburtstag. *Natur und Museum, Senckenberg-Nachrichten* 62: 107*-108* [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 39.
- Kiss, 1983: 117.
- Sakurai, 2009: 326.
- Nollet, Jean-Antoine [Abbé] (1700-1770; France)
- Mostly known as a physicist; also had a shell collection.
- P. L., 1862. Nollet (Jean-Antoine). *Nouvelle Biographie Générale* 38: 214-218.
- Noman, Dirk van Haren (1854-1896; Netherlands)
- Marine mollusks (1878-1882).
- Nomland, Jorgen O. (1885-1943; U.S.A.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 216.
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Nomura, Shichihei [Sitihei] (1892-1945; Japan)
- K. Kitora, 1966. Recollections of Mr. Sitihei Nomura. *Venus* 15(5-8): 102-103 [portrait; in Japanese].
- S. Hori, J. X. Corgan & J. J. van Aartsen, 1999. Notes on Nomura's pyramidelloid gastropods. *Venus* 58(2): 83-85.
- Nomura, Souemon (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Noodt, Johannes (17**-18**; Germany)
- P. Fischer, 1859. *Museum Boltenianum*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 7(4): 206-208 [about Noodt edition of Röding, 1819].
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about the eds. of *Museum Boltenianum*]. Pp. 302-303, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer "Blake," Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard College* 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.

- T. Iredale, 1921. *Museum Boltenianum*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 198.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. The Noodt 1819 edition of Röding's 1798 *Museum Boltenianum*. *Conchologia Ingrata* 15: 9 pp.
- Noonan, Peter Joseph (1927-1992; Australia)
- E. Turner, 1993. Peter Joseph Noonan, 1927-1992. *Australian Shell News* 81: 6-7 [portrait].
- Noordhoek, Gijsbert Willem (1917/1918-1989; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1989. In memoriam G.W. Noordhoek. *Vita Marina* 39(1-2): 3.
- Noordhoek Hegt, Johannes (1835-1919; Netherlands)
- Brother of M. J. Noordhoek Hegt.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177.
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Noordhoek Hegt, Marinus Johannes (1821-1894; Netherlands)
- Brother of J. Noordhoek Hegt.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177.
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Noothern, Arnoldus (****-1765?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Nopp, Herbert (19**-****; Austria)
- Physiology of land snails (1974).
- Nora, Antonio (19**-1999?; Portugal)
- Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp.200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of his library].
- Norberg, Ingvar Leonard (1888-1967; Norway/?U.S.A.)
- Collector in Alaska (1930s); mainly noted for botanical collections.
- Nordenskiöld, Nils Adolf Erik von [Baron] (1832-1901; Finland/Sweden)
- H. Crosse, 1879. *Nouvelles*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Westerlund, 1897: 21.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 316.
- N. H. Odhner, 1950. Collections malacologiques de Musée de l'État (Riksmuseum) à Stockholm. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 136-138.
- Cleevely, 1983: 216.
- T. Habe, 1984. [Biohistory of malacologists (55) Adolf Erik Nordenskiöld.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(4): 100-101 [in Japanese].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- E. Hatoli, 1991. Nordenskiöld, Nils Adolf Erik. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 27: 264-275 [bibliography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 54.
- Nordgaard [Norgård], Ole (1862-1931; Norway)
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Obituary notice: Ole Nordgaard. *Journal of Conchology* 19(6): 170.
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Nekrologe auf B. B. Woodward und Ole Norgaard. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 3(2): 249.
- Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
- H. Schlesch, 1932. Nachruf. Ole Nordgaard. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 64(2): 36.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig*. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag. 158 pp., 8 pls. [portrait].
- Nordmann, Alexander Davidovic von (1803-1866; Finland/Germany)
- Published on Mytilidae, nudibranchs; mostly noted for work on Crustacea and trematodes.
- Nordsieck, Fritz (1906-1984; Germany)
- Father of H. Nordsieck.
- F. Nordsieck, 1952. *Leben als schöpferisches Werk* [first edition]. Aloys Henn Verlag, 61 pp. [not seen].
- F. Nordsieck, 1982. *Leben als schöpferisches Werk* [second edition]. Oberwil bei Zug, Rolf Kugler, 62 pp. [not seen].

- K. Nicolay, 1984. In memoria. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- A. Verduin, 1984. In memoriam Dr. F. Nordsieck, 8-3-1906 – 23-5-1984. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 219: 1539-1540.
- R. Janssen, 1988. Fritz Nordsieck (1906-1984). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 118(4-6): 105-128 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 200.
- Nordsieck, Hartmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Son of F. Nordsieck.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- K. C. Emberton, 1992. Systematic revision of the Helicoidea (Gastropoda: Stylommatophora) by Hartmut Nordsieck in *Archiv. für Molluskenkunde* 1987, vol. 118: 9-50. With English supplement (1989) by H. Nordsieck updating 1989 article. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 8: 87 pp.
- Norguet, Anatole de Madre de (1823-1898; France)
- Mostly noted for work in entomology; non-marine mollusks of France (1872).
- Norman, Alfred Merle [Reverend Canon] (1831-1918; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1892. [description of a visit to the Norman collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 7(4): 124-128.
- Smith, 1906: 722, 723, 724.
- Anonymous, 1918. Alfred Merle Norman. *The Museums Journal* (London) 18(6): 98-100.
- S. F. Harmer, 1918. Canon Alfred Merle Norman, F.R.S. *Nature* 102(2558): 188-189.
- Anonymous, 1919. Alfred Merle Norman, 1831-1918. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(5-6): 116-117.
- J. C. Melvill, 1919, 1920. Obituary notice: the Rev. Canon Alfred Merle Norman, D.C.L., F.R.S. *Journal of Conchology* 16(2): 40-41, 16(3): 86.
- T. R. R. Stebbing, 1919. Alfred Merle Norman, 1831-1918. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 90: xlvi-l, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 250.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31 [sale of library in 1919].
- E. L. Mills, 1980. One “different kind of gentleman”: Alfred Merle Norman (1831-1918), invertebrate zoologist. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 68(1): 69-98 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 216.
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. A history of naturalists in North East England. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Norman: pp. 55-57] [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- A. L. Rice, 1990. The nomenclature of crabs collected during the cruises of HMS Porcupine in 1869 and 1870, with notes on the Norman collection of Invertebrata and its acquisition by the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 18(1): 1-23 [portraits].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 200-201 [erroneously gives death year as 1919].
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall’s correspondence (1887–1895) with Scotland’s Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25 [passim].
- Norman, Mark Douglas (195*-****; Australia)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Norman: p. 15, biography, portrait].
- Normand, N.-A.-J. (fl. 1840s-1850s; France)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1983. De lotgevallen van de drie oudste Franse Pisidiumcollecties. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 210: 1325-1331.
- Normann, ____ (****-****; Sweden)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 142.

- Norohna, Adolfo Cesar d' (1865-1946; Portugal – Madeira)
- Norrid, Charlotte (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Norrid; collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Norrid, Harold [Hal] (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Norrid.
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Anonymous, 2001, In memoriam. *The Festivus* 33(2): 16 [notice of death only].
- Norris, Adrian (1942-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995a: 18; 2000: 22.
- Norris, Charles (****-****; U.K.)
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [p. 74: Norris].
- Norris, James Patrick (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98.
- Norris, Thomas (17**-1852) & nephew Thomas Norris (****-1873); U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 302.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158; 1949: 254 [collection sold in 1873].
- Dance, 1976: 49.
- Dance, 1986: 166, 169-170, 220.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 201.
- North, John Collier (1864-****; U.K.)
- Naval engineer; had a general collection.
- Norton, Arthur Herbert (1870-1943; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Maine (1900s-1930s).
- R. S. Palmer, 1943. [obituary]. *Auk* 60(2): 315-317.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- Martin, 1995: 29-30.
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(3): 189-196 [portrait].
- Norton, James Eugene (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98, 159.
- Norton, John (1924-2002; U.K.)
- P. Toghil, 2003. J. Norton, 1924-2002: an appreciation. *The Geological Curator* 7(10): 381-382 [biography, portraits].
- Norton, LeRoy (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Noseworthy, Ronald George (1946-****; Canada/ South Korea)
- Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98.
- Anonymous, 2008. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Ronald G. Noseworthy. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 127 [bibliography].
- Nosho, Terry Y. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 385-386; 1987: 99.
- Noszky, Jenő (1880-1951; Hungary)
- Paleontologist.
- Notenboom, Jos (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Hydrobiidae (1983).
- Nottbohm, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis, papers on land snails (1981-1986).
- Noulet, Jean Baptiste [M.D.] (1802-1890; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(1): 65-66.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 317.
- Novak, Mildred M. (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Novak, Ottomar Pravoslav (1851-1892; Hungary)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 317.
- Cleevely, 1983: 217.
- Novikov, Eugeny Aleksandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Novotny, Anthony James (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 99.
- Novotny, Friedrich (****-****; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Nowell, Elizabeth Cameron [Clemons] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 99.

Nowell, Wesley Raymond (1924-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 99.

Nowell-Usticke, Gordon Wright (1894-1978; U.K./
U.S.A./Virgin Islands)

- K. Nowell-Ustike.

W. E. Old & D. Raeihle, 1978. Gordon Nowell-Usticke. New York Shell Club Notes 247: 1-2.

T. Duus, 1979. Gordon Nowell-Usticke. New York Shell Club Notes 249: 3.

W. E. Old, 1979. The Usticke collection. New York Shell Club Notes 249: 3-4.

[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].

Abbott, 1987: 137.

M. J. Faber, 1988. Studies on West Indian marine mollusks 13. The malacological taxa of Gordon W. Nowell-Usticke. De Kreukel 24(4-5): 67-102.

M. J. Faber, 1990. Corrections and additions. De Kreukel 26(1): 9-10.

Nowell-Usticke, Karin (****-1965; Virgin Islands)

- spouse of G. W. Nowell-Usticke.

Anonymous, 1965. In sympathy. New York Shell Club Notes 108: 3 [simple statement of death].

Nowicki, Maximilian [Max] Sila (1826-1890; Poland)

Sturany, 1901: 400.

Nozana, Shunjiro (****-****; Japan)

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.

Nozeran-Pasquier, Sylvanie (19**-****; France)

- Molluscan ecology of Dahomey (1976).

Nudleman, Philip & Sandra (19**-****; U.S.A.)

L. Schroeder, 2014. A celebration of the Nudelman shell collection. Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 54(1): 5-6 [portraits].

Numanami, Hideki (19**-****; Japan)

- Antarctic mollusks since 1990.

Núñez Cabeza [Capbeca] de Vaca, Alvar (1490?-1564?; Spain)

J. X. Corgan, 1969. Cabeza de Vaca, dealer in shells. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 13-14.

Nunn, Julia D. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Marine mollusks of Ireland and Scotland from 1980s.

Nunnally, S.; see: Zimmerman, S.

Nunneley, Thomas (1809-1870; U.K.)

- Published on slugs in 1837.

Jackson, 1945: 9.

Taylor, 1905: 167 [portrait].

Nuttall, Clive Patrick (19**-****; U.K.)

- Paleontologist.

Fouché, 1995: 44.

Nuttall, Thomas (1786-1859; U.K.)

- Mainly known as botanist.

R. H. Dana, 1840. Two years before the mast. A personal narrative of life at sea. New York: Harper & Bros., 483 pp. [Nuttall: chapter 30, entry under May 15th, paragraph 10].

P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Monograph of the shells collected by T. Nuttall, esq., on the Californian coast, in the years 1834-5. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1856 [24](314): 209-224; (315): 225-229.

H. H. Higgins, 1860. [Notes re: Thomas Nuttall]. Proceedings of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool 14: 2-5.

Anonymous, 1862. [Obituary: Thomas Nuttall]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1859-60: xxvi-xxix.

J. Lovering, 1881. [T. Nuttall]. Vol. 4: 521, in, The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols.

Dall, 1888: 106-107.

Melvill, 1890: 209-210.

Youmans, 1896: 205-214, 1 pl. [portrait].

Smith, 1906: 708.

M. L. Fernald, 1942. Some early botanists of the American Philosophical Society. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 86(1): 63-71.

E. M. Clark, 1947. Thomas Nuttall 1786-1859. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 70: 9-13.

- P. H. Reed, 1948. Thomas Nuttall 1786-1859. The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 85 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale 1799-1885 and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society 52: x + 214 pp. [Nuttall: passim].
- Baily, 1962: 14-15.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 29, 165, 182.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types at the British Museum (Natural History). I. T. A. Conrad and the Nuttall Collection. The Veliger 8(3): 167-172.
- J. E. Graustein, 1967. Thomas Nuttall, naturalist; explorations in America, 1808-1841. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xiv + 481 pp.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- C. L. Martin, 1974. Thomas Nuttall, 1789-1859, his contributions to the natural sciences. The Festivus 5(9): 140-144.
- P. D. Thomas, 1974. Nuttall, Thomas. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 163-165.
- Elliott, 1979: 191-192.
- B. Gilbert, 1979. A somewhat peculiar fellow. Audubon 81(5): 110-122, 124, 128, 130-131 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 217.
- Baily, 1988: 5-6.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Spencer, 1986: 324-325.
- Coan, 1988: 94-95 [portrait].
- Moore, 1989: 166-168 [portrait].
- R. L. Stuckey, 1997. Nuttall, Thomas. Pp. 581-583, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavaasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 53-54, 73, 77, 78, 79, 85-86.
- Moring, 2002: 48-68 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202.
- Johnson, 2004: 82, 86-88, fig. 1 [portrait].
- B. Mearns & R. Mearns, 2007. John Kirk Townsend: collector of Audubon's western birds and mammals. Dumfries: privately published, x + 389 pp. [his shell collecting: pp. 161, 169, 173, 188, 194, 324].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim].
- Nutting, Charles Cleveland (1858-1927; U.S.A.)
- Primarily published on hydroids.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- Rehder, 1997: 63.
- D. R. Calder, 2004. From birds to hydroids: Charles Cleveland Nutting (1858-1927) of the University of Iowa, USA. Hydrobiologia 530/531: 13-25. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Nützel, Alexander (19**-****; Germany)
- Triassic gastropods 2000s.
- Nybakken, James Willard (1936-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 386-387; 1987: 99.
- Anonymous, 2009. The late James Nybakken. The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 53: 2.
- G. R. McDonald, 2009. In memoriam. James Willard Nybakken (1936-2009). The Festivus 41: 133-137 [portrait, bibliography].
- A. J. Kohn, 2010. James W. Nybakken: September 16, 1936 – June 20, 2009; an appreciation. American Malacological Bulletin 28(1-2): 215-217 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Nylander, A. E. (18**-****; Finland)
- Westerlund, 1897: 22.
- Nylander, Olof Olsson (1864-1943; Sweden/ U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1943. Publications by Olof O. Nylander pertaining to the Mollusca of Maine. The Maine Bulletin 46(2): 30 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 30].
- Anonymous, 1943. Sketch of life of Nylander. The Maine Bulletin 46(2): 65-67 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 65-67].

- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1943. Olof O. Nylander. *The Nautilus* 57(2): 66.
- P. E. Raymond, 1943. Obituary. Olof O. Nylander. *American Journal of Science* 241(11): 704-705 [partial bibliography].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].
- P. E. Raymond, 1950. Olof O. Nylander, 1864-1943. *The Nautilus* 64(2): 63-64, portrait.
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Martin, 1995: 25-27, fig. 12 [biography, portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/16.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Nylander: p. 63].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202.
- S. Martin, 2011. Malacological collections in Maine's Aroostook County. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 52.
- S. Martin, 2012. Olof Olsson Nylander: malacologist of Maine's north woods. S. Martin, 2012. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 50.
- Nylen, Marie U. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* boring (1969).
- Nyst, Pierre-Henri (1813-1880; Netherlands/Belgium)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102.
- R. Etheridge, 1881. Pierre Henri Nyst. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings*, 37: 50-51
- É. Dupont, 1882. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Pierre-Henri Nyst. *Annuaire de l'Académie Royale de Belgique* 48: 307-324, portrait [reprint, 22 pp.].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
- Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- R. Janssen, 1988. Konfusion um zwei Arbeiten von Nyst 1861 über Tertiärmollusken. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 42: 37-40.
- Kohn, 1992: 264.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202 [erroneously gives birth year as 1816].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 76.
- A. S. H. Breure, 2011. Annotated type catalogue of the Orthalicoida (Mollusca, Gastropoda) in the Royal Belgian Institute of Sciences, Brussels, with descriptions of two new species. *ZooKeys* 101: 1-50 [Nyst: 4 & passim].
- Nyevelt, _____; see: Zuylen van Nijevelt, _____

O

Oaki, Naoahi (1933-1970; Japan)

Obata, Ikuwo (19**-****; Japan)

- Cretaceous bivalves (1993).

Oatis, B. D.; see: Christofel, B. D.

Oberle, Helen Margaret (1896-1985; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1975: 573; 1987: 159.

Oberlin, Millie M. (1904-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 387; 1987: 99.

Oberling, Jean-Jacques [John James] (****-****; Switzerland/U.S.A.)

- Shell structure (1955).

R. G. Moolenbeek, H. J. Hoenselaar & M. Oliverio. 1991. The rissoid species described by J.-J. Oberling. *Bollettino Malacologico* 27(5-9): 107-120.

Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.

Oberndorfer, Rudolf (1846-1944; Germany)

Oberwimmer, Alfred (1875-1930; Austria)

Sturany, 1901: 400.

Anonymous, 1931. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 118.

R. Sturany, 1931. Dr. Alfred Oberwimmer. *Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 80-81 [biography, portrait].

Oberzeller, Edda (19**-****; Austria)

- Neuroanatomy of gastropods.

Obrdlik, P. (19**-****; ****)

- Non-marine fauna of Europe (2001).

O'Brien, Aline (19**-****; U.S.A.)

I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].

O'Brien, Helen Sinclair (1911-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 387; 1987: 99.

Shell album (1953) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Obukhova, Evgeniya Vladimirovna (1948-****; Russia)

- Cellular anatomy of gastropods.

Egorov, 2004: 26.

Ocaña, Amelia (19**-****; Spain)

- Nudibranchs from 2000s.

Occhipinti, Rosario (19**-****; Italy)

Ochoterena, Héctor (19**-****; Mexico)

- Ammonites (1960s).

Ochsner, Washington Henry (1879-1927; U.S.A.)

W. H. Dall & W. H. Ochsner [both posthumous], 1928. Tertiary and Pleistocene Mollusca from the Galapagos Islands. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 17(4): 89-139, incl. pls. 2-7 [Ochsner: p. 89, pl. 7, portrait].

M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California*: 29 [2008]. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008*: 25-26 [2009].

M. J. James, 2010. Collecting evolution: the vindication of Charles Darwin by the 1905-1906 Galápagos Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (4) 61(Suppl. II)(12): 197-210 [Ochsner: p. 207, portrait].

Ockelmann, Kurt Wolfgang (1924-****; Germany/Denmark)

- One paper as "W. K." Ockelmann.

Wolff, 1979: 120-121.

O'Connell, Carol Jean (1944-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 388.

O'Connor, A. C. (****-1951; New Zealand)

Anonymous, 1951. Obituary. *Auckland Museum Conchology Club, Bulletin* 7: 11.

Oda, Akio (19**-****; Japan)

- Squid cuttlebone production (1963).

Oddone di Savoia, Eugenio Mario (Prince) (1846-1866; Italy)

L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122 [Oddone di Savoia: p. 108].

Odé, Helmer (1918-2009; Netherlands/U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 387-388.

- Engel, 1986: 197.
- Abbott, 1987: 99.
- Holthuis, 1995: 129.
- T. Petway. 2009. In memoriam, Dr. Helmer Ode. The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] 16(10): 3 [portrait].
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Odé: p. 26].
- O'Dea, Aaron (1972-****; England/U.S.A.)
- L. Helmuth, 2007. Shell fame. Paleobiologist Aaron O'Dea has made his name by sweating the small stuff. Smithsonian, Special Issue [Fall 2007]: 24-25 [portrait].
- Odenwald, John [Jack] J. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 99.
- Clampit, 1992: 16 [portrait].
- Odhelius, Johannes Laurentius [Johan Lorens] (1737-1816; Sweden)
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- A. Burius, 1994. Odhelius, Johan Lorentz. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 28: 59-63 [bibliography, portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 50-53 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 113.
- Chinensia lagerstroemiana* in: Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica ... Vol. IV* (1759) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>. This work was cited by Linnaeus.
- Odhner, Nils Hjalmar (1884-1973; Sweden)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 157.
- T. Flensburg, 1949. Odhner, Nils Hjalmar. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 5: 608 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 22.
- H. W. Waldén, 1977. Nils Hjalmar Odhner (6.12.1884-12.6.1973). Malakologische Abhandlungen 5(12): 155-165 [portrait, bibliography].
- Kiss, 1984: 37.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- L. Sandberg & A. Warén, 1993. Molluscan taxa introduced by Nils Hjalmar Odhner. Malakologische Abhandlungen 16(15): 117-134.
- Fouché, 1995: 44.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 77.
- Odierna, Gaetano (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2013).
- Odintsova, Neliya Adolfovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Odon, Jacob (****-1784; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 197.
- O'Donnell, Carol Jean (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 99-100.
- O'Donoghue, Charles Henry (1885-1961; U.K./Canada)
- Nudibranchs (1920s-1940s).
- La Rocque, 1962: 37-38.
- O'Donovan, E.; see: Donovan, E.
- Oehlert [Ehlert], Daniel Victor (1849-1920; France)
- Paleontologist.
- L. Joubin, 1921. Nécrologie. D.-P. Ehlert. Journal de Conchyliologie 66(1): 67-74 [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
- Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- R. J. Horny, 2004. The oldest description and illustration of muscle scars in platyceratid gastropods, published by Daniel Oehlert in 1883. Casopis Národního Muzeu Rada Přírodovědná (Prague) 173(1-4): 59-64.
- Oehlert [Ehlert], M^{me} Daniel [née Pauline Crié] (?1855-1911; France)
- H. Fischer, 1913. . Nécrologie. M^{me} D. Ehlert. Journal de Conchyliologie 60(4): 355-356.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
- Oel, L. van de (19**-****; Belgium)
- Cenozoic bivalves (1967).
- Oesch, Ronald Dean (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 100.
- Oersted, A. S.; see: Ørsted, A. S.
- Oetzell, Edith Marie (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1987: 100.

- Offeman, Irene D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1982).
- Ó Foighil, Diarmaid (19**-****; Ireland/Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Gerlach, 2014: 90-92.
- Ogami, U.; see: Oue, U.
- Ogasawara, Kenshiro (1947-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Kenshiro Ogasawara. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 3: 106-109 [bibliography].
- Ogawa, Takeshi (1934-****; Japan/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 100.
- Ogawa, Yukichi (****-****; Japan)
- Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- Ogérien [Frère] (18**-****; France)
- Paleontology of Jura mountains (1860s).
- Ogilvie-Grant, William Robert (1863-1924; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 723, 725.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Ogle, John T. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lithophaga* (1976).
- Abbott, 1975: 573-574; 1987: 100.
- Ogle, Joseph B. (****-****; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318 [BM(NH) purchased Eocene collection, 1890/1891].
- Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- O’Gower, A. K. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Anadara* morphology (1971).
- O’Hanlon, William Jeese, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1987: 100.
- Ohara, Kenji (19**-****; Japan)
- Catalogues of Nishinomiya Shell Museum (2000s).
- O’hara, Sakae (****-****; Japan)
- Ohashi, Shuichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Collected marine cave mollusks.
- Ohshima [Oshima], Hiroshi (1885-1971; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1981. Biohistory of malacologists (47), Hiroshi Ohshima. The Chirobotan 12(3): 45-46 [in Japanese].
- Ohlweiler, Fernandina Pires (19**-****; Brazil)
- Land slugs (2009).
- Oinomikado, Tuneteru (1908-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist (1930s).
- Oishi, Tamiko (19**-****; Japan)
- Publications on gastropods with T. Shikama.
- Okada, Yaichiro K. (1892-1976; Japan)
- Nudibranch luminous organs (1920s-1930s).
- Okami, Uichi (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Okamoto, Kazuo (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil bivalves (1980s).
- Okamoto, Masatoyo (19**-****; Japan)
- Okamura, Shinichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Pyramidellidae.
- Okano, T. (****-****; Japan)
- Okawa, Keiko (19**-****; Japan)
- Cerata of nudibranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Oke, Alfred William (1860-1944; U.K.)
- W. P. D. Stebbing, 1945. Alfred William Oke. Proceedings of the Geologists’ Association 56(1): 53.
- Anonymous, 1946. Alfred William Oke, 1860-1944. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 4.
- O’Kelly, Joseph (1832-1883; Ireland)
- Son of M. J. O’Kelley; geologist.
- G. L. Herries Davies, 2004. Oxford dictionary of national biography 41: 652.
- O’Kelly, Matthias Joseph (17**-1868; Ireland)
- Father of J. O’Kelly; zoological collector; namesake of the bivalve *Kellia*.
- Oken [Okenfuss], Ludwig Gilbert Lorenz (1779-1851; Germany)
- Known as Lorenz; name originally Okenfuss.
- Swainson, 1840: 278-279.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.

- Oken's Lehrbuch der Naturgeschichte*, 1815-1816 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 417 (1956).
- S. J. Gould, 1984. The rule of five. *Natural History* 93(10): 14-23 [reprinted (1985), The rule of five, pp. 199-211, in: S. J. Gould, The flamingo's smile. New York: W.W. Norton, 476 pp.].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 204-205, 207.
- D. von Engelhardt, 2001. Lorenz Oken (1779-1851). Pp. 282-298, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 159-163 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- Adler, 2007: 40-41 [biography, portrait].
- Oki, Sozo [Shozo] (1853-1938; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1939. Memories of the late Mr. Sozo Oki. *Venus* 9(2): 115-117 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Okkelberg, Peter Olaus (1880-1960; U.S.A.)
- H. van der Schalie, 1961. Peter Olaus Okkelberg [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 74(3): 119.
- H. van der Schalie, 1961. Peter Olaus Okkelberg, 1880-1960. *The Nautilus* 74(4): 163-164.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- Økland, Fridthjof Johannes (1893-1957; Norway)
- Spouse of M. S. Larsen.
- H. Schlesch, 1963. Fridthjof Økland (1893-1957). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 55-57 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- Økland, Jan (1931-****; Norway)
- Gastropods in lakes (1964), *Lakes and snails* (1990).
- Okon, Moshe Erlendur (1968-****; Israel/Iceland)
- Okuma, Ryohei (1919-1999; Japan)
- T. Kurozumi, 2000. [Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma and his collection.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 57-58 [in Japanese].
- H. Minato, 2000. [Memories of late Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 56-57 [in Japanese].
- A. Tada, 2000. [Recalling Mr. Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 58-60 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
- S. Takahashi, 2000. [Recollections of Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 55-56 [in Japanese].
- Okuneva, Tamara Mikhailovna (1929-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Okura, Sensuke (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 13.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Okutani, Takashi A. (1931-****; Japan)
- Committee for Celebrating Dr. Okutani's Retirement from Tokyo University of Fisheries, 1996. *Bibliography on the malacological works of Dr. Takashi Okutani, 1955-1994*. Tokyo, Japan, 101 pp., 9 pls.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Takashi. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Olabarría, Celia (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine molluscan ecology (1996-2000).
- Olafsen, Eggert [Egerhardus Olavius] (1726-1766; Iceland)
- Birth also given as 1721 and 1728, death also as 1768 and 1770.
- Porro, 1841: 5-6.
- Olazarri, José (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 84, 96.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Old, William [Bill] Erwood, Jr. (1928-1982; U.S.A.)
- V. P. Johns, 1968. *She sells seashells*. New York: Funk & Wagnalls, 198 pp.

- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Old: pp. 10-11].
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1975: 574.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- R. T. Abbott, 1983. William Erwood Old, Jr. *The Nautilus* 97(1): 43-44.
- K. Nicolay, 1983. In memoriam [W. E. Old]. *La Conchiglia* 15: 166-167: 18.
- D. Raeihle, W. K. Emerson et al., 1983. William Erwood Old, Jr. *New York Shell Club Notes* 286: 1-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait]
- D. Raeihle & W. K. Emerson, 1983. In memoriam. William Erwood Old, Jr., April 14, 1928-December 31, 1982. *American Malacological Bulletin* 1: 75-78, portrait [bibliography; list of taxa].
- D. Raeihle & W. K. Emerson, 1983. William Erwood Old, Jr. 1928-1982. *Of Sea and Shore* 13(1): 41-42 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait] [reprinted from *New York Shell Club Notes* 286].
- E. H. Woodlock, 1983. Memories of Bill [Old]. *Of Sea and Shore* 13(1): 43-45 [biography].
- Abbott, 1987: 100, 159.
- Clampit, 1992: 56 [portrait].
- Olfers, Ignaz Franz Werner Maria (1793-1872; Germany)
- Published as Franz; Ueber die Linneischen Gattungen *Chiton* und *Lepas* (1818).
- Oldfield, Eileen (née Whitehead) (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve morphology (1960s).
- Oldham, Charles (1868-1942; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1907: 49 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1942. Mr. Charles Oldham, a great naturalist. *The Times* (London), April 15, 1942: 7.
- J. J. Cash, 1942. Reminiscences of Charles Oldham. *North Western Naturalist* 17(1-2): 12-13, pl. 1 [portrait].
- B. Lloyd et al., 1942. In memoriam: Charles Oldham (1868-1942). *North Western Naturalist* 17(1-2): 117-124, pl. 3 [biography, portrait].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1942. Charles Oldham as a conchologist. *The North Western Naturalist* 17(3): 202-206 [bibliography].
- E. J. Salisbury, 1942. Mr. C. Oldham. *Nature* 149(3783): 495-496.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1943. Charles Oldham (1868-1942). *Journal of Conchology* 22(1): 1-2, pl. 3 [portrait; notes by A. E. Salisbury & L. E. Adams].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1943. Charles Oldham. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 125.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- L. M. Cook, 1998. Varieties, forms and freaks of nature: breeding experiments of Charles Oldham and A. W. Stelfox. *Annals of Natural History* 25(3): 413-422.
- I. J. Killeen, 1998: 376- 377 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance & J. G. J. Kuiper, 2003. On a photo of Charles Oldham. *Mollusc World* 3: 18-19 [portrait].
- Oldham, Thomas (1816-1878; U.K./India)
- Anonymous, 1878. Thomas Oldham, Late Director of the Geological Survey of India. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 2) 5(8): 382-384.
- Anonymous, 1878. Cenno necrologico. Th. Oldham. *Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico d'Italia* 9(7-8): 341-342.
- Oldroyd, Ida Mary [née Shepard] (1856-1940; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. S. Oldroyd.
- Anonymous, 1914. [note concerning departure from Los Angeles to work on Hemphill collection, reprinted from the *Los Angeles Tribune*, September 30]. *The Nautilus* 28(7): 83.
- Anonymous, 1940. Death takes Mrs. Ida S. Oldroyd, custodian of famous shells. *Daily Palo Alto Times* [California], July 9, 1940.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1941. [Ida S. Oldroyd]. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.

- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. Ida Shepard Oldroyd. *The Nautilus* 55(4): 140-141, portrait.
- E. M. Chace, [n.d.]. Mrs. Ida Shepard Oldroyd, a tribute. San Diego, California: privately printed, [4] pp.
- Drake, 1963: 7.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- C. L. King, 1983. Women in Earth Sciences. *Stanford Observer*, Stanford Earth Scientist Section, October 1983: 7-8.
- Coan, 1983: 4, 13-14.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 81 [as "Sherherd"]; 1990: 80.
- Coan, 1988: 97-98 [portrait].
- E. V. Coan & M. G. Kellogg, 1990. The malacological contributions of Ida Shepard Oldroyd and Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Veliger* 33(2): 174-184 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Oldroyd: pp. 126-127, 131]
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 29 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 25-26 [2009].*
- Oldroyd, Tom Shaw (1853-1932; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of I. M. Oldroyd.
- Anonymous, 1932. Stanford shell collector dead. *Palo Alto Times* [California], November 4, 1932: 1.
- Anonymous, 1933. Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Nautilus* 46(2): 108, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1933. [notice of death]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(11): 369.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- Shasky, 1980: 25-26.
- Coan, 1983: 13.
- E. V. Coan & M. G. Kellogg, 1990. The malacological contributions of Ida Shepard Oldroyd and Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Veliger* 33(2): 174-184 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- Olea, Santiago (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 38.
- Olearius [Oelschlager], Adam (1599-1671; Germany)
- Birth date also listed as 1600 or 1603.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Heller, 2007: 114.
- Gottorffische Kunst-Kammer* (1674) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Oleinik, Anton E. (19**-****; Russia/U.S.A.)
- Oleiro, E. T. A. P. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Paper with Rios on marine fauna (1968).
- Oleksyshyn, Johann [John] (****-****; ?/U.S.A.)
- Olivat, Henry J. P. d' (1940-1969; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1969. In memoriam H. J. P. d'Olivat (4 November 1940 – 12 Mei 1969). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 134: 1475.
- Oliveira, Manuel Paulino d' (1837-1899; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 119, pl. [3].
- Oliveira, Maria Helena Rodrigues de (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira, Maria Inês Mendonça de (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Oliveira, Maury Pinto de (1914-2004; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1973: 388-389; 1987: 100.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Oliveira, Paulo Eduardo de (1955-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Oliveira da Silva, M. Da Graca (19**-****; Brazil)

- Anatomy of Muteloidea (1990).
- Oliver, Arthur Peter Hoblyn (1918-1984; U.K.)
- T. Pain, 1984. Obituary. Arthur Peter Hoblyn Oliver (1918-1984). *Journal of Conchology* 31(6): 348.
- T. Pain, 1984. In memoria. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- Oliver, DeVellyn (1932-****; U.S.A./Philippines)
- Abbott, 1975: 574; 1987: 100.
- Oliver, H. D. [Lieutenant Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Oliver, J. D. (19**-****; ****)
- Tornidae (2011).
- Oliver, Peter Graham (19**-****; U.K.)
- Oliver, Walter Reginald Brook (1883-1957; Australia /New Zealand)
- E. W. Dawson, 1958. Walter Reginald Brook Oliver (1883-1957). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 33(1): 1.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- R. K. Dell, 1998. Oliver, Walter Reginald Brook 1883-1957. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 389-390.
- Oliver Baldovi, Joan Daniel (19**-****; Spain)
- Gastropods of the Gulf of Valencia (2007).
- Olivera, Baldomero [Toto] (19**-****; Philippines/U.S.A.)
- R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. *Smithsonian* 40(5): 44-51 [portrait].
- Oliveras, Francisco (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 68.
- Oliveria, Paulino d' (1837-1899; Spain)
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Oliverio, Marco (1964-****; Italy)
- Prosobranch gastropods from 1990s.
- Olivi, Giuseppe (di Briana) [Abbot] (1769-1795; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Swainson, 1834: 67; 1840: 279.
- Porro, 1841: 102-103.
- A. J. Kohn, 1968. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. IV. The species described by Hwass, Bruguière and Olivi in 1792. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 47(313): 431-503, pls. 1-9.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.
- P. Piani, 1975. *Malacologi Italiani illustri: Giuseppe Olivi*. *Conchiglie* 11(3-4): 97-98 [biography, partial bibliography].
- F. Ghisotti, 1978. Diagnosi originali: le specie di Giuseppe Olivi. *Conchiglie* 14(1-2): 23-28.
- Kohn, 1992: 104.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Olivi: pp. 196-197, portrait].
- Olivi [Olivius], Joannes Baptista [M.D.] (fl. 1580s-1590s; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.
- Edwards, 1967: 5.
- Dance, 1986: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- Olivier, Guillaume-Antoine (1756-1814; France)
- Porro, 1841: 128-131.
- Bonnet, 1945: 30, pl. 3.
- Osborn, 1952: 216.
- J. Théodoridès, 1962. Jean-Guillaume Bruguière (1749-1798) et Guillaume-Antoine Olivier (1756-1814), médecins, naturalistes et voyageurs. *Comptes Rendus du 86ème Congrès National des Sociétés Savantes* (Montpellier, 1961), Sections des Sciences 86: 173-183 [portrait].
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the "Eloges" of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Olivier: p. 171].

- S. Tillier & P. Mordan, 1983. The conchological collections of Bruguière and Olivier from the Ottoman Empire (1792-1798). *Journal of Conchology* 31(3): 153-160.
- Dance, 1986: 63, 220.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 112-113.
- Damkaer, 2002: 109-110 [portrait].
- A. M. Bauer & K. Adler, 2003. On the dates of publication and correct citation of Olivier's *Voyage dans l'Empire Othoman* and its herpetological content. *Newsletter and Bulletin of the International Society for the History and Bibliography of Herpetology*, 4(2): 7-18.
- Adler, 2012: 55-56 [portrait].
- Olivier, S. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 83.
- Olling, Edward H. (1922-1997; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 389; 1987: 100.
- Olney, Mary Packham (1824-1903; U.S.A.)
- Odors of snails (1896).
- Anonymous, 1903. Mrs. Mary P. Olney. *The Nautilus* 17(5): 60.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Olrik, Christian Soren Marcus (1815-1870; Denmark/Greenland)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 77.
- Olsen, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Banding in *Haliotis* (1968).
- Olsen, Lawrence Arthur (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 389-390; 1987: 100.
- Olson, Florence E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100.
- Olson, O. P. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Baryspira* (1956).
- Olsson, Axel Adolf (1889-1977; U.S.A.)
- Harris, 1937: 456-457.
- Abbott, 1975: 574-575.
- Anonymous ["C. E. E."], 1977. Axel A. Olsson. The Mollusk, Greater Miami Shell Club, Dec. 1977, pp. 4-5.
- Anonymous, 1977. Axel Adolf Olsson, 1883-1977. *New York Shell Club Notes* 237: 1.
- Anonymous, 1978. In memorium. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(4): 250.
- D. R. Moore, 1978. Axel A. Olsson – an obituary, 19 April, 1889-26 October, 1977. *The Nautilus* 92(2): 59-61.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 219.
- Abbott, 1987: 100, 159.
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Axel Adolf Olsson. P. ii: in: *Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Peterburg* by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- D. E. Moore, 1993 [Bibliography of A. A. Olsson]. In: *Papers on Neogene Mollusks* by Axel Olsson. Paleontological Research Institution, Special Publication No. 19: 3-10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Mollusks of the tropical eastern Pacific ... Panamic-Pacific Pelecypoda* (1961) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Oltmans, Abraham (1811-1873; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 168, 171, 174, 175.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 23. Oltmans' catalogue of cones. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 177-178.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Engel, 1986: 198.

- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. Artis en de slak. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 266: 1003-1004.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after Oltmans].
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 267: 1019-1022.
- Omalius d'Halley, Jean Baptiste Julien d' (1785-1875; Belgium)
- M. E. de Sélys-Longchamps, 1875. Liste de travaux publiés par M. Jean Baptiste Julien d'Omalius d'Halley. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 3(3): 166-168 [partial bibliography].
- G. Dewalque, 1875. Discours prononcé aux funérailles de M. d'Omalius d'Halley au nom de la Société géologique de Belge. Annales de la Société Géologique de Belgique 2: liii-liv.
- J. Evans, 1875. Obituary. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 31: xlv-xlvi.
- Anonymous, 1876. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Jean-Baptiste-Julien d'Omalius d'Halley. Annuaire de l'Académie Royale des Sciences, des Lettres et des Beaux-Arts de Belgique 24: 181-297, frontispiece.
- J. Gosselet, 1878. Notice nécrologique sur Jean Baptiste Julien d'Omalius d'Halley. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 6(7): 453-467.
- J. Gosselet, 1879. Notice nécrologique de Jean-Baptiste-Julien D'Omalius d'Halley. Annales de la Société Géologique du Nord (Lille) 6: 457-477 [biography].
- A. de Vaux, 1882. [Discours prononcé à l'inauguration de la statue de d'Omalius d'Halley.] Annales de la Société Géologique de Belgique 9: lviii-lxiii.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319-320.
- J. McPhee, 2007. Season on the chalk: from Ditchling Beacon to Épernary. The New Yorker 83(3) (March 12): 58-71 [d'Omalius d'Halley: p. 63].
- O'Mara, Millie E. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100.
- Omisha, Tsunemasa (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Ommanney, Francis Downes (1903-1980; U.K.)
- Omori, Masae (****-****; Japan)
- Fossil mollusks since 1955.
- Omori, Noboru (1909-1936?; Japan)
- H. Kobayashi, 1936. [Obituary: Noboru Omori (olim. Shiba)]. Venus 6(1): 79-80 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- Ondrejickova, Anna (1935-20**; Slovakia)
- Tertiary mollusks.
- A. Zlinska, 2005. K zivotnému jubilee RNDr. Anny Ondrejickovej, CSc. Geologické Práce (Bratislava) 111: 21 [portrait].
- O'Neill, Mathew H. B. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Chiton* (1987).
- Ono, Atsushi (19**-****; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs (1999).
- Oordt, Gregorius Johannes van (1892-1963; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189.
- Oordt, Jan van (1701-1775; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 198-199.
- Oortmans, Petronella (1654-1727; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 199.
- Ooster, William Alexandre (1816-****; Switzerland)
- Paleontology (1860s-1870s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 320.
- Oostingh, Christiaan Henrik (1889-1940; Netherlands/Dutch East Indies)
- T. Sin Hok, 1940. Ter herdenking Dr. C. H. Oostingh. De Ingenieur in Nederlandsch-Indie 7(6): 73-75 [bibliography, portrait].
- W. Wenz, 1940. C. H. Oostingh. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 72(4): 123-125 [bibliography].

- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946.
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 27(2): 57-58 [bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 200.
- Ophir, Abraham (****-1985; Israel)
- H. K. Mienis, 1985. In memory of Abraham
Ophir. *Levantina* 58: 639.
- Oppel, Carl Albert (1831-1865; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 320.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Albert Oppel:
Palaeontologische Mittheilungen I, II, III.
1862-1865. Fossilium Catalogus I:
Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica:
66-67.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- Oppenheim, Leo Paul (1863-1934; Germany)
- Known as Paul.
- W. O. Dietrich, 1934. Professor Dr. Paul
Oppenheim, 28.5.1863-19.1.1934.
*Centralblatt für Mineralogie, Geologie und
Paläontologie, Abteilung B: Geologie und
Paläontologie* 1934(6): 286-288.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 321.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- Oppenheimer, Ella Hutzler [later: Miller] (1897-
1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100, 159.
- Oppian of Anabazus (fl. 169; Italy)
- A. Ausfeld, 1876. *De Oppiano et scriptis
sub eius nomine traditis*. Gotha: Officinae
Ducalis Engelhardo-Reyherianae, 48 pp.
- Barattini, 1964: 139-140.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 30, 35.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. *Die
Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der
modernen Biologie*. Trier:
Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- F. Fajen & M. Wacht, 2002. *Concordantia
Oppiane / Kokordanz zu den Halieutika des
Oppian aus Kilikien*. Hikesheim: Olms-
Weidmann. 544 pp. [in Greek; German
preface].
- A. N. Bartley, 2003. *Stories from the
mountains, stories from the sea: the
digressions and similes of Oppian's
Halieutica and the Cynegetica*. Göttingen:
Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, xii + 342 pp.
- Opresko, Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* (1973).
- Oranje, [Princes of Netherlands]; see: Willem
- Orbigny, A. C. V. D. d'; see: d'Orbigny, A. C. V. D.
- Orcés, Gustavo (19**-****; Ecuador)
- Land snail collector.
- Orchard, Charles David (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Texas landsnails (1952).
- Abbott, 1973: 390-391; 1987: 100.
- Orcutt, Charles Russell (1864-1929; U.S.A.)
- Also noted as a botanist.
- Anonymous, 1929. Naturalist dies in Haiti;
came to city in 1872. Charles R. Orcutt
succumbs on collecting trip for Smithsonian
Institution. *San Diego Tribune*, August 29,
1929: A4 [portrait].
- W. J. Jepson, 1929. Charles Russell Orcutt,
natural history collector. *Madroño* 1(7):
273-274.
- Baily, 1962: 15-16.
- E. V. Coan, 1966. Charles Russell Orcutt,
pioneer Californian malacologist, and *The
West American Scientist*. *Transactions of
the San Diego Society of Natural History*
14(8): 85-96 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. DuShane, 1971. The Baja California
travels of Charles Russell Orcutt. Los
Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop,
75 pp., frontispiece, fold-out map.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- J. D. Mount, 1973. Type specimens of
Mollusca from the Charles R. Orcutt
collection now at the University of
California, Riverside. *The Veliger* 16(2):
200-202.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in
Baja California, Mexico. *The Festivus*
20(8): 79-80 [list of taxa].
- Rehder, 1997: 105.
- Orejas-Miranda, Braulio Rubí (1933-1985; Uruguay)
- O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Braulio
Orejas Miranda. *Comunicaciones de la
Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(48):
295.
- Orest, Torrey C. (1909-1984; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 159.
- Orlandini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Cepaea* (1982).
- Orlando, Franco (19**-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo illustrato dell conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo*.
- Orlando, Vittorio Emanuele (18**-19**; Italy)
- Orléans, duc [Duke] d' (****-****; France)
- Also known as Jean Baptiste de France Gaston.
- Argenville, 1757: 121-122.
- Lamy, 1931: 8-9.
- Dance, 1986: 14, 30.
- Concerning:
<http://www.nddb.com/people/087/000102778/>
- Orlin, Zvi (1925-****; Lithuania/South Africa/ Israel)
- Publications on marine mollusks.
- Orlova, Marina Ivanovna (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Ormsbee, C. C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of "*Helix*" *alternata* (1896).
- Orr, Hugh Lamont (****-1913; U.K.)
- R. Welch, 1913. Hugh Lamont Orr. *Journal of Conchology* 14(4): 97.
- Orr, John (19**-****; U.K./Hong Kong)
- Hong Kong nudibranchs (1981), *seashells* (1985).
- Orr, Katherine S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The queen conch* (1985).
- Orr, Nunsia Lynn (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 100-101.
- Orr, V.; see: Maes, V.
- Orsen, Mark Joseph (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 575; 1987: 101.
- Orsini, Antonio (1788-1870; Italy)
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Antonio Orsini. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 3(6): 298.
- Örstan, Aydin (1956-****; U.S.A.)
- Ørsted [Ørsted, Oersted], Anders Sandøe (1816-1872; Denmark)
- Mostly noted as botanist; collected mollusks on the west coast of Costa Rica studied by Mörch.
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. Moersch's west Central American molluscan types with proposal of a new name for a species of *Semele*. *Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences* 59: 33 pp. [Ørsted: pp. 2-3].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 77-78.
- Ortal, Reuven (19**-19**; Israel)
- Pleistocene fauna.
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Ortea Rato, Jesús Ángel (19**-****; Cuba)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- Ortiz, Delisse M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Ortiz de la Puente, Javier (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Ortiz de Zárate López, Adolfo (1886-1964; Spain)
- Brother of Antonio Ortiz de Zárate Rocandio; land snails of Spain.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. Papers on African non-marine molluscs by Ortiz de Zarate. *Achatina* 4: 83-84.
- Ortiz de Zárate Rocandio, Antonio (18**-19**; Spain)
- Brother of Adolfo Ortiz de Zárate López; land snails of Spain.
- Ortlieb, Luc (19**-****; France)
- Fossil mollusks from 1970s.
- Ortmann, Arnold Edward (1863-1927; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- F. Haas, 1927. A. E. Ortmann. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 59(5): 315.
- W. J. Holland, 1927. Arnold Edward Ortmann. *Science* 65(1672): 29.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1927. Arnold Edward Ortmann. *The Nautilus* 40(4): 109-111, 1 pl. [portrait].
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1927. Editorial Notes [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 149.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 322.

- H. van der Schalie, 1949. Biographical notes on Arnold Edward Ortmann as revealed by some of his letters. *American Malacological Union, New Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948*: 11-12 [abstract; reprinted in *Sterkiana* 9: 30, 1963].
- H. van der Schalie, 1951. Arnold Edward Ortmann as revealed by his letters. *The Nautilus* 64(4): 134-141; 65(1): 23-26.
- Abbott, 1973: 139-140.
- R. I. Johnson, 1977. Arnold Edward Ortmann, a bibliography of his works on mollusks, with a catalogue of his Recent molluscan taxa. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(58): 229-244.
- C. M. Bogan & A. E. Bogan, 1986. An index to A. E. Ortmann and B. Walker, on the nomenclature of certain North American naiades. *Notulae Naturae* 464: 1-9.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Williams et al., 2008: 6-7.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Ortmann: pp. 330-331, 334-340, 351].
- Haag, 2012: 50-52 [portrait].
- Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Orton, James [Reverend] (1830-1877; U.S.A.)
- E. Albes, 1914. An early American explorer. *Bulletin of the Pan American Union* 39(1): 1-13 [biography, portrait].
- S. R. Orton, 1916. A sketch of James Orton. *Vassar Quarterly* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.) 1(1): 1-8 [biography].
- I. K. MacDermott, 1922. An international dedication ceremony. *Bulletin of the Pan American Union* 55(2): 117-128.
- A. L. Tredwell, 1934. Orton, James. *Dictionary of American biography* 14: 64-65.
- C. M. Raymond, 1935. Some faculty of earliest Vassar. *Vassar Quarterly* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.) 20(2): 106-110 [portrait].
- Chardon, 1947: 205.
- R. D. Turner, 1962. James H. Orton – his contribution to the field of fossil and Recent mollusks. *Revista del Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales “Bernardino Rivadavia” (Ciencias Zoológicas)* 8(7): 86-99 [portrait; in error as James “H.”].
- Abbott, 1973: 140.
- J. Ewan, 1974. Orton, James. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 10: 240-241.
- Elliott, 1979: 195.
- Lamas, 1981b: 27.
- Walzer, 1981: 26.
- R. R. Miller, 1982. James Orton: a Yankee naturalist in South America, 1867-1877. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 126(1): 11-25 [portraits, bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 220.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- J. S. Schwartz, 1999. Orton, James. *American National Biography* 16: 777-778 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Orton, James Herbert (1884-1953; U.K.)
- F. S. Russell, 1954. James Herbert Orton (1884-1953). *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 9: 201-215, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Orville, Willem d’ (1651-1719; Netherlands)
- Son of G. Montagu.
- L. Knappert, 1921. Orville (Wilhem). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 407.
- Engel, 1986: 203.
- Osagawa, Goro (1901-1984; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (60) Goro Osagawa.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 16(4): 115-116 [in Japanese].
- Osbeck, Pehr [Per, Peter] (1723-1805; Sweden)
- Löwegren, 1952: 359-360.
- Boss, 1988: 119.

- G. Ericksson, 1994. Osbeck, Pehr. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 28: 365-368 [bibliography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 114.
- Dagbok öfver en ostindisk resa* (1757) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Osborn, Gordon (1913-1991; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. Chatfield, 1992. Obituary. Gordon Osborn, F.L.S. (1913-1991). *Journal of Conchology* 34(4): 246-247.
- Anonymous, 1993. Memoirs of Gordon Osborn. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 127: 278.
- Osborn, Henry Leslie (1857-1940; U.S.A.)
- Mimicry in marine Mollusca (1885).
- Osborne, Frieda Virginia (1947-****; U.S.A. – Guam)
- Abbott, 1973: 391; 1987: 101.
- Osborne, Gladys (1905-1966; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 140.
- Osborne, Robert Chappell (1***-1875; U.K.).
- Author of *Shells of Margate, Ramsgate & Broadstairs* (1840s).
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Osborne: pp. 292-293].
- O'Shea, Steven (1965/66-****; New Zealand)
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? *The New Yorker*, May 24, 2004: 56-71.
- Osher, Unda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haplotrema* (1957).
- Oshikata, Toshiharu (19**-****; Japan)
- Oshima, Kokichi (****-19**; Japan)
- Osipov, Y. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pleistocene mollusks
- Óskarsson, Ingimar (1892-1981; Iceland)
- Molluscan fauna of Iceland (1952-1964, 1982).
- Oskolskaya, Olga I. (1951-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Osment, William (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 74.
- Close, 2000: 78-79.
- Osmont, Vance Craigmiles (1874-****; U.S.A.)
- California Tertiary arcids (1904).
- Osorio Ruiz, Cecilia (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Osten, E. von der (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Cretaceous of Venezuela (1954).
- Østergaard, Jens Mathias (1878-1969; Denmark/ U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Jens M. Ostergaard. *Hawaiian Shell News* 1(5): 13.
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Professor J. M. Ostergaard. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- J. M. Ostergaard, 1967. Autobiographical reflections. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(4): 8; (5): 4 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, May 2002: 9-12].
- E. R. Cross, 1969. In memoriam. *Hawaiian Shell News* 17(10): 8.
- Abbott, 1973: 140-141.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- C. S. Bouslog, 1986. Jens Ostergaard: from trolley tokens to sea shells; from conductor to instructor. *Hawaiian Journal of History* 20: 162-171 [portrait].
- D. Minton, 1995. Following tracks in the Hawaiian sands. *Hawaiian Shell News* 43(1): 3-5.
- Ostermann, Olaf (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mollusks (1987).
- Ostheimer, Alfred James, III (1908-1983; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. M. Ostheimer.
- Abbott, 1973: 391.
- Anonymous, 1985. Alfred J. Ostheimer, III. *The Nautilus* 98(1): ii.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Abbott, 1987: 101, 159.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 263, 400.
- Ostheimer, Ruth E. Magargle (1906-1979; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of A. J. Ostheimer.
Abbott, 1973: 391-392.
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American
Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].
Abbott, 1987: 101, 159-160.
- Ostinelli, Francesca (19**-****; Italy)
 - Pliocene (1975).
- Ostroumoff, Aleksyei Aleksandrovich (18**-****;
Russia)
 - *Catalogue des mollusques de la Mer
Noire et d'Azow* (1893).
- Ostrovskaya, Raisa Matveevna (1947-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Osumi, Dai (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Gymnodoris* (1994-2000).
- Oswald, Olaf (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Coiling in *Achatinella* (1930).
- Otatume, Kenitiro (19**-****; Japan)
 - Fossil corbiculids (1943).
- Otero, José Maria Hernández (1947-2008; Canary
Islands)
 - S. Gori, 2008. In memoriam José Marine
Hernández Otero 12 Marzo 1946 – 16
Novembre 2008. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società
Italiana di Malacologia] 26(9-12): 3
[portrait].
- Otero Schmitt, Jorge J. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Marine fauna of Spain (1987).
- Otis, George A. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Otter, G. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Coral-boring bivalves (1937).
- Otting, Maximilian von [Graf] (1***-1901?;
Germany)
 - W. Kobelt, 1901. Verstorbene Mitglieder.
Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 33(9-10):
160.
- Otto, Adolph Wilhelm (1786-1845; Germany)
 - K. T. Menke, 1845. Nekrolog. Zeitschrift
für Malakozoologie 2(4): 48.
 - Damkaer, 2002: 234-236 [portrait].
- Otto, Eduard (18**-18**; Germany)
Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- Ottó, Lajos (1911-1995; Hungary)
 - A. Varga & P. Ottó, 1999. In memoriam
Ottó Lajos (1911-1995). Malakológiai
Tájékoztató 17: 9-10 [biography, portrait].
 - A. Varga, 2002. Ottó Lajos. Pg. 668, in: S.
Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi
Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky
Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
- Otuka, Yanosuke (1903-1950; Japan)
 - K. Oyama, 1952. The late Yanosuke Otuka.
Venus 17(1): 61 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Oudaan, Michiel [Michel] (?1702-?1766;
Netherlands)
 - Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1766].
 - Engel, 1986: 203.
 - Trew, 1990: 80.
- Oue, Uichi (1865-1941; Japan)
 - Name corrected from Ogami to Oue by
Kuroda, 1943, but apparently in error;
correct rendition uncertain.
 - T. Kuroda, 1943. [Mr. Oue]. Venus 12(2-3):
199-200 [in Japanese; portrait].
 - T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists
(81) Uichi Oue.] The Chiribotan,
Newsletter of the Malacological Society of
Japan 22(4): 101-102 [in Japanese].
 - Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Oughton, John G. (1909-****; Canada)
 - *Hygromia* (1938), editor of *Conchologica
Nonsensica* (1939).
 - Burch, 1981: 6.
- Outeiro, Adolfo (19**-****; Spain)
 - Land snails (1993).
- Ouwens, Pieter Anthonis [Major] (1849-1922;
Netherlands)
 - Mainly known as herpetologist.
 - K. W. Dammerman, 1921. Majoor P. A.
Ouwens. Teysmannia (Batavia) 32(3): i-vi,
1 pl. [portrait].
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 183-184.
 - Engel, 1986: 205-206.
- Ovechkin, N. K. (****-****; Russian)
 - Tertiary mollusks since 1954.
- Ovens, Jürgen (1623-1678 (Germany/Netherlands)

- H. van Guldener, 1937. Ovens (Jürgen). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 698-699.
- Engel, 1986: 206.
- Over, Hermanus Johannus (1933-****; Netherlands)
- Biogeography of *Lymnaea* (1967).
- Voous, 1995: 391-392.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Over, William Henry (1866-1956; U.S.A.)
- Mollusca of South Dakota (1915); natural history books on various subjects.
- L. Butot, 1968. Een malacologisch proefschrift – Utrecht. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 125: 1333-1334.
- Overton, Harry (1875-1951; U.K.)
- A. E. Salisbury, 1953. Obituary. Harry Overton, 1875-1951. Journal of Conchology 23(9): 299.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Ovsyannikov, Filipp Vasil'evich (1827-1906; Russia)
- A. V. Smirnov, 2006. [Filipp Vasil'evich Ovsyannikov] (1827-1906) Ph. V. Ovsjannikow. Pp. 205-209, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., Russkie ychenie v Neapole [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 56; in Russian].
- Ovsyannikova, Ida Ivanovna (1941-2014; Russia)
- Pectinid epibionts (2001-2012).
- The Editor [K. A. Lutaenko], 2014. Ida I. Ovsyannikova. February 9, 1941 – January 23, 2014. The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society 18: 142-145 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Owada, Masato (19**-****; Japan)
- *Fungiacava* (2011).
- Owen, Buzz (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* (2012).
- Owen, D. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* transport by water bug (1962).
- Owen, David Dale (1807-1860; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1880. A biographical history of eminent and self-made men of the State of Indiana, 2 vols. Cincinnati: Western Biographical Publishing Company [Owen: vol. 1: 39].
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Owen: pp. 247-251; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: . 350-353, 483, 707, pl. 18 [portrait].
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. Indiana Magazine of History 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Owen: pp. 3-8, 16, portrait].
- Owen, Gareth (1922-2002; U.K.)
- I. Montgomery, V. Gotto, D. Roberts & D. Halton, 2002. Gareth Owen CBE, DSc, MRIA, FIBiol 1922-2002. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 39: 3 [portrait].
- Owen, Hugh [Sir] (1804-1881; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Owen, R. S. [Buzz] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- T. Rice, 2002. Introducing Buzz Owen. Of Sea and Shore 24(4): 204, 215 [bibliography].
- Owen, Richard [Sir] (1804-1892; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 385.
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 41-65 [portrait].
- Melvill, 1890: 205-206.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 41(1): 83.
- H. Woodward, 1893. Professor Sir Richard Owen, K.C.B., M.D., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., V.P.Z.S., Pres. Pal. Soc., Assoc. Inst. France. The Conchologist 2(5): 102-106.
- W. H. Flowers, 1894. Richard Owen. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 55: i-xiv.
- R. S. Owen, 1894. The life of Richard Owen ... with the scientific portions revised by C. D. Sherborn; also an essay on Owen's position in anatomical science by the Rt. Hon. T. H. Huxley. London: Vol. 1: 16 + 409 pp., frontispiece; vol. 2: 8 + 393 pp.,

- frontispiece [reprinted, 1975, New York: AMS] [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 324.
- Sherborn, 1940: 103.
- A. J. E. Cave, 1964. Sir Richard Owen. St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, Feb. 1964: 4 pp.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Owen: pp. 171-215].
- W. C. Williams, 1974. Owen, Richard. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 260-263.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portrait].
- J. M. Ingles & F. C. Sawyer, 1979. A catalogue of the Richard Owen collection of palaeontological and zoological drawings in the British Museum (Natural History). Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 6(5): 109-197, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History) 16(1): 10-19 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 221.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 114.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- N. Rupke, 2001. Richard Owen (1804-1892). Pp. 245-259, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- J. W. Gruner, 2004. Owen, Sir Richard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 245-254 [portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 96-97 [portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 8-9, 37-42, 123, 259-261, 296 [portraits].
- B. Regal, 2012. Richard Owen and the sea-serpent. Endeavour 36(2): 65-68 [portraits].
- Owen, T. B. Bulkeley; see: Bulkeley-Owen, T. B.
- Owsjannikow, Phillip Vasiljevich (18**-18**;
Russia)
- Anatomy of cephalopods (1867).
- Owston, Alan (1853-1915; U.K./Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 10.
- Oyama, Katura [Katsura] (1917-1995; Japan)
- Shasky, 1980: 46-48.
- T. Okutani et al., 1996. [The memories of the late Dr. Katura Oyama, the former Vice-President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(3-4): 71-77 [in Japanese] [portraits].
- K. Y. Arakawa, 1996. [Obituaries for three noted malacologists of the world. Drs. K. Oyama, R. T. Abbott and O. A. Scarlato.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(3-4): 78-80 [in Japanese].
- Ozaki, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Ozolin'sh, Andris Vladimirovich (1957-****;
Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Öztürk, Balal (19**-****; Turkey)
- Indo-Pacific gastropods in Mediterranean (2006).

P

Paar, Ludwig August (****-****; Austria)

Sturany, 1901: 400.

Paardekoper, Lou S. (1916-1966; Netherlands)

D. J. Boerman, 1966. In memoriam L. S. Paardekoper (1916-1966), een persoonlijke herinnering. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 118: 1235-1236.

Paasch, Alexander (1813-1882, Germany/Poland)

Kiss, 1983: 118.

Pacaud, Jean-Michel (19**-****; France)

- Paleontological works from 2000s.

Pacaut, M. (18**-19**; France)

- Glandular anatomy of *Helix* (1909).

Pace, Gary Lee (1940-****; U.S.A.)

- Freshwater gastropods (1979).

Abbott, 1973: 392; 1987: 101.

Pace, Robert [Bob] (19**-****; U.S.A.)

Pace, Stephan Ion (1872-1941; U.K.)

Hedley, 1910: 339.

R. Winckworth, 1946. Stephan Ion Pace, 1872-1941. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 1-3 [bibliography].

Dance, 1986: 221.

P. G. Moore, 2006. Stephen Ion Pace (1872-1941): a 'little local difficulty' in the history of the Marine Station at Millport. The Linnean 22(1): 17-36 [bibliography].

Trew, 1987: 80.

Pacht, Raimund (18**-****; Russia)

- Mesozoic of Russia (1865).

Packard, Alpheus Spring, Jr. (1839-1905; U.S.A.)

J. S. Kingsley, 1888. Sketch of Alpheus Spring Packard. Popular Science Monthly 33: 260-267, frontispiece [portrait].

A. D. Mead, 1905. Alpheus Spring Packard. Popular Science Monthly 67: 43-48, 1 pl. [portrait].

J. B. Smith, 1905. The entomological work of Dr. A. S. Packard. Psyche 12(2): 33-35 [portrait].

A. S. Woodward, 1905. Alpheus Spring

Packard. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 117: 45-46.

T. D. A. Cockerell, 1920. Biographical memoir of Alpheus Spring Packard 1839-1905. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 9: 179-236, frontispiece [biography, bibliography].

E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Packard: pp. 727-729, fig. 229].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 325.

Osborn, 1952: 217, pl. 6 [portrait].

R. W. Dexter, 1957. The development of A. S. Packard, Jr. as a naturalist and an entomologist. Bulletin of the Brooklyn Entomological Society 52(3): 57-66; 52(4): 101-112 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].

C. E. Norland, 1974. Packard, Alpheus Spring, Jr. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 272-274.

Elliott, 1979: 197.

S. Bocking, 1988. Alpheus Spring Packard and cave fauna in the evolution debate. Journal of the History of Biology 21(3): 425-456.

Martin, 1995: 30.

Johnson, 2004: 97.

Packard, Andrew (19**-****; U.K.)

- Cephalopod brains.

Packard, Earl Leroy (1885-1983; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 141.

Addicott, 1981: 9.

Cleevely, 1983: 222.

Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].

Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.

Packer, David B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Sphenia* (1985).

Paco, G. di; see: Di Paco, G.

Padelt, _____ (19**-****; Germany)

Wiese, 2004: 61.

Padilla, Alba (19**-****; Uruguay)

Olazarri, 1975: 101.

Padilla, Dianna K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Padtbrugge-Hoogeveen, Catharine [Padbrugge] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 206.
- Paduano, John R. (****-1994; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 1 [portrait].
- L. Scheu, 1994. Shell collecting makes strange bedfellows: an obituary of John R. Paduano, founder of COA. *American Conchologist* 22(4): 11 [portrait].
- Padula, Vinicius (19**-****; Brazil)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Paes-da Franca, Maria de Lourdes (****-****; Portugal)
- Recent marine fauna of Africa (1950s-1960s); name often printed on title pages without hyphen, and sometimes incorrectly indexed under F.
- Paetel, Friedrich [Frédéric] (1812-1888; Germany)
- H. Freiherr von Maltzan, 1888. Friedrich Paetel. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 20(3-4): 33-38 [biography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 98-99.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 158.
- W. J. Clench, 1948. Paetel's catalogue. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(13): 212.
- Dance, 1986: 158, 221.
- Kiss, 1987: 62.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 215.
- Pafort-Van Iersel, Geertruida Johanna Sophia (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Pelagic mollusks (1985).
- Page, Louise Roberta (19**-****; Canada)
- *Melibe* from 1980s.
- Pagenstecher, Heinrich Alexander (1825-1889; Germany)
- W. Hess, 1907. Heinrich Alexander Pagenstecher. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 53: 789-790.
- B. Hoppe, 2001. Heinrich Alexander Pagenstecher. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 20: 1-2.
- Pagès, Etienne [Abbé] (1762-1840; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84.
- Paget, John (1808-1892; U.K./Hungary)
- L. Soós, 1940. John Paget the malacologist. *The Hungarian Quarterly* 6(2): 370-374.
- L. Soós, 1948. John Paget the malacologist. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 218-222 [abridged version of his 1940 paper].
- Paget, Oliver E. (1922-2011; Austria)
- Spouse of R. Paget.
- A. Zilch, 1979. [Ernennung zum Ersten Direktor des Naturhistorischen Museums Wien]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(33-34): 437.
- F. Starmühlner, 1988. Wirkl. Hofrat Dr. Oliver E. Paget 65 Jahre. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien*, (B)90: 1-7, pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. Berrie, 2011. Obituary: Dr Oliver Paget. *The Malacologist* 57: 7.
- C. Frank, 2011. Zur Erinnerung an Oliver E. Paget 24. April 1922 – 23 März 2011. *Mitteilungen der Zoologischen Gesellschaft Braunau* 10(2): 263-269 [biography, portrait].
- C. Frank, 2011. In memoriam Oliver Edgar Paget, 24. April 1922 (Wien) – 23. März 2011 (Wien). *Mitteilungen der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 85: 55-56 [biography, portrait].
- A. Eschner & H. Sattmann, 2012. Oliver E. Paget (24 April 1922 – 23 March 2011). *Unitas Newsletter* 31: 11 [portrait].
- A. Eschner, H. Sattmann & H. Kritscher, 2012 [2011]. In memoriam Hofrat Dr. Oliver E. Paget (24. April 1922 – 23 März 2011). *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien (Serie B), Botanik und Zoologie* 113: 5-18 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of new taxa and eponyms].
- Paget, Ruth (1927-1972; Austria)
- Spouse of O. E. Paget.
- A. Zilch, 1972. [Verstorben: R. Paget]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(24): 416.

- Pagobo, Eduardo [Eddie] (19**-****; Philippines)
 ● Brother of R., R. B. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Rodulf [Rudy] (19**-****; Philippines)
 ● Brother of E., R. B. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Ronald Boyet (19**-****; Philippines)
 ● Brother of E., R. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Victor (19**-2013; Philippines)
 ● Brother of E., R. & R. B. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pailleron, Veuve (18**-****; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Pain, Marjorie (19**-****; U.K.)
- Pain, Thomas [Tom] (1915-2003; U.K.)
 ● Collection, bequeathed to the National Museum of Wales, Cardiff, includes numerous specimens that Pain stole from other museums and oceanographic institutions.
 T. Pain, 1946. Two new species of *Pila* (= *Ampularia*) from South America. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 180-181, pl. 6 [see footnote on p. 180 concerning material lost in museum fire in British Guiana and at sea].
 T. Pain, 1971. T. Pain, papers on African non-marine Mollusca. Achatina 2: 27-28.
 Dance, 1986: 221.
 M. Dixon, 2003. A tribute to Mr Tom Pain (1915-2003). Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club 33(2): 17-18.
 J. Light, 2003. In conversation with – Tom Pain. Mollusc World 1: 16-17, 20.
 Anonymous, 2004. Thomas Pain 1915-2003. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 42: 4.
 B. Verdcourt, A. H. Wood & B. Rowson, 2004. Obituary: Thomas Pain (1915-2003). Journal of Conchology 38(2): 179-191 [bibliography, list of taxa].
 Dance, 2005: 172-173.
 Fortey, 2008: 118-119 [as “Paine”].
- Paine, Anna (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Melanoides in Louisiana (1977).
- Paine, Charles C. [Commodore] (1848-19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paine, Robert Treat (1933-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Navanax* from 1960s, ecology, *Olivella* (1962); keystone species concept.
- Paine, Walter Cabot (1923-20**-****; U.S.A.)
 E. Nieburger & G. Nieburger, 2014. Walter’s story: Walter Paine donates life-long shell collection to COA. American Conchologist 42(1): 4-9 [biography, portraits].
- Paiva, António da Costa [Baron de Castello de Paiva] (1806-1879; Portugal)
Monographia molluscorum terrestrium, fluvialium, lacustrium insularum Maderensium (1867).
 Hamilton, 1906: 45.
 Smith, 1906: 709.
 Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 119-120, pl. [3].
- Pajot, Louis Léon [Compte d’Ons-en-Bray] (1678-1754; France)
 Argenville, 1742: 205-206; 1757: 121.
- Palacio, Francisco J. (19**-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
 ● Octopod morphology (1973).
- Paladilhe, J. J. I. Alcide de (1814-1876; France)
 Cailliez, 1983: 16-17.
 Dance, 1986: 221.
 Cailliez, 1995: 25 [portrait], 26.
- Palazzi, Stefano (1959-****; Italy)
 ● Marine fauna (1980s-1990s).
- Palframan, D. F. B. (19**-****; Poland)
 ● Ammonites (1969).
- Paliza Gonzales, Obla (19**-****; Peru)
 Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Palier, Johan Carel (1729-1780; Netherlands)
 L. Knappert, 1921. Palier (Johan Carel). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 421.
 Engel, 1986: 206.
- Palissy, Bernard (1510-1590; France)
 Capellini, 1902: 93.
 A. La Rocque, 1960. The Mollusca of Bernard Palissy, 1580. American

- Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959: 17-18.
- Edwards, 1967: 21.
- A. La Rocque, 1967. The Admirable Discourses of Bernard Palissy. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, xii + 264 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
- Dance, 1985: 14.
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Palissy: p. 191].
- Palla, Piero (****-****; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods (1967).
- Palladius, Rutilius Tairis Aemilianus (4th century; Italy)
- Pallary, Paul Maurice (1869-1942; Algeria)
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer[-Piette], 1946. Nécrologie. Paul Pallary. 6 Mars 1869 – 9 Janvier 1942. Journal de Conchyliologie 87(1): 5-27 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer, 1946. Paul Pallary. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 3-4.
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. Journal de Conchyliologie 99(3): 115-128 [Pallary: pp. 126-128].
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14, fig. 51 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 216.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 99-101.
- R. A. Bank & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 2009. A revised bibliography of the malacological papers of Paul Pallary. Zoologische Mededelingen 83(5): 537-546 [bibliography].
- Concerning:
<http://www.museumwales.ac.uk/en/342/>
- Pallas, Peter Simon (1741-1811; Germany/Russia/Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 196-197.
- G. L. C. F. D. Cuvier, 1828. Biographical memoir of Peter Simon Pallas, Counsellor of State to His Imperial Majesty of all the Russias. The Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal 4(2): 213-236.
- Swainson, 1834: 59.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 282-287.
- Zoographia Rosso-Asiatica*, 1811-1814. Available by ICZN Opinion 212 (1954).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 326-327.
- C. Erness, ed., 1967. A naturalist in Russia; letters from Peter Simon Pallas to Thomas Pennant. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 189 pp.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 222-223.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 288-297, 449 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 114.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 182-184, 192.
- W. Folkwart, 2001. Peter Simon Pallas (1741-1811). Pp. 117-138, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Adler, 2007: 26-28 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 115.
- Vinarski, 2010: 48.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 128.
- R. T. Jones, 2011. Peter Simon Pallas, Siberia, and the European republic of letters. Studies in the History of Biology 3(3): 55-67.
- A. V. Smirnov, 2012. Peter Simon Pallas and Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences. Studies in the History of Biology 3(3): 107-129.
- Spicilegia zoologica* (1769) and *Zoographia Rosso-Asiatica* (1811) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Palm, Eivind (19**-****; Denmark)
- Oligocene of Denmark (2008).
- Palmén, J. A. (19**-****; Finland)

- Opisthobranchs (1881).
- Palmer, A. Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropod ecology from 1970s.
- Palmer, Charles Philip (19**-****; U.K.)
- Scaphopods (1974).
- Palmer, Dorothy Bryant Kemper (1897-1947; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. H. Palmer; Eocene of California (1923); later mainly worked on Foraminifera.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1948. Dorothy K. Palmer 1897-1947. *Journal of Paleontology* 22(4): 518-519 [bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 223.
- C. Kidd & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Palmer, Dorothy Bryant (Kemper). P. 974, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1,500 pp.
- Palmer, Edward (1829-1910; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- Abbott, 1973: 141.
- S. M. Hutchison, 1975. Profile: Edward Palmer. *San Diego Society of Natural History, Environment Southwest* 471: 10 [sketch of Palmer].
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, *A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés*. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Palmer, p. 10].
- Moring, 2002: 162.
- Palmer, Ephraim Laurence (1888-1970; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. V. W. Palmer.
- Anonymous, 1971. E. Laurence Palmer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 170: 4.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- J. Wassong & K. B. Sterling, 1997. Palmer, E(phraim) Lawrence. Pp. 606-607, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Palmer, Katherine Evangeline Hilton Van Winkle (1895-1982; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. L. Palmer.
- Abbott, 1973: 392.
- K. E. Caster, 1973. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Katherine VanWinkle Palmer. *Journal of Paleontology* 47(3): 599-601 [portrait].
- Anonymous [D. Dockery], 1983. Katherine Evangeline Hilton van Winkle Palmer (February 4, 1895 – September 12, 1982). *Mississippi Geology* 3(3): 14.
- K. E. Caster. 1983. Memorial: Katherine Van Winkle Palmer, 1895-1982. *Journal of Paleontology* 57(5): 1141-1144 [portrait, bibliography].
- R. E. Petit, 1983. In memoriam. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer, February 4, 1895-September 12, 1982. *American Malacological Bulletin* 1: 79-80.
- R. E. Petit, 1983. Katherine V. W. Palmer, 1895-1982. *The Nautilus* 97(2): 85-86.
- D. Raeihle, 1983. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 286: 14.
- Abbott, 1987: 101, 160.
- K. E. Caster, 1987. Memorial to Katherine Van Winkle Palmer. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 17: 4 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1992. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer (1895-1982). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 25(4): 196 [portrait].
- D. T. Dockery III, 1995. Research in Gulf Coastal Plain Tertiary mollusks and the role of Katherine V. W. Palmer – Remembered on the 100th anniversary of her birth. *Mississippi Geology* 16(4): 69-73 [photographs].
- C. S. Hickman, 1995. Women in American paleontology: a tribute to Katherine Van Winkle Palmer on the 100th anniversary of her birth. *American Paleontologist* 3(3): 1-4.

- H. G. Lee, 1996. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer (1895-1982-1995). *American Conchologist* 24(1): 20.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 29: 135 pp. [biography, portraits].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Palmer, John Adnah Jordan (1883-1951; Ireland)
- A. W. Stelfox, 1952. Obituary. John Adnah Jordan Palmer. 1883-1951. *The Irish Naturalists' Journal* 10(12): 305-306.
- Palmer, Robert H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. B. K. Palmer; rudistids of Mexico (1928); published with Hertlein in 1936 on Pleistocene of Mexico.
- Palmeri, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean marine mollusks.
- Palombi, Arturo (1899-1987; Italy)
- U. Moncharmont, 1989 [“1987”]. In memoria di Arturo Palombi. *Bollettino della Società dei Naturalisti in Napoli* 96: 3-21 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Pálsson, Snæbjörn (19**-****; Iceland)
- *Buccinum* molecular genetics (2014).
- Paludanus, Bernardus [Berend Ten Broeke] (1550-1633; Netherlands)
- F. W. T. Hunger, 1933. Paludanus (Bernardus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 752-754.
- Dance, 1986: 11.
- Engel, 1986: 207-209.
- Palumbo, Francesco Minà [M.D.] (1814-1899; Italy)
- F. Liberto et al., 2010. Molluschi terrestri e dulciacquicoli di Sicilia della collezione F. Minà Palumbo di Castelbuono. *Monografie Naturalistiche (Palermo)*, 2: 136 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Pan, Chia-Tung (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Histology of *Australorbis* (1958).
- Panceri, Paolo (1833-1877; Italy)
- E. Cornalia, 1877. Commemorazione del Prof. Paolo Panceri. *Rendicotti del Reale Istituto Lombardo di Scienze e Lettere (Pisa)* (ser. 2) 10(15): 445-480 [reprint, 47 pp.] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 110.
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Panceri: pp. 326-328, fig. 3] [portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Panelius, Samuel (1934-****; Portugal: Cape Verde Islands)
- Non-marine mollusks of Cape Verde (1958).
- Panetta, Pietro (19**-****; Italy)
- Gulf of Taranto mollusks (1970), *Lepidochiton* (1987).
- Panha, Somsak (19**-****; Thailand)
- Land snails (2013).
- Panhorst, W. L. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Pteropoda (1974).
- Panhuis-Coppe, Joseph, Lisette & Patrick In het (****-****; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(10): 5 [portraits].
- Panitz, Eric (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Historical biogeography (1965).
- Pannekoek, Anneke (1909-****; Netherlands)
- Miocene of Java (1936).
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194.
- Panteleev, G. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Bivalve stratigraphy (1974).
- Pantin, H. M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Paleontologist.
- Pao, N. V. S. (19**-****; India)
- Mitridae of India (1984).
- Panoutsopoulou, S. (19**-****; Italy?)
- Fauna of Tavolara (1998).

Pantanelli, Dante (1844-1913; Italy)

T. B., 1913. Dante Pantanelli. Atti della Società de Naturalisti e Matematici, Modena (ser. 4) 15: 106-120, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography not including obituaries he wrote about others, portrait].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 327.

G. Manganelli & V. Spadini, 2001. I molluschi marini Pliocenici dei dintorni di Siena negli scritti di Carlo De Stefani e Dante Pantanelli. The papers of Carlo De Stefani and Dante Pantanelli on the Pliocene marine molluscs of the Siena Basin. Accademia delle Scienze di Siena detta de' Fisiocritici, Memorie 8: 366 pp. [reprint of all papers published by De Stefani, including those published under joint authorship with Pantanelli].

Papp, Adolf (1915-****; Austria)

- Paleontology.

J. Senes, 1980. Zum 65. Geburtstag von Adolf Papp. Beiträge zur Paläontologie von Österreich 7: 1-16, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Papp, Marguerite E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 101.

Paradis, G. (19**-****; France)

- Molluscan ecology of Dahomey (1976).

Paraense, Wladimir Lobato (1914-2012; Brazil)

Olazarri, 1975: 94.

Abbott, 1987: 101.

Simone, 2003: 142, 143.

L. C. Lima, 2006 ["2002-2003"]. Evolution of the knowledge of neotropical planorbis systematics: Paraense's work. Malacological Review 35/36: 1-9.

G. Dussart, 2012. Dr. Wladimir Lobato Paraense 16 November 1914 – 2012. The Malacologist 58: 26 [portrait].

Anonymous, 2012. Wladimir Lobato Paraense (1914-2012). Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 32: 17.

Paramonova, Nina Petrovna (1926-****; Russia)

- Bivalve fossils (1976, 1994).

Egorov, 2004: 26.

Paravicini, Giuseppe (18**-19**; Italy)

- Anatomy of *Helix* (1890s).

Paravicini, Eugen M. M. (1889-1945; Argentina/Switzerland)

L. Forcart, 1946. Dr. Eugen Paravicini. Basteria 10(1-2): 8-10 [bibliography].

Dance, 1986: 221.

Turner, 1998: 17.

Párdi, Mihály (1919-1999; Hungary)

T. Domokos, 2000. In memoriam Mihály Párdi. Soosiana 23-28: 7-12 [English and Hungarian texts] [biography, portraits].

Pardo, Teixidó and Mangas (18**-****; Spain)

- Brothers.

Hidalgo, 1904: 8.

Parduy, Willem Jasperse [Jasperszoon] (1550?-1602?; Netherlands)

C. de Waard, 1914. Parduy (Willem Jasperszoon). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 958-959.

Engel, 1986: 209.

Paredes Quiroz, Carlos Oleodoro (19**-****; Peru)

- Marine bivalves of Peru.

Aguilar, 2009: 11.

Parejo, C. (19**-****; Spain)

- Land snails (1993).

Parele, Elga (1938-****; Latvia)

Egorov, 2004: 26.

Parelius, Jacob van der Lippe (1744-1827; Norway)

Heller, 2007: 116.

Parent, Géry (19**-****; France)

- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.

Parenzan, Pietro (1902-1992; Italy)

- Books on Mediterranean mollusks 1970-1976.

A. Miglietta & G. Belmonte, 1996 ["1995"]. Pietro Parenzan (1902-1992): bibliografia. Thalassia Salentina 21: 3-23 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].

Paris, _____ [General] (****-****; France)

Cailliez, 1983: 12.

Cailliez, 1995: 17.

Paris, Paul (1875-1938; France)

- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Parisi, Victorio (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s).
- Park, Gab-Man (19**-****; Korea)
- *Coloured shells of Korea* (1993).
- Park, James (1857-1946; U.K./New Zealand)
- Mining geologist; Tertiary fauna of New Zealand, Tasmania (1880s-1910s).
- G. J. W., 1951. James Park. Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand 79(1): 148-151 [portrait].
- Parke, George H. (18**-****; U.K.)
- President, Conchological Society, 1883-1885.
- Parker, Charles F. (1820-1883; U.S.A.)
- I. C. Martindale, 1884 ["1883"]. Obituary notice of Charles F. Parker. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 1883: 260-265.
- Abbott, 1973: 141-142.
- Parker, Cowles Rheinart (1872-1948; U.S.A.)
- Offshore fauna of Chesapeake Bay (1930).
- Parker, George Howard (1864-1955; U.S.A.)
- Locomotion of chitons (1914), *Octopus* suckers (1921), land snail behavior (1937).
- G. H. Parker, 1946. The world expands; recollections of a zoologist. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, viii + 252 pp. [autobiography].
- A. S. Romer, 1967. George Howard Parker, December 23, 1864 – March 26, 1955. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 39: 359-390 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 142.
- Parker, Helen [née Helene Eliza Fitch] (1827-1874; U.S.A.)
- Daughter-in-law of Samuel Parker; author of *Rambles after land shells* (1863) and *Frank's search for sea-shells* (1866), the author of the latter given only as "H. F. P."
- Anonymous, 1888. Parker, Samuel [entry for her father-in-law]. Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography 5: 654.
- Dance, 2005: 100-102 [discussion of *Frank's search*].
- Rambles after land shells* (1863) available on-line at:
<http://digital.lib.msu.edu/projects/ssb/search.cfm?AuthorID=187>
- Parker, James Larry (1965-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Parker, John Dyas [Jack] (1915-1977; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. Parker.
- Abbott, 1973: 392-393.
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. John Dyas Parker. American Malacological Union Newsletter 8(2): [2].
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. John Dyas Parker. Of Sea and Shore 8(1): 2.
- Anonymous, 1977. John Dyas Parker. The Nautilus 91(2): 80.
- D. Raeihle, 1977. John Dyas Parker. New York Shell Club Notes 229: 7 [includes a letter from R. T. Abbott announcing Parker's death].
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Abbott, 1987: 101, 160.
- Parker, Kathleen [née De Groot] (1909-1975; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. D. Parker.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Anonymous, 1975. In memorium. American Malacological Union Newsletter 6(2): [13].
- Parker, Neal Howard (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 575; 1987: 101.
- Parker, Phillip S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Surf clams (1971).
- Parker, Pierre [E.?] (?1914-19**; U.S.A.)
- Geologist; Recent and fossil Pacific coast venerid bivalves (1949).
- Parker, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1957).
- Parker, Robert Hallett (1922-1998; U.S.A.)
- Marine benthic faunal studies.
- Abbott, 1973: 393; 1987: 101.

- Rehder, 1997: 136.
- Parker, Samuel J. (1779-1866; U.S.A.)
- Father-in-law of Helen Fitch Parker.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Anonymous, 1888. Parker, Samuel. Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography 5: 654.
- Parker, Thomas Jeffrey (1850-1897; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- A. W. Don, 1993. Parker, Thomas Jeffrey 1850-1897. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 2: 376-377.
- Parkes, L. [Miss] (18**-19**; Australia)
- Parkhurst, V. P. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1875.
- Crosse, 1891a: 91; 1891b: 22.
- Parkin, David T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Arianta* (1973).
- Parkinson, Brian J. (1944-****; New Zealand/New Guinea)
- Coauthor of books on land snails (1987), Mitridae (1990).
- Concerning:
<http://www.ecotours.co.nz/articles/Brian.html>
- Parkinson, James (1730-1813; U.K.)
- Dentist; owner of Leverian Museum.
- Wilkins, 1955: 78.
- Dance, 1986: 77 [as "Parkinnson"].
- J. C. H. King, 1996. New evidence for the contents of the Leverian Museum. Journal of the History of Collections 8(2): 167-186.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Parkinson, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 797-798.
- Parkinson, James [M.D.] (1755-1824; U.K.)
- Surgeon, paleontologist; Parkinson's disease.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 328.
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. Journal of the History of Biology 1(1): 41-56 [Parkinson: pp. 46-48].
- J. C. Thackery, 1976. James Parkinson's *Organic remains of a former world* (1804-1811). Journal of the Society for the bibliography of Natural History 7(4): 451-466.
- Cleevely, 1983: 224.
- R.J. Cleevely & J. Cooper, 1987. James Parkinson (1755-1824). A significant English 18th century doctor and fossil collector. Tertiary Research 8(4): 133-145. [extensive bibliography of works by or about James Parkinson].
- A. D. Morris, ed. F. C. Rose, 1989. James Parkinson: his life and times. Boston: Birkhäuser, xii + 207 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- M. Bevan, 2004. Parkinson, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 798-799.
- Davidson, 2008: 47-48.
- C. L. E. Lewis, 2009. "Our favourite space": Lord Bute and James Parkinson searching for a theory of the Earth. Geological Society of London, Special Publication 310: 111-126.
- C. Lewis & C. G. Thorpe, 2011. James Parkinson (1755-1824), apothecary, surgeon and fossilist. Pp. 12-13, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Organic remains of a former world* (1804-1811) available on-line at:
<http://books.google.com>
- Parkinson, James C. [M.D.] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Parkinson, Philip Granger (1950-20**; New Zealand)
- New Zealand land snails.
- Parkinson, Richard Heinrich Robert (1844-1909; Denmark/Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 9 [portrait].
- Parkinson, Sydney (1745-1771; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Sherborn, 1938: 141.
- A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the *Endeavour* voyage 1768-1771, held in the British Museum (Natural History). Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 13: 1-171.

- D. E. Allen, 2004. Parkinson, Sydney. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 803-805 [portrait].
- Parmalee, Paul Woodburn (1927-2006; U.S.A.)
- Unionids (1950s).
- Abbott, 1987: 102.
- J. R. Purdue et al., eds., 1991. Beamers, bobwhites, and blue-points; tributes to the career of Paul W. Parmalee. Illinois State Museum, Scientific Papers 23: ix + 436 pp.
- Williams et al., 2008: 8-9.
- Parodiz, Juan José (1911-2007; Argentina/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 393-394; 1987: 102.
- Olazarri, 1975: 71-72.
- Anonymous, 1979. Dr. Juan Jose Parodiz honored by Club. Pittsburgh Shell Club Bulletin, September 1979: 5.
- S. Sachs, 1982. In Darwin's footsteps; Carnegie Museum staffer pens book about biologist's travels. Pittsburgh Press, April 3, 1982: A-10 [portrait].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1999. Reminisces on malacology in the twentieth century [Abstract]. American Malacological Society, 65th Annual Meeting, Program and Abstracts: 45.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- C. Sturm, 2007. Juan Jose Parodiz (1911-2007). J. Gerber, 2007. Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 26: 19.
- M. G. Quintana, 2008 ["2007"]. Juan José Parodiz (1911-2007). Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacologica del Uruguay 9(90): 116.
- C. F. Sturm, 2009. Juan José Parodiz (1911-2007): obituary and bibliography. The Nautilus 123(2): 59-70 [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa, portraits].
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & A. Zimmerman, eds., 2011. Juan José Parodiz – a dedication, 21 December 1911 – 4 September 2007. P. 3 [portrait], in: Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 99 pp.
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Parona, Carlo Fabrizio (1855-1939; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1930. Carlo Fabrizio Parona. R. Università di Torino, 16 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- G. Brambilla, C. Rovati & E. Bernuzzi, 2007. Cenni storici sulla sezione paleontologica del Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università di Pavia e Catalogo del molluschi pliocenici di Volpedo (Alessandria) della collezione Parona. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Bollettino (Turin) 24(2): 233-279 [portrait].
- Parreyss, Ludwig [Joseph Mann] (1799-1879; Austria)
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Dean, 1936: 233.
- H. Sattmann, 1986. Der Wiener Sammler und Naturalienhändler Ludwig Parreyss (1799-1879). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 39: 53-58.
- G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Parreyss: pp. 230-231].
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Parreyss: p. 8].
- Backhuys, 2008: 204, 207.
- Parriss, J. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Learning in *Octopus* (1960s).
- Parritt, H. W. (****-1931?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1931].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Parry, Gregory D. (19**-****; Australia)
- Life history of limpets (1982).
- Parry, G. S. [Lieutenant Colonel] (18**-19**; U.K.)

- Some specimens in British Museum from Canary Islands and Caribbean.
- Parsons, G. Jay (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Carriker, 2004: 215, 242 [portraits].
- Parsons, James (1705-1770; U.K.)
 - Argenville, 1757: 153.
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 329.
 - G. Hudson, 2004. Parsons, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 921-922.
- Parsons, John W. [and spouse] (****-1968?; U.S.A.)
 - [notice of deaths]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Partaly, E. M. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Fouling mollusks (1979).
- Partridge, Julian C. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Limpet foraging (1991).
- Partridge, Lloyd Donald, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Neural anatomy of nudibranchs (1973).
- Parzudaki, M. Émile (****-****; France)
 - Mostly known as ornithologist.
 - Smith, 1906: 707, 708.
- Pas, Agnes (1963-****; Australia)
 - Spouse of J. Pas.
- Pas, Johan (1959-****; Australia)
 - Spouse of A. Pas.
- Pascal, L. (18**-****; France)
 - Non-marine mollusks of Loire (1873).
- Paschall, Norman Dale (1924-2003; U.S.A.)
 - Epitoniidae.
 - Abbott, 1973: 394; 1987: 102.
 - G. D. Gordon, 1999. A tribute to Norman Paschall. *Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 98.
- Pasha, Emin [M.D.] [Eduard Carl Oscar Theodore Schnitzer] (1840-1892; Germany)
 - E. Pasha, 1888. Emin Pasha in central Africa: being a collection of his letters and journals, edited and annotated by ... G. Schweinfurth ... F. Ratzel ... R. W. Felkin and ... G. Hartlaub; translated by Mrs. R. W. Felkin. London, xxviii + 547 pp., 2 pls., 1 map.
- G. Schweitzer, 1898. Emin Pasha, his life and work, compiled from his journals, letters, scientific notes and from official documents London: Constable, 2 vols.
- B. Verdcourt, 1992. Collectors in East Africa – 15: Emin Pasha. The *Conchologists' Newsletter* 120: 439-448 [biography].
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Pasini, Lodovico (1804-1870; Italy)
 - Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici. Lodovico Pasini. *Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico Italia* 1(4-5): 144.
 - C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Lodovico Pasini. *Bollettino Malacologico Italiano* 3(6): 299.
- Pashkova, Irina Mikhailovna (1930-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Pasquet, O. [Abbé] (18**-19**; France)
 - Shells of La Manche (1911).
- Passamonti, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
 - Adriatic mollusks (1990s), Cypraeidae (1991).
- Passarge, Otto Karl Siegfried (1867-1958; Germany)
 - Known as Siegfried; traveled extensively in Africa, South America.
 - Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Pässler, Wilhelm (1866-1944; Germany)
 - T. Schmierer, 1947. Wilhelm Pässler. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 76(1-3): 77-78.
- Pasteur, Jan David (1753-1804; Netherlands)
 - J. C. Ramaer, 1933. Pasteur (Jan David). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 756-757.
 - Engel, 1986: 209.
- Pasteur-Humbert, Chantal (19**-****; Morocco)
 - *Les Mollusques marins testaces du Maroc*, 2 vols. (1962).
- Pastiels, André (1919-1970; Belgium)
- Pastor, _____ [Abbé] (****-1899; Germany)
 - W. Kobelt, 1899. Gestorben. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 31(5-6): 96.
- Pastor y Lopez, Pascual (18**-****; Spain)

- List of mollusks in work on fauna of Austuria (1859).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 7; 1884: 7.
- Pastorino, Guido (19**-****; Argentina)
 - Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Pastukhova, Yuliya Rudolfovna (1969-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Patamakanthin, Somnuk (19**-****; Thailand)
 - Father of Somwang Patamakanthin; Phuket Shell Museum.
- Patamakanthin, Somwang (19**-****; Thailand)
 - Son of Somnuk Patamakanthin; Phuket Shell Museum.
- Paterson, T. V. (****-****; South Africa)
 - Barnard, 1965: 23.
- Paterson, William [Lieutenant-Governor] (1755-1810; U.K./Australia)
 - Collected shells described by Perry and Lamarck.
 - C. Hedley, 1902. On Perry's Australian shells. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 27(1): 24-28 [Paterson: p. 24, incl. footnote].
 - D. S. Macmillan, 1967. Paterson, William (1755-1810). Australian dictionary of biography 2: 317-319 [portrait].
- Patil, S. G. (19**-****; India)
 - Non-marine fauna of India.
- Patrulius, Dan Constantin (1921-1982; Romania)
 - P. Dumitrica, 1996. D. Patrulius – Lucrari si harti geologice publicate. Memoriile Institutului Geologic al Romaniei, Bucuresti 36: 65-71 [bibliography].
- Patte, Étienne Amédée Sylvain (1891-1987; France)
 - Primarily noted as archaeologist; paleontology of Vietnam (1926).
 - G. Cordier, 1989 [“1988”]. Le Doyen Étienne Patte (1891-1987). Revue Archéologique du Centre de la France 27(2): 248-249 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Pattenden, Thomas (17**-****; U.K.)
 - Prepared large ms in 1805-1810 from earlier sources of descriptions and illustrations of mollusks.
- Patterson, Alfred Haynes (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Shells of the Bahamas (1944).
- Patterson, Charlotte M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Molluscan chromosomes (1960s).
- Patterson, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Shells and shelling; the complete family guide to collecting and identification* (1967).
- Patterson, Robert (1802-1872; Ireland)
 - Grandfather of R. L. Praeger.
 - [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 67-72 [portrait].
 - D. C. Patterson, 1924. Robert Patterson. Pp. 94-95, 1 pl., in: A. Deane, ed., Centenary Volume, 1821-1921; a review of the activities of the society for 100 years with historical notes, and memoirs of many distinguished members. Belfast: Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society, viii + 212 pp. [biography].
 - R. J. Welch, 1932. Obituary: Robert Patterson, F.L.S., M.R.I.A., 1863-1931. Irish Naturalists' Journal 4(1): 19-20, pl. 1.
 - Praeger, 1949: 146-147, pl. 17.
 - N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Patterson: p. 200].
 - T. Hamilton & Y. Foote, 2004. Patterson, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 100-101.
- Patterson, William Hugh (1835-1918; Ireland)
 - Anonymous, 1918. Obituary. William Hugh Patterson, Irish Naturalist 17(5): 76.
- Pattison, Ernest (18**-1917; U.K.)
 - Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 15(9): 280.
- Pattison, George (1899-19**; U.K./Australia)
 - Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 158.
 - G. Thornley, 1996. Mr. George Pattison. The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue): 16-17 [biography].
- Pattison, John H. (1900-****; Australia)
- Pattison, Samuel Rowles (18**-19**; U.K.)
 - Collected Devonian fossils.
 - Anonymous, 1902. Obituary: Samuel Rowles Pattison. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 9(1): 48.

- Paul, Augustus John, III (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 575-576; 1987: 102.
- Paul, Christopher R. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Land snails.
- Paul, Edward D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paul, William Edward (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 102.
- Paulay, Bern Holthuis (****-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of G. Paulay.
Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Paulay, Gustav (1957-****; Hungary/U.S.A.)
• Spouse of B. H. Paulay.
- Paulcke, Wilhelm (1873-1949; Germany)
Mayer, 1974: 485.
- Pauley, Gilbert Buckhannan (1939-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 394-395; 1987: 102.
- Paull, Richard Cary (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 102.
- Paulsen, Ove (1874-1947; Denmark)
E. Steemann Nielsen, 1949. Ove Paulsen, 1874-1947. *Journal du Conseil* 16(1): 14-15 [portrait].
- Paulson, Edward G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Ovatella* (1957).
- Paulucci, Marianna Panciatichi Ximenes d'Aragona [Marquesa] (1835-1919; Italy)
• Collection in University Zoological Museum, Florence.
A. Thielens, 1874. Voyage en Italie Mai-Juin 1874. Description de la collection de la Marquise Paulucci, a Novoli près Florence. P.-J. Stevens, Tirlemont, 80 pp.
H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
Taylor, 1908: 108 [portrait].
F. Haas, 1921. Nekrologe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 53(5): 257.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 22. Paulucci's collection.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 159-160, 221, pl. 29a [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- G. Barsanti, 2002. Di alcuni orientamenti teorici di Marianna Paulucci. *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica* 25: 5-12 [partial bibliography].
- S. Cianfanelli & G. Manganelli, 2002. A bibliography of Marianna Paulucci (1835-1919). *Archives of Natural History* 29(3): 303-315.
- G. Manganelli et al., 2002. Il contributo di Marianna Paulucci alla conoscenza della malacofauna Italiana. *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica* 25: 13-30 [partial bibliography].
- G. Manganelli & S. Cianfanelli, 2002. Marianna Paulucci naturalista. *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica* 25: 3-4 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Paulucci: pp. 189-192].
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections. Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola: zoologia e cere anatomiche*. Firenze: Firenze Univ. Press, 312 pp. [biography, portrait].
- G. Manganelli, E. Lori & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Eponyms honouring Marianna Paulucci (1835-1919). *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 48-52.
- Paulus, Marcel (1***-19**; France)
• Marine mollusks (1940s).
- Paulus, N. (1***-19**; France)
• Spouse of M. Paulus?; marine mollusks (1948).
- Paustian, Megan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Pávay, Elek [Alexis von] (****-1874; Hungary)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330.
- Pavey Smith, G. H. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Pavia, Giulio (****-****; Italy)
 • Fossil mollusks since 1970s.
- Pavie, Auguste (1846-1925; France)
 • Collected in Southeast Asia, China.
 Dance, 1986: 221.
 Trew, 1990: 80.
- Pavliček, Thomas (19**-****; Israel)
 • Landsnails (2008).
- Pavloff, Aleksei Petrovich (1854-1929; Russia)
 • Ammonites and belemnites (1914); also wrote popular science books.
- Pavlović, Peter [Petar] S. (1864-****; Serbia)
 V. Tomic, 1959. P. S. Pavlovic's collection of the Recent gastropods in the Natural History Museum in Beograd. Prirodnjacki Musej u Beogradu, Posebna Izdanje 27: 1-74 [Serbian; English preface].
 Dance, 1986: 221.
- Pavlow, Alexei Patrovichy (1854-1929; Russia)
 • Jurassic (1889), Cretaceous (1907).
 Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted].
 Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): 5.
- Pavlyuchenko, Olesya Victorivna (1981-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pavlyuchenkova, Olga Viktorovna (1962-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pax, Ferdinand Albin (1858-1942; Germany)
 • Mostly noted as botanist, entomologist; Perlmuschel (1932).
- Payne, Barry S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater bivalves of Kentucky 1990s.
- Payne, Bas (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anonymous [P. Topley], 2013. 'On the spot' questionnaire: Bas Payne. Mollusc World 33: 25 [portraits].
- Payne, Elizabeth Jane [Betty] (1923-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 395; 1987: 102.
- Payraudeau, Benjamin Charles Marie (1798-1865; France)
 • Collections in Natural History Museum in Paris.
 Porro, 1841: 87.
 Dance, 1986: 221.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 115.
 Trew, 1990: 80.
 J. Vimpere, 1994. Le naturaliste Charles Payraudeau, un zoologiste du XIXe siècle. Pp. 29-41, in: L. Gautier et al., eds., La Chaize-le-Vicomte: guide historique. Mougou: Geste Éditions, 64 pp.
 Muñoz Solís, 2002: 220.
- Paz, Eugène (18**-18**; France)
 H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 16(1): 124 [in list of shell dealers in Paris].
- Paz, Francisco (18**-18**; Spain)
 Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
- Paz, Patricio (18**-****; Uruguay)
 Klappenbach, 1998.
- Paz y Membiela, Patricio María (1806-1874; Spain/France)
 • Collection in Museo de Madrid.
 H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles. [notice that the Paz collection was acquired by the Museo de Historia Natural de Madrid]. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(3): 304.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 98-99.
 M. Jimenez de la Espada, 1875. [Nota biográfica]. Anales de la Sociedad Española de Historia Natural, Actas 4(1): 24-29.
 W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 7(5-6): 47-48.
 Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1884: 3; 1904: 8.

- R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls. [portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- M. de los Ángeles & C. Arinero, 1994. Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez: miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp. [portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- Pchelintsev, Vladimir Fedorovich (****-****; Russia)
- Fossil mollusks (1920s-1950s).
- Peach, Charles William (1800-1886; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 331.
- Cleevely, 1983: 226.
- P. R. Crowther, 2003. The Charles W. Peach (1800-1886) collection of Cornish fossils. The Geological Curator 7(9): 323-328 [portrait].
- D. Oldroyd, 2004. Peach, Charles William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 233.
- Peake, John Fordyce (19**-20**; U.K.)
- *Pulmonates* with Fretter (1975, 1978).
- Fortey, 2008: 125-126, 137, 266 [portrait].
- Peal, Charles Nathaniel (1833?-1898; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
- Peale, Titian Ramsay (1799-1885; U.S.A.)
- A. C. Peale, 1905. Titian R. Peale. Bulletin of the Philosophical Society of Washington 14: 317-326.
- W. Stone, 1916. Titian Ramsey Peale. Cassinia. Proceedings of the Delaware Valley Ornithological Club 19: 1-13, frontispiece [portrait].
- F. A. Lucas, 1917. A forgotten naturalist. The American Museum Journal 17(2): 210-212 [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1955. The Titian R. Peale shell collection. The Nautilus 68(4): 123-127, pl. 4.
- Ewan, 1955: 57.
- O. Jensen, 1955. The Peales. American Heritage 6(3): cover, 40-51, 97-101.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 40, 42.
- J. J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale, 1799-1885, and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society 52: x + 214 pp.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 59, 180-183.
- Abbott, 1973: 142.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Spencer, 1986: 325-326.
- L. B. Miller, ed. 1996. The Peale family: creation of a legacy 1770-1870. New York: Abbeville Press, 320 pp. [portrait].
- R. P. Harmon, 1997. Peale, Titian Ramsay. Pp. 613-615, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmon, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim].
- Pearce, John [Jack] Bodell (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Neptunea* (1967).
- Abbott, 1973: 395-396; 1987: 103.
- Pearce, Stephen Spencer [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine fauna of Switzerland (1887).
- Pearce, Timothy Allen (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Concerning:

<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>

Pearcy, William Gordon (1929-****; U.S.A.)

- Squids (1960s).

Pearl, Barry Nathan (1953-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.

Pearse, John Stuart (1936-****; U.S.A.)

- Some collections in California Academy of Sciences.

Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 103.

Pearson, Heather Johnson (19**-2012; U.S.A.)

Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).

Pearson, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Gastropod key with Keen (1952).

Pearson, Joseph (18**-19**; Sri Lanka)

- Pearl oysters (1933).

Pease, Herbert E. (****-****; U.S.A.)

Carriker, 2004: 49 [portrait].

Pease, William Harper (1824-1871; U.S.A.)

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99.

Smith, 1906: 712.

Anonymous, 1960. Pease's catalogue of books on Hawaii. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(7): 4-5.

K. W. Greene, 1960. William Harper Pease – 100 years later. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(6): 1, 4-5; 8(7): 4-5; 8(8): 1, 3-4, 8; 8(9): 5, 8; 8(10): 5, 8; 8(12): 5-6.

K. W. Greene, 1961. Additional data for your Pease file. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(2): 2.

E. A. Kay, 1965. Marine mollusks in the Cuming collection, British Museum (Natural History) described by William Harper Pease. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Zoology, Supplement* 1: 96 pp., 14 pls.

Abbott, 1973: 142-143.

E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21.

W. E. Clench, 1975. Catalogue of the species and bibliography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 21-50.

Dance, 1986: 182, 221.

Trew, 1990: 80.

R. I. Johnson, 1994. Types of shelled Indo-Pacific mollusks described by W. H. Pease. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 154(1): 61 pp., incl. 10 pls.

Fouché, 1995: 45.

Johnson, 1996: 169.

R. I. Johnson, 2002. On the cunning character of a couple of conchologist collectors, Wesley Newcomb and William Harper Pease. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(81): 164-173.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.

M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, *ConchBooks*, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Pease: p. 19].

H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 10-19 [note: portrait labeled as being Pease is actually of A. Garrett].

Gerlach, 2014: 38-42.

Pecchioli, Vittorio (1790-1870; Italy)

Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici. Vittorio Pecchioli. *Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico Italia* 1(11-12): 317-318.

C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Vittorio Pecchioli. *Bollettino Malacologico Italiano* 3(6): 298, frontispiece.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 332.

Trew, 1990: 80.

Pechar, Peter (19**-****; Australia)

- Coauthor of book on Mitridae, 1990.

Péchaud, Jean (1823-1886; France)

J.-R. Bourguignat, 1886. Péchaud, Jean. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 107-118, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Pechenik, Jan A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)

- Ex-spouse of L. S. Eyster.

- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Peck, James Ingraham (1863-1898; U.S.A.)
- Published on *Albatross* planktonic mollusks in 1893.
- Peck, Joseph Howard, Jr. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 227.
- Pedro V, King (1837-1861; Portugal)
- Peel, John S. (19**-****; Sweden)
- Paleontologist.
- Peel, Olive (****-****; South Africa)
- L. Scheu, 1988. Olive Peel, kaleidoscopic personality. *American Conchologist* 16(2): 11 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 1992. Personalalia: Olive Peel. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 234: 3.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Peeters, Gijs J. (1919-20**; Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2009. Koninklijke onderscheiding voor 90-jarige tekenaar van fossiele schelpen. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 368: 53 [portrait].
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas': meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Peeters-Willens, Ineke (19**-****; Aruba)
- Peetz, Heiner (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Peharda, Melita (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Conger* (2014).
- Peijl, Cornelis André van der (1904/05-1977; Netherlands)
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1977. In memoriam C. A. van der Peijl. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 178: 702-703.
- Peile, A. H. (18**-****; Bermuda)
- Peile, Alfred James [Lieutenant Colonel] (1868-1948; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1930).
- R. Winckworth, 1948. A. J. Peile, 1868-1948. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 21.
- Anonymous, 1949. Editorial notes. [disposition of collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 52.
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Alfred James Peile. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 5-7 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 23.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Peile: p. 136].
- B. Verdcourt, 1978. Radula drawings of Lt. Col. A. J. Peile. The Conchologists' Newsletter 67: 111-112.
- Cleevely, 1983: 227.
- B. Verdcourt, 1993. A further small archive of Lt. Col. A. J. Peile (1868-1948). The Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 188-189.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Trew, 1990: 80-81; 1993: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Peirano, Abel (19**-****; Argentina)
- Noted: collected land, fresh-water snails.
- Peixoto, Antonio Augusto da Rocha (1868-1909; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 120-121, pl. [3].
- Pel, Petrus [Piet, Peter] Leonatrdus van (1931-****; Netherlands)
- E. R. Cross, 1971. Portrait of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 19(7): 8 [portrait; as "Peter"].
- P. van Pel, 2009. Het ontstaan en het verzamelen van de collectie Piet van Pel. Pp. 130-131, in: G. Cadée et al. eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].

- Pelagaud, Elysée (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Peled, Dov (1934-****; Israel)
- Pellat, Etienne Philippe Edmond (1832-1907)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 332.
Cleevely, 1982: 227.
- Pelly, Lewis [Sir] (1825-1892; U.K./India)
W. Broadfoot, 1896. Pelly, Sir Lewis. Dictionary of national biography 15: 720-722.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1993: 82.
W. Broadfoot & K. D. Reynolds, 2004. Pelly, Sir Lewis. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 498-500.
- Pelman, Yu. L. (19**-****; Russia)
● Cambrian bivalves of Siberia (1978).
- Pelosio, G. (****-****; Italy)
● Italian Pliocene mollusks (1960s).
- Pelseneer, Jean Paul Louis (1863-1945; Belgium)
Taylor, 1921: 143 [portrait].
R. Winckworth, 1945. Dr. P. Pelseneer. Nature 156(3953): 136.
W. Adam, 1946. Paul Pelseneer, 1863-1945. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 149-151 [partial bibliography].
M. R. Mayné et al., 1946. [various tributes to] Paul Pelseneer. Annales du Société Royal Zoologique de Belgique 76: 37-63.
W. Adam & E. Leloup, 1947. Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Notice bibliographique. Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique 23(1): 1-45, 2 pls. [portrait, bibliography].
W. Adam & E. Leloup, 1947. Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Notice biographique. Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique/Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België 23(1): 1-45, pls. 1-2 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
P. Brien, 1951. Notice sur Paul Pelseneer, membre de l'Académie. Annuaire de l'Académie Royal de Belgique, 117: 55 pp. [biography, portrait].
- P. Brien, 1965. La biologie marine dans l'oeuvre zoologique de Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Pp. 275-289, in: Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplement 19, 370 pp.
Duchamps, 1982: 43-49, pl 2 [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 221.
R. Duchamps, 1995. Paul Pelseneer (26 juin 1863 – 5 mai 1945). Il y a 50 ans! Arion 20(2): 144-146.
Duchamps, 1999: 14-15, fig. 52 [portrait].
Challenger Pteropoda and anatomy works (1887-8) available on-line at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
Contribution à l'étude des lamellibranches (1891), *Introduction à l'étude des mollusques* (1894), and *Les variations et leur hérédité chez les mollusques* (1920) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
Mollusca, in: *A treatise on zoology* (1906) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> and reprinted by Elibron (2011).
- Pemberton, Blanche Peters (1920-2008; U.S.A.)
G. Holm, 2008. In memoriam Blanche Peters Pemberton. Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(4): 2 [portrait].
- Pemberton, Cyril Eugene (1886-****; U.S.A.)
● Introduced snails (1956).
- Pemberton, Robert Townend (1933-2011; U.K.)
A. Norris, 2012. Dr. Robert Townend Pemberton 1933-2011. Mollusc World 29: 21 [port.].
- Peña Gonzales, Mario (19**-****; Peru)
● Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Peña Muñoz, Magdalena Josefina (19**-****; Mexico)
● Jurassic, Cretaceous ammonites (1964).
- Peñas Mediavilla, Anselmo (19**-****; Spain)
● Mediterranean mollusks, especially Pyramidellidae from 2000s.
- Penchaszdeh, Pablo Enrique (19**-****; Venezuela/Argentina)

- Olazarri, 1975: 74.
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Penecke, Karl Alphons (18**-****; Germany)
- Paleontology (1880s-1900s).
- Penez, André (1930-1976; France)
- J. Granier, 1978. André Penez (1930-1976). Notice nécrologique. Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse (Avignon) 43-46: 15-16 [portrait, bibliography].
- Pengelly, William (1812-1894; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1894. [notice of death]. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 1(4): 192.
- Anonymous, 1894. Obituary: William Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 1(5): 238-239.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1894. William Pengelly. Nature 49(1275): 536-537.
- R. Richardson, 1894. Obituary notice of William Pengelly, FRS. Transactions of the Edinburgh Geological Society 7(1): 74-76.
- Anonymous, 1895. [William Pengelly]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 51(2): liii-lvii.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1896. [William Pengelly]. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 59(356): xxxix-xli.
- H. Pengelly, ed., 1897. A memoir of William Pengelly, of Torquay, FRS, Geologist; with a selection from his correspondence. London: John Murray, xii + 342 pp., 10 pls. [not seen].
- [Mrs.] H. F. Julian, 1916. A short sketch of the life of William Pengelly, FRS, FGS. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 2(2): 88-95.
- [Mrs.] H. F. Julian, 1920. The scientific correspondence of Charles Kingsley and William Pengelly. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 2(6): 361-373.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1924. William Pengelly, F.R.S., and Kents Hole. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 4(2): 118-120.
- H. F. Julian [Mrs.], 1924. William Pengelly and the Museum Jubilee. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 4(2): 101-102, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 227.
- Penn, George Henry, Jr. (1918-19**; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Anodonta* (1939).
- Penna-Neme, L; see: Neme, L. M.
- Pennant, Thomas (1726-1798; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197-198.
- Swainson, 1840: 288-291.
- Porro, 1841: 13 [birth date mistakenly given as 1846].
- Melvill, 1890: 197.
- E. A. Smith, 1913. On the Pennant collection of British Shells. Journal of Conchology 14(2): 38-41.
- Taylor, 1916: 16 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Pennant's *British Zoology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 80-83.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 333.
- Sherborn, 1940: 107.
- Salisbury, 1945: 136-138.
- F. C. Sawyer, 1947. A note on the new (fifth) edition of Thomas Pennant's *British Zoology*, London, 1812. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 3(5): 301.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. Annals of Science (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait].
- Edwards, 1967: 52, 54.
- C. Erness, ed., 1967. A naturalist in Russia; letters from Peter Simon Pallas to Thomas Pennant. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 189 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 228.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Moore, 1989: 128-129.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 126-127, 135.
- G. S. Rousseau & D. Haycock, 2000. The Jew of Crane Court: Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91), natural history and natural excess. History of Science 38(2) [120]: 127-170 [passim].

- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 222.
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Pennant: pp. 63-64].
- C. W. J. Withers, 2004. Pennant, Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 568-571 [portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Pennant: p. 37].
- Heller, 2007: 121.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- D. G. Medway, 2011. The contribution of Thomas Pennant (1726-1798), Welsh naturalist, to the Australian ornithology of Cook's first voyage (1768-1771). *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 278-286.
- Adler, 2012: 34-35 [portrait].
- P. Topley, 2014. Book review: *The Dutchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages* by Beth Fowkes Tobin. *Mollusc World* 36: [22].
- Penniket, James Robert [Bob] (1917-1991; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells in color* (1970) with G. J. H. Moon.
- N. Taviani, 1992. Necrologio. J. R. (Bob) Penniket (1917-1991). *Bollettino Malacologico* 28(1-4): 96-97 [malacological bibliography].
- Penner, Lawrence R. (19**-1985)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Penney, Brian Keith (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibrans from 1990s.
- Pennington, G. E. (1854-1937; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Penther, Arnold (1865-1931; Italy/Austria)
- H. Hassinger, 1949. Österreichs Anteil an der Erforschung der Erde; ein Beitrag zur Kulturgeschichte Österreichs. Wien: Adolf Holzhausens, 194 pp., 4 fold-out maps [Penther: pp. 166, 168, 173].
- G. Berka, 1959. 100 Jahre Deutsche Burschenschaft in Österreich, 1859-1959: die geistige Leistung ihrer bedeutenden Männer. Geschichte des Europäischen Studententums, Band 1. Graz: Aula-Verlag, viii + 184 pp., 16 pls. [Penther: pp. 86-87].
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- W. Kühnelt, 1978. Penther, Arnold, Zoologe. Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950, 35: 410.
- M. Gunn & L. E. W. Codd, 1981. Botanical exploration of southern Africa: an illustrated history of early botanical literature on the Cape flora; biographical accounts of the leading plant collectors and their activities in southern Africa from the days of the East India Company until modern times. Cape Town: Botanical Research Institute and A. A. Balkema, xiv + 400 pp. [Penther: p. 278; biography, portrait].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 16 [portrait].
- Pepper, G. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.?)
- *Cerion* introduced into South Africa (1914).
- Péprats, Eugène (1835-1898; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1899. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(1): 73.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Pequignot, Leon S. (****-1968; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle & G. Raeihle, 1968. Leon S. Pequignot. *New York Shell Club Notes* 143: 4.
- Percharde, Peter L. (19**-****; Trinidad)
- *Charonia* (1972).
- Percival, Arthur Blayney (1875-1941; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- B. Verdcourt, 1997, 1999. Collectors in East Africa No. 25: A. B. Percival (1875-1941). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 141: 795-809 (1997); 149: 180 (1999) [biography, bibliography].
- Percy, John [M.D.] (1817-1889; U.K.)

- P. J. Hartog, 1896. Percy, John. Dictionary of national biography 15: 870-872.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [as Percy "Colin"]; 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1890].
- F. Greenaway, 1974. Percy, John. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 511-512.
- Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- P. J. Hartog & R. C. Cox, 2004. Percy, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 732-733 [portrait].
- Pereira da Costa, Francisco Antonio (1809-1889; Portugal)
- This is correct family name; should not be listed under Costa.
- G. F. Dollfus, J. C. Berkeley Cotter & J. P. Gomes, 1903-1904. Notice biographique sur Francisco Antonio Pereira da Costa. Pp. vii-ix + frontispiece portrait, in: Mollusques Tertiaires du Portugal. Planches de céphalopodes, gastéropodes et pélécy-podes laissées par F. A. Pereira da Costa. Commission du Service Géologique du Portugal, Lisbonne, ix + 46 + viii + 28 pls. + frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 333-334.
- Pereira de Medina, Nieves (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 88-89, 95.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54, 55.
- Perera de Puga, Gloria (1949-2000; Cuba)
- M. Y. Manga González, 2000. In memoriam Gloria Perera de Puga, 1949-2000. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacologia 33: 30-33 [portrait].
- Pérès, Leon Joseph Jean-Marie (1915-1998; France)
- P. M. Arnaud, 1999 ["1998"]. Jean-Marie Pérès, le "professeur insubmersible" de l'océanographie française, 1915-1998. Sa vie, ses publications, ses taxons. Mésogée, Bulletin du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille 56: 51-89 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of taxa named after him].
- Pereyra, Artemo (1926-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 89-90.
- Pereyra, Walter Thomas (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Perez, David Connell (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Pérez, Rosa (1864-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 79.
- Pérez, Salvador (19**-****; Argentina)
- Pérez Arcas, Lauraneo (1824-1894; Spain)
- Described a Spanish land snail (1857); zoology text book (1863).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 6; 1884: 6.
- Pérez d'Angelo, Ernesto (1932-2013; Chile)
- A. C. Riccardi, 2014. Ernesto Pérez d'Angelo (1932-2013). Ameghiniana, 51(2): 156-157 [biography, portrait].
- A. Rubilar R., 2014. Ernesto Pérez d'Angelo, 1932-2013: obituario, bibliografía y una lista de los taxones por él descritos. Andean Geology, 41(1): 259-265 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Pérez-Dionis, Gustavo (19**-****; Canary Islands)
- Pérez Machado, Reinaldo Paul (1955-****; Cuba/Brazil)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Pérez Farfante de Canet, Isabel [Isa] Cristina [married name: Canet] (1916-2009; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- Aguayo, 1950: 22.
- C. G. Aguayo & M. L. Jaume, 1950. Bibliografía malacológica de Don Carlos de la Torre. Agonía, Número Póstumo Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 119-129, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 368-369 [portrait].
- P. A. McLaughlin & S. Gilchrist, 1993. Women's contributions to carcinology. Crustacean Issues 8: 165-206 [Perez Farfante: pp. 197-198, fig. 5C] [portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 9/9.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- M. Schotte, 2006. Dr. Isa Canet turns 90. No Bones Newsletter, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution 20(3): 2 [portrait]; available on-line at: <http://invertebrates.si.edu/newsletters/summer2006.pdf>

- R. T. Bauer, 2010. Isabel Pérez Farfante de Canet. 24 June 1916-20 August 2009. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 30(2): 345-349 [portraits, bibliography].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5.
- Peréz Sanchez, José Miguel (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s, bivalves from the Canary Islands (1997).
- Périer, Jean Pierre Léon [M.D.] (1835-1902; France)
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Collation of *Les fonds de la mer* (1861-1887) by Folin & J. P. L. Périer given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Péringuey, Louis Albert (1855-1924; France/South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1924. Editorial Note. *Journal of Conchology*, 17(5): 154.
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Perkins, Bob F. (****-1999; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous biostratigraphy (1960).
- C. C. John & E. G. Kauffman, 2007. Notes on the Perkins collection at PRI. *American Paleontologist* 15(3): 21.
- Perkins, Frank Overton (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 103.
- Perkins, George Henry (1844-1933; U.S.A.)
- Wrote on molluscan fauna of New Haven, 1870.
- H. L. Fairchild, 1934. Memorial of George Henry Perkins. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* 1933: 235-241, pl. 7 [bibliography, portrait].
- Perkins, Margaret [Margo] (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Perkins, Robert Cyril Layton (1866-1955; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 724.
- J. F. Perkins & V. M. Quirke, 2004. Perkins, Robert Cyril Layton. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 780-781.
- Perkins, Thomas H. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Perlman, Patsy Miller (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Perna, R. La; see: La Perna, R.
- Perner, Jaroslav (****-1929; Czechoslovakia)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 324.
- Perner, Jaroslav (1869-1947; Czechoslovakia)
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Péron, François (1775-1810; France)
- Alard, 1811. Éloge historique de François Péron, rédacteur du voyage de découvertes aux terres Australes, ... Paris: L. P. Dubray, lv pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- J. P. F. Deluze, 1811. Notice historique sur M. Péron. *Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle* 17: 252-279 [reprinted: 28 pp., 1 pl.].
- Swainson, 1840: 291-292.
- L. Audiat, 1855. F. Péron (de Cérilly): sa vie, ses voyages et ses ouvrages. Moulins: Enaut, 132 pp.
- M. Girard, 1857. F. Péron, naturaliste, voyager aux terres australes: sa vie, appréciation de ses travaux, analyse raisonnée de ses recherches sur les animaux vertébrés et invertébrés d'après ses collections déposées au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Paris: Moulins, 278 pp., frontispiece [portrait] [not seen].
- Brightwell, 1872: 62-77.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353, pl. 49; 1927b: 158, pl. 21 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 24, 48.
- S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology*, 1(1): 41-56 [Péron: pp. 42-43].
- Anonymous, 1977. Voyage of curiosity: Péron – scientist and patriot. *Australian Shell News* 19: 1-2 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Péron: pp. 300-301].
- Dance, 1986: 98, 221.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 116.

- Kohn, 1992: 153-154.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 193, fig. 44 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- J. Goy, 1995. Les méduses de François Péron et de Charles-Alexandre Lesueur, un autre regard sur l'expédition Baudin. Paris: Ministère de l'enseignement supérieur et de la recherche comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques 8: 398 pp. [portraits].
- Black, 1998: 6-7 [portrait].
- G. Rigondet, 2002. François Péron 1775-1810 et l'expédition du commandant Nicolas Baudin: les français à decouverte de l'Australie. Charroux-en-Bourbonnais: Editions des Cahiers Bourbonnais, 319 pp. [not seen].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- E. Duyker, 2006. François Péron: an impetuous life: naturalist and voyager. Carlton, Victoria: Miegunyah Press, xxiii + 349 pp., [16] pp. of pls. [portraits].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [Péron: p. 67].
- Peron, Pierre Alphonse (1834-1908; France)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- H. Douvillé, 1908. Notice sur Alphonse Peron (Correspondant de l'Académie), décédé le 2 juillet 1908 à Auxerre. Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences (Paris) 147(2): 93-95 [reprinted, 1908, Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Historiques et Naturelles de l'Yonne, Troisième Partie: Comptes-Rendus des Séances 62: liii-lvi].
- P. Thomas, 1909. Notice biographique sur Alphonse Peron. Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Historiques et Naturelles de l'Yonne 62: 189-217 [1-29], 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1908. Alphonse Péron [sic]. Nature 78(2024): 346-347.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 334.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Peron: p. 374].
- Description des mollusques fossiles des terrains crétacés de la region sud des hauts-plateaux de la Tunisie recueillis en 1885 et 1886 par M. Philippe Thomas... Première partie (1899-1890) and Deuxième partie (1890-1891) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>*
- Pérouse, J. F. de G. de la; see: Lapérouse, J. F. de G.
- Perrault, Claude (1613-1688; France)
- Perrault, Viola M. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 103-104.
- Perre, Johan Adriaan van de (1738-1790; Netherlands)
- A. Meerkamp van Embden, 1921. Perre (Johann Adrian). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 485-487.
- Engel, 1986: 211.
- Perrier [de la Bâthie], Jean Octave Edmond (1844-1921; France)
- Brother of R. Perrier; known as Edmond.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Le Professeur Edmond Perrier. Journal de Conchyliologie 66(1): 87-88.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 392.
- C. Limoges, 1974. Perrier, Edmond. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 522-523.
- Métivier, 1982: 17 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- P. Jaussaud, 2004. Perrier, Jean Octave Edmond. Pp. 413-415, in: P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, eds., Du jardin au Muséum en 516 biographies. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 630 pp.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabile. Zootaxa 2723: 41-65 [Perrier: p. 61].
- Perrier, Rémy (1861-1936; France)

- Brother of J. O. E. Perrier; published on gastropod anatomy; *La Faune de la France* (1930; reprinted 1967).
- Perrilliat Montoya, María del Carmen (1938-****; Mexico)
- Married as Montoya and published as that in some works.
- Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 104.
- Perrin, Chris (1962-1986; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1986. In memoriam. Chris Perrin, 1962-1986. *The Festivus* 17(6): 84.
- Perrin, Nicolas (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Trichia* (1984).
- Perrine, Maxine L. (1908-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 104, 160.
- Perron, Frank E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calliostoma* (1975), *Conus* with A. Kohn in 1980s.
- Perrone, Antonio Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Perroud, Charles (1838-1920; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101-102.
- Audibert, 2009: 63.
- Perry, George (1771-18**; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- J. H. Gatliff, 1902. Notes on Perry's "Conchology". *Victorian Naturalist* 19(5): 75-76.
- C. Hedley, 1902. On Perry's Australian shells. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 27(1): 24-28.
- G. M. Mathews & T. Iredale, 1913. "Perry's Arcana" – an overlooked work. *Victorian Naturalist* 29: 7-16.
- G. M. Mathews, 1920: 17 [concerning the *Arcana*].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1946. Miscellaneous notes. 1. Perry's 'Conchology'. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 152-153.
- Wilkins, 1957: 134-146.
- J. Q. Burch, 1958. Perry's Conchology. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 178: 2-3.
- R. I. Johnson, 1970. Perry's *Conchology* (1811) – more than one edition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(4): 287.
- Dance, 1986: 88-89, 221.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Perry: pp. 2-9].
- R. E. Petit & J. Le Renard, 1990. George Perry's fossil molluscan taxa, published in the 'Arcana' (1810-1811). *Contributions to Tertiary and Quaternary Geology* 27(1): 27-35.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Kohn, 1992: 171-173, 180-182.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 92-93 [collation of the *Arcana*].
- R. E. Petit, 2003. George Perry's molluscan taxa and notes on the editions of his *Conchology* of 1811. *Zootaxa* 377: 72 pp., incl. 1 pl.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. Perry's *Arcana*. A facsimile edition with a collation and systematic review. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Temple University, viii + 568 pp., incl. 84 pls.
- Information about the editions of the *Conchology* (1811) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of the *Arcana* (1810-1811) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Perry, Louise Merrimon (1878-1962; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Louise M. Perry, 1878-1962. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962*: 49, 68 [memoriam list].
- Abbott, 1973: 143.
- Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1953) by Perry & J. S. Schwengel available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Perry, Matthew Calbraith [Commodore] (1794-1858; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- Perry, Pollyann Torrey (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397-398; 1987: 104.

- Perry, W. W. (****-****; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 80; 1993: 83.
- Pershko, Iryna Aleksandrovna (1977-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Persons, Walter Scott (1945-****; U.S.A)
Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Perty, Joseph Anton Maximilian (1804-1884;
Germany/Switzerland)
Turner, 1998: 11.
- Pervinqui re, L on (1873-1913; France)
• Cretaceous (1912).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 334.
Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Pe i , Vladimir M. (19**-****; Montenegro)
• Freshwater snails (2000s).
- Pestalozzi, J rome Jean [M.D.] (1674-1742; France)
• Father of A. J. Pestalozzi.
Argenville, 1742: 212-213; 1757: 135.
Dance, 1986: 187 [as “Pestalozzi”].
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Pestalozzi, Antoine Joseph [M.D.] (c. 1703-1779;
France)
• Son of J. J. Pestalozzi.
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Petch, T. (18**-19**; U.K.)
• Non-marine mollusks of East Riding
(1904).
- Peter, Robert (1805-1894; U.K./U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 143.
- Peter the Great [Tsar] (1672-1725; Russia)
Dance, 1986: 40.
- Peters, B. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Habitats of *Lymnaea truncatula* (1938).
- Peters, Karl [Carl] Ferdinand (1825-1881; Austria)
• Paleontological papers 1850s-1870s,
mostly on Foraminifera and vertebrates.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Peters, Lewis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Non-marine snails of Oklahoma (1964).
- Peters, Dolores Sylvia (1911-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, Mabel Caldwell (1937-***; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, Paul E. (****-1967?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological
Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100
[1968].
- Peters, Talia Ann (1961-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, W. (1929-****; ****)
• Chitin in Mollusca (1967).
- Peters, Wilhelm Carl [Karl] Hartwig (1815-1883;
Germany)
Barnard, 1965: 24, 48.
Dance, 1986: 221.
Fouch , 1995: 46.
- Petersen, Carl Georg Johannes (1860-1928;
Denmark)
Wolff, 1979: 76.
Hylleberg, 2009: 79 [portrait].
- Petersen, Godtfred H pner (1930-****; Denmark)
• Greenland bivalves, *Cardium* (1971).
Hylleberg, 2009: 79.
- Petersen, W. (19**-****; Germany)
• Ecology of *Succinea* (1967).
- Peterson, Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Ariolimax* (1947).
- Peterson, Kay Diane [n e Grumbles] (1933-****;
U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Peterson, S. K. (19**-****; Denmark)
• Faunal list (1938).
- Petherick, John (1813-1882; U.K.)
B. Verdcourt, 1995. Collectors in East
Africa No. 22: J. Petherick (1813-1882).
The Conchologists’ Newsletter 132: 452-
458 [biography, bibliography].
- Peth , Gyula [Julius] (1848-1902; Hungary)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Petit, Richard [“Dick”] Eugene (1931-2013; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- Rehder, 1997: 178.
- Anonymous, 2009. Richard E. Petit receives Katherine Palmer award. *American Paleontologist* 17(2): 4 [portrait].
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 222-223.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Richard (Dick) E. Petit. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 21 [biography, portrait].
- J. Harasewych et al., 2014. *Conchologia gratissima: remembering Dick Petit*. *Conchologia Ingrata*, 16: 1-9 [portraits].
- Petit de la Saussaye, Sauveur Abel Aubert (1792-1870; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1871. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 86-88.
- H. Crosse, 1872. Nouvelles. [Petit de la Saussaye's collection acquired by Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 20(4): 372-373.
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Dance, 1970: 67.
- Dance, 1986: 145, 221.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Carré, 1991: 13.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- Petitjean, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Mineralogy of marine gastropods (1965).
- Petit Muñoz, Eugenio (1894-****; Uruguay)
- Petit-Thouars, A. A. du; see: Dupetit-Thouars, A. A.
- Petiver, James (c. 1663-1718; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1742: 26-27.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 147-149.
- da Costa, 1812: 514-515.
- Swainson, 1834: 31-32 [as "Pettiver"]; 1840: 292.
- Melvill, 1890: 194.
- Melvill, 1897: 442.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
- Salisbury, 1945: 136.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Petiver: pp. 252-254].
- Wilkins, 1953: 8-9, 22-26.
- Edwards, 1967: 47, 51.
- Fischer, 1973: 146-147.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Dance, 1986: 32, 222.
- Boss, 1988: 119-120.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 99, 108.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 10.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. *The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Petiver, pp. 103-105].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Petiver, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 894-896.
- J. M. Camarsa & N. Ibáñez, 2007. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: a scientific correspondence (1706-1714) in time of war. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 140-173.
- Heller, 2007: 122-123.
- T. Kinukawa, 2011. Natural history as entrepreneurship: Maria Sibylla Merian's correspondence with J. G. Volkamer II and James Petiver. *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 313-327.
- J. M. Camarasa & N. Ibáñez, 2012. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: the last years (1715-1718) of their scientific correspondence. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 191-216.
- Musei Petiveriani* (1695-1703) available on-line at: http://eebo.chadwyck.com/search/full_rec?SOURCE=pgimages.cfg&ACTION=ByID&ID=V38707
- Gazophylacii naturæ* (1702) and *Aquatilium animalium Amboinæ* (1713) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Petraccioli, Agnese (19**-20**; Italy)

- Land snails (2013).
- Petranka, John Gunter (1954-***; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Petrbok, Jaroslav (1881-1960, Czechoslovakia)
 - Paleontologist.
 - Kiss, 1981: 35.
- Petrikin, Carolyn B. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Petrov, Alexey N. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Petrov, Oleg Mikhailovich (19**-****; Russia)
 - Published on fossil mollusks, 1960s-80s.
- Petrovits, Eugene John (1917-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Petry, Ludwig (1864-1932; Germany)
 - Jungbluth et al., 1993: 342, fig. 6 [portrait].
- Petterd, William Frederick (1849-1910; Australia)
 - C. Hedley, 1910. W. F. Petterd. The Nautilus 24(6): 72.
 - Anonymous, 1974. Petterd, William Frederick (1849-1910). Australian dictionary of biography 5: 441-442.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 230.
 - Dance, 1986: 222.
 - I. Loch, 1988. W. F. Petterd – Malacological Bibliography and Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 7 pp.
 - Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
 - Black, 1998: 9.
- Pettinelli, Roberto (19**-****; Italy)
 - Non-marine fauna of Italy from 1990s.
- Pettitt, Charles Arthur William (1937-2009; U.K.)
 - E. G. Hancock & M. V. Hounscome, 2010. Charles Arthur William “Bill” Pettitt (20 August 1937 – 26 March 2009): zoological curator at Manchester Museum. NatSCA News [Natural Sciences Collections Association] 19: 2-6 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Pettiver, J.; see: Petiver, J.
- Petuch, Edward James (1949-****; U.S.A.)
 - N. Angier, 1982. Time machines in the sea. Discover, New York 3(8): 51-53.
- M. Z. Browne, 1986. Prof composes melody of asteroids, coral. Miami Herald, May 25, 1986, Palm Beach County Section: 1PB, 5PB [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 38 [portrait].
- Petway, Tina (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Peursen, Anthonie van (1951-****; Netherlands)
 - A. van Peursen, 2014. Even voorstellen: Anthonie van Peursen. Spirula 400: 160-161 [portraits].
- Pew, Clara (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Peybernes, Bernard (19**-****; France)
 - Cretaceous fauna (1983).
- Peyrot, Adrien (****-****; France)
 - P. Lozouet & J.-F. Lesport, 1994. Sur les dates de publication de la *Conchologie Néogénique de l'Aquitaine* par Cossmann & Peyrot (1909-1924) puis par Peyrot (1925-1935). Cossmanniana 3(1): 9-12.
 - Collation *Conchologie néogénique de l'Aquitaine* (1909-1935) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pezant, Aym. (18**-19**; France)
 - Fossil *Pleurotoma* (1909).
 - Cleevely, 1982: 230.
- Pezzoli, Enrico (19**-****; Italy)
 - Hydrobiodea from 1970s.
- Pfeffer, Georg Johann (1854-1931; Germany)
 - Cephalopoda.
 - Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pfeiffer, Anselm [Pater] (1848-1902; Austria)
 - Sturany, 1901: 401.
 - F. Mahler [posthumous], ed. by P. L. Reischütz, 1994. In memoriam P. Anselm Pfeiffer. Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft 2: 2-4.
 - Aescht, 2003: 70.
 - Concerning: <http://members.magnet.at/stewar/adv/pfeiffer.htm>
- Pfeiffer, Carl (****-1852; Germany)
 - Dance, 1986: 222.
- Pfeiffer, Carl Jonas (1779-1836; Germany)

- Uncle of Louis Pfeiffer.
Swainson, 1840: 292-293.
 - H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer – II. The Nautilus 63(2): 48-58, portrait.
 - Zilch, 1967: 39.
 - Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 288, pl. 1 [portrait].
 - Kiss, 1986: 20-21.
 - J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18. [Pfeiffer: pp. 5-7].
 - Dance, 1999: 12-13.
 - J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., Faszination Lebenswissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 175].
 - J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landeserforschung. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 337-357 [Pfeiffer: pp. 349, 351, portrait].
- Pfeiffer, Louis [Ludwig] Carl [Karl] Georg [M.D.] (1804-1877; Germany)
- Known as Louis; names rendered in different orders in different sources; published some works as Ludovico; nephew of C. J. Pfeiffer; birth date erroneously given as 1805 and 1815 by some sources.
 - H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles. [Pfeiffer's collection sold to Dr. Dohrn of Stettin, Poland]. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 100.
 - W. Kobelt, 1877. Louis Pfeiffer. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 9(7-8): 93.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 107-109.
 - C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
 - Yen, 1941: 128.
 - H. E. Wheeler, 1949. Louis Pfeiffer, the author of *Polygyra hippocrepis*. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 8.
 - H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer. The Nautilus 63(1): 1-9; 63(2): 48-58, frontispiece [portrait].
 - Aguayo, 1950: 8-9.
 - Álvarez Conde, 1958: 250-251 [portrait].
 - Barnard, 1965: 48.
 - Zilch, 1967: 39.
 - R. I. Johnson, 1969. Pfeiffer's *Novitates Conchologica*, Series I, Land Mollusca, 1854-1979, and Dunker's *Novitates Conchologicae*, Series II, *Marine Mollusca*, 1862-1882. A complete collation. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(3): 236-239.
 - Hernández, 1972: 9.
 - Jacobson, 1972: 38.
 - Dance, 1986: 140, 222.
 - A. R. Kabat, 1989. The "Gray catalogues" [Mollusca] of the British Museum. The Nautilus 103(3): 113-115.
 - Janssen, 1992: 84 [birth date wrongly given as 1815].
 - Fouché, 1995: 46.
 - J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18 [Pfeiffer: pp. 7-8].
 - Johnson, 1996: 169-170.
 - J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., Faszination Lebenswissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 175].
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 225.

- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Pfeiffer: pp. 3, 7].
- M. J. Faber, 2004. Marine gastropods from Cuba described by Louis Pfeiffer: type specimens and identifications with the introduction of *Gibberula pfeifferi* new name (Mollusca: Gastropoda). Studies on West Indian marine molluscs 42. Miscellanea Malacologia 1(3): 49-71.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 15].
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 [“2011”]. Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. Journal of Conchology 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 3: 84, collates vol. 1 of *Monographia Heliceorum*].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Concerning:
<http://www.cact.cz/noviny/2003/03/Pfeiffer.htm>
- Collation of *Monographia Heliceorum Viventium* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by Pfeiffer, K. E. von Martens & O. Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Nomenclator heliceorum viventium* (1878-1881) by Pfeiffer & Clessin given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pfeiffer, Karl Ludwig (1874-1952; Germany)
- Great-nephew of Louis Pfeiffer.
- A. Zilch, 1952. Karl Ludwig Pfeiffer (5.9.1874 – 14.6.1952). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 81(4-6): 175-178 [autobiographical sketch; portrait].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Zilch, 1967: 39.
- A. Zilch, 1972. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, IX. Zur Konchylien-Sammlung von K. L. Pfeiffer. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(22): 324-326 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 289.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18 [Pfeiffer: pp. 9-10].
- B. Verdcourt, 1995. Collectors in East Africa No. 23: K. L. Pfeiffer (1874-1952). The Conchologists' Newsletter 133: 490-494.
- Pfitzenmeyer, Hayes Todd (1897-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* (1960s); also published on birds.
- Pfleger, Václav (1940-****; Czech Republic)
- Helicellinae (1980s).
- I. Heran & A. Kurka, 2000. Václav Pfleger šedesátiletý. Časopis Národního Muzea Řada Přírodovědná (Prague) 169(1-4): 104-106.
- Pflueger, Albert, Sr. (1902-1962; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Miami sportsman is killed in fall; Albert Pflueger death laid to accident on stairway. New York Times Nov. 29, 1962: 30.
- Close, 2000: 59.
- A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 321-337 [Pflueger: pp. 326-328, 332].
- Pflug, Hans D. (1925-****; Germany)
- Cleevely, 1983: 230.
- Phaff, Johan (****-1761; Netherlands)

- F. S. Knipscheer, 1937. Phaff (Johan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 721.
Engel, 1986: 211.
- Phelps, C. M. [Reverend] (1841-1907; U.K.)
Dean, 1936: 245.
Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Phelps, Harold Porter (1918-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 398-399; 1987: 104.
- Phelps, Harriette Longacre (1936-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 104-105.
- Philby, Harry St John Bridger (1885-1960; Ceylon/ U.K./India/Arabia/Lebanon)
W. Thesiger, 1926. Obituary: H. St. John B. Philby. The Geographical Journal 126(4): 563-566.
E. Monroe, 1973. Philby of Arabia. London: Faber and Faber. 332 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
Cleevely, 1983: 230.
R. Desmond, 1994. Dictionary of British and Irish botanists and horticulturists including plant collectors, flower painters and garden designers. London: Taylor & Francis and The Natural History Museum, xl + 825 pp. [Philby, p. 550; erroneously gives first name as "Henry"].
J. Halperin, 1995. Eminent Georgians: the lives of King George V, Elizabeth Owen, St. John Philby & Nancy Astor. New York: St. Martins Press, x + 242 pp. [Philby: pp. 129-171, portraits].
J. Craig, 2004. Philby, Harry St John Bridger. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 10-12 [portrait].
- Philibert, _____ (****-****; Seychelles)
Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Philip, Jean (19**-****; France)
● Cretaceous rudistids (1970).
- Philippi, Bernhard Eunom [Bernardo] (1811-1852; Germany/Chile)
● Brother of R. A. Philippi; collected mollusks in Central and South America.
- Philippi, Carl Wilhelm Theodor (1819-1852; Germany/Chile)
● Nephew of R.A. Philippi, son of his oldest brother, who remained in Germany; collected mollusks in Asia and South America.
- Philippi, Emil Kudolf Adam (1871-1910; Poland/ Germany)
● Paleontologist; no relationship to R. A. Philippi.
Anonymous, 1910. [Notice of death]. Naturae novitates: Bibliographie neuer Erscheinungen aller Länder auf dem Gebiete der Naturgeschichte und der exacten Wissenschaften (Berlin), 32(6): 209.
Anonymous, 1910. [Obituary]. Nature, 83(2108): 104.
G. Steinmann, 1910. Personalia. Emil Philippi. Geologische Rundschau 1(2): 56.
F. Solger, 1912. Emil Philippi. Pp. v-xvi, in: O. Marschall, ed., Vorlesungen von Dr. phil. E. Philippi, inhaber der Haeckelprofessur für Geologie und Palaeontologie an der Universität Jena; in Auftrage seiner Mutter bearbeitet nach seiner hinterlassenen für das Kollege bestimmten aufzeichnungen. Jena: G. Pätz'sche Buchdruckerei, xx + 250 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336.
Tozer, 1984: 19, 80.
- Philippi, Rudolph Amandus [Rodulfo Amando] (1808-1904; Germany/Chile)
● Brother of B. E. Philippi; uncle of C. W. T. Philippi; moved to Chile in 1851.
Swainson, 1840: 293.
Porro, 1841: 119-121.
K. T. Menke, 1851 ["1850"]. Nachruf – Dr. Philippi. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 7(9): 144.
C. Ochseneius, 1888. R. A. Philippi [80th birthday]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 21(1-2): 1-4.
E. Bretschneider, 1898 [reprinted 1962, 1981]. History of European botanical discoveries in China. London: Sampson Low, Marston & Co., 2 vols., xvi + 1167 pp. [Philippi: pp. 373-374].

- D. Barros Arana, 1904. El Doctor Don Rodolfo [sic] Amando Philippi. Su vida i sus obras. Santiago de Chile, Cervantes, x + 248 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- O. Boettger, 1904. Nekrolog. Prof. Dr. Rud. A. Philippi. Der Zoologische Garten 45(11): 356.
- B. Gotschlich, 1904. Biografia del Dr. Rodolfo Amando Philippi (1808-1904). Santiago de Chile, privately published, vi + 185 pp., 14 pls. [portraits].
- W. Kobelt, 1904. [Nekrolog]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 36(4): 129-131 [Philippi: pp. 129-130].
- P. Fürstenberg, 1905. Dr. Rudolph Amandus Philippi. Verhandlungen des Deutschen Wissenschaftlichen Vereins zu Santiago de Chile 5: 233-271 [biography, bibliography].
- B. D. Jackson, 1905. Rudolph A. Philippi. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 117: 47-49.
- C. Ochsenius, 1906. Dr. Rudolf [sic] Amandus Philippi. Leopoldina 42(1): 16-20; (2): 39-40; (3): 53-56; (4): 59-66.
- Porter, 1926: 29-30, 32-34 [portrait].
- Harris, 1937: 453.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336.
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- G. Follmann, 1970. Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904): Anstelle eines Geleitworts. Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel, 1(1): 3-8 [partial bibliography].
- Papavero, 1973: 275-281.
- H. Kurtz, 1979. Rudolph Amandus Philippi's Reise durch die Wüste Atacama. Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel, 4(2): 97-107 [portrait].
- Lamas, 1981a: 22.
- Cleevely, 1983: 230.
- Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Dance, 1986: 139, 222.
- Adler, 1989: 63-64 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Kohn, 1992: 264-266.
- C. M. Taylor & M. Munoz-Schick, 1994. The botanical works of Philippi, father and son, in Chile. Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden 81(4): 743-748 [lists a number of obituaries published in Chile].
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- Dance, 1999: 16, 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 225-226.
- S. Palazzi, 2002 [unpublished ms]. *Su una pubblicazione poco nota di R. A. Philippi, 1840, e sulle specie in essa descritte* available on-line at: <http://www.sim-online.it/Risorse/download/Philippi>
- A. Larroucau M., ed., 2003. El orden prodigioso del mundo natural. Rudolph Amandus Philippi. Valdivia: Universidad Austral de Chile, 150 pp. [portrait].
- S. Nuño G. & J. Niño V, 2003. La tierra es que vivimos: grandes exploradores. Philippi en la ruta de Atacama. Santiago: Edebé, 136 pp. [portrait].
- Z. Saldivia Maldonado, 2003. La visión de la naturaleza en tres científicos del Siglo XIX en Chile: Gay, Domeyko y Philippi. Universidad de Santiago de Chile, 198 pp.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Groeben, 2008: 144-150 [portrait].
- R. Janssen & E. M. Krylova, 2012. Bivalves of the family Vesicomidae from the Neogene of the Mediterranean area. Archiv für Molluskunde 141(1): 87-113, incl. 5 pls. [vol. 2 of Philippi *Enumeratio* appeared no later than April 1844: pp. 91-92].
- Y. Lepage & E. Buffetaut, 2014. *Echinolittorina cecillei* (Philippi, 1851): l'histoire d'une petite coquille marine et ses protagonistes. Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes 7: 41-62 [portrait].
- Enumeratio molluscorum Sicilae* (1836, 1844) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com> and (a better copy) at: http://www.societaitalianadimalacologia.it/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=355&Itemid=167

- Lettera (...) al Dottor di Medicina Andrea Aradas da Cat.* (1840) available on-line at: http://www.societaitalianadimalacologia.it/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&catid=104:la-perna&id=368:biosophia-archive-00000337
- Collation of *Abbildungen und Beschreibungen neuer oder wenig gekannter Conchylien* (1842-1850) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Philippsen, Hans (1866-1926; Germany)
- Paleontologist; curator, Naturwissenschaftliche Museum Flensburg.
- H. Schlesch, 1926. Nachrufe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 58(5): 239-240.
- Philipsson, Lorens [Laurentius] Münter [M.D.] (1765-1851; Sweden)
- Important paper in 1788 on bivalves.
- C. M. Carlander, 1904. Philipsson, Lorentz Münter. Svenska Bibliotek och Ex-Libris (Stockholm) 3: 143.
- S. W. Geiser, 1913. A question of nomenclature. American Midland Naturalist 3(3): 33-41.
- C. Sundberg, 1997. Philipson (Philipsen), Lorens Münter. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 29: 294-297 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Phillips, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Phillips.
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Phillips, Charles Lincoln (1868-1946; U.S.A.)
- Collected shells, butterflies, birds.
- Phillips, David W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- An editor of *The Veliger*.
- Phillips, Dennis (19**-****; U.K.)
- Catalogue of Mesozoic ammonites types in the NHMUK (1977).
- Phillips, J. U. (19**-****; Australia)
- Checklist of Australian cephalopods (1985).
- Phillips, John (1800-1874; U.K.)
- Nephew of William Smith.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 35-42 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336-337.
- Jackson, 1945: 4-5.
- J. M. Edmonds, 1977. The legend of John Phillips's "lost fossil collection". Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(1): 169-175.
- Cleevely, 1983: 231.
- J. Morrell, 1989. The legacy of William Smith: the case of John Phillips in the 1820s. Archives of Natural History 16(3): 319-335.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. Journal of the History of Collections 13(2): 125-144.
- J. Morrell, 2004. Phillips, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 120-122.
- S. Nikolaeva, 2008. The Carboniferous ammonoids from the Gilbertson collection described by John Phillips. Monograph of the Palaeontographical Society 160(626): 1-70, pls. 1-17.
- Phillips, John Archibald (1938-2007; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 399.
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. John Phillips. September 4, 1938 – March 18, 2007. The Festivus 39(4): 32.
- Phillips, John S. (1800-1876; U.S.A.)
- Collection in the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia; also collected art.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Phillips, Norman E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Littorina* (1936).
- Phillips, Paul H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails on migratory birds (1967).
- Phillips, Robert Albert (1866-1945; Ireland)
- A. W. Stelfox, 1946. Robert Albert Phillips (1866-1945). Journal of Conchology 22(9): 205.
- A. W. Stelfox, 1946. Obituary. Robert Albert Phillips. 1866-1945. Irish

- Naturalists' Journal 8(11): 391-394, pl. 16 [biography, portrait].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Phillips: p. 202].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Phillips, Stephen C. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Phillips, Theodore E. [Ted] (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Phillips; collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Anonymous, 1972. Get to know your Museum staff. *Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, Museum Talk* 45(4): [unnumber page] [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Phillis, J. W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Physiology of *Tapes* (1966).
- Philpot, Mary (1777-1838; U.K.); Philpot, Margaret (****-1845; U.K.); Philpot, Elizabeth (1780-1857; U.K.)
- Sisters.
- J. M. Edmonds, 1978. The fossil collection of the Misses Philpot of Lyme Regis. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society* 98: 43-48.
- H. P. Powell & J. M. Edmonds, 1978. List of type-fossils in the Philpot collection, Oxford University Museum. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society* 98: 48-53.
- Philpots, John Richards (18**-****; U.K.)
- Book on oysters 1890-1891.
- Philpott, A. S. [Miss] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1937. Philpott and Gore collections, Swindon. *Journal of Conchology* 20(10): 319-320.
- Phipps, Constantine John [Captain, Baron Mulgrave] (1744-1792; U.K.)
- Salisbury, 1945: 136.
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- N. A. M. Rodger, 2004. Phipps, Constantine John, Second Baron Mulgrave. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 178-179.
- Phipson, Thomas Lamb (1833-1908; U.K.)
- The utilization of minute life: being practical studies on insects, Crustacea, Mollusca, worms* (1864) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Phorson, James Edward [Ted] (1925?-2006; U.K.)
- J. Light, 2006. Ted Phorson: a personal recollection by Jan Light. *Mollusc World* 12: 8-9 [portrait on p. 14].
- Pia, Julius von (1887-1943; Austria)
- Triassic fossils (1936).
- Piaget, Jean (1896-1980; Switzerland)
- Lymnaeidae, but mainly known as a developmental psychologist.
- Cailliez, 1983: 16.
- Cailliez, 1995: 27.
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- F. Vidal, 2008. Jean Piaget, "friend of nature." Pp. 75-88, in: A.-N. Perret-Clermont & J.-M. Barrelet, eds., *Jean Piaget and Neuchâtel: the learner and the scholar*. New York: Psychology Press, Taylor & Francis Group, xvi + 240 pp.
- Piani, Piero (1940-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo*.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 111, 134, 254, 265.
- Picard, Yehudah Leo Picard (1900-1997; Germany/Italy/Israel)
- Known as Leo; Cretaceous mollusks.
- Mienis, 2012: 5.
- Piccoli, Giuliano (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene *Terebellum*.
- Pichart, ____ [Piccardt, Jacobus Johannes] [M.D. (****-****; Netherlands)]
- Engel, 1986: 212.
- Pichon, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Scaphopods (1960s).
- Picka, Jaroslav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Coauthor of book on mollusks of Czech and Slovak republics (2013).
- Pickens, Peter E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs.
- Pickering, Joan (1942-****; U.K.)

- Natural History Museum, U.K.
- Pickering, John (****-****; U.K.) [fl. 1855-1871; U.K.]
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Cleevely, 1983: 232.
- Pickford, Grace Evelyn (1902-1986; U.S.A.)
- First wife of G. Evelyn Hutchinson.
- J. W. Ataz, 1970. Grace Pickford retires. *Discovery, Magazine of the Peabody Museum of Natural History* 6(1): 41-43 [portrait].
- Remington, 1977: 38.
- Abbott, 1987: 160.
- M. Nixon, 1988. Obituaries. Grace Evelyn Pickford (1902-1986). *Cephalopod Newsletter* 9: 32.
- P. S. Brown, 1994. Early women ichthyologists. *Environmental Biology of Fishes* 41: 9-30 [Pickford: pp. 16-17, fig. 6].
- N. G. Slack, 2010. G. Evelyn Hutchinson and the invention of modern ecology. New Haven: Yale University Press, xviii + 457 pp. [Pickford: pp. 201-212, portrait].
- Pickles, Frederick (****-1930?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1930].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Pickrell, Donald Geoffrey (1941-2012; U.K.)
- J. Chatfield, 2013. Donald Geoffrey Pickrell (1941-2012). *Mollusc World*, 31: 27 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Picoral, Mônica (19**-****; Brazil)
- Shell microstructure of freshwater snails (1998).
- Picot de Lapeyrouse [Lapeyrouse], Philippe-Isidore [Baron of Bazus] (1744-1818; France)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338.
- Duris, 1996: 31.
- M. Durand-Delga & J. Philip, 2003. La rôle précurseur de Philippe Picot de Lapeyrouse, naturaliste toulousain du Siècle des lumières, dans la paléontologie des rudistes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 2(2): 181-196.
- Pictet de la Rive, François Jules (1809-1872; Switzerland)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99-100 [short obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Pictet: pp. 142-154].
- Cleevely, 1983: 222.
- Cailliez, 1995: 34 [portrait], 35.
- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- Picton, Bernard E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Pidgeon, Daniel (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Well-known collector.
- Pidgeon, Edward (1790-1834; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1834. [Notice of death]. *Gentleman's Magazine* (n.s.) 2(12): 656.
- Wilkins, 1953: 11.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Notes on Griffith's *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1824-1835). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 137-140.
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 219-264.
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834) reprinted as *Handbook of Mollusca and Radiata* by Biotech Books, Delhi, India, 1998.
- Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with plates by Gray, available online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834), with molluscan names by Gray, in Annex 1 to this list.

- Piech, Betty Jean [née Stowell] (1919-2010; U.S.A.)
- Ranellidae and Personidae (1995).
Abbott, 1973: 399; 1987: 105.
Anonymous, 2010. Betty Jean Piech (1919-2010). *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20-21 [portrait].
- Piechocki, Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
- Freshwater fauna of Poland (1960s-1970s).
- Pienaar, Hanna (1911/1912-1993; South Africa)
- O. Peel, 1993. In memoriam. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 236: 8.
- Pieper, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Clausiliidae bloods (1971), *Leiostryla* (1988).
- Pierantoni, Umberto (1876-1959; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1920s-1940s); mainly noted for work on Annelida.
- Piérard, H. (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous mollusks of Africa (1956).
- Pierce, Rosemary Clark (1921-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2009. Rosemary Pierce. 1921-2009. *The Festivus* 41(5): 42.
- Piersanti, Carlo (1888-1970; Italy)
- *I Molluschi e le Conchiglie* (1926).
Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. *La Conchiglia* 3(2)[24]: 14.
- Piersma, Theunis (1958-****; Netherlands)
- Ecology of mollusks and birds.
- Pierson, Robert Carl (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2012. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 40(2): 6.
- Pies, W.; see: Piso, W.
- Pieschel, Karl August (18**-****; Germany)
- Book on Mexican volcanoes (1854, 1856).
Martens, 1901: vii.
Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Pieters, Florence F. J. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Sowerby biographical notes with Coomans (1985).
- Pieterse, Jacob Jan (1692-1764; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 212-213.
- Piette, Louis-Édouard-Stanislas (1827-1906; France)
- Paleontologist, archeologist.
H. Fischer, 1907. Nécrologie. Ed. Piette. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 54(4): 279-288 [portrait].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338-339.
E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
Cleavelly, 1983: 232.
J.-L. d'Hondt, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette, 03.07.1899 – 06.04.1988. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 115(1): 5-8.
- Piette, Louise; see: Fischer, L.
- Pigafetta, Antonio (1491-1535; Italy)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Indications malacologiques donnees dans la relation d'Antonio Pigafetta historiographie du voyage de Magellan. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 108(3): 74-77.
- Olazarri, 1975: 9-10.
- Pike, Nicolas (1817-1905; U.S.A./Mauritius)
- First name sometimes misspelled as Nicholas.
N. Pike, 1873. Subtropical rambles in the land of the *Aphanapteryx*; personal experiences, adventures, and wanderings in and around the Island of Mauritius. New York: Harper & Brothers, xviii + 509 pp., 12 pls., frontispiece [autobiography, portrait].
E. W. Gudger, 1929. Nicolas Pike and his unpublished paintings of the fishes of Mauritius, western Indian Ocean, with an index to the fishes. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 58(9): 489-530 [biography, portraits].
P. J. Barnwell, 1942. Pike, Nicholas. *Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography* 5: 151-152.
N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.

- Rehder, 1997: 42.
- Pilate, Digna (19**-****; Latvia)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pilcher, Harold (19**-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam.
American Conchologist 41(2): 24 [portrait].
- Pilkington, Margaret C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Gastropod larvae (1970).
- Pilkington, William (1758-1848; U.K.)
- Fossil mollusks of Hampshire (1804).
- Pillet, Louis (1819-1894; France)
- Fossils (1850s-1870s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 339.
- Cleevely, 1983: 232.
- Pillmore, Dorothy Erna [née Schoof; first marriage as Beetle] (1918-2005; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Wyoming (1954).
- Abbott, 1973: 202; 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2005. Dorothy Pillmore, 1918-2005. The Objective View [Newsletter of the Northern Colorado Astronomical Society], April 2005: 2-3.
- Anonymous, 2005. Dorothy Beetle-Pillmore. AAVSO Newsletter [American Association of Variable Star Observers] 31: 7.
- D. Wolfe, 2005. Dorothy Beetle and the North Carolina Shell Club. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter 2005(3): 6-7.
- J. Gerber, 2006. Dorothy E. Beetle-Pillmore (1918-2005). American Malacological Society Newsletter 37(1): 7-8 [portrait, bibliography; collection in Field Museum].
- Pilsbry, Henry [Harry] Augustus (1862-1957; U.S.A.)
- Signed his papers "Harry A." from 1882-1887.
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Taylor, 1909: 199 [portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353-354; 1927b: 158-159, frontispiece.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59 [portraits].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. Scientific contributions made from 1882 to 1939. American Malacological Union. 63 pp.
- Yen, 1941: 131.
- Chardon, 1949: 210.
- H. B. Baker, 1953. His first ninety years. The Nautilus 66(3): 104.
- H. R. Roberts, 1955. Chair of malacology created by the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia in honor of Henry A. Pilsbry. The Nautilus 68(3): 104-105.
- Anonymous, 1957. Dr. Henry Pilsbry, scientist, 94, dies. The New York Times, October 27, 1957: 85.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1957. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 97(3): 140 [short obituary].
- M. I. Hilton [sic; = Hylton] Scott-Birabén, 1957. Henry A. Pilsbry 1862-1957. Neotropica 3(12): 87-89 [portrait].
- F. Haas, 1957. Henry Augustus Pilsbry. 2 Dezember 1862-26 Oktober 1957 [Nachruf]. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 86(4-6): 201-203, 1 pl. [portrait].
- M. K. Jacobson, 1957. The passing of Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry. New York Shell Club Notes 35: 2.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam H. A. Pilsbry. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 72: 697-698.
- R. T. Abbott, 1958. From the Pilsbry chair of malacology. The Nautilus 71(3): 100-103.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 302-304 [portrait].
- H. B. Baker, 1958. Henry Augustus Pilsbry, 1862-1957. The Nautilus 71(3): 73-83, pls. 5-8 [portraits].
- H. B. Baker, 1958. The Pilsbry Nautilus. The Nautilus 71(3): 112-115.
- H. B. Baker, 1958. Henry Augustus Pilsbry, 1862-1957. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: 1, portrait, inside back cover [memoriam list].
- H. W. Gapp, 1958. Dr. Pilsbry as a draftsman. The Nautilus 71(3): 100.

- T. Kuroda, 1958. Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan [in Japanese]. *Venus* 20(1): 1-6, frontispiece [portrait] [translated by Callomon (2003); see below].
- T. Kuroda & P. Kanamaru, 1958. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. IV.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 25(9-10): 32-34 [in Japanese].
- T. L. McGinty, 1958. Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry in Florida. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 97-100.
- J. P. Moore, 1958. Henry Pilsbry, zoologist and man. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 94-97.
- A. A. Olsson, 1958. Pilsbry of fossil and marine Mollusca. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 89-94.
- J. Percy, 1958. Henry Pilsbry, zoölogist and man. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 94-97.
- Philadelphia Shell Club, 1958. [tribute]. *The Nautilus* 71(3): iii.
- E. Pilsbry, 1958. Collecting in Peru and Argentina. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 116-iii.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1958. Scientific contributions made from 1940 to 1957. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 104-112.
- Iw. Taki, 1958. My condolence of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry. *Venus* 20(1): 9-11, pl. 1 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1958. A brief history of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry. *Venus* 20(1): 11-15 [in Japanese].
- C. B. Wurtz, 1958. Dr. Pilsbry and fresh-water Mollusca. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 84-87.
- C. B. Wurtz, 1958. Dr. H. A. Pilsbry in marine malacology. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 87-89.
- T. Iredale, 1959. Pilsbry the master. *The Australian Zoologist* 12(4): 372.
- R. D. Turner, 1959. Henry A. Pilsbry, December 7, 1962-October 26, 1957. *Johnsonia* 3: i-iv.
- W. J. Clench & Ruth D. Turner, 1962. New names introduced by H. A. Pilsbry in the Mollusca and Crustacea. *Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Special Publication* 4: 218 pp.
- Anonymous, 1965. Pilsbry, Henry Augustus. *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 47: 634-635.
- Humes, 1965: 68-69.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1965. Dr. Pilsbry's first shell paper. *New York Shell Club Notes* 114: 3-4 [Pilsbry's short 1882 paper is reprinted].
- M. K. Jacobson, 1968. On a brief correspondence with Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry. *New York Shell Club Notes* 140: 2-4.
- A. L. Metcalf, 1970. Field journal of Henry A. Pilsbry pertaining to New Mexico and Trans-Pecos Texas. *Sterkiana* 39: 23-37.
- J. X. Corgan, 1972. Pyramidellid genera of Pilsbry. *The Nautilus*, 86(1): 24-25 [see also Johnson & Clench, 2002].
- A. L. Metcalf, 1972. Field journals of Henry A. Pilsbry pertaining to Arizona (annotations by Joseph C. Bequaert and Walter B. Miller). *Sterkiana* 45: 21-31.
- St. Jean, 1972: 128.
- Abbott, 1973: 143-144.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Pilsbry: p. 12].
- Olazarri, 1975: 53.
- Henson, 1982: 8.
- Kiss, 1983: 118; 1987: 63.
- Dance, 1986: 222, pl. 30b [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Henry Augustus Pilsbry. P. ii: in: *Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Petersburg* by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: *Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs* 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- Rehder, 1997: pl. [20]
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Pilsbry: p. 266].
- Johnson, 1996: 170.
- Dance, 1999: 21.

- Murray, 1999: 8/2-3.
- Close, 2000: 42, fig. 4.1 [portrait].
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Pilsbry: pp. 60-61, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson & W. J. Clench, 2002. Additions and corrections to Clench and Turner, 1962, New names introduced by H. A. Pilsbry. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, 22 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 227.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6 ff., pl. 3, fig. 10 [portrait].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Pilsbry: pp. 1-3, portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry [ed. P. Callomon], 2011. On the history of zoological nomenclature. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 28-31 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012 [passim, portraits].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Concerning the Belgium Congo Expedition: http://research.amnh.org/invertzoo/malacology/collections/belgian_congo/belgian_congo.html
- Monograph on the Scaphopoda (1897-1898) by Pilsbry & Sharp available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Monograph on the chitons from Tryon's *Manual* (1892-1894) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Papers on Mollusca of Japan* (1901-1912) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) chiefly by G. W. Tryon & H. A. Pilsbry available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) by G. W. Tryon, Pilsbry and others given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pimenta, Alexandre Dias (19**-****; Brazil)
- Brazilian mollusks from 2000s.
- Pimienta, Carmen Franco de (1890-1973; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 89.
- Pimm, June W. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Pin, Marcel (1936?-1998; Senegal)
- Les cones du Senegal* (1995) with Leung Tack.
- F. Boyer, 1998. In memoriam [Marcel Pin]. *Xenophora* 83: 14 [portrait].
- G. Everson, 1998. Noted cone authority dies. *American Conchologist* 26(2): 30.
- S. Gofas, 1998. In memoriam: Marcel Pin. *La Conchiglia* 30(287): 5.
- Pinart, Alphonse Louis (1852-1911; France)
- R. Parmenter, 1966. Explorer, linguist, and ethnologist: a descriptive bibliography of the published works of Alphonse Louis Pinart, with notes on his life. Los Angeles, California: Southwest Museum, xi + 57 pp., frontispiece [portraits, bibliography].
- Pineau, Pierre [M.D.] (19**-****; France)
- Collected in Senegal.
- Pineda, Silvana Esther (1963-2007, Argentina)
- N. Brunetti & M. Ivanovic, 2009 ["2008"]. In Memoriam Silvana Esther Pineda (26 de abril de 1963, Lanus, Argentina - 14 de abril de 2007, Mar del Plata, Argentina). *Revista de Investigación y Desarrollo Pesquero* 19: 79-80 [biography, portrait].
- Ping[,] Chi (1886-1965; China)
- Marine shells of Hong Kong with S. G. King (1933).
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119 [portrait].
- Pingel, Peter Christian (1793-1852; Denmark)

- K. Rørdam, 1899. Pingel, Christian, 1793-1842. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 117-118.
- S. A. Andersen, 1982. Pingel, Christian, 1793-1842. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 11: 377-378.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 80.
- Pini, Napoleone (18**-post-1888; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks of Italy (1870s).
- Taylor, 1903: 78 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Pino, C. A. (19**-****; Chile)
- Pinkerton, C. E. ["Pinky"] (1928-2012; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Mique Pinkerton.
- Abbott, 1973: 399; 1987: 105.
- Pinkerton, Mary Elizabeth (1908-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 105.
- Pinkerton, Mique (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. E. Pinkerton.
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Pinn, Fred (1917-2003; U.K.)
- K. Brown, 2003. A tribute to Fred Pinn – 1917-2003. Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club 33(2): 19.
- Pinna, Giovanni (1939-****; Italy)
- Catalogue of fossil gastropod types in Milano (1978).
- Pinney, Mary Edith (1908-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New York state (1934).
- Pinnock, William (c. 1782-1843; U.K.)
- J. Issitt, 2004. Pinnock, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 383.
- R. La Perna, 2008 ["2007"]. Il catechismo di conchigliologia di Pinnock. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 25(9-12): 7-8.
- A catechism of conchology, containing a pleasing and familiar description of the construction and classification of shells, according to the Linnean system; with examples of each class* (1824) available online at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Pintér, István (1911-1998; Hungary)
- E. Krolopp & A. Varga, 1999. In memoriam Dr. Pintér István (1911.V.28 – 1998.I.30). Malakológiai Tájékoztató 17: 5-7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Pintér István. Pp. 705-706, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Pinter, pp. 66-67, 68].
- Pintér, László Ernő [Pater] (1942-2002; Hungary)
- Z. Fehér, 2002. In memoriam Pintér László (1942-2002). Malakológiai Tájékoztató/ Malacological Newsletter 20: 5-6 [portrait].
- P. Subai & Z. Fehér, 2002. Pintér László Ernő (1942.II.6, Sopron – 2002.V.18, Bécs). Folia Historico-Naturalia Musei Matraensis 26: 7-14 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Z. Feher & P. Subai, 2003. László Ernő Pintér. Franziskaner-Pater und Malakozoologe. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 132(1-2): 1-7 [portrait, bibliography].
- C. Frank, 2003. Laszlo Ernestus Pinter (06.03.1942-18.05.2002). Malakologische Abhandlungen 21: 3-9 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Pinto, César (1894-****; Brazil)
- Book on schistosomiasis (1948).
- Pip, Eva (1950-****; Canada)
- *Lymnaea* (1975, 1977), *Somatogyrus* (1980).
- Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 105.
- Pipher, Bernard Thomas (1921-2006; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. C. Pipher.
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Pipher, Phyllis Claire [née Ellenberger] (1923-2005; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. T. Pipher.
- Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 15.

- Piplani, Shirley Ann (1935-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 105-106.
- Pirajno, Enrico di Cefalu [Barone di Mandralisca] (1809-1864; Italy)
V. E. Orlando, 1987. Enrico Pirajno di Mandralisca (1809-1864). Atti del Convegno "I Naturalisti e la Cultura Scientifica Siciliana del'800" [Palermo, 5-7 December 1984]: 473-480 [partial bibliography, list of taxa].
Trew, 1990: 81.
Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviatili delle Madonie e luoghi adiacenti (1841) reprinted in 1999.
- Piré, Louis Alexandre Henri Joseph (1827-1887; Belgium)
• Brother-in-law of P. Dautzenberg.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 121.
Duchamps, 1999: 6, fig. 20 [portrait].
- Pirhofer, M. (19**-****; Germany?)
• Unionidea (2000).
- Pirona, Giulio Andrea (1822-1895; Italy)
W. Kobelt, 1896. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 28(3): 37.
G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2(5): 203-226 [Pirona: p. 206].
Sturany, 1901: 401.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 340.
- Pirozzi, Nicola (****-1992; Italy)
Il Gruppo Malacologico Campano, 1993. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 11(1): 25.
- Pirrie, Duncan (19**-****; U.K.)
• Paleontologist; papers on belemnites.
- Pisa, Giulio (1936-1976; Italy)
M. Taviani, 1977. Ricordo di Giulio Pisa. Conchiglie 13(1-2): 46.
- Pischl/Pischel, Kaspar Melchor [M.D.] (1862-1953; Austria/U.S.A.)
S. S. Hughes, 1988. Dohrmann Kaspar Pischel, MD: Ophthalmology oral history series; a link with our past. San Francisco: Foundation of the American Academy of Ophthalmology, xxiv + 142 pp. [biography of his son, who discusses his father] [portraits].
- Piso [Pies], Willem [Guilielmus] (1611-1678; Netherlands)
L. S. A. M. von Römer, 1933. Piso (Wilhelm). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 9: 805-806.
M. Boeseman et al., 1991 ["1990"]. Seventeenth century drawings of Brazilian animals in Leningrad. Zoologische Verhandelingen (Leiden) 267: 1-189.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 47, 52-53.
Heller, 2007: 123-124.
- Pisor, Donald [Don] Larkin (1937-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of J. E. Pisor.
Abbott, 1973: 400-401; 1987: 106.
- Pisor, Jean Elliott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of D. L. Pisor.
- Pissarro, Georges (1871-1939; France)
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1978. Wie was Pissarro? Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 183: 802-804.
- Pita, Jorge (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Pitman, Charles Robert Senhouse (1890-1975; U.K./India/Uganda)
B. Verdcourt, 1994. Collectors in East Africa No. 21: C. R. S. Pitman (1890-1975). The Conchologists' Newsletter 131: 417-424 [biography, bibliography].
- Pitoni, V. L. Lopes; see: Lopes-Pitoni, V. L.
- Pitt, Benjamin (17**-1755; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1755. [Death noted ... "a great virtuoso in shells, fossils, etc."]. The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle 25(Jan.): 42.
- Pitt, Lois Jeannette (1930-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of W. D. Pitt.
Abbott, 1973: 401; 1987: 106.
C. S. Hickman, 1997. Presentation of the Harrell L. Strimple Award of the

- Paleontological Society to William D. Pitt and Lois J. Pitt. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 744-745.
- Pitt, William [Bill] Dennis (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. J. Pitt.
- Abbott, 1987: 106.
- C. S. Hickman, 1997. Presentation of the Harrell L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to William D. Pitt and Lois J. Pitt. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 744-745.
- Pittier, Henri (1857-1950; Switzerland/Costa Rica)
- Martens, 1901: xii.
- Pitton, J. of Tournefort; see: Tournefort, J. Pitton de
- Pizzini, Mauro (1946-2013; Italy).
- Caecidae (1990s-2010s).
- A. Vannozzi, 2014. In memoriam Mauro Pizzini (13 luglio 1946 – 4 novembre 2013). *Notiziario S.I.M.*, 31(2): 2-3 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Plamadyadla, Georgiy (19**-****; Moldova)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Plancus, Janus [pseudonym of Giovanni Paolo Simon Bianchi] (1693-1775; Italy)
- Argenville, 1757: 164.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 163.
- Swainson, 1840: 293.
- Porro, 1841: 94-95.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Capellini, 1902: 96.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 72-73.
- M. Zancz, 1975. *Malacologi Italiani illustri: Giovanni Bianchi (Plancus Janus)*. *Conchiglie* 11(5-6): 138-140 [biography].
- B. Accordi, 1977 [“1976”]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. *Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Plancus: p. 122].
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Heller, 2007: 18.
- Jani Planci Ariminensis de conchis* (1739) available on-line at: <http://dz-srv1.sub.uni-goettingen.de/cache/toc/D271607.html>
- Plant, John (1829-1894; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1894. John Plant. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 50: 52-53.
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Planton, Julia (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- Plas, Leo P., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Permian mollusks.
- Plate, Hans Peter (1926-2003; Germany)
- Land snails (1950s-1960s).
- Anonymous, 2005. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 93.
- Plate, Ludwig Hermann (1862-1937; Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- L. Plate, 1935. Kurze Selbstbiographie. *Archiv für Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Biologie Einschliesslich Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Hygiene*, 29(1): 84-87 [autobiography].
- A. Ploetz, 1937. Bericht: Ludwig Plate. *Archiv für Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Biologie Einschliesslich Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Hygiene*, 31(6): 542-543 [biography].
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 38-40; 1960: 271-272.
- U. Hossfeld, 2004. “Rasse” potenziert: Rassenkunde und Rassenhygiene an der Universität Jena im Dritten Reich. Pp. 197-218, in: K. Bayer et al., eds., *Universitäten und Hochschulen im Nationalsozialismus und in der frühen Nachkriegszeit*. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 292 pp.
- G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. *Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology* 11: 97-136 [Plate: pp. 111-113].
- Platt, Joshua (1698-1765; U.K.)
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Platt, Samuel (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Platt, Thomas R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails of Alberta (1980).

- Platter, Félix (1536-1614; Switzerland)
 Argenville, 1742: 218 [as “Platner”]; 1757: 158 [as “Plater”].
 Dance, 1986: 13.
- Platts, Elizabeth (19**-****; Ireland)
 • Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Plaziat, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
 • Mangrove mollusks of Philippines (2008).
- Pleas, Elwood (1831-1897; U.S.A.)
 • Shells of Indiana (1893).
 C. W. Johnson, 1898. Elwood Pleas. The Nautilus 11(10): 114-115.
 Evermann, 1917: 220.
 Abbott, 1973: 144.
- Plech, Betty Jean (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Distorsio* with W. K. Emerson (1992).
- Plée, Auguste (1786-1825; Martinique)
- Plekhov, S. P. (19**-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pleydell, J. C. Mansel; see: Mansel-Pleydell, J. C.
- Pliny the Elder [Gaius Plinius Secundus] (23-79; Rome)
 Argenville, 1742: 9-10; 1757: 2, 36, 39.
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 122.
 Swainson, 1834: 8-10.
 Melvill, 1890: 191.
 Melvill, 1897: 439.
 F. Dahl, 1926 [“1924”]. Zur Geschichte der Zoologie. Von Aristotles bis Plinius (Eine historische Studie). Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin 1924(1-10): 62-104 [Pliny: pp. 88-101].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 341.
 Edwards, 1967: 2-3.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 53.
 E. Caprotti, 1977. Plinio il Vecchio. Historia naturalis. P. 140-144, in: Molluschi e medicina nel I° Secolo d.C. Conchiglie 13(7-8): 137-144.
 E. Caprotti, 1977. Malacologia Pliniana. Conchiglie 13(11-12): 203-207.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. The Shell Case (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 7-8.
- D. Schlüter, 1987. Plinius & die Schnecken. Club Conchylia Informationen 19(5): 54-55.
- C. H. Holland, 1988. The paper Nautilus. Pp. 109-114, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 28-29, 34, fig. 6 [portrait].
- Muntz, 1995: 5.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- Damkaer, 2002: 13-14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 230.
- N. Vávra, 2004. Die “Ammonshörner” des Plinius – Gastropodensteinkerne zu Ehren von Baal Hammon? Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 144(1): 137-140.
- Heller, 2007: 124-125.
- Williams, 2009: 27, 30, 71-72, 139.
- Plochelmann, Cynthia Holley (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 401; 1987: 106.
- Ploeger, S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Bulimulidae (1977).
- Plot, Robert (1640-1696; U.K.)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 149.
 Porro, 1841: 20-21 [birth date mistakenly given as 1650].
 T. Seccombe, 1896. Plot, Robert (1640-1696). Dictionary of national biography 15: 1310-1312.
 J. Challinor, 1945. Dr. Plot and Staffordshire Geology. The North Staffordshire Field Club, Transactions and Annual Report (1944-45) 79: 29-67 [biography].
 Edwards, 1967: 5.

- M. Paffard, 1970. Robert Plot: a county historian. *History Today* (London) 20(2): 112-117, 148 [portrait].
- M. G. Bassett, 1971. "Formed stones," folklore and fossils. *Amgueddfa, Bulletin of the National Museum of Wales* (Cardiff) 7: 2-17.
- M. J. Boyd & A. G. Credland, 1984. "Hippocephaloides of Dr Plot," how one thing leads to another. *The Geological Curator* 4(1): 43-44.
- Morello, 1988: 275.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144 [portrait].
- A. J. Turner, 2004. Plot, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 589-591 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 125.
- Davidson, 2008: 24-30.
- Concerning:
<http://www.oum.ox.ac.uk/learning/htmls/plot.htm>
- Plovianich, Wilhelmina Helen (1925-1998; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 106.
- Pluche, Noël Antoine (1688-1761; France)
 Dance, 1986: 38-39.
- Plumb, Nancy (19**-19**;; Australia)
- Plumier, Charles [Father] (1646-1704; France)
 Chardon, 1947: 199.
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Facisimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Plumier: pp. 64, 75-78, 266].
- Dance, 1986: 30-31.
- T. W. Pietsch, 2011. Charles Plumier's "Manicou Cariborum" (c. 1660): a previously unpublished description and drawing of the common opossum *Didelphis marsupialis* Linnaeus, 1758. *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 77-87.
- T. W. Pietsch, 2011. Plumier's passion. *Natural History* 119(7): 30-36 [biography, portrait].
- Plummer, Berniece Gardner (1909-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 401-402; 1987: 106.
- Plummer, F. B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
 Cleevely, 1983: 233.
- Plummer, George Reid (1934-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 106.
- Plummer, John T. [M.D.] (1807-1864; U.S.A.)
 Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Anonymous, 1865. John T. Plummer, M.D. *American Journal of Science and Arts* 90(120): 396.
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- L. J. King & M. S. Markle, 1954. Dr. John T. Plummer (1807-1865): pioneer scientist of Richmond, Indiana. *Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science* 63: 255-260.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. *Indiana Magazine of History* 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Plummer: pp. 11-15].
- Poberezhnyi, Evgeniy Semenovich (1939-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pocock, Elizabeth (****-****; U.K.)
 A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Pocock: pp. 75-76].
- S. M. Turk, 1979. Conchology, an inherited or acquired characteristic? *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 68: 121-122.
- Podani, János (19**-****; Hungary)
 • Mollusks of the Bükk Mountains (1992).
- Podell, Irving (****-1966; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1966. Irving Podell. *New York Shell Club Notes* 125: 9 [two sentence notice].
- Poe, Edgar Allan (1809-1849; U.S.A.)
 • Mostly noted as novelist, poet.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Anonymous, 1898. Poe's "Conchologist's First Book." *New York Times, Saturday Review of Books and Art*, June 18, 1898: 405.
- G. Teall, 1922. Poe's venture in

conchology. New York Times, Sunday Book Review, Dec. 3, 1922: 7.

A. M. Keen, 1936. Edgar Allan Poe's conchological text. *The Nautilus* 50(2): 42-44.

C. Matheson, 1945. Edgar Allan Poe's "Conchologists first book". *Journal of Conchology* 22(6): 119-123.

Abbott, 1973: 144.

J. T. Moldenhauer, 1971. Beyond the tamarind tree: a new Poe letter. *American Literature* 42(4): 468-477 [to Thomas Wyatt].

R. I. Johnson, 1974. Thomas Wyatt and Edgar Poe, a pair of conchological plagiarists. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(51): 50-52.

S. J. Gould, 1993. Poe's greatest hit. *Natural History* 102(7): 10, 12, 14-19 [reprinted as pp. 23-31, in: Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp.200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of library of Antonio Nora]; also reprinted (1995), pp. 173-186, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack*, New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].

Dance, 1986: 143.

M. Benecke, 1995. Edgar Allan Poes malakologisches Werk. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 55: 35-36.

M. Benecke, 1996. Nachtrag zum Artikel über das malakologische Schulbuch Edgar Allan Poes. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 59: 25.

G. J. Boekschoten, 1996. Een literair malacoloog. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 288: 12.

Ad. Hovestadt, 1996. Een malacologisch letterkundige. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 289: 43.

Dance, 1999: 14.

Dance, 2005: 102-105.

M. Glaubrecht, 2008. On "Darwinian mysteries" or molluscs as models in evolutionary biology: from local speciation to global radiation. *American Malacological Bulletin* 27(1/2): 3-23 [Poe: pp. 3-4].

T. Eichhorst, 2009. Edgar Allen Poe: Conchologist. *American Conchologist* 37(4): 19-21 [portrait].

Peck & Stroud, 2012: 375 [portrait].

Williams, 2009: 88, 138.

The conchologist's first book (1839)
available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

Poel, L. van de; see: Van de Poel, L.

Poey y Aloy, Felipe (1799-1891; Spain/Cuba)

- Mainly known for work on insects and fishes.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 116.

J. R. Norman, 1938. Notes on the dates etc. of the "Memorias," "Repertorio," "Synopsis" and "Enumeratorio" of Felipe Poey. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 135-137.

L. Sánchez de Fuentes, 1945. En el aniversario del nacimiento de Don Felipe Poey. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacologica "Carlos de la Torre"* 3(2): 71.

Chardon, 1947: 203; 1949: 238-242, pl. 16 [portrait].

M. L. Jaume, 1949. Poey: Malacológo. *Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre,"* 1: 152-178 (biography, bibliography of Cuban non-marine papers and taxa; list of taxa named after him).

Aguayo, 1950: 11-14.

Osborn, 1952: 219.

M. L. Jaume, 1955. Poey, padre espiritual de los naturalistas cubanos. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey,"* 22(2): 93-96.

Álvarez Conde, 1958: 213-248 [portraits].

G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences*, 24(1): 44-64 [Poey: p. 54].

Papavero, 1971: 180-181.

- Hernández, 1972: 7-8.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38-39.
- Abbott, 1973: 144.
- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1975. Felipe Poey, with a catalogue of the Mollusca described by him. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(53): 105-132.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1976. Some remarks on Felipe Poey's "Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba." The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 9: 55-58.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1977. Felipe Poey of Cuba and his 'Memorias'. Sterkiana 65-66: 1-4.
- M. Cruz, 1979. Don Felipe; El ingenioso naturalista de la Habana. Habana: Editorial Gente Nueva, 100 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 118.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 249, 258.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Poey: p. 14].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- L. Brownell, 2014. Felipe Poey: brief life of Cuba's greatest naturalist, 1799-1891. Harvard Magazine, 116(6): 44-45 [portrait].
- Collation of *Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba* (1851-1861) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pogodin, A. G. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Poh, Mary Leskovich (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 576-577; 1987: 106.
- Pohl, Hermann (18**-19**; Germany)
- Genital system of nudibranchs (1905).
- Pohlo, Ross Henry (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Functional morphology of bivalves (1960s-1980s).
- Poinsett, Joel Roberts (1779-1851; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 144-145.
- Pointier, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Lyria* (1975), co-author of *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of Cuba* (2005), mollusks of Antilles, book on Muricidae (2011).
- Poiret, Jean Louis Marie (1755-1834: France)
- Mostly known as botanist.
- Germain, 1930: [5].
- Carré, 1991: 10.
- Poirier, Henry Pierre (1886-****; U.S.A.)
- Checklist of western Atlantic mollusks, with name origins (1952).
- Poirier, Nicolas Justin (1849-1***; France)
- Anonymous, 1886. Poirier, Justin. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 2: 29-38, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabille. Zootaxa 2723: 41-65 [Poirier: p. 61].
- Poirier, Pascal (1852-1932; Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Poirier-Boegeat, Claudine (19**-****; France)
- Thanatocenoses (1970s).
- Poizat, Claude Henri (19**-****; France)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Pojeta, John, Jr. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 106.
- Dutro, 2004: 180 [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
- Pokryszko, B. M. (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snails from 1990s.
- Pola, Marta (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Polack, Jack (****-19**; South Africa)

- Anonymous, 1976. Intertidal talk [obituary]. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 180: 3.
- Poland, Philip Lawrence (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 106.
- Pola Perez, Marta (19**-****; Spain)
• Opisthobranchs.
- Poli, Giuseppe Saverio [Josepho Xaverio] (1746-1825; Italy)
Swainson, 1834: 89; 1840: 295-296.
A. J. Jukes-Browne, 1908. The application of Poli's generic names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(2): 99-103.
W. H. Dall, 1909. Further data on Poli's generic names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 8(4): 251-252.
F. Ghisotti, 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. Hawaiian Shell News 18(8): 1, 4-5.
[F. Ghisotti], 1974. Malacologi Italiani illustri. Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Conchiglie 10(1-2): i-ii.
L. P. Burnay, 1985. Guiseppe Poli, fondateur des études de l'anatomie des mollusques bivalves. Publicações Ocasionalis da Sociedade Portuguesa de Malacologia (Lisboa) 4: 9-12 [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 67.
A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Poli: pp. 36-40].
F. Ghisotti, 1993 ["1992"]. La classificazione dei bivalvi l'opera di Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia 24: 149-156.
Kohn, 1992: 213-214.
Dance, 1999: 12.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 232.
Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
Testacea utriusque Siciliae eorumque historia et anatome tabulis aeneis illustrata (1791-1826) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Poliński, Władysław Karol Aleksander [Vladislava Polinska] (1885-1930; Poland)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. Obituary notice: Prof. W. Polinski. Journal of Conchology 19(4): 108-109 [bibliography].
W. Roszkowski, 1931. Wladyslaw Polinski. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 63(2): 72-80 [biography, list of malacological publications].
H. Schlesch, 1931. Prof. Dr. Vladislava Polinska (Wladyslaw Polinski) † atcerei. Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica 2(2): 222-225 [bibliography].
H. Schlesch, 1931. Nécrologie. Wladyslaw Polinski. Journal de Conchyliologie 75(1): 108-110 [bibliography].
A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Polinski: p. 13].
Kiss, 1985: 37.
Dance, 1986: 222.
A. Riedel, 1998. Wladyslaw Polinski and the discovery of the endemic, relict fauna of the Ochrid Lake. Folia Malacologica 6(1-4): 77-84 [abstract].
Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277 [portrait].
- Polk, Philip (19**-****; Netherlands)
• *Crepidula fornicata* in Europe (1961).
- Pollard, Ernest (19**-****; U.K.)
• Ecology of *Helix* from 1970s.
- Pollonera, Carlo (1849-1923; Italy)
Taylor, 1905: 162 [portrait].
G. Colosi, 1923. Carlo Pollonera. Bollettino dei Musei di Zoologia ed Anatomia comparata della R. Università di Torino 38(14): 1-6 [biography, bibliography].
P. Hesse, 1924. Carlo Pollonera. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 56(4): 179-180.
P. Pallary, 1924. Nécrologie. C. Pollonera. Journal de Conchyliologie 68(2): 170-172 [bibliography].
- Polster, Hazel L. (1892-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 106.

- Polubotko, Inga Vladimirovna (1933-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pomet, Pierre (1658?-1699; France)
E. C. Spary, 2005. Pierre Pomet's Parisian cabinet: revisiting the invisible and the visible in early modern collections. Pp. 59-80, in: M. Beretta, ed., From private to public: natural collections and museums. Sagamore Beach (Massachusetts): Science History Publications, x + 252 pp.
- Pompeckj, Josef Felix (1867-1930; Germany)
● Ammonites.
Anonymous, 1930. Prof. J. F. Pompeckj. *Nature* 126(3174): 319-230.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 342.
- Pond, Arthur (1701?-1758; U.K.)
● Known as an artist.
Argenville, 1757: 153.
da Costa, 1812: 513-514.
E. M. da Costa, 1815. [Mr. Arthur Pond]. Vol. 9: 812-813, in: J. Nichols, ed., *Literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century: comprizing ... biographical anecdotes of a considerable number of eminent writers and ingenious artists*. London: Nichols, Son & Bentley, 9 vols. [reprint of da Costa, 1812].
W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Pond: p. 46].
Cleevely, 1983: 234.
L. Lippincott, 1983. *Selling art in Georgian London: the rise of Arthur Pond*. Yale University Press and Paul Mellon Centre for Studies in British Art, xii + 212 pp., frontispiece [shell collection: pp. 29, 120-121, 185].
L. Lippincott, 2004. Pond, Arthur. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 793 [portrait].
- Ponder, Winston F. (1941-****; New Zealand/Australia)
I. Loch, 1988. W. F. Ponder – Malacological bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 16 pp.
D. Beechey, 2005. Dr Bill Rudman and Dr Winston Ponder retire. *Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 127: 4-6 [portrait].
- Ponderus, Maria (1672-1764; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 214.
- Poneleit, Sandra Ann (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 598-599 [as Veverka, S.]; 1987: 106.
- Pons da Silva, Maria Cristina (19**-****; Brazil)
● Freshwater snails of Brazil from 1980s.
- Ponsonby-Fane, John Henry (1848-1916; U.K.)
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
Smith, 1906: 721, 722, 724, 725, 730.
J. C. Melvill, 1917. Obituary notice: J. H. Ponsonby-Fane, F.Z.S. *Journal of Conchology* 15(7): 195-197.
E. R. Sykes, 1917. John Henry Ponsonby-Fane, 1848-1916. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(3): 217-218, pl. 12 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1917. The Ponsonby collection [obtained by Bryant Walker]. *The Nautilus* 31(1): 36.
Barnard, 1965: 24, 49.
Dance, 1986: 222.
Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 80; 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Pons y Soler, Juan (18**-****; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Ponte-Lira, Carmen E. (19**-****; Spain)
● Land snails of the Canary Islands (2002).
- Pontes, Leopoldino Ribeiro (1921-2003; Brazil)
- Pontet, A. (19**-****; Switzerland)
● *Trichia* (1984).
- Ponton, T. Graham (18**-****; U.K.)
● Articles on gastropods (1860s) and on a variety of other natural history subjects.
- Pontoppidan, Erik Ludvigsen (1698-1764; Denmark)
Westerlund, 1897: 16.
S. M. Gjellerup & P. K. Thorsen, 1899. Pontoppidan, Erik, 1698-1764. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 210-218.
E. Strand, 1919 ["1917"]. *Die zoolog. Werke von Pontoppidan* (1753), Leem

- (1767) und Wilse (1779, 1790-1792); Aus der Geschichte der norwegischen Zoologie. Archiv für Naturgeschichte (Abt. A) 38(7): 150-156.
- Garboe, 1959: 102-106 [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 20.
- M. Neiiendam, 1982. Pontoppidan, Erik (Ludvigsen), 1698-1764. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 11: 436-440.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 76, 78.
- Muntz, 1995: 6, 10-11.
- Heller, 2007: 126.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Ponurovskiy, Sergey Kuz'mich (1952-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Ponzi, Giuseppe (1805-1885; Italy)
P. Blaserna, 1885. Personale Accademico. Atti della Reale Accademia dei Lincei, 282, 1884-85 (ser. 4), Rendiconti 1: 829-832 [bibliography].
C. Fornasini, 1886. Necrologia. Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana 5: 14-15.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 343.
- Poole, Dorothy Stock [née LaDow] (1898-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 106-107.
- Poore, A. S. (****-1935; U.K.)
J. U. Tuck, 1986. A note on the A. S. Poore collection of shells in the Greenwich Borough Museum, Plumstead. The Conchologists' Newsletter 96: 343-345.
- Poorman, Forrest L. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of L. H. Poorman; née Dutton.
Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Forrest L. Poorman, Treasurer, 1967-1969. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 49.
Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Poorman, Leroy [Roy] Harry (1913-1993; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of F. D. Poorman.
Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 107.
C. M. Hertz, 1993. In memoriam. Leroy H. Poorman, 1913-1993. The Festivus 25(7): 66-67 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Poorte, Philip van der (****-1753; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 214.
- Poorten, Jan Johan ter (1964-****; Netherlands)
● Publications on Cardiidae.
Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Jan Johan ter Poorten. P. 20, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Popenoe, Willis Parkison, III ["Parky"] (1897-1981; U.S.A.)
● Paleontologist.
Abbott, 1973: 403.
Cleevely, 1983: 234-235.
Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Popham, J. David (19**-****; Australia)
● Bivalve sperm (1970s-1980s).
- Popham, M. Leyborne; see Leyborne-Popham, M.
- Poplavskaya, Margarita Dmitrievna (19**-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, Alexander Mikhailovich (1943-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, Sergey Valentinovich (1945-****; Russia)
● Paleontologist; Carditidae.
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, V. N. (19**-****; Russia)
● Buliminide (1990s).
- Popova, Lidiya Alekseevna (19**-****; Russia)
● Pliocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).
- Popova, Svetlana Mikhailovna (1929-****; Russia)
● Fossil mollusks (1970s).
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popovici-Bazosanu, A. (19**-****; France?)
● Growth of fresh-water gastropods (1921).
- Poppe, Guido T. (1954-****; Belgium)
● Father of P. Poppe.
M. L. Bresson, 1990. Visite chez un collectionneur: Monsieur Guido Poppe. Arion 15(3): 94-99.
Cailliez, 1995: 29.

- Anonymous, 2006. About the authors ... Guido T. Poppe. P. 3, in: A Conchological iconography – the family Pectinidae by Bret K. Raines & Guido T. Poppe. Hackenheim, Germany: ConchBooks, 402 pp., 320 pls. [portrait].
- D. Knop, 2010, Interview. Daniel Knop talks with Guido Poppe. Coral; the Reef and Marine Aquarium Magazine, January 2010: [6 pp; pagination unknown] [portrait].
- Poppe, Philippe (1977-****; Belgium/Philippines)
- Son of G. T. Poppe.
- Poppe, Simon Albrecht (1847-1907; Germany)
- F. Borcharding, 1908. Albrecht Poppe. Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins zu Bremen 19(2): 193-203, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Por, Francis Dov (19**-****; Israel)
- Catalogue of mollusk collections in Hebrew University, Jerusalem.
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Pora, Eugen A. (1909-1981; Romania)
- P. Jitariu & S. Vancea, 1982. Academician Eugen A. Pora. Revue Roumaine de Biologie, Serie de Biologie Animale 27(1): 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- Porcheddu, Antonio Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998), fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Porelle, Yvon Donald (1947-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Porreca, Humbert Charles (1899-****; U.S.A.)
- Co-author of *Olive shells of the world* (1969) with R. F. Zeigler; also noted for his work with irises.
- Abbott, 1973: 403; 1987: 107.
- Porret, Christiaan (****-1628?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 214.
- Porro, Carlo (1813-1848; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 39.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 5. Porro's catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 72-73.
- Porstendörfer, Justin (19**-****; Germany)
- *Bythinella radulae* (1975).
- Porte, Marius (****-1866; France/Philippines)
- Mainly noted for his work with plants.
- H. Crosse, 1866. Nouvelles. [obituary]. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 320 [short obituary].
- Portell, Roger W. (1957-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Portengen, J. A. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Porter, Clarence A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haplotrema* (1965).
- Porter, George Dana [Captain] (1857-1897; U.S.A.)
- Killed by Seri Indians while collecting shells on Isla Tiburon in the Gulf of California.
- R. Legrand, 1899. Captain George Dana Porter, who was killed while upon a collecting expedition. The Cacus Journal 2(17): 74-76.
- F. C. Baker, 1922. Jeanette M. Cooke. The Nautilus 36(1): 30-31.
- Anonymous, 1932. Two important West Coast collections The Nautilus 45(4): 137 [material in collection of J. M. Cooke, acquired by H. N. Lowe].
- Porter, Hugh Judson (1928-2014; U.S.A.)
- *Casis* (1965); *Sea shells common to North Carolina* (1972) with J. Tyler, *The North Carolina marine and estuarine Mollusca* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 403-404; 1987: 107.
- Anonymous, 2014. Hugh Porter, 86 Carteret County [North Carolina] News 34, Dec. 14, 2014: 3A.
- Porter, Joseph A. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Porter, Miriam Eva (1892-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 404; 1987: 107, 160.
- Porter, Russell Grant (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 404-405; 1987: 107.
- Portland, Duchess of [Margaret Cavendish Holles Bentinck] [née Harley] (1714-1785; U.K.)
- Authorship of the new species in the Portland Catalog (1786) is now attributed to

Lightfoot, not Solander; see also under Lightfoot.

da Costa, 1812: 516.

A. H. Llanover, ed., 1861. The autobiography and correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany; with interesting reminiscences of King George the Third and Queen Charlotte. London: R. Bentley, 6 vols.

Melvill, 1890: 195.

T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(3): 88-93.

H. Walpole, ed. W. S. Lewis, 1926. The Duchess of Portland's museum. New York: The Grolier Club [Windham. Connecticut: Hawthorn House], viii + 15 pp.

Tomlin, 1942b: 31-32 [collection sold in 1786].

Wilkins, 1955: 76, 88.

Dance, 1976: 46.

R. Hayden, 1980. Mrs Delany, her life and her flowers. London: British Museum Publications and Colonnade Books, 176 pp. [2nd ed., 2000, 192 pp.] [portrait].

Cailliez, 1983: 8, 12 [portrait].

Cleevely, 1983: 235.

Dance, 1985: 15.

Dance, 1986: 15, 73-76.

Trew, 1990: 81.

Cailliez, 1995: 17.

Dance, 1999: 11.

R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Bentinck: pp. 38-41].

R. Stott, 2006. Duchess of curiosities. The life of Margaret, Duchess of Portland. Welbeck, United Kingdom: Harley Gallery, 43 pp. [portraits].

J. Neri, 2009. Mrs. Delany's natural history & zoological activities: a beautiful mixture of pretty objects. Pp. 172-187, in: M. Laird & A. Weisberg-Roberts, eds., Mrs. Delany & her circle. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 283 pp.

B. F. Tobin, 2009. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting, gender, and scientific practice. Pp. 247-263, in: M. D. Goggin & B. F. Tobin, eds., Material women, 1750-1950: consuming desires and collecting practices. Farnham, England: Ashgate Publishing, xx + 384 pp.

J. Wildgoose, 2009. Promiscuous assemblage, friendship & the order of things: an installation in celebration of the friendship between Mrs. Mary Delany & the Duchess Dowager of Portland. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 44 pp. [conchology: pp. vii-ix].

M. Peacock, 2011. The paper garden: an artist (begins her life work) at 72. New York: Bloomsbury, 297 pp. [biography, portraits].

Gerlach, 2014: 23-25 [portrait].

B. F. Tobin, 2014. The Dutchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages. Yale University Press, 316 pp.

P. Topley, 2014. Book review: *The Dutchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages* by Beth Fowkes Tobin. Mollusc World 36: [22].

Portlock, Joseph Ellison [Major General] (1794-1864; U.K.)

- Paleontology.

Portmann, Adolf (1897-1982; Switzerland)

- Mollusks in *Traité de Zoologie* (1960), Opisthobranchs (1982).

R. Kugler, 1967. Philosophische Aspekte der Biologie Adolf Portmanns. Basler Beiträge zur Philosophie und ihrer Geschichte, Band 2. Zürich: Editio academica, EVZ-Verlag: vii + 200 pp.

G. von Wahlert, 1972. Adolf Portmann, Versuch einer Würdigung. Basel: Friedrich Reinhardt, 74 pp. [not seen].

J. Illies, 1975. Adolf Portmann, Jean Gebser, Johann Jakob Bachofen: drei Kulturforscher, drei Bilder vom Menschen. Zürich: Edition Interfrom; Osnabrück: Vertrieb für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, 91 pp. [not seen].

J. Illies, 1976. Das Geheimnis des Lebendigen: Leben u. Werk d. Biologen

- Adolf Portmann. München: Kindler, 360 pp. [not seen].
- J. Illies, 1981. Adolf Portmann: ein Biologe vor dem Geheimnis des Lebendigen. Freiburg im Breisgau: Herder, 271 pp. [revised from Illies, 1981] [not seen].
- H. Müller, 1988. Philosophische Grundlagen der Anthropologie Adolf Portmanns. Schriften zur Naturphilosophie, Band 3. Weinheim: VCH, xii + 199 pp. [not seen].
- Pose, Adolfo (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Posgay, Julius A. (1918-1987; U.S.A.)
- Scallop fisheries (1950s-1980s).
- Possecker, August (1876?-1936; Germany)
- S. Rein, 1996. In memoriam August Possecker. Veröffentlichungen des Naturkundemuseums Erfurt 15: 8-14.
- Posselt, Henrik Julian (1863-1896; Denmark)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28 [see under Mariboos School].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Spärck, 1945: 90.
- Post, E. J. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Marine collecting in Florida (1899).
- Post, J. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1983. Collectie J. J. Post naar het Zoölogisch Museum Amsterdam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 210: 1325.
- Post, Richard Lewis (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* in North Dakota (1959); mostly noted as entomologist.
- Postell, James (1833-1893; U.S.A.)
- Goodrich, 1931: 47.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 4-8, portrait.
- Posthumus, Vincent (****-1752; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Postma, N. (1901-1986; Netherlands)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1988. Dr. N. Postma (1901-1986). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 240: 368-369.
- Potiez, Valéry Louis Victor (1806-1870; France)
- M. Paulucci, 1879. Etude critique sur l'*Helix Balmei*, Potiez et Michaud. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 6-15 [p. 11, quotes letter from Michaud saying that some parts of the *Galerie des mollusques* by Potiez & Michaud was produced as early as September 1835].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 ["2011"].
- Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. Journal of Conchology 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 2, pp. 83-84, makes the case that none of the Potiez & Michaud work can be demonstrated to have been publicly available prior to 27 Oct. 1838].
- Potter, Daryl G. (19**-****; Australia)
- Book on Queensland shells with J. W. Short (1987), *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Potter, Eunice Appleton (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 107.
- Potts, Geoffrey W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Pötzsch, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Development of *Planorbis* (1904).
- Pouderoyen, Louis Pieter ["Loe"] (1902-1977; Netherlands)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1977. Pouderoyen, bioloog en kunstenaar, 1902-1977. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 179: 713-721.
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Holthuis, 1995: 147, 158.
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas:' meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Poulicek, M. (19**-****; Belgium)

- Ecology of Neritidae (1994).
- Poulin, Gilles (1943-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 107-108.
- Poulsen, Christian Marinus (1818-1885; Denmark)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 119.
- Westerlund, 1897: 20, 23.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 7. Poulsen catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 73.
- Dance, 1986: 159.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 81.
- Catalogue of West India shells in the collection of Dr. C. M. Poulsen* (1878) available on-line at : www.archive.org
- Poulson, Charles Augustus (1789-1866; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 163.
- Anonymous, 1866. Charles A. Poulson. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(3): 288.
- Poupart, François (1661-1709; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 151.
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Facsimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Poupart: pp. 74, 268].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 392.
- Pourtalès, Louis François de [Count] (1824-1880; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- A. Agassiz, 1880. Obituary [Pourtalès]. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 20(117): 253-255.
- P. Godet, 1880. Le Comte Louis-François de Pourtalès: Notice biographique. *Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de Neuchâtel* 12: 372-379.
- T. Lyman, 1880. Louis F. de Pourtalès. *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History* 21: 47-48.
- Anonymous, 1881. Sketch of Count Pourtales. *Popular Science Monthly* 18: 549-552.
- Anonymous, 1881. Louis F. de Pourtalès. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 16: 435-443 [partial bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 103-104.
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(1): 14-15.
- A. Agassiz, 1903. Biographical memoir of Louis François de Pourtalès 1824-1880. *National Academy of Sciences* (Washington, D.C.): 79-89 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- T. J. M. Schopf, 1968. Atlantic continental shelf and slope of the United States – nineteenth century exploration. *United States Geological Survey Professional Paper* 529-F: F1-F12 [portrait].
- R. S. Scheltema & A. H. Scheltema, 1972. Deep-sea biological studies in America, 1846 to 1872 – their contribution to the Challenger Expedition. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 133-144, pls. 1-2 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- H. L. Burstyn, 1975. Pourtalès, Louis François de. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 113-114.
- Elliott, 1979: 208.
- Cleevely, 1983: 236.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. *Geological Society of London, Special Publications* 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Poutiers, Jean-Maurice (19**-20**; France)
- Marine bivalves.

- Powell, Arthur William Baden (1901-1987; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1964. Who's who in the M.S.A. Dr. A. W. B. Powell Australian Newsletter [Malacological Society of Australia] 12(44): [8] [portrait].
- Fleming, 1966: 1167.
- Anonymous, 1980. Dr. A. W. B. Powell – an appreciation. Poirieria 10 (Supplement): 6-7.
- Cleevely, 1983: 236.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Anonymous, 1987. Baden Powell. Hawaiian Shell News 35(11): 2.
- D. Raeihle, 1987. A. W. B. Powell. New York Shell Club Notes 304: 2-3.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1988. Arthur William Baden Powell (1901-1987), a brief biography and bibliography with a list of molluscan taxa. Records of the Auckland Museum 25: 1-38, frontispieces [portraits].
- R. K. Dell, 1988. Arthur William Baden Powell, CBE, Hon DSc, FMANZ, 1901-1987. Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand 116: 68-77 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Habe, 1990. [Biohistory of malacologists (74) Arthur William Baden Powell (1901-1987).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(4): 103-104 [in Japanese].
- D. H. Baker, 1997. Dr Powell's schoolboys. Poirieria 21: 27-30.
- J. Morton, 2000. Powell, Arthur William Baden. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 5: 420.
- Powell, Betty (****-1966?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966: 83 [1967].
- Powell, Catherine V. L. (19**-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Charles E., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* expansion in the U.S. (1973).
- Powell, Charles L., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist with U.S.G.S.
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Eric Nel (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating of shells (1989).
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Guy Charles (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 108.
- Powell, Harcourt (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Powell, Jeremiah Ware (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, John Wesley [Major] (1834-1902; U.S.A.)
- S. P. Langley et al., 1902. In memory of John Wesley Powell. Science (n.s.) 16(411): 782-790 [W. H. Dall, pp. 783-784].
- E. J. Roscoe, 1961. John Wesley Powell – Pioneer Illinois malacologist. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 2.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 344-345.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 530-576.
- Cleevely, 1983: 236.
- Moore, 1989: 200.
- L. B. Lee, 1997. Powell, John Wesley. Pp. 639-641, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavaresco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. Worster, 2001. A river running west: the life of John Wesley Powell. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press, xiii + 673 pp. [portraits; see particularly pp. 77-81, 99, 116-117, 246].
- Power, Henry (1623-1668; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
- A. Johns, 2004. Power, Henry. Oxford dictionary of national biography 45: 135-136.
- Power, Jeanne; see: Villepreux-Power, Jeanne
- Power, John Hyacinth (1884-1964; Ireland/South Africa)
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- B. Wilson, 1996. John Hyacinth Power, 1884-1964: a tribute. [McGregor Museum,

- Kimberley, South Africa] McGregor
Miscellany 6(2): 5-6.
- Adler, 2007: 143-144 [biography, portrait].
- Powis, _____ (18**-18**; France)
- French collector; friend of Petit and Récluz, not to be confused with W. L. Powys.
- Powlus, Marland Eckley (1909-1980; U.S.A.)
- Pownall, Glen (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand shells and shell fish* (1971).
- Powys, William Lyttleton (1***-18**; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 123 [as "Powis"].
- Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Poynter, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pozilov [Pazylov], A. (19**-****; Uzbekistan)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pracht, Curtis William (1917-1995; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 108.
- Praeger, Robert Lloyd (1865-1953; Ireland)
- Grandson of R. Patterson; mainly noted as a botanist.
- R. L. Praeger, 1937. *The way that I went; an Irishman in Ireland*. London: Methuen, xiii + 394 pp., 39 pls. [autobiography] [second edition 1939, same pagination; reprinted 1980, 1997].
- Praeger, 1949: 146-147, pl. 17.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Praeger: pp. 200-201].
- N. McMillan, 1991. Robert Lloyd Praeger as a conchologist. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 119: 435-436.
- S. Lysaght, 1998. *Robert Lloyd Praeger: the life of a naturalist*. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 208 pp. [portraits].
- S. Lysaght, 2004. Praeger, Robert Lloyd. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 45: 205-207.
- Prahl, Henry von (1948-1989; Germany/ Colombia)
- Pranovi, Fabio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Monodonta* and *Osilinus* (1989).
- Prantl, Ferdinand (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Devonian bivalve (1955).
- Prashad, Bains (1894-1969; India)
- E. G. Silas, 1969. Obituary. Dr. Bains Prashad. *Journal of the Marine Biological Society of India* 10(2): 371-375, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Praslin Fuligny-Rochecrouart, Marie Gabrielle [Contesse] [née Pons-Rennepont] (1711-1778; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 136-137.
- Dance, 1986: 60.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Fuligny: passim].
- D. Montebello, 2011. Les dails. *L'Actualité Poitou-Charentes [a gastronomique magazine!]* 93: 86-91.
- Pratie, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Prati Musetti, Alessandro (1957-1999; Italy)
- Anonymous, 2001. Donation de la collection de coquillages de Alessandro Prati au Musée Cantonal de Zoologie [de Lausanne]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 23(2): 17-19 [biography, portrait].
- Pratt, Sarah Pickering (1807-1866, U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 81-88 [Pratt: pp. 81, 86].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. The mollusk collection of the Boston Society of Natural History and its disposition. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(80): 148.
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Pratt, William Henry (1822-1893; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 515-516.
- D. Goldstein, 2008. Outposts of science: the knowledge trade and the expansion of scientific community in post-Civil War America. *Isis* 99(3): 519-546.

- Pratt, William Lloyd, Jr. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of the American Southwest (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 405-406; 1987: 108.
- Pratty, G. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Praus Franceschini, Carlo (1837-1917; Italy)
- Fauna of the Naples area.
- Pravdukhina, Olga Yurievna (1952-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pravoni, Fabio (19**-****; Italy)
- *Osilinus* (1989-1990).
- Prebble, Leslie (****-****; U.K.); Prebble, Irene (****-****; U.K.)
- Spouses.
- I. Killeen, 1994 [“1992”]. Marine molluscs from the Isle of Wight in the Leslie Prebble collections. Isle of Wight Natural History and Archaeological Society, Proceedings 12: 71-75 [portrait of Irene Prebble].
- Preece, Richard C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Pleistocene (1989), non-marine mollusks of the Isle of Wight (1980), Indo-Pacific (1998).
- Prenant, Marcel (19**-****; France)
- Histology of chitons (1949).
- Presas Morales, Manuel J. (1845-1874; Cuba)
- New species of land snails.
- Aguayo, 1950: 15.
- Presbrey, Eugene Wiley (1853-1931; U.S.A.)
- *Cypraea*, collecting in Panama (1913); noted playwright, theater director.
- Anonymous, 1931. Rites planned tomorrow for author-actor. Los Angeles Times, Sept. 10, 1931: 22 [portrait] [middle name spelled as “Wyley”].
- Anonymous, 1931. Eugene W. Presbrey, dramatist, dies at 78. New York Times, Sept. 10, 1931: 25.
- E. F. Edgett, 1935. Presbrey, Eugene Wiley. Dictionary of American biography 15: 192 [8(2): 192 in later reprints].
- Anonymous, 1943. Presbrey, Eugene W. Who Was Who In America (Chicago), 1: 993.
- Prescott, William [M.D.] (1788-1875; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Pressley, Peter H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Monadenia* with B. Roth (1986).
- Preston, Hugh Berthon (1871-1945; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- H. Schouteden, 1936. Types et paratypes de Preston dans les collections malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge. Revue de Zoologie et de Botanique Africaines 28(4): 497-503.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1915].
- H. Schouteden, 1943. Types et paratypes de Preston dans les collections malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge (complément). Revue de Zoologie et de Botanique Africaines 37(3-4): 260.
- R. Winckworth, 1946, Hugh Berthon Preston, 1871-1945. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 4-5.
- Barnard, 1965: 49.
- W. Adam, 1971. New names introduced by M. Connolly and by H. B. Preston in the Mollusca. Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Bulletin/Koninklijk Belgisch Instituut voor Natuurwetenschappen, Bulletin 47(24): 1-77 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (52) Hugh Berthon Preston.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(1): 19-20 [in Japanese].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- The Fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca (Freshwater Gastropoda and Pelecypoda)* (1915) available on-line at: <http://www.openlibrary.org>
- Pretorius, S. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater mollusks (1980).
- Prêtre, Jean Gabriel (1800-1840; France)
- French illustrator of shells and other natural history objects.
- Preudhomme de Borre, François Charles Paul Alfred (1833-1905; Belgium)

- Duchamps, 1999: 18-19, fig. 27 [portrait].
- Preux, Raymond de (1***-1989; Switzerland)
- Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- T. W. Baer, 1989. Raymond de Preux. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 11(3): 2.
- Prévost, Honoré Albert (1822-1883; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 102.
- H. Crosse, 1885. [Prévost collection sold to G. B. Sowerby, Jr.]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(4): 340.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 81.
- Prévost, Jean Louis (1790-1850; Switzerland)
- _. Rumelin, 1854. Prévost (Jean-Louis). *Biographie universelle, ancienne et moderne* (Paris) 34: 336.
- Prévost, Louis Constant (1787-1856; France)
- J. B. M. A. Dezos de la Roquette, 1854. Prévost (Louis-Constant). *Biographie universelle, ancienne et moderne* (Paris) 34: 333-336.
- Prezant, Robert Steven (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Price, John (1803-1887; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1984. Old Price. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 90: 210-212 [bibliography].
- Price, Laurie (****-1997; New Zealand)
- N. Gardner & N. Gardner, 1998. Obituary: Laurie Price. *Poirieria* 22: 21.
- Price, Richard E. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Water velocity in clam siphons (1978).
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Price, Ruth Goddard (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 160.
- Price, Sarah [Sadie] Frances (1849-1903; U.S.A.)
- Also known for work in botany and ornithology, and in art; mollusks of southern Kentucky (1900).
- Anonymous, 1903. Miss S. F. Price. *The Nautilus* 17(6): 71.
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Price, Vincent Arthur (1944-****; Kenya/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 406; 1987: 108.
- Price-Jones, Cecil [M.D.] (1863-1943; U.K.)
- G. W. Goodheart, 1946. Cecil Price-Jones, 1863-1943. *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 58(2): 301-309, pl. 43 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Cecil Price-Jones, 1863-1943. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 1.
- Prideaux, Charles (1782-1868/1869; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 2003. Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice. Wigtown, Scotland: GC Book Publishers Ltd., 250 pp. [Prideaux: pp. 22, 202, 225].
- Priester, Leunis de (1880-1968; Netherlands)
- Brother of W. F. de Priester.
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 180.
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1969. In memoriam Leunis de Priester (6 Febr. 1880 – 18 Sept. 1968). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 130: 1391.
- Engel, 1986: 216.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1995. De schelpenverzameling van Leunis de Priester (1880-1968). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 286: 131-134 [portraits].
- Priester, Willem Frederik de (1898-19**; Netherlands)
- Brother of L. de Priester.
- Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prieto Sierra, Carlos E. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Prieto y Canales, Antonio (18**-19**; Spain)
- Prieto y Caules, Francisco (****-1889; Spain)
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 92; 39(1): 68 [short obituary].
- Prieur, M. Abel (19**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 103.

- Prime, Henry (1832-1903; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Long Island (1894).
- Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Prime, Temple (1832-1903; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 57-58; 1862: 175.
- S. R. Roberts, 1903. Temple Prime. The Nautilus 16(12): 138-139.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. The Nautilus 69(2): 48-53 [Prime: p. 49].
- R. I. Johnson, 1959. The types of Corbiculidae and Sphaeriidae (Mollusca: Pelecypoda) in the Museum of Comparative Zoology, and a bio-bibliographic sketch of Temple Prime, an early specialist of the group. Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 120(4): 431-479, 8 pls. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 145-146.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. New York Shell Club Notes 212: 2-3 [revised from Nautilus 69: 48-53].
- Elliott, 1979: 210.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Martin, 1995: 13-15, fig. 7 [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 26-28, 50-51; 2006b: 126.
- Prince, G. von (19**-****; Germany)
- Gastropod anatomy (1967).
- Prince, Stephanie Van Ness (1943-***; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Princz, Daniel (1953-****; Venezuela)
- Marine gastropods (1980s).
- Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 108.
- Pringle, John Adams (1910-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 24.
- Trew, 1990: 82 [as "J. J." Pringle].
- Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Prins, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Prins, C. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prins, J. (1911-1941; Netherlands)
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1941 ["1940"]. In memoriam J. Prins. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 18: 110.
- Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prins, Nienke (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Prins, Roland De (19**-****; Belgium)
- Marine mollusks of Madeira (2009).
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Roland De Prins. P. 17, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Priolo, Ottavio (1890-1973; Italy)
- I. Di Geronimo, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). Conchiglie 9(11-12): 246-248 [portrait]
- I. Di Geronimo, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). La Conchiglia 11-12(57-58): 22 [portrait].
- F. Ghisotti, 1973. [obituary notice] Prof. Ing. Ottavio Priolo. Conchiglie 9(9-10): i.
- F. Ghisotti, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia 10: viii.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- S. Palazzi, 1994. Un manoscritto di Ottavio Priolo sulla collezione Seguenza. Notiziario SIM 12(4-6): 41-50.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 234.
- Collation of *Nuova revisione della conchiglie marine di Sicilia* (1950-1973) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Prior, Chris (19**-****; Australia)
- Coauthor of book on Mitridae, 1990.
- Prior, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula* anatomy (1974).
- Priora, Giuseppe (1934-2010; Italy)
- A. Cecalupo & B. Dell'Angelo, 2010. In memoriam Giuseppe Priora (14 novembre 1934 – 18 gennaio 2010). Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 28(1): 3 [portrait].
- Prisyazhnyuk, Valentin A. (19**-****; Poland)

- Fossil land snails (1990s).
- Pritchard, George Baxter (1869-1956; U.K./Australia)
- Came to Australia at age 3.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- T. A. Darragh, 1988. George Baxter Pritchard (1869-1956), geologist. G. Serle, ed., Australian dictionary of biography 11: 300-301.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Privitera, Sandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Prkic, J. (19**-****; Croatia)
- New *Cerithiopsis* from Croatia (2009).
- Probert, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Viviparus* in New Hampshire (1973).
- Procter, William (1872-1951; U.S.A.)
- R. I. Johnson, 2009. Dwight Blaney and William Procter on the molluscan faunas of Frenchman Bay and Ironbound Island, Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 16 (Monograph 4): 1-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Proctor, Mrs. Rodney (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963: 83 [1964].
- Proença, Carlos Eduardo (19**-****; Brazil)
- Prokhorko, Mikhail (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pronina, Illiriya Georgievna (19**-****; Russia)
- Paleontology of Kamchatka 1960s.
- Prosch, Victor [M.D.] (1820-1885; Denmark)
- J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. Bulletin of Marine Science 71(1): 421-447.
- Proschwitz, Ted von (19**-****; Sweden)
- Non-marine Mollusca from 1990s.
- Proshchenko, Vladimir Evgenievich (1959-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prosper, J. B. C., Marquis de Raincourt; see: Raincourt, J. B. C. P.
- Protasov, Alexander Alexeyevich (1949-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prouho, Henri (1854-1921; France)
- *Idalia* (1893); mostly noted for work on echinoderms.
- Provancher, Léon [Abbé] (1820-1892; Canada)
- Anonymous, 1892. The Abbé Provancher. The Nautilus 6(1): 9-10.
- La Rocque, 1962: 31-32.
- A. La Roque, 1969. Abbé Léon Provancher's writings on Mollusca. Sterkiana 36: 18.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Abbott, 1975: 516.
- J.-M. Perron, 1990. Provancher, Léon. Dictionary of Canadian biography 12: 868-872.
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Provancher, Léon. Pp. 646-649, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavaresco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- J.-M. Perron, 2001. La course à relais du Naturaliste Canadien. Le Naturaliste Canadien 125(2): 6-10 [portrait].
- Provenza, D. Vincent (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* boring (1969).
- Prozorova, Larisa Arkadjevna (1960-****; Russia)
- Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Prozorova Larisa Arkadjevna. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 1: 86-87 [bibliography].
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pruvot, Georges Florentin (1852-1924; France)
- Spouse of A. Pruvot-Fol.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: Madame Pruvot-Fol. Journal de Conchyliologie 110(2): 69.
- Pruvot-Fol, Alice (1873-1972; Switzerland/ France)
- Spouse of G. F. Pruvot; née Fol; nudibranchs from 1920s-1960s.

- A. Franc, 1972. Alice Pruvot-Fol (1873-1972). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 97(4): 555-556.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: Madame Pruvot-Fol. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(2): 69.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 132-133.
- Pryer, Henry James Stovin (1850-1888; U.K.)
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (51) James Stovin Pryer.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 13(4): 94 [in Japanese].
- Pryor, Carlton W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Serology of molluscan classes (1954).
- Prysazhnyuk, Valentin (1938-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prytherch, Herbert F. (1898-1960; U.S.A.)
- Oyster spawning (1928).
- Carriker, 2004: 69 [portrait].
- Przeslawski, Rachael (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Przeslawski: p. 16, biography, portrait].
- Puchalski, Stephaney S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil chitons (2009).
- Pudovkin, Alexander Ivanovich (1940-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Puente, Ana I. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Puffer, Elton L. (1928-19**; U.S.A.)
- Marine mollusks (1950s), often with W. K. Emerson.
- Pugaczewska, Halina (1921-1997; Poland)
- Jurassic bivalves 1970s-1980s.
- C. Kulicki, 1997. Halina Pugaczewska (1921-1997). *Acta Palaeontologica Polonica* 42(4): 545.
- Puggaard, Christopher (1823-1864; Denmark)
- Mainly known as geologist.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 81.
- Puillalaz, Jancel Rogelio (1957-****; Panama)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Puisségur, Jean-Jacques (1917-1994; France)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1996. Jean-Jacques Puisségur (1917-1994), dorpspastoor en kwartairmalacoloog in Bourgondië. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 291: 81-86 [biography, portrait].
- T. Meijer, 1996. De Collectie van Abbé Puisségur. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 292: 102.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Pujante Mora, Ana María (19**-****; Spain)
- Freshwater snails (1980s-199s).
- Puljas, Sanja (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Congerina* (2014).
- Pulleine, Robert Henry (1869-1935; New Zealand/Australia)
- B. S. R. & J. B. C., 1935. Obituary notice: Robert Henry Pulleine. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia* 59: v-vi, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pulley, Thomas [Tom] Edward (1916-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 406.
- Walzer, 1981: 35.
- Anonymous, 1986. Thomas E. Pulley. *New York Shell Club Notes* 298: 2.
- C. E. Boone, 1986. In memoriam: Dr. Thomas Edward Pulley, 15 October 1916 – 19 November 1985. *Texas Conchologist* 22(2): 58-63 [biography, bibliography].
- T. Pulley, 1986. Tom Pulley and the train. *The Nautilus* 100(1): 8-9 [introduction by R. T. Abbott].
- “Tom Pulley and the Train” reprinted in *Texas Conchologist* 22(3-4): 90-91 (1986).
- Abbott, 1987: 109, 160.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. *Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history*. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Pulley: p. 26].

Pulteney, Richard (1730-1801; U.K.)

Porro, 1841: 21-22 [death date mistakenly given as 1764].

Melvill, 1890: 198.

T. Iredale, 1915. Notes on the names of some British marine Mollusca. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 11(6): 329-342 [p. 333: *Catalogues of the birds, shells, and some of the more rare plants, of Dorsetshire, 1799*].

B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett's edition of Pulteney's *Catalogues*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(5): 220.

E. R. Sykes, 1921. [Rackett's copy of Pulteney's *Catalogue of the Shells of Dorsetshire, ...*]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(4): 117.

L. R. Cox, 1940. Cretaceous Mollusca described by R. Pulteney in the second edition of Hutchins's *History of Dorset* (1813). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(3): 121-128, pl. 7.

A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [Pulteney: p. 75].

Salisbury, 1945: 143-144.

Sykes, 1946: 127-128.

J. Bowden & D. Heppell, 1969. Pulteney's 'Dorset catalogues' with special reference to the Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 26(5): 321-328.

Catalogues of the birds, shells, and some of the more rare plants, of Dorsetshire, 1799 – Available by ICZN Opinion 1233 (1982).

Dance, 1986: 223.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 240.

I. D. Hughes, 2004. Pulteney, Richard. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 45: 548-550 [portrait].

R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Pulteney: pp. 33-36].

Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].

Pumpelly, Raphael Welles (1837-1923; U.S.A.)

- Mostly noted as geologist; stratigraphy based on mollusks; collected shells in Japan described by Dall.

R. Pumpelly, 1918. *My reminiscences*. New York: Holt & Co., 2 vols., xiii + xi + 844 pp. [vol. 1: xiii + 1-438 pp., [33] figs., [4] maps; vol. 2: xi + 439-844 pp., [46] figs., [9] maps] [portraits].

B. Willis, 1925. Memorial of Raphael Pumpelly. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 36(1): 45-84, pl. 2 [portrait, partial bibliography]. Reprinted as *Biographical Memoir of Raphael Pumpelly, 1837-1923*. *Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences* 16: 23-61, frontispiece [portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 146.

D. Shavit, 1990. The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Pumpelly: pp. 406-407].

Punt, A. (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Patella* (1968).

Purcell, W. H. (****-****; South Africa)

Barnard, 1965: 49.

Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82.

Purchon, Richard Denison (1916-1992; U.K./Malaysia)

B. Morton, 1991. On Richard Denison Purchon. *Raffles Bulletin of Zoology* 39(2): 369-374 [portrait, bibliography].

Anonymous [B. Morton], 1992. Professor Denison Purchon. *The Times* (London), Nov. 7, 1992: 21.

R. G. Bailey, 1992. Professor Richard Purchon. *The Independent* (London), Oct. 26, 1992 [page unknown].

B. Morton, 1992. Obituary: Richard Denison Purchon, 19 March 1916 – 17 October 1992. *Asian Marine Biology* 9: 1-5 [not seen].

A. F. Southall, 1992. Prof Denison Purchon. *The Times* (London), Nov. 14, 1992: 21.

- B. Morton, 1993. Richard Denison Purchon, 1916-1992. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 59(2): 268-271.
- Purdy, Ben H. (****-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. Purdy.
- Anonymous, 1984. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 16(10): 114.
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Purdy, J. (****-****; U.K.)
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Purdy, Ruth (1904-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. H. Purdy.
- Anonymous, 1985. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 17(2): 22.
- Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Purtymun, Robert Milton (1921-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 109.
- Pusanow, J. (18**-19**; Hungary?)
- Land snails (1928).
- Pusateri, Francesco (1946-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean marine mollusks (1986-2009).
- Pusch, Georg Gottlieb (1790-1846; Germany/Poland)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 348.
- Kohn, 1992: 267.
- Puterbaugh, George W. (****-1887; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1887. *Conchologists' Exchange* 2(6): 81.
- Putman, Barry Folsom (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California chitons (1981-1982).
- Puton, Ernest (18**-****; France)
- Non-marine mollusks of France and Syria (1855).
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Putzeys, Sylvere [M.D.] (****-1927; Belgium)
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Johnson, 2006b: 132.
- Puxley, _____ [Mrs.] (18**-****; Ireland)
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Puyana Hegedus, Mónica (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Moluscos del Caribe Colombiano* (1994) with J. M. Díaz M.
- Puzey, Henry J. South (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 49.
- Pylaie, A. J. M.; see: Bachelot de La Pylaie, A. J. M.

Q

Quadri, S. U. (19**-****; Canada)

- *Musculium* (1970s).

Qian[,] Zhou-Xing (19**-****; China)

- *Farmland mollusks* (2008).

Quadri, Paolo (1941-1998; Italy)

P. Micali, 1999. Paolo Quadri 12.1.1941-14.10.1998. *Bollettino Malacologico* 34(1-4): 51 [portrait, bibliography].

Quadras, José Florencio (18**-18**; Spain/Philippines)

Hidalgo, 1882: 13.

J. G. Hidalgo, 1887. Recherches conchyliologiques de M. Quadras aux îles Philippines. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 37-41.

O. Boettger, 1892. Die marinen Mollusken der Philippinen, nach den Sammlungen des Herrn José Florencio Quadras in Manila. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 25(7-8): 97-115.

Hidalgo, 1904: 8.

Kilias, 1967: 39.

Dance, 1986: 223.

Trew, 1990: 82.

Quaestius, Johannes Wijbrandus (****-1827?; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 217.

Quammen, Eleanor R. [Koons] (1903-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 406-407; 1987: 109.

Quast, Susan (1948-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 109.

Quatrefages de Bréau, Jean Louis Armand de [M.D.] (1810-1892; France)

H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 79-80.

G. Viviano, 2010. "Ricordi di un Naturalista:" appunti malacologici siciliani di Armand de Quatrefages. *Notiziario di S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(2): 5-7.

Quattrini, Diletto (19**-****; Italy)

- *Gastropod anatomy* (1960s).

Quayle, Daniel Branch (1913-1993; Canada)

N. F. Bourne, 1993. Daniel Branch Quayle 1913-1993. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences* 50(11): 2528-2529 [portrait].

N. Bourne, 1994. Daniel Branch Quayle (1913-1993). *Journal of Shellfish Research* 13(1): 1-4 [portrait, bibliography].

Carriker, 2004: 159 [portrait].

Quayle, Ernest Harrison (1892-1943; U.S.A.)

- *Carditidae* (1933-1934); *Neptunea* (1934); mostly known for work on fossil corals.

Quedenfeld, Max von (1851-1891; Germany)

W. Kobelt, 1891. Kleinere Mittheilungen. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(9-10): 176.

Queiroga, Henrique (19**-****; Spain)

- *Littorinid morphology* (2011).

Quekett, John Frederick (1849-1913; South Africa)

Smith, 1906: 725.

Barnard, 1965: 24, 49.

Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20 [portrait].

Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82; 1993: 83.

Fouché, 1995: 48.

Quenstedt, Friedrich August [von] (1809-1889; Germany)

- Grandfather of W. Quenstedt.

Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. Friedrich August von Quenstedt. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 3) 7(6): 237-238.

Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 39(232): 326.

W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Friedrich August von Quenstedt *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London]* 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 51-52.

O. Fraas, 1890. Friedrich August Quenstedt. *Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Palaeontologie* 1890(1) (Nekrologie): 1-7.

H. B. Geinitz, 1890. Nekrolog. Dr. Friedrich August v. Quenstedt. *Leopoldina*

- (Halle) 26(13-14): 120-121 [partial bibliography].
- O. Fraas, 1891. Nekrolog des Prof. Friedrich August Quenstedt. Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg 47: xxxix-xliv.
- E. Koken, 1905. Ansprache. Monatsberichte der Deutsche Geologischen Gesellschaft 57(9): 295-296.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. F. A. Quenstedt: Der Jura 1856-1857. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 26-32.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. F. A. Quenstedt: Petrefactenkunde Deutschlands, I. Abtheilung, 1. Band: Cephalopoden 1845-1849. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 32-39.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 1. Auflage 1851-1852. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 40-41.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 2. Auflage 1865-1866. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 41-44.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 3. Auflage 1882-1885. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 44-50.
- Reif, 1986: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 266.
- J. H. Callomon et al., 2004. F. A. Quenstedt's trinominal nomenclature of Jurassic ammonites. Palaeontology 47(4): 1063-1073.
- Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde* (1867-82) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Quenstedt, Werner (1893-1960; Germany)
- Grandson of F. A. Quenstedt.
- P. Hardetert & W. Riegraf, 1990. The Tübingen fossil collection of Werner Quenstedt (1893-1960): Mesozoic cephalopod jaws (Rhyncholites, Aptychi) from the Achensee area (Tyrol, Austrian Alps). Paläontologische Zeitschrift 64(1-2): 63-73 [biography, portrait].
- Questiers, Catharina (1637-1669; Netherlands)
- H. J. A. Ruys, 1912. Questiers (Catharina). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 1145-1146 [gives birth year as 1631].
- Engel, 1986: 216-217.
- Qi[,] Zhongyan (19**-****; China)
- Books on mollusks since 1960s.
- Qui[,] Yuwen (19**-****; China)
- Intertidal mollusks of Dongsha Islands (2011).
- Quick, Hamilton Ernest [M.D.] (1882-1967; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 31(2): frontispiece [portrait] [1954].
- J. Sankey, 1967. Obituary. H. E. Quick, ..., 1882-1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 37(6): 353-355 [bibliography].
- L. W. Stratton, 1968. Obituary. H. E. Quick. Journal of Conchology 26(4): 275-277, pl. 12 [portrait, bibliography].
- Kiss, 1983: 118.
- N. J. Evans, 1998. Gentlemen and players in malacology. An appreciation of A. E. Boycott and H. E. Quick. Archives of Natural History 25(3): 389-399.
- Quick, Joe Akers, Jr. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster physiology (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 407; 1987: 109.
- Quigley, Jacqueline Stocksdales (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 407; 1987: 109.
- Quilling, Ben (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Quinn, Edna Alice (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quinn, James F., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropods (1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quintana, Manuel Gregorio (1958-****; Argentina)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quintard, James Bradley (1839-1899; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1900. J. B. Quintard. The Nautilus 14(1): 8.
- Abbott, 1973: 146.

- Quintanilla, Martín Ortiz (1940-****; Mexico)
Abbott, 1973: 408; 1987: 109.
- Quirk, Stephen James Greene (1942-****; U.S.A.)
● *Seashells of Hawaii* (1974).
Abbott, 1973: 407-408; 1987: 109.
- Quiroga, Sigmer (19**-****; Colombia)
● Nudibranch from Colombia (2004).
- Quiroz-Barroso, Sara A. (19**-****; Mexico)
● Paleozoic bivalves of Mexico (1997).
- Quoy, Jean-René Constant (1790-1869; France)
Swainson, 1840: 193-194.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie.
Journal de Conchyliologie 18(1): 158.
Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 392 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 333
[*Astrolabe*].
E. T. Hamy, 1907. Notes intimes sur
Georges Cuvier rédigées en 1836 par le Dr.
Quoy pour son ami J. Desjardins, de
Maurice. *Bulletin Scientifique de la France
et de la Belgique* 41 [(ser. 6) 1]: 458-484.
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia –
the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum
Magazine* 3(10): 357-360.
A. Pruvot-Fol, 1934. Les opisthobranches
de Quoy et Gaimard. *Archives de Museum
d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 6) 11: 13-92,
pl.1.
Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 420-421.
Huard & Wong, 1965: 208-212.
B. Wilson, 1977. Quoy and Gaimard; two
early malacologists in southern Australia
150 years ago. *Australian Shell News* 17: 1-
2.
Dance, 1986: 134, 223.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 120-121.
Trew, 1990: 82.
Kohn, 1992: 253-254.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 188, 256, 263.
Fouché, 1995: 48.
Black, 1998: 7.
Dance, 1999: 20.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 244.
P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones,
2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four
centuries of bryozoological research. Pp.
363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E.
Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of
bryozoology: aspects of the history of
research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland:
International Bryozoology Association, viii
+ 382 pp. [Quoy: p. 368].
Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 94 [collation of
Uranie et Physicienne].
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
Adler, 2012: 74-75 [portrait].
M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La
Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to
share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed.,
Second International Cone Meeting
[proceedings]. *Annales de la Sciences
Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime* [La
Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
Collations of *Voyage autour du monde, ...
exécuté sur les corvettes de S. M. l'Uranie et
la Physicienne* (1824-1826) and *Voyage de
découvertes de l'Astrolabe* (1832-1835)
given in Annex 1 to this list.

R

- Raabe, Zdzislaw (1909-1972; Poland)
- Ciliate parasites on bivalve ctenidia from 1930s.
- Raat, Hendrik van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 217.
- Rabeder, Gernot (19**-****; Austria)
- Fossil *Helicodiscus* (1996).
- Rabl, Carl [Karl] [M.D.] (1853-1917; Austria/Czechoslovakia/Germany)
- Gastropod and bivalve development; mainly known as vertebrate anatomist and cell biology.
- G. Robinson, 1975. Dictionary of scientific biography 11: 254-256 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Rachlin, Bette Arlene (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 408; 1987: 109-110.
- Clampitt, 1992: 1, 2 [portrait].
- Rackett, Thomas [Reverend] (1755-1840; U.K.)
- A. Reynell, 1916. On a set of the plates prepared by the Rev. Thos. Rackett (?) to illustrate the shells described in the second edition of Hutchins' *History ... of the County of Dorset*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): 43-44.
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett's edition of Pulteney's Catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(6): 220.
- E. R. Sykes, 1921. [Rackett's copy of Pulteney's Catalogue of the Shells of Dorsetshire, ...]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 117.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Rackett p. 75].
- Salisbury, 1945: 149.
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- La Rocque, 1962: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 82.
- M. G. Watkins & G. J. Davies, 2004. Rackett, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 45: 717-718.
- Radcliffe, Lewis (1880-1950; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 50-52 [portrait].
- Radde, G. (18**-****; Germany)
- Rader, Beverly Ann (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- Rader, Jack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rader, William [Bill] L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Marina del Rey, California (1998).
- Radić, Jure (1920-1990; Croatia)
- M. E. Solic, 1990. Dr. fra Jure Radić (1920-1990). Acta Botanica Croatica (Zagreb) 49: 161-166 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Radke, Myron G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Lung fluke parasite of snails and vertebrates (1969).
- Radley, Percy Edward (1861-1927; U.K.)
- A. E. Salisbury, 1928. Obituary. Percy Edward Radley, 1861-1927. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1) 5.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1928].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Radóczy, Gyula (19**-****; Hungary)
- Co-author of book on ethnoconchology (2008).
- Radoman, Pavle (1913-2007; Yugoslavia/Serbia)
- D. M. Marinkovic, 2007. In memoriam; Prof. Dr. Pavle Radoman (1913-2007). Archives of Biological Sciences (Belgrade) 59(4): 397-398 [portrait].
- V. Pesic, 2007. Obituary: Pavle Radoman (1913-2007). Mollusca (Dresden) 25(2): 111 [portrait].
- Radwański, Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
- Miocene of Poland.
- Radwin, George Edward (1940-1977; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Radwin: p. 8].
- Abbott, 1973: 408-409.

- Anonymous, 1977. In memoriam. The Festivus 9(10): 67.
- Anonymous, 1977. George E. Radwin. The Nautilus 91(4): 156.
- Anonymous, 1977. Obituaries. AMU Newsletter 9(1): last p.
- D. Raeihle, 1977. George E. Radwin. New York Shell Club Notes 236: 1.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Anonymous, 1978. George Edward Radwin (1940-1977). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 11: 6, portrait. Festivus 10(2) – Radwin Memorial Issue.
- A. D’Attilio, 1978. George E. Radwin, 1940-1977, some biographical notes. The Festivus 10(2): 11-12, frontispiece [portrait].
- A. D’Attilio, 1978. A rectification of a statement regarding the Lamarckian collection in the book *Murex Shells of the World* by George E. Radwin and Anthony d’Attilio. Journal of Molluscan Studies, 44(1): 130; Archiv für Molluskenkunde, 109(1-3): 229.
- D. Shasky, 1978. Cuastecomate [about a trip with Radwin and others there]. The Festivus 10(2): 13-14.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. Genera and species named for George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 15-16.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. New taxa described by George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 17-20.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. Bibliography of George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 21-24.
- Abbott, 1987: 110, 160.
- Rehder, 1997: 154, 160.
- Raeihle, Dorothy (1909-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Raeihle.
- Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- M. R. Foglino, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle 1909-1997. American Conchologist 25(4): 18 [portrait].
- M. Springer, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle, 1909-1997. American Conchologist 25(3): 26.
- M. Werner, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle 1909-1997. New York Shell Club Notes 344: 4.
- Raeihle, George (1904-1987; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. Raeihle.
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- M. Werner, 1987. George Raeihle 1904-1987. New York Shell Club Notes 305: 18 [biography].
- Raeymaekers, Désiré [M.D.] (18**-19**); Belgium)
- Landsnails, fossils in 1870s-1880s.
- Raez, Helen (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Raffi, Sergio (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene bivalves (2001).
- Raffy, Anne (1898-1970; France)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1971. Necrologie: Anne Raffy. Journal de Conchyliologie 109(1): 42.
- Rafinesque [-Schmaltz], Constantine Samuel (1783-1840; France/Italy/Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Swainson, 1840: 300-301.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. C. S. Rafinesque. Monographie des coquilles bivalves fluviatiles de la Rivière Ohio. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 3: 1-36, pls. 1-4 [reprint of Rafinesque’s 1820 paper with redrawn figs,].
- Tryon, 1861: 58-59; 1862: 163-164.
- W. G. Binney & G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1864. The complete writings of Constantine Schmaltz Rafinesque, on Recent & fossil conchology. New York: Bailliere Bros., 96 + 7 pp., pls. 80-82 [reprinted: 1984]; available on-line: <http://gallica.bnf.fr> and at: www.archive.org
- J. Keep, 1886. Eminent naturalists. – II. Rafinesque. West American Scientist 2(19): 99-102.
- Dall, 1888: 114-118.
- R. E. Call, 1895. The life and writings of Rafinesque. Filson Club Publications No. 10. Louisville (Kentucky): John P. Morton & Company, xii + 227 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography]; available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Youmans, 1896: 182-195, 1 pl. [portrait].
- T. J. Fitzpatrick, 1911. Rafinesque: a sketch of his life with bibliography. Des Moines:

- Historical Department of Iowa, 242 pp., frontispiece, 30 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1911. On some misapplied molluscan generic names [part]: Rafinesque's *Analyse de la nature*, 1815. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 9(4): 261-263.
- Evermann, 1917: 192-196, 218.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1917. Rafinesque's genera of fresh-water snails. The Nautilus 30(10): 109-114.
- Coe, 1918: 361.
- T. Iredale, 1921. C. S. Rafinesque. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 199-202.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 350.
- E. D. Merrill, 1942. A generally overlooked Rafinesque paper. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 86(1): 72-90 [partial bibliography].
- F. W. Pennell et al., 1942. Rafinesque memorial papers. Transylvania College Bulletin (Lexington, Kentucky) 15(7): 1-108 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. C. Townsend, 1943. Bibliographical note on C. S. Rafinesque. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(12): 471-476.
- E. D. Merrill, ed., 1944. A life of travels by C. S. Rafinesque, being a verbatim and literatim reprint of the original and only edition (Philadelphia, 1836). Chronica Botanica 8(2): 291-360, pls. 5-8 [biography, portraits].
- J. Kieran, 1946. The strange career of Rafinesque C. [sic] Schmaltz. The Boston Globe, October 14, 1943: 16.
- V. W. von Hagen, 1947. Rafinesque, the unnatural naturalist. Natural History 57(7): 296-303 [biography, portrait].
- H. Quatre, 1948. Rafinesque: a concrete case. Archivio Botanico 24(3-4): 18 pp.
- L. Hubricht, 1952. Rafinesque's slugs. The Nautilus 66(2): 46-47.
- Osborn, 1952: 219-220, pl. 5 [portrait].
- H. Van der Schalie, 1952. An old problem in naiad nomenclature. The Nautilus 65(3): 93-99.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. Indiana Magazine of History 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Rafinesque: pp. 2-3].
- A. La Rocque, 1964. A Rafinesque portrait. Sterkiana 16: 1-2, frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 146.
- R. I. Johnson, 1973. Types of Unionidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) described by C. S. Rafinesque in the Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle. Journal de Conchyliologie 110(2): 35-37, pl. 1.
- Keen, 1974: 39-40 [portrait].
- A. D'Attilio, 1975. A further note on Rafinesque. New York Shell Club Notes 209: 6.
- J. Ewan, 1975. Rafinesque, Constantine Samuel. Dictionary of scientific biography 11: 262-264.
- H. van der Schalie, 1975. More on Rafinesque. New York Shell Club Notes 207: 3-4.
- L. B. Holthuis & M. Boesman, 1977. Notes on C. S. Rafinesque Schmaltz's (1810) *Caratteri di alcuni nuovi generi e nuove specie di animali e piante delle Sicilia*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(3): 231-234.
- Elliott, 1979: 213.
- K. B. Sterling, ed., 1978. Rafinesque: autobiography and lives. Arno Press: New York [various paginations; reprints of biographical works on Rafinesque].
- D. R. Moore, 1981. A long lost (extinct?) mollusc of the Ohio River. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980, 47: 70.
- C. Boewe, ed., 1982. Fitzpatrick's Rafinesque: a sketch of his life with bibliography. Weston, Massachusetts: M&S Press, xii + 327 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Kiss, 1983: 122-123.
- A. E. Bogan, L. B. Starnes & J. D. Williams, 1985 ["1984"]. An examination of some C. S. Rafinesque North American unionid taxa (Bivalvia: Unionidae). American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 105-106 [abstract].

- R. E. Petit, 1985. The trivalved mollusk. *Shells and Sea Life* 17(4): 132-133.
- Dance, 1986: 89-90, 223.
- C. Boewe, 1987. Who's buried in Rafinesque's tomb? *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* 111(2): 213-235.
- A. E. Bogan, 1988. A bibliographic history of C. S. Rafinesque's work on North American freshwater bivalves. *Archives of Natural History* 15(2): 149-154.
- R. Gianuzzi-Savelli, 1988. Biografe: Rafinesque. *Notiziario Società Italiana di Malacologia* 6(3-4): 33-35.
- A. Wheeler, 1988. An appraisal of the zoology of C. S. Rafinesque. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 45(1): 6-12.
- Adler, 1989: 25-26 [portrait].
- A. J. Cain, 1990. Constantine Samuel Rafinesque Schmalz on classification; a translation of early works by Rafinesque with introduction and notes. *Tryonia* 20: 240 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 180-181, 185, 188, 193, 201-202 & fig. 41 [portrait].
- C. Boewe, 1997. Rafinesque (-Schmalz), Constantine Samuel. Pp. 391-393, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 45.
- C. Boewe, 1999. Rafinesque, Constantine Samuel. *American National Biography* 18: 68-70.
- B. Gilbert, 1999. An "odd fish" who swam against the tide. *Smithsonian Magazine* 29(10): 112-125, 133. [portrait].
- C. Boewe, 2001. *Mantissa: a supplement to Fitzpatrick's Rafinesque*. Providence (Rhode Island): M&S Press, xli + 105 pp. [supplemental bibliography to Boewe (1982)].
- Damkaer, 2002: 157-159 [portrait].
- Moring, 2002: 36-38.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 246.
- C. Boewe, ed., 2003. *Profiles of Rafinesque*. Knoxville, Tennessee, University of Tennessee Press, xli + 411 pp. [portrait; repaginated reprints of biographical essays on Rafinesque].
- L. Warren, 2004. *Constantine Samuel Rafinesque: a voice in the American wilderness*. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, xiv + 252 pp., 8 pls. [biography, portraits].
- R. I. Vane-Wright, 2005. Winged nymphs and Rafinesque's tomb. *The Linnean* 21(4): 25-28.
- Johnson, 2006a: 4-5.
- C. T. Ambrose, 2010. Darwin's historical sketch – an American predecessor: C. S. Rafinesque. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 191-202.
- C. Boewe, 2011. The life of C. S. Rafinesque, a man of uncommon zeal. Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society, 498 pp. [with CD containing correspondence of Rafinesque] [not seen].
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 44-46.
- A. Örstan, 2012. Ideas on biological evolution in the writings of early American malacologists. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 68.
- A. Örstan, 2014. Two early nineteenth-century uses of the term "evolution" to denote biological speciation. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 360-362.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. The birth of malacology. When and how? *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 90(1): 1-5.
- Analyse de la nature ou tableau de l'univers et des corps organisés* (1815); *Atlantic journal, and friend of knowledge: containing about 160 original articles and tracts on natural and historical sciences, the description of about 150 new plants, and 100 new animals or fossils ...* (1832-33); *Monographie des coquilles bivalves fluviatiles de la rivière Ohio, contenant douze genres et soixante-huit espèces*. (1820-1831); as well as various works on travel, etc.; available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

- Raftos, David (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009.
Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts,
Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp.
[Raftos: p. 16, biography, portrait].
- Ragsdale, G. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● *Bulimulus* in Texas (1890).
- Ragsdale, John P., Jr. (19**-194*; U.S.A.)
A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 2007. Glenn
Robert Webb (1918-1999), his molluscan
taxa, and his journal *Gastropodia*. *Zootaxa*
1589: 1-21 [Ragsdale, p. 2].
- Rähle, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
● Land snails (1980s-1990s).
- Raincourt, Jean-Baptiste-Charles-Prosper [Marquis
de] (?1809-1885; France)
● Paris Basin fossils (1874).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. *Nécrologie*.
Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 114.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 350.
- Raineri, Gaetano (19**-****; Italy)
● Pliocene (1987).
- Raines, Bret Kelly (1960-****; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2006. About the authors ...
Bret K. Raines. P. 3, in: A conchological
iconography – the family Pectinidae by Bret
K. Raines & Guido T. Poppe. Hackenheim,
Germany: ConchBooks, 402 pp., 320 pls.
[portrait].
- Raines, Helen Taylor (1885-1965; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological
Union, Annual Reports for 1965*: 85 [1966].
- Raines, Kathleen Jane Parker (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- Rainford, E. H. (18**-19**; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- Rajagopal, Sanjeevi (19**-****; India/Netherlands)
● Thesis on tropical marine mussels (1997),
co-ed. of vol. on zebra mussel in Europe
(2010).
- Rakov, Vladimir Alexandrovich (1948-****; Russia)
Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian
Far East Malacological Society. Rakov
Vladimir Alexandrovich. *Bulletin of the
Russian Far East Malacological Society* 4:
133-137 [bibliography].
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Rakús, Miloslav [Milos] (1934-2005; Slovakia)
● Ammonites.
A. Biely, 2005. RNDr. Milos Rakús, CSc.
8.11.1934 – 23.5.2005. *Geologické Práce*
(Bratislava) 111: 7-8.
H. Lobitzer & M. Siblík, 2005. Dr. Miloslav
Rakús 8. November 1934 – 23. Mai 2005.
Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt
145(1): 135-136 [bibliography, portrait].
- Ralley, Jonathan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Unionids (1993).
- Rallo, Ana (19**-****; Spain)
● Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Ralph, Patricia Marjorie (1920-1995; New Zealand)
● Nudibranchs 1940s-1950s.
- Ramage, George A. (1864-1933; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 83.
- Ramakrishna (19**-****; India)
● Indian land snails (2005), freshwater
snails (2007).
- Rambur, Jules Pierre (1801-1870; France/
Switzerland)
● Mainly known as entomologist.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. *Nécrologie*.
Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 96.
Dance, 1986: 223.
- Ramello, Luigi (1782-1854; Italy)
L. Ballarin & A. Minelli, 2001. Le lettere di
Fortunato Luigi Naccari a Luigi Ramello in
tema di raccolte naturalistiche (1820; 1830-
31). *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(1-4): 35-
40.
- Ramírez, Ricardo (****-****; Dominican Republic)
● Miocene mollusks of Santo Domingo
(1950s).
- Ramírez, Rina (19**-****; Peru)
● Land snails of Peru.
Rehder, 1997: 187.
Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Ramírez Böhme, Jaime (1923-****; Chile)

- Author of a series of spiral-bound books produced by photocopy on the marine molluscan fauna of Chile (1981-2000).
- Ramis y Ramis, Juan (1747-1819; Spain)
- Author of *Specimen animalium, et mineralium in insula Minorica ...* (1814).
- Hidalgo, 1884: 5.
- Rammelmeier, E. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Terrestrial fauna of Russia (1950s-1960s).
- Rammer, Alan D. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- Ramorino M., Luis (19**-****; Chile)
- Chilean mollusks (1960s-1980s).
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Ramos Sánchez, María Ángeles (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cepaea* (1986).
- Ramovš, Anton (19**-****; Slovenia)
- Miocene (1950s-1980s).
- Rampal, Jeannine (19**-****; France)
- Pteropods (1975).
- Rampen, Johannes (1915-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 410-411.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Ramsay, Edward Pierson (1842-1916; Australia)
- Notes on the food fishes and edible Mollusca of New South Wales* (1883) available on-line at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Ramsden, Harriet Frances (née Byng) [Lady] (****-1873; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Ramsden y de la Torre, Carlos [Charles] Theodore (1876-1951; Cuba)
- Cousin of Carlos de la Torre.
- C. de la Torre, 1918. Presentacion del Dr. Carlos T. Ramsden. Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey" 3(4-6): 142-146.
- Chardon, 1949: 274-275.
- Anonymous, 1951. Nota necrológica. Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre" 8(1): 51.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 309-311.
- Hernández, 1972: 16-17.
- Jacobson, 1972: 39-40.
- Abbott, 1973: 146-147.
- Rehder, 1997: 134-135.
- Rancurel, Paul (19**-****; France)
- Teredinidae.
- Randall, A. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Randles, W. B. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Gastropod anatomy (early 1900s).
- Randolph, Calvin D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Randolph, Preston Brooks [Captain] (1860-1939; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Alaska (1899).
- Anonymous, 1939. Captain Randolph, 79, dies at Tukwila home. Seattle Post-Intelligencer, Oct. 20, 1939: 20 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1939. Obituaries: Capt. Preston B. Randolph. Seattle Times, Oct. 20, 1939: 29.
- Anonymous, 1939. Veteran mariner hears last call. The Marine Digest (Seattle) (Oct. 28, 1939) 18(12): 5.
- M. H. Hatch, 1950. The Young Naturalists' Society (1879-1905). Pp. 29-34, in: M. H. Hatch, ed., Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp.
- T. Kincaid, 1962. P. B. Randolph. Pacific Northwest Shell News 2(3): 39-40.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- K. R. Benson, 1985. Exploration in a pioneer land: The Young Naturalists' Society and the birth of the museum idea in the Washington Territory. Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation 4(1-2): 27-31 [portrait].
- K. R. Benson, 1986. The Young Naturalists' Society and natural history in the Northwest. American Zoologist 26(2): 351-361.

- K. R. Benson, 1994. The Darwinian legacy in the Pacific Northwest. Seattle's Young Naturalists's Society, P. Brooks Randolph, and conchology. Pp. 212-238, in: R. MacLeod & P. E. Rehbock, eds., Darwin's laboratory; evolutionary theory and natural history in the Pacific. Honolulu, Hawai'i, USA: University of Hawai'i, x + 540 pp.
- R. Forsyth, 1996. P. B. Randolph, a Seattle naturalist in Alaska, British Columbia and the Yukon Territory, 1897-1898. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 36(6): 47.
- Rands, E. Beryl (19**-****; U.K.)
- Indo-Pacific collection; collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995a: 19.
- Ranfurly, Constance Elizabeth Caulfeild (Lady) (1858-1932; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Rang [des Adrets], Paul Charles [Karel] Alexandre ["Sander"] Léonard (1784-1859; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 301.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 730.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(5-6): 290.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 36. *Atlas des mollusques*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 34.
- Barnard, 1965: 24.
- Dance, 1986: 141-142, 223.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 246.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Manuel de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques et leurs coquilles* (1829) available on-line at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Rangel Ruiz, Luiz José (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diversity in Tabasco (2001).
- Rankin, _____ [Chief Justice] (****-****; Sierra Leone)
- Dean, 1936: 233-234.
- Ranja, A. R. (19**-****; India)
- Ranson, Gilbert (1899-1972; France)
- G. Ranson, 1943. Titres et travaux scientifiques. Paris: Masson et Cie., 88 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1972. Necrologie: Gilbert Ranson. Journal de Conchyliologie 110(1): 31.
- Anonymous, 1973. Obituary. Gilbert Ranson (1899-1972). The Nautilus 87(1): 27.
- Ranta, Esa (19**-****; Finland)
- Ecology of freshwater mollusks (1981).
- Ranzani, Camillo [Abbé] (1775-1841; Italy)
- Author of *Elementi di zoologia* (1819).
- Rao, K. Prabhakara (19**-****; India)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Rao, K. Virabhadra (19**-****; India)
- Nudibranchs (1930s-1970s).
- Rao, N. V. Subba; see: Subba Rao, N. V.
- Rapoport, Joseph ["Joske"] (19**-2006?; Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. Triton 13: 42.
- Rapp, Janet Lorraine [née Cooper] (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. F. Rapp, Jr.; freshwater gastropods of New Jersey (1945).
- Rapp, Wilhelm Ludwig von [M.D.] (1794-1868; Germany)
- J. L. Pagel, 1888. Rapp. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 27: 299-300.
- E. Gurlt, 1932. Rapp, Wilhelm von. Biographisches Lexikon der hervorragenden Ärzte aller Zeiten und Völker (Berlin) 4: 723-724.
- Rapp, William Frederick, Jr. (1918-2013; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. L. C. Rapp; freshwater gastropods of New Jersey (1945).
- Rashleigh, Jonathan, Jr. (1845-1872; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- S. M. Turk, 1963. The Rashleigh collection of shells. Journal of Conchology 25(5): 195-197.

- E. C. Badcock, 1981. Hawaii's *Cypraea rashleighana* Melvill and the collector for whom it was named. Hawaiian Shell News 29(6): 3 [portrait] [reprinted in HMS Bulletin, September 1999: 4-5].
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Raskin, Selma (1914-1990; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- J. Cate, 1991. In memoriam [Selma Raskin]. American Conchologist 19(1): 13.
- Rasmussen, Erik (1918-2005; Denmark)
- Gastropod eggs (1940s-1950s); fauna of Isefjord, including mollusks (1973).
- Hylleberg, 2009: 81-82.
- Rasmussen, Leif Banke (19**-****; Denmark)
- Tertiary mollusks of Denmark (1950s-1960s).
- Rasotto, Maria B. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails; chromosomes of nudibranchs (1983).
- Raspe, Gabriel Nicolaus (1712-1786; Germany)
- Publisher of first edition of Martini-Chemnitz.
- J. H. Chemnitz, 1787. Lebensgeschichte des verdienstvollen Herrn Gabriel Nicolaus Raspe, berühmten Buchhandlungsherrn der Kayerl. freyen Reichsstadt Nürnberg. Nüremberg: Raspe Witwe, 31 pp., 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait] [reprinted and enlarged from vol. 9: iii-xx of the *Conchylien Cabinet* (1786)].
- Rasschepkina, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Ratcliffe, Lilian (1912-1994; Australia)
- T. Whitehead, 1994. Obituary: Lilian Ratcliffe June 4th, 1912 – March 24th, 1994. Australian Shell News 87: 6 [portrait].
- Rathbun, Eleanor P. (18**-1904; U.S.A.)
- *Littornia* (1903).
- Rathbun, Richard (1852-1918; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known for work on Crustacea.
- Anonymous, 1918. Dr. Rathbun dies; science devotee. Acting Secretary of Smithsonian Institution was widely known. The Evening Star (Washington, D.C.), July 16, 1918: 2 [portrait].
- M. Benjamin, 1918. Richard Rathbun. Science 48(1236): 231-235 [biography].
- W. R. Coe, 1918. Richard Rathbun and his contributions to zoology. American Journal of Science (ser. 4) 46(276): 757-762 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 352.
- W. Cox, 1997. Rathbun, Richard. Pp. 662-664, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cvasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 91.
- Rathjen, Warren F. (1929-1990; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- C. F. E. Roper, 1991. Warren F. Rathjen, 1929-1990. Journal of Shellfish Research 10(2): i-iv [portraits, bibliography].
- Rathke, Jens (1769-1855; Denmark)
- E. Rostrup, 1899. Rathke, Jens, 1769-1855. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 524-525.
- Spärck, 1945: 38-39, 47 [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 31.
- Adler, 2007: 48 [biography, portrait].
- Rathke, Martin Heinrich (1793-1860; Germany)
- J. H. McLean, 1970. On the authorship of Part V of Eschscholtz's Zoologischer Atlas," 1833. The Veliger 13(1): 112.
- Baily, 1988: 4-5.
- Rathouis, Charles [M.D.; Père] (1834-1890; France/China)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 40(1): 113.
- E. C. Nelson, 1994. Charles Rathouis's painting (1889) of Augustine Henry's goral from the Yichang Gorges, China. Archives of Natural History 21(1): 43-47.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Raths, E. E. (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Ratier, P. (****-****; France)
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.

- Ratliff, Patricia Anne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110.
- Ratnikov, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Rau, A. (19**-****; Italy)
● Coauthor with Tongiorgi on Triassic bivalves (1966).
- Raulin, Félix Victor (1815-1906; France)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
Cleevely, 1983: 240.
- Raup, David Malcolm (1933-20**; U.S.A.)
D. Sepkoski & D. M. Raup, eds., 2009. An interview with David Raup. Pp. 459-470, in: D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp.
D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Raup: passim].
- Raut, S. K. (19**-****; India)
● *Achatina* (1977).
- Raven, Christiaan Pieter (1906-2001; Netherlands)
● Molluscan development (1950s-1960s).
J. Lever & J. A. M. van den Biggelaar, 2003. Levensbericht Ch. P. Raven, in: Levensberichten en herdenkingen, Amsterdam: 71-76 [portrait].
- Raven, J. G. M. [Han] (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Living and fossil gastropods.
- Ravenel, Edmund [M.D.] (1797-1871; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 59; 1862: 179.
Anonymous, 1906. The Ravenel collection. The Nautilus 20(3): 36 [to College of Charleston, South Carolina].
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1941. Book notes. 8. Ravenel's *Catalogue* (1834). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(4): 146.
Abbott, 1973: 147.
Elliott, 1979: 214.
Dance, 1986: 223.
- H. G. Lee, 1988. Edmund Ravenel, eminent conchologist of antebellum Charleston. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 17 [abstract].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 42-45, but see their Index.
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Ravenel, Edmund. American National Biography 18: 187-188.
- L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].
- Ravera, Oscar (19**-****; Italy)
● Biometrical study of *Unio* (1961).
- Ravn, Jesper Peter Johannes (1866-1951; Denmark)
C. Poulsen, 1951. J. P. J. Ravn. 30. November 1866 – 7. August 1951. Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening / Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark 12(1): 120-124 [biography, portrait].
Garboe, 1961: 434-438 [portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 240.
- Rawitz, Bernhard (1857-1932; Germany)
● Important papers on anatomy 1880s and 1890s.
A. Friedel, 1933. Bernhard Rawitz: Ein Nachruf. Anatomischer Anzeiger 76(12-13): 230-234 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Rawls, Hugh Cecil (1923-****; U.S.A.)
● Land snails of Alabama (1953), *Polygyra* (1955), fluorescence in snails (1971).
Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110.
- Rawson, Peter Franklin (1941-****; U.K.)
Cleevely, 1983: 241.
- Rawson, Rawson William [Sir] (1812-1899; U.K./Canada/Mauritius/South Africa/Bahamas)
J. C. Melvill, 1900. Sir Rawson William Rawson, K.C.M.G., C.B., &c. Journal of Conchology 9(10): 319-320.

- Tomlin, 1949: 255.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Trew, 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
- Ray, Clayton E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary of North Carolina (1983).
- Ray, H. C. (19**-****; India)
- Papers in 1940-1960s.
- Ray, John (1627-1705; U.K.)
- As John Wray until 1669.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
- C. E. Raven, 1942. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 502 pp. [portraits].
- C. E. Raven, 1950. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works, 2nd ed. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 506 pp. [portraits].
- G. Keynes, 1976. John Ray, 1627-1705, a bibliography 1660-1705: a descriptive bibliography of the works of John Ray, English naturalist, philologist and theologian, augmented ed. Amsterdam: Van Housden, xvi + 184 pp.
- Edwards, 1967: 32-33.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 71-72, 76.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Ray: pp. 99-101].
- S. Mandelbrote, 2004. Ray [formerly Wray], John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 46: 178-183 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 19-21 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 127-128.
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. Mollusc World 23: 3-4.
- R. J. Berry, 2011. John Ray, physico-theology and afterwards. Archives of Natural History 38(2): 328-348.
- G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of Montpellier. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(4): 323-339.
- Ray, Jules Joseph (1815-1883; France)
- J. R. B. Bourguignat, 1885. Ray, Jules-Joseph. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 1: 107-114, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ray, L. (****-****; Malaysia)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Ray, Sammy Mehedy (1919-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110-111.
- W. S. Fisher, 2000. Sammy M. Ray. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 19(1): 17-18 [portraits].
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Ray: p. 26].
- Anonymous, 2012. Sammy Ray to be honored twice in June. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2012(2): 14 [portrait].
- T. M. Soniat, 2013. The passing of an icon Sammy Ray. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2013(4): 1, 5 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014 ["2013"]. In memoriam. American Conchologist 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- T. M. Soniat, 2014. In memoriam. Sammy Mehedy Ray. 1919-2013. Journal of Shellfish Research 33(2): 327-330 [portrait, bibliography].
- Raybaudi Massilia, Gabriella (195*-20**; Italy)
- Daughter of L. Raybaudi Masillia.
- A. Monteiro, 2007. Cone collecting – a man's job? The Cone Collector 4: 3.
- Raybaudi Massilia, Luigi [Gino] (1913-2003; Italy)
- Father of G. Raybaudi Masillia.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 38 [portrait].
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Additional names introduced by Luigi Raybaudi Massilia. La Conchiglia 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 55-63 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- P. Orsina, 2003. For Gino Raybaudi. La Conchiglia 35(309): 8-9 [portrait].
- Raye van Breukelerwaert, Joan (1737-1823; Netherlands)

- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 209 [collection sold in 1827].
- W. S. S. van Bentham Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179 [Raye: pp. 178-179].
- Dance, 1986: 100-101, 223.
- Engel, 1986: 218.
- Raymond, L. (18**-1888; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 96 [published on Algerian mollusks].
- Raymond, Percy Edward (1879-1952; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; color in Ordovician gastropods (1906).
- H. C. Stetson, 1953. Memorial to Percy Edward Raymond (1879-1952). *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* for 1952: 121-126, pl. 11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 241.
- Raymond, Torrance C. (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Raymond, William James (1865-1947; U.S.A.)
- A. G. Smith & W. K. Emerson, 1955. William James Raymond, 1865-1947. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 98-102, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1973: 147.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Rayneval, Louis Alphonse Maximilien Gérard [Comte de] (1813-1858; France/Italy)
- *Catalogue des fossiles du Monte Mario (pres Rome)* (1854).
- Razoumowsky [Rasumovskii], Gregor [Grégoire] Kirillovich [Graf/Count] von (1759-1837; Russia/Czechoslovakia)
- C. Razoumowsky [Graf], 1897. *Les Razoumowski*. Tome III, Supplément I. Gregor Graf Razoumowsky (1759-1837). *Bibliographisches Verzeichniss seiner wissenschaftlichen Werke und Abhandlungen*. Für die Familie zusammengestellt von seinem Enkel. Halle: Tausch & Grosse, ix + 29 pp. [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
- K. Grossenbacher, 1990. Die Entdeckung des Fadenmolches durch Graf Gregor Razoumowsky in der Schweiz. *Jahrbuch des Naturhistorischen Museum Bern* 10: 151-167 [portrait].
- S. J. Gould, 1993. The Razumovsky duet. *Natural History* 102(10): 10-19 [reprinted (1995), *The Razumovsky duet*, pp. 260-271, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack; reflections in natural history*. New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
- Histoire naturelle du Jorat et de ses environs* (1789) available on-line at: <http://opac.rero.ch/gateway>
- Read, Clara Ann (1845-1914; U.S.A.) & Ella Howard (1850-1928; U.S.A.)
- Sisters; their "Victorian shell collection" has a website: <http://www.victorianshellcollection.com>
- Read, Kenneth Richard Hodgson (1928-1977; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1977. BU Professor Kenneth Read found dead. *Boston Globe*, Feb. 25, 1997: 17 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1977. Kenneth R(ichard) H(odgson) Read. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.
- Read, Reginald Bligh (18**-1890; Australia)
- *Doris* (1879).
- Reader, Thomas W. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Photographer; member Conchological Society.
- Reagan, Albert B. (1871-1936; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as anthropologist; published on Pleistocene mollusks.
- Abbott, 1973: 147-148.
- Real, Sandra Marie (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111.
- Réaumur, René-Antoine Ferchault de (1683-1757; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 206-207; 1757: 123.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153-154.
- Swainson, 1840: 305-307.
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- Lamy, 1931: 26-27.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353-354.

- Franchini et al., 1975: 69-70.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Réaumur: pp. 87-88].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Réaumur: p. 367].
- Heller, 2007: 128-129.
- Reaves, Marian J. (1913-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 160.
- Rebello, David Alves (1741-1796; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Rebours, Aimé (1871-1948; France)
- Audibert, 2009: 63.
- Rebuffo, Juan Bautista (1907-2005; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Recksiek, Conrad W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* (1978).
- Récluz, Constant A. (1797-1873; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 132.
- Cailliez, 1983: 12.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- A. R. Kabat & Y. Finet, 1992. Catalogue of the Neritidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) described by Constant A. Récluz including the location of the type specimens. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 99(2): 223-253 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36-37.
- A. R. Kabat, Y. Finet & K. Way, 1997. Catalogue of the Naticidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) described by C. A. Récluz, including the location of the type specimens. *Apex* 12(1): 15-26.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Récluz prepared sections on *Ligula*, *Lavigno*, *Poronia*, *Sigaretus* and *Narica*].
- Récluz, Paul (****-1868; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [in list of those who died in 1868].
- H. Crosse, 1871. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 19(4): 380 [collection acquired by Landauer].
- Recq de Malzine, F. (****-1880; Belgium)
- *Essai sur la faune malacologique de Belgique ou catalogue des mollusques qui se trouvent dans ce pays* (1867).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102 [one sentence obituary].
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 23 [portrait].
- Redding, Emmett Arnold (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111.
- Redfearn, Peter (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Mesodesma* (1974).
- Redfern, Colin (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bahamian seashells* (2001).
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Redfern, Margaret (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coauthor of *British land snails* (1976).
- Redfield, Alfred Clarence (1890-1983; U.S.A.)
- Great-grandson of W. C. Redfield.
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111, 160.
- E. R. Marsh, [undated, circa 1990s]. Alfred C. Redfield, naturalist, 1890-1983, his scientific career. Lewisburg, Pennsylvania: privately published, 48 pp., 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].

- R. Revelle, 1995. Alfred C. Redfield, November 15, 1890 – March 17, 1983. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 67: 315-329, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- V. Cullen, 2005. Down to the sea for science: 75 years of ocean research, education, and exploration at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution: ix + 174 pp. [portraits].
- Redfield, John Howard (1815-1895; U.S.A.)
- Son of W. C Redfield.
- Tryon, 1861: 69; 1862: 175.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 28. Redfield's catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 120.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Muñoz Solís, 2002: 247.
- Johnson, 2006a: 12-14, 52 [portrait].
- Redfield, William Charles (1789-1857; U.S.A.)
- Father of J. H. Redfield; great-grandfather of A. C. Redfield; mainly known as meteorologist; middle initial not an abbreviation.
- D. Olmsted, 1857. Address on the scientific life and labors of William C. Redfield, A.M., first President of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. New Haven, Connecticut: E. Hayes, 28 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- Elliott, 1979: 215.
- Redi, Francesco (1626-1698; Italy)
- Franchini et al., 1975: 69.
- Adler, 1989: 8 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 24-25 [portrait].
- A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2012. Early research on anatomy and mating of land slugs and snails: Francesco Redi's (1684) *Osservazioni*. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 270-280.
- Redl, Emanuel (19**-****; Germany)
- Neuroanatomy of Caudofoveata (2009).
- Redtenbacher, Josef (18**-19**; Austria?)
- Annomites (1870s).
- Reed, Earl Hudson (1918-1995; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411-412; 1987: 111.
- D. DeLucia, 1996. In memoriam. Earl Reed, 1918-1995. American Conchologist 24(1): 28.
- Reed, Frederick Richard Cowper (1904-1946; U.K.)
- Ordovician and Silurian gastropods.
- H. Woods, 1946. Frederick Richard Cowper Reed. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 102(2): xlv-xlvi.
- Simone, 2003: 141-142.
- Reed, Haldee L. [Hal] (1907-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412; 1987: 111, 160.
- Reed, Shawna E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Strombus* (1995).
- Reed, Sylva Ione [nee Burgoon] (1910-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Reed, William (1810-1892; U.K.)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- Cleevely, 1983: 241.
- Reed, William (19**-****; French Polynesia)
- Pearl oysters (1960s-1970s).
- Reeder, Petrus Carolus (17**-****; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 120-121, 153 [in error as "General Ryder"].
- Reeder, Richard LeRoy (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails.
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 111.
- Reehm, Avon [Artelia Gonce] (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412; 1987: 111.
- Reents, G. (18**-19**; Germany)
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pterioid systematics. Malacologia 51(1): 39-79 [Reents: p. 45].

- Rees, Philipp Arnoldus van (1817-1902; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 176-177.
Engel, 1986: 219.
- Rees, William James (1913-1967; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 37(4): frontispiece [portrait].
G. I. Crawford, 1968. Obituary. W. J. Rees, S.SC., 1913-1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 38(2): 103-106 [bibliography].
- Reese, David Stephen (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Reeside, John Bernard, Jr. (1889-1958; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1958. Dr. John B. Reeside, Jr., paleontologist, dies. The Evening Star (Washington, D.C.), July 4, 1958: B-10 [portrait].
L. G. Henbest, 1959. John B. Reeside, Jr. 1889-1958. Contributions from the Cushman Foundation for Foraminiferal Research 10(2): [2 pp.].
Cleevely, 1983: 242.
Dutro, 2004: 179 [portrait].
- Reeve, Clara (1729-1807; U.K.)
G. Kelly, 2004. Reeve, Clara. Oxford dictionary of national biography 46: 333-336.
- Reeve, James (1833-1920; U.K.)
F. Leney, 1921. James Reeve, F. G. S. Born May 12, 1833. Died December 19, 1920. Geological Magazine 58 (681): 143-144.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
Cleevely, 1983: 242.
- Reeve, Lovell Augustus (1814-1865; U.K.)
Woodward, 1861: 298.
Anonymous, 1865. Obituary. The Bookseller; a Handbook of British and Foreign Literature 96: 1131-1132.
[R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1865b: 85-88 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1866. Lovell Reeve. American Journal of Conchology 2(2): 189-192.
- Anonymous, 1866. Mr. Lovell Reeve. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [London] 22[2](86): xxxiii-xxxiv.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 103-104.
Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: Lovell Reeve]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66: lxxxiii-lxxxiv.
J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. Journal of Conchology 9(11): 344-352; 9(12): 353-357 [portrait].
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
A. Reynell, 1916. On Lovell Reeve's *Initiamentia conchologica*, or *Elements of Conchology*, with the ascertained dates of publication of the parts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): 44-46.
T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Reeve's "Elements of Conchology." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 90-91.
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354-355, pl. 49; 1927b: 159, pl. 21 [portrait].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
Yen, 1941: 128.
Salisbury, 1945: 154-156.
A. E. Salisbury, 1948. The *Conchologia Iconica* of Lovell Reeve. Journal of Conchology 22(12): 306.
A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 55-56.
Barnard, 1965: 25.
R. I. Johnson, 1970. L. A. Reeve and G. B. Sowerby, *Conchologia Iconica* (1843-78). the original pattern set. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(4): 288.
St. Jean, 1972: 200.
A. L. Stark, 1981. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865). Publisher and patron of the stereograph. History of Photography 5(1): 3-15 [portrait].

- S. Schmitz, 1982. L. A. Reeve – der Molluskentäufel. *Club Conchylia* Informationen 14(4): 30-31 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 242.
- Dance, 1986: 120-122, 140, 223, pl. 26 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1995. Some “malacological pioneers” and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Reeve: pp. 401, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Johnson, 1996: 170.
- Dance, 1999: 16-17, 20.
- A. Matsukuma, 2001. [On the authorship of some Japanese mactrid species (Mollusca: Bivalvia).] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(1-2): 5-10 [in Japanese; English summary].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247-248.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 39 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Reeve, Lovell Augustus. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 343-344.
- B. Harley, 2004. The 2003 Presidential address – Part 2. Lovell Reeve (1814-1865) and his company. *British Journal of Entomology and Natural History* 17(1): 77-99.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Notes on Sowerby’s *The genera of Recent and fossil shells* (1821-1834). *Archives of Natural History* 33(1): 71-89 [also discusses Reeve’s *Conchologia systematica*].
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the Ovulidae (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the SAMARANG*. *The Nautilus* 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [portraits, bibliography, biography].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. Een opmerking over het titelblad van de monografieën van de *conchologia Iconica*. *De Kreukel* 45(2-3): 25-26.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. De genera in de *Conchologia Iconica* van Reeve en Sowerby / The genera in the *Conchologia Iconica* of Reeve and Sowerby. *De Kreukel* 45(4-5): 39-47.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- H. K. Mienis, 2009. A further note concerning a different design of monograph covers of the “*Conchologia Iconica*” by Lovell Reeve. *De Kreukel* 45(7): 89.
- Williams, 2009: 87.
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Collations of *Conchologia Systematica* 1841-1842), *Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) & *Initiamenta Conchologica* (1846-1860) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- The conchologist's nomenclator* (1845) by Catlow & L. A. Reeve available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Reeve’s *Conchologia iconica* monograph on *Ampularia*: <http://www.applesnail.net/>
- Plates from *Zoology of the Samarang* (A. Adams & Reeve, 1848-1850) available on-line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi_visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Account of the shells ...* in: E. Belcher, *The last of the Arctic voyages* (1855) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Elements of conchology* (1859-1860) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) – vols. 1-14 and parts of vols. 15 and 16 by Reeve; most of vols. 15-16, and all of vols 17-20 by G. B. Sowerby II – available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Reeves, John (1774-1856; U.K.)
- Collected in China.
- F.-T. Fan, 2004. Reeves, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 352-353 [portrait].
- Régelsperger, Gustave (18**-1***; France)
- Non-marine mollusks (1880s).
- Regenfuss, Franz Michael (1712-1780; Germany)

- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 182-183.
- Swainson, 1834: 41; 1840: 307.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179.
- Wolff, 1979: 16-18.
- Dance, 1986: 38, 224.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82.
- The "Chronologische Anzeige / Catalogue Chronologique" (Regenfuss, 1758), a lengthy bibliography of publications on shells from Aristotle to Linnaeus (1758), reprinted in 2005, pp. 150-155, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Heller, 2007: 130.
- Williams, 2009: 119.
- Breure et al. 2014: 13.
- Auserlesne Schnecken Muscheln und andre Schaalthiere* (1758) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Regine, Matthew F. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412-413; 1987: 111.
- Regis, Marie-Berthe (19**-****; France)
- Trochid ecology (1966).
- Regius, Karl (1884-1966; Germany)
- H. Janus, 1966. Karl Regius (1.9.1964 – 10.3.1966). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(8): 146-147.
- Zilch, 1967: 39-40.
- Kiss, 1984: 37.
- Körnig et al., 2007: 105-106 [biography, portrait].
- Regteren Altena, C. O. van; see: Altena, C. O. van Regteren
- Rehder, Harald Alfred (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. C. Rehder; *The Audubon Society field guide to North American seashells* (1981).
- Anonymous, 1964. Personality of the month. Harald A. Rehder. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(3): 4 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, January 2002: 10-12].
- Abbott, 1973: 413.
- T. Harney, 1976. Joined SI in '32; Rehder retires with plans to continue mollusk study. *The Smithsonian Torch*, 76(6): 2.
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. Dr. Harald A. Rehder retires at Smithsonian. *Hawaiian Shell News* 24(9): 5 [portrait].
- Henson, P. M., 1982. Oral History Project interviews with Harald A. Rehder, zoologist emeritus, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, June 1976 – March 1977. Smithsonian Institution: Archives and Special Collections, Record Unit 9519, viii + 105 pp., 2 pls. [autobiography; portraits].
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Anonymous, 1996. Harald A. Rehder, expert on mollusks. *The New York Times*, Nov. 24, 1996: 46.
- Anonymous, 1996. Zoologist Harald Rehder dies; was noted mollusk specialist. *Washington Post*, Nov. 22, 1996: C-4.
- R. Hershler, 1996. Harald Alfred Rehder. June 5, 1907 – November 10, 1996. *American Conchologist* 24(4): 6.
- N. Bahamonde N. & C. Osorio R., 1997. Harald A. Rehder (1907-1996). *Noticiario Mensual, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (Santiago)* 328: 12-13.
- Rehder, 1997: 109-186 [passim], frontispiece, pls. [29, 35-36, 44].
- E. L. Yochelson & C. F. E. Roper, 1998. Vignette no. 301: Harald A. Rehder. The Club's man for all mollusks. *Cosmos Club Bulletin (Washington, D.C.)* 51(5): 26-27.
- M. J. Sweeney & M. J. Harasewych, 1999. Harald A. Rehder (1907-1996): biographical sketch and malacological contributions. *The Nautilus* 113(4): 127-150, portraits [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Rehder, Lois Corea (1911-1988; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of H. A. Rehder; published on mollusks as Coreia.
 - Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 111.
 - Anonymous, 1988. Lois C. Rehder, Smithsonian volunteer. Washington Post, Feb. 18, 1988: B-6.
 - D. Raeihle, 1988. Lois C. Rehder. New York Shell Club Notes 306: 14.
 - Rehder, 1997: 166, 168-169, 172.
- Reibisch, Paul Hermann (1867-1934; Germany)
- Son of T. F. Reibisch.
 - Schniebs, 1999: 395-396, fig. 2.
 - Dance, 1986: 224.
- Reibisch, Theodor Friedrich (1819-1904; Germany)
- Father of P. H. Reibisch.
 - K. M. Heller, 1905. Theodor Reibisch. Sitzungsberichte und Abhandlungen der Naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft "Isis" in Dresden 1904: xv-xvi [biography, bibliography].
 - Schniebs, 1999: 395, fig. 1.
- Reiche, Frank Magdahl (1931-****; Chile/Mexico)
- Abbott, 1973: 413; 1987: 111-112.
- Reichel, Eleanor (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Reichenbach, Anton Benedict (1807-1880; Germany)
- Brother of H. G. L. Reichenbach; book of shell illustrations in 1842.
- Reichenbach, Heinrich Gottlieb Ludwig (1793-1879; Germany)
- Brother of A. B. Reichenbach; known as Ludwig.
 - H. A. Pilsbry, 1918. Reichenbach's *Zoologie*. The Nautilus 31(3): 79-81.
 - M. Kasch, 2009. Der Dresdner Botaniker und Zoologe Ludwig Reichenbach und die "Legale Leopoldina" 1870-1875. In: M. Kaasch & J. Kaasch, eds., Natur und Kultur; Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 283-313.
- Reichmuth, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- Pigments in gastropods (1960).
- Reid, Clement (1853-1916; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355.
- Cleevely, 1983: 242.
- R. C. Preece & I. J. Killeen, 1995. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) and Clement Reid (1853-1916): two generations of pioneering polymaths. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 419-435 [portrait].
- Reid, David G. (1958-****; U.K.)
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Fortey, 2008: 114-116.
- Reid, Emily (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reid, George K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1979).
- Reid, J. M. [Miss.] (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Reid, Jocelyn D. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Reproduction in *Elysia* (1964).
- Reid, John (18**-18**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs eggs (1846).
- Reid, Robert G. B. (1939-****; Canada)
- Publications on clams in 1960s-1980s.
- Reidy, Susan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1990s).
- Reigen, Frederick (****-1850; Belgium)
- Smith, 1906: 708.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Dance, 1986: 148.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Reigen: pp. 15-16].
- B. T. Loudon, 2007. Documentation of the Bolton Museum Frederick Reigen mollusc collection. NatSCA News (Natural Sciences Collection Association) 13: 4-6.
- Reigle, Norman J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of Taiwan (1963), Marshall Islands (1964), U.S. (1960s)
- Rein, Johannes Justus (1835-1918; Germany)
- J. Ziegler, 1919. Johannes Justus Rein. Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 49: 139-142 [partial bibliography, portrait].

- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 40.
- A. Anthes, ed., 1982. Johannes Justus Rein. Ein Raunheimer erforscht Japan. Schriften des Heimatvereins Raunheim, no. 1. Rüsselsheim [not seen].
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (54) Johannes Justus Rein & Tadashi Sanda.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(3): 66-68 [in Japanese].
- Reina, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods from 1980s.
- Reinach, Albert von (1842-1905; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355-356.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- W. Struve, 1992. Albert von Reinach 1842-1905. Pp. 300-308, in: W. Klauswitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Reinecke, Johann Christoph Matthias (1769-1818; Germany)
- J. F. Pompeckj, 1927. J. C. M. Reinecke, ein deutscher Vorkämpfer der Deszendenzlehre aus dem Anfange des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts. Paläontologische Zeitschrift (Berlin) 8: 39-42.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 356.
- F. Heller & A. Zeiss, 1972. J. M. C. [sic] Reinecke und sein Werk: des Urmeeres Nautili und Argonautae aus dem Gebiet von Coburg und Umgebung. Erlanger Geol. Abh. 90: 1-42, 13 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- Tozer, 1984: 20.
- Reif, 1986: 81.
- Reiner, Francisco (19**-****; Portugal)
- Coauthor of book on mollusks of Cape Verde Islands with Guerreiro (2000).
- Reinhardt, Johannes Christofer Hagemann (1776-1845; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1945: 38, 40, 47-50, 52, 56, 68, 60-61.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82.
- Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor (1816-1882; Denmark)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 103 [one sentence obituary].
- J. E. V. Boas, 1899. Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor, 1816-82. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 609-611.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 356.
- Spärck, 1945: 61, 65, 80, 90.
- R. Spärck, 1982. Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor, 1816-82. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 12: 128-129.
- Adler, 1989: 44-45 [portrait].
- J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. Bulletin of Marine Science 71(1): 421-447.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82-83.
- Reinhardt, Otto Wilhelm Hermann (1838-1924; Germany)
- Collection in Senckenberg Museum.
- J. Royer, 1925. Nachruf für Professor Dr. Otto Reinhardt. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 57(1): 1-8, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Haldemann, 1998: 198-199, fig. 4.
- Reinhart, Philip Wingate (1905-1991?; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 413-414.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Abbott, 1987: 112.
- Reinkingh, Wicher (1821-1905; Netherlands)
- E. Zuidema, 1912. Reinkingh (Wicher). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 1190.
- Engel, 1986: 220.
- Reinwardt, Caspar Georg Carl (1773-1854; Germany/Netherlands)
- C. Pruijs van der Hoeven, 1858. Mijne herinneringen aan Caspar George Reinwardt. Album der Natuur (Groningen) 1858: 312-314.

- W. H. de Vriese, 1858. Reinwardt's leven en werken. Pp. 1-98, in: W. H. de Vriese, ed., Reis naar het Oostelijk gedeelte van den Indischen Archipel in het jaar 1821. Amsterdam: Frederik Muller, xii + 647 pp., 19 pls.
- M. J. Sirks, 1918. Reinwardt (Caspar Georg Carl). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1135-1138.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Engel, 1986: 220-221.
- Holthuis, 1995: 14, 20, 30-31, 48.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C.R.W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. Steenstrupia 21: 125-154 [Reinwardt: p. 146].
- Reischütz, Alexander (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-1980s).
- Reischütz, Nicole (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-1980s).
- Reischütz, Peter L. (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-1980s).
- Reissner, Julius (1857/8-1942; Germany)
- Also wrote books on psychology.
- Reish, Donald J. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1960s), Teredinidae (1970s).
- Reitano, Agatino (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks of Sicily (2010).
- Reitner, Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
- *Lioteuthis* (1985).
- Reitter, Edmund (1845-1920; Germany)
- Remane, Jürgen (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Ammonites from 1960s.
- Rembrandt Harmenszoon van Rijn [Ryn] (1606-1669; Netherlands)
- A. Bredius, 1921. Rembrandt. Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 577-585.
- Engel, 1986: 221.
- Williams, 2009: 120-121.
- Remigio, Elpidio A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Lymnaeidae (1994).
- Remington, Pardon Sheldon, Jr. (1899-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414.
- W. J. Clench, 1975. In memorium. American Malacological Union Newsletter 6(2): [13].
- Abbott, 1987: 112, 160.
- Johnson, 2006b: 115-116.
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Remmert, Hermann (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littornia* (1968).
- Remmert, Robert Charles (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414; 1987: 112.
- Rémond de Corbineau, Auguste (18**-1867; France/ U.S.A.)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 65, 67, 84, 91.
- Rempe, Joop (1945-1975; Netherlands)
- T. Meijer, 1975. Joop Rempe, 1945-1975. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 167: 450-451.
- C. Karnekamp, 1999. Gegraven in het verleden, een speciale foto editie. De Kreukel 35(9): 141-161.
- Rémy, Pierre (1715-1797; France)
- Auctioneer.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. Journal de Conchyliologie 73(2): 68-70.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Rémy: pp. 105-106].
- F. Marandet, 2003. Pierre Rémy: the Parisian art market in the mid-eighteenth century. Apollo; The International Magazine of the Arts (London) Aug. 2003: 32-41.
- Renard, J. Le; see: Le Renard, J.
- Rendall, Robert (1898-1967; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1968. Obituary. Robert Rendall, 1898-1967. Journal of Conchology 26(4): 273-274, pl. 11 [portrait, bibliography].

- Trew, 1990: 82.
- A. Skene, 1999. Shell names and shell games in Orkney, and Robert Rendall. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 149: 172-176.
- A. Skene, 2004. Robert Rendall of Orkney. *Mollusc World* 4: 14.
- Renevier, Eugène (1831-1906; Switzerland)
- C. I. F. M., 1906. Obituary. Professor Eugène Renevier. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 3(6): 287-288 [partial bibliography].
- M. Lugeon, 1907. Eugène Renevier, 1831-1906. *Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen naturforschenden Gesellschaft* 89: lxxxvii-cv, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 357.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 243.
- Renier [Renieri], Stefano Andrea [M.D.] (1759-1830; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 99-102.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Renier. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 87-90.
- A. M. Keen, 1951. The molluscan names in Renier's "Tavole". *The Nautilus* 65(1): 8-15.
- Tavola alfabetica delle conchiglie Adriatiche*, 1804; *Prospetto della classe de vermi*, 1804 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 316 (1954).
- Tavole per servire alle classificazioni e conoscenza degli animali*, 1807 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 427 (1956).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.
- F. Ghisotti, 1975. Malacologi Italiani Illustri. Stefano Andrea Renier. *Conchiglie* 10(11-12): 240-242.
- C. Gilbin & P. Tiozzo, eds., 1981. Stefano Andrea Renier naturalista e riformatore, Chioggia 1759 – Padova 1830. Chioggia (Italy): Centro Grafico Editoriale. 167 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Renier: pp. 295-297].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 151.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- Renker, Carsten (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (2002).
- Renman, Elizabeth (1902-2002; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2002. Elizabeth Renman, March 1902 – October 2002. *New York Shell Club Notes* 365: 6.
- Renner, Maximilian (19**-****; Germany)
- SEM study of chiton plates (1979).
- Rennie, John V. L. (18**-19**; South Africa)
- Cretaceous of Angola (1929).
- Renouf, Louis Percy Watt (1887-1968; U.K./ Ireland)
- Nudibranchs (1916-1930s).
- Praeger, 1949: 148.
- Rensburg, W. van (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Glaucus* (1989).
- Rensch, Bernhard Carl Emmanuel (1900-1990; Germany)
- Spouse of I. Rensch.
- R. Zaunick, 1959. Bernhard Rensch. *Nova Acta Leopoldina* (n.f.) 21(143): 289-290 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- R. Altevogt, 1960. Bernhard Rensch. *Zoologisches Jahrbuch, Abteilung für Systematik, Ökologie und Geographie der Tier* 88(1): 1-3 [portrait].
- T. Haltenorth, 1965. Bernhard Rensch 65 Jahre. *Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen* 13(1-2): 44 [portrait].
- B. Rensch, 1979. Lebensweg eines Biologen in einem turbulenten Jahrhundert. Stuttgart: Gustav Fischer Verlag, v + 267 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- B. Weischer, 1985. Laudatio auf Bernhard Rensch. Pp. 1-7, frontispiece, in: H. Dollinger, ed., *Evolution: Zelle als Organismus, Erregbarkeit, Hirngeschehen; Festschrift für Bernhard Rensch*. Schriftenreihe der Westfälischen Wilhelms-Universität Münster (n.f.) 4: ii + 145 pp. [portrait].

- G. Dücker, 1985. Bernhard Rensch: Kurzbiographie und Verzeichnis Seiner wissenschaftlichen Veröffentlichungen. Pp. 128-145, in: H. Dollinger, ed., *Evolution: Zelle als Organismus, Erregbarkeit, Hirngeschehen*; Festschrift für Bernhard Rensch. Schriftenreihe der Westfälischen Wilhelms-Universität Münster (n.f) 4: ii + 145 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hossfeld, 1998. Die Entstehung der Modernen Synthese im deutschen Sprachraum. Pp. 185-226, in: E. Aesch et al., eds., *Welträtsel und Lebenswunder: Ernst Haeckel – Werk, Wirkung und Folgen*. Katalog des OÖ. Landesmuseums, Neue Folge, 131: vii + 506 pp. [portrait].
- H. Rahmann, 1990. Bernhard Rensch. *Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologische Gesellschaft* 83: 673-675 [portrait].
- E. Mayr, 1992. In memoriam: Bernhard Rensch, 1900-1990. *The Auk* 109(1): 188.
- F. M. Wuketits, 1992. Bernhard Rensch and his contributions to biological science. *Biologisches Zentralblatt* 111(3): 145-149.
- D. Ribbert, 1994. Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990). Pp. 13-17, in: I. Schulz, ed., *Die Stiftung Bernhard und Ilse Rensch. Werke der Klassischen Moderne. Bildhefte des Westfälischen Landesmuseums für Kunst und Kulturgeschichte* 33: 1-52 [portraits].
- J. Haffer, 1997. Brief biography of Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990). Pp. 818-822, in: J. Haffer, ed., "We must lead the way on new paths," the work and correspondence of Hartert, Stresemann, Ernst Mayr – international ornithologists. *Ornithologen-Briefe des 20. Jahrhunderts. Ökologie der Vögel* (Stuttgart) 19 [portrait].
- T. Junker & E.-M. Engels, eds., 1999. *Die Entstehung der Systematischen Theorie: Beiträge zur Geschichte der Evolutionsbiologie in Deutschland 1930-1950. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 2: 380 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- I. Ruschmeier, 1999. Das philosophische Werk Bernhard Rensch's; Eine kritische Auseinandersetzung mit Rensch's wissenschaftlichem Weltbild anhand klassischer Probleme der Philosophie. *Naturwissenschaft – Philosophie – Geschichte* (Westfälische Wilhelms-Universität Münster) 9: 285 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Brömer et al., eds., 2000. *Evolutionsbiologie von Darwin bis heute. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 4: 425 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- G. Dücker, ed., 2000. 100 Jahre Bernhard Rensch: Biologe – Philosoph – Künstler. *Worte – Werke – Utopien: Thesen und Texte Münsterscher Gelehrter* 16: iv + 135 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hoßfeld & T. Junker, 2000. Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990) – Evolutionsbiologe, Ornithologe, Malakologe und Biophilosoph; Zum Gedenken an seinen 100. Geburtstag am 21. January 2000. *Blätter aus dem Naumann-Museum* 19: 78-89 [biography, portrait].
- I. Popov & U. Hoßfeld, 2001. [Bernhard Rensch: K. 100-letju so dnja rojdenija (Bernhard Rensch on his 100th birthday)]. Pp. 149-162, in: E. I. Kolchinsky, ed., *Russko-nemeckije svjazi v biologii i medicine*. St. Petersburg: Boreij Art.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2005. *Geschichte der biologischen Anthropologie in Deutschland: Von den Anfängen bis in die Nachkriegszeit. Wissenschaftskultur um 1900* (Franz Steiner Verlag) 2: 504 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- Rensch-Maier, Ilse (1902-1992; Germany)
- Spouse of B. C. E. Rensch.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 431-432 [portrait].
- P. Dollinger, 1994. Ilse Rensch, geb. Maier (1902-1992). Pp. 13-17, in: I. Schulz, ed., *Die Stiftung Bernhard und Ilse Rensch. Werke der Klassischen Moderne. Bildhefte des Westfälischen Landesmuseums für Kunst und Kulturgeschichte* 33: 1-52 [portraits].
- G. Dücker, ed., 2000. 100 Jahre Bernhard Rensch: Biologe – Philosoph – Künstler. *Worte – Werke – Utopien: Thesen und Texte Münsterscher Gelehrter* 16: iv + 135 pp. [bibliography of I. Rensch: pp. 123-124].
- Rensselaar, Anthony Willemszoon van (1742-1794; Netherlands); Rensselaar, Johan Jacob van (****-1795?; Netherlands)
- Brothers.

- Engel, 1986: 222.
- Rente Linse, J. C. S. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 222.
- Renton, Robert (1839-1914; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1915. Obituary: Robert Renton. *Gardeners' Chronicle* (London) (ser. 3) 57: 36.
W. D. Roebuck, 1915. The recent death of Mr. Robert Renton. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 296.
- Renz, Otto (19**-****; Switzerland)
● Ammonites (1972).
- Renzi, Miguel De (19**-****; Spain)
● *Bittium* morphometrics (1979).
- Renzoni, Aristeo (19**-****; Italy)
● *Mytilus* ecology (1962).
- Répelin, Jules Joseph (1862-1942; France)
● Paleontologist; monograph on *Lychnus* (1920).
Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Repetto, Giovanni (1948-****; Italy)
● Coauthor with O. Cvallo on Tertiary mollusks and coauthor of *Catalogo illustrato dell conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo*.
Repetto et al., 2011: inside cover.
- Repin, Pavel Valentinovich (1969-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Repin, Yuriy Stepanovich (1934-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Requien, Esprit (1788-1851; France/Corsica)
● Sometime written as Réquien.
S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1851. Notice sur feu M. Requien, administrateur du Museum d'Avignon. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 2(4): 431-432.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 358.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 16. Requien's shells of Corsica. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 176.
Cleevely, 1983: 243.
Dance, 1986: 224.
- G. Conte, 1989. Les invertébrés fossiles dédiés à Esprit Requien par A. d'Orbigny et Ph. Matheron. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse*, 1988: 27-32.
- P. Moulet, 1989. Esprit Requien (1788-1851): Essai de biographie. Avignon: Fondation Calvet, 133 pp [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- P. Moulet, 1989. Taxons dédiés à Esprit Requien ou décrits par lui. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse*, 1988: 33-40.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 248.
- Resner [Resnerus], _____ (****-1707?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 222-223.
- Resnik, Helga Margarete (1907-****; Czechoslovakia/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 414; 1987: 112.
- Ressmann, Franz (1794-1892; Austria).
Sturany, 1901: 401.
Backhuys, 2008: 204-205, 208.
- Rethaan Macaré, Florentine Jacobine Martina [Douarière; Madame la Baronne] [née Ontijd] (1812-1887; Netherlands)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 121.
H. Crosse, 1888. Nouvelles [concerning the sale of her collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(3): 291-292.
E. Zuidema, 1914. Rethaan Macaré. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 3: 807-808.
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 176, 215-216 [collection sold in 1888]; 1950: 149.
Tomlin, 1942b: 31.
Dance, 1986: 156, 224.
Engel, 1986: 223.
A. N. van der Bijl et al., 1994. Scheepmaker, Voorhoeve en Rethaan Macaré en hun malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 276: 17-25 [biography, list of taxa named after Rethaan Macaré].
A. C. van Bruggen, 2013. An early (1850) 'handwritten' shell exchange catalogue of

- the Leiden Museum, with notes on the collectors Rethaan Macaré and Tischbein. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 87(2): 207-233 [portraits].
- Retowski, Otto von (1849-1925; Danzig/Russia)
- W. Lindholm, 1926. Nachrufe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(5): 237-238.
 - Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 15, 40.
 - Dance, 1986: 224.
- Retzius, Anders Adolf (1796-1860; Sweden)
- Grandfather of M. G. Retzius; son of A. J. Retzius.
 - Löwegren, 1952: 362.
 - V. Kruta, 1975. Retzius, Anders Adolf. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 379-381.
 - H. Hanson, 2000. Retzius, Anders Adolph. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 30: 6-11 [bibliography, portrait].
 - Damkaer, 2002: 236-239 [portrait].
- Retzius, Anders Jahan [Johann] (1742-1821; Sweden)
- Father of A. A. Retzius.
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204-205.
 - Westerlund, 1897: 6.
 - S. W. Geiser, 1913. A question of nomenclature. *American Midland Naturalist* 3(3): 33-41.
 - Löwegren, 1952: 362.
 - Barnard, 1965: 25.
 - G. Eriksson, 2000. Retzius, Anders Jahan. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 30: 1-6 [bibliography, portrait].
- Retzius, Magnus Gustaf (1842-1919; Sweden)
- Grandson of A. A. Retzius; son of A. J. Retzius.
 - E. A. S. S., 1920. Gustav Magnus Retzius, 1842-1919. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B)* 91: xxxvi-xxxviii, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 - G. Rudolph, 1975. Retzius, Magnus Gustaf. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 381-383.
- Reum, Dirk (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine survey (2003).
- Reuse, C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Internal shell of slugs (1983).
- Reuss, August Emanuel [M.D.; Ritter von] (1811-1873; Germany/Austria)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 358.
 - Sherborn, 1940: 113.
 - H. Bartenstein, 1966. August Emanuel Reuss 1811-1873. Pp. 323-331, in: H. Freund et al., eds., *Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band III, Angewandte Naturwissenschaften und Technik*. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 550 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
 - Cleevely, 1983: 243.
 - A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
 - N. Vávra, 2002. August Emanuel Reuss – portrait of an early bryozoologist. Pp. 327-338, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portrait].
 - D. C. Angetter, B. Hubmann & J. Seidl, 2011. Physicians and their importance for the early history of earth sciences in Austria. Pp. 64-65, in: *A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011*, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Reverce, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- *Coquillages de Nouvelle Calédonie* with Salvat and Rives (1988).
- Revkov, Nikolai K. (1958-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rex, Michael Arthur (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Epitonium* (1973), gastropod coiling (1976).
 - Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- Rex, Robert F. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414-415; 1987: 112.

- Rey, Roger [Abbé] (1912-1978; France)
- W. R. Schlickum, 1979. Roger Rey (1912-1978). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(33-34): 430-436 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- J.-M. Viaud, 1979. Hommage a l'abbé Roger Rey 1912-1978. *Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de l'Ouest de la France* (n.s.) 1(1): 91-95.
- Reyes Tur, Bernardo (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Reyment, Richard Arthur (1926-****; Australia/Nigeria/Sweden)
- Ammonites.
- Reynaud, ____ [M.D.] (****-****; France)
- *Harpa* (1835).
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Reynell, Alexander (1873-1938; U.K.)
- J. R. le R. Tomlin, 1939. Obituary, Alexander Reynell, 1873-1938. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(5): 255-256 [bibliography].
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Reynès, Pierre Jules (1815-1876; France)
- *Helix*.
- Anonymous, 1886. Reynès, Pierre-Jules. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 39-41, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Reynès, Pierre Bertrand Marie (1829/31?-1877; France)
- Ammonites 1860s.
- A. Vayssiére, 1906. *Historique du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille et notices biographiques sur les anciens Directeurs ou Conservateurs. Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie* 6: 15-43 [Reynès: pp. 36-39; biography, partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 359.
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 244.
- Reynolds, A. G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in the Everglades (1906).
- Reynolds, Martin Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Ohio (1959).
- Reynolds, Patrick D. (19**-****; Ireland/Canada/U.S.A.)
- Systematics and evolution of Scaphopoda (2008).
- Rezende, Hugo E. B. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Bulimulidae (1971).
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Reznik, Zinaida Vassilievna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rho, Filippo (18**-19**; Italy)
- Development of *Chromodoris* (1888).
- Rhoads, Samuel Nicholson (1862-1952; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Pennsylvania (1899), Florida (1899), Delaware (1904).
- Rhode, Georg (1860-1935; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 53.
- Rhode, Homer J., III (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 112.
- Rhodes, Edwin Wentworth (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 415; 1987: 112.
- Rhyne, Nancy (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- *Carolina sheashells* (1982).
- Riabchikov, Petr Ivanovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Wood-boring Mollusca of Russia (1957).
- Riaz, Auguste de (18**-19**; France)
- Jurassic ammonites (1898).
- Ribaucourt, ____ de (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Ribes-Beaudemolin, Sonia (19**-****; Réunion)
- Ricaud, Mary (19**-****; Mexico)
- Shell shop in Guaymas, Sonora.
- J. Gemmell, B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz, 1987. A fauna study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California, from the Gemmell collection (1965 to 1976). *The Festivus* 18, Supplement: 72 pp. [Ricaud: pp. 4].
- Riccardi, Alberto Carlos (1942-20**; Argentina)
- Fossil cephalopods of Argentina.

- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 112.
- H. H. Camacho, 1994 [“1992”]. Presentacion del Dr. Alberto C. Riccardi, galardonado con el premio “Eduardo L. Holmberg” 1983-1985. *Anales de la Academia Nacional de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales* (Buenos Aires) 44: 43-47.
- S. E. Damborenea & M. O. Mancenido, 2012. Academic jubilee to Alberto C. Riccardi [and] List of papers by A.C. Riccardi. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, Volume spécial 11: 1-2, 8-12 [bibliography].
- C. E. Macellari, S. E. Damborenea & M. O. Mancenido, 2012. Taxa dedicated to Alberto C. Riccardi. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, Volume spécial 11: 8-12, pl. 1
- M. O. Mancenido & S. E. Damborenea, 2012. Alberto C. Riccardi, the man and the scientist. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, Volume spécial 11: 3-5 [biography, portrait].
- G. E. G. Westermann, 2012. Lasting memories of my most spectacular field trip with Alberto. *Revue de Paléobiologie*, Volume spécial 11: 6-7 [biography, portraits].
- Ricci, Gian Carlo (****-1985?; Italy)
- V. Biagi, 1985. Obituary notice. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 4(1-2): 27.
- Riccomanni, Aloysii (17**-1***; Italy)
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. *Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei* (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- Rice, Thomas [Tom] C. (1939-****; U.S.A./Thailand)
- Abbott, 1973: 415; 1987: 112.
- E. R. Cross, 1987. About Tom Rice of Port Gamble. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(9): 12 [portrait].
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- J. Hahn, 1994. He sells sea shells at the sea store. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, July 21, 1994 [portrait].
- A. McClure, 1997. Profile of a sheller: Thomas C. Rice. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 37(Special Issue): 1-10 [portraits] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(2): 71-76].
- G. P. Holm, 2007. Of Sea and Shore Museum closing. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 47(3): 6.
- G. [P.] Holm, 2014. Tom Rice awarded 2014 *Neptunea* Award by COA. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 55(1): 7 [portrait].
- Rice, William [Bill] E. (****-1996; U.S.A.)
- No relation to Tom Rice.
- A. McClure, 1996. Profile of a sheller. William E. Rice. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(4): 25, 30-32 [portraits].
- T. Rice, 1996. W. E. (Bill) Rice. *Of Sea and Shore* 19(3): 168.
- Rice, Winnie H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Campeche Bank (1960s).
- Rich, W. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 186-187.
- Rich, William [Major] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science 26[for 1856]: 159-368 + 4, pls. 6-9 [Rich: p. 225].
- Richard, Aurora (1***-1***; New Guinea/Spain)
- Richard, C. (19**-****; France)
- Paleontologist.
- Richard, Georges (194*-20**; France)
- Marine gastropods (1990s-2000s); *Mollusques de Mayotte* (2008) with others.
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. *Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle]*, Supplément, 78 pp.
- G. Richard, 2013. A career strongly dedicated to cones. Pp. 11-15, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. *Annales de la*

- Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp. [autobiography].
- Richard, Louis Claude Marie (1754-1821; France)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- E. Lamy, 1915. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du commencement du XIX^e siècle. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle 21(3): 101-104 [reprint: 1-4] [Richard: p. 103].
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguère et Hwass. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(1): 42-59 [Richard: p. 58].
- Cailliez, 1983: 3, 13.
- Dance, 1986: 98-100.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 123.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18 [portrait].
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 37 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 249.
- Richards, Aute (1885-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails and floods (1917).
- Richards, Charles Percy (1851-1941; U.K.)
- G. N. Richards & J. W. Jackson, 1941. C. P. Richards (1851-1941). Journal of Conchology 21(11): 322.
- Richards, Charles Selwyn (1916-2005; U.S.A.)
- *Australorbis* structure (1964).
- Abbott, 1973: 415-416; 1987: 112.
- Richards, Deirdre (19**-****; Ireland/South Africa)
- *South African shells* (1981).
- Anonymous, 1991. Personalalia: Deirdre Richards. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 229: 11 [portrait].
- Richards, Dulack (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Richards, Horace Gardiner (1906-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 416; 1987: 112.
- Henson, 1982: 26.
- Rehder, 1997: 110.
- Richards, Oscar White (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mytilus* (1928).
- Richardson, A. M. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cepaea* ecology (1979).
- Richardson, Cheryl T. (19**-1992; U.S.A.)
- J. L. Jacobs, 1992. Farewell to a friend. Of Sea and Shore 15(3): 180.
- Richardson, Chris A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth of *Mytilus* (1989).
- Richardson, Clarence Leonard (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 416; 1987: 112.
- Richardson, David Northey (1929-1992; U.K.)
- Grandson of A. G. Stubbs; collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28-29; 1995b: 21.
- Richardson, Douglas T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Richardson, Elwyn Stuart (1***-19**; New Zealand)
- Fossil cephalopod radula (1975).
- Richardson, Emma Boylston (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Obituary of W. B. Mazzyck (1943).
- Richardson, George Fleming (1796-1848; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens & J. A. Cooper, 1986 [“1985”]. George Fleming Richardson (1796-1848) – man of letters; lecturer and geological curator. The Geological Curator 4(5): 249-272 [biography, bibliography].
- Richardson, John [Sir; M.D.] (1787-1865; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: John Richardson]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66: lxxxiv-lxxxvi.
- G. S. Boulger, 1896. Richardson, Sir John. Dictionary of national biography 16: 1119-1121.
- Swainson, 1840: 308-309.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 360.
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 245.
- Moore, 1989: 162-163.
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- M. K. McNicholl, 1997. Richardson, John. Pp. 668-670, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists.

- Westport, Connecticut, & London:
Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. E. Johnson & M. H. Johnson. 2004.
Richardson, Sir John. Oxford dictionary of
national biography 46: 822-824 [portrait].
- Richardson, Leonard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Academy of Natural Sciences of
Philadelphia catalogues 1970s-1980s.
- Richardson, W. (18**-****; U.S.A.?)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Richart, Mae Dean (****-1980; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. The
Festivus 12(4): 57.
- Richaud, _____ [M.D.] (18**-****; ?)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1850; *Macroceramus
richaudi* Petit de la Saussaye, 1850, named
for him.
- Crosse, 1891a: 80-81; 1891b: 12-13.
- Richer de Forges, Bertrand (1948-****; France/New
Caledonia)
- Richert, Loretta [“Tetta”] Turnbull (1912?-2000;
U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. H. Richert.
- A. Butler, 2001. Tetta Richert Obituary.
HMS Bulletin, January 2001: 3-4.
- Concerning
[http://starbulletin.com/2000/12/01/news/story11.
html](http://starbulletin.com/2000/12/01/news/story11.html) [portraits].
- Richert, Thomas H. (1909-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Richert; diving for shells in
the Red Sea (1986).
- D. Eyre & C. Eyre, 1964. The compleat
conchologist: Mariel King’s search for the
shell is enriching the museums of the
Pacific. The Honolulu Beacon, Feb. 1964:
cover, 14-15, 28, 30, 32-33 [portrait of
Richert on p. 15].
- Abbott, 1973: 417.
- E. R. Cross, 1985. Dr. Thomas H. Richert.
Hawaiian Shell News 33(1): 6.
- Abbott, 1987: 113, 160-161.
- D. E. Hemmes & M. J. Goldsmith, 1994.
The Richert collection finds a new home in
Hilo, Hawaii. Hawaiian Shell News 42(8):
1, 4-5.
- Richfield, Wayne Bryce (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Richling, Ira (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 50, 53, 55 [portraits].
- Richmond, Dutchess of [Mrs. Charles]
- Had a famous shell house designed by
Mary Delany (ca. 1730).
- Richmond, Edward Avery (1887-1970; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 516.
- Richmond, Ruth (1904-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Ruth Richmond. New
York Shell Club Notes 174: 7.
- Death noted in American Malacological
Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Richnovszky, Andor (1932-1993; Hungary)
- E. Krolopp & L. Füköh, 1993. In memoriam
Dr. Richnovszky Andor (1932-1993).
Malakológiai Tájékoztató 12: 5-8
[biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Frank, 1994. Dr. Andor Richnovszky
(8.VII.1932 – 28.VII.1993).
Malakologisches Abhandlungen 17: 115-
119 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Krolopp, 1994. Andor Richnovszky
(1932-1993). Soosiana 21/22: 6-7.
- Z. Réthy, 1994. Előszó [Richnovszky].
Soosiana 21/22: 3-5 [portrait].
- L. Füköh, 1996. Andor Richnovsky, 1932-
1993. Malacological Review 28: 137-142.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1998. In memoriam Andor
Richnovszky 08. Juli 1932 – 28. Juli 1993.
Mitteilungen der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 61: 7-15
[bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in
western Hungary: a history. Szombathely:
Vas County Museums’ Directorate, xviii +
356 pp. [Richnovszky, p. 66].
- Richter, A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Eulimidae, Epitoniidae.
- Richter, Gotthard (19**-****; Germany)
- Heteropoda (1970s-1980s).
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Richter, Ilona (192*-****; Germany)
- Opisthobranchs of the Mediterranean
(1982).

- Richter, Reinhard (1813-1884; Germany)
- *Beitrag zur Palaontologie des Thüringer Waldes* (1848) with descriptions of fossil mollusks.
- Richthofen, Ferdinand Paul Wilhelm von [Baron] (1833-1905; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 361.
- Cleevely, 1983: 245.
- Rickert, T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ricketts, Edward Flanders Robb (1896-1948; U.S.A.)
- J. Steinbeck, 1951. About Ed Ricketts. Pp. vii-lxxvii, in: J. Steinbeck, *The log from the Sea of Cortez; the narrative portion of the book, Sea of Cortez*, by John Steinbeck and E. F. Ricketts, 1941, here reissued with a profile "About Ed Ricketts" by J. Steinbeck. New York: Viking Press, lxxvii + 282 pp. [repaginated, 1986, Penguin Books, lxxvii + 336 pp.].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1972. De mirabili maris: thoughts on the flowering of seashore books. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 107-114, pls. 1-2 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- R. Astro, 1973. John Steinbeck and Edward F. Ricketts. The shaping of a novelist. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, xiv + 258 pp., including several pls.
- R. Astro, 1976, Edward F. Ricketts. Boise, Idaho (Boise State University), 48 pp.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1978, [ed.], from the papers of Edward F. Ricketts. The outer shores. Part 1. Ed Ricketts and John Steinbeck explore the Pacific Coast. Part 2. Breaking through. Eureka, California (Mad River Press), 1: xii + 128 pp.; 2: x + 182 pp. [see also Rodger, 2006, below].
- J. E. McCosker, 1984. Ed Ricketts: role model for California biologists. *Bohemian Club Library Notes*, 45: 4-10.
- J. Calvin & J. W. Hedgpeth, 1985. About this book and Ed Ricketts, 1952. Pp. xi-xiv, in: E. F. Ricketts, J. Calvin, J. W. Hedgpeth, revised by D. W. Phillips, *Between Pacific Tides*, Fifth edition. Stanford: Stanford University Press, xxviii + 652 pp.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1985. Preface to the Fourth Edition, 1968. Pp. xiv-xix, in: E. F.
- Ricketts, J. Calvin, J. W. Hedgpeth, revised by D. W. Phillips, *Between Pacific Tides*, Fifth edition. Stanford: Stanford University Press, xxviii + 652 pp. [portrait].
- S. Enea, 1991. With Steinbeck in the Sea of Cortez; a memoir of the Steinbeck/Ricketts Expedition. Los Osos (California): Sand River Press, [iv] + vi + 82 pp. [portraits].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1995. Ed Ricketts (1897-1948), marine biologist. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 17-18.
- J. C. Kelley, 1995. Ed Ricketts, ecologist. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 12-14 [portraits].
- J. E. McCosker, 1995. Ed Ricketts: a role model for marine biologists. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 15-17 [portrait] [revised from 1984 paper, *supra*].
- M. K. Hemp, 2002. Cannery Row: the history of John Steinbeck's old Ocean View Avenue, 2nd ed. Monterey, California: History Co., 128 pp.
- K. A. Rodger, 2002. Renaissance man of Cannery Row: the life and letters of Edward F. Ricketts. Tuscaloosa, Alabama: University of Alabama Press, liv + 283 pp.
- V. C. Kenk, 2004. Is Ricketts still relevant? *Steinbeck Studies* 15(2): 31-34.
- E. E. Tamm, 2004. Beyond the outer shores. New York, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, xvi + 365 pp. [portraits].
- K. A. Rodger, ed., 2006. Breaking through: essays, journals, and travelogues of Edward F. Ricketts. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xix + 348 pp.
- Williams, 2007: 213 [portrait].
- J. Lovejoy, 2008. The man who became a Steinbeck footnote. *Steinbeck Review* 5(2): 59-84 [portrait].
- D. J. Eernisse, 2013. Keen eyes and follow-up research: how Ed Ricketts dealt with the chiton and limpet collections from his famous 1940 Sea of Cortez Expedition. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2011*: 31-33 [in English and Spanish].
- Ricketts, Harold Owen (1905-19**; U.K.)
- Worked in the BM(NH).
- Ricks, Robert M. (1953-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Riddick, Marceile Ballentine (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae of Virginia (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 417; 1987: 113.
- Ridewood, Walter George (1867-1921; U.K.)
- C. W. A., 1921. Dr. Walter George Ridewood. *Nature* 108(2709): 160.
- B. B. Woodward, 1922. Dr. Walter George Ridewood, F.L.S., etc., 1867-1921. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 68-69.
- A. S. W. [A. S. Woodward?], 1922. Walter George Ridewood. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 134: 70.
- E. J. Hilton & P. J. Forey, 2005. Contributions of Walter G. Ridewood to systematic comparative anatomy, especially the osteology of "lower" vertebrates. *Journal of Natural History* 39(8): 641-655 [bibliography].
- Adler, 2012: 166.
- Ridge, A. Lorraine (1932-1982; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 417; 1987: 113, 161.
- Ridley, Henry Nicholas (1855-1956; U.K.)
- E. J. Salisbury, 1971. Ridley, Henry Nicholas. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1951-1960*: 841-842.
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- E. J. Salisbury, 2004. Ridley, Henry Nicholas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 938-939 [portrait].
- Riebeck, Emil (1853-1885; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 118 [one sentence obituary].
- Concerning:
http://www.ifhas.de/halhalhal/hallenser/riebek/text_e_riebeck.htm [portrait].
- Riech, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Indo-Pacific Neritidae (1935).
- Riedel, Adolf (1930-2010; Poland)
- Non-marine fauna of Poland and Greece (1980s).
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak, 2012. In memoriam of Professor Adolf Riedel. *Folia Malacologica* 20(1): 59.
- A. Wiktor, E. Stworzewicz & D. Mierzwa, 2010. Professor Dr Hab. Adolf Riedel February 24th 1930 – August 21st 2010: obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 18(2): 51-57 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Riedel, Frank (1961-****; Germany)
- Evolution of Caenogastropoda, Cassidae (1995).
- Riedel, Paul (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Riedl, Rupert (1925-2005; Germany)
- *Fauna und Flora der Adria* (1963), *Fauna und flora des Mittelmeeres: ein systematischer, Meeresführer für Biologen und Naturfreunde* (1983).
- M. Chabicosky, 2000. Rupert Riedl (geb. 1925). Pp. 196, 231-249 & 281-283, in: G. Heindl, ed., *Wissenschaft und Forschung in Österreich: Exemplarische Leistungen österreichischer Naturforscher, Techniker und Mediziner*. Frankfurt (Main): Peter Lang, 291 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- G. P. Wagner & M. D. Laubichler, 2004. Rupert Riedl and the re-synthesis of evolutionary and developmental biology: body plans and evolvability. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 302B(1): 92-102 [biography, portrait].
- J. Ott, 2006. Obituary: Rupert Riedl, 1925-2005. *Marine Ecology* 27(1): 1-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Joerg, M. Stachowitsch & E. V. Oelscher, 2007. Remote and inaccessible habitats, in-situ research and biodiversity: a tribute to Rupert Riedl. *Marine Ecology* 28 (Supplement): 1-2.
- M. Schmitt, 2007 ["2006"]. Rupert Riedl (1925-2005), Befreier der Morphologie. *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* (n.f.) 45: 89-92 [biography, portrait].
- Riegraf, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1984).
- Rieken, William Charles (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Riel, Duane Charles (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 417.

- Riel, Philibert (1862-1943; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 86, 103.
Audibert, 2009: 63, pl. 3, fig. 5 [portrait].
- Riemenschneider, Carl (1859-1918; Germany)
Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Riemsdijk, Adriaan Willem Gerrit van [Jonkheer]
(1803-1871; Netherlands)
• Father of B. W. F. van Riemsdijk.
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 181-182.
Engel, 1986: 224-225.
- Riemsdijk, Barthold Willem Floris van [Jonkheer]
(1850-1942?; Netherlands)
• Son of A. W. G. van Riemsdijk.
Engel, 1986: 225.
- Riemsdijk, Isaac van (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 225.
- Rieper, Hinrich (18**-19**; Germany)
• Thesis on *Succinea* (1913).
- Riestra, Gustavo (19**-20**; Uruguay)
Zaffaroni, 2010: 15-16 [portrait].
- Riezler, Hermann (18**-19**; Germany)
• Land snails of the Tirol (1929).
- Rigacci, Enrico (18**-18**; Italy)
• Brother of Giovanni & Giuseppi Rigacci.
H. Crosse, 1871. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 103-104 [acquisition of his library and collection by the Museum of the Royal University of Rome].
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Rigacci, Giovanni (1816-1871; Italy)
• Brother of E. & Giuseppe Rigacci.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 20(1): 122 [very short obituary].
V. Conti, 1874. Necrologia di Giovanni Rigacci. Pp. 129-143, in G. Rigacci & E. Rigacci, Catalogo delle conchiglie componenti la Collezione Rigacci, Parte Prima, Conchiglie Viventi. Roma: Tipa del Salviucci, ii + 143 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. Gentiluomo, 1874. Giovanni Rigacci. Bullettino Malacologico Italiano 7: 89-90.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Dance, 1986: 159, 224.
- Rigacci, Giuseppe (?1812-1880; Italy)
• Brother of E. & Giovanni Rigacci.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 103 [very short obituary].
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Rigby, Joyce E. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Oxychilus* anatomy (1963), *Succinea* (1965).
- Riggio, S. (19**-****; Italy)
• *Brachidontes* (1998).
- Riggs, Harriet Herring (1937-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 113.
- Righi, Gilberto (1931-1999; Brazil)
• *Tegula* (1965), radulae (1967).
- Riis, _____ (****-****; Denmark)
Dance, 1986: 186.
- Riise, Albert Heinrich (1810-1882; Denmark/Virgin Islands)
W. J. Clench, C. G. Aguayo & R. D. Turner, 1947-1948. [Republication of] The West-Indian marine shells with some remarks. Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre" 5(1): 23-40; 5(2): 59-80; 5(3): 91-116 (1947); 6(1): 11-43; 6(2): 45-48 (1948), frontispiece [Risse: pp. 46-47].
Dance, 1986: 224.
Hylleberg, 2009: 83.
- Rijgersma, Hendrik Elingsz[oon] van (1835-1877; Netherlands)
L. B. Holthuis, 1959. H. E. van Rijgersma – a little known naturalist of St. Martin (Netherlands Antilles). Natuurwetenschappelijke Studiekkring voor Suriname en de Nederlandse Antillen, No.19

- / Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 9(39): 69-78.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 24(94): 118-145. [Rijgersma: p. 120].
- H. E. Coomans, 1974. Life and malacological work of Hendrik Elingsz van Rijgersma (1835-1877), a Dutch physician and scientist on St. Martin, Netherlands Antilles. Bijdragen tot de Dierkunde 44(2): 111-214.
- Abbott, 1975: 517.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Engel, 1986: 236.
- H. E. Coomans, 1989. Antillean seashells, the 19th century watercolours of Caribbean molluscs painted by Hendrik van Rijgersma. Zutphen: De Walburg Pers, 191 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Riker, Anne T. [Nancy] (1911-****; U.S.A./ Bermuda)
- Abbott, 1975: 579; 1987: 113.
- Riley, Bobby Joe (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 579; 1987: 113.
- Rilett, Michael H. P. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Permian bivalve from Natal (1975).
- Riley, Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rimmer, Richard (1826-1905; U.K.)
- [E. A. Smith], 1906. Richard Rimmer. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(2): 67.
- Taylor, 1917: 96 [portrait].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1946. Miscellaneous notes. 2, Rimmer, 'The land and freshwater shells of the British Isles.' Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 153.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Shells of the British Isles, land and freshwater* (1907) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Rinaldi, Augusto (1939-2005; Italy)
- Collected in Somalia.
- Rinaldi, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Scapharca* (1976), *Le conchiglie della costa romagnola* (1991).
- Rink, Hinrich Johannes (1819-1893; Denmark)
- F. P. Lauridsen, 1900. Rink, Hinrich F. P. Lauridsen, 1900. Rink, Hinrich Johannes, 1819-93. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 14: 125-128.
- F. Gad, 1982. Rink, Hinrich Johannes. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon 12: 244-246.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Rinkens, Joe (19**-****; Australia)
- Shell dealer.
- Rinne, John N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Arizona (1974).
- Rios, Eliézer de Carvalho (1921-****; Brazil)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Dr. E. de Carvalho Rios. Hawaiian Shell News 10(11): 7 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 418.
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. Sheller profile: Dr. Eliezer de Carvalho Rios. Hawaiian Shell News 24(11): 6 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Clampit, 1992: 10 [portrait].
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Rios Jara, Eduardo (19**-****; Mexico)
- Benthic studies.
- Riout, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Jurassic ammonites.
- Ripert, C. (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater mollusks of Katanga (1972).
- Ripken, Theo E. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- L. van Gemert, 2008. Theo Ripken en Edi Gittenberger tijdens diens studietijd in Leiden. Basteria 72(4-6): 87-91 [portrait].
- Rippey, Elizabeth (19**-****; South Africa)
- Coauthor of book on mollusks of South Africa (1982).
- Rippingale, Joyce Muriel (****-1997; Australia)
- Spouse of Ossie H. Rippingale.

- K. Lamprell, 1997. The late Joyce Muriel Rippingale. *Australian Shell News* 95: 3 [portrait].
- Rippingale, Ossie H. (1911-1994; Australia)
- Spouse of J. M. Rippingale; books on Australian mollusks, cones, muricids.
- K. Lamprell, 1994. Obituary: Ossie Rippingale, 1911-1994. *Australasian Shell News* 87: 7 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 158, without portrait].
- Ripplinger, J.-J. (19**-****; France)
- Neurophysiology of *Helix* (1957).
- Ripplinger, T. (19**-****; France)
- Neurophysiology of *Helix* (1957).
- Rippon, Robert Henry Fernando (1836-1917; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 244.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Risbec, Jean J. (1895-1964; France/New Caledonia)
- Nudibranchs.
- P. Jolivet, 2007. Note biographique: Jean Risbec (1895-1964); un pionnier de l'entomologie appliquée en Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Nouvelle Revue d'Entomologie* (n.s.) 24(1): 84-86.
- Risch, Fritz (1925-2005; Germany)
- A. Schenck, 2006. Nachruf Fritz Risch. *Der Geschiesbesammler* (Wankendorf) 39(3): 97-98 [portrait].
- Riser, Nathan W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in marine gastropods (1969).
- Riskind, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana* (1976).
- Risso, Joseph Antoine (1777-1845; France)
- Published as Antoine.
- Swainson, 1840: 309.
- J. R. Bourguignat, 1861. Étude synonymique sur les mollusques des Alpes-Maritimes publiées par A. Risso, in 1826. Paris: J. B. Baillière, 84 pp., 1 pl. [portrait] [available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>].
- Taylor, 1916: 1 [portrait].
- M. Caziot, 1919. Synonymic study of the mollusks of the Department des Alpes-Maritimes mentioned by Antoine Risso with notes on their classification [translated, and with introductory note, by William Healey Dall]. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 71(2): 156-170.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- T. Monod, 1930. Rissoana I: sur un texte inédit de Risso. *Bulletin du Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris* (ser. 2) 2(4): 363-374.
- T. Monod, 1931a. Rissoana II: une lettre inédite d'Antoine Risso à Polydore Roux. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 2) 3: 287-289.
- T. Monod, 1931b. Inventaire des manuscrits de Risso conservés à la bibliothèque du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. *Archives du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 6) 7: 101-133.
- T. Monod, 1932. Supplément à l'inventaire des manuscrits de Risso conservés à la bibliothèque du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris* (ser. 2) 4(5): 461-464.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 362.
- W. Adam, 1942. Notes sur les Céphalopodes. XXI. A propos d'une publication peu connue de A. Risso, 1854. *Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique / Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Museum van België* 18(25): 1-36.
- P. M. Arnaud, 1978. Révision des taxa malacologiques méditerranéens introduits par Antoine Risso. *Annals du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice* 5: 101-150.
- T. Monod & J. C. Hureau, 1978. Essai de bibliographie de Risso. *Annals du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice* 5: 159-163.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Risso: pp. 40-43].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 126.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 215.

- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 168-169, 172, 204, 207.
- Damkaer, 2002: 163-167 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250.
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. *L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle*. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [portrait, bibliography, partial list of taxa].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 120-121.
- Risso-Domínguez, Carlos J. (1924-****; Argentina)
- Nudibranchs.
- Olazarri, 1975: 73-74.
- Ritchie, Alfred (1894-1979; U.K.)
- C. E. Lucas & B. B. Parrish, 1980. Alfred Ritchie, O.B.E., B.Sc., Ph.D. (Aberd.). Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1980: 75-76.
- Cleevely, 1983: 246.
- Ritchie, John D., Jr. (1851-1939; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1939. John Ritchie dead; expert on shells; conchologist, 88, was author and formerly overseer of Harvard Observatory. New York Times, July 23, 1939: 29.
- Anonymous, 1939. John Ritchie, Jr. The Nautilus 53(2): 66.
- [L. R. Cox], 1943. John Ritchie (Jr.). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 125.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Ritchie: pp. 53-56].
- Rittenhouse, John V. (****-1957?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Ritter, Albrecht (1684-1755; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 362.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 71.
- Ritter, William Emerson (1856-1944; U.S.A.)
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. Bios 27(2): 66-90 [Ritter, pp. 68-71, portraits].
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Baker: passim, pls. 1, 3, 10].
- E. N. Shor, 1981. How Scripps Institution came to San Diego. The Journal of San Diego History 27(3): 161-173, on line at: www.sandiegohistory.org/bio/ritter/ritter.htm
- Concerning:
<http://scrippsarchives.ucsd.edu/sio/archives/siohistory/ritfam-hist.html>
- Ritter, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collector in Oregon.
- Riva, Alain (19**-****; France)
- Marine gastropods (1978).
- Rivero, Carlos (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rivero Paredes, Nelsy (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Riveros-Zuñiga, Francisco (****-****; Chile)
- Chilean marine mollusks (1950s).
- Rivers, James John (1824-1913; U.K./U.S.A.)
- I. M. Buell, 1911. Notes on fossil Californian Pleurotomidae. The Nautilus 24(12): 142-144 [footnote on p. 142 noted that Rivers collection divided between Beloit College in Wisconsin and Pomona College in Claremont, California].
- Anonymous, 1913. Summons comes to aged ones; Professor Rivers, noted scientist, dies this morning full of years and honors and devoted friend, almost as old, follows him within a short time to the other world. The Daily Outlook (Santa Monica, California), December 16, 1913: [page not known].
- I. M. Buell, 1914. Dr. J. J. Rivers. Science (n.s.) 39(1000): 319-320.
- Essig, 1931: 746-474 [portrait].
- Sherborn, 1940: 115.
- Ewan, 1955: 58.
- Mount, J. D., 1974. The Pleistocene Gastropoda of J. J. Rivers. The Western

- Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 7: 20-21.
- Abbott, 1973: 149 [as James "Joseph"].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 246.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 253, portrait].
- Rives, Claude (19**-****; France)
- *Coquillages de Polynésie* (1975) with Salvat, *Coquillages de Nouvelle Calédonie* with Salvat and Reverce (1988), *Coquillages de Tahiti* with Salvat (1990).
- Rivest, Brian Roger (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch reproduction (1970s-1990s).
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Rixford, Emmet [M.D.] (1865-1938; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences; material also collected by his son Emmet Rixford, Jr.
- Anonymous, 1938. Dr. Emmet Rixford. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 141.
- G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- Rizal, Jose (1861-1896; Philippines)
- E. B. Taningco, 1958. The greatest Malayan was also a conchologist. *Philippine Shell News* 1(2): 21.
- Roach, Frank A. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Robb, Frank M., Jr. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Robba, Elio (19**-****; Italy)
- Recent and fossil mollusks since 1960s.
- Robbins, Wilfred William (1884- 1952; U.S.A.)
- Slugs (1909).
- Roberge, Armand G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Odostomia* (1968).
- Robert, Adrien (1867-1925; France)
- E. Lamy, 1926. Nécrologie. Adrien Robert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(4): 255-257 [bibliography].
- Robert, Louis Eugène (1806-1882; France)
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 334 [*Islande*].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 126.
- Robert, Paul-André (1***-19**; Germany)
- *Kunstgebilde des Meeres: Muscheln und Schneckengehäuse* (1936), *Wonders of the sea* (1937, 1945).
- Robert, Suara (19**-****; Hungary)
- List of Hungarian mollusks with Pinter (2004).
- Roberts, George (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Arion* and *Helix* in Yorkshire.
- Roberts, Gordon B. (1953-****; Bahamas)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Roberts, H. Wallace (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 114.
- Roberts, John Henry, Jr. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 114.
- Roberts, Mary (1788-1864; U.K.)
- T. Iredale, 1922. "Lessons on Shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 85-86.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 32. *A popular history of the Mollusca*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 173.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book Notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 3. *The Conchologist's Companion*, by Mary Roberts. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36-37.
- S. J. Gould, 1993. The invisible woman. *Natural History* 102(6): 14-23 [reprinted (1995), pp. 187-201, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack*. New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
- G. Lindsay, 1996. Mary Roberts, a neglected naturalist. *Antiquarian Book Monthly* 23(2): 20-22 [bibliography].
- D. L. Opitz, 2004a. Roberts, Mary (1788-1864). *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 4: 1699-1700.
- D. L. Opitz, 2004b. Introduction to *The Conchologist's Companion*. Pp. v-x, in: D. L. Opitz, ed., *The Conchologist's Companion*. Science Writing by Women,

- vol. 3. Bristol (England): Thoemmes Continuum and Edition Synapse.
- P. Osborne, 2004. Roberts, Mary. Oxford dictionary of national biography 47: 178-179.
- Williams, 2009: 72.
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Roberts: p. 55].
- Roberts, Meriam (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Theodore Roberts.
- Roberts, Sherwood Raymond (1845-1928; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1928. Sherwood Raymond Roberts. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 80: 623-624, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1928. Editorial Notes. *Journal of Conchology*, 18(9): 269.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1928. Sherwood Raymond Roberts, 1845-1928. *The Nautilus* 42(2): 60-61.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 39.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 5 [portrait].
- Roberts, Theodore (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Meriam Roberts.
- Roberts, Trevor Digby (1916-2011; U.S.A.)
- A. McClure, 1998. Trevor Roberts. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 39(3): 15-19 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2011. Obituary: Trevor Digby Roberts. *Whidbey [Island] Examiner*, March 18, 2011: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2011. Trevor D. Roberts (1913-2011). *American Conchologist* 39(1): 35 [portrait].
- T. Rice, 2011. Memories of Trevor. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 51(3): 7.
- Robertson, Albert Duncan (18**-19**; Canada)
- K. Johnstone, 1999. The aquatic explorers: a history of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, xvi + 342 pp. [Robertson: pp. 50-51, 80, 82-83, 88, 90].
- The Mollusca of Georgian Bay* (1915) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Robertson, David (1806-1896; U.K.)
- T. R. R. Stebbing, 1891. The naturalist of Cumbrae: a true story, being the life of David Robertson. London: Trübner, x + 398 pp. [not seen].
- W. E. Hoyle, 1897. David Robertson, LL.D. *Journal of Conchology* 8(10): 329.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Robertson: p. 206].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938:363.
- Cleevely, 1983: 247.
- M. Deacon, 2004. Robertson, David. Oxford dictionary of national biography 47: 216-217.
- Moore 2007: 1-2.
- Robertson, Harriet [“Happy”] (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
- Second wife of R. Robertson.
- M. A. Hartsock, 2013. Robert and Harriet Robertson. *Academy Frontiers Fall 2013*: 14 [portraits].
- Robertson, Harold Ralph (1877-1951; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of I. C. Robertson.
- Anonymous, 1951. Harold R. Robertson. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 113: 17.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1951. Harold R. Robertson. *The Nautilus* 65(2): 68.
- A. C. Hoffman & F. S. Hoffman, 1951. Harold Ralph Robertson, 1877-1951. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951*: 16-17, 39 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Robertson, Imogene Christabel [née Strickler] (1872-1953; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. R. Robertson; *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region* (1948) with C. L. Blakeslee.
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-

- 181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. Mrs. Imogene C. Robertson passes. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 126: 11.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. Imogene Strickler Robertson. The Nautilus 66(4): 139-141, portrait.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. A report on the Robertson shell collection. Hobbies, The Magazine of the Buffalo Museum of Science 34(2): 34-35 [portrait].
- M. C. Teskey, 1954. Imogene Strickler Robertson, 1872-1953; U.S.A. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1953: 1-3, portrait, memoriam list inside back cover.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Robertson, J. Roy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* ecology (1979).
- Robertson, James D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Composition of squid muscles (1965).
- Robertson, Jessie D. [Miss] (****-1944; U.K.)
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 95.
- Robertson, Marian Esther Ropes (1934-1975; U.S.A.)
- First spouse of R. Robertson.
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Robertson, Robert (1934-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. E. R. Robertson & H. Robertson.
- Abbott, 1973: 419; 1987: 114.
- Shasky, 1980: 43-46.
- Coan, 1983: 17-18.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400.
- M. A. Hartsock, 2013. Robert and Harriet Robertson. Academy Frontiers Fall 2013: 14 [portraits].
- Robertson, Walter G., Jr. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Robien, Christophe-Paul de [Marquis] (1698-1756; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 134.
- Robillard, Victor [A.] de [M.D.] (18**-1867; Mauritius)
- Other sources have him collecting into the 1880s, but perhaps more than one family member was involved.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 15(1): 96.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1976: 49 [collection probably sold in 1873].
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Robilliard, Gordon Allan (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1973: 419; 1987: 114.
- Robin, Alain (19**-****; France)
- Co-author of books on Mitridae (2004), Olividae (2009).
- Robin, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Co-author with Mallard on Fasciolaridae (2005).
- Robinson, David Gwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Recent mollusks of Atlantic coast of Costa Rica (1987), fossil mollusks of the Costa Rica Moin Formation (1993).
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 401.
- Robinson, William Edward (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Robison, Bruce H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? The New Yorker, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Robison: pp. 66-69].
- Robison, Mary (****-1966; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1967. Obituary. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 15(56; as "57"): 5.
- Robinson, S. M. C. (19**-****; Canada)

- Extracting shells from sediment (1993).
- Robles, Laura Jeabbe (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Bulla* (1975).
- Robles Cuenca, Fernando (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs (1990s).
- Robson, Francis (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Robson, Guy Colborn (1888-1945; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(1): Pl. 1, frontispiece [portrait] (1936).
- Anonymous, 1945. Mr. G. C. Robson. Authority on Mollusca. The Times (London), May 21, 1945: [page unknown].
- E. Hindle, 1945. Dr G. C. Robson. Nature 156(3951): 75.
- E. Hindle, 1946. Guy Colborn Robson, 1888-1945. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 151-152.
- W. Adam, 1946. A review of Robson's work on the Cephalopoda. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 131-136 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Robson, Vivian Erwood (1890-1942; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1989 ["1987"]. Uncurated curators, No. 2. Vivian Erwood Robson (1890-1942) – curator turned astrologer. Geological Curator 5(2): 65-71.
- Roch, G. Felix (1901-1975; Germany/Italy)
- L. Munari, 1975. Felix Roch (1901-1975). Conchiglie 11(9-10): 224 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Rocha-Barreira. Cristina de Almeida (19**-****; Brazil)
- Teredinidae.
- Rocha-Campos, Antonio Carlos (1937-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Rochanaburananda, Thamnoon (19**-****; Thailand).
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Rochebrune, Alphonse-Amédée Trémeau de (1836-1912; France)
- Also noted as a botanist.
- Anonymous, 1885. De Rochebrune, le Dr. Alphonse Trémeau. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 1: 27-40, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1913. Nécrologie. A.-T. de Rochebrune. Journal de Conchyliologie 60(4): 361-364.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 363.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 247.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Adler, 2007: 106-107 [biography, portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilie. Zootaxa 2723: 41-65.
- M. E. P. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2012. A collation of the "Zoologie" volume of the "Mission scientifique du Cap Horn". Zoological Bibliography 2(2-3): 70-74.
- Les vers, les mollusques, ... in Les merveilles de la nature, l'homme et les animaux par A. E. Brehm* (1884) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Rocheport [Rochfort], Charles-César (1630-1691; France/West Indies)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130-131.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Röckel, Dieter (1922-****; Germany)
- Conidae.
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. Sheller profile: Dieter Rockel. Hawaiian Shell News 24(4): 6 [portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Dr. jur. Dieter Röckel, dem Coniden-Forscher zum 80. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 71/72: 31-

- 50 [biography, list of taxa, bibliography, portrait].
- D. Röckel, 2007. Who's who in Cones: Dieter Röckel. *The Cone Collector* 4: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- Rocquingny-Adanson, Hugues Marie Auguste Michel de (1888-1959; France)
- Descendent of Michel Adanson, who presented his collections to the Paris Museum.
- Rodatz [Rodaz], Hans Albert [Captain] (18**-1***; Germany)
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pterioid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Rodatz: p. 44].
- Rodda, Peter Ulisse (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 579-580; 1987: 114.
- Williams, 2007: 214-215 [portrait].
- Rode, P. (1***-19**; France?)
- *Cochlicella* (1934).
- Rodeck, Hugo George (1902-2004; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* concentration (1935), Say's *American Conchology* (1938); Director of University of Colorado Museum.
- Röder, Heinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Teredinidae (1977).
- Rodgers, Jim (19**-****; Guam)
- Rodgers, John H., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1977, 1980).
- Röding, Peter [Poles] Friederich (1767-1846; Germany)
- O. Semper, 1876. *Museum Boltenianum*. Einige Mittheilungen über mein Exemplar dieses Cataloges. *Verhandlungen des Vereins für Naturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg* 2[for 1875]: 121-125.
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. *Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 4: 130-136.
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about the eds. of *Museum Boltenianum*]. Pp. 302-303, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer "Blake," Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology*, Harvard College 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. [concerning *Museum Boltenianum*]. *The Nautilus* 18(7): 84.
- C. D. Sherborn & E. R. Sykes, 1906. [Reprint of] *Museum Boltenianum* by P. F. Röding, 1798, [iii] + viii + 199 pp. [subsequently reprinted by the American Malacological Union, 1986].
- W. H. Dall, 1915. An index to the *Museum Boltenianum*. Washington, D.C., Smithsonian Institution Publication 2360: 64 pp.
- T. Iredale, 1921. *Museum Boltenianum*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(5-6): 198.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [involved in 1837 "Harzen sale"].
- R. Winckworth, 1945. The types of the Boltenian genera. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 136-148.
- H. A. Rehder, 1945. A note on the Bolten catalogue. *The Nautilus* 59(2): 50-52.
- Museum Boltenianum*, 1798 – Authorship considered to be Röding by ICZN Opinion 96 (1958); see also Direction 48 (1956).
- R. D. Turner, 1958. The *Museum Boltenianum* or the Bolten catalogue. *Johnsonia* 3(37): 283-284.
- F. S. MacNeil, 1961. Tertiary and Quaternary Gastropoda of Okinawa. *United States Geological Survey Professional Paper* 339: iv + 148 pp., 21 pls. [last two in pocket] [Röding date: 92, Nov. or Dec. 1798].
- Dance, 1986: 86-87.
- A. J. Kohn, 1975. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. V. The species described by Salis Marschlins and Röding, 1793-1798.

- Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 57(3): 185-227, pls. 1-3.
- R. E. Petit, 1987. Röding's "Museum Boltenianum". *Shells and Sea Life* 19(1): 1.
- Kohn, 1992: 114-142.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. The Noodt 1819 edition of Röding's 1798 *Museum Boltenianum*. *Conchologia Ingrata* 15: 9 pp.
- This work is available (I.C.Z.N. Opinion 96, 1926); its authorship was by Röding (I.C.Z.N. Declaration 48, 1956).
- Rodionov, Igor Albertovich (1963-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rodman, George Hook (1862-1933; U.K.)
- F. M. Duncan, 1933. The late Dr. G. H. Rodman, Hon. F.R.P.S. *The Photographic Journal* 1933: 375-377.
- Rodríguez, Teresa (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1994).
- Rodríguez-Lopes, Vera Lúcia (19**-****; Brazil)
- Snail anatomy (1973).
- Rodríguez, Julia (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Rodríguez, Manuel (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rodríguez Babio, Celso (19**-****; Spain)
- Freshwater snails (1980s).
- Rodríguez Casero, Gonzalo (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Rodríguez [de Escobar], María Isabel (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Rodríguez Palacio, María José (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Rodríguez Sevilla, Leonora (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Nudibranchs (2003).
- Roebuck, William Denison (1851-1919; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1905: 163 [portrait].
- E. A. W.-P., 1915. W. Denison Roebuck, Past President of the Lincolnshire Naturalists' Union. *Transactions of the Lincolnshire Naturalists' Union*, 1915: 1-7, frontispiece [portrait].
- J. W. Taylor, 1919. Obituary notice: William Denison Roebuck, M.Sc., F.L.S., etc. *Journal of Conchology* 16(2): 37-39.
- [portrait] *Journal of Conchology* 16(6): frontispiece (1921).
- Jackson, 1945: 10.
- W. Russell Hunter & M. Russell Hunter, 1955. Roebuck's papers on Scottish non-marine Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 24(2): 59-60 [bibliography].
- Killeen, 1973: 374-375 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 82-83.
- Roemer, Friedrich Adolph (1809-1869; Germany)
- Brother of K. F. Roemer.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 364.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Friedrich Adolph Roemer: Die Versteinerungen des norddutschen Oolithen-Gebirges 1835-1836. Nachtrag: 1839. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia*, Pars 102, *Clavis bibliographica*: 21-23.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Friedrich Adolph Roemer: Die Versteinerungen des norddutschen Kreidegebirges. 1840-1841. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia*, Pars 102, *Clavis bibliographica*: 23-24.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Roemer, Johannes (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on ammonies (1911).
- Roemer, Karl [Carl] Ferdinand von (1818-1891; Germany)
- Brother of F. A. Roemer; published as Ferdinand.
- F. W. Simonds, 1902. A geologist of the last century; Dr. Ferdinand von Roemer, the father of the geology of Texas: his life and work. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(9): 412-417, pl. 19 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 364.

- H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer – II. The Nautilus 63(2): 48-58, portrait.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(4): 163-256 [Roemer: pp. 186-187].
- G. P. R. Martin, 1961. Ein Brief Ferdinand Roemer's (1818-1891) an Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887). Berichte der Naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover 105: 11-14.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 248.
- Tozer, 1984: 80.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Texas (1849), with list of mollusks (pp. 451-458) available on-line at: <https://archive.org/stream/texasmitbesonde0/roemgoog#page/n6/mode/2up>
- Roenke, Henry Merrill (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Roepstorff, Frederik Adolph de [Governor] (1842-1883; Denmark/Andman Islands)
Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Roesel von Rosenhof, A. J.; see: Rösel von Rosenhof, A. J.
- Roeters, Ernst (1616-1685; Netherlands)
Dance, 1986: 12.
Engel, 1986: 225-226.
- Roeters van Lennep, Herman Christiaan (1820-1879; Netherlands)
H. Crosse, 1876. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 24(2): 216 [concerning sale of collection].
H. Crosse, 1876. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 24(4): 397 [concerning sale of collection].
H. Crosse, 1877. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie, 25(2): 228 [concerning sale of collection].
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 169, 213-215; 1950: 139 [collection sold in 1876].
Tomlin, 1942b: 30-31.
Dance, 1986: 41, 154, 216.
Engel, 1986: 226-227.
Trew, 1990: 77.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after Roeters van Lennep].
- The celebrated collection of shells formed by Mr. H. C. Roeters van Lennep* (1876) by G. B. Sowerby III available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Roever, D. de (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 227.
- Roffavier, Georges (1775-1866; France)
Audibert, 2009: 60.
- Roffiaen, Jean François Xavier (1820-1898; Belgium)
● Known as François; also noted as a landscape painter.
J. Nève, 1907. Roffiaen (François Xavier). Biographie Nationale 19: 685-687 [not seen].
L. Hiernaux, 1989. François-Xavier Roffiaen, membre fondateur et ancien Président de la Société Malacologique de Belgique (1820-1898). Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique / Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde 119(2): 223-226 [biography, partial bibliography].
L. Hiernaux, 1990. Tussen stad en schilder: François Roffiaen (1820-1898) en leper, zijn befoorte plaats. Iepers Kwatrij (Ypres) 26(): 66-74 [not seen].
L. Hiernaux, 1991 ["1990"]. Meuse et pays mosan dans la vie et dans l'oeuvre de François Roffiaen (1820-1898), artiste peintre. Annales de la Société Archéologique de Namur 66(2): 299-328, 29 pls.
L. Hiernaux, 1996. Roffiaen, Jean François Xavier, kunstschilder. Nationaal Biografisch Woordenboek 15: 618-624.
J. Dewilde, 1998. François Roffiaen (1820-1898), Schetsen uit de carrière van een landschapschilder. Ypres, Stedelijk Museum, 71 pp. [not seen].
L. Hiernaux, 2000 ["1995"]. Note à propos du voyage de François Roffiaen dans les *High Lands* d'Écosse en 1862. Bulletin des

- Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts de Belgique 1994-1995(1-4): 167-182 [portrait].
- L. Hiernaux & J. Dewilde, 2009. François Roffiaen (1820-1898). Ypres, Stedelijk Museum, 239 pp. [not seen].
- Roger, Jean (19**-****; France)
- Fossil pectinids (1939, 1944).
- Rogers, Arthur William (1872-1946; U.K./South Africa)
- A. L. de Tott, 1946. Dr. Arthur W. Rogers, F.R.S. *Nature* 158(4012): 407.
- A. L. de Tott, 1948. Arthur William Rogers 1872-1946. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society 5(16): 791-802, 1 pl. [partial bibliography; portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Arthur William Rogers, 1872-1946. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 1-2.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Rogers, B. (19**-****; *****)
- Fusinids (2000).
- Rogers, Clarence Jr. (1927-2013; U.S.A.)
- L. Rundo, 2014. In memoriam: Clarence "Bud" Rogers Jr. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 21 [biography, portrait].
- Rogers, George Floyd (19**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Janthina* (1941).
- Rogers, Jim (19**-****; Guam)
- Rogers, Julia Ellen (1866-1958; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1958. Julia Ellen Rogers. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 179: 12.
- F. T. Arnold, 1958. [concerning the death of Julia Ellen Rogers]. *Hawaiian Shell News* 6(8): 85
- C. N. Cate, 1959. [obituary of Julia Ellen Rogers]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 5.
- D. P. Coley, 1961. Julia Ellen Rogers, Author of "The Shell Book." *New York Shell Club Notes* 72: 3-4.
- D. P. Coley, 1963. Julia Ellen Rogers. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 3(4): 41-42, 44.
- Abbott, 1973: 149-150.
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- The shell book* (1908) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- and at: www.archive.org
- Rogers, Mark E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Periploma myrae* (1962).
- Rogers, Montie Paul (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 419-420; 1987: 114 [as "Monti"].
- Rogers, Thomas (1827-1901; U.K.)
- *Planorbis* (1887).
- J. C. Melvill, 1902. Thomas Rogers. *Journal of Conchology* 10(4): 142-144.
- Taylor, 1907: 45 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 50.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Rogers, William Barton (1804-1882; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Merrill, 1906: 341-342, 710, pl. 16 [portrait].
- R. H. Ladd, 1938. William Barton Rogers [December 7, 1804 – May 30, 1882]. *The Commonwealth* 5(12): 7-9, 30 [portraits].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 365.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Roginskaya, Irina Simonovna (1933-2011; Russia)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- O. N. Zezina & A. V. Martynov, 2012. Irina Simonovna Roginskaya. June 12, 1933 – June 29, 2011. *Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 15/16: 193-196 [portrait, list of taxa].
- Rohde, Ralph William (1899-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 580; 1987: 114, 161.
- Rohr, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic gastropods (1978).
- Rohrmann, Gr. (****-1891; Germany [Silesia])
- W. Kobelt, 1892. *Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen*

- Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(1-2): 30.
- Roi, Otto le (1878-1916; Germany)
- C. R. Boettger, 1917. Otto le Roi. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 49(4): 145-151.
 - H. Geyr von Schweppenburg, 1917. Otto le Roi zur Erinnerung. *Journal für Ornithologie* 65(4): 435-443, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - G. Rheinwald & R. van den Elzen, 1984. Die Wirbeltiersammlungen des Museums Alexander Koenig und ihre Typusexemplare. II. Vögel. Pp. 49-150, in: G. Rheinwald, ed., *Die Wirbeltiersammlungen des Museums Alexander Koenig. Bonner Zoologische Monographien* 19: 239 pp. [O. le Roi: pp. 61-62, portrait].
 - Jungbluth et al., 1993: 342-343, fig. 7 [portrait].
 - Jungbluth et al., 1995: 508-509.
- Roissy, Augustin Félix Pierre Michel de (1771-1843; France)
- Known as Fèlix.
 - Swainson, 1840: 311.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
 - Sherborn, 1940: 115.
 - H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus. *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 100(1): 1-263 [p. 238: dates of *Histoire naturelle general et particulière*].
 - Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Rokitka, Mary Anne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* epiphragms (1975).
 - Abbott, 1975: 580.
- Rolán Álvarez, Emilio (1965-****; Spain)
- Son of E. Rolán Mosquera.
- Rolán Mosquera, Emilio [M.D.] (1935-****; Spain)
- Father of E. Rolán Álvarez; Tonnidae (2002).
 - Rolán Mosquera, E. & A. Bugallo Rodríguez, 2005. Un mundo de formas e cores: a colección malacológica “Rolán”; un mundo de formas y colores: la colección malacológica “Rolán”. Santiago de Compostela (Universidade de Santiago de Compostela), 135 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
 - E. Rolán Mosquera, 2008. Who’s who in Cones: Emilio Rolán Mosquera. *The Cone Collector* 8: 2 [autobiography, portrait].
- Rolfe, Benjamin (17**-18**; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 1978. Benjamin Rolfe and the *Testaceologia universalis* (1813), an unknown author and an unrecorded shell book. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(1): 39-41.
- Roll, Artur (1907-2005; Germany)
- Anonymous, 2005. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 93.
- Rolland du Roquan, R. Oscar (1812-1863; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1865. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 13(1): 95.
 - H. Crosse, 1867. Nouvelles [part of collection acquired by Moitessier]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 100.
 - H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles [part of collection acquired by R. Damon]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(3): 316.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 249.
 - Dance, 1986: 224.
- Rolle, Friedrich (1827-1887; Germany)
- Crosse, 1891a: 91-95; 1891b: 23-27.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
 - G. P. R. Martin, 1961. Ein Brief Ferdinand Roemer’s (1818-1891) an Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887). *Berichte der Naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover* 105: 11-14.
 - Zilch, 1967: 40.
 - G. P. R. Martin & G. Uschmann, 1969. Friedrich Rolle 1827-1887; ein Vorkämpfer neuen biologischen Denkens in Deutschland. *Lebensdarstellungen deutscher Naturforscher (Leipzig)* 14: 151 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Lamas, 1981b: 27.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 249.

- A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 183, 224.
- Kiss, 1987: 63-64.
- Rolle, Hermann (1864-1929; Germany)
- Chardon, 1949: 209.
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Roller, Richard A. (1930-1998; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- H. Bertsch, 1998. In memoriam: thoughts in honor of Richard Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(7): 27-28 [biography, portraits].
- S. J. Long, 1998. In memoriam: more thoughts on Dick Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(7): 28-29 [biography, bibliography].
- G. McDonald et al., 1998. In memoriam: Richard A. Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(8): 33-35 [biography, portrait].
- Rolleston, George [M.D.] (1829-1881; U.K.)
- G. L. Geison, 1975. Rolleston, George. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 513-515.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- A. Paton, 2004. Rolleston, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 47: 622-623 [portrait].
- Rollier, Louis (1859-1931; Switzerland)
- Mesozoic 1910s.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
- Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- Rollins, Harold Bert (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 580-581; 1987: 114-115.
- Rollo, C. David (19**-****; Canada)
- Slugs of British Columbia (1975).
- Roman, Frédéric (1871-1943; France)
- Paleontologist; ammonites (1936).
- J. Virèt, 1944. Frédéric Roman (1871-1943). *Bulletin Mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 13(1): 1-4 [portrait].
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 83, 102.
- Romani, Benedict von (1809-1870; Austria)
- W. Kobelt, 1871. Todes-Anzeige. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(1): 31.
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Romanov, L. F. (19**-****; Russia)
- Mesozoic mollusks (1971).
- Romanova, Lyudmila Georgievna (1931-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Romanovskii, Gennadii Danilovich (1830-1906; Russia)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
- Z. I. Agafonova, 1961. G. D. Romanovskii: *sbornik dokumentov*. Tashkent: Tsentral'nyi Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Uzbekskoi SSR. 300 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Romburgh, D. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Rombouts, Antonius ["Ton"] (1917-1985; Netherlands/Australia)
- *Guidebook to pecten shells* (published posthumously in 1991).
- Rombouts, Johannes Eliza (18**-****; Netherlands)
- General book on Netherlands fauna, featuring mollusks in particular (1875).
- Rombouts, Johannes Godefridus Hendricus (1818-1889; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 227.
- Romé de l'Isle, Jean Baptiste Louis de (1736-1790; France)
- R. Hooykaas, 1975. Romé De L'isle (or Delisle), Jean-Baptiste Louis. *Dictionary of Scientific Biography*, 11: 520-524.
- Dance, 1986: 60.

- Römer, August (1825-1899; Germany)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 12. Wiesbaden Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- T. Keller, 2003. August Römer (1825-1899) und in der Naturwissenschaftlichen Sammlung des Wiesbadener Museums erhaltene bisher unbekannte Belege früher Rückschlüsse auf das Wirken des eiszeitlichen Menschen. Jahrbücher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde 124: 79-90 [biography, portrait].
- Römer, Eduard (1819-1874; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1874. Necrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 6(9-10): 65-66.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 100.
- H. Crosse, 1877. [Römer collection acquired by Dr. H. Dohrn of Stettin (Poland)]. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 100.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Collation of *Novitates Conchologica*, Series II, Marine Mollusca (1862-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Römer-Büchner, Benedikt Jakob (1792-1863; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Romeu, Alfredo Erasmo [M.D.] (1929-1999; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Romeu.
- L. Scheu, 1988. Passion Cubana. American Conchologist 16(1): 14 [portrait].
- K. Auffenberg, 1999. Gone but not forgotten. Alfredo Erasmo Romeu (1929-1999). Shell-o-Gram [Jackson, Florida, Shell Club] 40(6): 3-4.
- Romeu, Esther [M.D.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. E. Romeu.
- Romeyko, Larissa Veniaminovna (1949-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Romieux, Jean (1893-1951; Switzerland)
- Cailliez, 1995: 28.
- Romieux, Oscar (1826-1908; France)
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Romijn, Christiaan (19**-****; Germany)
- Cephalopod enzymes (1935).
- Romor, Renato (19**-****; Italy)
- Population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998).
- Römpf, S. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Dreissena* physiology (1993).
- Ronchetti, C. Rossi; see: Rossi Ronchetti, C.
- Rondelet, Guillaume [Rondeletius, Gulielmus] (1507-1566; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 11-12.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124.
- Swainson, 1834: 12-13; 1840: 311.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1932. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. 2e. Partie. Journal de Conchyliologie, 76(3): 217-251 [Rondelet: pp. 237-251].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 59.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. The Shell Case (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 19(5-8): 153-168.
- E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. VI. Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica. Bollettino Malacologico 20(5-8): 175-186.
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1987. Sur les mollusques énumérés ou décrits dans l'oeuvre de

- Guillaume Rondelet. Mosman, Australia: privately published, 5 pp.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII^e siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Rondelet: p. 70].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 43-44, 50.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Damkaer, 2002: 15 [portrait].
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Rondelet: pp. 82-83, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250-251.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Rondelet: p. 364].
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. Steenstrupia 29(1): 39-47.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Rondelet: pp. 176-177].
- Heller, 2007: 134-135.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- S. Kusakawa, 2011: 195.
- G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of Montpellier. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(4): 323-339.
- Libri de piscibus marinis* (1554-1555) and *Universae aquatiliū historiae pars altera* (1555) available on-line at: http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X532788701
- Rooij-Schuilings, L. A. de; see: De Rooij-Schuilings, L. A.
- Roopnarine, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Williams, 2007: 224 [portrait].
- Roos, Henrich (****-1930; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Roos, P. J. (19**-****; Bonaire)
- *Strombus* populations (1969).
- Rooselaar, Pieter (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 228.
- Roosmalen-De Caes, Lydia A. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Root, Howard (?1893-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Howard Root. New York Shell Club Notes 175: 3 [short notice; seemingly not a collector, but attended AMU meetings with his son John].
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Roquan, Rolland du; see: Rolland du Roquan
- Roper, Clyde Forrest Eugene (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 420; 1987: 115.
- Henson, 1982: 98-99.
- J. Peterson, 1996. Scientist leads deep-sea expedition in search of giant squid. Smithsonian Institution Research Report 84: 1 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 156-185 [passim], pl. [44].
- S. Daly, 1999. Eight arms and the man. Washington City Paper 19(46): 1, 3, 26-38.
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? The New Yorker, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Roper: pp. 58, 66].
- R. Ellis, 2005. Clyde Roper. Smithsonian 36(8): 44 [portrait].
- Roper, Edward Warren (1858-1898; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1899. In memoriam – Edward W. Roper. The Nautilus 12(11): 129-131.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Martin, 1995: 28-29.

- Ropes, John Warren (1927-1988; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 420-421; 1987: 115.
S. A. Murawski, 1989. In memoriam. John W. Ropes. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 8(1): [2] frontispages [portrait].
- Ros, Joandomènec (19**-****; Spain)
• Nudibanchs from 1970s.
Gosliner et al., 2008: 122-123.
- Ros, Joannes (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 228.
- Rosa Mato, J. (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Rosado, José (1965-****; Mozambique)
- Rosals i Corretger, Joan (1879-1917; Spain)
Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 161.
- Rosanol, Aleksei Yurivich. (19**-****; Russia)
• Neogene Mollusca (1986).
- Roscoe, Eva Mary Dimock (****-****; U.K./Rhodesia/South Africa)
• Spouse of Peter Roscoe.
Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Roscoe, Ernest J. (1923-1997; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of L. O. Roscoe; non-marine snails (1950s-1960s).
- Roscoe, Lottie O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of E. J. Roscoe; gastropods of Utah (1955).
- Roscoe, Peter (1912-****; Rhodesia/South Africa)
• Spouse of E. M. D. Roscoe.
Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rose, Caleb Burrell (1790-1872; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 367.
Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- Rose, Françoise (19**-****; France)
• *Les coquillages* (1996) with J.-P. Djivanides.
- Rose, Kenneth David (1949-****; U.S.A.)
• Brackish-water fauna of Egypt (1972), religious use of *Turbinella* (1974).
Abbott, 1973: 421; 1987: 115.
- Rose, Robert Anthony (19**-****; Australia)
C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Rose: p. 17, biography, portrait].
- Rose, Robert Malcolm (19**-****; U.K.)
• Nudibranch anatomy from 1970s.
- Rose, William Robert (1919-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 581; 1987: 115.
- Rose-Cleland, James Dowsett (1767-1852; Ireland)
N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Rose-Cleland: pp. 197-198].
H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331.
- Rösel von Rosenhof, August Johann (1705-1759; Germany)
Boss, 1988: 120.
Heller, 2007: 133-134.
Der monatlich-herausgegebenen Insecten-Belustigung (1746-1761) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Roselli, Francisco Lucas (1902-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 88.
- Rosén, Birger (19**-****; Sweden)
• Gastropod physiology (1932).
- Rosen, Otto W. von (1853-1925; Estonia/Russia)
W. A. Lindholm, 1925. Nachrufe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(5): 235-236.
- Rosenberg, Gary (1959-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 115.
Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 7 [portraits].
Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400-401.
- Rosenberg, Gary D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Rosendael, Justus Bartholdus Jacobus van (1829?-1884; Netherlands)
Tomlin, 1942b: 32 [collection sold in 1884].
Engel, 1986: 228.
Trew, 1990: 83.
W. Backhuys, 2009. Drie zeldzame

- Nederlandstalige publicaties over Nederlandse mollusken. Pp. 86-87, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Rosenfield, Aaron (1924-2013; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 153 [portrait].
- J. Davis, 2014. Aaron Rosenfield (1924-2013). National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2014(1): 2 [portrait].
- McLaughlin, S., C. Sindermann & R. Cipriano, 2014. In memoriam. Aaron Rosenfield. 1924-2013. Journal of Shellfish Research 33(2): 331-335 [portrait, bibliography].
- Rosenkranz, Richard B. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 421; 1987: 115.
- Rosenthal, Steven Manning (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Rosenthal, Richard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction of *Mitra* (1971).
- Rosenwald, K. (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Beeinflussung des Geschlechtswechsels von Limax laevis* (1926).
- Rosevear, John Burman (18**-1921?; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1921].
- Rosewater, Joseph P. (1928-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 421-423.
- Henson, 1982: 76-77, 96, 99.
- Anonymous, 1985. Joseph Rosewater, Smithsonian scientist, dies. Washington Post, March 24, 1985: D-6.
- Anonymous, 1985. Joseph Rosewater. New York Shell Club Notes 295: 4.
- B. Wilson, 1985. Obituary – Joseph Rosewater. Australian Shell News 51: 2.
- H. A. Rehder, 1986. Joseph Rosewater (1928-1985), a tribute and bibliography. The Nautilus 100(1): 9-13.
- R. T. Abbott, 1986. To Joe Rosewater. The Nautilus 100(4): 152.
- Abbott, 1987: 115, 161.
- H. A. Rehder, 1987. Obituary, Joseph Rosewater, September 18, 1928-March 22, 1985. Malacological Review 19: 125-126 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rehder, 1997: 139-180 [passim], pls. [35-36, 41-42].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Roshka, Vladimir Kharlampievich (19**-****; Russia)
- Fossils mollusks (1973).
- Roskam, Clasijna (****-1709?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 229.
- Ross, Adele P. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Ross, Arnold (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Miocene mollusks; mostly noted for work on barnacles.
- Ross, James [Jamie] Matthew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* (1944), *Zoogenetes* (1948).
- Ross, John Roy (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Ross, Landon T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Florida (1964).
- Ross, Una M. (****-****; Canada)
- U. M. Ross, 1981. How I became a shell collector. Shellnews from Vancouver 2(2): 10-11.
- Ross, William A. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 422; 1987: 115-116.
- Rossell, Harold (1887-1953; Australia)
- Rossi Ronchetti, Carla (1916-2000; Italy)
- I. P. Silva & M. Gaetani, 2000. In memoria di Carla Rossi Ronchetti (1916-2000). Bollettino della Società Paleontologica Italiana 39(3): [i-ii] [unpaginated article preceding p. 256] [portrait].
- Rossiter, Richard Collins (1841-1903; France/New Caledonia/Australia)
- Son of T. Rossiter; brother-in-law of J. W. Brazier.
- Anonymous, 1903. The Nautilus 17(3): 36 [death noted].

- P. Dautzenberg, 1904. R. Rossiter. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(1): 94-96.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 251.
- Rossiter, Thomas [Captain] (18**-18**; Australia)
- Father of R. Rossiter; father-in-law of J. W. Brazier.
- Gerlach, 2014: 37-38.
- Rossmässler, Emil Adolf (1806-1867; Germany)
- Collection in Senckenberg Museum.
- A. Schmidt, 1867. Nekrolog. *Malakozoologische Blätter* 14: 183-190 [biography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 122 [very short obituary].
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Ein Gedenktag für uns. *Gemeinnützige Blätter für Hessen und Nassau, Zeitschrift für soziale Heimatkunde* (Frankfurt am Main) 7(12): 373-378.
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Ein Gedenktag für uns. *Blätter für Aquarien- und Terrarien-Kunde, Magdeburg* 17: 81-84 [biography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Bitte an unsere Mitglieder! [centenary of Rossmassler's birth]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(1): 56.
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Emil Adolf Rossmassler zum 3. März 1906. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(2): 57-64 [biography].
- Germain, 1930: 8.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 367.
- A. Zilch, 1964. Zur Geschichte der senckenbergischen Sammlung von Süßwasser-Muscheln der paläarktischen Region und ihrer Auswertung. *Natur und Museum* 94(4): 165-170 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 40-41.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Rossmassler's *Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, Europa's*, continued by W. Kobelt, 1835-1920, a complete collation. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 148-151.
- Kiss, 1981: 35.
- Dance, 1986: 139-140, 224.
- R. A. Bank, 1989. Die Veröffentlichungsdaten der Rossmässler'schen "Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken" Europas (1835-1920). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44-45: 49-53.
- Dance, 1999: 16.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 251.
- Sakurai, 2009: 328.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, mit vorzüglicher Berücksichtigung der Europäischen noch nicht abgebildeten Arten* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rosso, Emmanuello Taranto (18**-18**; Italy)
- *Catalogo delle conchiglie marine, fossili, terrestri, e fluviatili che si conservano nel gabinetto di storia naturale e di archeologia dell'Accademia di studj di Caltagirone* (1844), with new species of *Cardita*.
- Rosso, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Publications on fossil Bivalvia (1975), Volutidae (1978), Olividae (1985).
- Rossouw, Gideon Johannes (19**-****; South Africa)
- Nudibranch reproduction (1978).
- Rossum, Hendricus Marinus van [Henry] (1928-2000; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2000. In memoriam. H. M. van Rossum (1928-2000). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 313: 46-47 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Rossum, Hendrik Willem van (1785-1850; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 229.
- Rost, Helen; see: Martins, H. R.
- Rostron, Dale (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Hancockia* (1982).
- Roszkowski, Waław Andrzej Tadeusz (1886-1946; Poland)
- Lymnaeidae (1920s).
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277.

- Rotarides, Michael [Mihály] F. (1893-1950; Hungary)
- H. Schlesch, 1950. Michael Rotarides (1893-1950). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 79(4-6): 179-182 [bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1951. Michael Rotarides (1893-1950). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 29(1): 5-6.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- E. Krolopp, 2002. Rotarides Mihály. Pg. 753, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Roth, Alexander, Jr. [Captain] (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks of the Southern Marianas Islands* (1980).
- Abbott, 1973: 422; 1987: 116.
- Roth, Ariel A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* (1960).
- Roth, Barry (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 422-423; 1987: 116.
- Williams, 2007: 220-221 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Roth, Flemming (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Miocene of Denmark* (2005).
- Roth, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biology of Potamopyrgus* (1987).
- Roth, Henry Ling (1855-1925; U.K.)
- Roth, Johannes Rudolf (1814-1858; Germany/Lebanon)
- G. H. Schubert, 1860. Vermischte Schriften, mit Nachträgen zu des Verfassers Selbstbiographie. Erlangen: Palm & Enke, vol. 2: 339 pp. [Roth: pp. 260-339].
- V. Hantzsch, 1907. Roth, Johannes. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 53: 530-533.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 368.
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Roth von Telegd, Karl (18**-19**; Hungary)
- *Oligocene mollusks* (1914).
- Rothpletz, August (18**19**; Germany)
- *Pleistocene* (1882).
- Röting, Lazarus [Michael Röttenbeck] (1549-1614; Germany)
- S. Hackethal, 2010. Das *Theatrum Naturae* des Michael Röttenbeck – Unbekannte Naturstudien 100 Jahre nach Dürer. Pp. 70-76, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Art, Ordnung, Klasse: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp.
- Rotter, Saul David (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 581; 1987: 116.
- Rottman, Marcia Louise Gaines Rottman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pteropods of the Gulf of Thailand* (1976).
- Roüast, Georges (?1851-1898; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1899. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 47(1): 72-73.
- Rouault, Marie (1813-1881; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 82 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 369.
- Sherborn, 1940: 115.
- Cleevely, 1983: 250.
- Roubal, William Theodore (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rouelle, Guillaume-François (1703-1770; France)
- J. Gaudant, 2004. Guillaume-François Rouelle (1703-1770), précurseur d'un enseignement géologique en France. Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris) 3(1): 85-98 [biography, portrait].
- Rougemont, Frédéric de (1808-1876; Switzerland)
- *Fauna of Norway* (1878).
- Roughley, Theodore Cleveland (1888-1961; Australia)
- G. P. Whitley, 1962. Theodore Cleveland Roughley, 1888-1961. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 86(3): 295-298, pl. 11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- M. Murray & J. Roach, 2002. Roughley, Theodore Cleveland (1888-1961). Australian dictionary of biography 16: 133-134.

- Rouillard, Ernest Édouard André (1927-****; Mauritius/South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Roule, Louis [M.D.] (1861-1942; France)
● Mainly known as ichthyologist and herpetologist; freshwater fossils.
- Rous, Sloman Thomas (1838-1907; South Africa/U.K./U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1907. [death noted]. The Nautilus 21(6): 72.
L. P. Gratacap, 1907. Sloman Rous. The Nautilus 21(7): 84.
M. K. Jacobson, 1955. Malacology in New York (III). New York Shell Club Notes 12: 2.
Barnard, 1965: 26.
Abbott, 1973: 150.
Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rousse, ____ (****-****; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1880. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 28(1): 108 [one sentence obituary].
- Rousseau, Charles (18**-19**; France)
● Nematocysts (1920s-1930s).
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques (1712-1778; Switzerland)
Cailliez, 1983: 13.
Cailliez, 1995: 18.
- Rousseau, Louis (1811-1874; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 96 [short obituary].
Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 390-391 [*Pôl Sud (Astrolabe and Zélée)*].
Bauchot et al., 1990: 127.
R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d'Urville's *Voyage au pôle sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. Archives of Natural History 19(2): 251-260.
P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. Archives of Natural History 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
Dance, 1986: 134.
R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* ... by Hombron and Jacquinot. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 64-66.
Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée* ... (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot] available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rousset de Missy, Jean (1686-1762; Netherlands)
W. P. C. Knuttel, 1911. Rousset de Missy (Jean). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 1446-1447.
N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. Beaufortia [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
Engel, 1986: 231.
- Roussy, Henri Paul (****-2002; France/Thailand/Luxembourg)
Anonymous, 2002. Death of Henri Paul Roussy. HMS Bulletin, October 2002: 10.
Anonymous, 2002. Henry Paul Roussy. La Conchiglia 34(304): 56.
J. Hylleberg, 2003. Mr. Henri Paul Roussy in memoriam. P. 4, in: J. Hylleberg & R. N. Kilburn, eds., Marine molluscs of Vietnam. Tenth International Congress & Workshop (Hanoi). Tropical Marine Mollusk Program, Special Publication 28: 300 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Roux, Claudius (18**-193*; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82-83, 102.
- Roux, Jean B. (1876-1939; Switzerland/New Caledonia)

- Roux, Jean Louis Florent Polydore (1792-1833; France)
Swainson, 1840: 312.
A. Vayssi re, 1906. Historique du Mus e d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille et notices biographiques sur les anciens Directeurs ou Conservateurs. Annales du Mus e d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie 6: 15-43 [Roux: pp. 29-32; biography, partial bibliography].
Bauchot et al., 1990: 127.
Damkaer, 2002: 233-234.
- Roux, Louis (1***-****; C te-d'Ivoire/France)
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 102.
- Roux, M. (19**-****; France)
• Microstructure of *Calypptogena* (1981).
- Rovereto, Gaetano [Cayetano] (1870-1952; Italy/Argentina)
• Mostly noted as vertebrate paleontologist; also described some mollusks.
- Rowan, William Boyd (1927-2013; U.S.A.)
• *Helisoma* (1966).
- Rowe, Arthur Walter [M.D.] (1858-1926; U.K.)
• Mostly known from work in geology.
Sykes, 1946: 128-129.
- Rowe, George [Reverend] (19**-****; U.K.)
• Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Rowe, Henry C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
Carriker, 2004: 4-5 [portrait].
- Rowell, Joseph [Reverend] (1820-1918; U.S.A.)
W. W. Ferrier, 1918. San Francisco's pioneer apostle to seamen. The story of the life of Chaplain Rowell whose work and influence girdled the world. [San Francisco?]. [28] pp., frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted from The Pacific (San Francisco, June 12, 19, 1918].
G D. Hanna & A. G. Smith, 1932. Location of the collection of shells assembled by Rev. J. Rowell. The Nautilus 46(2): 70.
B. P. Kurtz, 1940?. Joseph Cummings Rowell, 1853-1938. [Berkeley, California: University of California], 60 pp. [J. C. Rowell was the son of Joseph Rowell, who is discussed on pp. 3-7].
- S. S. Berry, 1948. A note on Rowell's types of *Pupa* and *Gundlachia*. Leaflets in Malacology 1(4): 16.
- Smith, 1974: 56.
- Shasky, 1980: 3-5.
- E. V. Coan, 1989. The publications and taxa of the Reverend Joseph Rowell (1820-1918). The Veliger 32(1): 43-46 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006a: 32, 52.
- Rowell, Terence Watson (1939-****; Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rowett, Charles Llewellyn (1931-1978; U.S.A.)
P. K. Sutherland, 1979. Memorial for Charles L. Rowett. Fossil Cnidaria (Newsletter) 8(1): 5-7.
- Rowett, Helen Graham Quillier (19**-****; U.K.)
• Feeding in nudibranchs (1946).
- Rowland, Donald Eugene (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 423; 1987: 116.
- Rowland, George Miller (1859-1941; ?)
T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (58) George Miller Rowland.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(4): 122 [in Japanese].
- Rowland, H. T.; see: Tucker-Rowland, H.
- Rowland, Paul (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rowland, Robert R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene of Baja California (1969).
- Rowland, Robert William (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 581-582; 1987: 116.
- Rowland, W. W. (****-****; U.K.)
Dean, 1936: 232.
- Rowlands, Richard (c. 1550-1640; U.K.)
• Published under the pseudonym Richard Verstegan.
Davidson, 2008: 13-16.
- Rowley, [Mrs.] T. E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
• *Helix nemoralis* in Wisconsin (1893).
- Roworth, Edwin Charles (1889-1982; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of J. Roworth.
E. R. Cross, 1970. Profile of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 18(11): 4-5 [portrait].

- T. C. Rice, 1970. The Roworth collection. *Of Sea and Shore* 1(3): 153-154 [portrait] [collection given to Arizona State University].
- Abbott, 1973: 423.
- Anonymous, 1977. Edwin C. Roworth receives award. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 179 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1982. In memoriam. Edwin C. Roworth. *The Festivus* 14(2): 27.
- Abbott, 1987: 116, 161.
- Roworth, Josephine (****-1956; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. C. Roworth.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Mrs. Edwin C. Roworth. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 165: 11.
- Rowson, Ben (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails with D. Herbert (2011), *Slugs of Britain and Ireland* with others (2014).
- Roy, Kaustuv (19**-****; ?)
- Molluscan diversity.
- Royce, Mildred (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Roychoudhury, P. (19**-****; India)
- New chiton (1968).
- Royer, Johannes (1880-1955; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks of Bavaria (1930).
- S. H. Jaeckel, 1955. In memoriam Johannes Royer, 26.9.1880 – 10.3.1955. *Mitteilungen der Berliner Malakologen* 8: 97.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 186.
- Royo y Gómez, José (1895-1961; Spain).
- Sometimes written Royo Gómez.
- F. Robles, 1996. Royo Gómez y los estudios de malacología continental española. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 169-171.
- F. Etayo Serna & J. de Porta, 1996. Aportaciones de José Royo y Gómez al conocimiento del Cretácico Terciario y Cuaternario marino de Colombia. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 172-173.
- M. A. García del Cura & S. Ordóñez, 1996. José Royo y Gómez y el conocimiento litoestratigráfico del Terciario continental Ibérico (cuencas del Duero y Tajo). *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 174-176.
- B. Alcalá & L. Alcalá, 1996. La paleontología castellonense explorada por José Royo Gómez. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 177-180.
- Rozanov, Aleksei Yurevich (19**-****; Russia)
- Mollusks of the Paratethys (1986).
- Rózkowska, Maria (1899-1979; Poland)
- J. Fedorowski, 1985 [“1984”]. Maria Rózkowska, 1899-1979. *Annales Societas Geologorum Poloniae (Warsaw)* 54(3-4): 465-569 [biography, bibliography].
- Rozsa, R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs of Long Island (1970s).
- Rubackin, Gerald Carl (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rubbel, August (18**-19**; Germany)
- Published thesis on freshwater mussels (1911).
- Rubinowitz, Lynn Bitko (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116-117.
- Rubio, Federico (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine gastropods from 2000s.
- Ruchinhaka, Marcos José (1956-****; Brasil)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Rucker, Sigismund (1809-1875; U.K.)
- G. F. W., 1875. Obituary. *Gardeners' Chronicle (London)* (n.s.) 4: 532-533.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1873].
- Dance, 1976: 49; 1986: 170.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Rudbeck, Olaus (Olof) [the Younger] (1660-1740; Sweden)
- Argenville, 1742: 228; 1757: 172.
- Ruddle, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Ruddley, John (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 423-424; 1987: 117.
- Anonymous, 1993. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 329: 5.
- Ruebush, L. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Cypraeids of Ethiopia (1969).
- Rudman, William [Bill] Bernard (194*-****; New Zealand/Australia)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- I. Loch, 1988. W. B. Rudman – Malacological bibliography and described Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 8 pp.
- A. Miller, 1998. Shellebrities, W. B. Rudman, BSc. MSc. (Hons) PhD. DSc. Australian Shell News 101: 7 [portrait].
- D. Beechey, 2005. Dr Bill Rudman and Dr Winston Ponder retire. Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter 127: 4-6 [Rudman: p. 4].
- Rudolph, Paul H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Triodopsis* (1975), reproduction in *Stagnicola* (1976) and in *Bulinus* (1979).
- Rudolphi, Karl Asmund (1771-1832; Sweden/Germany)
- Mostly known for work on worms; also studied parasites of mollusks.
- I. Jahn, 2004. Rudolphi, Karl Asmund. Neue Deutsche Biographie 22: 202-203.
- Rudyuk, Viktoriya (1974-****; Ukraine)
- Rudzite, Mudite (19**-****; Latvia)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Ruedemann, Rudolf (1864-1956; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, especially Paleozoic.
- J. Rogers, 1974. Rudolf Ruedemann. 1864 – 1956. Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences 44: 286-302 [portrait].
- Rüetschi, Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
- Red list of endangered species (2012).
- Rufford, Philip James (1852-1902; U.K.)
- H. W. 1903. Philip James Rufford. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 59: lxi.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 90-102 [as "Phillip"].
- Rugel, Ferdinand (1806-1879; Germany/U.S.A.)
- S. W. Geiser, 1948. Biographical note on Dr. Ferdinand Rugel, American botanist. Field and Laboratory 16(2): 113-119 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Rugel, p. 8; death year given as 1878].
- Ruggieri, Giuliano (1919-2002; Italy)
- G. Buccheri, 2002. In ricordo di Giuliano Ruggieri (Luglio 1919 – Aprile 2002). Il Naturalista Siciliano 26(3-4): 285-287 [portrait].
- G. Buccheri, 2003 ["2002"]. In ricordo di Giuliano Ruggieri (1919-2002). Bollettino Malacologico 38(9-12): 133-134.
- Rugini, _____ (****-****; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- Rühle, Edward (19**-****; Poland)
- Cenozoic paleontology (1994).
- Ruhle, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sediment core mollusks (1955).
- Ruhoff, F. A.; see: LaBruzza, F. A.
- Rump, W. G. (1880-1949; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 50.
- Rumpel, George Hilburn (1901-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 424; 1987: 117.
- Rumphius [Rumpf], Georg Eberhard (1627-1702; Germany/Indonesia)
- Argenville, 1742: 27-28; 1757: 6.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 149-151.
- Swainson, 1834: 40; 1840: 313.
- P. Harting, 1885. George Everard Rumphius. Album der Natuur 1885: 1.
- Melvill, 1897: 442.
- F. de Haan, 1902. Rumphius en Valentijn als geschied schrijvers van Ambon. Pp. 17-25, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.

- J. E. Heeres, 1902. Rumphius' Levensloop. Pp. 1-16, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- G. P. Rouffaer & W. C. Muller, 1902. Eerste proeve van eene Rumphius-Bibliographie. Pp. 165-219, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp. [bibliography].
- E. von Martens, 1902. Die Mollusken (Conchylien) und den übrigen wirbellosen Thiere im Rumpf's Rariteitskammer. Pp. 109-136, in: M. Greshoff, ed.), Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- M. J. Sirks, 1914. Rumphius (George Everhard). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 1104-1107.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 371.
- G. Ballintijn, 1944. Rumphius, de blinde ziener van Ambon. Utrecht: W. de Haan, vii + 192 pp., many unnumbered pls. [biography, portrait].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 452-453, fig.
- H. C. D. de Wit, 1952. In memory of G. E. Rumphius (1702-1952). *Taxon* 1(7): 101-110.
- R. D. Turner, 1958. The works of Georgius Everhardus Rumphius, 1626-1693. *Johnsonia* 3(38): 326-327.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. Rumphius and malacology. H. C. D. de Wit, ed., Rumphius Memorial Volume: 181-207, pls. 18-22.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1970 ["1968"]. The work of G. E. Rumphius (1627-1702) and its bearing on the Mollusca of India and Ceylon. Proceedings of the Symposium on Mollusca held at Cochin from January 12 to 16, 1968, III: 1004-1006.
- C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., *Malacologische Opstellen*. Rotterdam. 48 pp., 30 pls.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- E. M. Beekman, ed., 1981. The poison tree: selected writings of Rumphius on the natural history of the Indies. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, xii + 260 pp. [portrait].
- P. van Doren, 1982. *Conchologia curiosa*. A history of shell collectors and its curiosities or what did they do with all those shells! *Environment Southwest* (San Diego Society of Natural History) 499: 13-17.
- T. Baer, 1983. L'histoire d'un livre. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(3): 11-12, 2 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 26-29, 224, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 233-234.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- H. L. Strack, 1993. Results of the Rumphius Biohistorical Expedition to Ambon (1990). Part I. General account and list of stations. *Zoologische Verhandelingen* 289: 1-72, pls. 1-4 [biography, portrait].
- L. Strack & J. Goud, 1996. Rumphius and the "Amboinische Rariteitskammer." *Vita Marina* 44(1-2): 29-39.
- L. Strack, 1998. The Rumphius Biohistorical Expedition. A story of present and past marine biology. *Vita Marina* 45(1-2): 17-40.
- E. M. Beekman, 1999. The Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet. Georgius Everhardus Rumphius; translated, edited, annotated and with an introduction by E. M. Beekman. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, cxii + 567 pp.
- Dance, 1999: 7.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. [Review of] The Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet by Georgius Everhardus Rumphius, with an introduction by E. M. Beekman. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 96-105.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 252 [erroneously gives death year as 1710].
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. *History of Science* 42(1): 47-84.

- F. Schulze, 2004. Georgius Everhardus Rumphius (1628-1702) und das wissenschaftliche Netzwerk seiner Zeit. *Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften* 12: 3-15 [portrait].
- A. Nicola, 2006. Rumphius' Rariteiten in Miramar. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 351: 94 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 136-137.
- K. Leonhard, 2007. Shell collecting: on 17th-century conchology, curiosity cabinets and still life painting. Pp. 177-214 & pls. 2-6, in: K. A. E. Enenkel & P. J. Smith, eds., *Early modern zoology: the construction of animals in science, literature and the visual arts*. Leiden: Brill, 2 vols., xxvii + 648 pp. [Rumphius: pp. 203-212].
- Williams, 2009: 79-81, 138.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(1): 16-28 [Rumphius: pp. 17-19, portrait].
- D'Amboinsche Rariteitkamer* (1705) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Plates from *Thesaurus imaginum piscium testaceorum* (1711) available on-line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Runham, Norman William (1935-1998; U.K.)
- *Terrestrial slugs* with P. J. Hunter (1970).
- R. Hughes, 1999. Norman William Runham 1935-1998. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 33: 2 [portrait].
- Runnegar, Bruce (1941-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalves.
- S. Bengtson, 2011. Presentation of the 2010 Paleontological Society Medal to Bruce Runnegar. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(5): 1012.
- B. Runnegar, 2011. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(5): 1013-1014 [portrait].
- Runnels, Randy James (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Rüppell, Wilhelm Peter Eduard Simon (1794-1884; Germany)
- Swainson, 1840: 314.
- H. Schmidt, 1886. Gedächtnisrede auf Dr. Eduard Rüppell, gehalten bei dem Jahresfeste, den 31. Mai 1895. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 1885: 95-160, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Strider, 1889. Rüppell. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 29: 707-714.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- R. Mertens, 1949. Edward Rüppell. *Leben und Werk. Eines Forschungsreisenden*. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer (Senckenberg-Buch, No. 24), 388 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 8-9 [portrait], 41.
- Kiss, 1984: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 117.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 316-325, 450 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 128.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- W. Klausewitz, 1992. Edward Rüppell 1794-1884. Pp. 265-270, in: W. Klausewitz et al., eds., *175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I*. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154 [Rüppell: pp. 146-147].
- W. Klausewitz, 2000. Goethe und die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft II: Goethe und Rüppell. *Natur und Museum* 130(1): 1-12 [portraits].
- Adler, 2007: 54-56 [biography, portrait].
- W. Klausewitz, 2007. Der Senckenberg-Direktor und der Student: Frühe Beziehung zwischen Cretzchmar und Rüppell. *Natur und Museum* 137(9-10): 222-233 [biography, portrait].
- Sakurai, 2009: 328.

- Atlas zu der Reise im nördlichen Afrika. Erste Abtheilung Zoologie* (1830) by Rüppell & Leuckart available on-line [large file] at:
<http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Ruschenberger, William Samuel Waithman [M.D.] (1807-1895; U.S.A.)
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1834. Three years in the Pacific, including notices of Brazil, Chile, Bolivia, and Peru. Philadelphia, Carey, Lea & Blanchard, xi +441 pp.
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1838. A voyage round the world; including an Embassy to Muscat and Siam in 1835 1836 and 1837. Philadelphia: Carey, Lea & Blanchard, 559 pp.
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Anonymous, 1895. [Obituary]. *Science* 1(15): 417.
- Anonymous, 1895. Dr. W. S. W. Ruschenberger. *The Nautilus* 9(3): 31-32.
- E. W. Nolan, 1895. A biographical notices of W. S. W. Ruschenberger, M.D. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 1895(3): 452-462 [biography].
- Abbott, 1973: 150-151.
- M. Smithies, ed., 2002. Two Yankee diplomats in 1830s Siam. Bangkok, Thailand: Orchid Press, 232 pp. [not seen].
- Elements of conchology* (1845) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
 and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Rusconi, Carlos (1898-1969; Argentina)
- J. Mas Alós, 1963. Recopilación de antecedentes periodísticos sobre la obra de Carlos Rusconi. *Revista del Museo de Historia Natural de Mendoza* (Argentina) 15: 75-123 [bibliography].
- J. Mas Alós, 1967. Síntesis biográfica de la labor científica de Carlos Rusconi. *Revista del Museo de Historia Natural de Mendoza* (Argentina) 19: 23-139, 3 pls. [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- A. Giacchino, 1999. Breve biografía del paleontólogo de Carlos Rusconi (1898-1969).
<http://www.caece.edu.ar/paleolatina/biografi>
[as/rusconi_giacchino.htm](http://www.caece.edu.ar/paleolatina/biografi) (viewed April 2, 2004) [portrait].
- Rush, Raymond C. [M.D.] (1875-1954; U.S.A.)
- R. W. Dexter, 1955. Raymond C. Rush, M.D., 1875-1954. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 102-104.
- Rush, William H. [M.D.; U.S. Navy] (18**-1918; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Uruguay and Argentina 1890s.
- Olazarri, 1975: 31.
- Ruskin, John (1819-1900; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 371.
- Cleevely, 1983: 252.
- J. Chatfield, 1990. Ruskin on shells. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 114: 314-316.
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Ruskin the reluctant conchologist. *Journal of the History of Collections* 16(1): 35-46 [portrait].
- R. Hewison, 2004. Ruskin, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 48: 173-193 [portrait].
- Rusmore-Villaume, Mary Lyn (19**-****; U.K.)
- Book on Red Sea mollusks (2008).
- Russ, Renate (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1956).
- Russell, Charles E. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 582; 1987: 117.
- Russell, Edward Stuart (1887-1954; U.K.)
- M. Graham, 1954. E. S. Russell 1887 – 1954. *Journal du Conseil/Conseil International pour l'Exploration de la Mer* 20(2): 135-139 [biography, portrait].
- Russell, Frederick Stratten (1897-1984; U.K.)
- Plankton on Great Barrier Reef Expedition, including mollusks (1935).
- Russell, Henry Drummond (1908-1987; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1930s-1980s.
- Abbott, 1973: 424-425; 1987: 117.
- Anonymous, 1987. Henry Russell, marine biologist. *Boston Globe*, Jan. 28, 1987: 57.
- Anonymous, 1987. Death of a malacologist. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(4): 2.

- D. Raeihle, 1987. Henry Drummond Russell. New York Shell Club Notes 303: 2 [biography].
- K. J. Boss, 1987. Henry Drummond Russell (1908-87) with a bibliography of his malacological publications and a list of new taxa introduced by him. The Nautilus 101(3): 151-153.
- Johnson, 2006b: 131, 149-150.
- Russell, John Lewis [Reverend] (1808-1873; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Anonymous, 1874. John Lewis Russell. American Journal of Science (ser. 3) 8: 240.
- Anonymous, 1874. John Lewis Russell. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences (n.s.) 9: 321.
- Abbott, 1973: 151.
- Russell, Lilian (19**-****; U.K.)
• Anatomy of nudibranchs (1929).
- Russell, Loris Shano (1904-1998; U.S.A./Canada)
• Tertiary of Wyoming (1937).
- Drake, 1963: 9.
- Abbott, 1973: 425; 1987: 117.
- K. L. Seymour, 2004. A tribute to Loris Shano Russell, 1904-1998. The Canadian Field-Naturalist 118(3): 451.
- Russell, Louise (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Russell, Peter J. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Cardium* (1971).
- Russell, Richard Homer (1942-****; U.S.A.)
• Gastropods of Arizona (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 426; 1987: 117-118.
- Russell-Hunter, William Devigne (1926-2005; U.K./U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 426; 1987: 117.
- R. F. McMahon & A. J. Burky, 1985. Physiological ecology of freshwater mollusks: contributions of W. D. Russell-Hunter. American Malacological Bulletin 3(2): 135-142 [partial bibliography].
- P. S. Maitland, 2006. Obituary. William Devigne Russell-Hunter – 1926-2005. Glasgow Naturalist 24(4): 165-166.
- Russert-Kraemer, Louise Rothmund (1923-2009; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of W. S. Kraemer.
- Abbott, 1973: 331; 1987: 74.
- L. Russert-Kraemer, 1998. Up close and personal with past presidents. American Malacological Union Newsletter 29(1): 4.
- Anonymous, 2009. Louise “Weez” Rothmund Russert-Kraemer. Arkansas Democrat-Gazette, February 17, 2009: [p. unknown, portrait].
- Russo, Giovanni Fulvio (19**-****; Italy)
• Cymatiidae (1990); introduced species in Mediterranean (2003).
- Russo, P. (19**-****; Italy)
• Mediterranean *Fusinus* (2007).
- Russo, Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Rutger, Johan (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 234.
- Ruth, John William (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
• *Siphonalia* (1942).
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Ruthensteiner, Bernhard (19**-****; Germany)
• Publications on micromollusks, siphonariids.
- Rutherford, Lorraine (19**-****; Australia)
- Ruthven, Alexander Grant (1882-1971; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 151.
- L. L. Reesman, 1997. Ruthven, Alexander Grant. Pp. 692-694, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Murray, 1999: 7/14.
- Rutkas, Terry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
T. Rutkas, 2004. PCC member profile – Terry Rutkas, Vice President. Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas 35(7): 7 [portrait].
- Rutlant y Bassets, D. Juan (1***-1989; Morocco)
- Rutot, Aimé Louis (1847-1933; Belgium)
Anonymous, 1908. Liste des travaux de Aimé-Louis Rutot. Académie Royale de

- Belgique, Bibliographie Académique de 1907: 1-25.
- Rutsch, Rolf F. (1902-1975; Switzerland)
- H. D. Hedberg, 1977. Memorial to Rolf F. Rutsch, 1902-1975. Geological Society of America Memorials 7: 1-7 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. Thalmann, 1976. Rolf F. Rutsch 1902-1975. Bulletin der Vereinigung Schweiz. Petroleum-Geologen und Ingenieure / Bulletin de l'Association Suisse des Géologues et Ingénieurs du Pétrole 42(12): 27-28 [portrait].
- Ruttanadakul, N. (19**-****; Thailand)
- Coauthor of book on fauna of Thailand (2001).
- Rutter, Kurt Leonard (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118.
- Rutty, John [M.D.] (1697-1775; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 192-193.
- J. Fleetwood, 1972. Some lesser known Irish physicians. Medical History (London) 16(3): 274-284 [Rutty: p. 279].
- M. Satchell, 2004. Rutty, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 48: 426-427.
- Ruud, Johan Tidemand, Sr. (1865-1933; Norway)
- H. Broch, 1954. Zoologiens Historie i Norge. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 158 pp. [Ruud: p. 135].
- Ruysch, Frederik (1638-1731; Netherlands)
- J. F. Schreiber, 1732. History vitae et meritorum Frederici Ruysch. Amstelaedami: Apud Janssonio-Wasebergios, [viii] + 80 pp.
- Argenville, 1757: 147, 174.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- J. C. de Lint, 1914. Ruysch (Frederik). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 1108-1109.
- Dance, 1986: 36.
- Engel, 1986: 234-236.
- Heller, 2007: 137-138.
- Ruyssenaars, L. W. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Ruzhencev [Ruzhentsev], Vasily Yermolayevich (1899-1978; Russia)
- B. I. Bogoslovskij & A. A. Shevyrev, 1979. Vasily Yermolayevich Ruzhencev (Ruzhentsev) (1899-1978). Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1979(1): 3-11 [translated: Paleontological Journal 13(1): 1-8] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. B. Saunders, 1979. Obituaries. Professor Vasily Ermolajevich Ruzhencev. Cephalopod Newsletter 3: 8.
- Ružicka, Bohuslav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Devonian clam (1955).
- Ryall, Peter (19**-****; Ghana)
- Rybakov, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Commerical bivalve issues (1980s).
- Ryckholt, Philippe Louis François Adrien de [Baron] (****-1874; Belgium)
- Sometimes filed as De Ryckholt, including by libraries in Belgium.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.
- Cleevely, 1983: 252.
- G. Rosenberg & R. E. Petit, 1987. Ryckholt's *Mélanges Paléontologiques*, 1851-1862, with a new name for *Tudicula* H. & A. Adams, non Ryckholt. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 139: 53-64.
- "Ryder, _____ General"; error pro Reeder, P. C.
- Ryder, Don (19**-2009; U.S.A.)
- E. Adkins, 2009. Remembering Don Ryder. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 49(3): 5.
- Ryder, John Adam (1852-1895; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1895. Dr. John A. Ryder. The Nautilus 9(3): 29-31 [portrait].
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-753 [Ryder: pp. 748-749].
- Abbott, 1973: 151.
- Ryke, P. A. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater mollusks (1980).
- Rymer Jones, Thomas [M.D.] (1810-1880; U.K.)

- *The aquarian naturalist; a manual for the sea-side* (1858); chapters on mollusks.
- Rymzhanov, Tleubek Sakenovich (1951-****; Kazakhstan)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rynberk, Gérard Abraham van [M.D.] (1875-1953; Netherlands)
- Physiologist; chromatophores (1906), crystalline style (1908).
- Ryther, John H. (1922-2006; U.S.A.)
- S. Dawicki, 2006. In memoriam: John H. Ryther. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, September 2006: 9.
- Rzehák, Anton (1855-1923; Czech Republic).
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.

S

- Saavedra, Esteban (19**-****; Chile)
 Osorio et al., 2009: 1-2.
- Sabelis, Huibert (1942-****; Netherlands/Canada)
 Abbott, 1975: 582-583; 1987: 118.
- Sabelli, Bruno (19**-****; Italy)
 • Mediterranean mollusks since 1980s;
 senior author of 3-vol. checklist.
- Sabidussi, Hans (1864-1941; Austria)
 Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Sabine, Edward [General; Sir] (1788-1883; Ireland)
 W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie.
 Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen
 Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 15(9-10):
 157.
 Praeger, 1949: 151.
 G. A. Good, 2004. Sabine, Sir Edward
 (1788-1883). Oxford dictionary of national
 biography 48: 512-515 [portrait].
- Sacarrão, Germano da Fonseca (1914-1992;
 Portugal)
 C. Almaça, 1994. O Prof. Germano da
 Fonseca Sacarrão – aspectos da obra
 científica e didáctica. Pp. 5-21, in:
 Anonymous, ed., Professor Germano da
 Fonseca Sacarrão (1914-1992). Lisbon:
 Museu Nacional de História Natural, Museu
 e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico
 (Museu Bocage), 383 pp. [biography,
 portrait].
 L. Saldanha, 1994. Germano da Fonseca
 Sacarrão – um biólogo marinho, um grande
 amigo. Pp. 73-86, in: Anonymous, ed.,
 Professor Germano da Fonseca Sacarrão
 (1914-1992). Lisbon: Museu Nacional de
 História Natural, Museu e Laboratório
 Zoológico e Antropológico (Museu
 Bocage), 383 pp. [biography].
- Sacchetti, Gianfranco (1924-1985; Italy)
 [F. Ghisotti], 1985. Obituary notice.
 Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di
 Malacologia] 3(11-12): 179.
- Sacchi, Cesare F. (19**-****; Italy)
 • Land snails (1955, 1962), *Mytilus* ecology
 (1962), mollusk biogeography (1967).
- Sacco, Federico (1864-1948; Italy)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.
 Anonymous, 1948. Elenco delle
 Pubblicazioni di Federico Sacco, Dottore in
 Scienze, già Professore di Geologia al
 Politecnico e di Paleontologia all'Università
 di Torino, 1884-1948. Torino: L. Checchini,
 29 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
 A. Desio, 1951. Federico Sacco. Quarterly
 Journal of the Geological Society of London
 106(3): lv-lvi.
 E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, G.
 Pavia & R. Tampieri, 1981. Catalogo dei
 tipi e degli esemplari figurati della
 collezione Bellardi e Sacco. Parte I. Museo
 Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino,
 Cataloghi VI: 327 pp. [portraits of Bellardi
 & Sacco]
 Cleavelly, 1983: 253.
 E. Ferrero Mortara, L. Montefameglio, M.
 Novelli, G. Opresso, G. Pavia & R. Tampieri,
 1984. Catalogo dei tipi e degli esemplari
 figurati della collezione Bellardi e Sacco.
 Parte II. Museo Regionale di Scienze
 Naturali, Torino, Cataloghi VII: 484 pp.
 Dance, 1986: 225.
 B. A. Marshall, 1991. Dates of publication
 and supraspecific taxa of Bellardi and
 Sacco's (1873-1904) "I molluschi dei terreni
 terziari Piemonte e della Liguria" and
 Sacco's "Catalogo paleontologico del bacino
 terziario del Piemonte". The Nautilus
 105(3): 104-115.
 Anonymous, ed., 1999. Federico Sacco,
 geologo e paleontologo. Fossano, 1864-
 1948. Quaderni delle cassa di stuio
 Fondazione Federico Sacco. Atti della
 Giornata di Studio in "Quaderno" della
 Fondazione Federico Sacco 14: 99 pp. [not
 seen].
 B. Merlino & F. Campanino, 2002 ["2001"].
 Supplemento al "Catalogo dei tipi e degli
 esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e
 Sacco" – Parte I e II (Cephalopoda,
 Gastropoda, Amphineura, Scaphopoda).
 Aggiunte e variazioni. Museo Regionale di
 Scienze Naturale, Bollettino (Turin) 19(1):
 5-71.
 B. Merlino, 2007. Catalogo dei tipi e degli
 esemplari figurati della collezione Bellardi e
 Sacco. Parte III. Aggiunte e variazioni.
 Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturale,
 Bollettino (Turin): 271 pp., 19 pls.

- Saccone, Roberto (1942-1975; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 92.
- Sachidhanandam, Uma (19**-****; Singapore)
● Nudibranchs of China (2000).
- Sachkova, Yulia (1968-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Sackl, Peter (19**-****; Austria)
● *Unio crassus* (1991).
- Scase, Robert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *The world of shells* (1975) with E. Storey.
- Sacy, Léon Silvestre de (1867-1928; France)
J.-L. Marcomini, 1994. La collection Léon Silvestre de Sacy (1867-1928).
Cossmanniana 3(1): 13-29.
- Sadikov, A. M. (19**-19**; Russia)
● Paleozoic fossils (1962).
- Sadurní, Pedro (19**-****; Spain)
● *Las conchas marinas. Malacología. Breve historia de las conchas* (1972).
- Sadykhova, Irina Alexandrovna (1937-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Sadyrin, Vladimir Mikhailovich (1942-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Saemundsson, Bjarni (1867-1940; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 85.
- Saenko, Elena Mikhailovna (1966-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Safford, James Merrill (1822-1907; U.S.A.)
Merrill, 1906: 456, 488, 710 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 152.
- Safriel, U. N. (19**-****; Israel)
● Vermetids (1960s).
- Sagarino, Rudi (19**-****; Philippines)
- Sage, John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of P. Sage.
- Sage, John Hall (1847-1925; U.S.A.)
● Bird caught by a mussel (1895).
- Sage, Mary Ann (1919-2012; U.S.A.)
Mother of W. E. Sage.
- Anonymous, 2012. In memoriam.
American Conchologist 40(2): 6.
- Sage, Pat (19**-2009; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of J. Sage.
Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam Pat Sage.
The Festivus 41(4): 40.
- Sage, Walter Elmer, III (1949-1995; U.S.A.)
● Son of M. A. Sage.
Abbott, 1975: 583; 1987: 118.
W. Sage, 1992. My personal involvement in shelling and malacology. New York Shell Club Notes 322: 13-14 [autobiography].
R. T. Abbott, 1995. Walter E. Sage, III – A farewell from us all. May 17, 1949-July 2, 1995. American Conchologist 23(3): 3 [photo].
Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Walter E. Sage III. The Festivus 27(7): 85.
Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Walter Sage. La Conchiglia 27(276): 56.
W. K. Emerson, 1995. Walter E. Sage, Jr. Of Sea and Shore 18(3): 157.
W. K. Emerson & T. Loubacos, 1995. Walter E. Sage, III, 1949-1995. New York Shell Club Notes 336: 2.
M. Werner, 1995. The man in the shell shirt(s). New York Shell Club Notes 336: 2-3 [reprinted in Of Sea and Shore 18(3): 157-158].
L. Scheu, 1996. Walter E. Sage, III – a bibliographical biography. American Conchologist 24(1): 5.
C. Boyko, 1996. Walter E. Sage – a bibliography. American Conchologist 24(1): 5-6.
- Sager, Abraham [Abram] [M.D.] (1810-1877; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 61.
A. G. Ruthven, 1910. Report of the Curator of the University of Michigan Museum to the Board of Regents, for the year ending June 30, 1910: University Bulletin, University of Michigan (n.s.) 12(3): 1-25 [Sager, p. 8, frontispiece].
Abbott, 1973: 152.
- Sagra, Ramón de la (1798-1871; Spain/Cuba/Switzerland)

- Aguayo, 1950: 7-8.
- Papavero, 1971: 179-180.
- Hernández, 1972: 9.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- A. Cambrón Infante et al., eds., 1992-1993. Ramón de la Sagra y Cuba. Actas del Congreso Celebrado en Paris, Enero 1992. Sada (Spain): Ediciós do Castro, 2 vols. 212 + 364 pp. [bibliographies].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 95-96 [portrait].
- List of the shells of Cuba in the collection of the British Museum, collected by M. Ramon de la Sagra. Described by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny* (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Sahagún. Fray Bernardino de (c. 1500-1590; Spain/Mexico)
- H. M. Reeves, 2006. Sahagún's "Florentine Codex", a little known Aztec natural history of the Valley of Mexico. Archives of Natural History 33(2): 302-321 [portrait].
- Sahlberg, Carl (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Sahlberg, John (1845-****; Finland)
- Westerlund, 1897: 22.
- Sahling, Heiko (19**-****; Germany)
- Deep-sea bivalves.
- Sahlmann, Bernd (1945-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of scaphopods (1973).
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Bernd Sahlmann. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Saint-Cyr Hotessier, Philippe (1***-18**; France/Guadeloupe)
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Saint-Hilaire, Auguste [Augustine] François César Prouvençal de (1779-1853; France)
- J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Saint-Hilaire: pp. 836-838].
- Papavero, 1971: 115-123.
- L. Kury, 1995. La politique des voyages et la culture scientifique d'Auguste de Saint-Hilaire (1779-1853). Pp. 235-245, in: Y. Laissus, ed., Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Saint-Hilaire, É. Geoffroy; see: Geoffroy-Saint-Hilaire, E.
- Saint Martin, Jean-Paul (19**-****; France)
- Published fossil clams of Europe (1975) with P. Moissette.
- Saint-Simon, Guillaume Camille Alfred de Candie de (1823-1895; France)
- P. Fagot, 1885. de Saint-Simon, Guillaume-Camille-Alfred de Candie. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 1: 91-105, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 44(1): 110-111.
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Sainz de Baranda, Isidro (18**-****; Philippines)
- Father of J. Saina de Baranda.
- Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Sainz de Baranda, José (18**-****; Spain?)
- Son of I. Sainz de Baranda.
- Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Saito, Hiroshi (1960-****; Japan)
- Chitons and solenogasters from 1990s.
- Saito, Nubiru (193*-****; Japan)
- Shell dealer.
- Sajó, István (19**-****; Hungary)
- Clausiliidae (1968).
- Sakagami, Sumio (19**-****; Japan)
- Ammonites (1960).
- Sakaguchi, Soichiro (1887-1965; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (61) Soichiro Sakaguchi.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 16(3): 95-96 [in Japanese].
- Sakakibara, Tetsufumi (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 12.

- Sakamoto, Kenji (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Photographic techniques (1973).
- Sakamoto, Toru (19**-****; Japan)
- Coauthor of book on Japanese Paleogene (1960).
- Sakazume, Nakao (1902-1965; Japan)
- K. Oyama, 1966. Memorials of Dr. Nakao Sakazume. *Venus* 24(2): 156-157, portrait [in Japanese].
- Sakharov, Dmitriy Antonovich (1930-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Saks, Vladimir Nikolaevich (1911-1979; Russia)
- V. A. Zakharov et al., 2001. [Scientific heritage of V. N. Saks and current problems of boreal Mesozoic]. *Novosti Paleontologii i Stratigrafii* (Novosibirsk) 4: 7-13, frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Sakurai, Kinichi (1910-1993; Japan)
- C. Oshima, 1968. Personality of the month. Mr. Kenichi Sakurai, Tokyo, Japan. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(5): 8 [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. *The Festivus* 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), *Of Sea and Shore* 2(1): 17-18].
- T. Habe et al., 1994. [The memories of the late Dr. Kinichi Sakurai, a councilor member of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 24(3-4): 69-76 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Salacroux, Antoine Paulin Germain (1802-1860; France)
- *Nouveaux éléments d'histoire naturelle, contenant la zoologie, la botanique, la minéralogie et la géologie* (1836; 2nd ed. 1839); chapter on mollusques.
- Salas, Carmen (1957-****; Spain)
- Spouse of S. Gofas.
- Salas, Joaquina (18**-****; Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Salfeld, Hans (18**-19**; Germany)
- Published on ammonites.
- Reif, 1986: 112.
- Salgado, ____ (19**-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Sälgeback, Jenny (19**-****; Sweden)
- Functional morphology (2006).
- Salensky, Vladimir Vladimirovitch (1847-1918; Russia)
- N. V. Slepikova, 2006. [Vladimir Vladimirovitch Salenskii] (1847-1918) / W. W. Salensky. Pp. 144-147, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography; in Russian].
- Salibaev, Gennadi Kh. (19**-****; Russia)
- Tertiary mollusks (1970s).
- Salin, Yuriy Sergeevich (19**-****; Russia)
- Stratigraphy of Kamchatka (1964).
- Salisbury, Albert Edward (1876-1964; U.K.)
- Electrical engineer; collections to Royal Scottish Museum.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 23(1): pl. 1, frontispiece [portrait] (1938).
- E. C. Badcock, 1964. A. E. Salisbury, 1876-1964. *Journal of Conchology* 25(7): 293-298, pl. 21 [portrait, bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- W. E. Old, 1965. A. E. Salisbury – 1876 – 1964. *New York Shell Club Notes* 117: 6-7 [taken from *Journal of Conchology* 25(7): 293-298].
- Cleevely, 1983: 253.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- Salisbury, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine mollusks since 1980s.
- Salis Marschlins, Carl Olysses von (1760-1818; Switzerland)
- A. J. Kohn, 1975. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. V. The species described by Salis Marschlins and Röding, 1793-1798. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 57(3): 185-227, pls. 1-3.
- Kohn, 1992: 113-114.

- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 254.
- Sallé, Auguste (1820-1896; France)
- Crosse, 1891a: 75-80; 1891b: 7-12.
 - H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 83-84.
 - Díaz de León, 1910: 18.
 - Chardon, 1949: 206-207.
 - Papavero, 1971: 178-179.
 - Dance, 1986: 225.
 - D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola., and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Sallé: pp. 84-85].
- Salleh, Sazlina Binti Md (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Thesis on nudibranchs.
- Salmon, Eleanor Seeley (1910-1984; U.S.A.)
- Montana fossils (1934).
- Saloman, Carl H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Florida benthic mollusks (1970).
- Salmon, Frank Ernest (1917-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118, 161.
- Salopek, Marijan (18**-19**, Yugoslavia)
- Jurassic ammonites (1912).
- Salter, Clifford Barnett (1910-1971; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 254.
 - M. Mitchell, 1987 ["1986"]. The fossil collection of C. B. Salter from Cliff Quarry, Compton Martin, Mendip Hills. *The Geological Curator* 4(8): 487-491.
- Salter, John William (1820-1869; U.K.)
- Son-in-law of J. De C. Sowerby.
 - Anonymous, 1870. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, Proceedings 26: xxxvi-xxxix.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 374.
 - Sherborn, 1940: 117.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 254.
 - J. A. Secord, 2004. Salter, John William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 48: 763-764 [portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 45.
- Salter, Mary (1858-****; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1937. Book notes. 5. "The shells of Torbay and Exmouth." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(4): 162.
 - N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 1. *The Shells of Torbay and Exmouth*, by Mary Salter. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36.
- Saltzgaver, Larry Blaine (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118.
- Salvador, Amos (19**-****; Germany?)
- Cretaceous of Venezuela with Rutsch (1954).
- Salvador i Riera, Joan (1683-1726; Spain)
- Argenville, 1742: 226; 1757: 168 [as "Jean"].
 - Wilkins, 1953: 36 [as "John"].
 - Dance, 1986: 185 [as "Juan"].
 - J. M. Camarsa & N. Ibáñez, 2007. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: a scientific correspondence (1706-1714) in time of war. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 140-173.
- Salvan, Henri (19**-****; France)
- Eocene of Morocco.
- Salvaña i Comas, Marià (1828-1902; Spain)
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 158-159.
- Salvat, Bernard (19**-****; France)
- Mollusks since 1970s; works on corals.
- Salvat, Francine (19**-****; France)
- Land snails of Madagascar (1960s).
- Salvay, Louis Evelyn (1916-1986; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 118, 161.
- Salviani, Ippolyto [Hippolyte] (1514-1572; Italy)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Salviani: pp. 172-177].
 - Franchini et al., 1975: 61.
 - Dance, 1999: 6.
 - Kusukawa, 2011: 199.
 - Aquatilium animalium historiae* (1757) [actually 1554] available on-line at:

- http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=x53300285x
and at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- According to the BMNH catalogue, the colophon date of 1557 is incorrect and engraved title pages have been altered in ink.
- Salvin, Osbert (1835-1898; U.K.)
Martens, 1901: ix.
- Salvini-Plawen, Luitfried von (1939-2014; Austria)
L. von Salvini-Plawen & M. Mizzaro, 1999. 150 Jahre Zoologie an der Universität Wien. Verhandlungen Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft Österreich 136: 1-76.
- Salzman, Wallace L. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118.
- Salzmann, Paul-Eckard (19**-****; Germany)
● Freshwater mollusks (1956).
- Sambucus, Joannes [János Zsámboki] (1531-1584; Hungary)
E. Caprotti, 2008. I molluschi negli "Emblemi" del Rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 44(5-8): 87-100 [Sambucus: p. 98].
- Samek, Andrzej (****-****; Poland)
T. Ernst, 1991. Our Polish shell painter. Hawaiian Shell News 39(6): 5 [portrait].
- Sammut, Carmel R. (19**-****; Malta)
● Spouse of P. M. Cammut; opisthobranchs of Malta (1998).
- Sammut, Paul M. (19**-****; Malta)
● Spouse of C. R. Cammut; opisthobranchs of Malta (1990s-2000s).
- Sampson, Francis Asbury (1842-1918; U.S.A.)
● Mollusks of Colorado (1892), Arkansas (1893), Missouri (1894).
D. K. Greger, 1918. Francis Asbury Sampson. The Nautilus 31(4): 137-139, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
Abbott, 1973: 152.
- Sampson, James (1806-1890; U.S.A.)
Evermann, 1917: 197.
- Samu, Stephen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Samuel, Marcus [Sir] (1853-1927; U.K.)
Anonymous, from the Washington Evening Post, 1922. [note about]. The Nautilus 25(3): 100.
R. D. Q. Henriques, 1960. Marcus Samuel: first Viscount Bearsted and founder of the "Shell" Transport and Trading Company. London: Barrie and Rockliff, 676 pp., frontispiece [portraits; pp. 20-21, shell-box trade].
A. Cochrane & G. Jones, 2004. Samuel, Marcus, first Viscount Bearsted. Oxford dictionary of national biography 48: 823-824 [portrait].
- Samuelsen, Tor J. (19**-****; Norway)
● *Chlamys* (1970).
- Sánchez, Ricardo (19**-****; Cuba)
● *Moluscos marinos de Reserva de Biosfera, Peninsula de Guanahacabibes* (2012).
- Sánchez, S. de Fez; see: Fez Sánchez, S. de
- Sánchez, Teresa María (1945-2011; Spain)
● Paleozoic paleontologist.
S. Gordillo, 1911. Obituario. En memoria de Teresa M. Sánchez (1945-2011). Boletín de la Asociación Argentina de Malacología 1(1): [10].
- Sánchez Ortiz, Carlos Armando (19**-****; Mexico)
● Opisthobranchs of Mexico (1999).
- Sánchez Roig, Mario Indelfonso (1890-1962; Cuba)
Álvarez Conde, 1958: 319-321 [portrait].
A. de la Torre y Callejas, 1973. Apuntes biográficos y bibliografía de Mario Sánchez Roig. Academia de Ciencias de Cuba, Serie Geológica 11: 1-81, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Sánchez-Santos, Alma (19**-****; Spain)
● Nudibranchs of Spain (2005).
- Sánchez-Tocino, Luis (19**-****; Spain).
● Nudibranchs of Spain (2006).
- Sanda, Tadashi (1853-1923; Japan)
T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (54) Johannes Justus Rein & Tadashi Sanda.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the

- Malacological Society of Japan 14(3): 66-68 [in Japanese].
- Sandberger, B. E. F. Guido von (1821-1879; Germany)
- Brother of C. L. F. Sandberger.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 375.
- F. Kutscher, 1957. Hundertjähriges Bestehen des Standardwerkes der Gebrüder Sandberger über nassauische Versteinerungen. Notizblatt des Hessischen Landesamtes für Bodenforschung zu Wiesbaden 85: 19-23 [dates of publication of “Die Versteinerungen des Rheinischen Schichtensystems in Nassau”].
- Cleevely, 1983: 254.
- Sandberger, Carl [Karl] Ludwig Fridolin von (1826-1898; Germany)
- Brother of B. E. F. G. Sandberger.
- ___ Pryn, 1898. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 30(11-12): 174-176.
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 3(5): 295.
- B. B. Woodward, 1906. On the dates of publication of C. L. F. von Sandberger’s “Die Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien der Vorwelt,” 4to, Wiesbaden (C. W. Kreidel), 1870-75. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 7(1): 3-4.
- F. Schöndorf, 1907. Originale zu Frid. Sandberger, Die Konchylien des Mainzer Tertiärbeckens. Jahrbücher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde 60: 148-169.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 375.
- F. Kutscher, 1957. Hundertjähriges Bestehen des Standardwerkes der Gebrüder Sandberger über nassauische Versteinerungen. Notizblatt des Hessischen Landesamtes für Bodenforschung zu Wiesbaden 85: 19-23 [dates of publication of “Die Versteinerungen des Rheinischen Schichtensystems in Nassau”].
- M. Moser, H.-J. Niederhöfer & G. Falkner, 2009. Continental molluscs of the fossil site Sandelzhausen (Miocene; Upper Freshwaer Molasse from Bavaria) and their value for palaeoecological assessment. Paläontologische Zeitschrift 83(1): 25-54
- [collation of *Die Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien der Vorwelt* (1870-1875), pp. 50-51)]. Repeated in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Die Conchylien der Mainzer Tertiärbeckens* (1858-1863) and *Die Land- und Süßwasser-Conchylien der Vorwelt* (1870-1877) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sandburn, Jay Rand (1833-1919; U.S.A.)
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Sande, Gijsbertus Adriaan Johan van der [M.D.] (1863-1910; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 186.
- Sander, Finn (19**-****; Barbados)
- Life history of *Murex* (1978), *Conus* (1983).
- Šandera, Čeněk (****-****; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Sanders, Alfred (18**-****; U.K.)
- Gastropod anatomy (1865).
- Sanders, Howard Lawrence (1921-2001; U.S.A.)
- Walzer, 1981: 58.
- T. Long, 2001. Howard Sanders, 79; Scientist noted for research on oil spills. Boston Globe, Feb. 16, 2001: B7.
- Sanders, John Francis (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
- Sándor, Endre (1917-1996; Hungary / U.K.)
- P. Kalmus, 1996. Dr Endre Sándor 1917-1996. Bulletin, Queen Mary & Westfield College (University of London) 41: 14.
- Sandos, _____ de (****-****; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 220, 230; 1757: 264-265.
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Sandoval, José (19**-****; Mexico)
- Jurassic ammonites (1986).
- Sandrat, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Sandri, Giovanni Battista (****-****; Italy)
- P. Cesari & F. Ghisotti, 1986. Uno scritto poco noto di Danilo & Sandri. Bollettino Malacologico 22(5-8): 113-138 [reprint of Danilo & Sandri, 1856, *Elenco nominale dei molluschi lamellibranchiati marittimi dei*

- intorni di Zara*, with an updated list of the taxa].
- Sandström, George Frederick (1925-****; Argentina/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
- Sandved, Kjell Bloch (1922-****; Norway/U.S.A.)
● Photographer of shell book by R. T. Abbott (1973).
- Sanfilippo, Rosana (19**-****; Italy)
● Gulf of Thailand mollusks (2004).
- Sanford, O. N. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Sanford, Samuel Newton Folius (1872-1958; U.S.A.)
● *Aplysia* in Rhode Island (1922).
- Sanger, Joseph William (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 583; 1987: 118.
- Sanger, Kenneth E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
- San'ko, Alexander Fedorovich (1950-****; Byelorussia)
Egorov, 2004: 30.
- San Martín, Pablo Rubens (1933-1969; Uruguay)
E. Duarte, 1969. In memoriam de Pablo R. San Martín. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 2(16-17): 379-380.
Olazarri, 1975: 101.
- Sanpanich, Kitithorn (19**-****; Thailand)
● Nudibranchs of Thailand (2013).
- Santos, Eurico (19**-****; Brazil)
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50, 52 [portrait].
Simone, 2003: 143.
- Santos, Luciano de los (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Santos, Ricardo Serrão (19**-****; Azores)
● *Patella* genetics.
- Santos Galindo, Ernesto (1928-****; Mexico)
Abbott, 1973: 428; 1987: 118.
A. G. Melville [sic; Melvin], 1971. Mexico's shell museum. Hawaiian Shell News, 19(5): 3.
- A. G. Melvin, 1983. Museum revisited. Carfel, Philippine Shell News, 5(4): 8-9.
- Saranchova, Olga Leonidovna (1958-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sarasin, Karl Friedrich [Fritz] (1859-1942; Switzerland)
● Second cousin of P. B. Sarasin; generally cited as Fritz.
Smith, 1906: 722.
C. Roth, 1930. Sarasin, Canton de Bâle. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 5: 719-720 [biography, portrait].
L. Forcart, 1943. Die Bedeutung von Paul Sarasin (1856-1929) and Fritz Sarasin (1859-1942) für die malakozoologische Forschung. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(2-3): 82-89 [biography, partial bibliography].
E. Paravicini, 1943. Fritz en Paul Sarasin als malacologen. Basteria 8(3-4): 42-47 [partial bibliography].
Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 460-463, fig.
Kiss, 1984: 38-39.
Dance, 1986: 225.
Adler, 2007: 112-113 [biography, portrait].
- Sarasin, Paul Benedict (1856-1929; Switzerland)
● Second cousin of K. F. Sarasin.
Smith, 1906: 722.
C. Roth, 1930. Sarasin, Canton de Bâle. Dictionnaire Historique & Biographique de la Suisse 5: 719-720 [biography, portrait].
L. Forcart, 1943. Die Bedeutung von Paul Sarasin (1856-1929) and Fritz Sarasin (1859-1942) für die malakozoologische Forschung. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(2-3): 82-89 [biography, partial bibliography].
E. Paravicini, 1943. Fritz en Paul Sarasin als malacologen. Basteria 8(3-4): 42-47 [partial bibliography].
Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 460-463, fig.
Dance, 1986: 225.
Adler, 2007: 112-113 [biography, portrait].
- Sarasúa, Hortensia (19**-****; Cuba)
● *Viana* tentacles (1969).

- Saraswathy, M. (19**-****; India)
- Publications in Teredinidae.
- Sargent, Dennis M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Papers with E. J. Petuch (2011).
- Sargent, Herbert Eugene (1867-1946; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Alabama (1894), Minnesota (1895-1896).
- Anonymous, 1896. [about]. *The Nautilus* 10(2): 22.
- R. Richardson & S. Richardson, 2010. *The Brewster story: a definitive history of Brewster Academy*. Wolfeboro, New Hampshire: Brewster Academy, xv + 352 pp. [not seen].
- Sargent, H. J. (****-****; U.K.)
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 147: 90-102.
- Sarino, Jerlyn (19**-****; Philippines)
- Sarkin, Edward B. (1938-1992; U.S.A.)
- Sarlet, Laurent G. (19**-****; France)
- Non-marine fauna of Verviers (1952).
- Sarnthein, Michael (19**-****; Germany)
- Benthic ecology (1976).
- Sars, Georg Ossian (1837-1927; Norway)
- Son of M. Sars.
- Westerlund, 1897: 15.
- K. Bonnevie, 1924. Professor Georg Ossian Sars 1874-1924. *Aftenposten, morgen ed.* (Oslo), No. 391, July 10, 1924: 4 [portrait].
- H.P.L., 1924. Ossian Sars – Professor i 50 aar. *Aftenposten, morgen ed.* (Oslo), No. 391, July 10, 1924: 4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1927. Georg Ossian Sars. *The Nautilus* 41(1): 31-32
- W. T. Calman, 1927. [Obituary: Georg Ossian Sars]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 139: 98-100.
- Anonymous, 1928. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 74 [one sentence notice].
- H. Broch, 1954. Sars, Georg Ossian, 1837-1927. *Norsk Biografisk Leksikon* 12: 260-264.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- M. E. Christiansen, 1993. Georg Ossian Sars (1837-1927), the great carcinologist of Norway. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 143-164 [bibliography, portraits].
- D. Damkaer, 1993. Georg Ossian Sars (20 April 1837 – 9 April 1927). *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 13(2): 398-399 [portrait].
- M. E. Christiansen, 1996. G. O. Sars – en stor norsk zoolog. *Fauna, Norsk Zoologisk Forening* (Oslo) 49(3): 126-132 [portraits].
- Rehder, 1997: 42.
- Damkaer, 2001: 75, 77 [portrait].
- Sars, Michael (1805-1869; Norway)
- Father of G. O. Sars.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1871. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 88 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 375.
- Spärck, 1945: 58.
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens historie i Norge til annen verdenskrig*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 156 pp. [portrait].
- F. Økland, 1954. Sars, Michael, 1805-69. *Norsk Biografisk Leksikon* 12: 255-260.
- F. Økland, 1955. Michael Sars et Minneskrift. *Det Norske Videnskaps-Akademi I Oslo*, 221 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- E. Sivertsen, 1968. Michael Sars, a pioneer in marine biology, with some aspects from the early history of biological oceanography in Norway. *Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie*, Monaco (1966). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique* (Monaco), Numéro Spécial 2(2): 439-452 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- K. Fauchald, 1991. Great invertebrate zoologists: Michael Sars and the naturalist tradition in Norway. *American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology Newsletter*, Spring 1991: i-ii.
- Hylleberg, 2006: 85.

- Sartorius, Carl Christian Wilhelm (1796-1872; Germany/Mexico)
Díaz de León, 1910: 20.
- Sas, Marten (1754-1811; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 238-239.
- Sasaki, Madoka (18**-1927; Japan)
● Cephalopods (1920).
T. Okutani, 2002. [Historic labels attached to cephalopod specimens at the University Museum, the University of Tokyo.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 33(1-4): 73-79 [in Japanese].
- Sasaki, Takenori (19**-****; Japan)
● Published on gastropod and scaphopod anatomy, shell microstructure (1990s-2000s).
- Sasamori, Takahide (1881-1965; Japan)
T. Habe, 1989. [Biohistory of malacologists (73) Takahide Sasamori.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(3): 74-75 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Sassi, Moriz (18**-19**; Germany)
● Bivalve anatomy (1905).
- Sasso, Agostino (1794-1854; Italy)
● Sometimes cited as Sassi.
Anonymous, 1854. Necrologia di Agostino Sasso. Giornale Arcadico de Scienze, Lettere ed Arti 134: 345-351.
- Sastry, Akella N. (1934-****; India/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 429; 1987: 119.
- Sato, Tadashi (19**-****; Japan)
● Jurassic ammonites (1962).
- Sattelle, D. B. (19**-****; ****)
- Satterlie, Richard Arthur (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Swimming in opisthobranchs (1990s-2000s).
- Sattmann, Helmut A. (19**-****; Austria)
● Land snails from 1980s.
- Satyamurti, S. Thomas (19**-****; India)
● Indian mollusks (1940s-1950s).
- Sauermilch, Curt (1***-1***; Germany)
● Non-marine mollusks of Oberwesergebietes (1935).
- Saul, Jane (1807-1895; U.K.)
● Collection to Cambridge University.
W. Crouch, 1896. [Exhibit of a portrait of Miss Jane Saul]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2(3): 135.
Woodward, 1861: 301 [as "Saul"].
Dean, 1936: 248-249.
Abbott, 1963: 30.
E. A. Kay, 1968. The Saul cowry collection. Journal of Conchology 26(5): 309-320.
M. J. Bishop & K. Way, 1976. Type specimens in the Jane Saul collection, University Museum of Zoology, Cambridge. Journal of Conchology 29(1): 41-46.
Dance, 1986: 172, 225.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 83.
E. L. Heiman, 2006. The Jean Saul cowry collection. Triton 13: 27-29.
- Saul, LouElla [née Rankin] (1927-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of R. Saul; paleontologist.
Abbott, 1975: 583-584; 1987: 119.
- Saul, Mary (19**-****; U.K./Indonesia)
Barnard, 1965: 26.
S. Sanderson, 1968. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 16(3): 6 [portrait].
P. van Pel, 1991. The Mary Saul collection. Hawaiian Shell News 39(7): 5-6.
- Saul, Richard (1922-1996; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of L. R. Saul.
L. T. Groves, 1997. In memoriam. Richard Saul (1922-1996). The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report 29: [back of title p.].
- Saulcy, Louis Félicien [Félix] Caignard de (1807-1880; France)
● Mostly noted as archeologist.
- Saunders, D.; see: Dundee, D.
- Saunders, Frank Lionel (1887-19**; U.S.A.)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- Saunders, Victoria Parsons (1914-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 429; 1987: 119.
- Saunders, W. Bruce (194*-****; U.S.A.)

- Book on *Nautilus* (1987).
Abbott, 1987: 119.
- Saunier, Philippe (19**.*; Switzerland)
 - Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Saurin, Edmond (1904-1977; France/Vietnam)
 - Paleontologist; published on pyramidellids; also noted for work in archaeology.

H. Fontaine, 1980. Edmond Saurin, 1904-1977. *Asian Perspectives* 23(1): 1-8 [portraits, archaeological bibliography].
- Sauvage, Henri Émile (1842-1917; France)
 - Nudibranchs of France (1873); also noted for work in paleontology, ichthyology.
- Savazzi, Enrico (19**.*; Sweden)
 - Paleontological papers from 1980s.
- Savigny, Marie Jules César Lelorgne de (1777-1851; France)
 - Uncaptioned mollusk plates in *La Description de l'Égypte* (1817); many species later made available in text by Audouin (1826).

Swainson, 1834: 87; 1840: 317.

T. Baring, 1838. A bibliographical account and collation of *La Description de l'Égypte*, presented to the library of the London Institution. London, 76 pp.

C. D. Sherborn, 1897. On the dates of the Natural History portion of Savigny's "Description de l'Égypte." *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1897(1): 285-288.

P. Pallary, 1926. Explication des planches de J. C. Savigny. *Mémoires Présentés à l'Institut d'Égypte* 11: viii + 138 + ii pp., 18 pls. [Notice biographique, pp. 1-6].

P. Pallary, 1928. Correspondence [letter concerning the Savigny collection]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 233-235.

P. Pallary, 1931. Marie Jules-César Savigny. Sa vie et son oeuvre. Première partie: la vie de Savigny. *Mémoires Présentés à l'Institut d'Égypte* 17: viii + 1-106 + ii pp., frontispiece, 3 pls. [biography, portrait].

P. Pallary, 1932. Marie Jules-César Savigny. Sa vie et son oeuvre. Deuxième partie: l'oeuvre de Savigny. *Mémoires Présentés à l'Institut d'Égypte* 20: viii + 112 pp. [bibliography].

P. Pallary, 1932. Inventaire de la collection malacologique de Savigny. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (sér. 2) 4(3): 313-321.

P. Pallary, 1934. Marie Jules-César Savigny. Sa vie et son oeuvre. Troisième partie: Documents concernant la vie et les oeuvres de M. J.-C. Savigny de 1798 à 1845. *Mémoires Présentés à l'Institut d'Égypte* 23: viii + 202 + ii pp.

Barnard, 1965: 26.

P. Bouchet & F. Danrigal, 1982. Napoleon's Egyptian campaign (1798-1801) and the Savigny collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 9-24.

Dance, 1986: 225.

Dates of *Histoire naturelle* of *Description de l'Égypte* ruled as set forth in Sherborn (1897, above) by ICZN Opinion 1461 (1987) [relisted in *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 44(3): 220].

Bauchot et al., 1990: 129.

Trew, 1990: 83.

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 252, 261.

Fouché, 1995: 51.

Duris, 1996: 52.

D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Savigny: pp. 89-90].

N. Burleigh, 2007. *Mirage: Napoleon's scientists and the unveiling of Egypt*. New York: Harper/Harper Collins, 286 pp. [portrait].

Adler, 2012: 84-85[portrait].

 - *La Description de l'Égypte* available on line at:
http://www.teylersmuseum.nl/wotpdf/Boeko-verzicht/Description_de_Egypte_Boekenkast/Overzicht.html

Saville, Jack & Vi (19**-****; U.K.)

- Collection in Leeds Museum.

Norris, 1995b: 21.

Saville-Kent, William (1845-1908; U.K./Australia)

- Born as Savill Kent, and later changed name to Saville-Kent; developed pearl farming; discussed mollusks in various works.

Hedley, 1910: 338-339.

Corliss, 1978: 429 [biography, portrait].

A. J. Harrison, 1988. William Saville-Kent, FLS, FRZ, FRMS (1845-1908). Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania 122(2): 165-178 [biography, bibliography].

A. J. Harrison, 1997. Savant of the Australian seas: William Saville Kent (1845-1908) and Australian fisheries. Hobart: Tasmanian Historical Research Association, 173 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits].

G. F. Esteban et al., 2002. Saville-Kent's string of pearls. Protist 153: 413-430 [portraits].

I. McCalman, 2014. The reef: a passionate history; the Great Barrier Reef from Captain Cook to climate change. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 336 pp. [not seen].

Savin, _____ [Lieutenant Colonel] (18**-19**;
France)

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.

Savitskii [Savizky], Viktor Onufrievich (19**-****;
Russia)

- Paleontologist; cardiidae, nuculanidae (1980s-1990s).

Savona, S. (19**-****; Italy)

- *Ringicula* (1982).

Sawin, Lillie J. Fancher (1848-1934; U.S.A.)

- Collected southern Californian material described by Dall.

Saxby, John G. (1909-****; U.S.A.)

J. G. Saxby, 1971. Reminiscences. Of Sea and Shore 2(4): 171-172 [portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 429; 1987: 119.

Saxton, _____ (18**-****; New Caledonia)

Say, Lucy Way [née Sistare] (1801-1886; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of T. Say; possibly born in 1800.

W. D. Averell, 1887. [death of].
Conchologists' Exchange 2(1): 11.

Evermann, 1917: 198.

H. B. Weiss & G. M. Ziegler, 1933. Mrs. Thomas Say. Journal of the New York Entomological Society 41: 547-555 [biography].

Abbott, 1973: 142, 153.

P. T. Stroud, 1992. Thomas Say. New World Naturalist. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xv + 340 pp. [portrait].

Norwood, 1997: 397-400.

Peck & Stroud, 2012: 43-44, 57.

Welch, 1998: 60, 71.

Say, Thomas (1787-1834; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of L. W. Say.

Swainson, 1840: 317-318.

J. C. Chenu, 1845. T. Say. Conchyliologie Américaine ... Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 3: 1-64, pls. 1-17 [French translation with redrawn figs. of Say's *American Conchology*].

W. G. Binney, 1858. The complete writings of Thomas Say, on the conchology of the United States. New York: Ballière, [vii] + 252 pp., 75 pls. Available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

Tryon, 1861: 61-63; 1862: 162-163.

American Journal of Conchology 1(1): frontispiece [portrait] [1865].

J. Keep, 1886. Eminent naturalists. I. [Thomas Say]. West American Scientist 2(18): 85-86.

Dall, 1888: 98-102.

Youmans, 1896: 215-222, 1 pl. [portrait].

Taylor, 1908: 125 [portrait].

Díaz de León, 1910: 18.

Evermann, 1917: 197-199.

Coe, 1918: 361.

H. B. Weiss & G. M. Zeigler, 1927. The communism of Thomas Say. Journal of the

- New York Entomological Society 35(3): 232-239.
- E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Say: pp. 750-756, figs. 241-243].
- W. J. Clench, 1932. Thomas Say – his first paper on American mollusks. *The Nautilus* 45(4): 112.
- Harris, 1937: 444.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1937. Notes on “American Conchology” by Thomas Say, with special reference to the seventh part by T. A. Conrad. *The Nautilus* 51(2): 43-50; 51(3): 91-97.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 378.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. Additional data on copies of Say’s American Conchology. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 140-141.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. Further notes on the location of copies of Say’s American Conchology. *The Nautilus* 52(1): 25-26.
- F. C. Baker, 1939. Original copies of Say’s “American Conchology”. *The Nautilus* 52(3): 106.
- G D. Hanna, 1939. Say’s *Conchology*. *The Nautilus* 53(1): 34-35.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Thomas Say: first American conchologist. *The Mollusca* (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 71-72 [excerpted from Dall, 1888; reprinted, 1981, *Of Sea and Shore* 12(2): 86].
- Osborn, 1952: 223, pl. 3 [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1958. A visit to Thomas Say’s New Harmony. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957*: 7-8.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 40-41, 58.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. *Indiana Magazine of History* 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Say: p. 3].
- Goetzmann, 1966: 59, 180-183.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1967. Earliest American conchology. *New York Shell Club Notes* 134: 6-7.
- St. Jean, 1972: 127.
- Abbott, 1973: 153.
- R. I. Johnson, 1975. First paper on the conchology of the United States by an American author, Thomas Say, 1817. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 7(3): 265-267.
- H. B. Weiss & G. M. Ziegler, 1978. Thomas Say, early American naturalist. New York: Arno, xiv + 260 pp., 19 leaves of pls.
- Elliott, 1979: 228.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. Smithsonian Institution Archives, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Say: pp. 61-63].
- R. T. Abbott, 1982. The first scientific article on American conchology. *Of Sea and Shore* 12(3): 181.
- G. Summers, 1982. A bibliography of the scientific writings of Thomas Say (1787-1834). *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 69-81.
- Cleevely, 1983: 256.
- Kiss, 1984: 39.
- J. Lewis, 1984. On the life and works of Thomas Say, first American conchologist. *Newsletter, Chicago Shell Club* 19(3): [1, 8-9].
- R. G. Beidleman, 1986. The 1820 Long Expedition. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 307-313.
- Dance, 1986: 142, 225.
- Moore, 1989: 143-146.
- Adler, 1989: 26-27 [portrait].
- Pitzer, D. E., 1989. The original boatload of knowledge down the Ohio River: William Maclure’s and Robert Owen’s transfer of science and education to the Midwest, 1825-1826. *Ohio Journal of Science* 89(5): 128-142.
- J. B. Burch, 1992 [“1990”]. Thomas Say’s *Glossary for Conchology*. *Walkerana* 4(12): 279-306. [The *Glossary* was a 25 page pamphlet issued in 1832, and distributed with Part 5 of the *American Conchology*].
- P. T. Stroud, 1992. Thomas Say. *New World Naturalist*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xv + 340 pp.

- Martin, 1995: 3-9, fig. 4 [biography, portrait].
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154 [Say: p. 147].
- I. MacPhail & M. Sutton, 1997. A census of copies of Thomas Say's *American Conchology*, New Harmony, 1830-1834 (Philadelphia 1837?). *The Papers of the Bibliographical Society of America* 91(1): 51-64.
- R. G. Schwarz, 1997. Say, Thomas. Pp. 703-706, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 58-60, 71, 78, 85, 99.
- Dance, 1999: 14-15.
- P. T. Stroud, 1999. Say, Thomas. *American National Biography* 19: 331-333.
- Damkaer, 2002: 168-174 [portrait].
- Moring, 2002: 72-88, 94-96.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 255.
- L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. *British Journal for the History of Science* 38(1): 35-52.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 95 [collation of *Disseminator of useful knowledge*].
- A. E. Bogan et al., 2009. Another copy of Thomas Say's *American Conchology* and *A Glossary to Say's Conchology* come to light. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 40(2): 7.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 4 [portrait].
- Williams, 2009: 26.
- Haag, 2012: 46-47.
- A. Örstan, 2012. Ideas on biological evolution in the writings of early American malacologists. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 68.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- American conchology* (1830-1834) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr> and at: <http://books.google.com>
- Narrative of an expedition to the source of St. Peter's River, Lake Winnepeek, Lake of the Woods*, ed. by W. H. Keating, with Appendix on Zoology by Say (1824) available on-line at: <http://www.canadiana.org/eco.php>
- Collation of *American conchology* (1830-1834) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sayce, Clyde Stanley (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 430; 1987: 119.
- Sayenko, Elena Mikhailovna (1966-****; Russia)
Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Sayenko Elena Mikhailovna. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 4: 137.
- Sayn, G. (18**-19**; France)
• *Petite notes de malacologie Rhodanienne* (1928-1929).
- Sayn, Gustave (1862-1933; France)
• Ammonites (1890).
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101-102.
- Sazonova, Elena (1962-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sazonova, Ioganna Germanovna (19**-****; Russia)
• Jurassic & Cretaceous ammonites (1970s).
- Sbrana, Carlo (19**-****; Italy)
• Mediterranean *Idas* (2012).
- Scacchi, Arcangelo (1810-1893; Italy)
Anonymous, 1894. Arcangelo Scacchi. *Giornale de Mineralogia Cristallografia e Petrografia* 5: 1-22 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 378.
K. J. Boss, 1968. The conchological papers of Arcangelo Scacchi. *The Nautilus* 82(1): 35-36.
Cleevely, 1983: 256.
Kohn, 1992: 266-267.
M. Cretella, C. Crovato, G. Fasulo & F. Toscano, 1992. L'opera malacologica di Arcangelo Scacchi (1810-1893). Parte I: biografia e bibliografia. *Bollettino*

- Malacologico 28(5-12): 225-228 [biography, bibliography, portrait; corrected date of "1834" fossil bivalve paper as actually being in 1835; no part II located].
- A. Mottana, 1994 ["1993"]. Ricordo di Arcangelo Scacchi a cent'anni dalla morte. Rendiconti della Accademia Nazionale delle Scienze detta Dei XL, Memorie di Scienze Fisiche e Naturali (ser. 5) 17(2): 45-74 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 255.
- M. Cretella, C. Crovato, P. Crovato, G. Fasulo & F. Toscano, 2005 ["2004"]. The malacological work of Arcangelo Scacchi (1810-1893). Part II: A critical review of Scacchian taxa. Bollettino Malacologico 40(9-12): 114-131.
- Groeben, 2008: 148 [portrait].
- R. De Ceglie, 2009. The scientific correspondence of Archangelo Scacchi. Annals of Geophysics 52(6): 605-614.
- Scali, Pietro Paolo [Petri Pauli] (17**-17**; fl. 1740s-50s; Italy)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 119.
- Catalogus omnium animalium testaceorum, quae in celeberrimo Musaeo Petri Pauli Scali Liburnensis adservantur : ex mari Persico, Chinensi, Brasiliensi, Rubro, Americano, Oceano & Mediterraneo collectorum : his accedunt quamplurimae quae diluvianae appellantur* (1746)
available on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Scaperrotta, Maria (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean mollusks (2009-2010).
- Scarabino Maytía, Fabrizio (1980-****; Uruguay)
- Son of V. Scarabino.
- Scarabino, Víctor (1945-****; Uruguay/France)
- Father of F. Scarabino.
- Abbott, 1975: 584
- Olazarri, 1975: 83, 102.
- Abbott, 1987: 119.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 13, 16 [portrait].
- Scarboro, Gloria Marion (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 119.
- Scarlato [Skarlato], Orest Alexandrovich (1920-1994; Russia)
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. Of Sea and Shore 8(3): 139-140.
- A. P. Andriashev, A. N. Golikov, A. V. Zhirmunsky, E. V. Zhukov & S. D. Stepanyants, 1980. Orest A. Scarlato [commemoration of his 60th birthday]. Biologiya i Zhizn 1980(6): 72-76 [partial bibliography].
- Anonymous [Editors], 1990. [commemoration of his 70th birthday]. Trudy Zoologicheskii Instituta, Akademiya Nauk SSSR 218: 2-4 [portrait].
- Anonymous [A. F. Alimov et al.], 1994. In memoriam Dr. Orest A. Scarlato. Marine Ecology Progress Series 114(3): 209 [portrait].
- A. F. Alimov, A. V. Zhirmunsky, V. L. Kas'ianov, A. I. Kafanov, O. G. Kussakin, Yu. V. Mamkaev & B. I. Sirenko, 1995. Biologiya i Zhizn 21(4): 286-288; Russian Journal of Marine Biology 21(4): 254-256 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- A. F. Alimov et al., 1996. [In the memory of O. A. Scarlato]. Zoologicheskii Zhurnal 75(3): 475-479 [portrait].
- K. Y. Arakawa, 1996. [Obituaries for three noted malacologists of the world. Drs. K. Oyama, R. T. Abbott and O. A. Scarlato.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(3-4): 78-80 [in Japanese].
- Ya. I. Starobogatov, 1996. Orest A. Scarlato, 1920-1994. Malacological Review 28: 131, portrait.
- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1985, General evolutionary patterns and the system of the class Bivalvia by O. A. Scarlato and Ya. I. Starobogatov in Morphology, systematics and phylogeny of mollusks. [Edited translation of: Osnovyne cherty evolyutsii i sistema klassa Bivalvia. morfologiya, systematika i filogeniya mollyuskov. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, Akademiya Nauk SSSR 80: 5-38, 1979]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative

- Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5: 72 pp.
- Scarponi, Daniele (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil mollusks (2000s).
- Schacko, Gustav (1824-1917; Germany)
- Taylor, 1909: 157 [portrait].
- O. Reinhardt, 1914. Ein Jubiläum [90th birthday]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 46(1): 1-3.
- W. Wenz, 1917. [Schacko]. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 49(3): 144.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 379.
- Cleevely, 1983: 256.
- Schade, Casper (1754-1828; Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 17.
- Schade, Francisco Humberto (1904-1977; Austria/Paraguay)
- Cailliez, 1995: 29.
- Schadeloock, Augustinus Martinus (17**-18**; Netherlands)
- Shells figured by Knorr and Regenfuss.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179 [Schadeloock: pp. 168-169].
- Schaefer, Carl W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Illyanassa* (1968-1969).
- Schaefer, Donald Theodore (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 430; 1987: 119.
- Schaefer, Maria Catherine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Doriopsilla* (1997).
- Schafer, Rita Dorothy (1922-1974; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 430-431; 1987: 119, 161.
- Schäffer, Alois (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater molluscan populations (1975).
- Schaffer, Franz Xaver (1876-1953; Austria)
- Large works on Austrian Miocene mollusks (1910-1925).
- Schäffer [Schaeffer], Jacob [Jakob] Christian Gottlieb [Reverend] (1718-1790; Germany)
- Natural historian, who published *Versuche mit Schnecken* (1768, 1769, 1770, Dutch translation, 1776).
- Schäffer, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littorina* behavior (1950).
- Schäffer, Wilhelm (1912-1981; Germany)
- *Sepia* colors (1937).
- Schaffhäutl, Karl Emil Franz von (1803-1890; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 379.
- Cleevely, 1983: 256.
- Schaid, Balthazar (****-****; France/Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 239.
- Schairer, Gerhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1960s).
- Schalekamp, H. P. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 239.
- Schalie, H. van der; see: van der Schalie, H.
- Schalk, Dirk van der (1796-1847; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 153.
- Engel, 1986: 239-240.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. Dirk van der Schalk en zijn schelpencollectie. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 278: 76-79.
- Schaller, Karl-Heinz (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1974).
- Schander, Carl Frederic Christoffer (1960-2012; Sweden/Norway)
- Known as Christoffer; thesis on Pyramidellidae.
- A. Scheltema, 2012. Christoffer Schander, 1960-2012. *American Malacological Bulletin* 30(2): 340 [portrait].
- C. Todt, 2012. Christoffer Schander (1960-2012) – obituary and bibliography. *Marine Biology Research* 8(5-6): 570-572 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Todt, 2012. Carl Fredrik Christoffer Schander (1960-2012). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 32: 17.
- Scharff, Robert Francis (1858-1934; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1906: 240 [portrait].

- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. Dr. R. F. Scharff. *Journal of Conchology* 20(3): 79-81.
- Anonymous, 1935. [notice of his death]. *The Nautilus* 48(3): 104.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Scharff: p. 202].
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Schaufelberger, Albert Arthur, II (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 119.
- Schäufuss, Ludwig Wilhelm (1833-1890; Germany)
- Mainly known as entomologist; edited one of Paetel's catalogues.
- Schauinsland, Hugo Hermann (1857-1937; Germany)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- W. Kilby & R. Vierhaus, 2005. Schauinsland, Hugo Hermann. *Dictionary of German biography* 8: 613.
- Schäuroth, Carl [Karl] Friedrich [Freiherr von] (1818-1893; Germany).
- Permian (1853), Triassic (1855) of Germany.
- Anonymous, 1893. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Carl Freiherr v. Schäuroth. *Verhandlungen der k.k. geologischen Reichsanstalt (Wien)*, 1893(9): 211-212 [partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 380.
- Schedel, Josef (1856-1943; Germany/Japan/China)
- W. Wenz, 1943. Josef Schedel. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 75(4): 242.
- M. Holzammer, 2003. Der Apotheker Joseph Schedel: Tagebücher aus Japan (1886-1899) und China (1909-1921). *Beiträge zur Wirtschafts- und Sozialgeschichte* 97: 265 pp., 14 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- Scheel, Frederick Grant (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 584; 1987: 119.
- Scheepers, John [Jack] Christopher (1935-19**; South Africa)
- O. Peel, 1993. In memoriam. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 236: 8.
- Scheepmaker, Gerrit (1811-1854; Netherlands)
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1939. Notes on the types of some pulmonate shells from the Scheepmaker collection, now in the Amsterdam Zoological Museum. *Basteria* 4(2): 28-31, pl. 2 [biography].
- Dance, 1986: 154, 225.
- Engel, 1986: 240.
- A. N. van der Bijl et al., 1994. Scheepmaker, Voorhoeve en Rethaan Macaré en hun malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 276: 17-25 [biography, list of taxa named after Scheepmaker].
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pterioid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Scheepmaker: p. 44].
- Scheer, Bradley Titus (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Editor of *Chemical zoology: Mollusca* (1972) with M. Florkin.
- Schein-Fatton, Élisabeth (19**-****; France)
- Deep-sea clams from 1980s.
- Scheiwergert, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (2001).
- Schelhammerus, Guntherus Christopher (1649-1716; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 142.
- Schelling, Adrianus Hermanus (1887-1945; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 240.
- Schelling, Edward Theodore (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 431; 1987: 119-120.
- Schelling, Hermanus Gerardus Jacob (1888-1978; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 240.
- Scheltema, Amélie Hains (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. S. Scheltema.
- Abbott, 1975: 584-585; 1987: 120.
- Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Scheltema Amélie Hains. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 87-89 [bibliography].

- Scheltema, Rudolf S. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. H. Scheltema.
- Abbott, 1973: 431-432; 1987: 120.
- Walzer, 1981: 35, 38.
- Schembri, Patrick J. (1954-****; Italy)
- F. Giusti et al., 2004. The date of publication of "The Non-Marine Molluscs of the Maltese Islands." *Journal of Conchology* 38(4): 457-458.
- Schenck, Hubert Gregory (1897-1960; U.S.A.)
- K. B. Krauskopf, 1960. A tribute to Hubert G. Schenck. *Stanford University, Mineral Sciences Newsletter*, December 1960: 5-6.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1961. Nécrologie. Le Professeur Hubert G. Schenck. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 101(1): 78.
- J. Makiyama, 1961. Memories of Dr. Schenck. *Venus* 21(3): 327-330 [portrait; in Japanese].
- R. Robertson, 1961. Hubert G. Schenck. *The Nautilus* 74(3): 118-119.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
- Abbott, 1973: 153.
- A. M. Keen, 1980. Memorial to Hubert Gregory Schenck, 1897-1960. *Geological Society of American Memorials* 10: 6 pp.
- Addicott, 1981: 9.
- Cleevely, 1983: 257.
- Coan, 1983: 4-7.
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 23.
- Schenck, Johann Heinrich Rudolf (1860-1927; Germany)
- M. Möbius, 1928. Heinrich Schenck. *Berichte der Deutschen Botanischen Gesellschaft*, 45 (Generalversammlungs-Heft): (89)-(101), 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- F. Haas, 1929. Zur Kenntnis der Binnenmollusken des Oberrheingebietes (Hessen, Baden, Elsaß) und des Gebietes der Mittleren Mosel (Lothringen, Luxemburg). Nach den Sammlungen H. Schenck und A. Gysser zusammengestellt. *Beiträgen zur Naturwissenschaftlichen Erforschung Badens* 2(4): 62-72 [Schenck: pp. 62-63].
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- Schenk, Samuel Leopold (1840-1902; Germany)
- Embryologist; spermatozoa of *Murex* (1875).
- Schenk, Willy-Claude (1944-****; Switzerland/Guadeloupe)
- Abbott, 1975: 585; 1987: 120.
- Schepman, Mattheus Marinus (1847-1919; Netherlands)
- Taylor, 1908: 67 [portrait].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1920. Nécrologie. M. M. Schepman. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 64(4): 345.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 181 [portrait], 216 [collection sold in 1920]; 1950: 149.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32.
- St. Jean, 1972: 12.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Schepman: p. 136].
- Bruggen, 1977: 8-10, portrait.
- Dance, 1986: 156, 225, pl. 30d [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 241.
- Trew, 1987: 80-81; 1990: 83.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1993. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman en J. C. H. Crosse. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 273: 87-91.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman (1847-1919) en E. A. Smith (1847-1916). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 280: 133-139.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1995. Het kontakt van M. M. Schepman met J. C. Melvill en J. R. le B. Tomlin. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 285: 86-92.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1996. The correspondence between M. M. Schepman and W. H. Dall. *The Festivus* 28(2): 18-20.
- Holthuis, 1995: 67, 69.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- A. N. van der Bijl, R. G. Moolenbeek & J. Goud, 2010. Mattheus Marinus Schepman (1847-1919) and his contributions to malacology. A malacological biography and

- bibliography. Netherlands Malacological Society, Leiden. 200 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- Schepman (1908) *Siboga Expeditie, Volume 39, Part I: Rhipidoglossa and Docoglossa* available on-line [large file] at: <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Scheremetjeva, Galina Nikolaevna (19**-****; Russia)
- Neogene of Kurile Islands (1972).
- Scherer Gruber, Wolfgang (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Fossil Turritellidae (1972).
- Schermer, Ernst (1886-1955; Germany)
- H. Schermer, 1986. Das Travetal war seine Heimat: der Biologe und Pädagoge Ernst Schermer im Strom Lübeckischer Geschichte 1886-1955. Veröffentlichungen zur Geschichte der Hansestadt Lübeck Herausgegeben vom Archiv der Hansestadt (Reihe B) 15: 163 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- V. Wiese, 1986. Cismar: Ernst Schermer – seine malakozoologischen Arbeiten als Grundlagen für heutige Forschung. Pp. 141-147, in: H. Schermer, ed., Das Travetal war seine Heimat: der Biologe und Pädagoge Ernst Schermer im Strom Lübeckischer Geschichte 1886-1955. Veröffentlichungen zur Geschichte der Hansestadt Lübeck Herausgegeben vom Archiv der Hansestadt (Reihe B) 15: 163 pp.
- Jungbluth et al., 1989: 61-62 [portrait].
- Scheuchzer, Johann [M.D.] (1684-1738; Switzerland)
- Brother of J. J. Scheuchzer; mostly known as botanist.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Scheuchzer, Johann Jakob [Joannes Jacobus] [M.D.] (1672-1733; Switzerland)
- Brother of J. Scheuchzer.
- Argenville, 1742: 22-23; 1757: 159.
- Swainson, 1840: 319.
- C. Walkmeister, 1897. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer und seine Zeit. Bericht über die Tätigkeit der St. Gallischen Naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft 1895-96: 364-401.
- Capellini, 1902: 96, 97.
- R. Steiger, 1927. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer, 1672-1733: I., Werdezeit, bis 1699. Zürich: Leeman & Co., 151 pp.
- R. Steiger, 1933. Verzeichniss des wissenschaftlichen Nachlasses von Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (1672-1733). Beiblatt zur Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich 78(21): 1-75, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 381.
- Sherborn, 1940: 119.
- D. Guthrie, 1946. Conrad Gesner and Johann Jacob Scheuchzer. Nature 158(4016): 559.
- Edwards, 1967: 12-14, 47.
- H. Fischer, 1973. Johann Jakob Scheuchzer (2. August 1672 – 23. Juni 1733). Naturforscher und Arzt. Vierteljahrsschrift, Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Zürich 117, Supplement: 168 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 257.
- Tozer, 1984: 15-17, 20, 130, 135-136 [portrait].
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Turner, 1998: 9.
- R. Felfe, 2003. Naturgeschichte als kunstvolle Synthese: Physikotheologie und Bildpraxis bei Johann Jacob Scheuchzer. Berlin: Akademie Verlage, x + 241 pp.
- Adler, 2007: 23-24 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 142-143.
- C. Schweizer, 2009. Scheuchzer, von Haller and de Luc: geological world-views and religious backgrounds in opposition or collaboration? Geological Society of London, Special Publication 310: 95-101.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 392.
- Scheveers, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 241.
- Schiaparelli, Stefano (1971-****; Italy)
- Vermetidae (1996).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 251.
- Schick, Jane (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 432; 1987: 120.
- Schick, Karl-Ludwig (19**-****; Spain)

- New nudibranch from Spain (1998).
- Schick, Morris (1868-1957; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of the Philadelphia area (1895).
- Anonymous, 1957. Morris Schick, April 4, 1868-April 7, 1957. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 5.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 153.
- Schiebe, Frank R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Water velocity in clam siphons (1978).
- Schliecher, Wilhelm (1825?-1900; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Schiel, James (18**-18**; Germany/U.S.A.)
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Schiel: pp. 253; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Schiemenz, Paul [Paulus] (1856-1936; Germany)
- Pteropods (1906).
- Schijnvoet, Simon (1652-1727; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 31.
- Engel, 1986: 248.
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. History of Science 42(1): 47-84 [portrait].
- Schilder, Franz Alfred (1896-1970; Austria/Germany)
- Spouse of M. Schilder.
- Anonymous, 1964. Personalities of the month. Franz Alfred Schilder and Maria Schilder. Hawaiian Shell News 12(7): 3 [portraits; reprinted in Wallaschek, 2006: 80].
- Anonymous, 1970. F. A. Schilder 1896-1970. New York Shell Club Notes 164: 3.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Necrologie: F.A. Schilder. Journal de Conchyliologie 108(4): 123.
- H. Zeissler, 1970. Franz Alfred Schilder – Halle/Saale (13-4-1896 – 11-8-1970); un especialista en cypraeas de fama mundial. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 3(19): 49-50.
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. La Conchiglia 3(2)[24]: 14.
- H. K. Mienis, 1971. Obituary, Franz Alfred Schilder, 1896-1970. Argamon 2(3-4): 57-75 [biography, bibliography].
- H. Zeissler, 1971. Obituary – Nachruf. Franz Alfred Schilder. Malacological Review 4(1): 48-51, portrait.
- A. Zilch, 1971. Franz Alfred Schilder (1896-1970). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 101(1-4): 1-17 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Zeissler, 1972. Franz Alfred Schilder (13.4.1896 – 11.8.1970). Malakologisches Abhandlungen 3(17): 233-250, pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Zeissler, 1972. Franz Alfred Schilder (13 April 1896-11 August 1970). Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 429-431, pl. 17 [portrait].
- J. Griffiths, 1972. [as for the previous entry]. Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 431-432.
- Cleevely, 1983: 257.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 42 [portrait].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Schilder: pp. 121-123; biography, portrait].
- M. Wallaschek, 2006. Franz Alfred Schilder und Maria Schilder: Zei Leben – ein Werk für die Zoologie. Halle (Saale): Ampyx Verlag, 80 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

- E. L. Heiman, 2008. A preliminary list of old cowry names recycled by the Schilders. Triton 18 Supplement: 5 pp.
- E. L. Heiman, 2012. Reflections upon the Schilders' last work. Triton, Journal of the Israel Malacological Society 25: 30-31.
- Schilder, Maria [née Hertrich] (1898-1975; Germany)
- Spouse of F. A. Schilder.
- Anonymous, 1964. Personalities of the month. Franz Alfred Schilder and Maria Schilder. Hawaiian Shell News 12(7): 3 [portraits].
- H. Zeissler, 1978. Maria Schilder (4.8.1898-30.7.1975). Malakologische Abhandlungen 4: iv-v [bibliography].
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 42 [portrait].
- M. Wallaschek, 2006. Franz Alfred Schilder und Maria Schilder: Zei Leben – ein Werk für die Zoologie. Halle (Saale): Ampyx Verlag, 80 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- E. L. Heiman, 2008. A preliminary list of old cowry names recycled by the Schilders. Triton 18 Supplement: 5 pp.
- E. L. Heiman, 2012. Reflections upon the Schilders' last work. Triton, Journal of the Israel Malacological Society 25: 30-31.
- Schileyko, Anatoliy Alexeyevich (1940-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1985. The system of the order Geophila (= Helicida) (Gastropoda Pulmonata) by A. A. Schileyko in Morphology, systematics and phylogeny of mollusks. [Edited translation of: Systema otryada Geophila (= Helicida) (Gastropoda Pulmonata). Morfologiya, sistematika i filogeniya mollyuskov. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, Akademiya Nauk SSSR 80: 44-69, 1979]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6: 55 pp.
 - Additional findings on the morphology of the proximal part of the reproductive system of the Stylommatophora (Gastropoda, Pulmonata) [by L. V. Schileyko & A. A. Schileyko]. [In] Scientific Reports of the Higher Educational School of Biological Sciences, 1975, No. 1: 7-13 [translated by Marian Taube; ed. with nomenclatural changes by Kenneth C. Emberton, 1992]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 9: 16 pp.
- Schileyko, L. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Additional findings on the morphology of the proximal part of the reproductive system of the Stylommatophora (Gastropoda, Pulmonata) [by L. V. Schileyko & A. A. Schileyko]. [In] Scientific Reports of the Higher Educational School of Biological Sciences, 1975, No. 1: 7-13 [translated by Marian Taube; ed. with nomenclatural changes by Kenneth C. Emberton, 1992]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 9: 16 pp.
- Schilling, Frieda Henrietta (1924-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 585; 1987: 120.
- A. Gettleman, 2010. Frieda Schilling (3 March 1924 – 19 January 2010). American Conchologist 38(1): 31 [portrait].
- Schilling, Karl Howard (1894-1945; U.S.A.)
- E. G. Robinson, 1946. Karl Howard Schilling (1894-1945). Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists 30(11): 1969-1972.
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Schilling, Sibylla [Miss] (1892-1963; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Deaths. New York Shell Club Notes 89: 5.
- Schillingh, Petrus [Schillingii, Petri] (17**-****; Italy)
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei (ser. 2) 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- Schilthuis, Menno (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Land snails (1990s).
- Schindewolf, Otto Heinrich (1896-1971; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1966. Otto H. Schindewolf. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und

- Paläontologie, Abhandlungen 125: ix-xv [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1966. Die Veröffentlichungen von Otto H. Schindewolf. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen 125: xvii-xxiv [bibliography].
- A. C. Riccardi, 1971. O. H. Schindewolf (1896-1971). Ameghiniana, Revista de la Asociación Paleontológica Argentina 8(2): 126 [portrait].
- A. Seilacher, 1972. Otto H. Schindewolf. 7 Juni 1896 – 10 Juni 1971. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Monatshefte 1972(2): 69-71 [portrait, supplemental bibliography].
- G. E. G. Westermann, 1974. Memorial to Otto H. Schindewolf (1896-1971). Geological Society of America, Memorials 3: 182-185 [portrait, bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 257.
- Reif, 1986: 117-119.
- J. Wiedmann & J. Kullmann, 1988. Otto Heinrich Schindewolf (1896-1971). Pp. v-x, in: J. Wiedmann & J. Kullmann, eds., 2nd International Cephalopod Symposium. Cephalopods, Present and Past. O.H. Schindewolf Symposium, Tübingen 1985. Stuttgart: E. Schweizerbart'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung, xii + 765 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- J. Kullmann et al., 1997. O. H. Schindewolf (1896-1971): a revised picture of an eminent scientist. Earth Sciences History 16(1): 2.
- G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology 11: 97-136 [Schindewolf: pp. 117-119].
- Schindler, Howard Walker (1925-2012; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 432; 1987: 120.
- Schirò, Giuseppe (****-1988?; Italy)
Anonymous, 1988. In memoriam. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 6(9-10): 82 [two sentence obituary].
- Schirrmeister, Eduardo (1969-****; Brazil)
- Schitz, V. (19**-****; France)
- Reproduction of marine gastropods (1920).
- Schlaefli, Alexander Friederich (1831-1863; France?)
● Collected in Armenia and Syria; material described by Mousson (1874).
- Schlampp, Victor (19**-****; Germany)
● Ammonites (1991).
- Schlappa, J. (19**-****; Germany)
● Freshwater gastropod populations (1986).
- Schlatter, Rudolf (19**-****; Germany)
● Mesozoic ammonites (1980s-1990s).
- Schlechter, Arthur (1895-1952; Germany)
H. Zeissler, 1978. Die Lausitzer Molluskenfunde von Arthur Schlechter, Kamenz (8.10.1895 – 26.4.1952). Zoologische Abhandlungen, Staatliches Museum für Tierkunde in Dresden 35(11): 169-202.
- Schlegel, Hermann (1804-1884; Germany/Netherlands)
M. J. Sirks, 1918. Schlegel (Herman). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1232-1233.
L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. Scripta Geologica 48: 37-96 [Schlegel: pp. 47-54; portrait].
Engel, 1986: 242.
T. Habe, 1988. [Biohistory of malacologists (70) Jan Adrianus Herklots and Hermann Schlegel.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(2): 45-46 [in Japanese].
Adler, 1989: 30-31 [portrait].
Bauchot et al., 1990: 129.
Holthuis, 1995: 22-24, 30-31, 39-51, 58-68, 73, 77, 100, 152 [portrait].
- Schleicher, Wilhelm (1825?-1900; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Schlesch, Hans Andreas (1891-1962; Denmark)
R. H. Stamm, A. S. Jensen, C. Petersen, T. Mortensen, C. M. Steenberg, H. Sell & A. C. Jensen, 1907. Ein malakologischer Schwindel. Verhandlungen der Kaiserlich-Königlichen Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien for 1907: (275)-(277).

- [also published in: (1907) *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 39(3): 169-172].
- T. Sheppard, 1940. Dr. Hans Schlesch. *The Naturalist* (London) 997: 35-36.
- H. Janus, 1962. [Hans Schlesch]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(2): 27.
- H. E. J. Biggs, 1963. Obituary. Hans Schlesch, 1891-1962. *Journal of Conchology* 25(3): 202-203, pl. 12 [portrait].
- A. Zilch, 1963. *Malakologische veröffentlichungen von Hans Schlesch*. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 63-73 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- C. R. Boettger, 1963. Hans Schlesch (1891-1962). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 59-61 [portrait].
- A. Zilch, 1963. *Malakologische Veröffentlichungen von Hans Schlesch*. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 63-72 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Schlesch: p. 13].
- Cleevely, 1983: 258.
- Kiss, 1987: 64-65.
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 53.
- M. Rudzite & J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Die Sammlungen zur Molluskenfauna Lettlands und die Beiträge von Curt Krausp, Hans-Jürgen Leep und Hans Schlesch zur Erforschung der lettischen Molluskenfauna. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 20(31): 295-311 [Schlesch: pp. 308-309, fig. 4] [biography, portrait].
- Schleswig-Holstein-Gottorp, Duke of; see: Christian Albrecht
- Schlicht, Frank Glovis (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 432; 1987: 120.
- Schlickum, Wilhelm Richard (1906-1979; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- F. Strauch, 1971. Zum 65. Geburtstag von Dr. jur. W.R. Schlickum. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(19): 272.
- A. Zilch, 1980. Richard Schlickum (1906-1979). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 111(1-3): 1-13 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Kiss, 1981: 35.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Schlieper, Carl (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilus* physiology (1956).
- Schlocker, Julius (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ammonites of California (1954).
- Schloesser, Don W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* (1991).
- Schlosser, Max (1854-1932; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 383.
- Cleevely, 1983: 258.
- Schlotheim, Ernst Friedrich von [Baron] (1765-1832; Germany)
- T. Iredale, 1921. *Crassatellites*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(5-6): 207-208 [discussed "-ites" names in general, including those of Schlotheim].
- B. von Freyberg, 1932. Ernst Friedrich Baron von Schlotheim. Zu seinem 100. Todestage am 28 März 1932. *Zeitschrift "Aus der Heimat"* 45(10): 3-7 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 383.
- B. von Freyberg, 1975. Schlotheim, Ernst Friedrich, Baron von. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 12: 182-183.
- Cleevely, 1983: 258.
- Tozer, 1984: 29.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Schlotheim: pp. 32-35].
- Kohn, 1992: 196-198.
- Schlotterbeck, Philipp Jakob [Schlotterbeccius, Philippus Jacobus] (16**-17**; Switzerland?)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 185-186.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Heller, 2007: 144.
- Schlumberger, Charles (1825-1905; France)

- Mostly noted for work on Foraminifera.
- H. Fischer, 1906. Nécrologie. Ch. Schlumberger. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 54(1): 75-76.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 384.
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 95.
- Schlüter, Fr[iedrich?] (17**; 18**; Germany)
- P. Fischer, 1892. Curiosités bibliographiques – Le catalogue de la collection Schlüter. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(2): 208-212 [some of Schlüter's taxa listed by Mörch & Herrmannsen].
- Kurzgefasstes systematisches Verzeichniss meiner Conchyliensammlung nebst Andeutung aller bis jetzt von mir bei Halle gefundenen: Land- und Flussconchylien zur Erleichterung des Tausches für Freunde der Conchyliologie ... zusammengestellt von Fr. Schlüter* (1838) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Schmacker, Philipp Bernhard (1852-1896; Germany/China/Japan)
- Collection in Universität Bremen.
- O. Boettger, 1896. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 28(4-6): 74.
- H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 88.
- J. B. Henderson, Jr., 1896. Obituary – B. Schmacker. *The Nautilus* 10(6): 72.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Schmacker: p. 206].
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Schmalz, Carl (1858-19**; Germany)
- *Pleurotomaria* section of Küster (1901); also published on barnacles.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Schmarda, Ludwig Karl (1819-1908; Austria)
- *Vermetus gigas* (1852).
- Schmeck, Eugene Habecker (1879-1966?; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails (1942).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83 [1967].
- Schmeck, Mrs. Eugene Habecker (18**-1958?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 60 [1959].
- Schneider, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pedicularia* (1980), fauna of Rocas Alijos (1996).
- Schmekel, Renate Luise (1935-****; Germany)
- Opisthobranchs 1960s-1980s.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 121.
- Schmeltz, Johannes Diedrich Eduard (1839-1909; Germany)
- Indo-Pacific ethnomalacological work (1894); curator of the Museum Godeffroy.
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 9 [portrait].
- Schmelz, Gary W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cancellariidae with Petit (1991).
- Schmid, Ernst Erhard (1815-1885; Germany)
- Second name sometimes misspelled as Ehrhard.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 384.
- Schmid, Günter (1934-****; Germany)
- J. Marx, 1997. Günter Schmid – eine Zwischenbilanz seiner publizistischen Aktivitäten. *Veröffentlichungen für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege in Baden-Württemberg (Karlsruhe)* 71-72(2): 862-867 [bibliography, portrait].
- G. Schmid, 1997. Das war's! Bilanz eines Schriftleiters 1975-1996. *Veröffentlichungen für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege in Baden-Württemberg (Karlsruhe)* 71-72(2): 869-878.
- H. Schönnamsgruber, 1997. Günter Schmid tritt in den Ruhestand. *Veröffentlichungen für Naturschutz und Landschaftspflege in Baden-Württemberg (Karlsruhe)* 71-72(2): 859-862 [biography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1999. Dr. Günter Schmid – dem “Schnecken-Schmid” – zum 65. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 62-63: 63-72 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Dr. Günter Schmid – Gratulation zum 70. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 71/72: 53-54 [supplemental bibliography].
- J. H. Jungbluth & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2006. Dr. Günter Schmid mit dem Walter-Schall-Preis 2005 ausgezeichnet. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 63-64 [portrait].
- Schmidt, Adolf (1806-1889; Germany)
- O. Körner, 1890. Dr. med. Adolf Schmidt. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft 1890: cv-cix.
- Taylor, 1917: 78 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- Kiss, 1981: 36.
- Schmidt, Adolf Wilhelm Ferdinand (1812-1899; Germany)
- O. Boettger, 1900. Nekrolog. Archidiakonis Dr. Adolf Schmidt. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 32(1-2): 1-3.
- Kiss, 1981: 65.
- Körnig et al., 2007: 103-104 [biography, portrait].
- Schmidt, Anton (1842-1917; Germany)
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- H. Ankert, 1917. Anton Schmidt. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 49(4): 152-153.
- Schmidt, Axel (1877-1935; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 88, fig. 13 [portrait].
- Schmidt, David (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Murray, 1999: 8/15.
- Schmidt, Ferdinand (1791-1878; Austria/Slovenia)
- Sturany, 1901: 401-402.
- Schmidt, Friedrich Christian (1755-1830; Germany)
- R. Winckworth, 1944. Schmidt's *Versuch*, 1818. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 23-24.
- Dance, 1986: 65.
- Schmidt, H. A. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Oxychilus* (1959), *Opeas* (1959).
- Schmidt, John Edward (1957-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 120.
- Schmidt, Louis (1863-1930?; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 150.
- Schmidt, Martin (1863-****; Germany)
- Fossils 1890s-1930s.
- Schmidt, Oscar (1848-1908; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1908. Verstorben. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 41(1): 48.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 150.
- Schmidt, Wilhelm Johannes (1884-1974; Germany)
- W. E. Ankel, 1964. Ansprache bei der Festsitzung anlässlich des 80. Geburtstages von Prof. Dr. Dr. h.c. W. J. Schmidt. Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen (n.f.), Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung 33(4): 210-213 [portrait].
- A. Frey-Wyssling, 1964. W. J. Schmidt zum 80. Geburtstage. Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen (n.f.), Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung 33(4): 215-216.
- W. J. Schmidt, 1964. Aus meiner Werkstatt. Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen (n.f.), Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung 33(4): 217-237 [autobiography].
- W. E. Ankel, 1976. Erinnerungen an W. J. Schmidt. Leopoldina (Halle) (ser. 3) 20: 245-257.
- Götting, 2006: 2-3, 7, 20-21 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Schmieder, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pedicularia* (1998).
- Schmierer, Ernst Theodor (1879-1953; Germany)
- Known as Theodor; land snails.
- K. von Bülow, 1953. Zum Tode von Professor Dr. Theodor Schmierer. Geologie (Berlin) 2(5-6): 449-454, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- H. Schlesch, 1953. Ernst Theodor Schmierer (1879-1953). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 82(4-6): 156-158 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 186-187.
- Haldemann, 1998: 199, fig. 5 [portrait].
- Schmitt, Kornel [Cornelius] (18**-19**; Germany)
- Story with a snail as the central character (1922).
- Schneid, Theodor (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonites (1944).
- Schneider, Anton Frederich (1831-1890; Germany)
- K. Bardeleben, 1890. Anton Friedrich Schneider. Anatomische Anzeiger 5(11): 322-323.
- G. Limpricht, 1891. Friedrich Anton Schneider. Jahres-Bericht der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für vaterländische Cultur (Breslau) 68(Nekrologe) 9-13.
- W. E. Ankel, 1957. Anton Schneider: Ein Bild und ein Nachruf. Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Giessen (n.f.), Naturwissenschaftliche Abteilung 28: 163-185, 1 pl. [portrait].
- W. E. Ankel, 1963. Anton Schneider, 1831-1890. Pp. 303-312, in (H. Freund et al., eds.), Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band I, Biologie. Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 376 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
- Schneider, Ben (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Molluscs of a temperate reef* (2004).
- Schneider, Gustav (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 96-97.
- Schneider, Hans Jacob Sparre (1853-1918; Norway)
- Known as Jacob; mostly noted as entomologist.
- Schneider, Jay Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Publications on Cardiidae (1992-2003).
- Schneider, Johann Gottlob (1750-1822; Germany)
- Published on cephalopods; mostly known as classicist.
- R. Hoche, 1891. Schneider, Johann Gottlob. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 32: 125-127.
- Schneider, Kenneth Ray (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 433; 1987: 120-121.
- Schneider, Nancy Dawson (1929-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. Nancy Dawson Schneider. August 28, 1929 – May 12, 2013. The Festivus 45(6): 55 [portrait, bibliography].
- Schneider, Oskar (18**19**; Germany)
- Mollusk fauna of Borkum (1892).
- Schneider, Petronilla (1939-****; Germany).
- Fechter, 1992: 48 [portrait].
- Schneider, Phil (1927-2014; U.S.A.)
- Wood carvings of shells.
- Anonymous, 2014. In memoriam. American Conchologist, 42(2): 35.
- Schneider, Richard A. (19**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana fortis* (1940).
- Schneider, Robert F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Florida (1967).
- Schneider, William T. (1930-2011; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2011. In memoriam. William T. Schneider. May 6, 1930 – February 8, 2011. The Festivus 43(3): 36 [portrait].
- Schnell, P. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Milax* (1963).
- Schnetler, Kai Ingemann (19**-****; Denmark)
- Tertiary mollusks of Scandinavia.
- Schnetter, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snail populations (1950).
- Schniebs, Katrin (19**-****; Germany)
- Bibliographies, type lists (1990s-2000a).
- Schnitter, Hellmut (****-****; Switzerland)
- Thesis on unionids (1922).
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- Schnitzer, E. C. O. T.; see: Pasha, E.
- Schöbl, Josef (1837-1902; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Schoen, Donald Robert (1920-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 433; 1987: 121.
- Schoenberg-Dole, Olive Beardmore (1913-2002; U.S.A.)
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 433; 1987: 121.
- Anonymous, 2002. Olive Schoenberg-Dole, 1914-2002. *HMS Bulletin*, June 2002: 3.
- Schönenberger, Maria (19**-****; Germany)
- *Facelina* (1969).
- Schönenberger, Norbert
- *Trinchesia* (1969).
- Schoening, Robert (Bob) Charles (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Cowries of Guam (1974).
- Abbott, 1975: 585; 1987: 121.
- Scholand, _____ [M.D.] (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Scholtz [Scholz], Johann Eduard Heinrich [M.D.] (1812-1859)
- *Schlesien's Land- und Wasser-Mollusken* (1843); paper as Scholz in *Zeitschrift für Malacozoologie on non-marine mollusks* (1852).
- Anonymous (F. Cohn), 1859. [obituary]. *Jahresbericht der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für Vaterländische Kultur* 37: 34-35.
- Scholvien, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Scholz, J. E. H.; see: Scholtz, J. E. H.
- Schomburgk, Moritz Richard (1811-1891; Germany/Australia)
- Brother of R. H. Schomburgk; not a malacologist.
- W. Kobelt, 1891. *Necrologie*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(7-8): 143.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 115.
- Papavero, 1973: 304.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Schomburgk, Robert Hermann [Sir] (1804-1865; Germany)
- Brother of M. R. Schomburgk.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 386.
- Cleevely, 1983: 259.
- G. C. Boase & P. Rivière, 2004. *Schomburgk, Sir Robert Hermann*. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 49: 256-257 [portrait].
- Schonevelde, Stephanus A. (1600s; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 128.
- Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe (1793-1864; U.S.A.)
- Merrill, 1906: 240-245, 710 [portrait].
- Goetzmann, 1959: 59-60.
- Abbott, 1973: 153-154.
- Schoonover, Lois Margaret [née Spurlock] (1918-2008; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary mollusks of Maryland (1940).
- Cleevely, 1983: 259.
- Schopf, Kenneth M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paragastropoda (1994).
- Schorer, Daniel Steven (1737-1790; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 244-245.
- Schork, Ann R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Australorbis* (1958).
- Schot, J. E.; see: Scott, J. E.
- Schott, Arthur Carl Victor (1814-1875; Germany/U.S.A.)
- W. R. Taylor, 1941. Tropical marine algae of the Arthur Schott herbarium. *Field Museum of Natural History, Botanical Series* 20(4): 87-104, 2 pls. [biography].
- Goetzmann, 1959: 182, 186, 194-195, 201-205.
- B. L. Fontana, 1983. Drawing the line between Mexico and the United States. nineteenth-century lithographs of people and places along the border. *The American West* 20(4): 50-56.
- M. Mojasevic, 1990. *Stihovi i putopisne crtice Artura Sota o Srbiji i Banatu, 1841-1850* [Arthur Schotts Verse und

- Reiseberichte über Serbien und über das Banat (1841-1850)]. Posebna Izdanja, Srpska Akademija Nauka i Umetnosti, 603, Odeljenje Jezika i Knjizevnosti 42: 125 pp.
- Schou, H. H. (18**-1875?; Denmark)
Hylleberg, 2009: 85-86.
- Schouteden, Henri E. A. H. (1881-1972; Belgium)
J.-J. van Mol, 1974. H. Schouteden: bibliographie des mollusques africains. *Achatina* 5: 116.
- Schouten, J. R. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Publications on Bulimulidae from 1980s.
- Schowalter, E. R.; see: Showalter, E. R.
- Schrader, Ernst (19**-****; Germany)
• North Sea bivalves (1910-1911).
- Schram, A. A. W. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Schramm, Alphonse (1823-1875; France)
• Customs officer in Guadeloupe and Cayenne.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 130.
Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Schrank, Franz von Paula von (1747-1835; Germany)
• Mainly known as botanist and entomologist.
Porro, 1841: 43-44 [as "Skranck"].
J. Stein, 1910. Schrank, Franz. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 13: 590-591 [portrait].
- Schreiber, Anna Fruma (1907-****; Romania/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 586; 1987: 121.
- Schreiber, Bernice [Neice] (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 433-434; 1987: 121.
- Schreibers, Carl [Karl] Franz Anton [Ritter von] (1775-1852; Austria)
L. R. Cox, 1929. On the varietal names for *Spondylus* in K. Schreibers's *Versuch einer Vollständigen Conchylienkenntniss* (1793). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(5): 251-254.
Holthuis, 1995: 30.
- Concerning: <http://www.nhm-wien.ac.at/nhm/Mineral/Schreiberse.htm> [portrait].
- Schreitling, Karl Theodor (19**-****; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Schrenck [Schrenk], Peter Leopold Ivanovich von (1826-1894; Russia)
• Known as Leopold.
W. Kobelt, 1894. *Nécrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 26(5-6): 112.
R. Blasius, 1896. Leopold von Schrenck. 8. (20.) Jan. 1894. *Ornis: Internationale Zeitschrift für die Gesamte Ornithologie (Braunschweig)* 8(4): 532-544 [biography, bibliography; the two dates in title and use of dual dates in text arises from fact that Russian Empire was then still on the old style calendar, 12 days behind Germany].
H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 76.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 388.
Scarlato, 1960: 8-9 [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 225.
Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 340-343, 451 [portrait].
A. M. Reshetov, 1997. Leopold Ivanovich Schrenk (K 170-letiiu so diia rozhdeniia). Rossiiskai Akademiiia Nauk, Muzei Antropologii I Ethograpfii Im. Petro Velikogo (Kunstkamera), Kur'er Petrovskoi Kunstkamery (St. Petersburg) 6-7: 72-87 [portrait].
A. V. Adrianov & K. A. Lutaenko, 2014. Biodiversity in the Sea of Japan: more than a century of Russian research. Pp. 1-12, in: S. Song et al., eds., *Marine biodiversity and ecosystem dynamics of the northwest Pacific Ocean*. Beijing, Science Press, 236 pp [portrait].
Concerning: <http://biogeographers.dvo.ru/pages/0283.htm> [portrait; in Russian].
- Schrieken, N. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Ovulidae in North Sea (2011).
- Schrier, Peter Grant (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 434; 1987: 121.

- Schriner, Howard, Jr. (1911-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. W. Schriner.
- Abbott, 1973: 434-435; 1987: 121.
- Schriner, Miriam Wirth (1914-1992; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Schriner.
- Abbott, 1973: 435; 1987: 121.
- D. Raeihle, 1992. Miriam W. Schriner. New York Shell Club Notes 322: 4.
- Schröckinger, Julius Freiherr von Neudenberg] (1814-1882; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Schroeder, William Charles (1895-1977; U.S.A.)
- Clam resources of Florida (1920).
- Schröder, F. (19**-****; Germany?)
- Land snails of Islas Baleares, Spain (1978, 1984).
- Schröder, Richard (1853-1917; Germany)
- Pleistocene mollusks (1915).
- P. Hesse, 1917. Nekrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 49(1): 41-44.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 388.
- Körnig et al., 2007: 104 [biography, portrait].
- Schrödl, Michael (1967-****; Germany)
- Opisthobranchs (1990s-2000s).
- Schroeder, Charles David (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 121.
- Schroeder, William Charles (1895-19**; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as ichthyologist.
- Fisheries of Key West and the clam industry of southern Florida* (1924) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Schröter, Johann Samuel (1735-1808; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 154, 191-192.
- Swainson, 1834: 59; 1840: 321.
- Porro, 1841: 44.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 388-389.
- R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. The Veliger 4(4): 213 [Namen Register (1788)].
- Musei Gottwaldiani testaceorum*, 1782 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 707 (1964).
- Barnard, 1965: 27.
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 71(3): 279-341 [Schröter: pp. 289-294].
- H. Friess, 1982. Johann Samuel Schröter (1735-1808) a pioneer in palaeontology. Archives of Natural History 11(1): 83-98 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 50.
- Kohn, 1992: 148-151.
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 150-151 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). Steenstrupia 30(2): 153-162 [Schröter: p. 159].
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 399.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Schrott, Florian (1884-1971; Austria/Italy)
- A. Weger, 1934. Der Schneckenforscher Florian Schrott – ein Fünfziger. Der Schlern, Illustrierte Monatshefte für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bolzano) 15(3): 108-109.
- W. Klemm, 1971. Nachruf: Florian Schrott (1884-1971). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 2(21): 313-315 [biography, bibliography].
- J. Fill, 1972. Der Schneckenpfarrer Florian Schrott. Der Schlern, Illustrierte Monatshefte für Heimat- und Volkskunde (Bolzano) 46(1): 24-26 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1984: 39.
- Schubaert, Toers Diesbergen (1805-1853; Netherlands)

- W. C. Schimmel, 1911. Schubaert (Toers Diesbergen). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 1462.
- Engel, 1986: 246.
- Schubert, Gotthilf Heinrich von (1780-1860; Germany)
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Schubert: pp. 52-53].
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Kohn, 1992: 221.
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Schuberth, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of “*Helix*” (1891).
- Schuchert, Charles (1858-1942; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 389.
- Cleevely, 1983: 259.
- Tozer, 1984: 25, 75, 87, 101.
- Schueler, Frederick W. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails and slugs of Canada (2009) with others.
- Schuhmacher, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Nudibranchs (1970s).
- Schuitema, A. K. (1914-1982; Netherlands)
- J. Nienhuis, 1983. Herinneringen aan A. K. Schuitema. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 214: 1398-1399.
- Schuitemaker, Jan Pieter (1894-****; Netherlands/Java)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194.
- Schulenberg, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Schultz, Dodi (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 435; 1987: 122.
- Schultz, Gerald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene mollusks associated with bison remains.\
- Schultz, Heike (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of O. Schultz; *Theodoxus* (2001)
- Schulz, Max-Gottard (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of O. Schultz; Cretaceous belemnites since 1970s; *Theodoxus* (2001).
- Schultz, Ortwin (1944-20**; Austria)
- A. Kroh & M. Harzhauser, 2009. Dr. Ortwin Schultz zum 65. Geburtstag. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 111-A: 1-14 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Schulze, Anja (19**-****; Germany)
- Morphology of *Fabellina* (1998).
- Schulze, Franz Eilhard (1815-1873; Germany)
- *Tethys* (1887).
- Schulze, Heinrich (18**-****; Germany/Poland)
- Non-marine Mollusca (1890).
- Schultze, Johan Dominik [Dominicus] (1751-1790; Germany)
- Preface to 1790 ed. of Geve’s *Essais récréatifs sur l’histoire naturelle*.
- Dance, 1986: 86.
- Schultze, Leonhard Sigismund (1872-1955; Germany)
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Schultze, Max Johann Sigismund (1825-1874; Germany)
- Development of *Tergipes* (1949); also noted for his work on cell theory.
- Schumacher, Heinrich Christian Friedrich [M.D.] (1757-1830; Germany/Denmark)
- Swainson, 1840: 322.
- J. Petersen & E. Rostrup, 1901.
- Schumacher, Heinrich Christian Friedrich, 1757-1830. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 15: 362-370.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguière et Hwass. Journal de Conchyliologie 74(1): 42-59 [Schumacher: pp. 47-48].

- E. Snorrason, 1983. Schumacher, Heinrich Christian Friedrich, 1757-1830. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 13: 246-248.
- Dance, 1986: 89, 225.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
- Hylleberg, 2006: 86-87.
- Schumilkin, Igor Anatolievich (1968-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Schumman, Walter (18**-19**; Germany)
• Anatomy of *Gadinia* (1911).
- Schumo, Silas Levering (1847-1918; U.S.A.)
• Collected material named by Vanatta in 1913.
- Schuster, Carl N., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Mya* (1960), *Vasum* (1961), clam siphons (1968).
- Schuster, Guenter A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Schuster, Martin Erich (18**-****; Germany)
• Anatomy of *Helcioniscus* and *Patella* (1913).
- Schuster, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
• Post-glacial paleontology.
- Schütt, Hartwig (1923-2009; Germany)
• *Turkish land snails*, various eds.
Zilch, 1967: 41.
Cleevely, 1983: 259.
C. Frank, 2010. In memoriam dr. Hartwig Schütt, 15.06.1923 (Kiel) – 14.12.2009 (Düsseldorf); Ein Leben für die Malacologie. Malakológiai Tájelezködés 28: 21-24 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
R. Janssen, 2010. Hartwig Schütt (15.Juni 1923, 14.Dezember 2009). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 139(2): 255-268 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of taxa and eponyms].
J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Hartwig Schütt, 15. Juni 1923 – 14. Dezember 2009; Klassischer Naturforscher um die Wende des 20./21. Jahrhunderts, Diplomchemiker und Malakozoologe. Mitteilungen der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 85: 57-62 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Schuyf, Pieter (1898-1985; Netherlands)
J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam P. Schuyf (1898-1985). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 230: 154-155.
- Schwabe, Andreas (19**-****; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Schwabe, Enrico (19**-****; Germany)
• Chitons (2000s).
- Schwabl, Gerda (19**-****; Austria)
• Populations of *Partula* with J. Murray (1970).
- Schwabl, Mathilde (19**-****; Germany)
• Solenogasters (1963).
- Schwartz, Jack (****-****; U.S.A.)
• Collected Pliocene California mollusks in 1970s; *Neadmete schwartzi* Mount named for him.
Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Schwartz, Sally Williams (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Schwartz von Mohrenstern, Gustav Franziskus Maria (1809-1890; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 402.
Dance, 1986: 225.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 256.
Backhuys, 2008: 209-210.
- Schwarz, Richard (18**-19**; Germany)
• Morphology of bivalves (1908).
- Schweigger, August Friedrich [M.D.] (1783-1821; Germany)
• Mainly known as herpetologist; authored several mollusks in 1820; murdered in 1821.
A. M. Bauer, ed. (with biographical introduction by R. Bour), 2008. The life and herpetological contributions of August Friedrich Schweigger (1783-1821). Villanova, Pennsylvania: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, 388 pp. [portraits].
- Schweinfurth, Georg August (1836-1925; Latvia/Germany)
Dance, 1986: 225.
- Schwengberg, Lore (1923-2008; Germany)

- R. Janssen, 2008. Dr. Lore Schwengberg. Mitteilungen der deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 79/80: 1 [biography, portrait].
- Schwengel, Frank R. (1885-1974; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. S. Schwengel.
- Anonymous, 1974. Frank R. Schwengel, 88, dies; Chairman of Seagram & Sons. The New York Times, May 5, 1974: 77 [portrait].
- Henson, 1982: 101 [given as "Frederick D."].
- M. R. Marrus, 1991. Samuel Bronfman: the life and times of Seagram's Mr. Sam. Hanover (New Hampshire): Brandeis University Press/University Press of New England, 551 pp., 8 pls. [Schwengel: pp. 192-193, 323, 457, 2 portraits].
- Schwengel, Jeanne Sanderson (1889-1961; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. R. Schwengel.
- Anonymous, 1943. To honor Mrs. Schwengel: Dayton University will mark research on land-sea shells. New York Times, Mar. 5, 1943: 12.
- Y. Kondo, 1956. Dr. Jean [sic] S. Schwengel. Hawaiian Shell News 4(4): 36-37.
- Anonymous, 1961. Dr. Jean [sic] S. Schwengel dies. Hawaiian Shell News 9(7): 6.
- Editors, 1961. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel [death noted]. The Nautilus 74(4): 165-166.
- H. B. Baker, C. B. Wurtz & R. T. Abbott, 1961. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel, Sc.D. The Nautilus 75(1): 36-39, portrait [bibliography].
- A. D'Attilio, 1961. Dr. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel. New York Shell Club Notes 70: 6.
- A. A. Olsson, 1961. Jean Sanderson Schwengel, 1889-1961. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 62-63, portrait, 81 [memoriam list].
- A. A. Olsson, 1961. Jeanne Sanderson Schwengel, 1889-1961. Paleontological Research Institution, [2 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 154.
- Henson, 1982: 101.
- Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Dance, 1986: 225.
- Murray, 1999: 8/14, 9/2-3.
- Johnson, 2006b: 140-141.
- Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1953) by L. M. Perry & Schwengel available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Scilla, Agostino (1629-1700; Italy)
- Swainson, 1840: 321.
- Capellini, 1902: 95.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 391.
- Edwards, 1967: 25-26.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 75.
- B. Accordi, 1979 ["1978"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Agostino Scilla, painter from Messina (1629-1700) and his experimental studies on the true nature of fossils. Geologica Romana 17: 129-144 [portrait].
- N. Morello, 1979. La nascita della paleontologia nel Seicento. Colonna, Stenone e Scilla. Milan: Franco Angeli, 268 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Morello, 1988: 260, 267-269.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- Gaudant, 2005: 305.
- Davidson, 2008: 18-23.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 28(1): 16-28 [Scilla: pp. 22, 23].
- Kusukawa, 2011: 207.
- Scipio Africanus Aemilianus Numantinus [Scipio Africanus the Younger] (185-129 BC; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 5.
- Scopoli, Giovanni Antonio [Johan Anton] [M.D.] (1723-1788; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 198-199.
- Swainson, 1840: 322-323.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 392.
- Bonnet, 1945: 29, pl. 2.

- Introduction ad historiam naturalem*, 1777 – Available by ICZN Opinions 160 and 329 (1955).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 78.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 127, 136.
- Damkaer, 2002: 55-58 [portrait].
- P. Foster, 2007. The Gibraltar collections: Gilbert White (1720-1793) and John White (1727-1780), and the naturalist and author Giovanni Antonio Scopoli (1723-1788). Archives of Natural History 34(10): 30-46.
- Heller, 2007: 146-147.
- Einleitung zur Kenntniß und Gebrauch der Fossilien* (1769) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Scott, Andrew (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1920s).
- Scott, Charles W. (19**-****; France)
- *Les coquillages* (1996) with Y. Bérard, photographer.
- Scott, Donald C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* in Georgia (1965).
- Scott, Gayle (1894-1948; U.S.A.)
- Fossil cephalopods.
- Cleevely, 1983: 260.
- Scott, George (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- Scott [Schot], Jacob Elias (1669-1750; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 51.
- Engel, 1986: 248-249.
- Cailliez, 1995: 12 [collection acquired by N. Anderson about 1750].
- Scott, Pamela Rae (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Scott, P. H.; see: Valentich-Scott, P. H.
- Scott, Paula Janice B. (19**-****; Hong Kong)
- Coral borers (1980s).
- Scott, Robert William (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous carditids (1977), rudits (1979).
- Scott, Thomas (1849-1929; U.K.)
- A. Bowman, 1931. Thomas Scott, LL.D. (1849-1929). Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 142: 221-223.
- D. Damkaer, 1993. Thomas Scott (2 December 1849 – 25 February 1929). Journal of Crustacean Biology 13(2): 400-401 [portrait].
- Scovell, Josiah T. (1841-1915; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 199, 220.
- Scriba, Georg (1769-1826; Germany)
- Father of H. E. Scriba.
- Götting, 2006: 1 [portrait].
- Scriba, Heinrich Eduard (1802-1857; Germany)
- Son of G. Scriba.
- Götting, 2006: 1.
- Scribner, Myra Packer (1887-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 435; 1987: 122.
- Scudder, Samuel Hubbard (1837-1911; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as entomologist and bibliographer.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 392.
- M. H. Hatch, 1975. Scudder, Samuel. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 264.
- Elliott, 1979: 232.
- Cleevely, 1983: 261.
- Nomenclator Zoologicus: an alphabetical list of all generic names that have been employed by naturalists for Recent and fossil animals from the earliest times to the close of the year 1879* (1882) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Scuderi, D. (19**-****; Italy)
- Gastropods (2003).
- Seaborn, Charles Ray (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Seapy, Roger R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Publications on pelagic gastropods.
- Seba, Alberto [Albertus, Albert] (1665-1736; Germany/Netherlands)
- Argenville, 1742: 33-34.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 173-174.
- Swainson, 1834: 45; 1840: 323.

- C. W. Bruinvis, 1912. Seba (Albert). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 1305-1306.
- H. Engel, 1937. The life of Albert Seba. Svenska Linné Sällskapetets Årsskrift 20: 75-100.
- H. Engel, 1961. The sale-catalogue of the cabinets of natural history of Alberus Seba (1752). A curious document from the period of the naturae curiosi. Bulletin of the Research Council of Israel, Section B. Zoology, 10B(1-2): 119-131.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1969. Albertus Seba's "Locupletissimi Rerum Naturalium Thesaurii..." (1734-1765) and the "Planches de Seba" (1827-1831). Zoologische Mededelingen 43(19): 239-252, pls. 1-3 [collations].
- P. van Doren, 1982. Conchologia curiosa. A history of shell collectors and its curiosities or what did they do with all those shells! Environment Southwest (San Diego Society of Natural History) 499: 13-17.
- Dance, 1986: 225, pl. 21 [portrait].
- E. Ahlrichs, 1986. Albertus Seba – zu seinem 250. Todestag. Monographie des berühmten Apothekers und Naturaliensammlers aus Ostfriesland. Verlag der Ostfriesischen Landschaft (Aurich), Ostfriesische Familienkunde 6: 1-48 [portraits].
- Engel, 1986: 249-250.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Adler, 1989: 9 [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1995: 18-19.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 99, 107.
- Holthuis, 1995: 7-8.
- Dance, 1999: 8-9.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 257.
- I. Müsch, R. Willmann & J. Rust, 2002. A diverse and marvelous collection. Natural History 111(3): 56-63 [portrait].
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. History of Science 42(1): 47-84.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. History of Science 42(1): 1-46 [portrait].
- *Shells & corals* selection by Irmgard Musch (2004).
- P. Dasziewicz & A. M. Bauer, 2006. Specimens from the second collection of Albertus Seba in Poland: the natural history cabinet of Anna Jablonowska (1728-1800). Bibliotheca Herpetologica 6(2): 16-20.
- Dietz, 2006: 372.
- J. J. Driessen-van het Reve, 2006. De Kunstkamera van Peter de Grote; De Hollandse inbreng, gereconstrueerd uit brieven van Albert Seba en Johan Daniel Schumacher uit de jaren 1711-1752. Hilversum (Netherlands): Verloren. 350 pp. [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Seba: pp. 178-181].
- Heller, 2007: 147.
- Williams, 2009: 119.
- Breure et al. 2014: 13.
- De animalibus Scotiae* (1684) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Locupletissimi rerum naturalium thesauri accurata descriptio* (1734-1765) available on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Sebens, Kenneth Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine ecology, including nudibranchs, from 1980s.
- Seckendorf-Aberdar, Carl Friedrich August [Graf von] (1786-1858; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 90-91.
- Seddon, Mary (19**-****; U.K.)
- Conservation.
- Sedel'nikova, S. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Nemocardium* (1978).
- Sedgwick, Adam (1785-1873; U.K.)
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866a: 53-57.

- M. B. Roberts, 2009. Adam Sedgwick (1785-1873): geologist and evangelical. Geological Society of London, Special Publication 310: 155-170 [portrait].
- Sedlak, Richard Curtis (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Seeley, Harry Govier (1839-1909; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1907. Eminent living geologists: Professor H. G. Seeley. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(6): 241-253, pl. 12 [biography, portrait].
J. A. Secord, 2004. Seeley, Harry Govier. Oxford dictionary of national biography 49: 667-668 [portrait].
- Seeleemann, Ursula (19**-****; Germany)
• *Alderia*, *Ovatella* (1968).
- Seeley, Robin Hadlock (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Segers, Luc (19**-****; Belgium)
- Segers, Willy (19**-****; Belgium)
• Marine mollusks of Madeira (2009).
- Segerstråle, Sven Gustaf (1899-1996; Finland)
• *Macoma* ecology (1960s).
- Seghers, Alexandre (1803-1866; Belgium)
• A founder of the Société Malacologique de Belgique.
P. Cogels, 1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 312-313 {repr.: 210-211}.
Duchamps, 1982: 31.
- Segiouloglou, George (19**-****; Greece)
- Segonzac, Michel (1943-****; France)
• Deep-sea cephalopods.
- Sequenza, Giuseppe (1833-1889; Italy)
• Father of L. Sequenza.
D. Pantanelli, 1889. Guiseppe [sic] Sequenza. Bollettino della Società Malacologica Italiana 14(1-3): 10-12 [biography; partial bibliography].
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 38(1): 90-91.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 394.
Warén, 1980: 60.
Cleavelly, 1983: 262.
- Dance, 1986: 40-41, 225.
- F. Giovine, 1989. Giuseppe Sequenza (1833-1889). Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(3-4): 57-61.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- G. Ruggieri, 1991 ["1989"]. Giuseppe Sequenza, paleontologo. Celebrazioni del 1° centenario in memoria di Giuseppe Sequenza: naturalista e paleontologo. Atti della Accademia Peloritana dei Pericolanti, Classe di Scienze Fisiche Matematiche e Naturali 67, Supplemento 1: 7-14.
- B. Baldanza, 1991 ["1989"]. Giuseppe Sequenza: l'uomo e il mineralista. Celebrazioni del 1° centenario in memoria di Giuseppe Sequenza: naturalista e paleontologo. Atti della Accademia Peloritana dei Pericolanti, Classe di Scienze Fisiche Matematiche e Naturali 67, Supplemento 1: 15-36.
- I. Di Geronimo, 1991 ["1989"]. Mollusca: specie nuove plio-quadernarie di G. Sequenza (1858-1881). Celebrazioni del 1° centenario in memoria di Giuseppe Sequenza: naturalista e paleontologo. Atti della Accademia Peloritana dei Pericolanti, Classe di Scienze Fisiche Matematiche e Naturali 67, Supplemento 1: 137-254.
- L. Bertolaso & S. Palazzi, 2000 ["1999"]. Note sulla raccolta Sequenza di molluschi plio-pleistocenici della Provincia di Messina conservata presso il Museo di Geologia e Paleontologia dell'Università di Firenze. Bollettino Malacologico 35(1-4): 3-44.
- S. Palazzi, 2002. A collation and a comparative table for Giuseppe Sequenza's "Studi stratigrafici sulla formazione pliocenica dell'Italia meridionale", 1873-1877 [formerly available on-line but seemingly no longer present].
- A. Ceregato & C. Tabanelli, 2006. Revisione della malacofauna pliocenica di Rio Albonello IV – due taxa dimenticati di Giuseppe Sequenza. Bollettino Malacologico 42(1-4): 33-37.
- R. La Perna & M. D'Abramo, 2010. Una collezione di G. Sequenza conservata presso l'Istituto Tecnico Commerciale "O. G. Costa" di Lecce. Bollettino Malacologico 46(1-4): 29-35.

- Collation of *Studii stratigrafici sulla formazion pliocenica dell'Italia meridionale* (1873-1877) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Seguenza, Luigi (1873-1908; Italy)
- Son of G. Seguenza.
- M. Simonetta & L. Rook, 2010. Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze. Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche / The Museum of Natural History of the University of Florence. The geological and paleontological collections. Florence: Firenze University, 376 pp. [L. Seguenza: p. 37].
- Séguier, Jean-François (1703-1784; France)
- J. Gaudant, 2005. Jean-François Séguier (1703-1784), premier historiographe de la paleontology. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* 4: 295-310 [bibliography, portrait].
- J. Gaudant, 2005. Les pétrifications du Véronois: un manuscrit inachevé de Jean-François Séguier (1703-1784). *Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Verona, Studi e Ricerche sui Giacimenti Terziari di Bolca* 11: 165-290, 69 pls. [portrait].
- Segveld (Segveldt), Johan van (****-1737; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 250.
- Segwaard (Segwaert), Bartholomeus van (****-1731; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 250-251.
- Seib, Bernard J., Jr. (1932-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Seibert, Hermann (1840-1919; Germany)
- K. Werner, 2000. "Wer war Hermann Seibert?" Auf den Spuren von Leben und Werk eines Eberbacher Naturforschers. *Eberbacher Geschichtsblatt* 99: 202-226 [portraits].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004 ["2003"]. Hermann Seibert aus Eberbach am Neckar (03.03.1840 – 10.02.1919; Lehrer?). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 69/70: 79-85 [bibliography, portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Der badische Malakologe Hermann Seibert (1840-1919) aus Eberbach am Neckar, mit Anmerkungen zur Weichtierkunde in Baden. *Carolinea* (Karlsruhe) 62: 145-153 [bibliography, portrait].
- Seid, Herman (1903-1984; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1984. Herman Seid is dead; a lawyer in New York. *The New York Times*, September 28, 1984: B8.
- D. Raeihle, 1984. Herman Seid 1903-1984. *New York Shell Club Notes* 293: 2.
- Seidl, Fritz (1936-2001; Austria)
- H. K. Mienis, 2002. Professor Fritz Seidl. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 32(1): 6.
- Aescht, 2003: 76-78 [portrait].
- Seidler, August (****-1944?; Germany)
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 289, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Seifert, D. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Ecology of *Fruticicola* (2010).
- Seiger, Dan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Seilacher, Adolf [Dolf] (1925-2014; Germany)
- W.-E. Reif & F. Westphal, eds., 1995. *Festschrift: Herrn Professor Adolf Seilacher zur Vollendung des 70. Lebensjahres am 24. Februar 1995 gewidmet. Neues Jahrbuch für Geologie und Paläontologie, Abhandlungen* 195(1-3): 1-331.
- D. E. G. Briggs, 2005. Seilacher on the science of form and function. Pp. 3-24, in: D. E. G. Briggs, ed., *Evolving form and function: fossils and development; proceedings of a symposium honoring Adolf Seilacher for his contributions to paleontology, in celebration of his 80th birthday*. New Haven: Peabody Museum of Natural History, vii + 288 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- M. D. Laubichler & K. J. Niklas, 2009. The morphological tradition on German paleontology: Otto Schindewolf, Walter Zimmermann, and Adolf Seilacher. Pp. 279-300, in: D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp.
- Seip, William F. (1926-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Seitz, Otto (19**-****; Germany)

- Inoceramids (1960s-1970s).
- Sekiguchi, Hideo (1795-1860; Japan)
- Sekihara, K.; see: Funato, K.
- Sekiju, Musashi (1765-1860; Japan)
 - Author of *Mokuhachi-fu* (1843).
- Selander, Robert K. (19**-****; *****)
 - Genetics of *Helix* (1975).
- Seldmair, H. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Land snail populations (1953).
- Selenka, Emil (1842-1902; Germany)
 - Development of *Tergipes* (1871).
- Selin, Yuri I. (****-****; Russia)
 - Oligocene mollusks (1964).
- Selivanova, T. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Sell, Henrik (****-****; Germany)
 - F. Haas, 1927. Der Aufsatz von Henrik Sell im 3. Band des *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* is ein Plagiat. *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* 18(1): 185-186.
- Sellanes, Javier (19**-****; Chile)
 - Chitons (2004), *Vitrinella* (2004).
- Selli, Raimondo (19**-****; Italy)
 - Fossil mollusks in 1970 from mss written in 1940s-1950s.
- Sellius, Gottfried [Godofredus] (1704?-1767; Germany/Netherlands/France)
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 161.
 - N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. *Beaufortia* [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
 - Walzer, 1981: 29.
 - Engel, 1986: 251.
 - Boss, 1988: 120.
 - Heller, 2007: 148.
- Sellmer, George P. (1918-2000; U.S.A.)
 - Study of the bivalve *Gemma* (1967).
- Sellow [Sello], Friedrich (1789-1831; Germany)
 - J. Arechevaleta, 1908. Naturalistas en el Uruguay. *Revista Historica de la Universidad Montevideo* 1(2): 478-506; 1(3): 828-842 [Sello: pp. 838-839].
- Papavero, 1971: 27-60, 69-80.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- H.-D. Krausch, 2002. Friedrich Sello, ein vergessener Pflanzensammler aus Potsdam. *Zandera, Bücherei des Deutschen Gartenbaues e.V. (Potsdam)* 17(2): 73-76., on the web at: http://historischegaerten.de/Gartenbaubuecherei/Zandera/2002_2_Krausch_Sello.html
- Selmi, Maria Gloria (19**-****; Italy)
 - Snail sperm (1980s-1990s).
- Séllys-Longchamps, Michel Edmond de [Baron] (1813-1900; France/Belgium)
 - Mainly known as entomologist, ornithologist, and politician.
 - Anonymous, 1901. A la mémoire de Michel-Edmond Baron de Séllys-Longchamps, 1813-1900. Liège, 51 pp., frontispiece [collection of obituaries].
 - R. Blasius, 1901. Michel Edmond, Baron de Séllys-Longchamps. *Journal für Ornithologie* 1901: 363-181, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait].
 - P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. Baron Michel Edmond de Séllys-Longchamps. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 75.
 - R. P. Longinos Navás, 1901. El Barón Edmundo de Séllys-Longchamps (Noticia necrológica). *Boletín de la Sociedad española de Historia natural* 1901(1): 74-77 [partial bibliography].
 - F. Plateau, 1902. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Michel-Edmond Baron de Séllys-Longchamps. Bruxelles: Hayez, 117 pp., 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 395.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Semenov, O. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Parasites of mollusks (1991).
- Semenova, Marina Nikolaevna (1954-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Semmelink, Jan [M.D.] (1837-1912; Netherlands)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177; 1950: 149.
 - Dance, 1986: 226.

- Engel, 1986: 251.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Semon, Richard Wolfgang (1859-1918; Germany)
- Hedley, 1910: 339.
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 161-163.
- G. Uschmann, 1975. Semon, Richard Wolfgang. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 297-298.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2004. The travels of Jena zoologists in the Indo-Malayan region. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, 55, Supplement II(7): 77-105 [Semon: pp. 87-92] [portrait].
- Semper, Carl [Karl] Gottfried (1832-1893; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1893. Biographische Mittheilungen. Leopoldina 29(11-12): 111.
- J. Beard, 1893. Carl Semper. Nature 48(1238): 271-272.
- H. Simroth, 1893. Professor Dr. Carl Semper. The Conchologist 2(6): 143-144.
- H. Crosse, 1894. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 42(1): 87.
- A. Schuberg, 1895. Carl Semper. Reisen am Archipel der Philippinen. Zweite Theil, Wissenschaftliche Resultate, Ergänzungs-Heft, pp.v-xxi [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Semper's *Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* [sic], *Wissenschaftliche Resultate*, 1867-1916. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(2): 144-147.
- E. Mayr, 1975. Semper, Carl Gottfried. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 299.
- Kiss, 1983: 118.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Fouché, 1995: 52.
- A. G. Kuznetsov, D. I. Ivanov & A. V. Sysoev, 2000. Type specimens in C. Semper's collection of the Philippine land snails stored in the Zoological Museum of Moscow University. Ruthenica 10(1): 15-22.
- Muñoz Solís, 2002: 258.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural History Museum Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 33-51 [biography].
- Y. Samyn, A. Smirnov & C. Massin, 2013. Carl Gottfried Semper (1832-1893) and the location of his type specimens of sea cucumbers. Archives of Natural History, 40(2): 324-339 [portrait].
- Landmollusken in: Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* (1870-98) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Semper, Johann Max (1870-19**; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Semper, Otto (1830-1907; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 395.
- Cleevely, 1983: 262.
- Senaux, Marie Gabrielle (17**-18**; France)
- Spouse of J. P. R. Draparnaud; posthumously published his manuscript. Germain, 1930 [5].
- Senders, Jacques R. (1924-****; Belgium)
- Coauthor of a book on shell prices (1994).
- Sener, Fred Charles (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Seneš, Ján (1924-1992; Slovak Republic)
- M. Kováč, 1993. Obituary notice: Ján Seneš (1924-1992). Contributions to Tertiary and Quarternary Geology 29(3-4): 40, 139 [portrait].
- M. Elecko & M. Kovác, 1993. Doc. RNDr. Ján Seneš, DRSc (3. februára 1924 – 28. mája 1992). Geologické Práce (Bratislava) 97: 13-14 [portrait].
- Sennott, Gladys (19**-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. N. Sennott.
- Sennott, John N. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Sennott.
- Seno, Hidemi (1879-1967; Japan)
- T. Ino, 1967. Memory of Prof. Hidemi Seno. Venus 26(2): 53-55 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Sentz-Braconnot, Evelina (19**-****; France)
- Biology of *Cephalopyge* (1966).
- Seoane, Victor López (1832-1900; Spain)

- List of mollusks in work on fauna of Galicia (1866).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 7; 1884: 7.
- Sepkoski, J. John, Jr. (1948-1999; U.S.A.)
 - D. C. Fisher, 1984. Presentation of the Schuchert Award of the Paleontological Society to J. John Sepkoski, Jr. *Journal of Paleontology* 58(3): 909-910 [portrait].
 - J. J. Seposki, Jr., 1984. Response [to the above]. *Journal of Paleontology* 58(3): 910-911.
 - Anonymous, 1999. J. John Sepkoski Jr., 50; mass-extinction researcher. *Boston Globe*, May 6, 1999: [page unknown].
 - A. J. Miller, 1999. J. John Sepkoski, Jr.: a personal reflection. *Journal of Paleontology* 73(5): 741-743.
 - D. M. Raup, 1999. J. John Sepkoski Jr. (1948-1999). *Paleobiology* 25(3): 424-429 [bibliography].
 - D. Sepkoski, 2005. Stephen Jay Gould, Jack Sepkoski, and the “Quantitative Revolution” in American paleobiology. *Journal of the History of Biology* 38: 209-237.
 - D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Sepkoski: passim].
 - D. Sepkoski, 2012. *Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Sepkoski: passim].
- Septenville, Paul de (?1836-1912; France)
 - P. Dautzenberg, 1913. Nécrologie. P. de Septenville. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 361.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 19, fig. 54.
- Sepúlveda, Roger D. (19**-****; Chile)
 - *Benthoctopus* (2006).
- Serafiński, Włodzimierz (19**-****; Poland)
 - Fresh-water gastropods (2005).
- Sergievskiy, Sergey Olegovich (1957-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Serièrre, Guillaume de (1788-1868; Netherlands/Java)
 - J. Herderschee, 1918. *Serièrre* (Guillaume). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 1242.
 - J. C. E. Bartelds, 1927. *Serièrre* (Guillaume). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 1137-1141.
 - Benthem Jutting, 1939: 170-171; 1950: 149.
 - Engel, 1986: 253.
- Serradell, Baltazar [M.D.] (18**-19**; Spain)
 - Audibert & Clary, 2007: 100.
- Serré, Paul Adolphe (1870-19**, France/Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 46-47.
- Serres, Pierre Marcel Toussaint de (1783-1862; France)
 - French polymath; paper describing new species of fossils (1843).
 - Lambrecht, 1938: 396.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 262.
- Serrill, Linda S. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 436; 1987: 122.
- Servain, Georges (1846-****; France)
 - Anonymous, 1885. Servain, le Dr. Georges. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 1-6, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - Dance, 1970: 75, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Sessoms, Junius Bradley (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 122.
- Setiono, Owen (19**-****; Indonesia)
- Settala, Manfredo (1600-1680; Italy)
 - P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Settala: pp. 38-39, 157-159, portrait].
 - I. Thomas, 2007. *The shell; a world of decoration and ornament*. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Settala: p. 143].
- Settepassi, Francesco (1886-1982; Italy)
 - Anonymous, 1981. For F. Settepassi's 95° birthday. *La Conchiglia* 13(152-153): 15.
 - F. Ghisotti, 1982. Francesco Settepassi (1886-1982). *Bollettino Malacologico* 18(1-4): viii.
 - K. Nicolay, 1982. Francesco Settepassi 1886-1982. *La Conchiglia* 14(156-157): 15.

- Collation of *Atlante Malacologico "I Molluschi Marini Viventi nel Mediterraneo"* (1971-1985) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Seurat, Léon Gaston (1872-1949; France)
- L. Euzet, 2003. L.G. Seurat, il y a un siècle: un specialist de la nacre. Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete), 296-297: 148-151.
 - S. Grand, ed., 2003. L.-G. Seurat, un naturaliste en Océanie 1902-1905. Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete), 296-297: 1-318 [autobiography, portrait, reprints of publications on French Polynesia by Seurat].
 - A. Lavondès, 2003. L.G. Seurat, il y a un siècle: un archéologue à Fakahina et à Fangatau. Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete), 296-297: 194-206.
 - B. Salvat, 2003. L.G. Seurat, il y a un siècle: un naturaliste à découverte de la Polynésie. Bulletin de la Société des Études Océaniques (Papeete), 296-297: 32-40.
- Severijns, Natal (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Ensis* (2002), *Schelpen aan de Belgische kust* (2010).
- Severino, Marco Aurelio (1580-1656; Italy)
- Adler, 2007: 15-[biography, portrait].
- Severns, Mike (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hawaiian seashells* (2001).
- Severyn, Hector (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Seville, Jack (****-****; U.K.)
- Seville, Vi (****-****; U.K.)
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Sevin, _____ (****-****; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 201-202.
 - Dance, 1986: 187.
- Sewell, Robert Beresford Seymour (1880-1964; U.K./ India)
- Mostly noted for work on copepods, but also published on freshwater gastropods.
- Sexauer, Howard T. (1899-1981; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. The Nautilus 96(1): 2.
- Sey, Irina Iosifovna (1931-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.
- Seyfried, _____ (18**-18**; Germany)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 13. *Die Seyfriedsche Conchylien-Sammlung*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- Seymer, Henry (1714-1785; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Dance, 1986: 76-77 [erroneously gave life dates for his son, Henry Seymer, Junior].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan, (U.K.: Forrest, 320 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait] [malacology and fossils, pp. 23-25].
- Tobin, 2009: 258-259.
- Sganzin, Victor (****-1841; France)
- Collected in Madagascar in 1830s.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 130.
- Shaak, Graig D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene *Exputens* (1973), plicatulid (1974).
- Shackelford, Lewis John [Reverend] (1858-1917; U.K.)
- R. Standen, 1917. Obituary notice. Rev. Lewis J. Shackelford. Journal of Conchology 15(7): 193-194 [bibliography]; 15(8): 233 [portrait; 1918].
 - Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
- Shakespeare, William (1564-1616; U.K.)
- A. E. Ellis, 1978. Shakespeare and sea shells. Conchologists' Newsletter 67: 105.
 - G. Bello, 2012. Le conchiglie di Shakespeare. Notiziario S.I.M. 30(1): 26-30 [portrait].
- Shallcross, John (1827-1898; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1898. John Shallcross. The Nautilus 12(8): 95-96 [death noted].
 - Abbott, 1973: 154.
- Shalmanov, Sergey Vladimirovich (1939-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 30.

- Shand, Alexander (1840-1910; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
H. Stringer, 1993. Shand, Alexander 1840-1910. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 2: 454-455.
- Sharabati, Doreen Phillips (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Saudi Arabian seashells* (1981), *Red Sea shells* (1984).
- Sharman, Margaret (19**-****; U.K.)
● *Capulus* (1956).
- Sharp, Benjamin, Jr. [M.D.] (1858-1915; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1915. [concerning the death of Dr. Benjamin Sharp]. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 67(2): 41-42.
H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
Abbott, 1973: 154.
Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 5 [portrait].
Monograph on the Scaphopoda (1897-1898) by Pilsbry & Sharp available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Sharpe, Daniel (1806-1856; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1857. Obituary. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 8: 275-279.
J. E. Portlock, 1857. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 13: xlv-lxiv.
Anonymous, 1858. [Obituary: Daniel Sharpe]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58: xxxi-xxxiii.
R. de S. Pinto, 1932. Daniel Sharpe e a geologia portuguesa. Anais da Faculdade de Ciências do Porto 17(4): 193-203.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 397.
Cleevely, 1983: 263.
J. A. Secord, 2004. Sharpe, Daniel. Oxford dictionary of national biography 50: 47-48 [portrait].
- Sharp, Robert W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Editor of symposium on endangered unionids in U.S. (1971).
- Sharpe, Daniel (1806-1856; U.K.)
● Fossil cephalopods (1853).
- Shasky, Donald Robert [M.D.] (1925-2002; U.S.A.)
R. Kirby, 1965. Shasky explores waters around Socorro Island. Redlands [California] Daily Facts, Aug. 20, 1965: 4 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 436-437; 1987: 122-123.
Clampit, 1992: 14 [portrait].
H. W. Chaney, 2002. Donald R. Shasky (1995-2002). American Malacological Society Newsletter 32(1): 6.
H. W. Chaney, 2002. Dr. Donald R. Shasky, M.D. Of Sea and Shore 25(1): 19, 64.
H. W. Chaney, 2003. Donald R. Shasky (1925-2002), itinerant malacologist extraordinaire. The Festivus 35(8): 97-104, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
K. L. Kaiser, 2003. Shasky, my "bud". The Festivus 35(8): 105.
- Shattuck, George Burbank (1869-19**; U.S.A.)
● Pliocene and Pleistocene of Maryland (1906).
- Shaw, C. (****-****; South Africa/Madagascar)
Trew, 1987: 81; 1993: 83.
- Shaw, George [M.D.] (1751-1813; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 207.
Swainson, 1840: 324-325.
C. D. Sherborn, 1895. On the dates of Shaw and Nodder's "Naturalist's Miscellany." Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 6) 15(88): 375-376.
W. H. Osgood, 1914. Dates for *Ovis canadensis*, *Ovis cervina*, and *Ovis montana*. Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington 27: 1-4 [discussion of *Naturalist's Miscellany*].
Sherborn, 1938: 142.
Wilkins, 1953: 10-11.
Adler, 1989: 17 [portrait].
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 166-167, 171-172.
B. B. Woodward & J. W. Gruber, 2004. Shaw, George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 50: 83.

- E. C. Dickenson, M. D. Bruce & R. J. Dowsett, 2006. *Vivarium naturae or the naturalist's miscellany* (1789-1813) by George Shaw: an assessment of the dating of the parts and volumes. *Archives of Natural History* 33(2): 322-343.
- Shaw, Henry Otho Nicholson (1889-1954; U.K.)
A. E. Salisbury, 1954. Henry Otho Nicholson Shaw, 1889-1954. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 31(2): 29-30 [bibliography].
- Shaw, Karen Louisa (1964/1965-1984; Australia)
S. M. Slack-Smith, 1984. Karen Louisa Shaw. *Australian Shell News* 46: 7.
- Shaw, Ross Franklin (1930-****; U.S.A.)
• Venerid polymorphism (1956).
Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shaw, Thomas (1694-1751; U.K.)
R. Stott, 2006. Duchess of curiosities. The life of Margaret, Duchess of Portland. Welbeck, United Kingdom: Harley Gallery, 43 pp. [Shaw, p. 26].
- Shaw, William Henry (1914-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shaw, William Neil (1930-****; U.S.A.)
• *Busycon* (1963).
Abbott, 1973: 437; 1987: 123.
Carriker, 2004: 134, 149 [portrait].
- Shea, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shea, Michael (19**-****; Australia)
• *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Shearer, John Daniel (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Sheer, Bradley T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Chemical zoology of Mollusca (1972).
- Sheets, Elva Darrah (1898-****; U.S.A.)
The fascinating world of the sea (1974).
Abbott, 1973: 437-438; 1987: 123.
- Sheldon, L. Gordon M. [Vicar] (18**-19**; U.K.)
• Collector of British shells.
- Sheldon, Pearl Gertrude (1885-1966; U.S.A.)
• Arcids (1916).
Abbott, 1973: 155.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Sheldon, Thomas (17**-****; U.K.)
• Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Shelley, Rowland McLamb (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 438; 1987: 123.
- Shepard, C. Antoinette (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shepard, Charles Upham (1804-1886; U.S.A.)
Merrill, 1906: 340, 711 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 155.
- Shepard, I. M.; see: Oldroyd, I. M.
- Shepard, James (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
• *Solen* behavior (1921).
- Shepard, William [Bill] Douglas (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shepherd, Alan (19**-****; U.K.)
• *The little book of slugs* (2002).
- Shepherd, S. A. (19**-****; Australia)
• Chiton ecology (1984), *Haliotis* (1992).
- Shepherd, Tom D. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shepherd, W. G. [M.D.] (****-1899?; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- Sheppard, Anne L. S. (19**-****; Australia)
• Molluscan fauna of the Chagos Archipelago (1984).
- Sheppard, Henrietta [Harriet] [née Campbell] (1796-1870; U.K./Canada)
La Rocque, 1962: 29.
Recent shells of Quebec (1830) in *Transactions of the Literary and Scientific Society of Quebec* for 1829, available online at: <http://books.google.com>
- Sheppard, Patricia Miller (1928-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Sheppard, Philip Macdonald (1927-1976; U.K.)
A. J. Cain, 1977. Professor P.M. Sheppard. *The University of Liverpool Recorder* 74: 4-7.

- A. J. Cain, 1978. Obituary: Professor P. M. Sheppard, F.R.S. *Heredity* 40(2): 317-319.
- R. L. Millstein, 2008. Distinguishing drift and selection empirically: "The great snail debate" of the 1950s. *Journal of the History of Biology* 41(2): 339-367.
- Sheppard, Revett [Reverend] (1778-1830; U.K.)
- Described new non-marine species.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Sheppard, Thomas (1876-1945; U.K.)
- H. C. Versey, 1945. Thomas Sheppard (1876-1945). *The Naturalist* (London) 813: 74-75 [portrait].
- Sherborn, Charles Davies (1861-1942; U.K.)
- A. Wetmore & W. H. White, 1930. Tribute to the work of Mr. C. Davies Sherborn. *Science* 71(1835): 236.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 397.
- Sherborn, 1940: 121.
- Anonymous, 1942. Dr. C. D. Sherborn, the "Index Animalium." *The Times* (London), June 24, 1942.
- J. R. Norman, 1942. Obituaries. Dr. C. D. Sherborn. *Nature* 150(3796): 146-147.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. Dr. Charles Davies Sherborn. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 67.
- F. Chapman, 1943. A modern Linnaeus: Charles Davies Sherborn. *The Victorian Naturalist* 60(5): 76-77 [portrait].
- J. R. Norman, 1943. Charles Davies Sherborn. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 126-127.
- J. R. Norman, 1944. Squire. *Memories of Charles Davies Sherborn*. London: George G. Harrap & Co., 202 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- F. J. Griffin, 1953. Charles Davies Sherborn (1861-1942): some personal recollections. *Journal of the Society of the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(1): 1-4 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 263-264.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Sherborn, Charles Davies. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 281-283.
- R. J. Cleevely. 2009. Society for the Bibliography of Natural History: founding and early members: biographical notes – 1. Charles Davies Sherborn: geologist and scientific bibliographer. *Archives of Natural History* 36(2): 357-359.
- Index Animalium* available on-line, in searchable format, at:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/indexanimalium/>
- Sherman, Margaret G. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- *The story of mollusks and the shells they live in* (1919).
- Sherrod, Sterling Thomas (1878-1943; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1943. Sterling Thomas Sherrod. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 27: 12.
- Abbott, 1973: 155.
- Shetrone, Henry Clyde (1876-1954; U.S.A.)
- Archeologist; shells in burial mounds (1954).
- R. W. Dexter, 1957. Henry Clyde Shetrone, 1876-1954. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956*: 38, inside back cover [memoriam list].
- Abbott, 1973: 155-156.
- Shevchenko, Mark Mikhailovich (1939-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shevchenko, Olga Anatolievna (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shevtsov, Gennadiy Alexandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shevyrev, Alexander Alexandrovich (1931-2006; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- O. V. Amitrov et al., 2007. [Alexandr Aleksandrovich Shevyrev (1931-2006)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 2007(3): 109-110 [translated, *Paleontological Journal*, 41(3): 345-346] [portrait].
- Shiba, Noboru (1910-1935; Japan)
- Editor, 1936. [obituary]. *Venus* 6(1): 79-80 [short biography, bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].

- Shibanova, Irina Viktorovna (1954-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shibue, Fukizo (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Shields, Beulah E. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Henson, 1982: 26, 32-33.
- Shields, Norman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Cadlina* (1966).
- Shields, Thomas [Tom] R. (1900-1972; U.S.A.)
E. R. Cross, 1971. Portrait of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 19(3): 6 [portrait] [reprinted in electronic form in Internet Hawaiian Shell News, November 2003: 12-13].
E. Leehman, 1972. Tom Shields night. Hawaiian Shell News 20(6): 2.
Anonymous, 1972. HMS mourns Tom Shields. Hawaiian Shell News 20(7): 2.
- Shigeta, Yasunari (19**-****; Japan)
● Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Shikama, Tokio (1912-1978; Japan)
T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 3 [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
Editor, 1979. Obituary of Prof. T. Shikama. Venus 38(1): 77 [portrait; bibliography; in Japanese].
M. Tabakotani, 1979. Tokio Shikama. New York Shell Club Notes 250: 2.
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 20.
- Shikov, Evgeniy Viktorovich (1947-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shimazu, Tetsuo (19**-2007; Japan)
- Shimek, Bohumil (1861-1937; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1927. Bohumil Shimek. University of Iowa News Bulletin 2(9): 5 [biography, portrait].
Anonymous, 1932. Professor Shimek to be honored at Commencement luncheon; famous scientist entered University fifty-four years ago; member of faculty since 1890. University of Iowa News Bulletin 7(5): 1-4 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1932. After fifty years of teaching, Bohumil Shimek will be honored at the Commencement luncheon. The Daily Iowan (Iowa City), May 22, 1932: 4 [biography, portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1937. Bohumil Shimek. The Nautilus 50(4): 140.
- G. F. Kay, 1939. Memorial to Bohumil Shimek. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1938, 51: 169-174, pl. 7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 156.
- J. Golden, 1996. The Shimek collection at the University of Iowa. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 36 [abstract].
- Rehder, 1997: 118.
- Shimek, Ronald Lee (1948-****; U.S.A.)
● *Toxoglossan radula* (1981).
Abbott, 1987: 123.
- Shimer, Hervey Woodburn (1872-1965; U.S.A.)
R. R. Shrock, 1968. Memorial to Hervey Woodburn Shimer. Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America for 1966: 379-385 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Tozer, 1984: 105, 119.
- Shimomura, Michitaka (19**-****; Japan)
- Shinagawa, Kazuhisa (****-1984; Japan)
H. Minato, 1984. [Memories of Mr. Kazuhisa Shinagawa.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(1): 28-29 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Shirai, Shohei (****-****; Japan)
Kai no sekai [World of shells] (1979), *Pearls* (1994).
- Shirley, Frank (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Shirley, John (1849-1922; U.K./Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 160.

- E. N. Marks, 1988. John Shirley (1849-1922), educationist and scientist. Australian dictionary of biography 11: 598-599.
- Shirley, Walter William (1911-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 438; 1987: 124.
- Shishido, Ichiro (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Shklyaruk, Andrey N. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Shkoldina, L. S. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shkolin, Audrey Anatolievich (1967-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shoemaker, Alan Hoyt (1945-****; U.S.A.)
● *Strombus* in South Carolina (1971).
Abbott, 1973: 438; 1987: 124.
- Shokan, Tsukiji (19**-****; Japan)
● *Atlas of Japanese fossils* (1968).
- Shopland, Edwin Rew [Commander] (18**-19**;
U.K.)
Dance, 1986: 226.
Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
H. K. Mienis, 2008. Commander Captain E. R. Shopland. Al-Yemeni (The Yemeni), 54(534) [Arabic and English; page number not indicated].
- Shor, Betty Ann (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 438-439; 1987: 124.
- Short, Charles Wilkins [M.D.] (1794-1863; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 63.
A. Gray, 1863. Dr. Charles Wilkins Short. American Journal of Science and Arts 86(106): 130-132.
Anonymous, 1888. Short, Charles Wilkins. Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography 5: 516.
- Short, F. W. [Captain] (1880-1969; New Zealand)
Anonymous, 1969. Obituary: Captain F. W. Short, M.C. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 5(2): 39.
- Short, John W. (19**-****; Australia)
● Book on shells of Queensland with D. Potter (1987).
- Shorto, Henry, III (1778-1864; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1990. A Wiltshire pioneer in geology and his legacy – Henry Shorto III (1778-1864), cutler and fossil collector of Salisbury. The Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine 83: 170-189.
- Shoup, Charles Samuel (1906-2002; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater snail ecology (1943).
- Showalter [after 1867 as Schowalter], Emanuel R. [M.D.] (1808-1889; U.S.A.)
H. H. Smith, 1908. The Showalter collection. The Nautilus 22(11): 117-118.
H. H. Smith, 1913. [name correction]. The Nautilus 27(8): 96.
W. G. Mazýck, 1914. Showalter or Schowalter. The Nautilus 27(9): 108.
- Schroeder, Linda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Clams of Washington (2000s).
- Schroeder, William Charles (1895-19**; U.S.A.)
● Clam resources of Florida (1920, 1925).
- Shrubsole, George William (1827-1893; U.K.)
W. Shone, 1893. In memoriam: George William Shrubsole, F.G.S. The Naturalist 220: 336-340 [biography, portrait].
- Shul'ga, O. P. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shultz, Fred Townsend (1923-2013; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 439; 1987: 124.
- Shumard, Benjamin Franklin (1820-1869; U.S.A.)
● Brother of G. G. Shumard.
J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [Shumard: pp. 255-258, 274; bibliography, lists of taxa].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 397-398.
E. J. Trumbull, 1958. Shumard's type specimens of Tertiary mollusks from Oregon and other types at Washington University, St. Louis. Journal of Paleontology 32(5): 893-906, pls. 115-117.
S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(4): 163-256 [Shumard, p. 203].

- Elliott, 1979: 236.
- Cleevely, 1983: 265.
- K. Young, 1994. The Shumards in Texas. *Earth Sciences History* 13(2): 143-153 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 37(10): 406.
- Shumard, George Getz [M.D.] (1825-1867; U.S.A.)
- Brother of B. F. Shumard.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 398.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(4): 163-256 [Shumard, p. 203].
- Abbott, 1973: 156.
- K. Young, 1994. The Shumards in Texas. *Earth Sciences History* 13(2): 143-153 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Shumate, Agnes J. (1883-1952; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1953. Miss Shumate dies in Colorado. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 126: 11.
- Shumway, Sandra E. [Sandy] (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- G. R. Abbe, 2003. Sandra E. Shumway. Honored Life Member. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 21(2): 453-454 [portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 145, 146, 154, 164, 189, 196, 215, 227, 242 [portraits].
- D. Frank & L. Creswell, 2010. David H. Wallace Award bestowed on Sandra Shumway. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, January 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Shurova, Nina M. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Shurygin, Boris Nikolaevich (1947-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Shuster, Carl Nathaniel, Jr. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Noted for work on horseshoe crabs; also worked on marine bivalves.
- Abbott, 1973: 439-440; 1987: 124.
- Shuto, Tsugio (1921-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist, also papers on Recent fauna.
- R. Takahashi, 1984. Professor Tsugio Shuto. *Memoirs of the Faculty of Science, Kyushu University (D – Geology)* 25(2): i-xii, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Shuttleworth, Robert James [M.D.] (1810-1874; England/Switzerland)
- Collections in Berne.
- K. Guthnick, 1874. Dr. R. J. Shuttleworth, Esq. (Nekrolog). *Mittheilungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Bern* 1874: 98-104.
- __ Bachmann, 1874. Anmerkung. *Mittheilungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Bern* 1874: 105-106.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 99-100.
- W. Kobelt, 1875. Robert James Shuttleworth. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 7(1): 8.
- Melvill, 1890: 218.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 160.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Shuttleworth: p. 101].
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait, partial list of taxa].
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2005. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. II. Polyplacophora, Gastropoda (Caenogastropoda), Bivalvia. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 5: 79 pp., incl. 20 pls.
- Johnson, 2006a: 22, 52.
- Shuvalov, V. F. (19**-****; Russia)

- Cretaceous mollusks stratigraphy (1976).
- Shy, Carl (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Shy.
- Shy, Laura (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Shy.
- Sibbald, Robert [Sir; M.D.] (1641-1722; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1757: 155.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 144-146.
- Porro, 1841: 15-17 [life dates mistakenly given as 1643-1720].
- Melvill, 1890: 193.
- C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [Sibbald: p. 89].
- C. W. J. Withers, 2004. Sibbald, Sir Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 483-485 [portrait].
- Sibinga, G. L. Smit; see: Smit Sibinga, G. L.
- Sicardi, Omar Eduardo (1913-1997; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 96, 99.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 ["1997"]. Omar E. Sicardi (1913-1997). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(72-73): 56.
- F. Scarabino & A. Carranza, 2004 ["2002"]. Omar E. Sicardi (1913-1997): notas biográficas y lista de publicaciones. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(82-83): 289-290.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 13 [portrait].
- Sickel, James Boliver (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1973).
- Abbott, 1973: 440; 1987: 124.
- Siddall, Scott E. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 124.
- Carriker, 2004: 161, 182 [portraits].
- Sidel'nikov, Alexander Pavlovich (1956-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Sieber, Rudolf (1905-1988; Austria)
- Fossil mollusks 1936-1960.
- T. Hofmann, 2009. Erinnerungen an den Paläontogen Rudolf Sieber (1905-1988). *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 149(2-3): 261-268 [portrait, bibliography].
- Sieberer, Karl (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic *Pleurotomaria* (1907).
- Siebert, Wilhelm (18**-19**; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Anodonta* (1913).
- Siebold, Carl Theodor Ernst von (1804-1885; Germany/Netherlands)
- Cousin of P. F. von Siebold.
- Anonymous, 1886. Carl Theodore Ernst von Siebold. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 21: 548-549.
- H. Körner, 1967. Die Würzburger Siebold. Eine Gelehrtenfamilie des 18. und 19. Jahrhunderts. *Lebensdarstellungen Deutscher Naturforscher* (Leipzig) 13: 662 pp. [C. T. Siebold: pp. 291-355; biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Adler, 2012: 88-89 [portrait].
- Siebold, Philipp Franz Balthasar von [Jonkheer; Colonel] (1796-1866; Germany/Japan/Netherlands/Germany)
- Cousin of C. T. E. v. Siebold.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96-97.
- W. J. J. C. Bijleveld, 1921. Siebold (Philipp Franz Balthasar). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 730-735.
- H. Körner, 1967. Die Würzburger Siebold. Eine Gelehrtenfamilie des 18. und 19. Jahrhunderts. *Lebensdarstellungen deutscher Naturforscher* (Leipzig) 13: 662 pp. [P. F. Siebold: pp. 356-491] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- L. B. Holthuis & T. Sakai, 1970. Ph. F. von Siebold and *Fauna Japonica* -- a history of early Japanese zoology. Tokyo: Academic Press of Japan, 323 pp., 33 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Engel, 1986: 254.
- T. Yamaguchi, ed., 1987. Von Siebold and Natural History of Japan I. Kumamoto University, ii + 80 pp., numerous pls.

- T. Habe, 1990. [Biohistory of malacologists (76) Philip Franz Balthasar von Siebold (1796-1866).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(3): 60-62 [in Japanese].
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1993. Von Siebold en zijn malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 275: 156-161 [list of taxa named after Siebold].
- Fouché, 1995: 53.
- Holthuis, 1995: 21, 31, 39, 46, 142.
- A. Kouwenhoven & M. Forrer, 2000. Siebold and Japan; his life and work. Leiden: Hotei Publ., 111 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- T. Sasaki & T. Matsubara, 2010. Fossil collection of Philipp Franz von Siebold and remarks on molluscan specimens. Pp. 213-247, in: T. Tagai & T. Sasaki, eds., *Mineral and fossil collections of Philipp Franz von Siebold*. The University Museum, University of Tokyo, Bulletin, 45: 1-247.
- Siehl, Agemar (19**-****; Germany)
- Ammonoid shell structure (1968).
- Siekman, Lula B. (1912-1997; U.S.A.)
- Popular books on Florida shells.
- Abbott, 1973: 440; 1987: 124.
- Sieling, Fred William (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 440-441; 1987: 124.
- Siemaschko (Siemaszko, Simashko), Julian Ivanovitsch (1821-1893; Russia)
- Vinarski, 2010: 51.
- Siemens, T. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 254.
- Siemssen, Adolf Christian (1768-1833; Germany)
- Seemann, 1995: 63-64 [portrait].
- Sierra, Alberto (1924?-2012; Spain)
- A. Luque, 2012. Recuerdo de Alberto Sierra. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Espanola de Malacologia* 57: 33-35 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Sievers, G. (18**-****; Georgia)
- Sigerfoos, Charles Peter (1865-1944; U.S.A.)
- Publications on Teredinidae.
- Abbott, 1973: 156-157.
- Siggers, Cecil John Charles [M.D.] (1906-1988; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 462.
- Anonymous, 1988. CJC SIGGERS [obituary]. *British Medical Journal* 296(2 April): 1010 [portrait].
- Sigler, Stephen Alan (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Signor, Philip W., III (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Sigsbee, Charles Dwight (1845-1923; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 157.
- Sigurdsson, Jon Baldur (19**-****; Singapore)
- Marine fauna of Singapore from 1970s.
- Sigwart, Julia D. (19**-****; Canada/Ireland)
- Chitons
- Sikes, F. H. (1864-1945; U.K.)
- Non-marine collection to BMNH.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Sikora, Franz (1863-1902; Austria/Madagascar)
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Silantiev, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1967-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Silberling, Norman J. (1928-2011; U.S.A.)
- Mesozoic stratigraphy and fossils.
- Tozer, 1984: 99, 100, 102, 103, 114, 119-121, 126 [portrait].
- K. Nichols & S. G. Lucas, 2013. Norman J. Silberling (1928-2011), in memoriam. *New Mexico Museum of Natural History and Science, Bulletin* 61: 23-30 [portraits, bibliography].
- Silesu, Marcello (1947-****; Italy)
- President, Gruppo Malacologico Sardo.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 286.
- Silina, Alla Vladimirovna (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Silliman, Benjamin, Sr. (1779-1864; U.S.A.)
- Youmans, 1896: 140-151, 1 pl. [portrait].

- Merrill, 1906: 215-216, 316-317, 711 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 398.
- Abbott, 1973: 157.
- Cleevely, 1983: 265.
- Silva, Augusto Luso da (1827-1902; Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 121, pl. [4].
- Silva, Carlos Marques da (19**-****; Portugal)
- Pliocene Cancellariidae (2007, 2012).
- Silva, João Pedro (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Sea slugs of the Algarve* with Caldao (2012).
- Silva, Maria Christina Pons da (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Paludestrina* (1983), *Bullia* (1983).
- Silva, Raul Sousa (19**-****; Cape Verde Island)
- Silva, S. B. E. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Distribution of *Haliotis* (1971).
- Silva e Castro, José de (18**-****; Portugal)
- Unionidae of Portugal (1885).
- Taylor, 1907: 57 [portrait].
- Silva Mengo, Jacintho da (18**-****; Portugal)
- New *Helix* (1867).
- Simard, Diane de Vry (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 441; 1987: 125.
- Simey, T. J. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Simmons, Frank L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bulimulus* in Texas (1954).
- Simon, Hilda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells of land and sea* (1976), a children's book.
- Simone, Luiz Ricardo Lopes de (1962-****; Brazil)
- Many topics on mollusks from 1980s.
- Simonet, Odile [M.D.] (19**-****; Marquesas Islands)
- Simonova, Anna Aleksandrovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Tertiary fauna (1941).
- Simons, F. A. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Simpson, Carol Boswell (1934-2013; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. Carol Boswell Simpson. The State [North Carolina] August 17, 2013: [pagination unknown].
- Anonymous, 2014 ["2013"]. In memoriam. American Conchologist 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- Simpson, Charles Torrey (1846-1932; U.S.A.)
- Married to Flora Roper, widow of Edward E. Roper.
- Martens, 1901: x.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1931. The Charles Torrey Simpson Park. The Nautilus 45(1): 28.
- P. Bartsch, 1944. Simpson, Charles Torrey. Dictionary of American biography 21 [XI, supplement 1]: 661-662 [biography, partial bibliography].
- F. M. Bayer, 1948. Charles T. Simpson's types in the molluscan genus *Liguus*. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 107(16): 8 pp., 1 pl.
- Humes, 1965: 68.
- Abbott, 1973: 157.
- R. I. Johnson, 1975. Simpson's unionid types and miscellaneous unionid types in the National Museum of Natural History. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4: 57 pp., 3 pls. [portrait; reprinted 1992].
- Shasky, 1980: 28.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- E. O. Rothra, 1995, Florida's pioneer naturalist. The life of Charles Torrey Simpson. University Press of Florida, xvi + 240 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 61, 71, 74, 89.
- Murray, 1999: 8/12-13.
- Close, 2000: 17, 42, fig. 4.2 [portrait].
- Williams et al., 2008: 5-6 [portrait].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Synopsis of the naiads* (1900) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- The Mollusca of Porto Rico* (1902, by Dall & C. T. Simpson) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Simpson, Edward (18**-****; U.K.)

- Mollusca of Cooper's Hill (1875).
- Simpson, George Bancroft (1841-1901; U.S.A.)
- J. M. Clarke, 1902. George B. Simpson. *The Nautilus* 15(9): 107.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 399.
 - Abbott, 1973: 157.
- Simpson, James (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Furrier; booklet on marine conchology of Aberdeen (1904), article on North Sea mollusks (1910).
- Simpson, Martin (1800-1892, U.K.)
- T. Sheppard, 1918. Martin Simpson and his geological memoirs. *Proceedings of the Yorkshire Geological Society* 19(4): 298-316, pl. 35 [bibliography, portrait].
 - C. D. Sherborn 1893. Obituary. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 3) 10(3): 144.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 399.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 266.
 - P. Thornton, 2002. Three lectures on the life and literary character of the Rev. Dr. George Young, D.D., by Martin Simpson, February 1862. *The Geological Curator* 7(7): 235-261.
 - P. Doyle, 2003. Type belemnites of Simpson's Fossils of the Yorkshire Lias. *Proceedings of the Yorkshire Geological Society* 54(3): 147-184.
- Simroth, Heinrich Rudolf (1851-1917; Germany)
- Taylor, 1902: 31 [portrait].
 - Hamilton, 1906: 46.
 - P. Ehrmann, 1918. Heinrich Simroth. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 50(1): 1-27 [biography].
 - P. Ehrmann, 1918. Heinrich Simroth. Ein Nachruf. *Sitzungsberichte der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Leipzig* 43-44: 47-81, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
 - D. von Knorre, 2005. Wo ist die Sammlung Heinrich Simroth. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 23: 117-119.
 - M. Glaubrecht, 2010. Slug(-ish) science, or an annotated catalogue of the types of tropical vaginulid and agriolimacid pulmonates (Mollusca: Gastropoda), described by Heinrich Simroth (1851-1917), in the Natural History Museum Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 86(2): 315-335 [biography, portrait].
 - Chapters on Polyplacophora, Amphineura, and Scaphopoda from *Bronn's Klassen und Ordnungen des Thierreichs* (1892-1894) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Sinclair, Andrew [M.D.] (1794-1861; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
 - Smith, 1906: 705.
 - Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 161.
 - B. P. J. Molloy, 1990. Sinclair, Andrew, 1794-1861. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 397.
 - Trew, 1993: 84.
 - G. S. Boulger & E. Baigent, 2004. Sinclair, Andrew. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 50: 739.
- Sinclair, Ralph Mason (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* spread (1961).
 - Abbott, 1973: 441; 1987: 125.
- Sine, Terry L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cecilioides* (1966).
- Sinebub, I. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Doridella* (1994).
- Sinel, Joseph (1844-1929; U.K.)
- Father-in-law of J. Hornell.
 - Anonymous, 1929. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(11): 330.
 - B. T. Roswell, 1931 ["1929"]. In memoriam. Joseph Sinel, born 13th December 1844; died 2nd April 1929. *Report & Transactions, La Société Guernesiaise (Guernsey)* 10(4): 369-371 [biography, partial bibliography].
 - Trew, 1990: 84.
- Sinegub, Ivan A. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Sinelnikova, Valentina Nikolaevna (19**-****; Russia)
- Fossil and Recent mollusks (1970s-1990s).
- Singendonck, J. D. (****-****; Netherlands)

- Engel, 1986: 255.
- Singer, Benjamin Solom [Solly] (1938-20**; South Africa/Israel)
- Singleton, Frederick Alexander (1897-1947; Australia)
- Tertiary of Australia (1930s-1940s).
- L. R. Cox, 1949. F. A. Singleton, 1897-1947. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 2-3.
- Singley, John Allan (1850-1908; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Texas.
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: [iv-v].
- Sinitsin, L. (****-****; Russia)
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- Sinitsyna, Irina Nikolaevna (1939-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 31.
- Sinitsyna, Olga Olegovna (1953-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 31-32.
- Sioli, Harald (19**-****; Germany)
- Respiration of *Helix* (1935).
- Sionnest/Sionnet/Sionest; see: Syonnest
- Sipman, Johannes Philippus (1666-1725; Germany/Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Engel, 1986: 255-256.
- Sirenko, Boris Ivanovich (1942-****; Russia)
- R. R. Talmadge, 1977. Some notes on the Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R. Of Sea and Shore 8(3): 139-140.
- A. F. Alimov, A. I. Kafanov & S. D. Step'iants, 2003. Cased in armor (on the 60th anniversary of B. I. Sirenko). Russian Journal of Marine Biology 29(1): 66-67 [translated from Biologiya Moria 29(1)] [portrait].
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sirgel, Wilhelm F. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Arionidae anatomy (1990).
- Sirna, Giuseppe (19**-****; Italy)
- Mesozoic gastropods (1968).
- Sismonda, Angelo [Angelus] (1807-1878; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 94 [one sentence obituary].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 611, footnote 17.
- Sismonda, Eugenio (1815-1870; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici. Eugenio Sismonda. Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico Italia 1(4-5): 144-145.
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Eugenio Sismonda. Bullettino Malacologico Italiano 3(6): 299 [birth incorrectly given as 1845].
- Sissom. Stanley Lewis (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.
- Sisson, Chad Gordon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development in *Dendronotus* (1990s-2000s).
- Sisson, Loveta Elizabeth (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.
- Sisterna, Benjamín (19**-****; Argentina)
- Olazarri, 1975: 4.
- Sitnikova, Tatiana Yakovlevna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sivik, Frank P. (1923-1997; U.S.A.)
- Slug culture (1954); also worked in entomology.
- Six, Hendrik (1796-1847; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 256.
- Sjöstedt, Bror Yngve (1866-1948; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Skarlato, O. A.; see: Scarlato, O. A.
- Skertchly, Sydney Barber Josiah (1850-1926; U.K./Hong Kong/Australia)
- H. A. Longman, 1926. The late Professor S. B. J. Skertchly. Queensland Naturalist (Brisbane) 5(5): 70-72, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- E. N. Marks, 1988. Skertchly, Sydney Barber Josiah (1850-1926). Australian dictionary of biography 11: 621-622.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Skinner, Lisa L. (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Skinner, Renate Wittig (1922-1989; Germany/Indonesia/U.S.A.)

- Murdered by her husband.
- Anonymous, 1989. [Obituary notice]. *Halia* (n.s.) 25: [10].
- Anonymous, 1989. [Letter to readers]. *Club Conchylia* Informationen 21(3-4): 8.
- R. T. Abbott, 1989. Renate Wittig Skinner. *New York Shell Club Notes* 311: 4-5 [biography].
- R. T. Abbott, 1989. Renate Wittig Skinner 1922-1989. *American Conchologist* 17(2): 24 [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1989. Renate Wittig Skinner. *Club Conchylia* Informationen 21(3-4): 9.
- T. W. Baer, 1989. Décès de Renate et Ed Skinner-Wittig. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 11(2): 2.
- J. Senders & R. Senders, 1989. Nécrologie. *Arion* 14(3): 103.
- R. Wittig Skinner, 1989. Was wird aus meiner Sammlung? *Club Conchylia* Informationen 21(3-4): 10-13 [portrait].
- Skinner, Edwin (19**-1989; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of R. Wittig Skinner.
- Skoglund, Carol Christine (1924-2015; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of P. E. Skoglund.
- Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.
- Skoglund, Paul E. (1918-1997; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of C. C. Skoglund.
- Anonymous, 1998. In memoriam. Paul Skoglund, 1918-1997. *The Festivus* 30(1): 2 [reprinted: *Of Sea and Shore* 20(4): 218].
- Skoog, Hilmer Nils Erik (1870-1927; Sweden)
 - Barnard, 1965: 27.
 - Trew, 1990: 84.
- Skottsberg, Carl Johan Fredrik (1880-1963; Sweden)
 - Dance, 1986: 226.
- Skwarko, Stanislaw K. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Trigoniidae (1968).
- Slabber, A. (1896-1976; Netherlands)
 - M. I. Gerhardt, 1977. A. Slabber overleden. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 174: 614.
 - Engel, 1986: 256.
- Slabber, Martinus (1740-1835; Netherlands)
 - *Natuurkundige Verlustingen* (1769).
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 195.
- R. T. Maitland, 1876. Determinatie der dieren, beschreven en afgebeeld in de werken van Job Baster en Martinus Slabber, ... *Tijdschrift der Nederlandsche Dierkundige Vereeniging* 2: 7-15.
- Engel, 1986: 256.
- Damkaer, 2002: 88-89.
- Slack, John Hamilton (1834-1874; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 157.
- Slack-Smith, Shirley M. (1935-****; Australia)
 - L. Mason, 1978. Our patrons. *Western Australian Shell Collector* 19: 2 [portrait].
- Sladen, Walter Percy (1849-1900; U.K.)
 - G. B. Howes, 1900a. Walter Percy Sladen. *Nature* 62(1602): 256-257.
 - G. B. Howes, 1900b. [obituary]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 113: 48-50.
 - H. Bury, 1909a. The life and work of Walter Percy Sladen, F.L.S., F.G.S., F.Z.S. *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London* (ser. 2) 12(15): xi-xx, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - H. Bury, 1909b. Mrs Sladen and the Percy Sladen Memorial Fund. *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London* (ser. 2) 12(15): xxi-xxii.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 401.
 - F. W. E. Rowe, 1974. Catalogue of the Sladen Collection in the Royal Albert Memorial Museum, Exeter, Devon. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society of London* 6(3): 179-243.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 266.
 - Trew, 1987: 81.
 - D. Nichols. 2003. A biography of Percy Sladen (1849-1900). *The Linnean, Special Issue No. 4*: 1-29 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Sladkovskaya, Marina Germanovna (1960-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Slater, Edward M. (1937-1989; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 442; 1987: 125.

- D. Raeihle & W. E. Sage, 1989. Edward M. Slater. New York Shell Club Notes 313: 6-7 [biography].
- Slater, Henry Horrocks (1851-1934; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 84.
- Slavik, Alfred (1847-1907; Czech Republic)
Sturany, 1901: 402.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 401.
- Slavoshevskaya, L. V. (19**-****; Russia)
● Nudibranchs (1971).
- Sleen, Wicher Gosen Nicolaas van der (1886-1967; Netherlands)
Benthem Jutting, 1939: 189, 193.
Engel, 1986: 256-257.
Voous, 1995: 444.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Slieker, Frans J. A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Chitons of the world* (2000).
- Sleurs, Willy J. M. (1952-****; Netherlands)
● *Rissoina* (1994).
- Sleyden, B. van (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 257.
- Slidell, Raphael [Freiherr von Erlanger] (1865-1897; Germany)
J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Raphael Slidell Freiherr von Erlanger (1865-1897) – ein nahezu unbekannter Zoologe und Malakozoologe aus dem Heidelberg des 19. Jahrhunderts. *Carolinea*, Beiträge zur naturkundlichen Forschung in Südwestdeutschland (Karlsruhe) 69: 165-173 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Slik, J. W. Ferry (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Molluscan fauna of the Valdez Peninsula, Argentina (1997).
- Slik, Leen van der (1899-1986; Netherlands)
A. Verduin, 1979. De heer Van der Slik 80 jaar. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 190: 922-923.
M. van der Bos, 1984. De heer Van der Slik 85 jaar. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 218: 1530-1531.
- Engel, 1986: 257.
- A. W. Janssen & J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam L. van der Slik (1899-1986). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 233: 198-201 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- A. W. Janssen & J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1986. In memoriam L. van der Slik (1899-1986). *Mededelingen van der Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 23(3): 87-89 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas:' meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Slimming, David (19**-****; South Africa)
● *The cowries of Seychelles* (1970).
- Slingerland, Henk (****-19**; South Africa)
O. Peel, 1993. In memoriam. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 236: 8.
- Slinn, Mina May (1910-1979; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 443.
Anonymous, 1980. Deaths. *The Nautilus* 94(1): 10.
Abbott, 1987: 125, 161.
- Slišković, Teofil (1926-1991; Bosnia & Herzegovina)
K. Sakac, 1992. In memoriam Dr. Teofil Sliskovic (1926-1991). *Natura Croatica* (Zagreb) 1: 119-122 [bibliography, portrait].
C. Silic & S. Abadzic, 2000. Bibliography of the scientific and expert papers by Teofil Sliskovic, PhD. *Wissenschaftliche Mitteilungen des Bosnisch-Herzegowinischen Landesmuseum, Heft C, Naturwissenschaft* 7: 403-410 [bibliography].
F. Trubelja & S. Obratil, 2000. In memoriam Teofil Sliskovic (1926-1991). *Wissenschaftliche Mitteilungen des Bosnisch-Herzegowinischen Landesmuseum, Heft C, Naturwissenschaft* 7: 401-403 [biography, portrait].

Sloan, N. A. (19**-****; Canada)

- Oceanic squid (1984).

Sloane, Hans [Henry] [M.D., Sir, Baronet] (1660-1753; U.K.)

Argenville, 1742: 216; 1757: 150-151 [as Sloanne].

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 158.

Swainson, 1834: 32-33.

Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 326-329.

Melvill, 1897: 444.

Smith, 1906: 704.

Melvill, 1890: 194.

T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(3): 88-93.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 401.

Chardon, 1949: 55-56, pl. 3 [portrait].

G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. Journal of Conchology 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6.

G. L. Wilkins, 1953. A catalogue and historical account of the Sloane shell collection. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History) (Historical Series) 1(1): 47 pp., 12 pls.

Edwards, 1967: 51.

Fischer, 1973: 144-145, 147, 149-157 [portrait].

R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. Gloria Maris 18(1): 9-14 [Sloane: pp. 12-13].

Cleevely, 1983: 267.

Boss, 1988: 120.

Dance, 1986: 31, 67, 226.

Trew, 1990: 84.

A. MacGregor, ed., 1994. Sir Hans Sloane; collector, scientist, antiquary, founding father of the British Museum. London: British Museum, 308 pp. [biography].

Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 74, 77.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.

A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history.

Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Sloane: pp. 65-68].

A. MacGregor, 2004. Sloane, Sir Hans, Baronet. Oxford dictionary of national biography 50: 943-949 [portrait].

Heller, 2007: 150.

Fortey, 2008: 21, 120-121, 157-158, 164, 167, 251, 255.

Kusukawa, 2011: 208.

A voyage to the islands Madera, Barbados, Nieves, S. Christophers and Jamaica (1707, 1725) available on-line at:

<http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>

and at: <http://www.botanicus.org/browse>

Sloat, Lewis Warrington (1815-1886; U.S.A.)

- Nephew of Commodore John D. Sloat.

R. C. Miller, 1953. Highlights of a hundred years, 1853-1953. Pacific Discovery 6(2): 18-25 [Sloat: p. 20].

Ewan, 1955: 59.

L. G. Hertlein, 1956. Lewis W. Sloat, pioneer conchologist in California. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: 7-8.

Abbott, 1973: 157-158.

Williams, 2007: 199.

Slodkevich, Vsevolod Sergeevich (1904-1964; Russia)

A. G. Ebersin, 1965. Vsevolod Sergeevich Slodkevich (1904-1964). Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1964(3): 148-150 [bibliography, portrait].

Sloff, Jan G. (1892-1979; Netherlands)

J. G. J. Frentrop, 1979. Jan G. Sloff overleden. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 190: 923-924.

J. Mennema & F. Adema, 1979. In memoriam Jan G. Sloff en Prof. Dr. D. Bakker. Gorteria (Leiden) 9(9): 299-300.

Sloots, Herman (1923-1998; Netherlands)

R. G. Moolenbeek, 1998. In memoriam Herman Sloots (1923-1998). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 303: 89.

- Slósarski, Antoni (1843-1897; Poland)
Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Slugina, Zoya Vasilievna (1952-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sluiter, Carel Philip (1854-1933; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 185.
- Smagowicz, W. (19**-****; Poland)
● Fauna of Baltic Sea (1977).
- Small, H. B. (19**-****; Canada)
● Associated with Conchological Branch of Ottawa Field Naturalists' Club.
- Small, Michael (19**-****; Canada)
● Collected at Bahía de Huatulco, Oaxaca, Mexico (1998).
- Smalley, Alfred E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Littorina* in Louisiana (1970).
- Smallwood, William Martin (1873-1949; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs 1900s-1910s.
E. Snyder, 1987. William Martin Smallwood and the Smallwood collection in natural history at the Syracuse University Library. The Courier 22.2 (1987): 67-94 [not seen].
- Smartt, Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● American southwestern snails (1970s).
- Smeathman, Henry (1742-1786; U.K.)
Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- Smee, Alfred [General] (1818-1877; U.K.)
Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1878].
Trew, 1990: 84.
P. D. Buchanan, 2004. Oxford dictionary of national biography 50: 992-993.
- Smiley, Winnifred (1902-1972; U.S.A.)
E. Marshall, 1972. In memoriam. Winnifred Smiley, March 5, 1902-January 9, 1972. Pacific Northwest Shell News 12(1): 1-2.
- Smit, Daniel de (1***-1964; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 258.
- Smit, Hendrik Gerard de (****-1964; Netherlands)
D. J. Boerman, 1964. In memoriam H. G. de Smit. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 111: 1156-1157.
- Smit, Walter (19**-1****; U.S.A.)
● *Cepaea* in New York (1946).
- Smit Sibinga, G. L. (1895-****; Java/Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 192-193.
- Smith, Allen K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009).
- Smith, Allyn Goodwin (1893-1976; U.S.A.)
Drake, 1963: 9.
F. Howard, 1963. Biographical sketch. Allyn G. Smith. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 4(3): S9-11.
Anonymous, 1968. [about acquisition of the Mills College collection by the California Academy of Sciences]. California Academy of Sciences, The Casual Crier 2(1): 1-2.
Anonymous, 1969. Allyn G. Smith. Tabulata 2(2): 3, portrait.
Abbott, 1973: 443.
Anonymous, 1976. Allyn Goodwin Smith (1893-1976). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 9: 8-9 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1976. Allyn G. Smith. Of Sea and Shore 7(3): 140, 171 [portrait].
A. La Rocque, 1976. Allyn Goodwin Smith (1893-1976). Sterkiana 63-64: 76.
Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
R. C. Miller, 1977. Obituary. Allyn G. Smith. Malacological Review 10: 87-88.
W. K. Emerson, 1977. Obituary. Allyn Goodwin Smith, 1893-1976. The Nautilus 91(1): 37.
P.-H. Fischer, 1977. Necrologie: Allyn G. Smith. Journal de Conchyliologie 114(1-2): 80.
P. U. Rodda, 1977. Allyn Goodwin Smith, 1893-1976. The Veliger 19(3): [i] [portrait].
Shasky, 1980: 20, 38-42.
M. G. Kellogg, 1986. A bibliography and catalog of taxa for Allyn Goodwin Smith (1893-1976). Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences 145: 12 pp.

- Abbott, 1987: 125, 161.
- Coan, 1988: 100 [portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 214-216 [portrait].
- Smith, Annie Mills (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 443; 1987: 125.
- Smith, Arthur Donaldson (1864-1939; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Smith, Brian John (1939-2006; U.K./Australia)
- L. Turner, 2006. Memories of a 'snailer'.
Brian J. Smith (1939-2006). Australian
Shell News 130: 4 [portrait].
- S. Boyd & A. Monger, 2006. Obituary:
Brian John Smith 24.6.1939–19.7.2006.
Molluscan Research 26(3): 118-123
[portrait, bibliography].
- R. Burn, 2006. Brian John Smith
24.6.1939–19.7.2006: a malacological
assessment. Molluscan Research 26(3):
122.
- A. Monger, 2006. Tribute: Brian John
Smith, 24 June 1939 – 19 July 2006.
Victorian Naturalist (Blackburn) 123(6):
403-404 [portrait].
- Smith, Burnett (1877-1958; U.S. A.)
- *Pyrula* (1907), *Busycon* (1938, 1939).
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1958. Burnett Smith
1877-1958. Paleontological Research
Institution [memorial read at the P.R.I.
annual meeting and printed as a single sheet
for distribution to the family and P.R.I.
membership] [portrait].
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1960. Memorial to
Burnett Smith (1877-1958). Proceedings
Volume of the Geological Society of
America, Annual Report for 1959: 151-156,
pl. 14 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Anonymous, 1989. Vignettes of coastal
plain geology. Burnett Smith (1877-1958).
Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology
22(3-4): 140 [portrait].
- Smith, Cecilia S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Histological techniques for bivalve mollusks* (1983).
- Smith, Charles (c. 1715-1762; Ireland)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 167-168.
- E. Magennis, 2004. Smith, Charles. Oxford
dictionary of national biography 51: 60-61.
- Smith, Colleen M. (1919-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 586; 1987: 125.
- Smith, Craig Randall (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea mollusks.
- Smith, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development in *Onchidoris* (1983).
- Smith, Diderick (****-****; Germany/Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 258.
- Smith, Doris Amelia (1908-1992; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 53.
- Smith, Douglas G. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- *Planorbula* (1975), *Gyraulus* (1976),
Goniobasis (1980).
- Abbott, 1987: 125.
- Smith, Edgar Albert (1847-1916; U.K.)
- E. A. Smith, [1899?]. A catalogue of papers
on Mollusca and Echinodermata by Edgar
A. Smith, F.Z.S., etc. London: privately
printed by Hazell, Watson and Viney, Ltd.,
14 pp.
- Smith, 1906: 714-725 [passim], 730.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 11(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1914).
- Anonymous, 1916. Edgar Albert Smith,
I.S.O., late conchologist of the British
Museum. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec.
6) 3(9): 431-432.
- Anonymous, 1916. E. A. Smith. The
Nautilus 30(7): 84.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of
London 11(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1916].
- Taylor, 1916: 3 [portrait].
- M. Doello Juado, 1917. Edgar A. Smith.
Physis, Revista de la Sociedad Argentina de
Ciencias Naturales 3: 120-122.
- J. C. Melvill, 1917. Obituary notice. Edgar
Albert Smith, I.S.O. Journal of Conchology
15(5): 150-153 [bibliography].
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. Edgar Albert
Smith, 1847-1916. Proceedings of the
Malacological Society of London 12(3):
215-217.

- G. A. F. Knight, 1920. Memorial notice of the late Edgar A. Smith, F.Z.S., I.S.O. *Glasgow Naturalist* 8(4): 119-122.
- C. R. Boettger, 1921. Edgar Albert Smith. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(3): 121-125, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Edgar-Albert Smith. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 86-87.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356, pl. 49; 1927b: 161, pl. 21 [portrait].
- W. J. Ingram, 1948. The late Edwards Carter Stearns, thought provoker. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 77: 5-7 [the Ford-Smith feud].
- Barnard, 1965: 27, 51.
- B. Verdcourt, 1974. Bibliography of the papers of E. A. Smith relating to non-marine Mollusca of tropical Africa. *Achatina* 5: 117-119.
- J. Chatfield, 1980. A Conchologist's tombstone [E.A. Smith]. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 74: 243-244.
- N. F. McMillan, 1981. More re Edgar A. Smith. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 76: 303.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Dance, 1986: 129, 226, pl. 31a [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 84.
- A. Trew, 1993. Edgar Albert Smith's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 86 pp.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1994. De correspondentie tussen M. M. Schepman (1847-1919) en E. A. Smith (1847-1916). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 280: 133-139.
- Fouché, 1995: 53.
- Johnson, 1996: 170-171.
- R. E. Petit, 1997. A century-old dispute revisited. *American Conchologist* 25(4): 4-6.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15, fig. 55 [portrait].
- R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(6): 106-110 [Smith: p. 107].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 45 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 35 [portrait].
- See also under *Challenger* below.
- Challenger* bivalve and Heteropoda (1885) works available on-line at:
<http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Smith, Edmund Hobart (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Turridae (1967).
- Abbott, 1973: 444; 1987: 125-126.
- Smith, Egbert T. (****-1973?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Smith, Elsie C. (19**-****; ****)
- Smith, Emily Williams (1908-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 444.
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Abbott, 1987: 126.
- Smith, Eric Richard Anthony (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 444; 1987: 126.
- Smith, Ernest Rice ["Rock"] (1891-1952; U.S.A.)
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1953. Ernest Rice Smith, 1891-1952. [Memorial read at the Paleontological Research Institution annual meeting and printed as a single sheet for distribution to the family and P.R.I. membership].
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Smith, Eugene Allen (1841-1927; U.S.A.)
- Merrill, 1906: 565, 711 [portrait].
- S. J. Lloyd, 1954. Eugene Allen Smith, Alabama's great geologist. New York: Newcomen Society in North America, 22 pp.
- Smith, Francis A. (****-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 161-162.
- Smith, Gertrude M. (1***-19**; Canada)
- Bivalves (1920s).
- Smith, Harlan Ingersoll (1872-1940; U.S.A./ Canada)
- Shell middens.

- Smith, Harry M. (****-1974?; U.S.A.)
 Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974: 93 [1975].
 Rehder, 1997: 105.
- Smith, Herbert Huntington (1851-1919; U.S.A.)
- Killed by a train.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 20, 21.
- Anonymous, 1913. [collection of shells from Coosa River]. The Nautilus 27(7): 84.
- Anonymous, 1919. [death noted]. The Nautilus 32(4): 143.
- W. J. Holland, 1919a. Herbert Huntington Smith. Science (n.s.) 44(1273): 481-483.
- W. J. Holland, 1919b. Herbert Huntington Smith. Entomological News and Proceedings of the Entomological Section, Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 30(8): 211-214, pl. 9 [portrait].
- G. W. Clapp, 1920. Herbert Huntington Smith. The Nautilus 33(4): 136-141; 33(1): frontispiece [portrait].
- H. E. Wheeler, 1938. The successors of Timothy Abbott Conrad. The American Malacological Union, Seventh Annual Meeting, University of Michigan Museum, Ann Arbor, Michigan, August 3-5, 1937: [vii].
- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- Papavero, 1973: 377-386.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.
- N. Papavero & S. Ibáñez-Bernal, 2003. Contributions to a history of Mexican dipterology. Part II. – The *Biologia Centrali-Americana*. Acta Zoologica Mexicana (n.s.) 88: 143-232 [Smith: pp. 151-153].
- Williams et al., 2008: 6.
- Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Smith, Illene Harper (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 445; 1987: 126.
- Smith, James (1782-1867; U.K.)
- Moore, 2007: 12, 13.
- Smith, James Edward (1759-1828; U.K.)
- Dance, 1986: 48, 83.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.
- G. S. Boulger & M. Walker, 2004. Smith, Sir James Edward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 190-192 [portrait].
- Smith, James Perrin (1864-1931; U.S.A.)
- F. B. Plummer, 1931. James Perrin Smith, 1864-1931. Journal of Paleontology, 5(2): 168-170 [portrait].
- S. Shedd, 1931. James Perrin Smith. Science 72(1893): 382-383.
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 73-76, 84, 89, 99, 131, 132 [portrait].
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 388, portrait].
- Smith, John (1845-1931; U.K.)
- Supposed Carboniferous nudibranch (1899); collection in Royal Scottish Museum.
- Cleevely, 1983: 268.
- Smith, Judith Terry (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 586-587; 1987: 126.
- C. L. King, 1983. Women in Earth Sciences. Stanford Observer, Stanford Earth Scientist Section, October 1983: 7-8 [portrait].
- Coan, 1983: 18-19.
- Anonymous, 1990. Judith Terry Smith directs annual fund. The Stanford Earth Scientist, December 1990: 11.
- Smith, Julian (1920?-20**; U.S.A.)
- M. Coppolino, 2010. Partulids at the Paleontological Research Institution, Ithaca, New York. Tentacle 18: 44.
- Smith, Lee Anderson (1926-2012; U.S.A.)
- Clavagellidae (1962).
- Anonymous, 2012. Lee Anderson Smith. Obituary. Houston Chronicle, July 17, 2012: B-5 [portrait].
- Smith, Lillian Cassat (1900-1971; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- Johnson, 2006b: 135.
- Smith, Lourens [Laurie] Johannes (19**-2003; South Africa)
- B. Krüger, 2004. In memoriam: farewell to Laurie Smith. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 272-273: 14 [portrait].
- Smith, Maxwell (1888-1961; U.S.A.)
- East coast marine shells* (1937, 1945), *An illustrated catalog of the Recent species of the rock shells: Muricidae, Thaisidae and Coralliophilidae* (1939), *World-wide sea shells* (1940), *A review of the Volutidae* (1942), *Panamic marine shells* (1944), *Triton, helmet and harp shells* (1948).
- Anonymous, 1961. Maxwell Smith, 1888-1961. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 63, 81 [memoriam list].
- Anonymous, 1961. Maxwell Smith dies. Hawaiian Shell News 9(12): 8.
- H. B. Baker, 1961. Maxwell Smith. The Nautilus 75(2): 84.
- Anonymous, 1962. Maxwell Smith. New York Shell Club Notes 74: 5.
- J. L. Baily, Jr., 1962. Maxwell Smith, 1881-1961. The Nautilus 76(1): 33-34; 75(4): pl. 18, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 158.
- East coast marine shells* (1937) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Smith, Mrs. Maxwell (****-1946?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Smith, Michael Dillon (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 445; 1987: 126.
- Smith, Muriel F. I. (19**-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 126.
- Smith, Ralph Ingram (1916-1993; U.S.A.)
- R. M. Eakin, 1956. History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley. Bios 27(2): 66-90 [Smith, pp. 66, 72-73, 84, portrait].
- J. T. Carlton, D. G. Fautin, B. E. Weibrecht & A. M. Kuris, 1988. Professor Ralph I. Smith: a tribute to his manuals of marine invertebrates and his academic progeny. The Veliger 31(1-2): 135-137.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Smith: passim, portraits].
- C. O. Hermans, 1997. Obituary: Ralph Ingram Smith, July 3, 1916 – May 12, 1993. Bulletin of Marine Science 60(2): 224-234 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. T. Carlton, 2007. S. F. Light and R. I. Smith. Pp. xv-xvii, in: J. T. Carlton, The Light and Smith Manual. Intertidal invertebrates from central California to Oregon. Berkeley, etc.: University of California Press, xvii + 1002 pp. [portrait].
- Smith, Ray Fred (1919-1999; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as agricultural entomologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 126.
- P. Adkisson, W. Allen, J. Casida & E. Sylvester, 2001. Ray Fred Smith, 1919-1999. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 80: 11 pp. [portrait, partial entomological bibliography].
- Smith, Richard (19**-****; Belgium?)
- Oligocene (2008).
- Smith, Sanderson (1832-1915; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 63.
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. Science 41(1064): 737-753 [Smith: p. 750].
- A. E. Verrill, 1915. Obituary. Mr. Sanderson Smith. American Journal of Science (ser. 4) 39(234): 685-686 [partial bibliography].
- M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. The Nautilus 69(2): 48-53 [Smith: p. 51].
- Abbott, 1973: 159.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. Part II. New York Shell Club Notes 213: 2-3 [revised from Nautilus 69(2): 48-53].

- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- F. W. Steimle et al., 1995. A history of benthic research in the NMFS Northeast Fisheries Science Center. *Marine Fisheries Review* 57(2): 1-13 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 50.
- Johnson, 2006a: 28-29, 52-53.
- Smith, Shelagh M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Key to the British marine Gastropoda* (1974).
- Smith, Sidney Irving (1843-1926; U.S.A.)
- Brother-in-law of A. E. Verrill; collected in Haiti ca. 1865.
- Crosse, 1891a: 85; 1891b: 17 [Sanderson Smith incorrectly mentioned as brother].
- I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Smith: pp. 121-125, bibliography from 1864 to 1890].
- E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Smith: pp. 747-748].
- W. R. Coe, 1926. Sidney Irving Smith and his contributions to zoology. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 5) 12(72): 463-466.
- Damkaer, 2001: 70-71 [portrait].
- Smith, Terry (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- E. Marshall, 1979. In memoriam. *The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News* 19(5): 6.
- Smith, Tom (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Diver, nudibranch collector.
- Smith, Uselma Clarke (1841-1902; U.S.A.)
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Smith, Victor G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Smith, Vivienne (****-****; U.S.A.)
- B. Elliott, 1998. Vivienne Smith. *American Conchologist* 26(1): 24.
- Smith, W. Hilles (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shells with mastodon in Michigan (1899).
- Smith, Walter L. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 587; 1987: 126.
- Smith, William [Reverend] (16**-17**; U.K.)
- S. J. Hewitt, 2011. An 18th century account of the marine mollusks from the island of Nevis, Leeward Islands, West Indies. *The Festivus* 43(9): 95-98.
- Smith, William (1769-1839; U.K.)
- Uncle of John Phillips.
- Capellini, 1902: 99.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 403.
- L. R. Cox, 1942. New light on William Smith and his work. *Proceedings of the Yorkshire Geological Society* 25(1): 1-99, frontispiece, pls. 1-8 [biography, portrait].
- Jackson, 1945: 4.
- Edwards, 1967: 38.
- J. M. Eyles, 1969. William Smith (1769-1839). A chronology of significant dates in his life. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of London* 1657: 173-176.
- Cleevely, 1983: 269.
- J. M. Eyles, 1984. William Smith and the United States. *Earth Sciences History* 3(1): 54-57.
- J. Morrell, 1989. The legacy of William Smith: the case of John Phillips in the 1820s. *Archives of Natural History* 16(3): 319-335.
- H. S. Torrens, 1990. The transmission of ideas in the use of fossils in stratigraphic analysis from England to America 1800-1840. *Earth Sciences History* 9(2): 108-117.
- S. Winchester, 2001. The map that changed the world: William Smith and the birth of modern geology. New York: Harper Collins, xxii + 330 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Smith, William [called Strata Smith]. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 51: 372-375 [portrait].
- Smith, William A. (****-1964?; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964: 86 [1964].
- Smith, William Anderson (1842-19**; U.K.)
P. G. Moore, 2013. The Lochbuie Marine Institute, Isle of Mull, Scotland. Archives of Natural History, 40(1): 45-51 [bibliography].
- Smith, William Walter (1852-1942; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 46.
R. Galbreath, 1996. Smith, William Walter 1852-1942. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 3: 482.
- Smithwick, Ollie M. [M.D.] (1932-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 587; 1987: 126.
- Smits, Daan (19**-20**; Netherlands)
D. Smits, 2009. Mijn eerste contact met de NMV. P. 134, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
- Smook, Malcolm Andrews (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 445; 1987: 126.
- Smrchek, Jerry Carl (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 445-446; 1987: 126.
- Smriglio, Carlo (1952-****; Italy)
• Turrids (1987), *Trivia* (1998), chitons (2001), *Xenophora* (2007).
Repetto et al., 2011: 178, 191.
- Smuk, Antal (1904-1978; Hungary)
I. Pintér, 1979. Megemlékezés Smuk Antal (1904-1978). Soosiana 7: 3-4.
- Smythe, Kathleen Rosemary (1923-1991; U.K.)
R. Houart, 1991. In memoriam. Arion 16(4): 131.
J. Chatfield, 1992. Obituary. Kathleen Rosemary Smythe (14 June 1923-30 June 1991). Journal of Conchology 34(4): 243-247 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Snedekar, Eve K. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 446; 1987: 127.
- Snegin, Eduard (1969-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sneidar, Sylvester (1929-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 446; 1987: 126-127.
- Sneli, Jon-Arne (1935-****; Norway)
• *Tritonium viridulum*, marine Mollusca of Jan Mayen (1975), *Littorina* (1979).
- Snellen, Jan [Johan] (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 259.
- Snodgrass, Robert Evans (1875-1962; U.S.A.)
• Mainly known as entomologist and ornithologist.
Trew, 1987: 81.
- Snoek, J. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 259.
- Snow, Allene Louise [née Parrish] (1911-1990; U.S.A.)
D. Gallagher, 2004. Marathon, 1906-1960. Marathon (Florida): Museums and Nature Center of Crane Point Hammock, vi + 250 pp. [Snow: pp. 19, 62, 88, 235; portrait].
- Snow, Charles Dale (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 446; 1987: 127.
- Snyder, Ethel (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
• Coauthor with B. Aldrich of *Florida Sea Shells* (1936).
- Snyder, L. H. (1901-19**; U.S.A.)
• Chiton gills (1922).
- Snyder, Martin Avery (1943-****; U.S.A.)
• Fasciolariidae (2003, 2012).
Abbott, 1973: 446-447; 1987: 127.
- Snyder, Noel F. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Gastropod physiology (1967).
- Snyder, Sharon Jean (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 127.
Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- Snyman, Frank (19**-****; South Africa)
• Reproduction in *Janolus* (1989).
- Soarnes, Cláudia (19**-****; Portugal)
• Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Soares, Gaspar (1***-19**; Brazil)
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50.
- Soares, Guilherme E. (19**-****; Portugal)

- Shell dealer.
- Soares, J. M. Pires (19**-****; Portugal)
- Aptychi of nautiloids (1953).
- Sobolev, Evgeniy Sergeevich (1958-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sobrievsky, Alexis (****-****; Russia)
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Socin, Costantino (1***-1***; Italy)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1930s-1940s).
- Sodeman, William A., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* behavior (1973).
- Soelner, George W. H. (1873?-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Vitrea* (1902); also published on birds.
- Sohl, Norman Frederick (1924-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 447; 1975: 587-588; 1987: 127.
- Anonymous, 1993. Norman F. Sohl, paleontologist. Washington Post, April 21, 1993: C-6.
- Anonymous, 1993. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Norman Frederick Sohl (1924-1993). Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology 26(1): 14 [portrait].
- Anonymous [D.T. Dockery], 1993. Norman Frederick Sohl, July 14, 1924 – April 14, 1993. Mississippi Geology 14(4): 83.
- J. Pojeta, Jr., & G. Lynn Wingard, 1993. Norman Frederick Sohl (1924-1993). American Paleontologist 1(3): 9-11.
- N. F. Sohl, 1993. Autobiography. Pp. 7-10, in: D. T. Dockery, The streptoneuran gastropods, exclusive of the Stenoglossa, of the Coffee Sand (Campanian) of northeastern Mississippi. Bulletin, Mississippi Department of Environmental Quality, Office of Geology 129: 1-191 [portraits].
- Dutro, 2004: 180 [portrait].
- Sohl, Paul William (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 447; 1987: 127.
- Sokoloff, Helen (****-1965; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Helen Sokoloff. New York Shell Club Notes 109: 2 [two sentence statement of death; spouse of Stanley Sokoloff].
- Sokolova, Inna Mikhailovna (1969-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Sokolow, Dimitri Nikolaewitsch (1867-1919; Russia)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 404.
- Solan, N. A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Squid fisheries (1984).
- Solander, Daniel Carlsson [Charles] [M.D.] (1733-1782; Sweden/U.K.)
- Authorship of the new species in the Portland Catalog (1786) is now attributed to Lightfoot, not Solander; q.v.
- Melvill, 1890: 195.
- T. Iredale, 1916. Solander as a conchologist. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(2): 85-93.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. The Australian Museum Magazine 2(3): 88-93.
- H. Walpole, ed. W. S. Lewis, 1926. The Duchess of Portland's museum. New York: The Grolier Club [Windham. Connecticut: Hawthorn House], viii + 15 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 404.
- Sherborn, 1938: 141.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 492.
- Löwegren, 1952: 365.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1955. A catalogue and historical account of the Banks shell collection. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 1(3): 69-120, pls. 14-19.
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1954-44: 81-83.
- H. Dodge, 1958. [Use of Solander's names]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 14.
- W. J. Clench, 1964. Dr. Clench qualifies Solander. Hawaiian Shell News 12(6): 6.
- A. J. Kohn, 1964. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. II. The species described by Solander, Chemnitz, Born, and Lightfoot between 1766 and 1786. Journal of the Linnean

- Society of London, Zoology 45(304): 151-167, pls. 1-2.
- Barnard, 1965: 28.
- E. A. Kay, 1965. The Reverend John Lightfoot, Daniel Solander, and the Portland Catalogue. *The Nautilus* 79(1): 10-19.
- Edwards, 1967: 52.
- R. A. Rauschenberg, 1968. Daniel Carl Solander, naturalist on the "Endeavour." *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* (n.s.) 58(8): 1-66.
- Papavero, 1971: 16-17.
- St. Jean, 1972: 11.
- Dance, 1976: 46.
- Cleevely, 1983: 270.
- See: Archives of Natural History 11(3): 443-515, April 1984, for several papers not directly related to malacology.
- Dance, 1986: 75-76.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 130.
- Kohn, 1992: 25-26.
- B. Jonsell, 1994. The Swedish connection. Pp. 23-29, in: R. E. R. Banks et al., eds., *Sir Joseph Banks: a global perspective*. London, United Kingdom: Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, ii + 235 pp.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 122, 128.
- E. Duyker & P. Tingbrand, eds., 1995. *Daniel Solander: collected correspondence, 1753-1782*. Melbourne: Miegunyah Press, xviii + 466 pp. [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 53.
- E. Duyker, 1998. *Nature's Argonaut: Daniel Solander 1733-1782; naturalist and voyager with Cook and Banks*. Melbourne: Miegunyah Press, xx + 380 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 263.
- E. Baigent, 2004. *Solander, Daniel*. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 530-532 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 151.
- Tobin, 2009: 260.
- Gerlach, 2014: 3-11 [portrait].
- Fossilia Hantoniensia* (1766) available on-line at: <http://dz-srv1.sub.uni-goettingen.de/cache/toc/D274503.html>
- Soldani Baldo, Ambrogio [Antonio] Maria [Abbot] (1736-1808; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 206.
- Swainson, 1840: 330.
- Capellini, 1902: 96.
- A. Neviani, 1907 (19 January) ["1906"]. *Briozoi viventi e fossili illustrate da Ambrogio Soldani, nell'opera Testaceographia ac Zoophytographia Parva et Microscopica* (1789-1798). *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana*, 25(3): 765-785 [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 404-405.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 270.
- Soldatenko, E. V. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Solem, George Alan (1931-1990; U.S.A.)
- Known as Alan.
- Abbott, 1973: 447-448.
- P. Williams, 1978. Solem and snails. *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin* 49(10): 16-19.
- Abbott, 1987: 127.
- W. Backhuys, 1990. Obituary: Alan George [sic] Solem (1931-1990). *The Papustyla, Manus Landsnail Society*, April 1990: 1.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1990. Obituary – G. Alan Solem, 21.VI.1931 – 26.III.1990. *Basteria* 54(1-3): 151-154 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- W. F. Ponder & J. Stanisic, 1990. Obituary – G. Alan Solem. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 11: 1-7 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- D. Raeihle, 1990. George Alan Solem. *New York Shell Club Notes* 315: 2-3.
- L. Scheu & R. L. Goldberg, 1990. Alan Solem and the shell makers. *American Conchologist* September 1990: 9-11 [portrait].
- R. L. Wenzel, 1990. G. Alan Solem, 1931-1990. *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin* 61(3): 8-10 [portrait].

- P. Colman, 1990. Vale Alan Solem 21 July 1931 – 27 February 1990. *Australian Shell News*, 70: 5.
- E.-L. Girardi, 1991. A bibliography and brief biography of G. Alan Solem, 1931-1990. *The Veliger* 34(4): 317-323.
- F. Wells, 1996. Alan Solem honoured. *Australian Shell News*, 93: 3 [portrait].
- Endodontoid land snails from Pacific Islands (Mollusca : Pulmonata : Sigmurethra)* (1976, 1982) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Solger, Bernhard Friedrich (1849-1935; Germany)
- Anatomy of heteropods (1899).
- Solger, Friedrich Linst Adolbert (18**-19**;
Germany)
- Ammonites (1904).
- Solhøy, Torstein (19**-****; Norway)
- Land snails from 1970s.
- Soliers, Marius (1823-1896; France)
- H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 85.
- Soliman, Gamil Naguib (19**-****; Egypt)
- Nudibanchs from 1970s.
- Solis, Gaspar José de [Padre] (17**-17**; Spain)
- H. D. Murray, 1992. Shell-fish, Indians and horses: Mission San José (1771). *Malacology Data Net* 3(1-4): 92-97.
- Solis-Weiss, Vivianne (19**-****; Mexico)
- Marine mollusks of Gulf of Mexico (1991).
- Sollier de la Touche, Louis Jean Baptiste Marie Toussaint [Compte] (1757?-1819?; France)
- Collection acquired by Prince Masséna.
- E. Lamy & M. André, 1940. Notes sur les espèces Lamarckiennes de brachiopods vivants. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 84(2): 183-254 [Sollier: p. 185].
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101.
- Cailliez, 1983: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 161.
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 37.
- Soloviev, Nicolai Matveevich (1***-1***; Russia)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 20.
- Somerville, Alexander (1843-1907; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1907. The late Alexander Somerville, B.Sc. *The Annals of Scottish Natural History* 64: 193-195, pl. 4 [portrait] [birth date as 1842].
- G. A. F. Knight, 1908. Obituary notice. Alexander Somerville, B.Sc., F.L.S., late President of the Conchological Society. *Journal of Conchology* 12(5): 116-118 [birth date as 1843].
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887-1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25 [portrait].
- Sommer, J. H. [Dominks] (16**-17**; U.K.)
- Shells figured by Knorr.
- Dietz, 2006: 378.
- Son, Mikchail Olegovich (1983-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 32.
- Song[,], Haitang (19**-****; China)
- Economic cephalopods (2009).
- Soós, Árpád (1912-1991; Hungary)
- Son of L. Soós.
- L. Papp, 2002. Soós Árpád. Pp. 795-796, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Soós, Lajos (1879-1972; Hungary)
- Father of A. Soós.
- P. Agócsy, 1967. Soós Lajos. *Biológiai Közlemények (Budapest)* 15(1): 39-41 [biography, portrait].
- E. Krolopp, 1973. Dr. Soós Lajos 1879-1972. *Soosiana* 1: 4-6 [biography].
- Szelényi, G., 1973. In memoriam Dr. Lajos Soós. *Annales Historico-Naturales Musei Nationalis Hungarici* 65: 5-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Kiliás, 1975. Lajos Soós und die von ihm eingeführten malakologischen Taxa.

- Mitteilungen aus dem Zoologischen Museum in Berlin 51(1): 139-143.
- Z. Kaszab, 1979. Megemlékezés Dr. Soós Lajos születésének 100. évfordulójára. Állattani Közlemények (Budapest), 66(1-4): 3-9 [portrait].
- E. Krolopp, 1979. Megemlékezés Soós Lajos (1879-1972). Soosiana 7: 1-2 [biography].
- H. K. Mienis, 1995. Lajos Soós en zijn Molluskenfauna van de Karpaten. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 93.
- E. Krolopp, 2002. Soós Lajos. Pp. 798-799, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Soós: p. 66].
- Entire issue of Soosiana 32: 1-104 (2013) devoted to Soós [list of taxa, bibliography, portraits].
- Soot-Ryen, H.; see: Martins, H. R.
- Soot-Ryen, Trøn (1896-1986; Norway)
- Rehder, 1997: 136.
- Son, J. van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 261.
- Soniat, Thomas M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 235, 242 [portraits].
- Soper, [Mrs.] E. C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- California collector (1895).
- Soquet, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous fauna (1983).
- Sorbi, Enrico (1941-2011; Italy)
- I Soci Genovesi Della S.I.M., 2011. In memoriam Enrico Sorbi (19 novembre 1941 – 30 settembre 2011). Notiziario S.I.M. 29(2): 1 [portrait].
- Sorby, Henry Clifton (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Member of Conchological Society, 1902-1908; animal of *Plandorbis corneus*.
- Sordi, Mauro (1916-1989; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- R. Cattaneo-Vietti, 1989. Mauro Sordi (1916-1989; Italy). Bollettino Malacologico 25(1-4): 133-135.
- Sorensen, Andrew W. (1863-1962; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Panamic province (1942-1943).
- Anonymous, 1940. Honored by National Museum. Monterey Peninsula Herald, September 10, 1940: [page not noted] [portrait].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 68 [1962].
- A. G. Smith, 1962. Andrew Sorensen – 1863-1962. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 2(4): 80.
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Abbott, 1987: 162.
- Sorgenfrei, Theodor (1915-1972; Denmark)
- Danish Miocene mollusks (1958).
- Sornay, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Inoceramids (1976).
- Sornmani, Santasiri (19**-****; Thailand)
- Coauthor of book on schistosomiasis.
- Sosa, Avis Louise (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 448; 1987: 127.
- Sosso, Maurizio (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene mollusks of Rio Torsero (2010).
- Soubeiran, Jean Léon (1827-1892; France)
- *La pisciculture et la pêche en Chine ... précédé d'une introduction sur la pisciculture chez les divers peuples par ... J. L. Soubeiran* (1872) [included Unionidae, with a new species].
- F. Haas, 1949. An overlooked Chinese unionid. The Nautilus 63(2): 70-71.
- Soubry, Jean André de (17**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Souder, John William (1918-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 448-449; 1987: 127.
- Anonymous, 1991. In memoriam. John Souder. The Festivus 23(1): 10.
- Souleyet, Louis François Auguste [M.D.] (1811-1852; France)

- S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1853. Notice sur Souleyet. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 4(1): 107-111.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 391 [*Bonite*].
- Smith, 1906: 707, 727, 730.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 212-215.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 226
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 131.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.
- Adler, 2012: 77.
- South, Anthony (1934-2012; U.K.)
- Specialist on slugs.
- Anonymous, 2012. Obituary. Dr. Antony [sic] South (1934-2012). *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 59: 32 [portrait, bibliography].
- Southgate, _____ [Reverend] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Southward, Alan James (1928-2007; U.K.)
- Spouse of E. C. Southward; papers on deep-sea bivalve physiology.
- Southward, Eve C. [née Judges] (19**-****; U.K.)
- Spouse of A. J. Southward; papers on deep-sea bivalve physiology.
- Sousa, Wayne (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as general ecologist; worked on *Cerithidea*.
- R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Sousa: pp. 17-18, 64, portrait].
- Southgate, Vaughan R. (1944-****; U.K.)
- Fortey, 2008: 143.
- Souverbie, Saint-Martin (1815-1891; France)
- W. Kobelt, 1891. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(7-8): 141-142.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 112-113.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 729
- Barnard, 1965: 28.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 53-54.
- Duchamps, 1999: 16.
- Souza, Malaquíás (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 100.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 11.
- Sowden, Harry (1870-1936; U.K.)
- Policeman.
- J. S. Gayner, 1937. Obituary notice: Harry Sowden. *Journal of Conchology* 20(10): 291 [bibliography].
- Sowerby Family
- Salisbury, 1945: 153-154.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1965. Who were the Sowerbys? *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 5-6.
- Barnard, 1965: 28.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1965. Who were the Sowerbys? *Hawaiian Shell News* 14(1): 4; (2): 5; (3): 7.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1966. Who were the Sowerbys? *Sterkiana* 23: 1-6, 1 pl. [reprinted from *Hawaiian Shell News*].
- Anonymous ["J. C."], 1969. *Supplementa Sowerbiana*; or, a catalogue of books and manuscripts written or illustrated by members of the Sowerby family. Bernard Quaritch's Catalogue No. 894, Supplement: 20 pp.
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.
- J. Collins, 1973. The Sowerby family. J. S. London: Seaton & Co., 22 pp.
- J. B. MacDonald, 1974. The Sowerby collection in the British Museum (Natural History): a brief description of its holdings and a history of its acquisition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 380-401.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1974. A provisional bibliography of the natural history works by the Sowerby family. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 482-559 [but see next entry].
- E. V. Coan, 1975. [Review of] "Papers on the Sowerby family." *The Veliger* 18(1): 106-107.

- G. F. Elliott, 1975. The non-descriptive palaeontology of the Sowerbys' Mineral Conchology. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 4(6): 387-399, 1 pl.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 1976. The Sowerbys and their publications in light of the manuscript material in the British Museum (Natural History). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 7(4): 343-368.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 271 [Sowerby Collection].
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l'histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19.
- Fouché, 1995: 54.
- N. Smith, 1998. Sowerbys ...1, 2, 3, 4. *Poirieria* 23: 11.
- R. Hoffmann, 1999. Sowerby, 1834. Schon mal gehört? Wer war das eigentlich? *Club Conchylia Informationen* 31(1-2): 76-78.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp.
- Sowerby, George Brettingham, I (1788-1854; U.K.)
- Son of James Sowerby; brother of J. De C. Sowerby; father of G. B. Sowerby II; grandfather of G. B. Sowerby III.
- Swainson, 1840: 331-332.
- Anonymous, 1855. George Brettingham Sowerby, Esq. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 2: 415-416.
- Melvill, 1890: 201.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1894. On the dates of Sowerby's 'Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells'. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 6)* 13(76): 370-371.
- E. R. Sykes, 1906. On the dates of publication of Sowerby's "Mineral Conchology" and "Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(3): 191-194.
- H. O. N. Shaw, 1909. On the dates of issue of Sowerby's "Conchological Illustrations," from the copy preserved in the Radcliffe Library, Oxford. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 333-340.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1909. On "The Conchological Illustrations," by George Brettingham Sowerby, Jun., London, 1832-41, and the "Descriptive Catalogue of Shells," by John Edward Gray. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 331-332.
- A. Reynell, 1910. Further notes on the dates of issue of the parts of Sowerby's *Conchological Illustrations*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(3): 212-213.
- W. H. Dall, 1915. On some generic names first mentioned in the "Conchological illustrations". *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* 48(2079): 437-440.
- Harris, 1937: 447.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1937. Book notes. 6. Stutchbury's catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(6): 350-351.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 406.
- L. J. P. Gaskin, 1939. Some notes on a copy of Sowerby *The Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells* in the library of the Horniman Museum. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(9): 250-252.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32-33.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. Addendum to Book Note 6. Stutchbury's *Catalogue*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(3): 143.
- C. Matheson, 1964. George Brettingham Sowerby the First and his correspondents. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(4): 214-225.
- C. Matheson, 1966. G. B. Sowerby the First and his correspondents – Part II. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(5): 253-266.
- N. F. McMillan, 1973. A rare "Sowerby" leaflet. *Journal of Conchology* 28(1): 40 [on *Bulinus*, 1853].

- A. L. Hughes, 1981. G. B. Sowerby letters in Cardiff. *Archives of Natural History* 10(1): 172.
- Cleevely, 1983: 272.
- Dance, 1986: 120.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Sowerby: pp. 33-36].
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l’histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19 [biography].
- Kohn, 1992: 209-211; 237-249; 254-259; 270-271; 275.
- Dance, 1999: 13, 16-17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the first. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 51: 728-730.
- S. Durant, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the elder. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 4: 1874-1876.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Notes on Sowerby’s *The genera of Recent and fossil shells* (1821-1834). *Archives of Natural History* 33(1): 71-89.
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [Sowerby: pp. 33-34].
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 77-110.
- Several monographs from the *Thesaurus conchyliorum* reprinted in Lisbon, Portugal, by L. P. Burnay, two with updated information: *Marginella* (1981), *Spondylus*, *Plicatula*, *Pedum* (1981), *Columbella* (1981), *Fissurella*, *Fissurellidea*, *Clypidella*, *Macroschisma*, *Pupillaea* (1982), *Murex* (1983), *Natica* (1984, with 14-pp. update by R. M. Dixon), *Cancellaria* (1985, with 11-pp. update by A. Verhecken).
- Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841) available on-line at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- A catalogue of the shells contained in the collection of the late Earl of Tankerville* (1825), *Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841), and *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monographs by G. B. Sowerby I on *Cyclostoma* (1842), *Columbella* (1844), *Voluta* (1845), and *Lingula*, *Terebratula*, *Orbicula*, *Crania*, *Hipponyx*, and *Thecidium* (all 1846), available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *The Zoology of Captain Beechey’s Voyage* (Gray & G. B. Sowerby I, 1839) available on line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Collation of *The genera of recent and fossil shells* (1821-1836) by Sowerby and W. J. Broderip given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sowerby, George Brettingham, II (1812-1884; U.K.)
- Son of G. B. Sowerby, I; father of G. B. Sowerby, III; grandson of J. Sowerby.
- Swainson, 1840: 331-332.
- Woodward, 1861: 298,
- W. Kobelt, 1884. Nekrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 16(6-7): 119.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1885. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 33(1): 80.
- Smith, 1906: 715.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1909. On “The Conchological Illustrations,” by George Brettingham Sowerby, Jun., London, 1832-41, and the “Descriptive Catalogue of Shells,” by John Edward Gray. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(6): 331-332.
- H. O. N. Shaw, 1909. On the dates of issue of Sowerby’s “Conchological Illustrations,” from the copy preserved in the Radcliffe Library, Oxford. *Proceedings of the*

Malacological Society of London 8(6): 333-340.

A. Reynell, 1910. Further notes on the dates of issue of the parts of Sowerby's *Conchological illustrations*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 9(3): 212-213.

Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 161.

Yen, 1941: 129.

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 31. *Popular British conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 173.

R. I. Johnson, 1970. L. A. Reeve and G. B. Sowerby, *Conchologia Iconica* (1843-78). the original pattern set. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(4): 288.

H. E. Coomans & F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1985. On the discovery of portraits of G. B. Sowerby II and III, and letters of G. B. Sowerby III to H. E. van Rijgersma. Archives of Natural History 12(1): 138-142 [portraits].

Dance, 1986: 140, pl. 27 [portrait].

R. T. Abbott, 1990. Sowerby reborn. New York Shell Club Notes 317: 8-9.

T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l'histoire naturelle. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 13(2): 4-19 [biography, portrait].

Dance, 1999: 13, 16, 21.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.

Groves & Weil, 2003: 45 [portrait].

R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the first [sub-entry for his son]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 728-730.

S. Durant, 2004. Sowerby, George Brettingham, the younger. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1876-1877.

R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the Oculidae (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the Samarang*. The Nautilus 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].

R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and

publisher. Zootaxa 1648: 120 pp. [Sowerby: pp. 33-34].

L. J. van Gemert, 2009. De genera in de *Conchologia Iconica* van Reeve en Sowerby / The genera in the *Conchologia Iconica* of Reeve and Sowerby. De Kreukel 45(4-5): 39-47.

R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. Zootaxa 2189: 218 pp.

Collations of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) & *Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Several monographs from the *Thesaurus conchyliorum* reprinted in Lisbon, Portugal, by L. P. Burnay, two with updated information: *Marginella* (1981), *Spondylus*, *Plicatula*, *Pedum* (1981), *Columbella* (1981), *Fissurella*, *Fissurellidea*, *Clypidella*, *Macroschisma*, *Pupillaea* (1982), *Murex* (1983), *Natica* (1984, with 14-pp. update by R. M. Dixon), *Cancellaria* (1985, with 11-pp. update by A. Verheeken).

Conchological illustrations (1832-1841), *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), and *Popular British conchology* (1854) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Conchological manual (1st ed. 1839, 2nd ed. 1842, 3rd ed. 1846, 4th ed. 1852) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Popular British conchology (1854) also available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Illustrated index of British shells (1859) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>

Conchologia iconica (1843-1878) – vols. 1-14 and parts of vols. 15 and 16 by Reeve; most of vols. 15-16, and all of vols 17-20 by G. B. Sowerby II – available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Collation to *Conchological illustrations* (1832-1841) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Sowerby, George Brettingham, III (1843-1921; U.K.)

- Son of G. B. Sowerby, II; grandson of G. B. Sowerby, I; great-grandson of J. Sowerby.

Smith, 1906: 718-721 [passim], 724.

H. C. Fulton, 1921. George Brettingham Sowerby. Journal of Conchology 16(7): 213-214 [partial bibliography].

- H. C. Fulton, 1921. George Brettingham Sowerby. *The Nautilus* 34(4): 137-138.
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. George Brettingham Sowerby (3rd du nom). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 87.
- B. B. Woodward, 1922. George Brettingham Sowerby, F.L.S. Third of Name. 1843-1921. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 65-66.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1941. Book notes. 7. G. B. Sowerby III's descriptions of three shells. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(4): 145.
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 15. Chesters Museum. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- K. H. Barnard, 1950. The dates of issue of the "Illustrations of the zoology of South Africa" and the "Marine investigations in South Africa". *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(6): 187-189 [the latter contained the description of a new marine gastropod by G. B. Sowerby III].
- Anonymous, 1956. Grandfather's shell cabinet: relic of a clan of artists and naturalists. *The Times* (London), September 18, 1956.
- [_ _ Richardson], 1957. Grandfather's shell cabinet. *The Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 5(17): 3-4.
- H. E. Coomans & F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1985. On the discovery of portraits of G. B. Sowerby II and III, and letters of G. B. Sowerby III to H. E. van Rijgersma. *Archives of Natural History* 12(1): 138-142 [portraits].
- Dance, 1986: 170, pl. 29b [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Coomans, 1989: 32.
- Trew, 1990: 84; 1993: 84.
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l'histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19 [biography].
- Dance, 1999: 16.
- Duchamps, 1999: 16, fig. 56 [portrait].
- B. Verdcourt, 2000. G. B. Sowerby III's list of Lake Tanganyika shells. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 153: 344-348.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264-265.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. George Brettingham Sowerby, I, II & III: their conchological publications and molluscan taxa. *Zootaxa* 2189: 218 pp.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with G. B. Sowerby III preparing the monograph on *Turbo* 1886) and completing the monographs on *Conus* (1887 Suppl.) and *Voluta* (1887 Suppl.), and *Illustrated index of British shells* (2nd ed.) (1887) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- The celebrated collection of shells formed by Mr. H. C. Roeters van Lennep* (1876) ed. by G. B. Sowerby III available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Marine shells of South Africa: a catalogue of all the known species* (1892) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Sowerby, James (1757-1822; U.K.)
- Father of G. B. Sowerby, I, and J. De C. Sowerby; grandfather of G. B. Sowerby, II; great-grandfather of G. B. Sowerby, III.
- Swainson, 1840: 331.
- E. Renevier, 1855. Dates de la publication des espèces continues dans les planches de la Conchyliologie Minéralogique de la Grande-Bretagne, par Mr. James Sowerby, continue par James de Carle Sowerby. *Société Vaudoise des Sciences Naturelles, Bulletin* 4(36): 318-320 [superseded by later collations listed below].
- E. R. Sykes, 1906. On the dates of publication of Sowerby's "Mineral Conchology" and "Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(3): 191-194.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1935. Sowerby's *Mineral Conchology*: annotated list of the collectors mentioned by the Sowerbys. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(4): 238-243.

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 406.
- Edwards, 1967: 52.
- D. M. Simpkins, 1974. Biographical sketch of James Sowerby, written by his son, James De Carle Sowerby, 1825. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 402-415.
- D. M. Simpkins, 1974. Childhood reminiscences of James Sowerby. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 416-417.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1974. The Sowerbys, the *Mineral Conchology*, and their fossil collection. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 418-481.
- Cleevely, 1983: 272.
- Mineral conchology*, 1812-1845 – Dates and authorship ruled by ICZN Opinion 1429 (1987) and Direction 123 (1988) as recorded in *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 44(1): 64-67.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Sowerby: pp. 21-24].
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l’histoire naturelle. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 4-19 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, 1992: 203-204.
- Dance, 1999: 13.
- Damkaer, 2002: 141-142 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 264.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Sowerby, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 51: 730-731 [portrait].
- J. R. Cribb, 2004. Sowerby, James. *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 4: 1877-1879.
- R. J. Cleevely, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. *Archives of Natural History* 39(1): 77-110.
- G. N. H. Waller, 2013. Note on James Sowerby and the discovery of Sowerby’s beaked whale, *Mesoplodon bidens*. *Archives of Natural History*, 40(2): 270-276.
- The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Grossbritanniens mineral-conchologie...* [unauthorized German “edition” of the “*Mineral conchology*” published by J. L. R. Agassiz] (1842-44) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *The British miscellany* (1804-1806) available on-line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi_visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Collation of *The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Sowerby, James De Carle (1787-1871; U.K.)
- Son of James Sowerby; he capitalized the De in his name; father-in-law of J. W. Salter.
- E. Renevier, 1855. Dates de la publication des espèces continues dans les planches de la Conchyliologie Minéralogique de la Grande-Bretagne, par Mr. James Sowerby, continue par James de Carle Sowerby. *Société Vaudoise des Sciences Naturelles, Bulletin* 4(36): 318-320 [superseded by later collations listed below].
- E. R. Sykes, 1906. On the dates of publication of Sowerby’s “*Mineral Conchology*” and “*Genera of Recent and Fossil Shells*”. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(3): 191-194.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1935. Sowerby’s *Mineral Conchology*: annotated list of the collectors mentioned by the Sowerbys. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(4): 238-243.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 406.
- Edwards, 1967: 52.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1974. The Sowerbys, the *Mineral Conchology*, and their fossil collection. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(6): 418-481.
- Cleevely, 1983: 272.
- C. W. Wright & R. J. Cleevely, 1985. Authorship and dates of the Sowerbys’ *Mineral Conchology of Great Britain*.

- Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature 42(1): 64-71.
- Mineral conchology*, 1812-1845 – Available by ICZN Direction 123 and Opinion 1429 (1987).
- T. W. Baer, 1991. La famille Sowerby – une dynastie au service de l’histoire naturelle. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 13(2): 4-19 [biography].
- Kohn, 1992: 276-278.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Sowerby, James De Carle. Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 731-733.
- J. R. Cribb, 2004. Sowerby, James De Carle. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1879-1881.
- Adler, 2007: 61-62 [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2012. The collaboration of the French naturalist Charles De Gerville with the Sowerby family and its contribution to early nineteenth-century geology. Archives of Natural History 39(1): 77-110.
- Grossbritannienens mineral-conchologie...* [unauthorized German “edition” of the “*Mineral Conchology*” published by Agassiz] (1842-44) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *The mineral conchology* (1812-1846) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Soyer, Robert (19**-****; France)
- Paris Basin fossils (1947).
- Spada, Giovanni (19**-****; Italy)
- Marine mollusks.
- Spagnolini, Alessandro (1833-1880; Italy)
- Spaink, Gerard (1928-2005; Netherlands)
- T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portraits].
- Spalding, George, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Diver, collected nudibranchs.
- Spallanzani, Lazzaro [Lazaro] (1729-1799; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 202.
- Porro, 1841: 110-112.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 407.
- M. Carozzi, 1985. Bonnet, Spallanzani, and Voltaire on regeneration of heads in snails: a continuation of the spontaneous generation debate. Gesnerus, Vierteljahrsschrift für Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften 42(3-4): 265-288.
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- F. Zanichelli & D. Bednulli, 1993 [“1992”]. La raccolta malacologica di Lazzaro Spallanzani. Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia 24: 297-303.
- D. Sonetti, 2000 [“1999”]. La rigenerazione del cervello della “lumaca” (e altri animale): da Spallanzani al 2000. Atti della Società dei Naturalisti e Matematici di Modena 130: 75-101 [portrait].
- Williams, 2009: 44-45, 139.
- Spalowsky, Joachim Johann Nepomuk Anton (1752-1797; Austria)
- A. R. Kabat, 1996. J. J. N. A. Spalowsky (1752-1797) and the *Prodromus in systema historicum testaceorum* (1795). Archives of Natural History 23(2): 245-254.
- Dance, 1999: 12 [surname missing].
- Prodromus in systema historicum testaceorum* (1795) available on-line at: <http://www.sil.si.edu/DigitalCollections/NH/RareBooks/Spalowsky/spalowsky.htm>
- Spamer, Earle E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection manager of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia.
- Spang, Werner D. (19**-****; Germany)
- Red list of non-marine mollusks (1997).
- Spanjaerdts Speckman, L. J. [Captain] (1898-****; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 191.
- Engel, 1986: 261.
- Sparacio, Ignazio (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine mollusks of Sicily (2010).
- Spärck, Hakon Ragnar (1896-1965; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1953: xii.

- H. Volsøe, 1965. Ragnar Spärck, 5. August 1896 – 20. Juni 1965. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København vii-xxxi [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 94-97 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 88.
- Sparks, Albert K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan physiology (1960s).
- Sparks, Bruce Wilfred (1923-1988; U.K.)
- Fossil mollusks.
- R. B. G. Williams, 1989. Obituary. Bruce Wilfred Sparks. *Journal of Conchology* 33(4): 255-258 [bibliography].
- Sparks, Richard Edward (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1977).
- Abbott, 1973: 449; 1987: 127.
- Sparre, Frederik (1731-1803; Sweden)
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Sparre: p. 126].
- Sparrman[n], Anders [Andreas] (1748-1820; Sweden)
- Löwegren, 1952: 365-366.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 79.
- Adler, 2012: 41-42 [portrait].
- Spartà, Antonio (1***-19***; Italy)
- *Phyllirhoe* (1920s).
- Spath, Leonard Frank (1882-1957; Germany/U.K.)
- Ammonoidea (1920s-1940s).
- L. R. Cox, 1957. Leonard Frank Spath, 1882-1957. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 3: 217-226, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. W. Wright, 1958. Leonard Frank Spath. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 69(1): 70-71.
- Anonymous, 1959. [Obituary]. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 70(1): 122-124.
- F. E. Spath & C. W. Wright, 1982. L. F. Spath (1882-1957), ammonitologist. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 103-105.
- Cleevely, 1983: 272.
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 12, 25, 83-86, 99, 101, 125 [portrait] [birth year wrongly given as 1888].
- Fortey, 2008: 88-90, 93-94.
- Spears, Anne B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- List of Texas shells (1971).
- Speck, Frank Gouldsmith (1881-1950; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan food items of Houma Indians (1946); anthropologist.
- Speden, Ian Gordon (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Fossil mollusks (1960s-1980s).
- Speed, Richard (17**-1785; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn. da Costa, 1812: 515.
- Speelman, C. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 261.
- Speich, C. (19**-****; Austria)
- *Lymnaea* (1971).
- Speight, Martin Christopher Dean (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine fauna of Europe.
- Speke, John B. Hanning [Captain] (1827-1864; U.K./India/Africa)
- Mollusca collected described by S. P. Woodward.
- W. Carr, 1898. Speke, John Hanning. *Dictionary of national biography* 18: 732-735.
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- B. Verdcourt, 1983. Collectors in East Africa – 9. J. H. Speke. *The Conchologists Newsletter* 87: 138-139.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- R. Bridges, 2004. Speke, John Hanning. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 51: 785-789.
- Spence, George Cooper (1875-1945; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1946. George Cooper Spence. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 5.

- J. W. Jackson, 1946. George Cooper Spence. *Journal of Conchology* 22(9): 206-207 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Anonymous, 1946. [Addenda to the bibliography]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(11): 387.
- W. J. Clench, 1968. Notes on the species of *Urocoptis* described by George C. Spence. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 38(1): 101-102.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Spencer, Charles (1854?-1933?; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- Spencer, H. A. H. (****-****; South Africa?)
Trew, 1993: 84.
- Spencer, Hamish G. (19**-****; New Zealand)
C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Spencer: p. 18, biography, portrait].
- Spencer, Randall S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Pleistocene of Virginia (1987).
- Spencer, Richard Clyde (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 588; 1987: 127-128.
- Spengel, Johann Wilhelm (1852-1921; Germany)
● Collection in Universität Bremen.
A. Brauer et al., eds., 1912. *Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstage des Herrn Geheimen Hofrats Prof. Dr. J.W. Spengel*. *Zoologische Jahrbücher*, Jena, Supplement 15(1): 1-609, pls. 1-32; 15(2): 1-863, pls. 1-41; 15(3): 1-572, pls. 1-18 [portrait].
S. Becher, 1924. Johann Wilhelm Spengel. *Zoologische Jahrbücher*, Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere, Jena 46(1): 1-74 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
W. J. Schmidt, 1952. Johann Wilhelm Spengel in seinem Kreise am Zoologischen Institut Gießen. Zu seinem 100. Geburtstage. *Nachrichten der Gießener Hochschulgesellschaft* 21: 128-142.
W. E. Ankel, 1982. Johann Wilhelm Spengel (1852-1921) *Zoologe*. Pp. 906-912, in: H. G. Gundel et al., eds., *Gießener Gelehrte in der ersten Hälfte des 20. Jahrhunderts*. Veröffentlichungen der Historischen Kommission für Hessen in Verbindung mit der Justus-Liebig-Universität Gießen, Band 35 [Lebensbilder aus Hessen, Band 2]. Marburg: N.G. Elwert, 76 + 1,093 pp.
Götting, 2006: 2, 7 [portrait].
L. K. Nyhart, 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Spengel: pp. 206-210, 344-345].
- Spengler, Lorentz [Lorenz] (1720-1807; Switzerland/Denmark)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 180.
O. A. L. Mörch, 1871. Uebersicht der von Lorentz Spengler beschriebenen Conchylien. *Malakozoologische Blätter* 17(3): 99-124.
P. Brock & J. Colin, 1902. Spengler, Lorenz, 1720-1807. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 209-212.
Hamilton, 1906: 46.
F. Haas, 1913. Bemerkungen über Spenglers unionen. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i Kjøbenhavn* 65: 51-65, pl. 3.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 408.
Spärck, 1945: 47.
Barnard, 1965: 28.
Wolff, 1979: 16.
E. von Philippovich, 1981. Lorenz Spengler. *Schaffhauser Biographien*, vol. 4. *Schaffhauser Beiträge zur Geschichte* 58: 307-312 [biography, portrait].
P. M. Gouk, 1983. The union of arts and sciences in the eighteenth century: Lorenz Spengler (1720-1807), artistic turner and natural scientist. *Annals of Science* 40(5): 411-436 [biography, portrait].
T. Wolff, 1983. Spengler, Lorenz, 1720-1807. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 13: 593-594.
Dance, 1986: 66, 226.
Trew, 1990: 84-85.
P. Kaas & J. Knudsen, 1992. Lorentz Spengler's descriptions of chitons (Mollusca: Polyplacophora). *Zoologische*

- Mededelingen 66(3): 49-90 [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 55.
- P. Reichert, 1997. Notizen zu Lorenz Spengler (1720-1807) Künstler und Naturforscher. Club Conchylia Informationen 29(5-6): 37-44 [biography, portrait].
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 1999. The species described by Lorentz Spengler in his "Over den toskallende Slaegt Hiertemuslingen, *Cardium* Linnéi", in 1799. A translation into English. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 19(2): 413-444.
- J. Hylleberg, J. Knudsen & V. Vongpanich, 1999. The species described by Lorentz Spengler in his "Beskrivelse over det toskallende Conchyie-Slaegt *Macra*". A translation into English. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 21(2): 499-518.
- J. Hylleberg, 2001. Translations into English of Lorentz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 1. General introduction and references. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 527-538.
- J. Knudsen & J. Hylleberg, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 2. – 1793: a new genus, which may be called *Gastrochaena*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 539-546.
- J. Knudsen & K. R. Jensen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves. Part 3. – 1778: *Pholas siamensis* with notes on the type specimen. The oldest marine bivalve with a type locality in the Gulf of Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 547-556.
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 4. – 1792: the genera *Pholas* and *Teredo*.. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 557-570.
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 5. – 1793: the genera *Chaena* and *Mya*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 571-584.
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 6. – 1794: the genus *Solen*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 585-597.
- J. Hylleberg & J. Knudsen, 2001. Translations into English of Lorenz Spengler's papers on bivalves (1793-1798). Part 7. – 1798: the genus *Tellina*. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(1): 599-621.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 265.
- J. Knudsen et al., 2003. Lorentz Spengler's descriptions of freshwater mussels (Mollusca: Unionacea): translation and notes. Steenstrupia 27(2): 263-279.
- Heller, 2007: 152.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 88-90 [portraits].
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. Steenstrupia 30(2): 97-113.
- Gerlach, 2014: 25-27 [portrait].
- Spex, Jacob (1704-1775; Netherlands)
- C. H. Ebbinge Wubben, 1912. Spex (Jacob). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 2: 1349-1350.
- Engel, 1986: 262.
- Spezia, Luciano (19**-****; Italy)
- Catalogue of fossil gastropod types in Milano (1978).
- Speyer, Oscar Wilhelm Carl (1827-1882; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1884. Oscar Wilhelm Carl Speyer. Abhandlungen zur geologischen Specialkarte von Preussen und den Thüringischen Staaten 4(4): iii-vi, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 408.
- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 289, pl. 1 [portrait].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden

- und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 337-357 [Speyer: p. 349].
- Sphon, Gale G. (1934-1995; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1967. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 15(7): 5, 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 449; 1987: 128.
- Anonymous, 1996. Gale G. Sphon, Jr., 1934-1995. The Festivus 28(1): 11.
- J. H. McLean, 1997. Gale G. Sphon, 1934-1995, and his contributions to malacology. The Festivus 29(7): 63-65.
- Spicer, Verner Dennis Philip [Phil] (1897-1968; U.S.A.)
- Shell of Midway Island (1941).
- Baily, 1962: 17.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Spiegler, Werner (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic ammonites (1960s).
- Spieker, Edmund Maute (1895-1978; U.S.A.)
- J. W. Collinson, 1980. Memorial to Edmund Maute Spieker, 1895-1978. Geological Society of America Memorials 10: 5 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- M. P. Weiss, 1995. Contributors to geological mapping in Utah: Edmund Maute Spieker 1895-1978. Utah Geological Survey, Notes 27(3): cover, 1-5, 12 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Spight, Thomas McMahon (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Intertidal censuses (1976).
- Abbott, 1975: 588; 1987: 128.
- Spinelli, Giovanni Battista (18**-18**; Italy)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 37. 'Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviali della Provincia Bresciana.' By Giovanni Battista Spinelli, 1851. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 253.
- Spix, Johann Baptist [Ritter von] (1781-1826; Germany)
- Swainson, 1840: 334-335.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 408.
- Papavero, 1971: 65-69.
- A. P. M. Sanders, 1975. Spix, Johann Baptist von. Dictionary of scientific biography 12: 578-579.
- H. Autrum, 1983. Ritter von Spix, der Münchner Zoologe. Grußworte der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Spixiana, Supplement 9: 19-21.
- E. J. Fittkau, 1983. Johann Baptist Ritter von Spix. Sein Leben und sein wissenschaftliches Werk. Spixiana, Supplement 9: 11-18, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Fechter, 1983. Liste des Typenmaterials der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Gastropoda. Spixiana, Supplement 9: 221-223.
- R. Fechter, 1983. Das Typenmaterial der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Unionacea (Mollusca / Bivalvia). Spixiana, Supplement 9: 225-255.
- Adler, 1989: 23 [portrait].
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 235, 242.
- Dance, 1999: 13.
- R. H. Cowie, N. J. Cazzaniga & M. Glaubrecht, 2004. The South American Mollusca of Johann Baptist Ritter von Spix and their publication by Johann Andreas Wagner. The Nautilus 118(2): 71-87.
- Concerning:
www.sil.si.edu/DigitalCollections/NHRareBooks/Spix/spix-introduction.htm [portrait]
- Testacea fluviatilia quae in itinere per Brasiliam, annis 1817-1820... collegit* (1827) available on-line: <http://gallica.bnf.fr/>
- Spoel, Siebrecht van der (1935-****; Netherlands)
- Pelagic gastropods (1960s-1970s).
- Anonymous, 1968. Een promotie "cum laude" te Amsterdam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 125: 1334-1335.
- Spolsky, Christina M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Freshwater snail genetics (1990s).
- Spoo, Al (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mussels of Pennsylvania (2008).
- Spoor, Phillip (19**-****; Australia)
- Sporleder, A. (****-1871; Germany)
 - W. Kobelt, 1871. Necrologe. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(10): 176.
- Spratt, Thomas Abel Brimage [Admiral] (1811-1888; U.K.)
 - J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. *Journal of Conchology* 9(11): 344-352; 9(12): 353-357 [Spratt: p. 352].
 - Oxford dictionary of national biography 51: 984-985.
 - D. Gonzalez Garcia, 2013. The lost snail of Captain Spratt: mapping *Albinaria eburnea* in the high summits of the Mediterranean island of Crete (Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Clausiliidae). *The Malacologist; the Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 60: 15 [portrait].
- Spreadborough, William (1856-1931; U.K./Canada)
 - Drake, 1963: 5.
- Spriestersbach, Julius (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Devonian mollusks (1908).
- Springsteen, Foster James [Jim] (1946-1999; U.S.A./Australia)
 - *Shells of the Philippines* (1986).
 - M. Marrow, 2000. Foster James (Jim) Springsteen, July 6th 1946 – September 21st, 1999. *Australasian Shell News* 106: 5 [portrait] [reprinted, in part, in *Of Sea and Shore* 23(3): 124].
- Sprüngli, Daniel (1721-1801; Switzerland)
 - T. W. Baer, 1999. La recontre de l'aventurier et de l'érudit. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 21(2): 2-10.
 - Y. Finet & H. Watzlawick, 1999. Un docteur ennuyé retrouvé. *L'Intermédiaire des Casanovistes*, Genève 16: 33-34.
- Spry, John Farley [Sir] (1910-1999; U.K./Kenya)
 - Collected in Kenya; *Shells of Dar es Salaam* (1968).
- Spurling, ____ (18**-1854; Australia)
 - Murdered by the Aborigines along with F. Strange and other naturalists when they landed on an island in the Barrier Reef.
- Hedley, 1910: 335-336.
- Spyra, Aneta (19**-****; Poland)
 - Fresh-water gastropods (2005).
- Squires, Richard Lane (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 128.
- Squyer, Homer (1856?-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Non-marine shells of Montana (1894).
- St. Amant, Lyle Stanhope (1915-1981; U.S.A.)
 - R. J. Dugas & M. Duffy, 1982. Dr. Lyle Stanhope St. Amant. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 2(2): 125.
- Staad, J. L.; see: Staid-Staad, J. L.
- Stabile, Giuseppe [Abate] (1826-1869; Switzerland/Italy)
 - C. Gentiluomo, 1869. L'Abate Giuseppe Stabile e suoi studi malacologici. *Bollettino Malacologico Italiano* 2: 271-273 [partial bibliography].
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 18(1): 159.
 - Sturany, 1901: 402.
 - E. Balli, 1920. Abate Giuseppe Stabile, 1826-1869. *Bollettino della Società Ticinese di Scienze Naturali* 15: 103-111.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 409.
 - Turner, 1998: 14.
- Stacey, Leigh Beckwith (1903-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 588; 1987: 128.
- Stadnichenko, Agnessa Polikarpovna (1935-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 32-33.
- Stadnichenko, Svetlana V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Stadnichenko, Yuliya Alexandrovna (1959-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Stahl, Christian Ernst (1848-1919; Germany)

- English translation of the following work on file at NHM Library, London.
Pflanzen und Schnecken: eine biologische Studie über die Schutzmittel der Pflanzen gegen Schneckenfrass (1888) available online at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Stahl, Clair (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Stahl.
- Clampit, 1992: 8, 10 [portraits].
- Stahl, David John (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 449; 1987: 128.
- Stahl, Peigi (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Stahl.
- Clampit, 1992: 8 [portrait].
- Staid-Stadt, John L. (1886-1969; U.K./France)
- D. A. Visker, 1968. Een mensenleven gewijd aan de malacologie. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 126: 1352-1353.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1969. Necrologie: J. L. Stadt [sic]. Journal de Conchyliologie 107(4): 147.
- D. A. Visker, 1971. A biographical sketch of John Staid-Stadt 1886-1970 [sic, 1969]. Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 11-12.
- J. Le Renard, 1992. Sur les espèces introduites par Stadt en 1913. Cossmanniana 1(2-4): 31-32.
- V. Mogollón Avila & A. S. H. Breure, 2009. José Julián Bravo (1874-1927), a hitherto unknown conchologist from Peru. Zoologische Mededelingen 83(12): 601-613 [Staid-Stadt: pp. 604-608].
- Stainbrook, Merrill Addison (1897-1956; U.S.A.)
- Texas fossil gastropods (1940).
- See: Proc. Geol. Soc. Amer. 1856: 167-170 port. biblio. [not seen].
- Stainforth, Francis John [Reverend] (1797-1866; U.K.)
- Also noted as a stamp collector.
- Melvill, 1890: 211-212.
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. Journal of Conchology 9(11): 344-352 [Stainforth: p. 347].
- Dean, 1936: 239.
- Dance, 1986: 166, 226.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85.
- D. E. Allen, 2008. Stamp collecting and natural history. Archives of Natural History 35(1): 172-174.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2008. On “Darwinian mysteries” or molluscs as models in evolutionary biology: from local speciation to global radiation. American Malacological Bulletin 27(1/2): 3-23 [Stainforth: p. 4].
- Stainken, Dennis M. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 450; 1987: 128.
- Stainton, Ernest (1885-1949; U.K.)
- E. M. Morehouse, 1949. Obituary. E. Stainton, 1885-1949. Journal of Conchology 23(3): 89-90.
- Stalio, Luigi (1799-1882; Italy)
- Adriatic mollusks (1873-1874).
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 293.
- Stallwood, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of California (1990s).
- Stamm, Robert Hutzen (1877-1934; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 90.
- Stamm, Robert G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Environmental impact on shell structure.
- Stamm, Roger Alfred (19**-****; Germany)
- *Limenandra* (1958), *Lobiger* (1968).
- Stamol, Vesna (19**-****; Croatia)
- Land snails of Croatia from 1990s.
- Standen, Robert (1854-1925; U.K.)
- Father-in-law of J. W. Jackson.
- Smith, 1906: 726.
- Anonymous, 1924. The late Robert Standen, M.Sc. Lancaster & Cheshire Naturalist 17(3): 137.
- J. W. Jackson, 1925. Obituary notice: Robert Standen. Journal of Conchology 17(8): 225-235, pl. 3 [portrait, bibliography].

- R. J. Welch, 1925. Robert Standen, M. Sc. *The Nautilus* 39(1): 29.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Bishop, M. J. 1982. The cave hunters: biographical sketches of the lives of Sir William Boyd Dawkins and Dr. J. Wilfrid Jackson. Buxton: Derbyshire Museum Service, 48 pp. [portraits].
- Dance, 1986: 174.
- Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 81; 1990: 85.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. *Mollusc World* 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- Stanfield, Bernard Marion (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 128.
- Stanger, William [M.D.] (1812-1854; U.K.)
Hamilton, 1906: 46 (death year given as 1850).
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 356; 1927b: 161.
Trew, 1993: 84.
- Stanisic, John (19**-****; Australia)
• Land shells of Australia (2011).
- Stanley, George D., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Triassic of Mexico (1994), Jurassic gastropods (2003).
- Stanley, Steven M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Tertiary mollusks.
D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Stanley: passim].
- Stannard, Carroll D. (****-1973?; U.S.A.)
Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1973: 69 [1974].
- Stansbery, David Honor (1926-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of M. L. P. Stansbery.
Abbott, 1973: 450; 1987: 128.
Rehder, 1997: 167-168.
- Stansbery, Mary Lois Pease (1927-2006; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of D. H. Stansbery.
- Anonymous, 2006. Mary Lois Pease Stansbery. Columbus, Ohio, *Dispatch*, April 7-9, 2006: [p. unknown].
- Stanton, Robert James, Jr. (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 589; 1987: 128-129.
- Stanton, Timothy William (1860-1953; U.S.A.)
J. B. Reeside, Jr., 1954. Timothy William Stanton: 1860-1953. *Science* 119(3088): 307-308.
J. B. Reeside, Jr., 1955. Memorial to Timothy William Stanton (1860-1953). *Geological Society of America, Proceedings Volume, Annual Report for 1954*: 137-142, pl. 12 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 159.
Cleevely, 1983: 274.
- Stanton, Warren Marshall (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 450-451; 1987: 128.
- Stanzione, Antonetta (1952-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 129.
- Staples, Cora M. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 129.
- Stappers, _____ (****-****; Belgium)
Dance, 1986: 226.
- Staring, Winand Carel Hugo (1808-1877; Netherlands)
J. van Baren, 1911. Staring (Winand Carel Hugo). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1490-1492.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 410.
J. G. Veldink, 1970. W.C.H. Staring 1808-1877, *Geoloog en landbouwkundige*. Wageningen: Centrum voor Landbouwpublicaties en Landbouwdocumentatie, iv + 206 pp., 12 pls. [biography, portraits].
P. E. Faasse, 2004. W. C. H. Staring's geological map of the Netherlands. Pp. 129-138, in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser, eds., *Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5)*. Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [biography].
F. R. van Veen, 2004. Staring and his geology lectures at Delft in 1863. Pp. 109-128, in: J. L. R. Touret & R. P. W. Visser,

- eds., Dutch pioneers of the Earth Sciences (History of Science and Scholarship in the Netherlands, 5). Amsterdam: Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, xii + 200 pp [biography].
- Stark, Cherita L. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 451; 1987: 129.
- Starkey, Hartley (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
- Starmühlner, Ferdinand (1927-2006; Austria)
R. Peter, 1992. Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner zum 65. Geburtstag. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien (ser. B) 93: 277-291 [biography, bibliography].
W. Fiedler, 1997. Ferdinand Starmühlner zum siebzigsten Geburtstag. Verhandlungen der Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft in Österreich 134: 439-445 [biography, portrait].
L. von Salvini-Plawen & M. Mizzaro, 1999. 150 Jahre Zoologie an der Universität Wien. Verhandlungen Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft Österreich 136: 1-76 [Starmühlner: portrait, fig. 45].
K. Edlinger et al., eds., 2002. Festschrift zum Geburtstag von Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner; anlässlich des "Ferdinand-Starmühlner-Symposiums" am 17.7.2002 im Naturhistorischen Museum in Wien. Wien: Naturhistorisches Museum, 51 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
O. E. Paget & L. v. Salvini-Plawen, 2006. Prof. Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner (1927-2006). Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 23: 18.
O. E. Paget, 2006. Wir trauern um Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 76: 45-46.
L. v. Salvini-Plawen, 2006. Nachruf auf Univ.-Prof. Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner (1927-2006). Verhandlungen der Zoologische-Botanische Gesellschaft in Österreich 143: 141-154 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
O. E. Paget, 2007. Wir trauern um Universitätsprofessor Dr. Ferdinand Starmühlner (19. Juli 1927 – 2. Februar 2006). Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien 108-B: 5-6 [portrait].
- Starnes, Lynn B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of W. C. Starnes; *Pegias* in Tennessee (1980).
- Starnes, Wayne C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of L. B. Starnes; *Pegias* in Tennessee (1980).
- Starobogatov, Yaroslav Igorevich (1932-2004; Russia)
A. V. Sysoev & Yu. I. Kantor, 1992. Names of Mollusca introduced by Ya. I. Starobogatov in 1957-1992. Ruthenica 2(2): 119-159.
K. N. Nesis, 1992. Yaroslav Igorevich Starobogatov. Ruthenica 2(2): 160-162 [portrait].
P. L. Reischütz, 1994. Ist Starobogatovismus die Steigerung von Bourguignatismus? Beiträge zur Molluskenfauna Niederösterreichs, XI. Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft 2: 51-52.
I. A. Kafanov & K. N. Nesis, 2003. Patriarch of Russian malacology (on the 70th birthday of Ya. I. Starobogatov). Russian Journal of Marine Biology 29(1): 62-63 [translated from Biologiya Moria 29(1): 68-70; in part, updated version of Nesis, 1992; portrait].
Egorov, 2004: 33.
V. V. Khlebovich, 2005. In memoriam of Yaroslav I. Starobogatov. Ruthenica 14(2): 105-106 [portrait].
V. V. Bogatov, 2005. Ya. I. Starobogatov (1932-2004) – teacher, colleague, friend. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 9: 222-227 [portrait, in Russian].
L. A. Prozorova, T. Ya. Sitnikova & Z. V. Slugina, 2005. Yaroslav Igorevich Starobogatov. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 9: 227-232 [portraits; in Russian].
E. N. Egorova & V. M. Epshtein, 2007. Memorials for Ia. I. Starobogatov. Pp. 15-20 [portrait on p. 6], in: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology.

Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006. St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].

Izzatullaev, Z. I., 2007. I am proud of being a disciple of the great Russian malacologists. Pp. 21-24 in: E. N. Egorova, P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007. Molluscs. Morphology, taxonomy, phylogeny, biogeography and ecology. Papers from the Seventh (XVI) Conference on the Study of Molluscs, St. Petersburg, Russia, Nov. 14-17, 2006. St. Petersburg: Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, Malacological Society, 316 pp. [in Russian].

Kafanov, A. I., P. V. Kiyashko & B. I. Sirenko, eds., 2007, Theoretical and practical problems of studying invertebrate associations: in memory [of] Ya. I. Starobogatov. Russian Academy of Sciences, Zoological Institute, 306 pp., frontispiece [portrait].

V. V. Bogatov, L. A. Prozorova, Z. I. Izzatullaev, V. V. Anistratenko, T. Ya. Sitnikova & Z. V. Slugina, 2012. Professor Ya. I. Starobogatov (1932-2004). Zhurnal Obshchei Biologii 73(6): 476-478.

Ch. M. Nigmatullin & V. A. Bizikov, 2012. Yaroslav Igorevich Starobogatov: life devoted to the science. Pp. 6-8, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds, Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceeding of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [bibliography of cephalopod publications].

- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1985, General evolutionary patterns and the system of the class Bivalvia by O. A. Scarlato and Ya. I. Starobogatov in Morphology, systematics and phylogeny of mollusks. [Edited translation of: Osnovnye cherty evolyutsii i sistema klassa Bivalvia. morfologiya, systematika i filogeniya mollyuskov. Trudy Zoologicheskogo Instituta, Akademiya Nauk SSSR 80: 5-38, 1979]. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of

Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5: 72 pp.

- Generic composition of the family Viviparidae (Gastropoda Pectinibranchia Vivipariformes) in Transactions of the Zoological Institute, Academy of Sciences, USSR, Vol. 135: 26-32, 1985; edited and annotated by K. J. Boss, 1992. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 10: 26 pp.

Starr, James Lee (1935-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 451; 1987: 129.

Starrett, William Charles (1912-1971; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1972. Obituary – William Charles Starrett, 1912-1971. Malacological Review 5(1): 40-41, portrait.

Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].

Abbott, 1973: 159.

Stasek, Charles [Chuck] Robert (1931-2007; U.S.A.)

- Bivalves (1960s).

R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Stasek: p. 40].

Williams, 2007: 221 [portrait].

Statius Muller, P. L.; see: Müller, P. L. S.

Statuti, Augusto (18**-1***; Italy)

- Catalogue of non-marine mollusks of Rome area (1882).

Stauber, Leslie Alfred (1907-1973; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 451-452.

M. R. Tripp, 1973. Obituary: Leslie Alfred Stauber (1907-1973). Journal of Invertebrate Pathology 22(2): 311-312.

Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 64: ii [portrait; issue dedicated to him] (1974).

Abbott, 1987: 129, 162.

Stchastlivtseva, Nataliya Pavlovna (1955-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 33.

Stchepinsky, V. (19**-****; France)

- Paleontology of Turkey and Algeria (1938-1946).
- Cleevely, 1983: 274.
- Steadman, W. R. (19**-****; Australia)
 - *Cypraea*, mollusks of Vietnam.
- Stearns, Frederick (1831-1907; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1907. Frederick Stearns. The Nautilus 21(7): 83-84.
 - Abbott, 1973: 159-160.
 - T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (53) Frederick Stearns.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 14(2): 44-45 [in Japanese].
 - P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 1-6 [Stearns: p. 2].
 - A. J. Kohn, 2003. Frederick Stearns: medicine, music and molluscs. American Malacological Society, Program and Abstracts, 69th Annual Meeting, Ann Arbor, Michigan: 36.
 - List of Mollusca and other forms of marine life collected in the years 1889-1890, in Japan* (1891) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Stearns, Robert Edwards Carter (1827-1909; U.S.A.)
 - C. H. Dall, 1881. My first holiday; or letters home from Colorado, Utah, and California. Boston: Roberts Brothers, 430 pp. [Stearns: p. 135].
 - Anonymous, 1909. [death notice]. The Nautilus 23(4): 60.
 - Anonymous, 1909. Eminent in scientific world: Dr. Robert Edward Carter Stearns, born in Charlestown, achieved fame in extensive research and study. Boston Transcript, Aug. 5, 1909.
 - W. H. Dall, 1909. Dr. R. E. C. Stearns. The Nautilus 23(5): 70-72 [portrait].
 - W. H. Dall, 1909. Robert Edwards Carter Stearns. Science (n.s.) 30(765): 279-280.
 - W. H. Dall & M. R. Stearns, 1911. Biographical sketch of Robert Edwards Carter Stearns. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections 56(18): 1-15 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 410.
 - W. J. Ingram, 1948. The late Edwards Carter Stearns, thought provoker. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 77: 5-7.
 - Ewan, 1955: 59-60.
 - St. Jean, 1972: 127.
 - Abbott, 1973: 160.
 - A. G. Smith, 1976. Stearns' *Conchological Memoranda*. The Veliger 18(4): 405-410 [with reprints of three issues thereof].
 - Shasky, 1980: 7-12.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 274.
 - Kiss, 1984: 39.
 - Dance, 1986: 226.
 - Baily, 1988: 10.
 - Trew, 1990: 85.
 - Fouché, 1995: 55.
 - Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 70, portrait].
 - Rehder, 1997: 49, 51, 61.
 - Williams, 2007: 200-201 [portrait].
 - C. Welch, 2010. Shell games: rogues, smugglers, and the hunt for nature's bounty. New York: Harper Collins Publishers, vi + 274 pp. [Stearns: p. 49].
- Stebbins, Timothy D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Chitons (2009).
- Stecher, Hilmar Armin (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 452; 1987: 129.
- Steele, Earl Newell (1949-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 452; 1987: 129.
- Steele, Fanny Maria (1848-1931; U.K.) [pen name: Darley Dale]
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. 3. "The glory of the sea." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(3): 135-136.
 - Dance, 1986: 172, footnote.
 - Trew, 1990: 71 [under Dale].
- Steele, Grant (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Nevada ammonites (1962).
- Steele, Paul Haines (1899-1957; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Easter Island (1957).
- Anonymous, 1957. Paul H. Steele, 1899-1957. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 170: 4-5.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 160.
- Steenberg, Carl Marinus (1882-1946; Denmark)
- M. Degerbøl, 1946. C. M. Steenberg, 24 November 1882 – 1 Februar 1946. Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening i København 109: v-x [biography, portrait].
- H. Schlesch, 1946. Carl Marinus Steenberg, 1882-1946. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 6 [bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1946. Carl Marinus Steenberg (1882-1946). Journal of Conchology 22(8): 177.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946. Obituary: Professor C. M. Steenberg. Basteria 10(3-4): 33-35 [bibliography].
- Kiss, 1983: 119.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 90-91 [portrait].
- Steengracht, Cornelis (1723-1781; Netherlands)
- W. M. C. Regt, 1927. Steengracht (Cornelis). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 7: 1172.
- Engel, 1986: 263.
- Steensen, N; see: Steno, N.
- Steenstrup, Johannes Japetus Smith (1813-1897; Denmark)
- W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 29(11-12): 184.
- Westerlund, 1897: 18.
- H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 46(1): 46.
- H. F. E. Jungersen, V. Hintze & L. Zinck, 1902. Steenstrup, Johannes Japetus Smith, 1813-97. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 326-341.
- R. Spärck, 1932. Japetus Steenstrup (1813-1897). Pp. 115-119, in: V. Meisen, ed., Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 411.
- Spärck, 1945: 40, 43-44, 61, 66-69, 71, 79-80, 88, 90, 92-93, 96 [portrait].
- R. Spärck, 1948. Japetus Steenstrup: et bidrag til vurdering af hans indsats som naturforsker, &c. Copenhagen, Denmark: Munksgaard, 80 pp. [reprinted from: Festschrift udgivet af Københavns Universitet i Anledning af Universitets Aarsfest November 1948: 1-80] [portraits].
- Spärck, 1953: vii.
- Garboe, 1961: 124-140, 154-161 [portrait].
- Spärck, 1962: fig. 28 [portrait].
- A. Volsøe et al., 1962. The cephalopod papers of Japetus Steenstrup. Copenhagen: Danish Scientific Press Ltd., 330 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait, translation of papers into English].
- Wolff, 1979: 49-53 [portrait].
- M. Roeleveld & J. Knudsen, 1980. Japetus Steenstrup: on the Merman (called the sea monk) caught in the Øresund in the time of King Christian III. Steenstrupia 6(17): 293-332 [biography, portraits].
- S. L. Tuxen, 1983. Steenstrup, Johannes Japetus Smith, 1813-97. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 14: 29-33.
- Dance, 1986: 226.
- Wolff, 1993: 215.
- Muntz, 1995: 9, 19-22.
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? The New Yorker, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Steenstrup: p. 61].
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. Steenstrupia 29(1): 39-47.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 91-92 [portrait].
- Steere, ____ [Miss.] (****-****; U.K.)

- Smith, 1906: 718.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Steere, Joseph Beal (1842-1940; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 160.
- Stefanescu, Sabba (1838-1911; Romania)
- Tertiary (1896) [reprinted: 1966].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 411.
- Stefani, C. de; see: De Stefani, C.
- Stefanini, Giuseppe (1882-1938; Italy)
- R. Fabiani, 1939. Commemorazione del socio Giuseppe Stefanini. Atti della Reale Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Classe di Scienze Fisiche, Matematiche e Naturali (ser. 6) 29(7): 1-16 [biography, bibliography].
- E. Montanaro Gallitelli, 1939. Giuseppe Stefanini. Atti della Società dei Naturalisti e Matematiche di Modena 70: 1-24, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Tavani, 1939. Giuseppe Stefanini. Rivista Geografica Italiana 45: 1-8 [biography, partial bibliography].
- J. Gardner, 1940. Memorial to Giuseppe Stefanini. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1939: 229-239, pl. 12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevly, 1983: 275.
- H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. South African Journal of Geology 98(1): 95.
- Steger, Barbara [Bobby] (1912-1986; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. D. Steger.
- Abbott, 1987: 129, 162.
- Steger, Daniel [Dan] Downey (1906-1975; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Steger.
- Anonymous, 1975. Dan Steger. New York Shell Club Notes 213: 5.
- R. T. Abbott, 1975. Dan Steger. The Nautilus 89(3): 98, portrait.
- C. Wright, 1975. His was no ordinary hobby. The Tampa Tribune, June 22, 1975, Part IV: 1, 3 [portrait].
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1975: 92 [1976].
- Abbott, 1987: 162.
- Steiger, Paula (18**-19**; U.K./India)
- Himalayan fossils (1914).
- Stein, Alice (19**-2004; U.S.A.)
- G. Holm, 2006. She collects sea shells. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 46(3): 6 [collection to Beaty Museum of Natural History, University of British Columbia].
- Stein, Carol Belle (1937-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 452-453; 1987: 129.
- G. T. Watters. 2011. Carol Belle Stein. Tentacle 19: 2.
- Anonymous, 2011. Carol Belle Stein (1937-2010). American Conchologist 39(1): 33.
- Stein, Frederick [M.D.] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- W. S. Blatchley, 1917. A century of geology in Indiana. Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science 1916: 89-177c [Stein: p. 147].
- Evermann, 1917: 219.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. Indiana Magazine of History 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Stein: p. 23].
- Stein, J. G. Am; see: Am Stein, J. G.
- Stein, Johann Philipp Emil Friedrich (1816-1882; Germany)
- Die Lebenden Schnecken und Muscheln der Umgegend Berlins* (1850) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Stein, Samuel (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of glochidia (1921).
- Steinbach, Günter (1938-****; Germany)
- Steinbeck, John Ernst, Jr. (1902-1968; U.S.A.)
- Collected mollusks with E. F. R. Ricketts; Nobel prize for literature.
- J. Steinbeck & E. F. Ricketts, 1941. Sea of Cortez, a leisurely journal of travel and research; with a scientific appendix comprising materials for a source book on the marine animals of the Panamic faunal province. New York: The Viking Press, x + 598, 40 pls.

- R. Astro, 1973. John Steinbeck and Edward F. Ricketts. The shaping of a novelist. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, xiv + 258 pp., including several pls.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1978, [ed.], from the papers of Edward F. Ricketts. The outer shores. Part 1. Ed Ricketts and John Steinbeck explore the Pacific Coast. Part 2. Breaking through. Eureka, California (Mad River Press), 1: xii + 128 pp.; 2: x + 182 pp.
- J. J. Benson, 1984. The true adventures of John Steinbeck, writer; a biography. New York: Viking press, xiv + 1116 pp., 48 pls. [portraits].
- S. Enea, 1991. With Steinbeck in the Sea of Cortez; a memoir of the Steinbeck/Ricketts Expedition. Los Osos (California): Sand River Press, [iv] + vi + 82 pp. [portraits].
- J. Parini, 1995. John Steinbeck: a biography. New York: Holt, xxi + 535 pp. [portraits].
- E. E. Tamm, 2004. Beyond the outer shores. New York, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, xvi + 365 pp. [portraits].
- Steinberg, Joan Emily (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1950s.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1996. Joel W. Hedgpeth: marine biologist and environmentalist: pycnogonids, progress, and preserving bays, salmon, and other living things, with an introduction by John A. McGowan; interviews conducted by Ann Lage. University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Oral History Office, xiv + 320 pp., portraits [Steinberg: p. 163].
- R. Henning, 2003. Volunteer profile. Remembering the Academy. California Academy of Sciences, Academy Member Newsletter Dec. 2003/Jan. 2004: 6 [biography, portrait].
- Steiner, Franz Benno (1923-1975; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Extensive southeast Asian collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Abbott, 1973: 453; 1987: 129, 162.
- Williams, 2007: 218-219, 222 [portrait].
- Steininger, Fritz F. (1939-****; Austria)
- Tertiary mollusks since 1963.
- Steiner, Gerhard (1963-20**; Austria)
- Scaphopoda.
- Steinitz, Ofer (1___-1___; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Steinke, Dale Evan (1941-1996; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 453; 1987: 129.
- Steinmann, Gustav [Johann Heinrich Conrad Gottfried] (1856-1929; Germany)
- O. Wilckens, 1930. Gustav Steinmann. Sein Leben und Werken. Geologische Rundschau (Berlin) 21(6): 389-415.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 412.
- Cleevely, 1983: 275.
- Tozer, 1984: 21, 23, 53.
- Stejneger, Leonhard Hess (1851-1943; Norway/ U.S.A.)
- Mainly studied vertebrates, but collected mollusks studied by Dall and others.
- P. Bartsch, 1943. Obituary. Dr. Leonhard Stejneger. October 30, 1851 – February 28, 1943. Science (n.s.) 98(2533): 51-54.
- A. Wetmore, 1945. Biographical memoir of Leonhard Hess Stejneger, 1851-1943. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 24: 145-195, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- Stel, Willem Adriaan van der (1664-1733; Netherlands)
- Some sources give death as 1723.
- F. W. Stapel, 1933. Stel (Adrian). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 9: 1070-1071.
- Engel, 1986: 263-264.
- Stelfox, Arthur Wilson (1883-1972; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 158.
- N. F. McMillan, 1958. The A. W. Stelfox collection of non-marine Mollusca. Journal of Conchology 24(8): 285.
- Anonymous, 1972. Arthur Wilson Stelfox. Nature 238(5360): 175-176 [portrait] [reprinted from The Irish Times].
- N. F. McMillan, 1972. Obituary. Arthur Wilson Stelfox, 1883-1972. Journal of Conchology 27(7): 520-533, pls. 20, 21 [portraits, bibliography] [with comments by L. M. Cook, A. E. Ellis, and text by Stelfox].

- [various authors], 1973. Arthur Wilson Stelfox, 1883-1972. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 17(9): 285-302 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1973. Stelfox en de Pisidiumkunde. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 154: 187-198.
- N. F. McMillan, 1976. Stelfox's books and specimens. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 57: 509.
- P. E. Negus, 1976. Stelfox papers and journals. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 56: 486.
- Burch, 1981: 6 [collection of sphaeriids at the University of Michigan].
- Cleevely, 1983: 275.
- Kiss, 1983: 123.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- L. M. Cook, 1998. Varieties, forms and freaks of nature: breeding experiments of Charles Oldham and A. W. Stelfox. *Archives of Natural History* 25(3): 413-422.
- N. McMillan, 2004. Stelfox, Arthur Wilson. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 52: 397-398.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- D. Harfield, 2014. Letter to the editor (more memories of Nora McMillan and others). *Mollusc World* 36: [29-30] [portrait].
- Stella, C. (19**-20**; India)
- J. Hylleberg, 2011 ["2010"]. Russian contributions to the international Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme (TMMP), 1999-2003. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 14: 119-130 [Stella: pp. 122, 129].
- Stella, Emilia (1909-1994; Italy)
- F. G. Margaritora. 1995. Emilia Stella 12 Aprile 1909 – 10 Marzo 1994. *Memorie dell'Istituto Italiano di Idrobiologia* 53: 1-6 [biography, portrait].
- H. Manelli, 1996. In ricordo di Emilia Stella. *Italian Journal of Zoology* 63(1): 93-96 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Stelljes, I. Dolores (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 129.
- Stempell, Walter (1869-19**; Germany)
- Important papers on bivalve anatomy 1890s.
- Steno, Nicholas [Niels Steensen, Stenson, Nicolai Stenonis] (1638-1686; Denmark/Netherlands/France/Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 132.
- Capellini, 1902: 94-95.
- J. Petersen & V. Hintze, 1902. Steensen (Steno), Niels, 1638-86. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 310-322.
- V. Meisen, 1932. Nicolaus Steno (Niels Steensen) (1638-1686). Pp. 36-43, in: V. Meisen, ed., *Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works*. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 413-414.
- Spärck, 1953: v.
- Spärck, 1962: fig. 11 [portrait].
- Edwards, 1967: 26, 28.
- Fischer, 1973: 46.
- N. Morello, 1979. *La nascita della paleontologia nel Seicento. Colonna, Stenone e Scilla*. Milan: Franco Angeli, 268 pp.
- E. Snorrason, 1983. Stenson, Niels, 1638-86. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 14: 85-93.
- Morello, 1988: 260, 265-267.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 56, 63.
- A. Cutler, 2003. *The seashell on the mountaintop: a story of science, sainthood, and the humble genius who discovered a new history of the Earth*. New York: Dutton, 240 pp.
- Gaudant, 2005: 304-305.
- Davidson, 2008: 17-18.
- Williams, 2009: 72, 139.
- J. Bek-Thomsen, 2011. From flesh to fossils: Nicolaus Steno (1638-1686) and the anatomy of the Earth. Pp. 21-22, in: A

- history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Stentz, Anton (18**-****; Austria)
- Collected in the Tyrol starting in 1833.
- Stenzel, Henryk Bronislaw (1899-1980; Poland/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 453.
- K. Y. Arakawa, 1981. Obituary of Dr. H. B. Stenzel. *The Chiribotan* 12(1): 27 [in Japanese].
- H. W. Harry, 1981. Henryk Bronislaw Stenzel (1899-1980). *The Nautilus* 95(1): 1, portrait.
- Cleevely, 1983: 275.
- Abbott, 1987: 129, 162.
- Step, Edward (1855-1931; U.K.)
- R. Fortune, 1932. Edward Step. *Naturalist* (London) 900: 15-16 [portrait].
- H. W. Pugsley, 1932. Edward Step, 1855-1931. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 144: 189-190.
- Anonymous, 1933. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(11): 369.
- S. M. Turk, 1979. Edward Step and the Long Drang, Portscatho, Cornwall. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 70: 159-162.
- Shell life : an introduction to the British Mollusca* (1901) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Stepczak, Kazimierz (1936-2013; Poland)
- Anonymous, 2014. Kazimierz Stepczak 1936-2013 – Obituary. *Folia Malacologica*, 22(1): 3-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Stephan, Heinrich Walter (1907-2001; Germany)
- Anonymous, 2002. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 67: 74.
- Stephant, Adolphe [Captain] (19**-****; France)
- Collected in Somalia.
- Stephen, Alexander [Alastair] Charles (1893-1966; U.K.)
- A. R. Waterston, 1966. Dr A. C. Stephen. *Nature* 211(5044): 21.
- A. R. Waterston, 1967. Alexander Charles Stephen, D.Sc. (Aberd.). *Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (Session 1965-1966) 1967: 33-34.
- Stephens, Frank (1849-1935; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. Stephens; mostly noted for work in mammalogy and ornithology, also collected fossil mollusks and published one paper.
- F. Stephens, 1918. Frank Stephens: an autobiography. *The Condor* 20(5): 164-166 [portrait].
- C. G. Abbott, 1938. Obituaries. Frank Stephens *The Auk* 55(2): 313-314.
- L. Huey, 1938. Frank Stephens, pioneer. *The Condor* 40(3): 101-110 [portraits, bibliography].
- C. Barsi, 1986. The curious case of the missing curator emeritus. *Environment Southwest* 514(3): 4-8 [portraits].
- Stephens, Katherine [Kate] [née Brown] (1851-1954; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. Stephens.
- Anonymous, 1954. Mrs. Kate Stephens, 1851-1954. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 143: 8.
- L. M. Wright, 1954. Mrs. Kate Stephens. *The Nautilus* 68(2): 72.
- G. Dethloff, 2000. Katherine "Kate" Stephens (c. 1853-1954). *The Festivus* 32(9): 127-132.
- Stephens, Susan Bradley (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 589-590; 1987: 129.
- Stephens, Thomas Calderwood (1876-1950; U.S.A.)
- *Pupoides* in Iowa (1944).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report* for 1950: [39] [1951].
- Stephens, William M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Article on man-made pearls (1963), *Glaucus* (1966).
- Stephenson, Anne Wood (1899-1977; U.K.)
- Spouse of T. A. Stephenson.
- R. B. Williams & P. G. Moore, 2011. An annotated catalogue of the marine biological paintings of Thomas Alan Stephenson

- (1898-1961). Archives of Natural History 38(2): 242-266.
- Stephenson, Lloyd William (1876-1962; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; rudistids.
- W. H. Monroe, 1964. Memorial to Lloyd William Stephenson (1876-1962). Geological Society of America Bulletin 75: P83-P90 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 160-161.
- Cleevely, 1983: 276.
- Stephenson, Thomas Alan (1898-1961; U.K./South Africa/U.K.)
- Intertidal zonation; noted for work on Coelenterata; spouse of A. W. Stephenson.
- C. M. Yonge, 1962. Thomas Alan Stephenson 1898-1961. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 8: 137-148, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- C. M. Yonge, 2004. Stephenson, Thomas Allan. Oxford dictionary of national biography 52: 509-510.
- R. B. Williams & P. G. Moore, 2011. An annotated catalogue of the marine biological paintings of Thomas Alan Stephenson (1898-1961). Archives of Natural History 38(2): 242-266.
- Steppe, Ludo (19**-****; Belgium)
- *Schelpen op de Belgische kust* with Delsaerd (1995).
- Sterba, Günther H. W. (1922-****; Germany)
- Olividae (2004).
- Sterki, Victor (1846-1933; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- S. T. Brooks, 1933. Dr. Victor Sterki. The Nautilus 46(4): 134-136.
- S. T. Brooks, 1934. Obituary. Dr. Victor Sterki 1846-1933. Annals of the Carnegie Museum 22(1): 1-12, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- F. C. Baker, 1935. Sterki, Victor. Dictionary of American biography 9(1): 585.
- P. Bartsch, 1944. Taxonomic headaches. The Nautilus 57(4): 116-118.
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Dr. Victor Sterki as a malacologist. Sterkiana 26: 6-8.
- Abbott, 1973: 161.
- R. W. Dexter, 1976. Dr. Victor Sterki and some of his malacological correspondence. Sterkiana 63-64: 65-76.
- R. W. Dexter, 1976. Dr. Victor Sterki and some of his malacological correspondence. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1976: 41 [abstract].
- R. W. Dexter, 1978. Some correspondence of Victor Sterki, M.D., noted physician and malacologist of New Philadelphia. Bulletin of the Pittsburgh Shell Club for 1978: 5-8.
- Kiss, 1983: 123.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Martin, 1995: 20-22, fig. 10 [biography, portrait].
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Stern, Edward Marc (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- *Euglandina* chromosomes (1974), *Spharium* reproduction (1977), *Illustrated key to the freshwater mussels of Wisconsin* (1990).
- Abbott, 1973: 453; 1987: 129.
- Sterr, [Dekan] (****-1875?; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 7(5-6): 47-48.
- Steuer, Alexander (1867-1936; Germany)
- Fossils of the Mainzer Becken (1912).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 415.
- Steusloff, Ulrich (1883-1953; Germany)
- R. Schlickum, 1953. Ulrich Steusloff (1888-1953). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 82(4-6): 158-161 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

- E. Rüsche, 1954. Dr. Ulrich Steusloff. Archiv für Hydrobiologie 48(4): 590-599 [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 41.
- H. Ermeling, 1971. Der Raum Gelsenkirchen in den Arbeiten Dr. Ulrich Steusloffs. Beiträge zur Stadtgeschichte, Gelsenkirchen-Buer 5: 5-30 [bibliography].
- Kiss, 1983: 123.
- H. Ant, 1984. Erinnerung an Dr. Ulrich Steusloff (1883-1953). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 37: 140-141.
- Jungbluth et al., 1990: 304, pl. 4 [portrait].
- Sevely, John M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Management of *Strombus* fishery (1981).
- Steven, George Alexander (1901-1958; U.K.)
- Mostly noted for work on fishes; some work on cephalopods.
- Stevens, Graeme R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Jurassic belemnites (1969).
- Stevens, John Crace (fl. 1830s-1850s; U.K.)
- Founded auction house that sold many natural history collections.
- Woodward, 1861: 299.
- Dance, 1986: 167, 169-170.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Stevens, Marjorie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. W. Stephens.
- Clampit, 1992: 3, 5 [portraits].
- Stevens, R. Wayne (1911-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. Stevens.
- Clampit, 1992: 8 [portrait].
- S. McMahan, 1997. R. Wayne Stevens 1911 to 1997. American Conchologist 25(3): 3 [portrait].
- Stevens, Rollin H. [M.D.] (1868-1946; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1946: 22 [1947].
- Stevenson, A. G. (1***-19**; New Zealand)
- Stevenson, Stella Elizabeth [Braun] (1890-1972; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 161.
- Stevenson, Suzanne E. (19**-****; Australia)
- Cardiidae of Western Australia (1977).
- Steward, D. Jackson (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 180.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2 [collection arrived in 1893].
- Steward, Joel Scott (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Stewart, Clarence Cunningham (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stewart, F. H. (****-****; U.K.)
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- Stewart, Katherine [Kit] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abalone collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Stewart, Margaret C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Brazil (1946).
- Stewart, Marlin B. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stewart, R. L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 179.
- Stewart, Ralph Bentley (1901-1958; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1973: 161.
- Stewart, Samuel Alexander (1826-1910; Ireland)
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Praeger, 1949: 159-160, pls. 12, 14.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Stewart: p. 201].
- Steyn, Douw G. (1926-****; South Africa)
- *Marine shells of South Africa* with M. Lussi (1998).
- Stickle, William Bennett, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Stifel, Peter B. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stiles, Everett C. (****-1969?; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1970. In memoriam. Everett C. Stiles. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 10(1): [3].
- Stilwell, Jeffrey D. (19**-20**; ?/Australia)
- Fossil mollusks since 1987.
- Stimpson, William [M.D.] (1832-1872; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 63-65; 1862: 175.
- R. Carter, 1864. A summer cruise on the coast of New England. Boston: Crosby & Nichols, vii + 261 pp. [note: Stimpson is anonymously referred to as "The Professor"].
- Anonymous, 1872. Dr. William Stimpson. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 4(20): 159-160.
- Anonymous, 1872. Notes. *American Naturalist* 6(7): 445-446, 6(8): 505.
- J. W. F. [J. W. Fewkes?], 1872. Dr. William Stimpson. *Nature* 6: 182-183 [reprinted from the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*].
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1872. Remarks of Robert E. C. Stearns on the death of Dr. William Stimpson before the California Academy of Sciences, June 17th, 1872. San Francisco, California: California Academy of Sciences, 5 pp.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 98-99 [short obituary].
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1873. Remarks on the death of Dr. William Stimpson. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 1) 4(5): 230-232.
- Dall, 1888: 129-133, pl. [portrait].
- C. Hedley, 1914. The Australian journal of Dr. W. Stimpson, zoologist. With an introduction by Charles Hedley. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* 48(2): 140-151.
- A. G. Mayer, 1918. Biographical memoir of William Stimpson, 1832-1872. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 8: 417-433, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 161.
- F. C. Baker, 1936. Stimpson, William. *Dictionary of American biography* 9(2): 32.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [Stimpson: pp. 18-29, pl. 3, portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 28-29.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. *Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 11(7): 61 pp. [Stimpson: esp. pp. 6-19].
- Abbott, 1973: 161-162.
- R. I. Johnson, 1976. William Stimpson. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 65-66.
- Elliott, 1979: 242.
- W. A. Deiss & R. B. Manning, 1981. The fate of the invertebrate collections of the North Pacific Exploring Expedition, 1853-1856. Pp. 79-85, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *History in the Service of Systematics: Papers from the Conference to Celebrate the Centenary of the British Museum (Natural History)* 3-16 April 1981. London: Society for the Bibliography of Natural History, Special Publication No. 1.
- T. Habe, 1981. Biohistory of malacologists (45), William Stimpson. *The Chirobotan* 12(1): 25-26 [in Japanese].
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1990: 85; 1993: 84.
- R. B. Manning, 1993. The scientific contributions of William Stimpson, an early American naturalist and taxonomist. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 109-117 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 55.
- Martin, 1995: 11-13, fig. 6 [biography, portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 16-18, 35, 39-40, pl. [6].
- R. S. Vasile, 1997. Stimpson, William. Pp. 754-756, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport,

- Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: see Index.
- R. S. Vasile, 1999. Stimpson, William. American National Biography 20: 786-787.
- B. P. Lieberman, 2003. Living it up in the 1860s at the Hotel Smithsonian. Smithsonian Magazine 34(6): 44 [portrait].
- R. S. Vasile et al., 2005. William Stimpson's Journal from the North Pacific Exploring Expedition, 1853-1866. Crustacean Research, Special Number 5: 1-220 [biography, portraits].
- J. C. A. Burchsted & F. Burchsted, 2007. Samuel Tufts, Jr. (1817-1902), a Massachusetts shell collector and aquarium stocker. Archives of Natural History 34(2): 229-234.
- Stingley, Dale Vernor (1903-1992; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* in Florida (1952).
- Abbott, 1973: 454; 1987: 130.
- Stipanovic, Pedro Nicolás (1921-2008; Argentina)
- Andes Ammonites (1975).
- A. C. Riccardi, 2009. Necrológica. Prof. Dr. Pedro Nicolás Stipanovic (1921-2008). Revista de la Asociación Geológica Argentina 44(2): 352-356 [portrait, bibliography].
- Stipproweit, Adelheid (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks with Ant (1984).
- Stiva, Ab (1926-1983; Netherlands)
- R. A. Bank & C. Karnekamp, 1984. In memoriam Ab Stiva. De Kreukel 20(1): 3-4 [portrait].
- G. Spaik, 1984. In memoriam Ab Stiva (1926-1983). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 217: 1477-1479 [bibliography].
- C. Karnekamp, 1999. Gegraven in het verleden, een speciale foto editie. De Kreukel 35(9): 69-70 [portrait].
- Stix, Hugh Sylvan (1907-1992; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. S. Stix.
- Abbott, 1975: 590; 1987: 130.
- Anonymous, 1992. Hugh Sylvan Stix, 85, art gallery founder. The New York Times, July 30, 1992: D25.
- Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 325: 5.
- Stix, Marguerite Salzer (1907-1975; Austria/ U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. S. Stix.
- Abbott, 1975: 516.
- Anonymous, 1975. Marguerite Stix. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 1.
- St. Jean, Katherine [Kate] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- St. John, Henry Craven [Captain] (1837-1909; U.K.)
- Collected in Korea and Japan.
- H. C. St. John, 1880. Notes and sketches from the wild coasts of Nipon; with chapters on cruising after pirates in Chinese waters. Edinburgh: D. Douglas, xxiii + 392 pp., maps [reprinted: London: Ganesha; Tokyo: Synapse, 2004].
- Smith, 1906: 712.
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Stobaeus, Kilian (1690-1742; Sweden)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 415.
- Löwegren, 1952: 366.
- Dance, 1986: 48, pl. 22 [portrait].
- Boss, 1988: 120-121.
- Heller, 2007: 153.
- De nummulo Brattensburgensi singulari illo in Scania fossili* (1732) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Stobiecki, Stefan (1859-1944; Poland)
- Sturany, 1901: 402.
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 276.
- Stock, Chester (1892-1950; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 162.
- Stocker, Helmut (1924-1991; Germany)
- J. H. Jungbluth et al., 1993. Helmut Stocker 19.05.1924 – 17.08.1991, Ansbach. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 50-51: 69-70 [biography, portrait].
- Stoddart, James A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Viviparidae (1982).
- Stoddart, William W. (18**-****; U.K.)

Stohler, Rudolf (1901-2000; Switzerland/U.S.A.)

J. M. Cate, 1964. Biographical sketch. Rudolf Stohler. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 5(1): S1-3.

Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Rudolf Stohler, Mentor-Parliamentarian, 1967-68, 1968-69. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 49.

Abbott, 1987: 107.

J. M. Cate, 1971. Dr. Rudolf Stohler. Tabulata 4(2): 3-5, portrait.

C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Stohler: pp. 8-9].

Abbott, 1973: 454-455.

A. M. Keen, 1983. Dr. Rudolph [sic] Stohler and *The Veliger*. Hawaiian Shell News 31(7): 9-10.

R. I. Smith, 1983. Our thanks to Rudolf Stohler. The Veliger 26(1): 2-4, portrait.

Abbott, 1987: 130.

R. Eakin, 1988. History of zoology at Berkeley, University of California, 1987-1988, the Centennial Year. Berkeley: University of California, Department of Zoology, iv + 91 pp. [Stohler: pp. 55-56].

J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozoological Society. The Veliger 32(2): 101-108.

Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Rudolf (Ruedi) Stohler, December 5, 1901-April 24, 2000. The Festivus 32(7): 105-107 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].

Anonymous, 2000. Dr. Rudolf Stohler (1901-2000) – Memorial issue. The Veliger 43(4): I.

Anonymous, 2000. Rudolf Stohler, 1901-2000. American Malacological Society Newsletter 31(1): 7.

Anonymous, 2000. Rudolf Stohler, 1901-2000. Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 16: 10-11.

H. Bertsch, 2000. Dr. Rudolf Stohler: some personal remembrances. The Veliger 43(4): ii.

T. Rice, 2000. Dr. Rudolph Stohler, 1902-2000. Of Sea and Shore 23(2): 105.

Stojaspal, Franz J. (19**-****; Austria)

- Non-marine fauna (1970s).

Stokes, Alfred J. (18**-1969; Australia)

Stokes, Charles [Captain] (17**-1863; U.K.)

Anonymous, 1855. Obituary. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 2: 312-313.

Smith, 1906: 705.

Trew, 1993: 84.

Stokes, Charles (1783-1853; U.K.)

Anonymous, 1854. [Charles Stokes]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 10: xxvi-xxvii.

K. M. Lyell, ed., 1906. The life of Sir Charles J. F. Bunbury, Bart. London: John Murray, vol. 1: x + 372 pp.; vol. 2: viii + 412 pp. [Stokes: vol. 1: 200-201].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 416.

Cleevely, 1983: 277.

Stokes, Randall J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Fishery for *Macrocallista* (1969).

Stoliczka, Ferdinand (1838-1874; Czech Republic/India)

Anonymous, 1875. [Obituary]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 31: xlvii-xlix.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 97-98.

R. E. C. Stearns, 1875. Remarks on the death of Dr. Ferdinand Stoliczka. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences 5(3): 363-364.

V. Ball, 1886. Memoir of the life and work of Ferdinand Stoliczka, Ph.D., palaeontologist to the Geological Survey of India from 1862 to 1874. Scientific results of the Second Yarkand Mission; based upon the collections and notes of the late Ferdinand Stoliczka, Ph.D. London: Government of India, 1878-1891, variously paginated.

Sturany, 1901: 402-403.

Smith, 1906: 712.

Cleevely, 1983: 277-278.

Tozer, 1984: 44, 67, 70, 128.

Dance, 1986: 227.

- Trew, 1987: 81.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Stoliczka: p. 373].
- Adler, 2007: 94-95 [biography, portrait].
- Collation of *Cretaceous fauna of southern India* (1867-1871) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Stoll, Elisabeth (1***-1***; Germany)
- Fossil mollusks (1934).
- Stoll, Otto (1849-1922; Switzerland)
- Martens, 1901: ix-x.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Turner, 1998: 15.
- Stolley, Ernst (1869-19**; Germany)
- Fossils of Spitzbergen (1911).
- Stolley, George (1817-1911; Germany/U.S.A.)
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(4): 163-256 [Stolley, p. 216].
- K. Young, 1960. The Adkins collection of Mesozoic fossils. The Texas Quarterly 3(1): 179-184 [Stolley, p. 182].
- Stone, Dwayne David (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 130.
- Stone, Jan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009).
- Stone, Joyce Lavinia (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 455; 1987: 130.
- Stone, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Tergipes* (1969).
- Stone, Witmer (1866-1939; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* (1892), land snails of Maryland (1912).
- Abbott, 1973: 162.
- Stoppani, Antonio (1824-1891; Italy)
- Paleontology of Lombardy (1857).
- Storch, Volker (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of opisthobranchs (1970s).
- Storer, David Humphreys [M.D.] (1804-1891; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 65.
- Anonymous, 1892. List of published writings of David Humphreys Storer. Bowdoin College Library Bulletin 2: 73-78.
- S. H. Scudder, 1892. David Humphreys Storer. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 27: 388-391.
- Anonymous, 1931. D. Humphreys Storer, 1804-1891. Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History 58: 23 [portrait].
- G. E. Gifford, 1964. The ichthyologist dean. Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin 39(1): 22-27 [biography, portrait] [reprinted (1982), Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981, pp. 21-26. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 162.
- Elliott, 1979: 243.
- R. W. Dexter, 1980. The Kirtland-Storer correspondence on Ohio fishes (1838-45) and a Kirtland-Baird collection of Ohio fishes. Kirtlandia, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 32: 1-19 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- T. A. Appel, 1997. Storer, David Humphreys. Pp. 759-761, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Johnson, 2004: 89-90, fig. 8 [portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. David Humphreys Storer (1804-1891): the conchological phase. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 3: 167-173 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait, list of molluscan taxa].
- Adler, 2007: 68-69 [biography, portrait].
- Storer, Horatio Robinson (1830-1922; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 162.

- Storer, Robert Treat Paine, Jr. (1922-2006; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 130.
G. Negri, 2006. Robert Treat Paine Storer, Jr., philanthropist. Boston Globe, September 27, 2006: page unknown.
- Storey, Eric (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Photographs in *The world of shells* (1975) by R. Scase.
- Storsberg, Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Stork, Hendrikus Adrianus (1900-1989; Netherlands)
● Scaphopods (1934), Solenogasters (1940).
- Story, Thomas Waldo (1855-1915; U.K./U.S.A.)
● Sculptor of fountains featuring cardiiids.
P. Topley, 2014. Two 'Fountains of Love' by Thomas Waldo Story. *Mollusc World* 35: 25.
- Stosser, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
- Stossich, Adolf (1824-1900; Italy/Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 403.
Backhuys, 2008: 210-212.
- Stotter, Jane (1909-1982; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1982. In memoriam. Jane Stotter. *The Festivus* 14(6): 72.
- Stout, Barbara Hume (1913-2003; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 455; 1987: 130.
- Stout, Carla Christina (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Phylogeny of *Dendronotus* (2008).
- Stout, Clare K. (1908-1989; U.S.A.)
D. Raeihle, 1989. Clare K. Stout. *New York Shell Club Notes* 312: 3[biography, portrait].
- Stout, William E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Tresus* associates (1970).
- Stoutenberg, Theodorus Johannes (****-1798; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 265.
- Stowe, Edwin (18**-18**; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 25, 46.
- Stoyanow, Alexander (1879-1970; Russia/U.S.A.)
Tozer, 1984: 123.
- Stoyko, T. G. (19**-****; Russia)
● Land snail identification manual (2010).
- Stracey, Bernard (1877?-1944; U.K.)
[R. Winckworth], 1946. Bernard Stracey, 1877?-1944. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 4.
- Strachimirov, B. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
● Bulgarian fossils with Kojumdgieva (1960).
- Strack, Elisabeth (19**-****; Germany)
● *Pearls* (2006).
- Strack, Hermann Leberecht (19**-20**; Netherlands)
● European chitons (1982).
- Strand, Embrik (1876-1947; Norway/Germany/Latvia)
● Mainly known as entomologist and for obsessive renaming of homonyms.
1936. *Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstage von Professor Dr. Embrik Strand*, vol. 1: 644 pp., 13 pls., frontispiece [portrait].
1939. *Festschrift zum 60. Geburtstage von Professor Dr. Embrik Strand*, vol. 5: 750 pp., 11 pls., [pls. 9, 11 (frontispiece); portraits].
Bonnet, 1945: 62, pl. 19.
- Strandine, Eldon John (1910-2004; U.S.A.)
● Pond snail ecology (1941).
- Strange, Frederick (betw. 1810 & 1818, or 1826?-1854; U.K./ Australia)
● Murdered by the Aborigines along with other naturalists when they landed on an island in the Barrier Reef.
Hamilton, 1906: 46.
C. Hedley, 1906. Frederick Strange, the conchologist. *New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin* 1: 50.
Hedley, 1910: 335-336.
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 161.
H. M. Whittell, 1947. Frederick Strange. *Australian Zoologist* 11(2): 96-114, pl. 10.
Trew, 1990: 85; 1993: 84.
C. T. Fisher, 2004. Strange, Frederick. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 53: 7-8.
- Strange, H. Lawrence (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 130-131.

- Stranks, Timothy N. (19**-****; ****)
- Strater, Mrs. Edward L. (****-1971)
 Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1972: 64 [1973].
- Strathmann, Richard R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Embryonic development from 1970s.
- Stratmann, Dirk (19**-****; Germany)
 • Coauthor on Babyloniidae (2013).
- Stratton, Leonard Walter (1900-1971; U.K.)
 • Collection in Leeds Museum.
 H. E. J. Biggs, 1972. Obituaries. L. W. Stratton (1900-1971). Journal of Conchology 27(5-6): 427-429, pl. 16 [portrait, bibliography].
 Norris, 1995a: 19; 1995b: 21.
- Strauch, Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
 A. Zilch, 1974. [Verleihung des Hermann-Credner-Preises]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(27): 181.
 Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Staudinger, Otto (1830-1900; Germany)
 • Mainly known as entomologist; natural history dealer; supplied land snails to C. M. F. Ancey.
 Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Strausz, László (1901-1988; Hungary)
 • Tertiary mollusks (1950s-1960s).
- Strayer, David L. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
 • Published as Dave; freshwater mussels of Michigan (1980).
 Abbott, 1987: 131.
- Strazzera, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Le Ammoniti* (1995).
- Streator, George Jason (1846-1925; U.S.A.)
 R. W. Dexter, 1961. George J. Streator's cruise of the *Thomas Say*. Sterkiana 5: 39-42.
 R. W. Dexter, 1963. Some interesting molluscan records of George J. Streator, 1881-1909. Sterkiana 12: 9-14.
 Abbott, 1973: 163.
- Strebel, Hermann (1834-1915; Germany/Mexico)
- Martens, 1901: vii-viii.
- Anonymous, 1904. The seventieth birthday of Hermann Strebel (Jan. 1st, 1904). Journal of Conchology 11(2): 58-60.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19-20.
- W. Kobelt, 1915. [Hermann Strebel]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 47(1): 2.
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Fouché, 1995: 55.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Strechmeyer, Hajo (19**-****; Germany)
 • Dating with mollusk shells.
- Strecker, John Kern, Jr. (1875-1933; U.S.A.)
 • Non-marine fauna of Texas.
 L. S. Frierson, 1933. John K. Strecker. The Nautilus 46(4): 136-137.
 J. K. Strecker, 1935. Reminiscences of a field naturalist. The Baylor Bulletin, Baylor University (Waco, Texas) 38(3): 1-11, frontispiece [autobiography, portrait].
 W. J. Williams, 1935. Bibliography of the scientific writings of John Kern Strecker. The Baylor Bulletin, Baylor University (Waco, Texas) 38(3): 62-69.
 H. D. Murray, 1973. Field notes and correspondence of John K. Strecker (1875-1933). Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1972: 29-30.
 R. W. Neck, 1988. Malacologists of Texas. I. John K. Strecker. Texas Conchologist 25(1): 5-9.
 Adler, 2007: 128 [biography, portrait].
- Streda, Rezső (18**-1960; Hungary)
 A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 25-51 [Streda: p. 49, sample label].
- Street, Philip (1915-****; U.K.)
 • *Shell life on the seashore* (1961).
- Streit, Bruno (19**-****; Germany)
 • Physiology of *Ancylus* (1975).

- Strémooukhoff, D (18**-19***, Russia)
- Jurassic ammonites (1898).
- Streng, L. H. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Limnaea* variety (1896).
- B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [Streng: p. 440].
- Strenth, Ned E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 131.
- Stretch, Richard Harper (1837-1926; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 163.
- Strickler, Paul Moody (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 455; 1987: 131.
- Streider, Denise J. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 456; 1987: 131.
- Strickland, Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Greenhouse gastropods (1965).
- Strickland, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Diver, nudibranch collector.
- Strizak, Charles Sanford (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 456; 1987: 131.
- Strobel, Pellegrino (1821-1895; Italy)
- D. Pantanelli, 1895 ["1894"]. Pellegrino Strobel. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 19: 223-224 [bibliography].
- H. Crosse, 1896. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 44(1): 112.
- Sturany, 1901: 403.
- Papavero, 1973: 349.
- V. Strobel, 1980. Bio-bibliografia del naturalista Pellegrino von Strobel. *Atti della Accademia Roveretana degli Agiati* (ser. 6) 18-19: 199-218, pl. 24 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- B. Hausdorf, 2012. On the spelling of some dedication names introduced by Strobel for south Alpine terrestrial snails (*Cochlostoma*, *Charpentieria*, [and] *Neostyriaca*). *Journal of Conchology* 41(2): 259-262.
- Stroben, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Inposex in *Trivia* (1992).
- Strode, William S. [M.D.] (1847-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting *Unio* (1898); collection in Field Museum, Chicago, Illinois.
- Strohl, J[ohannes?] (18**-****; Germany)
- Excretion on mollusks (1914).
- Strøm, Hans (1726-1797; Norway/Denmark)
- Westerlund, 1897: 13.
- D. Thrap & E. Rostrup, 1902. Strøm, Hans, 1726-97. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 16: 510-514.
- A. Dedekind, 1908. Ein Beitrag zur Purpurkunde. III. Band. Berlin: Mayer & Müller, viii + 778 pp. [Strøm: pp. 146-160; biography].
- E. Strand, 1919 ["1917"]. Der norwegische Naturforscher Hans Strøm (1726-1797) und seine zoologischen Schriften; Ein Blatt aus der Geschichte der norwegischen Zoologie. *Archiv für Naturgeschichte* (Abt. A) 38(6): 27-46.
- Lambrecht, 1938: 418.
- Spärck, 1945: 36.
- H. Broch, 1954. Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag, 158 pp., 8 pls. [portrait].
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Damkaer, 2002: 53-54 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 157.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Strøm: p. 158].
- Physisk og oekonomisk beskrivelse over fogderiet Søndmør* (1762) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Strombeck, August von (1808-1900; Germany)
- Mesozoic cephalopods (1858).
- Cleevely, 1983: 279.
- Strömfelt, Carl Haraldsson [Count] (1862-****; Sweden)
- Collected in New Zealand.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Strong, Archibald McClure (1876-1951; U.S.A.)

- Anonymous, 1951. A. M. Strong, 1876-1951. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 112: 1-2.
- E. M. Chace, 1952. A. M. Strong. The Nautilus 65(4): 142-143.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1952: 39 [1953].
- Olsson, 1961: 16.
- R. French, 1963. Biographical sketch. A. M. Strong, 1876-1951. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 4(4): S13-14.
- Abbott, 1973: 163.
- Coan, 1988: 98-99 [portrait].
- C. M. Hertz, 2006. Archibald McClure Strong, a prolific amateur. June 18, 1876 – July 14, 1951. The Festivus 38(11): 113-152 [portraits, bibliography, lists of taxa named for and by him].
- Strong, Ellen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. Bouchet.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Strong, Leonell Clarence, Jr. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 456; 1987: 131.
- Stroo, Cornelis (1756-1810; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 265.
- Strougo, Amin Marco (19**-****; Egypt)
- Tertiary mollusks (1970s-1980s).
- Strubell, Bruno (****-1902; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 157.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Struhsaker, Jeannette Adair Whipple (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1968), *Terebra* (1970).
- Struckmann, Carl Eberhard Friedrich (1833-1898; Germany)
- Jurassic of Europe (1878).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 418.
- Sturgeon, Myron T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian gastropods (1960s-1970s).
- Struve, Heinrich Christoph Gottfried von (1772-1851; Germany)
- Mayer, 1976: 94.
- Struyck, Nicolaas (1686-1769; Netherlands)
- M. van Haaften, 1937. Struyck (Nicolaas). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 987-988.
- Engel, 1986: 265.
- Strzelec, Malgorzata (19**-****; Poland)
- Fresh-water gastropods (1993).
- Stschadrin, Nikolay Vasilievich (1950-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Stuardo Barria, José Romeo (1929-****; Chile/Mexico)
- Abbott, 1973: 456-457; 1987: 131.
- Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- L. Huaquin, 2008. Homenaje al Dr. José Stuardo Barria. Profesor Emérito de la Universidad de Concepción. Amici Molluscarum 16: 29-32 [portraits, partial bibliography].
- Stuart, Alexander (18**-19**; Germany)
- Nudibranchs (1860s).
- Stuart, Christopher T. (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 56.
- Stubbings, Herbert George (1912-1999; U.K.)
- Phyllirhoidae (1937).
- Stubbs, Arthur Goodwin (1871-1950; U.K.)
- Grandfather of D. N. Richardson; non-marine collection in Leeds Museum; known for watercolors of flowers and shells.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 462.
- [A. E. Ellis], 1950. A. G. Stubbs, 1871-1950. Journal of Conchology 23(4): 120.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Norris, 1993: 29; 1995b: 21 [portrait]; 2000: 22.
- Stuckow, R. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Embletonia* (1972).
- Studencka, Barbara (19**-****; Poland)
- Miocene of Poland.
- Studer, Samuel Emanuel (1757-1834; Switzerland)
- L. Forcart, 1957. Ipsa Studeri Conchylia. Professor Samuel Studer (1757-1834), seine

- Bedeutung als Naturforscher und die von ihm hinterlassene Molluskensammlung. Mitteilungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Bern (n.f.) 15: 157-210, 7 pls.
- Kiss, 1983: 119.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Turner, 1998: 9-11, fig. [portrait].
- Studer, Théophil [M.D.] (1845-1922; Switzerland)
- Published on a variety of phyla; mollusks of Bern (1884).
- Studley, T. (****-****; West Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Studnitz, Gotthilf von (1908-1994; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Lima* (1931).
- E. Klee, 2003. Studnitz, Gotthilf von, Zoologe. P. 612, in: Das Personenlexikon zum Dritten Reich: Wer war was vor und nach 1945? Frankfurt am Main: S.Fischer, 735 pp.
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Studnitz: pp. 107-115; biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Stuhlmann, Franz Ludwig (1863-1928; Germany)
- Barnard, 1965: 51.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- B. Verdcourt, 1988-1989. Collectors in East Africa – 13. F. Stuhlmann. The Conchologists' Newsletter 106: 113-117 (1988); 109: 181-187 (1989); 110: 211-219 (1989) [biography, bibliography].
- Stummer, Brunhilde (1928-2008; Austria)
- Land snails.
- P. L. Reischütz, 2009. Brunhilde Stummer (1928-2008). Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft 16: 69 [portraits].
- Stump, Tom E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Sonora, Mexico (1975).
- Stupakoff, Ian (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 131.
- Stupakoff, Simon H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Pennsylvania (1894).
- Štúr, Dionýz (1827-1893; Slovakia)
- Paleontologist; lists of mollusks in some papers.
- Sturany, A. (19**-1975; Italy)
- Ammonites (1960s-1970s).
- Sturany, Rudolf (1867-1935; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 403-404.
- W. Adensamer, 1935. Hofrat Dr. Rudolf Sturany. Ein Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 67(4-5): 113-120, pl. 7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Adensamer, 1935. Nécrologie. R. Sturany. Journal de Conchyliologie 79(1): 85-90 [bibliography].
- Yen, 1941: 129.
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85.
- G. Scheffbeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt Verlag, 292 pp. [Sturany: pp. 135-136, 213-217, 279] [portrait].
- V. Stagl, H. Sattmann & P. C. Dworschak, 1996. The material of the Pola Red Sea expeditions (1895-1898) in the collections of the Natural History Museum in Vienna. Pp. 29-41, in F. Uiblein, J. Ott & M. Stachowitsch, eds., Deep-sea and extreme shallow-water habitats: affinities and adaptations. Biosystematics and Ecology Series 11: 400 pp.
- G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Sturany: pp. 262-263].
- Aescht, 2003: 70-71.
- Sturgeon, Myron T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pennsylvanian gastropods from 1960s.
- Sturm, Charles F., Jr. [M.D.] (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1986. Paleontology "in your own backyard." Bulletin of the Allegheny

- County Medical Society (Pittsburgh) 75(5): 156-157, 159 [portraits].
- Sturm, Jakob [Jacob] W. (1771-1848; Germany)
- Father of J. H. C. F. Sturm.
- K. T. Menke, 1850. Nekrolog. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 7(3): 47-48.
- Barnard, 1965: 51.
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Adler, 2012: 53-54 [portrait].
- Concerning:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/DigitalCollections/NH/RareBooks/Sturm/sturm.htm>
- Sturm, Johann Heinrich Christian Friedrich (1805-1862; Germany)
- Son of J. W. Sturm.
- Stürmer, Wilhelm (1917-1986; Germany)
- *Cymbium* (1980).
- D. T. Donovan, 1988. Obituaries: Wilhelm Stürmer (1917-1986). Cephalopod Newsletter 9: 32-33.
- Sturrock, M. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ultrastructure of *Tonicella* (1987).
- Sturt, W. Neville (****-****; U.K./India)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Sturtevant, Alfred Henry (1891-1970; U.S.A.)
- Primarily genetics of *Drosophila*; also studied *Partula*.
- Gerlach, 2014: 61-62.
- Stussiner, Jožef [Josef, Joseph] Alois (1850-1917; Slovenia)
- Sturany, 1901: 404.
- Stutchbury, Samuel (1798-1859; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1860. [Obituary: Samuel Stutchbury]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1858-59: xlviii.
- Melvill, 1890: 214-215.
- Hamilton, 1906: 46.
- Hedley, 1910: 336.
- Dean, 1936: 242-243.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1937. Book notes. 6. Stutchbury's catalogue. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(6): 350-351.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. Addendum to Book Note 6. Stutchbury's *Catalogue*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 143.
- T. Iredale, 1957. History of New South Wales shells. Part II. The settlement years. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1955-56: 125-126.
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- M. D. Crane, 1983. Samuel Stutchbury (1798-1859), naturalist and geologist. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London 37(2): 189-200 [bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85.
- D. Branagan, 1992. Samuel Stutchbury and the Australian Museum. Records of the Australian Museum, Supplement 15: 99-110 [biography, portrait].
- D. F. Branagan, 1993. Samuel Stutchbury: a natural history voyage to the Pacific, 1825-27 and its consequences. Archives of Natural History 20(1): 69-91 [portrait].
- M. D. Crane, 1993. Stutchbury, Samuel. Pp. 648-649, in: C. S. Nicholls, ed., The dictionary of national biography missing persons. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xxi + 768 pp.
- Fouché, 1995: 56.
- D. F. Branagan, 2004. Stutchbury, Samuel. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1943-1944.
- D. F. Branagan, 2004. Stutchbury, Samuel. Oxford dictionary of national biography 53: 258-259 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 93.
- Stuwitz, Peter M. (1806-1842; Norway/Canada)
- H. W. Nordvik & L. R. Fischer, 1985. Peter M. Stuwitz and the Newfoundland inshore fishery in 1840. Newfoundland Studies 1(2): 129-140.
- Stuxberg, Anton Julius (1849-1902; Sweden)
- Fauna of Novaya Zemlja, including mollusks (1887).
- Westerlund, 1897: 11-12.
- C. Forsstrand, 1903. Anton Stuxberg. Ymer, Tidskrift utgifven af Svenska

- Sällskapet för Anthropologi och Geografi
23: 130-133 [portrait].
- T. Flensburg, 1954. Stuxberg, Anton Julius.
Svenska Män och Kvinnor, Biografisk
Uppslagsbok 7: 303 [biography, partial
bibliography, portrait].
- Stworzewicz, Ewa (19**-****, Poland)
- Fossil land snails (1970s-1990s).
- Su[,] Yeng (19**-****, China)
- Nudibranchs 2000s.
- Suárez, M. Luisa (19**-****, Spain)
- Bibliography of Spanish mollusks (1985).
- Subai, Peter (19**-****, Germany)
- Land snails from 1970s.
Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Subba Rao, Nalluri Venkata (19**-20**, India)
- *Cymbulia* (1969), *Mitridae* (1984),
Muricidae (1993), *Indian seashells – Part 1*
(2003).
- Subis, Mary (****-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Mary Subis. New York
Shell Club Notes 174: 7 [simple death
notice].
- Suchow, Ellen F. (19**-****, U.S.A.)
- Predation on *Tellina* (1977).
- Sucker, Ludwig (18**-19**, Germany)
- *Die Fische, nebst den essbaren
wirbellosen Thieren der Adria und ihre
Zubereitung* (1895).
- Suduiraut, Emmanuel Guillot de (1938-2010; France/
Philippines)
- G. T. Poppe, 2011. Emmanuel Guillot de
Suduiraut (1938-2010). *American
Conchologist* 39(1): 34-35 [portrait; partial
list of new taxa; partial list of eponyms].
- Suenson, M. N. [Captain] (18**-1857?, Denmark)
- Catalogue of his collection by Mörch
(1857).
- Tomlin, 1942d: 98-99 [collection sold in
1858].
- Dance, 1986: 158.
- Trew, 1990: 85.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 93-94.
- Suess, Eduard (1831-1914; U.K./Austria)
- Brother-in-law of M. Hörnes; buried in
Hungary.
- A. Geikie, 1905. Scientific worthies.
XXXV. Eduard Suess. *Nature* 72(1853): 1-
3, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- C. Diener, 1914. Gedenkfeier für Eduard
Suess. *Mitteilungen der Geologischen
Gesellschaft in Wien* 7(1-2): 1-32,
frontispiece [biography, bibliography,
portrait].
- W. H. Hobbs, 1914. Eduard Suess. *Journal
of Geology* 22(8): 811-817, 2 pls.
[biography, portrait].
- J. W. Judd, 1914. Prof. Eduard Suess, For.
Mem. R.S. *Nature* 93(2323): 245-246
- E. von Koerber, 1914. Nekrologen.
*Almanach der Kaiserlichen Akademie der
Wissenschaften, Wien* 64: 356-362, 1 pl.
- N. Krebs, 1914. E. Sueß. *Mitteilungen der
Kaiserlichen-Königlichen Geographischen
Gesellschaft in Wien* 57(7): 296-311.
- R. Michael, 1914. [Obituary]. *Zeitschrift
der Deutschen Geologischen Gesellschaft*
(ser. B), *Monatsberichte* 66(5): 260-264.
- C. F. Parona, 1914. Edoardo Suess. *Atti
dell' Accademia delle scienze (Torino)*
49(13): 959-966.
- C. Schuchert, 1914. Obituary. *American
Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 38(223): 115-116.
- J. W. Gregory, 1915. [Obituary]. *Quarterly
Journal of the Geological Society of
London, Proceedings* 71: liii-lv.
- P. Termier, 1915. [Sketch of the life of
Edward Suess (1831-1914)]. *Revue
Générale des Sciences Pures et Appliquées*
25(14): 546-552 [translated, Annual Report
of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian
Institution ... for 1914: 709-718].
- E. Suess, 1916. *Erinnerungen*. Leipzig: G.
Hirzel, x + 451 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl.
[autobiography, portraits].
- E. Tietze, 1916. Einige Seiten über Eduard
Suess. Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der
Geologie. *Jahrbuch der Kaiserlich-
Königlichen Geologischen Reichsanstalt*
(Wien) 66(3-4): 333-556 [1-224]
[biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 421.

- E. Wegmann, 1976. Suess, Edward. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 143-148 [biography, partial bibliography].
- G. Hamann, ed., 1983. Eduard Suess zum Gedenken (20. VIII. 1831 – 26. IV. 1914). Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, Sitzungsberichte 422: 1-100 [biography, portrait, list of publications about Suess].
- Tozer, 1984: 6, 13, 25, 26, 36, 37, 45, 59, 64-67, 71, 81, 127, 135 [portrait].
- G. Scheffbeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt Verlag, 292 pp. [Suess: passim, portraits].
- T. Cernajsek, C. Mentschl & H. Seidl, 2000. Eduard Suess (1831-1914) – ein Geologe und Politiker der 19. Jahrhunderts. Cover, pp. 59-84 & 266-270, in: G. Heindl, ed., Wissenschaft und Forschung in Österreich: Exemplarische Leistungen österreichischer Naturforscher, Techniker und Mediziner. Frankfurt (Main): Peter Lang, 291 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- I. Franz, 2004. Eduard Suess im ideengeschichtlichen Kontext seiner Zeit. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 144(1): 53-65.
- A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 2004. The impact of travels on scientific knowledge: William Thomas Blanford, Henry Francis Blanford, and the Geological Survey of India, 1851-1889. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, 55, Supplement II(9): 117-137 [portrait].
- De Ceglie, 2009: 610, footnote 1.
- Sugimoto, Ryusho [Reverend] (****-****; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1934. Obituary: Rev. Ryusho Sugimoto. Venus 4(4): 269-270, portrait [in Japanese].
- Sugimura, Kiichiro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Sugitani, Fusao (1897-1989; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1985. [Congratulate Mr. Fusao Sugitani's 88th birthday.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 16(2): 64 [in Japanese].
- T. Habe et al., 1989. [The memories of the late Mr. Fusao Sugitani, an honorary member of the Malacological Society of Japan.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(1-2): 1-8 [in Japanese; portrait].
- Suhm, Rudolf von Willemoes (1847-1875; Germany)
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Sukhapanth, N. (19**-****; Thailand)
- Ecological physiology of freshwater snails (1980s).
- Sukhotin, Alexey Alexandrovich (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Sullioti, Giorgio R. (1859-1925; Italy)
- R. Gestro, 1926. La collezione Sullioti. (Appendice alla note sulla collezione malacologica del Museo Civico di Genova). Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale de Genova 52: 131-137.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Sullivan, Terry (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Songwriter; author of the 1908 tongue-twister song "*She sells sea-shells on the sea-shore. The shells she sells are sea-shells, I'm sure. For if she sells sea-shells on the sea-shore. Then I'm sure she sells sea-shore shells.*" said to be based on Mary Anning (q.v.).
- Sullivan, Joseph (1803-1882; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 66.
- Abbott, 1973: 164.
- J. Sullivan, 1874. A genealogy and family memorial. Columbus (Ohio): privately published, 372 + [iv] pages [Sullivan, pp. 174-181].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(79): 109-133 [Sullivan: p. 115].
- Sully, Louis-Pierre-Maximilien de Béthune [Duc de] (1685-1761; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 200-201; 1757: 114-116.
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 44.
- Sümegei, Pál (19**-****; Hungary)
- Quaternary stratigraphy (1995).

- Sumichrast, Adrien Louis Jean François (1828-1882; Switzerland/Mexico)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 103.
- W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 15(9-10): 157.
- A. Boucaurd, 1884. Notice sur François Sumichrast. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 9: 305-312 [bibliography].
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Papavero, 1973: 350-351.
- Adler, 2007: 85-86 [biography, portrait].
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- Summers, Raymond H. [Ray] (1905-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Raymond H. Summers. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(1): 7 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 457.
- E. G. Leehman, 1973. Ray Summers: profile of an expert. *Hawaiian Shell News* 21(12): 12 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1975: 590; 1987: 131, 162.
- Summesberger, Herbert (19**-****; Austria)
- Cretaceous of Africa (1940s), ammonites (2001).
- Sumner, Francis Bertody (1874-1945; U.S.A.)
- Biological surveys of San Francisco Bay and Woods Hole area; mainly noted for work on mammals.
- C. L. Hubbs, 1945. Francis B. Sumner. *Copeia* 4: 183-184, 1 pl. [portrait].
- F. B. Sumner, 1945. The life history of an American naturalist. Lancaster, Pennsylvania, Jacques Cattell Press, vii + 298 pp.
- C. M. Child, 1948. Francis Bertody Sumner. *Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences* 25: 147-173, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 164.
- W. B. Provine, 1979. Francis B. Sumner and the evolutionary synthesis. *Studies in History of Biology* 3: 211-240 [not seen].
- Sumner, J. C. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1890s).
- Sumner, Marjorie W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bibliography on *Mercenaria* (1988).
- Sun[,] Dongli (19**-****; China)
- Cretaceous and Tertiary of China (1991).
- Sunderland, Kevan (1956-****; U.S.A.)
- H. Burton, 1986. What's in a name, or ... fame in the shell game. *Florida Keys Magazine* January 1986: 28-30 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 131.
- Anonymous, 1990. Shell collector extraordinaire. *Humm's Guide* [Florida Keys] Fall 1990: [page unknown].
- Sundler, Berthold (****-****; Sweden)
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Sunier, Armand Louis Jean (1886-1974; Netherlands)
- Publication on *Vertigo* (1926).
- Surbeck, Georg (18**-19**, Switzerland)
- Thesis on the freshwater fauna (1899).
- Surber, Thaddeus (1871-1949; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 164.
- Surya Rao, K. V. (19**-****; India)
- Muricidae with Subba Rao (1993).
- Sussman, Harold (1918-1986; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1986. Harold Sussman. *New York Shell Club Notes* 298: 2.
- Susuki, Takeo (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Sutcharit, Chirask (19**-****; Thailand)
- Land snails (2013).
- Suter, Edward (18**-19**, New Zealand)
- Son of H. Suter.
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Suter, Hans Heinrich [Henry] (1841-1918; Switzerland/New Zealand)
- Name originally Suter-Naef, changed on moving to New Zealand; father of E. Suter; marine shells in Geological Survey of New Zealand.
- Hamilton, 1906 [passim].

- C. Hedley, 1918. Henry Suter. The Nautilus 32(2): 72.
- Anonymous, 1919. Henry Suter (1841(?)-1918). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(5-6): 115-116.
- C. Hedley, 1919. Henry Suter, 1841-1918. Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute 51: ix-x, 1 pl. [portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Henri Suter. Journal de Conchyliologie 66(1): 87.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 161.
- C. A. Fleming, 1954. Notes on the Suter collection of New Zealand Mollusca – 1. Auckland Institute and Museum, Conchology Section Bulletin 10: 3-4.
- R. K. Dell, 1954. The Suter collection of land and fresh-water Mollusca. Auckland Institute and Museum, Conchology Section Bulletin 10: 6-8.
- Fleming, 1966: 1160, 1162, 1165-1166 [portrait].
- T. P. Warren, 1976. Notes on some early workers on N.Z. conchology. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 8(4): 70-73.
- Dance, 1986: 178, 227.
- Trew, 1990: 85; 1993: 84.
- A. G. Beu, 1996. Suter, Henry 1841-1918. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 3: 494.
- J. F. Goulstone, 1998. Henry Suter, a great conchologist! Poirieria 23: 12-13 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 16.
- Muñoz Solís, 2002: 270.
- Dance, 2005: 21.
- Manual of the New Zealand Mollusca* (1913) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Sutherland, A. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1883).
- Sutherland, J. Alden (****-****; ?)
- New fossil *Architectonica*.
- Sutherland, Keith Leonard (1916-1980; Australia)
- Sutherland, Peter Cormack [M.D.] (1822-1900; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Suto, Tsugio (19**-****; Japan)
- Oligocene gastropods (1960s).
- Sutor, August (18**-****; ****)
- Sutow, Wataru W. [M.D.] (1912-1981; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 457.
- Anonymous, 1982. Wataru W. Sutow, M.D. The Nautilus 96(2): 68.
- H. Odé, 1982. In memoriam: Dr. W. W. Sutow. Texas Conchologist 18(2): 25-26. [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1981: i [1982].
- Abbott, 1987: 131, 162.
- Suttkus, Royal D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spread of *Corbicula* in U.S. (1966).
- Sutton, Barbara C. (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 590; 1987: 131.
- Sutton, W. D. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Burrowing and perforating mollusks (1875).
- Sutton, William (18**-1****; U.S.A.)
- G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. The Nautilus 52(4): 139 [contained material collected by Sutton; in California Academy of Sciences].
- Sutty, Lesley Ann (1940-****; U.K.)
- *Seashell treasures of the Caribbean* (1986).
- Abbott, 1973: 457; 1987: 131.
- Suvatti, Chote (****-****; Thailand)
- *Molluscs of Siam* (1938).
- Suvorov, Alexander N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Suyckerbuyck, G. (****-****; Belgium)
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Suzuki, Keiu (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs (2000s).
- Suzuki, Masaji (19**-****; Japan)
- Coauthor of catalogue of *Latiaxis* (1985).
- Svagróvský, Jozef (1921-1985; Czechoslovakia)
- D. Vass, 1985. [University Professor RNDR. Jozef Svagróvský, Dr. Sc.].

- Západne Karpaty, Sériá Paleontológia (Bratislava) 10: 7-12 [in Slovakian].
- Sverlova, Nina Vyacheslavovna (1970-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Svitoch, Alexander Adamovich (1932-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Svobodová, Eva (19**-20**; Czech Republic)
- Land snail ecology (2013).
- Swainson, Isaac (1746-1812; U.K.)
- Cousin of W. J. Swainson; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
- Swainson, John Timothy (1756-1824; U.K.)
- Father of W. Swainson; specimens from collection figured by Martyn.
- N. F. McMillan, 1987. John Timothy Swainson the Second (1756-1824) – Zoologist. Archives of Natural History 14(3): 289-296.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- Swainson, William John (1789-1855; U.K./New Zealand)
- Son of J. T. Swainson.
- Swainson, 1840: 338-352 [autobiography].
- Anonymous, 1857. [Obituary: William Swainson]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1855-56: xlix-liii [partial bibliography].
- Melvill, 1890: 210.
- C. L. G. Gunther, 1900. The President's anniversary address [unpublished correspondence of William Swainson]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 112: 14-61.
- C. D. Sherborn & A. Reynell, 1915. Notes on Swainson's "Exotic Conchology". Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(5): 276-282.
- Mathews, 1920: 23-24 [dates of *Zoological illustrations*].
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 240, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 612-614, collation of *Zoological Illustrations*].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 162.
- Dean, 1936: 232-233.
- J. W. Jackson, 1937. A letter from George Humphrey to William Swainson, 1815. Journal of Conchology 20(12): 332-337.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 28; 1942d: 99 [Bligh Catalogue].
- Salisbury, 1945: 161.
- T. Iredale, 1957. History of New South Wales shells. Part II. The settlement years. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1955-56: 125-126.
- Abbott, 1963: 26-27.
- E. A. Kay, 1963. William Swainson and *Cypraea tessellata*. Hawaiian Shell News 11(9): 4.
- N. F. McMillan, 1963. William Swainson's *Exotic Conchology*. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 4(3): 198-199.
- N. F. McMillan, 1968. Biography of William Swainson. Pp. viii-x, in: R. T. Abbott, ed., *Exotic Conchology*. Delaware Museum of Natural History & D. Van Nostrand, xxiv + 48 pp., 48 pls. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Papavero, 1973: 217-218.
- N. F. McMillan, 1976. Swainson, William. Dictionary of scientific biography 13: 167-168.
- D. J. Galloway, 1978. The botanical researches of William Swainson, F.R.S., in Australia, 1841-1855, in Australasia, 1841-1855. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 8(4): 369-379.
- N. F. McMillan, 1980. William Swainson (1789-1855) and his shell collections. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 9(4): 427-434.
- S. Schmitz, 1981. Konchologe & Künstler: William Swainson. Club Conchylia Informationen 13(4): 62-63 [portrait].
- S. J. Gould, 1984. The rule of five. Natural History 93(10): 14-23 [reprinted (1985), The rule of five, pp. 199-211, in: S. J. Gould, The flamingo's smile. New York: W.W. Norton, 476 pp.].

- Desmond, 1985.
- P. L. Farber, 1985. Aspiring naturalists and their frustrations: the case of William Swainson (1789-1855). Pp. 51-59, in: A. Wheeler & J. H. Price, eds., *From Linnaeus to Darwin: commentaries on the history of biology and geology*. Society for the History of Natural History, Special Publication 3: v + 214 pp.
- D. Knight, 1985. William Swainson: types, circles, and affinities. Pp. 83-94, in: J. D. North & J.J. Roche, eds., *The light of nature: essays in the history and philosophy of science presented to A.C. Crombie*. Archives Internationales d'Histoire des Idées 110: viii + 471 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 91-92, 227.
- D. M. Knight, 1986. William Swainson: naturalist, author and illustrator. Archives of Natural History 13(3): 275-290.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1986. A note on the ancestry of William Swainson. Archives of Natural History 13(3): 273-274.
- S. Natusch & G. Swainson, 1987. William Swainson of Fern Grove, F.R.S., F.L.S., &c: the anatomy of a nineteenth-century naturalist, 1st ed., 1987, 200 pp.; 1987, rev. ed., 200 pp. Third rev. ed., 184 pp. Wellington, New Zealand: privately published.
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Swainson: pp. 27-29].
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 359-364, 451-452 [portrait].
- P. Parkinson, 1989. William Swainson, F.R.S., F.L.S., 1789-1855; a commemorative exhibition. Wellington (New Zealand): Alexander Turnbull Library, [10 pp.]
- G. M. Swainson, ed., 1989. William Swainson, F.R.S., F.L.S., naturalist and artist, diaries 1808-1818. Sicily, Malta, Greece, Italy and Brazil. Palmerston North, New Zealand: privately published, 182 pp.
- Kohn, 1992: 206-207, 278-279.
- B. L. Burch, 1992. William Swainson (1789-1855): England's first lithographer of mollusks. Hawaiian Shell News 40(10): 1, 4 [portrait].
- G. M. Swainson, ed., 1992. William Swainson F.R.S., F.L.S. naturalist & artist: family letters & diaries, 1809-1855; final destiny New Zealand. Palmerston North, New Zealand: privately published, 198 pp.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 385-418 [Swainson: pp. 393-396, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 56.
- S. Natusch, 1998. William Swainson of Fern Grove, [4th edition]. Wellington, New Zealand: Nestegg Press, 169 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Dance, 1999: 13-14.
- B. G. Gardiner, 2001. William Swainson. The Linnean 17(1): 5-14 [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleevely, 2001. [Letter to the editor]. The Linnean 17(2): 22-23.
- J. Coggon, 2002. Quinarianism after Darwin's *Origin*: the circular system of William Hincks. Journal of the History of Biology 35(1): 5-42.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 270.
- S. Natusch, 2004. Swainson, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 53: 424-426 [portrait].
- H. Ritvo, 2004. Swainson, William. Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists 4: 1945-1946.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 148-149.
- Adler, 2012: 107-108 [portrait].
- P. Topley, 2013. William Swainson commemorated by Google. Mollusc World 33: 29.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15-16.
- Exotic conchology* (1821-1822) and *Treatise on malacology* (1840) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

- Exotic conchology* (1821-1822) and *The elements of modern conchology* (1835) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Treatise on malacology* (1840) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> and at: <http://books.google.com>
- Vol. 3 of *Zoological illustrations* (1822-1823) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of *Zoological illustrations* (1820-1823) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Swammerdam, Jan (1637-1680; Netherlands)
- Son of J. J. Swammerdam.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 162-163.
- Swainson, 1834: 21-22; 1840: 352-355.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Brightwell, 1872: 126-138.
- G. van Leewen, 1937. Swammerdam (Jan). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 10: 995-998.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 72.
- C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., *Malacologische Opstellen*. Rotterdam, 48 pp., 30 pls.
- M. P. Winson, 1976. Swammerdam, Jan. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 168-175.
- Engel, 1986: 267-268.
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 57, 59, 64.
- Damkaer, 2002: 25-26.
- Adler, 2007: 11-12 [biography].
- Heller, 2007: 158.
- Williams, 2009: 24-26, 91, 95, 138.
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. *Mollusc World* 23: 3-4.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Bybel der natuure of historie der insecten* (1737-1770) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Swammerdam, Jan Jacobszoon (1606-1678; Netherlands)
- Father of Jan Swammerdam.
- Engel, 1986: 268-269.
- Swan, Emery Frederick (1916-2001; U.S.A.)
- *Tresus* and *Mya* (1950s).
- Swan, James Gilchrist (1818-1900; U.S.A.)
- J. G. Swan, 1857. *The northwest coast; or, three years' residence in Washington Territory*. New York: Harper Bros., xvi + 17-435 pp. [repr.: Fairfield, Washington: Ye Galleon Press, 1966; Seattle, Washington: University of Washington, 1972].
- L. McDonald, 1972. *Swan among the Indians. Life of James G. Swan, 1818-1900*. Portland, Oregon: Binford & Mort, 233 pp.
- Smith, 1974: 6.
- Swanker, W. A. [Mr. & Mrs.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mollusks of Ontario* (1955).
- Swanston, William (1841-1932; Ireland)
- J. K. Charlesworth, 1934. William Swanston. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 90(2)(358): lxviii-lxix.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 422.
- Praeger, 1949: 161.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Swanston: p. 201, as "Willim"].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 281.
- Swanton, Ernest William Brockton (1870-1958; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 461.
- Anonymous, 1949. [note concerning his retirement]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55.
- [A. E. Ellis], 1959. Obituary. E. W. Swanton, 1870-1958. *Journal of Conchology* 24(9): 326-327.
- The Mollusca of Somerset* (1912) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Swarts, Sean (****-****; South Africa)

- Swartz, Frank McKim (1899-1982; U.S.A.)
- Devonian of Pennsylvania (1958).
- Swedmark, Bertil (1918-1975; Sweden/France)
- Interstitial mollusks from 1950s.
- Xxx, 1975. *Marine Biology* 33(x): 279-280 [portrait] [not seen].
- Sweeney, Michael J. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods.
- Rehder, 1997: 159, 167, 175, 179, 185.
- Sweet, Beatrice Marie (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 458; 1987: 131.
- Sweijld, Neville (19**-****; South Africa)
- Growth lines in *Haliotis* (1994).
- Swennen, Cornelis Kees (1929-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 477-479.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2010. Een eredoctoraat (doctoratus honoris causa) voor ons voormalig NMV-lid Cornelis (Kees) Swennen. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 377: 152 [portrait].
- Swift, Mary Louise (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 131 [entry cut off].
- Swift, Robert (1809-1885; U.S.A.)
- Swift, Robert Eaglesfield Griffith (1796-1872; U.S.A./St. Thomas)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99.
- T. Bland, conveyed by W. J. Clench, 1938. Robert Swift. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 142-143.
- Abbott, 1973: 164.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Johnson, 2006a: 20-21.
- Swinden, Jan Hendrik van (1746-1823; Netherlands)
- J. C. Ramaer, 1918. Swinden (Jan Hendrik). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 1289-1291.
- Engel, 1986: 269-270.
- Swinnen, Frank (1961-****; Belgium)
- Marine mollusks of Madeira (2009).
- Switzer, Marilyn F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Fanning Island with E. A. Kay (1974).
- Swoboda, Edward (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Swoboda Calvo, I.; see: Calvo, I. Swoboda
- Sykes, Ernest Ruthven (1867-1954; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 724, 730.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1916).
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357, pl. 49; 1927b: 162, pl. 21 [portrait].
- W. Rees, 1954. The shell collections of E. R. Sykes. *Journal of Conchology* 24(1): 23-24.
- W. J. Rees, 1962. Ernest Ruthven Sykes (1868-1954). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(1): 20-27 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 227.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 85-86.
- Fouché, 1995: 56.
- Johnson, 1996: 171.
- Sylvester-Bradley, Peter Colley (1913-1978; U.K.)
- M. A. Khan, 1978. P. C. Sylvester-Bradley. *Nature* 274(5672): 727.
- Symes, P. B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Associated with Conchological Branch of Ottawa Field Naturalists' Club.
- Symondson, Bill (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs of Britain and Ireland* with others (2014).
- Syonnest [Sionnest, Sionest, Sionnet], Claude (1749-1820; France)
- Also known as entomologist, botanist.
- Carré, 1991: 10.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84.
- Audibert, 2009: 60.
- C. Audibert, 2010. Les manuscrits de Faure-Biguet et Sionest, deux pionniers de la malacologie rhônalpine. *Folia Conchyliologica* 6: 5-36.
- Sypniewski, Felicjan (1822-1877; Poland)
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 279.

- Sysoev, Alexander Vladimirovich (1958-****;
Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Szabó, Imre (19**-****; Hungary)
• Mesozoic (2004-2008).
- Szabo, István (19**-****; Hungary)
• Spouse of M. Szabó; *Agriolimax* (1930).
- Szabo, Margit (19**-****; Hungary)
• Spouse of István Szabó; *Agriolimax* (1930).
- Szarowska, Magdalena (1952-2013; Poland)
• Rissooidea.
Anonymous, 2013. Magdalena Szarowska (1952-2013) – obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 21(4): 209-214 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa].
- Szekeres, Miklos (19**-****; Hungary)
• Clausillidae (2004).
- Szép, Rezső (1860-1918; Hungary)
Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Szűj, József (18**-19**; Hungary)
A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Szűj: p. 49, sample label].
- Szőrényi, László (19**-****; Hungary)
K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Szőrényi: p. 67].
- Szőts, Endre (1914-1984; Hungary)
- Szuch, Ernest J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Freshwater gastropods (1979).

T

- Tabakotani, Masao (19**-****; Japan)
- Tabanelli, Cesare (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossils since 1980s.
- Tabares, Alfredo (1945-2003; Uruguay)
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 2004 ["2002"]. Alfredo Tabares (1945-2003). Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(82-83): 266.
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 15 [portrait].
- Tabb, Durbin C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Polymesoda* (1971).
- Tableman, Fred (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting non-marine snails in New Jersey (1919).
- Tachikawa, Hiroyuki (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Tada, Akira (19**-****; Japan)
- Clausilliidae with Minato (1970s).
- Tada, Takeichi (1899-1986; Japan)
- H. Hidenobu, 1987. [Obituary of the late Mr. Takeichi Tada.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 18(1): 24-26 [in Japanese; portrait].
- T. Habe, 1987. [Biohistory of malacologists (66) Takeichi Tada.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 18(1): 27-28 [in Japanese].
- Tadjalli-Pour, Mahdi (19**-****; Iran)
- Bosch et al., 1995: 16.
- Tagaro, Sheila P. (1983-****; Philippines)
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Sheila P. Tagaro. P. 20, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Tagawa, Masaru (19**-****; Japan)
- Coauthor of book on offshore Japanese gastropods (1988).
- Tagliamacco, Andrea (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene mollusks of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Tagliaro, Claudia Helena (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Corbicula* in Amazon Basin (2003).
- Tait, Charles [Judge] (1768-1835; U.S.A.)
- H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Tait: pp. 10-16 & passim pl. 6, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 164.
- Tait, D. R. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Tajima, Chikage (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Takagawa, Kinji (****-1994; Japan)
- T. Watanabe, 1995. [Recalling Mr. Kinji Takagawa.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 25(3): 79-80 [in Japanese].
- Takahashi, Goro (****-1977?; Japan)
- M. Okamoto, 1977. [Memory of the late Goro Takahashi and his molluscan species]. *Chiribotan* 9(7): 166-170, 173 [in Japanese].
- Takahashi, S. (19**-****; Japan)
- Nudibranchs 1960s-1970s.
- Takakura, Usamaro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Takakuwa, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- N. Izawa catalogues of his collection in Toyohashi Museum of Natural History (2000s).
- Takashi, Ino (19**-****; Japan)
- Abalone reproduction (1950s).
- Takechi, H. (****-1932; Japan)
- Anonymous, 1932. Obituary: H. Takechi. *Venus* 3(5): 302-303 [portrait].
- Takeda, Hidezo (19**-****; Japan)
- Oligocene (1953).
- Takenouchi, Koichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Shells of Japan (2001, 2007).
- Taki, Isao (1898-1961; Japan)
- Brother of Iwao Taki; chitons.

- Editor, 1958. [Birthday commemoration]. Venus 20(2): pl. 19 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- Editor et al., 1962. [Memorial Addresses for the the Late Dr. Isao Taki]. Venus 22(1): 1-12 [in Japanese].
- K. Oyama, 1962. Reminiscence of the late Dr. Isao Taki – description of *Buccinum isaotakii*. Venus 22(1): 54-55, pls. 2, 3 [in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1962. Memories of brother Isao Taki – his life and work. List of papers by Isao Taki. Venus 22(1): 13-28, pl. 1 [portraits, bibliography; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1962. Obituary for ... Isao Taki. Venus 21(3): 325 [in Japanese].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 3; [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
- Taki, Iwao (1900-1984; Japan)
- Brother of Isao Taki; chitons.
- T. Kuroda et al., 1961. Congratulatory addresses in The Celebration Number of Dr. Iwao Taki for his 61st Birthday. Venus 21(4): 355-364, pl. 20 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Editor, 1984. [Biography of, taxa described by, Taxa dedicated to, and publications by Dr. Iwao Taki]. Venus 43(3):i-ix, plate [portrait; in Japanese].
- T. Habe et al., 1984. [The memories of the late Dr. Iwao Taki, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(2-3): 35-54 [in Japanese] [portraits].
- Takikawa, Shohei (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Taktakishvili, Iraklii Georgievich (19**-****; Georgia)
- Paleontologist.
- Talavera, Florencio F. (****-****; Philippines)
- Shells of Philippines (1931, 1933), senior author with Leopoldo Faustino on both.
- Talavera, F. G.; see: García-Talavera, F.
- Taldenkova, Ekaterina Evgenievna (1959-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Talenti, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Freshwater (1997).
- Talmadge, Robert Raymond (1913-1979; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 458.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980: i [1981].
- B. Hawkins & W. R. Keeler, 1981. In memoriam: Robert R. Talmadge (1913-1979). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 13: 17-19 [portrait, bibliography].
- Abbott, 1987: 132, 162.
- Coan, 1988: 100 [portrait].
- Tamarin, Arnold (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* (1968).
- Tamayo Goya, Jorge C. (19**-****; Spain)
- Bivalves of the Gulf of Valencia (2008).
- Tams, Georg [M.D.] (18**-19**; Germany)
- G. Tams, 1845. Visit to the Portuguese possessions in south-western Africa; translated from the German by H. Evans Lloyd, with an introduction and annotations by H. Evans Lloyd. London: Newby, 2 vols. [reprinted, New York: Negro Universities Press, 1969].
- Barnard, 1965: 29.
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. Malacologia 51(1): 39-79 [Tams: p. 45].
- Tamura, Minoru (19**-****; Japan)
- Jurassic (1955).
- Tan, Keinosuke (1900-1965; Japan)
- I. Hayasaka, 1968. A short biography of the late Prof. Tan. Venus 27(1): 35-36 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Tan[,] Koh Siang (19**-****; Singapore)
- Co-author with L. M. Chou *Guide to common seashells of Singapore* (2000), many other papers about marine mollusks.
- Tan[,] Siong Kiat (1974-****; Singapore)
- Checklist of mollusks of Singapore with H. P. M. Woo (2010), other papers on marine and land mollusks.

- Tan[,] Tien-His (19**-****; China)
- Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Tanabe, Kazusige (19**-****; Japan)
- Living *Nautilus* (1990).
- Tanaka, M. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Theora* (1976).
- Tanaka, T. (19**-****; Japan)
- Shells of Aichi Prefecture with Kawai (1998).
- Tanaka, Yoshio (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Tanis, Jan Johannes Cornelis (1924-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 482-483.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Taniushkin, A. I. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 33.
- Tankard, Anthony J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Pleistocene of South Africa (1975).
- Tankerville, Charles Bennett [4th Earl] (1743-1822; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 201.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32-33.
- Cleevely, 1983: 282.
- Dance, 1985: 15-16.
- Dance, 1986: 107-109, 228.
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 86.
- Dance, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 272.
- G. M. D. Howat, 2004. White Conduit Cricket Club (act. c. 1785-1788). Oxford dictionary of national biography 58: 638-640 [Tankerville: p. 639].
- Tantanasiriwong, Ratsuda (****-****; Thailand)
- Lists of marine mollusks of Phuket Island (1978-1979).
- Tan-Tiu, Antonieto S. (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 132.
- Tao[,] Hsi-Jen (****-****; China [Taiwan])
- Fossil mollusks (1990s).
- Tappan, Benjamin, Jr. [Senator] (1773-1857; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 66.
- C. Goodrich, 1941. A senatorial conchologist. *The Nautilus* 55(2): 66.
- R. W. Dexter, 1971. Benjamin Tappan, Jr. (1773-1857) as a naturalist and a malacologist. *Sterkiana* 41: 45-49, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 165.
- D. J. Ratcliffe, ed., 1976. The autobiography of Benjamin Tappan. *Ohio History* 85(2): 109-157 [portrait].
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.
- D. Feller, 1999. Tappan, Benjamin. *American National Biography* 21: 312-314.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Tappan: pp. 114-115].
- Tapparone-Canefri, Cesare Maria (1838-1891; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 114.
- A. Issel, 1892. Cesare Maria Tapparone Canefri. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Genova* (ser. 2) 12: 103-109 [1-7] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(1-2): 30.
- Anonymous, 1893. Cesare Maria Tapparone Canefri. *The Nautilus* 7(1): 8-9.
- R. Gestro, 1922. Odoardo Beccari. *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale Giacomo Doria* 49: 242-297 [Tapparone-Canefri: pp. 280-291, bibliography of papers concerning material collected by Beccari].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357; 1927b: 162.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 228.
- R. Poggi, 1996. Use of archives for nomenclatural purposes: clarifications and corrections of the dates of issue of volumes 1-8 (1870-1876) of the *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Genova*. *Archives of Natural History* 23(1): 99-105.

- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 272.
- Tappert, Andrea (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks (2000s).
- Taramelli, E. (19**-****; Italy)
- Mollusks of Civitavecchia (1977).
- Tarasov, Anatoliy Gennadievich (1956-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tarenne, Georges (17**-18**; France)
- Snail juice treatments for hernias!
- P. Jullien & P. Charroppin, 1983.
L'escargot contre la hernie? *Revue d'Histoire de la Pharmacie* 71(258): 215-219.
- Tardy, Jean P. (19**-****; France)
- Opisthobranchs (1960s-1990s).
- Targioni-Tozzetti, Giovanni (1712-1783; Italy)
- C. Cipriani, 2006. Felice Fontana and the formation of the naturalistic collections of the Imperial Royal Museum of Physics and Natural History of Florence. *Nuncius, Journal of the History of Science* 21(2): 265-294.
- E. Vaccari, 2007. The organized traveler: scientific instructions for geological travels in Italy and Europe during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Pp. 7-17, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Targioni Tozzetti, pp. 8-9].
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections. Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola: zoologia e cere anatomiche*. Firenze: Firenze Univ. Press, 312 pp.
- Tarifeño-Silva, Eduardo (19**-****; Chile)
- Aplacophora (1976).
- Tarruellas Ruestes, Antonio (1963-****; Spain)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 302.
- Tasch, Paul (1910-2001; U.S.A.)
- Cleavelly, 1983: 282.
- Tashiro, Jay S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cumingia* (1985).
- Tashiro, Masayuki (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous of Japan (1970s-2000s).
- Taslé, Armand [Père] (1801-1876; France)
- Fauna of Morbihan (1863), western France (1870).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 25(1): 96 [very short obituary].
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Tatarenkov, Andrey Nikolaevich (1965-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tate, Della Mildred (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 458; 1987: 132.
- Tate, Ralph (1840-1901; U.K./Australia)
- Anonymous, 1902. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(2): 157-158.
- J. F. Blake, 1902. Professor Ralph Tate, F.L.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(2): 87-95 [biography, bibliography].
- S. A. Stewart, 1902. The father of Irish Field Clubs. *The Irish Naturalist* 11(2): 36-39.
- M. Cossmann, 1903. *Nécrologie*. R. Tate. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 92-94.
- Taylor, 1921: 114 [portrait].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 357-358, pl. 49; 1927b: 162, pl. 21 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 423.
- Praeger, 1949: 161-162, pl. 14.
- A. R. Alderman, 1976. Tate, Ralph. *Australian dictionary of biography* 6: 243-244.
- Cleavelly, 1983 282-283.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- I. Loch, 1990. R. Tate – Malacological Bibliography and Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 34 pp.
- D. F. Branagan, 1996. John Alexander Watt: geologist on the Horn Expedition. Pp. 42-58, in: S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney,

- eds., Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp. [portraits].
- P. F. Murray, 1996. Tate's palaeontological observations with reference to the geological work of the Horn Expedition. Pp. 150-167, in: S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Tatis[c]hvili, K. G. (****-****; Georgia)
- Tertiary mollusks (1960s).
- Tatlow, Emily Mary [née Ferguson] (18**-1944; Ireland)
- A. E. Craven, 1982. Celebrities in shells. The Conchologists' Newsletter 81: 9.
- N. McMillan, 1998. An Irish conchologist – Mrs Tatlow. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 111-112.
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Tatlow: p. 47].
- Tatoni, Thierry (19**-****; France)
- Land snail ecology (1995).
- Tattersall, Walter Medley (1882-1943; U.K.)
- Mostly known for work on Crustacea; also published on *Littorina*.
- Anonymous, 1943. Dr. W. M. Tattersall, ... The Times (London), October 14, 1943: [page unknown].
- S. Kemp, 1943. Prof. W. M. Tattersall. Nature 152(3864): 592-593.
- J. W. Jackson, 1943. Obituary: Walter Medley Tattersall (1882-1943). North Western Naturalist 18(4): 328-330, pl. 8 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1945. [obituary]. Journal of Conchology 22(6): 132.
- Tattersfield, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
- African land snails (1996).
- Tauber, Alfons Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil teredinids (1954).
- Taurer, Markus M. (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater mussels (2002).
- Taurer-Gallenstein, H. von; see: Gallenstein, H. T. von
- Tausch, Leopold von Glöckelsturn (1858-1899; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 404.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 424.
- Tavani, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Publications on Cretaceous of Africa (1940s).
- Tavasiev, Ruslan Andreevich (1947-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tavera Jerez, Juan (1917-1991; Chile)
- E. Pérez, 2011. El Profesor Juan Tavera Jerez (1917-1991) y sus aportes al campo de la Paleontología chilena. Asociación Paleontológica de Chile, Boletín Informativo, 4: 3-25 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Taviani, Marco (1952-****; Italy)
- Marine gastropods (1980s).
- Távora, Luís de (1959-****; Portugal)
- Taxson, Albert (1908-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Anne Taxson.
- Abbott, 1975: 591; 1987: 132.
- D. Raeihle, 1989. Albert Taxson. New York Shell Club Notes 310: 2.
- Taxson, Anne (****-1993; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Albert Taxson.
- W. Sage, 1994. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 331: 11.
- Taylor, _____ [M.D.] (17**-18**, Ireland)
- Mentioned by Turton; material to Royal Dublin Society.
- Taylor, Charles D. (1946-***; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 458-459; 1987: 132.
- Taylor, David Gene (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Jurassic ammonites (1984).
- Taylor, Dwight Willard (1932-2006; U.S.A.)

- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Taylor: p. 9].
- Abbott, 1973: 459; 1987: 132.
- Z. Barrientos & M. Springer, 2007. In memoriam. Dwight Willard Taylor "Don Guillermo". *Revista de Biología Tropical* 55(1): ix-xii [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- J. R. Grehan, 2007. Dwight W. Taylor (1932-2006): a pioneering panbiogeographer. *Biogeografía* 2: 17-22 [portrait; an on-line journal].
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- A. R. Kabat & R. I. Johnson, 2008. Dwight Willard Taylor (1932-2006): his life and malacological research. *Malacologia* 50(1-2): 175-218 [portraits].
- F. Scarabino, 2008. Dwight W. Taylor (1932-2006): breve semblanza. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacologica del Uruguay* 90: 117-118.
- Taylor, Fred (1871-1949; U.K.)
- Non-marine collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. W. Jackson, 1949. Obituary. F. Taylor, 1871-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 86-88.
- J. Armitage, 1953. Fred Taylor (1871-1949). *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 1(3): 456-459, pl. 23 [biography, portrait].
- J. Armitage, 1962. Snailing with Fred Taylor. *Athene, A Journal of Natural History and Microscopy* (Oldham) 3: 63-65.
- Norris, 1993: 28.
- Trew, 1993: 84.
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28 [portrait].
- Taylor, George H. (****-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Taylor, George William [Reverend] (1854-1912; U.K./Canada)
- A. W. Hanham, 1912. George W. Taylor. *The Nautilus* 26(7): 83-84.
- Anonymous, 1913. Rev. G. W. Taylor, D.D. *Journal of Conchology* 14(4): 98.
- Drake, 1963: 6, 10-11.
- La Rocque, 1962: 36-37.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Preliminary catalogue of the marine Mollusca of the Pacific coast of Canada* (1895) available on-line at: : <http://www.archiv.org>
- Taylor, Jenni (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Doris* (2005).
- Taylor, John David (1941-****, U.K.)
- Spouse of E. Glover; bivalvia.
- P. Mordan, 2002. [John Taylor's retirement]. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 38: 3 [portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 19-20, 117-119.
- Taylor, John Ellor (1835-1895; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1895. [obituary]. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 2(11): 528.
- Taylor, John Kidson (1845-1922; U.K.)
- R. Standen, 1922. John Kidson Taylor. *Lancaster & Cheshire Naturalist* 15(1): 34-36.
- [J. W. Jackson], 1923. [notice of death]. *Journal of Conchology* 17(1): 26-27.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Taylor, John L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Florida benthic mollusks (1970).
- Taylor, John T. (1840-1908; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1908. Obituary. *Museums Journal* 8(4): 144.
- Taylor, John William (1845-1931; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- R. B. Newton et al., 1915. Presentation of an illuminated address [on his 70th birthday]. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 316-319.
- A. E. Boycott, 1931. John William Taylor. 1845-1931. *Journal of Conchology* 19(6): 157-161, pl. 5 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].

- A. E. Boycott, 1932. Obituary. John William Taylor, 1845-1931. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 20(1): 10-11.
- H. Schlesch, 1932. Nachruf! John William Taylor. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 64(3): 110-112, pl. 9 [biography, portrait].
- E. G. Bayford & N. F. McMillan, 1944. Joseph Wilcock and his "Illustrations of our British Unionidae". *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 83-87 [also covers the "Annotated list of the land and freshwater Mollusca known to inhabit Yorkshire" by W. Nelson & J. W. Taylor].
- Jackson, 1945: 10.
- Kiss, 1981: 36.
- Cleevely, 1983: 283.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- R. D. A. Cameron, 1995. Master molluscs: "pan-Germanism" and J. W. Taylor's biogeographical thought. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 371-384.
- Collation of *Monograph of the land & freshwater Mollusca of the British Isles* (1894-1921) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Taylor, Jud (****-1983; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- Taylor, Justin (1921-2011; U.S.A.)
B. Dewey, 2011. In memoriam. Justin Taylor, 1921-2011. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, June 2011: 13 [portrait].
- Taylor, Kathleen Jefferson (1895-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 591; 1987: 132.
- Taylor, Kay (19**-1999; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of R. R. Taylor.
C. M. Hertz, 2001. In memoriam. Roland Ruthledge Taylor and Kay Taylor. *The Festivus* 33(1): 2.
- Taylor, Linda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Taylor, Lucille Grier (1912-1995; U.S.A.)
R. Taylor. In memoriam. Lucille Grier Taylor, 1912-1995. *American Conchologist* 24(1): 28.
- Taylor, Myra Lagerquist (1919-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 459; 1987: 132.
- Taylor, Ralph W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Corbicula* (1977), freshwater mussels of West Virginia (1978), Kentucky (1980).
Abbott, 1987: 132.
- Taylor, Roland Ruthledge (1908-2000; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of Kay Taylor.
C. M. Hertz, 2001. In memoriam. Roland Ruthledge Taylor and Kay Taylor. *The Festivus* 33(1): 2.
- Taylor, Thomas Lombe (1802-1874; U.K.)
● Most important specimens in BMNH; wrongly called "Reverend" in some accounts.
Woodward, 1861: 302.
Smith, 1906: 713, 714, 729 [under "Lombe Taylor"].
Dean, 1936: 248.
Tomlin, 1941: 158, 160 [collection sold in 1880, 1929].
Barnard, 1965: 29.
Dance, 1976: 49.
P. F. Lingwood & N. F. McMillan, 1981. The conchologist John Samuel Gaskoin (1790-1858) – his life, work and collections. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 347-258 [Taylor: p. 354].
Dance, 1986: 170-171, 228.
Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 86; 1993: 84.
Fouché, 1995: 57.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 273.
- Taylor, Valerie (1935-****; Australia)
- Taylor, William Johnson (1833-1864; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 66.
Abbott, 1973: 165.
- Tchang[,] Si (1897-1967; China)
● Marine mollusks (1960s-1970s).
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 102.
J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119 [portrait].

- Tchernov, Eitan (1935-2002; Israel)
- R. Rabinovich, 2004. In memoriam, Professor Eitan Tchernov, 1935-2002. *Haasiana*, Hebrew University of Jerusalem 2: 4-17 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana* (Jerusalem) 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Te, George A. (1946-****; Philippines/U.S.A.)
- *Physidae* (1975).
- Abbott, 1973: 459-460; 1987: 132.
- Teagle, Linda (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Limpet foraging* (1991).
- Teare, Margaret M. (1894-1967; U.S.A.)
- *Murex* in Florida (1853).
- Anonymous, 1968. Margaret M. Teare. *The Nautilus* 81(3): 101.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100 [1968].
- Abbott, 1973: 165.
- Teator, William Seward (1860-1930; U.S.A.)
- H. M. Garlinghouse, 1976. William Seward Teator (1860-1930). *The Nautilus* 90(1): 148-149, portrait.
- Tebble, Norman (1924-1998; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1998. Norman Tebble, zoologist and Director of the Royal Scottish Museum. *The Times* (London), August 20, 1998: 21 [portrait].
- S. J. Chambers, 1998. Norman Tebble. *The Independent* (London), Friday Review, Aug. 21, 1998: 6 [portrait].
- M. R. Shaw, 1998. Dr Norman Tebble, zoologist and museum director. *The Scotsman* (Edinburgh), July 28, 1998: 16 [portrait].
- J. D. Storer, 1998. Norman Tebble: two careers of a museum zoologist. *The Guardian* (Manchester), Aug. 13, 1998: 18 [portrait].
- J. A. Allen, 2000. Norman Tebble. *Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* 2000: 203-206 [biography].
- Teensma, Benjamin (1905-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 271.
- Tegland, Nellie May (1887-1930; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Teiber, Petra (19**-****; Germany)
- *Anodonta* (1991).
- Teichert, Curt (1905-1996; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 591-592.
- Cleevely, 1983: 284.
- Abbott, 1987: 132.
- E. L. Yochelson, 1988. The lives and time of Curt Teichert. *Senckenbergiana Lethaea* 69(1-2): 3-8, frontispiece [portraits].
- C. E. Brett, 1988. A tribute to Curt Teichert 60 years after his Ph.D. *Senckenbergiana Lethaea* 69(1-2): 9-11.
- Anonymous, 1989. List of publications by Curt Teichert. *Senckenbergiana Lethaea* 69(5-6): 601-628 [bibliography, portraits].
- J. A. Reinemund, 1998. Memorial to Curt Teichert 1905-1996. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 28: 39-42 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. E. Crick & G. D. Stanley, Jr., 1997. Curt Teichert, May 8, 1905 – May 10, 1996. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 750-752 [portrait].
- P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., 2014. A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Ithaca, New York, PRI Publications, 784 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portraits] [not seen].
- Teismann [Teijsmann, Teysmann], Johannes Elias (1808-1882; Netherlands/Indonesia)
- Engel, 1986: 273.
- Tesseire, August Ethienne (1882-1950; France/Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 42-44.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Teissier, Georges (1900-1972; France)
- *Les mollusques* (1955).
1958. *Titres et travaux scientifiques de Georges Teissier*. Paris: Prieur et Robin [not seen].

- Teissier, Jacques [Colonel] (1780-1814; France)
 Cailliez, 1983: 13.
 Dance, 1986: 162.
 Trew, 1990: 86.
 Cailliez, 1995: 19.
 J. C. Cailliez, 2001. Jacques Teissier (1780-1814), conchyliologue parisien. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 4-15 [biography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Teitgen, Mathilde (1952-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 460; 1987: 132.
- Teixeira, Maria Tereza Lopes (19**-****; Brazil)
- Telesio, Bernardino (1509-1588; Italy)
 • Philosopher, natural historian.
- Telford, Polly S. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 592; 1987: 132.
- Tembrock, Maria Luise [Haller] (1917-1991; Germany)
 J. Gründel, 1993. Dr. Maria Luise Tembrock. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 50-51: 65-67 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Temcharoen, Prasong (19**-****; Laos)
 • Fresh-water gastropods (1971).
- Tempère, Joannes Albert (1847-1926; France)
 • Radulae (1900); mostly noted for work on diatoms.
- Templado González, José (1957-****; Spain)
 • Fauna of the Mediterranean (2000s).
- Temple, William (1889-1960; U.K.)
 • Collection in Leeds Museum.
 Norris, 1995b: 21.
- Temple, William Hewitt (1869-1960; U.K.)
 S. G. Appleyard, 1977. William Hewitt Temple, 1869-1960. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 63: 52-53.
 Norris, 2000: 22.
- Templer, William Force (1823-1892; U.K.)
 • Marine shells of Weymouth (1852); collection to Lyme Museum.
 Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Templeton, John (1766-1825; Ireland)
 • Father of R. Templeton.
 Praeger, 1949: 1163-165.
 N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Templeton: p. 197].
 H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331.
 E. C. Nelson, 2004. Templeton, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 103-104.
- Templeton, Robert (1802-1892; U.K.)
 • Son of J. Templeton; mainly known as entomologist.
 Praeger, 1949: 165 [erroneously gives death year as 1894].
 R. Nash & H. Ross, 1980. Dr. Robert Templeton Roy. Art. (1802-1892). *Ulster: Ulster Museum*, 48 pp., 8 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 R. Nash, H. C. G. Ross & R. I. Vane-Wright, 1980. Contributions to Natural History by Dr Robert Templeton, R.A. with special reference to Ceylon – a request for information. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 20(1): 30-33, pl. 4.
- Tenbrerth, W. P. (****-****; Australia)
- Ten Broek, A. N. Ch.; Broek, A. N. Ch. Ten
- Ten Broeke, B.; see: Paludanus, B.
- Tenison-Woods, Julian Edmund [Reverend] (1832-1889; U.K./Australia)
 • He added the Tenison in 1866.
 W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... The Reverend J. E. Tenison Woods *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London]* 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 48.
 J. M. Curran, 1890. Julian Edmund Tenison Woods. *The Centennial Magazine*, an *Australian Monthly* 2(6): 406-411 [portrait].
 W. L. May, 1903. On Tenison-Woods types in the Tasmanian Museum, Hobart. *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania* 1902: 106-114.
 Hamilton, 1906: 47.

- Hedley, 1910: 337.
- G. H. Hardy, 1916. List of the Tenison Woods types of Recent Mollusca in the Tasmanian Museum. Royal Society of Tasmania, Papers and Proceedings 1915: 61-73, 229-230.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358, pl. 49; 1927b: 162, pl. 21 [portrait].
- G. V. O'Neill, 1929. Life of the Reverend Julian Edmund Tenison Woods. Sydney: Pellegrini & Co., xvi + 416 pp. [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 425
- Cleevely, 1983 285.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- I. Loch, 1988. J. E. Tenison-Woods – Malacological Bibliography and Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 6 + 17 pp.
- N. W. Archbold, 1990 [“1989”]. J. E. Tenison Woods: his contributions to the Tertiary Geology of south eastern Australia. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales 122(3-4): 119-121.
- D. Branagan, 1990 [“1989”]. The scientific work of Tenison Woods; a symposium: introduction. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales 122(3-4): 108 [portrait].
- K. L. McDonnell, 1990 [“1989”]. Father Julian Tenison Woods and the Hawkesbury Sandstone. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales 122(3-4): 123-126.
- A. Player, 1990 [“1989”]. Julian Tenison Woods, scientist, 1832-1889. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales 122(3-4): 109-118 [partial bibliography].
- J. Tranter, 1990. Fr Julian Tenison Woods – his role as founder of the sisters of St Joseph, Lochinvar, N.S.W. Journal of the Australian Catholic Historical Society 12: 45-58.
- E. O. Eriksen, 1992. Father Julian Tenison Woods, missionary priest: apologia pro vita sua; comprising bibliography, explicatory notes and a general introduction. Brisbane: Sisters of Perpetual Adoration, viii + 144 pp. [bibliography, list of religious eponyms, catalogue of publications about Tenison Woods].
- E. J. Moss, 1994. Father Julian Tenison Woods. pp. 33-71, in (T. A. McDonald, ed.), The Josephites. Penola (South Australia): 80 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. O'Brien, 1994. Julian Tenison Woods in Asia: mines and missions. Journal of the Historical Society of South Australia 22: 49-61.
- M. M. Press, 1994. Julian Tenison Woods, 2nd ed.. North Blackburn (Victoria): Collins Dove, x + 277 pp. 8 pls. [biography, portraits].
- D. F. Branagan, 1996. Julian Edmund Tenison Woods: late nineteenth century geology in Asia. Pp. 54-62, in: H.-Z. Wang, Y.-S. Zhai, B.-H. Shi & C.-S. Wang, ed., Development of geosciences disciplines in China. Wuhan: China University of Geosciences, iv + 154 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- T. G. Bonney & H. C. G. Matthew, 2004. Woods, Julian Edmund Tenison. Oxford dictionary of national biography 60: 216-217.
- J. Holloway, 2008. Curiosity, collections, and William Legrand: aspects of a Tasmanian career, 1855 to 1902. Tasmanian Historical Studies 13: 83-110 [portraits].
- D. F. Branagan, 2009. Some nineteenth- and twentieth-century Australian geological clerics. Geological Society of London, Special Publication 310: 171-195 [Tenison-Woods: pp. 185-188, portrait].
- Ten Hallers-Tjabbes, C. C.; see: Hallers-Tjabbes, C. C. ten
- Ten Kate, H.; see: Kate, H. ten
- Tennant, James (1808-1881; U.K.)
Woodward, 1861: 298.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Tennant: p. 16].
- Tennant, Stephen James Napier (1906-1987; U.K.)
P. Hoare, 1990. Serious pleasures: the life of Stephen Tennant. London: H. Hamilton, x + 463 pp. [biography, portraits].

- P. Hoare, 2004. Tennant, Stephen James Napier. Oxford dictionary of national biography 54: 125-127 [portrait].
- Tennent, James Emerson [Sir] (1804-1869; U.K.)
- Book on Ceylon (1861) containing descriptions of new species of mollusks by Hanley; part of collection in Bristol Museum.
- Anonymous, 1901. Belfast Municipal Museum. The Irish Naturalist 10(1): 14 [concerning acquisition of his mollusk collection].
- G. C. Boase, 1898. Tennent, Sir James Emerson. Dictionary of national biography 56: 65-66.
- G. C. Boase & E. Baigent, 2004. Tennent, Sir James Emerson. Oxford dictionary of national biography 54: 129-130.
- Tenner, Edna (1923?-2014; Australia)
- F. Bunyard, 2014. Vale Edna Tenner. Malacological Society of Australasia Newsletter, 151: 8 [portrait].
- Tenney, Abby Amy [née Gove] (1836-1903; U.S.A.)
- *Young folks' pictures and stories of animals: for home and school, by Mrs. Sanborn Tenney, sea shells and river shells* (1887).
- Abbott, 1973: 165.
- Tenorio, Manuel J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Coauthor of book on Conoidea (2009).
- Teppner, Wilfried von (1891-1961; Austria)
- Teramachi, Akibumi (1898-1978; Japan)
- Editor, 1958. [Birthday commemoration]. Venus 20(2): pl. 18 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- C. Oshima, 1967. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 15(9): 5 [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 1971. Shell personalities of Japan. The Festivus 2(1): 2-3; [article reprinted (1971), Of Sea and Shore 2(1): 17-18].
- Anonymous, 1979. Recent death. The Nautilus 93(2-3): 83.
- Editor, 1979. Obituary of Mr. A. Teramachi. Venus 38(1): 77 [in Japanese].
- A. D'Attilio, 1979. Akibumi Teramachi (November 5, 1898 – December 6, 1978). A biographical sketch. New York Shell Club Notes 251: 4.
- M. Tabakotani, 1979. Akibumi Teramachi. New York Shell Club Notes 249: 1.
- W. W. Sutow, 1981. Mollusca [about A. Teramachi and the Toba Museum]. Texas Conchologist 17(2): [pagination unknown] [reprinted in New York Shell Club Notes 277: 3-4, Dec. 1981].
- Termier, Geneviève (née Delpy) (1917-2005; France)
- Spouse of H. F. E. Termier; a co-author of the Mollusca section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968); papers on fossil gastropods 1940s.
- R. Bourrouilh, 2006. Hommage à Madame Geneviève Termier, née Delpy 1917-2005. Géochronique 97: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Termier, Henri-François-Émile (1897-1989; France)
- Spouse of G. Termier; a co-author of the Mollusca section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968).
- R. Bourrouilh, 2006. Hommage à Madame Geneviève Termier, née Delpy 1917-2005. Géochronique 97: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Teroede, ____ [Paul?] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 272.
- Terquem, Olry [M.D.] (1797-1887; France)
- *Myoconcha* (1859).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 36(1): 119-120.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 426.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 285.
- Terreni, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Shelled mollusks of Tuscany (1981).
- Terry, J. S.; see: Smith, J. T.
- Terry, Robert Adams (18**-1965; U.S.A.)
- Terryn, Yves (1975-****; Belgium)
- Volutidae (2005), Terebridae (2007), Tonidae (2007).
- Tertre, Jean Baptiste du (1610-1687; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Terver, Ange Paulin (1798-1875; France)

- Collection in Natural History Museum, Lyon.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1876. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(1): 129-130 [short obituary].
- H. Crosse, 1876. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 24(2): 215.
- A. Locard, 1877. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de A.-P. Terver. Pp. i-ix, in: A. Locard, *Malacologie Lyonnaise ou description des mollusques terrestres & aquatiques des environs de Lyon d'après la collection Ange-Paulin Terver donnée au Muséum de Lyon par la famille Terver en 1876*. Paris: Henri Georg, x + 151 pp.
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Dance, 1970: 69.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 79, 93-98, 103.
- C. Audibert & F. Boyer, 2007. Catalogue du matériel de G. Michaud et de A. Terver au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de mollusques continentaux décrits d'Algérie en 1833 et 1839. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, Cahiers Scientifiques 13: 129-147 [portrait].
- Audibert, 2009: 60.
- Terzago, Paolo Maria (****-1695; Italy)
 - Franchini et al., 1975: 65.
- Terzis, T. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Tesch, Johan Jacob (1877-1954; Netherlands)
 - Brother of P. Tesch.
 - C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam J. J. Tesch. *Basteria* 21(1-2): 1-3 [partial bibliography].
 - Bruggen, 1977: 12 [portrait].
 - L. B. Holthuis, 1985. Tesch, Johan Jacob. *Biografisch Woordenboek van Nederland* 2: 564-565.
 - Holthuis, 1995: 91, 94-95, 118-119, 152 [portrait].
- Tesch, Ir. Pieter (1879-1961; Netherlands)
 - Brother of J. J. Tesch; known as Pieter.
 - Anonymous, 1944. Huldiging van Dr. P. Tesch. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 23: 131.
 - J. H. Grutterink, 1944. Dr. Ir. P. Tesch mijnningenieur. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie* 14: 12-23, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 - G. J. A. Mulder, 1944. P. Tesch en de geografen. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie* 14: 337-346.
 - C. E. W. van Panhuis, 1944. Vijf-en-twintig jaar geologische kaart, naar aanleiding van de werkzaamheid van Dr. Ir. P. Tesch. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie* 14: 7-11, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 - J. F. Steenhuis, 1944. Lijst der geschriften van Dr. Ir. P. Tesch m.i., 1903-1943. *Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Nederlands Geologisch Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Kolonien, Geologische serie* 14: 25-36 [bibliography].
 - A. A. Thiadens, 1961. In memoriam Dr. Ir. P. Tesch m.i. *Geologie en Mijnbouw* 40(10): 347-351 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - A. A. Thiadens, 1961. In memoriam Dr. Tesch. *Nieuwe Rotterdamse Courant* (Rotterdam), Sept. 25, 1961: 3.
 - C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1962. In memoriam Dr. Ir. P. Tesch m.i. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 98: 999.
 - Engel, 1986: 272.
 - T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Teskey, Margaret Crockett (1904-1997; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of P. H. Tesky.

- M. C. Teskey, 1968. An autobiography. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(11): 6 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 460; 1987: 132-133.
- S. McMahan, 1997. Margaret Crockett Teskey, 1904-1997. *American Conchologist* 25(2): 23 [portrait].
- T. Rice, 1997. Margaret Crockett Teskey, 1904-1997. *Of Sea and Shore* 20(1): 10.
- Teskey, Percy Howard [Rip] (1903-1970; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. C. Teskey.
- Anonymous, 1970. P. H. Teskey. *New York Shell Club Notes* 160: 5 [simple death notice].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Tessier, Fernand (19**-****; France)
- Paleontology of Senegal (1952).
- Tessin, Carl Gustav [Count] (1695-1770; Sweden)
- Löwegren, 1952: 318, 367.
- B. Sallnäs, 1954. Tessin, Carl Gustav. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 7: 489-491, 1 pl. [portrait].
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Tessin: p. 104].
- Boss, 1999: 106-108.
- Heller, 2007: 159-160.
- Museum Tessinianum* (1753) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Test, Avery Ransome [née Grant] (1902-1998; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. H. Test; thesis, papers on limpets.
- Smith, 1974: 7.
- Test, Fredrick H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. R. Test; mostly known in vertebrate zoology; published one limpet paper.
- Testa, Domenico Maria (17**-18**; Italy)
- Testa, Massimiliano (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene mollusks of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Testud, Anne-Marie (19**-****; France)
- Married as Réal-Testud; land snails.
- Téteau, Augustin Clément; see: Clément, Frère
- Tetens, Arnold (1886-1962; Germany)
- C. R. Boettger, 1964. Arnold Tetens (1886-1962). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 93(3-4): 165-168 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1986: 21-22.
- Haldemann, 1998: 199-200, fig. 6 [portrait].
- Tettelbach, Steven T. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 210-211, 242 [portraits].
- Teuchert-Subke, Dagmar (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1988).
- Tevesz, Michael John (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 460-461; 1987: 133.
- Teysmann, J. E.; see: Teijsmann, J. E.
- Thaanum, Ditlev Due (1867-1963; Denmark/ U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Ditlev Thaanum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 1(5): 13.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. The Thaanum collection, Honolulu. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 170: 9.
- Anonymous, 1962. 100th edition dedicated to Mr. Ditlev Thaanum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(4): 1 [portrait].
- M. W. B. McConnell, 1962. The Thaanum Genealogy. San Diego, California: privately published, 39 pp.
- Anonymous, 1963. Dr. Ditlev Thaanum mourned. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(2): 2 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, November 2001: 7].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].
- E. H. Bryan, Jr., 1964. D. D. Thaanum's shell collection. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(4): 2.
- H. A. Rehder, 1969. Ditlev Thaanum, 1867-1963, a memorial sketch. *Occasional Papers of the Bernice P. Bishop Museum* 24(3): 27-45 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 165-166.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Johnson, 1996: 161-162.
- Rehder, 1997: 98-99.

- Thach, Nguyen Ngoc (19**-****; Vietnam)
- *A checklist of the Vietnamese shelled molluscs* (2002), *Shells of Vietnam* (2005).
- Thackeray, Francis St. John (1832-1919)
- F. St. J. Thackeray, 1908. Fragments from the past, 1832-1907. London: Chiswick Press, 235 pp. [autobiography].
- F. St. J. Thackeray, 1913. More fragments from the past, 1908-1913. London: Chiswick Press, 91 pp. [autobiography, portrait] [not seen].
- Cleevely, 1983: 286.
- Thackway, Albert Edward John (1885-19**; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 162, pl. 21.
- Thaler, Eduard (19**-****; Austria)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Thatcher, Charles Robert (1831-1878; U.K./Australia/ Shanghai)
- Also noted as a poet.
- Anonymous, 1879. The Late C. R. Thatcher. *Journal of Conchology* 2(6): 172. [short obituary notice].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 94.
- Thein, Myint Lwein (19**-20**))
- Mississippian Gastropoda of Illinois (1974).
- Theobald, William (1829-1908; India)
- B. Prashad, 1927. On the dates of publication of Hanley and Theobald's "Conchologia Indica." *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* (n.s.) 22(3): 129-130.
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. Indian catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 178.
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 86; 1993: 85.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- A. Norris & S. P. Dance, 2002. Sylvannus [sic] Charles Thorp Hanley (1819-1899) a nineteenth-century dilettante of the shell world. *Journal of Conchology* 37(4): 363-382 [see also the next paper].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2002. Notice and comments on a paper about S. C. T. Hanley. *The Festivus* 34(8): 101-103.
- Adler, 2007: 91-92 [biography, portrait].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Theobald: pp. 290, 292, 344].
- Collation of *Conchologia Indica* (1870-1876) by Hanley & Theobald given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Theroux, Roger B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- F. W. Steimle et al., 1995. A history of benthic research in the NMFS Northeast Fisheries Science Center. *Marine Fisheries Review* 57(2): 1-13 [portrait].
- Thevenet, Adrienne Grace (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 133.
- Thevet, André (1504-1592; France)
- M. Destombes, 1972. André Thevet (1504-1592) et sa contribution à la cartographie et à l'océanographie. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 123-131, pls. 1-2.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 46, 51.
- J. B. de Vaux, 1995. Andre Thevet et Jean de Léry, technique d'une polémique au XVIe. siècle. Pp. 14-24, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- É. Sigwalt-Dumotier, 1995. Les voyageurs naturalistes au XVIe. siècle: André Thevet (1504?-1592). Pp. 25-41, in: Y. Laissus, ed., *Les naturalistes français en Amérique du Sud XVIe.-XIXe. siècles*. Paris: Comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, 461 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. The marvelous, monstrous, mythical, marine mollusk, *Cochlea sarmatica* Thevet, 1575. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(81): 149-163.
- Heller, 2007: 160.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 195.
- Thiele, Günter (19**-****; Germany)

- Gastropod anatomy (1953).

Thiele, Karl Hermann Johannes (1860-1935; Germany)

Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 162-163.

B. Rensch, 1930. Johannes Thiele zum 70. Geburtstag. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 62(6): 201-209, pl. 11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].

F. P. Koumans, 1935. Gemengd niuews. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 4: 26.

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1936. Book notes. 4. Thiele's "Handbuch der systematischen Weichtierkunde." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(3): 136-137.

Taki, Iw., 1937. [announcement of death]. Venus 7(2): 94. [no biographical data; in Japanese].

E. Lamy, 1938. Nécrologie. J. Thiele. Journal de Conchyliologie 82(3): 259-260.

R. Winckworth, 1938. Johannes Thiele, 1860-1935. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 23(1): 9-11 [bibliography].

W. J. Clench, 1952. Dates of publication of Johannes Thiele: Handbuch der Systematischen Weichtierkunde, Jena, Germany. The Nautilus 66(1): 33.

R. Robertson, 1957. Publication dates of Troschel's "Das Gebiss der Schnecken". The Nautilus 70(4): 136-138.

Barnard, 1965: 30.

B. Verdcourt, 1976. Bibliography of the papers of Johannes Thiele (1860-1935) relating to African non-marine Mollusca. Achatina 6: 127.

S. Hackethal, 1985. Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen. Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Thiele: p. 389, fig. 31; portrait].

Kiss, 1985: 37-38.

Dance, 1986: 228.

R. Bieler & K. J. Boss, 1989. Johannes Thiele and his contributions to zoology.

Part 1. Biography and bibliography. Nemouria 34: 30 pp.

Trew, 1990: 86.

K. J. Boss & R. Bieler, 1991. Johannes Thiele and his contributions to zoology. Part 2. Genus-group names (Mollusca), Additions and corrections to Part 1. Nemouria 39: 77.

Handbuch der Systematischen Weichtierkunde translated into English as: Handbook of systematic malacology; R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, scientific editors of translation. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Libraries and National Science Foundation, 1: xiii + 626 pp.; 2: xiv + 627-1189 (1992); (3-4): xv + 1190-1690 (1998).

Fouché, 1995: 58.

Duchamps, 1999: 16.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 276.

M. Glaubrecht, 2012. More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural History Museum Berlin. Zoosystematics and Evolution 88(1): 33-51 [biography, portraits].

Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition (1904)

available on-line at:

<http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>

Collations of *Das Gebiss der Schnecken* (1876-1881), *Handbuch der Zoologie* (1925-1926), and *Handbuch der systematischen Weichtierkunde* (1929-1935) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.

Thielemans, Alphonse (1922-2000; Belgium)

R. Houart, 2001. In memoriam. Alphonse Thielemans. Novapex, Société 2(1): 8-9 [portrait].

Thielens, Armand (1833-1878; Belgium)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 22. Paulucci's collection. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.

Thiengo, S. C. (19**-****; Brazil)

Simone, 2003: 143.

- Thierry, Jacques (19**-****; France)
 • Thesis on Jurassic ammonites (1978).
- Thiers, [Count of] (****-****; France)
 Dance, 1986: 42.
- Thiessen, E. (18**-19**; Germany)
 • Cretaceous mollusks (1895).
- Thils, Olivier (19**-****; Belgium)
 • Land snails (2012-2014).
- Third, May (****-1982; New Zealand)
 A. Perrott, 1985. Shell queen of Shannon. *Poirieria* 14(1): 18.
- Thiriot-Quiévreux, Catharine (19**-****; France)
 • Larvae, chromosomes from 1970s.
- Thirioux, Louis Etienne (1846-1917; France/Mauritius)
 Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Thollessen, Mikael (19**-****; Sweden)
 • Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Thomas, Abram Owen (1876-1931; U.K./U.S.A.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 428.
 Cleavelly, 1983 286.
- Thomas, B. C. (18**-1***; France)
 Smith, 1906: 721.
- Thomas, D. E.; see: Underwood, D. E.
- Thomas, Frank Bancroft (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Scallops (1978).
- Thomas, Gethin Rhys (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Thesis on *Margaritifera* conservation (2011).
- Thomas, Grace Jean (1921-****; U.S.A.)
 • Sphaeriid reproduction (1959), populations (1963), growth (1965).
 Abbott, 1975: 592; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, H. (18**-19**; Australia)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 163.
- Thomas, Helen (19**-1979; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1979. In memoriam. The Dredgings; Pacific Northwest Shell News 19(3): 6.
- Thomas, Lawrence Everett (1911-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 460-461.
- E. G. Leehman, 1975. Sheller profile – the Thomas family. *Hawaiian Shell News* 24(1): 7 [portrait].
 Abbott, 1987: 133.
- Thomas, M. B. (****-****; U.K.)
 E. A. Smith, 1897. Notes on some type-specimens in the British Museum. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 229-232.
 Dance, 1986: 228.
- Thomas, Marguerite Tillman (1913-2002; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 461; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, Martin Louis Hall (1935-****; U.K./Canada)
 • *Thracia* (1967).
 Abbott, 1973: 461; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, N. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Corbicula* invasion of U.S. (1964).
- Thomas, Philippe Étienne (1843-1910; France)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 428.
 Cleavelly, 1983 287.
- Thomas, Robert Edward [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
 Heginbothom, 1946: 461.
- Thomas, Ronald Frank (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Nerita* teeth (1971), *Spirula*, *Octopus* (1972).
 Abbott, 1975: 592; 1987: 133.
- Thomas, W. Stephen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Biographer of A. Garrett (1979).
- Thomas de Cantimpré (1200-1272; France)
 G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Thomas de Catimpré. P. 165, in: *Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [as “Catimpré; 1186-1243].
- Thomasset, H. P. (****-1943?; Seychelles/South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 51.
- Thomassin, Bernard Armand (19**-****; France)
 • Coral-boring clams (1990).
- Thomé, José Willibaldo (1930-****; Brazil)
 Abbott, 1973: 461-462.
 Olazarri, 1975: 82, 94.

- Abbott, 1987: 133.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Thomel, Gérard (19**-****; France)
- Ammonites (1964).
- Thompson, Arthur R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- A. R. Thompson, P. L. McGinty & T. L. McGinty, 1951. Dredging from the cruiser *Triton*. The Nautilus 65(2): 37-43.
- Thompson, Bruce E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Parvilucina* (1984).
- Thompson, Carl Max (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1977).
- Abbott, 1975: 593; 1987: 133.
- Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth (1860-1948; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1944. Sir D'Arcy W. Thompson, C.B., F.R.S., a professorial record. Nature 154(3920): 761.
- Anonymous, 1948. Sir D'Arcy Thompson; Science and Humanism. The Times (London), June 22, 1948: 7.
- Anonymous, 1948. Prof Sir D'Arcy Thompson died; "Admirable Crichton" of Scottish scholarship. The Scotsman (Edinburgh), June 22, 1948.
- G. E. Hutchinson, 1948. Marginalia: In memoriam, D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson (1860-1948). American Scientist, 36(4): 577-581, 600, 602, 604, 606.
- G. E. Hutchinson, 1948. In memoriam, D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson (1860-1948). American Scientist 36(4): 577-581, 600, 602, 604, 606.
- C. Dobell, 1949. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson, 1860-1948. Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society 6(18): 599-617, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- R. Winckworth, 1949. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 5.
- R. D'Arcy Thompson, 1958. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson: the scholar-naturalist, 1860-1948. London: Oxford University Press, xii + 244 pp., frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- P. J. Bowler, 1983. The eclipse of Darwinism: anti-Darwinian evolution theories in the decades around 1900. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, xii + 291 pp. [Thompson: pp. 155-158].
- Laverack, 1983: 358-359.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. The Glasgow Naturalist 23(6): 106-110 [Thompson: p. 107].
- W. T. Calman & D. S. Falconer, 2004. Thompson, Sir D'Arcy Wentworth. Oxford dictionary of national biography 54: 411-412.
- Williams, 2009: 27, 37-38.
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Thompson: pp. 91-105].
- Thompson, Douglas Jay (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 133.
- Thompson, Esther H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Devonian gastropods (1970s).
- Thompson, Flora Jane [née Timms] (1876-1947; U.K.)
- J. Chatfield, 1989. Flora Thompson on snails. The Conchologists' Newsletter 108: 169-170.
- G. Lindsay, 2004. Thompson [née Timms], Flora Jane. Oxford dictionary of national biography 54: 430-431 [portrait].
- Thompson, Fred Gilbert (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 462; 1987: 134.
- F. G. Thompson, 1998. Up close and personal with past presidents. American Malacological Union Newsletter 29(1): 5.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 34.
- Thompson, Helen (****-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. The Festivus 2(9): 3.
- Thompson, Isaac Cooke (1843-1903; U.K.)
- W. E. Hoyle, 1904. Isaac Cooke Thompson, F.L.S. Journal of Conchology 11(1): 14-15.
- Thompson, Iva S. (1923-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 134.
- Thompson, Ivan Everett (1904-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 462.
- Anonymous, 1978. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 10(7): 50.
- Abbott, 1987: 134, 162.
- Thompson, Joel B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Thompson, John Vaughan [M.D.] (1779-1847; Ireland/Australia)
- Collected in Madagascar and Mauritius.
- Praeger, 1949: 165-166.
- Thompson, Lillian Dyer (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Papers in *The Nautilus* (1917-1921).
- Thompson, Stanley Paul (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 593; 1987: 134.
- Thompson, Thomas Everett (1933-1990; U.K.)
- A. Bebbington, 1990. Obituary. T. E. Thompson, ..., 1933-1990. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 56(3): 455-461 [bibliography].
- R. Cattaneo-Vietti, 1990. Necrologio: T. E. Thompson. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 8(3-4): 50-51.
- M. Edmunds, 1990. Obituary: Thomas Everett Thompson. *Porcupine Newsletter* 4(8): 187.
- Anonymous, 1991. Memorial to Dr T. E. Thompson. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 16: 11.
- C. Little & A. L. Grenfell, 1991 ["1989"]. Obituary: Thomas Everett Thompson (1933-1990). *Proceedings of the Bristol Naturalists' Society* 49: 10-11 [portrait].
- Thompson, William (1805-1852; Ireland)
- Melvill, 1890: 210.
- Praeger, 1949: 166-167.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Thompson: pp. 190-200].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331 [Thompson: pp. 325-327].
- G. V. Morson, 2004. Thompson, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 476-477 [portrait].
- Moore 2007: 13.
- Thompson, William (1822-1879; U.K.)
- Dredged material studied by Jeffreys.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Thompson, Zadock (1796-1856; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1856. Obituary of Prof. Thompson. Appendix 1, pp. 37-47, in: A. Young, ed., *Vermont State Geologist, Preliminary report on the natural history of the state of Vermont*. Burlington: C. Goodrich, 88 pp. [reprinted from the *Franklin County Journal* (St. Albans, Vermont)].
- G. F. Houghton, 1856. Obituary of Professor Zadoc [sic] Thompson. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 22(64): 44-49 [reprinted from *Franklin County Journal*, Vermont].
- Anonymous, 1894. Sketch of Zadoc [sic] Thompson. *Popular Science Monthly* 46(2), 262-277.
- G. H. Perkins, 1902. Sketch of the life of Zadock Thompson. *American Geologist* 29(2): 65-71, 1 pl. [bibliography, portrait] [reprinted (1902), Report of the state geologist on the mineral industries and geology of certain areas of Vermont (for 1901-02) 3: 7-13, 1 pl.].
- Abbott, 1973: 166.
- Elliott, 1979: 249.
- J. K. Graffagnino, 1979. Zadock Thompson and the story of Vermont. *Vermont History* 47(4): cover, 237-257 [portrait].
- J. K. Graffagnino, 1984. Zadock Thompson: versatile Green Mountain scholar. *Vermont History News* 35(1): 37-42 [portrait].
- Thomson, Basil Home [Sir] (1861-1939; U.K./Fiji)
- E. I. Carlyle, 1949. Thomson, Sir Basil Home. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1931-1940*: 857.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- N. Rutherford, 2004. Thomson, Sir Basil Home. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 492-493.

- Thomson, Charles Wyville [Sir] (1830-1882; U.K.)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 94-95.
- W. Herdman, 1923. *Founders of oceanography and their work*. New York: Longmans, Green & Co, x + 340 pp. [Thomson: pp. 36-67].
- Praeger, 1949: 167-168.
- A. A. Manten, 1972. C. Wyville Thomson, J. Murray, and the "Challenger" Expedition. *Earth Science Reviews* 8(2): 255-266.
- P. D. Thomas, 1976. Thomson, Sir Charles Wyville. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 13: 360-361.
- Laverack, 1983: 366.
- G. N. Swinney, 1999. A natural history collection in transition: Wyville Thomson and the relationship between the University of Edinburgh and the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art. *Journal of the History of Collections* 11(1): 51-70 [portrait].
- R. A. Baker & R. A. Bayliss, 2002. The nineteenth century professors of natural history at Queen's College, Belfast. *Irish Naturalists Journal*, 27(4): 146-158 [biography].
- A. L. Rice, 2004. Thomson, Sir Charles Wyville. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 496-497.
- Thomson, Harriet W. (****-1967?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967*: 100 [1968].
- Thomson, John H. (1824-1896; U.S.A.)
- A. B. Kendig, 1899. John H. Thomson. *The Nautilus* 13(10): 113-114.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- Abbott, 1973: 166 [two entries, one misspelled as Thompson].
- Thomson, Joseph (1858-1895; U.K.)
- African specimens described by E. A. Smith (1881).
- H. A. Webster, 1899. Thomson, Joseph. *Dictionary of national biography* 19: 742-745.
- B. Verdcourt, 1983. *Collectors in East Africa* – 6. J. Thomson. The
- Conchologists' Newsletter 84: 67-70 [biography].
- Dance, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- R. I. Rotberg, 2004. Thomson, Joseph. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 54: 536-539 [portrait].
- Thomson, W. P. (****-1966; New Zealand)
- Anonymous, 1966. Obituary. *Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum* 3(4-5): 72.
- Thonning, Peter [M.D.] (1775-1848; Denmark)
- O. G. Petersen, 1903. Thonning, Peter, 1775-1848. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 17: 242-243.
- Tomlin, 1942d: 99 [collection sold in 1848].
- C. Christensen, 1983. Thonning, Peter, 1775-1848. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 14: 509.
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Thorent, [André-Marie?] (1771?-18**; Belgium)
- Mesozoic mollusks (1830s-1840s).
- Thornley, Gertrude (1906-1997; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1996. Selected writings. *The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue)*: 5-12.
- M. Keats, 1996. Miss Gertie Thornley recognized by her peers. *Australian Shell News* 92: 6.
- I. Loch, 1996. G. Thornley – malacological bibliography. *The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue)*: 17-18.
- W. Ponder, 1996. Gertrude Thornley – an appreciation. *The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue)*: 1.
- B. Thornley, 1996. Miss Gertrude Thornley. *The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue)*: 2-4 [biography, portrait].
- M. Keats, 1998. Obituary: vale Gertrude (Gertie) Thornley. *Australian Shell News* 99-100: 2 [portrait].
- Thorpe, Fran Hutchings (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 593-594; 1987: 134.
- Thorpe, Charles
- Relative of S. Hanley; authored one book on mollusks.

- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Thorpe: pp. 291, 344].
- Thorpe, John P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* genetics.
- Thorpe, Spencer R., Jr. (****-1990; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. [untitled]. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 4(2): N5.
- Anonymous, 1991. [Obituary of] Spencer R. Thorpe, Jr. *California Monthly, The Magazine of the California Alumni Association* 101(5): 38.
- Thorsby, Ralph (1658-1725; U.K.)
- Norris, 1985: 3.
- Thorson, Gunnar Axel Wright (1906-1971; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1953: xii.
- Anonymous, 1971. Obituary: Professor Gunnar Thorson. *Nature* 230(5296): 607.
- Anonymous, 1971. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 84(4): 144.
- A. M. Christensen, 1971. Gunnar Thorson 1906-1971. *Ophelia* 9(1): 1-9, portrait.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1971. Necrologie: Gunnar Thorson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 109(1): 42.
- H. Lemche, 1971. Gunnar Axel Wright Thorson, 31 December 1906 – 25 January 1971. *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening* 134: 205-216 [portrait, biography, bibliography].
- D. Raeihle, 1971. Gunnar Thorson. *New York Shell Club Notes* 170: 2.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- W. E. Ankel, 1972. Gunnar Thorson in memoriam (31 December, 1906 to 25 January, 1971). *Marine Biology* 16: 183-184 [biography, portrait].
- A. M. Christensen, 1972. Gunnar Thorson and the Mediterranean. *Israel Journal of Zoology* 21: 135-141.
- Wolff, 1979: 119-120, 126 [portrait].
- Walzer, 1981: 52-53, 61-62.
- T. Wolff, 1983. Thorson, Gunnar Axel Wright, 1906-71. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 14: 530-532.
- T. Habe, 1987. [Biohistory of malacologists (67) Gunner [sic] Axel Wright Thorson.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 18(2): 61-62 [in Japanese].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 95.
- Thorson, Margaret (1921-2010; U.S.A.)
- L. Christman, 2011. Margaret Thorsen: a Shell Museum Legend. [Bailey-Matthews] *Shell Museum News* 82: 2.
- Thorsson, Wesley Matthew (1922-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 134.
- Thouars, A. A. du Petit- & L. M. A. du Petit; see: Dupetit-Thouars, A. A. & L. M. A.
- Thunberg, Carl Peter (1743-1828; Sweden)
- Mainly known as botanist and entomologist; collected in Japan and elsewhere.
- Swainson, 1840: 357.
- Löwegren, 1952: 367.
- S. Lundman, 1954. Thunberg, Carl Peter. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 7: 533-534 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 67.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 465.
- L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Thunberg: pp. 148-162].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Heller, 2007: 160.
- Thurgood, William (1876-1949; U.K.)
- Railway official; collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. W. Jackson, 1950. Obituary. W. Thurgood, 1876-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(4): 119-120.
- Norris, 1995b: 21; 2000: 23.
- Thurmann, Jules (1804-1855; Switzerland)
- Paleontology of Jura mountains 1860s, completed posthumously by A. Étallon.
- M. J. Joachim, ed., 1931. Jules Thurman

- (1804-1855): autobiographie. Bulletin de la Société d'Histoire Naturelle de Colmar (n.s.) 22: 17-43, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 429-430.
- Cleevely, 1983: 288.
- Thurmond, John T. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 594; 1987: 134.
- Thurston, Edgar (1855-1935; U.K./India)
Trew, 1987: 82.
- Thurston, Pat (19**-2008; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2008. In memoriam. Pat Thurston. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(6): 5 [portrait].
- Thwing, Edward W. (1868-1943; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1943. Edward W. Thwing, 1868-1943. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 22: 3.
H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports 27: 42.
- Tiago, Claudio Gonçalves (19**-****; Brazil)
● Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Tiba, Ranji (1909-1993; Japan)
S. Kosuge, ed., 1993. The memories of the late Mr. Ranji Tiba, 28 April 1909-20 May 1993. Institute of Malacology, North Pacific Shells 19: 28 pp., incl. 5 + 2 pls.
- Tiberi, Nicola (18**-1885; Italy)
H. Crosse, 1884. [Tiberi collection acquired by Monterosato]. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(4): 288.
Anonymous, 1885. [Land and freshwater collection purchased by Rev. A. M. Norman]. Journal of Conchology 4(9): 265.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 119. [short obituary]
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 21. Tiberi's Pompeian shells. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177.
Dance, 1986: 228.
Trew, 1990: 86.
- Tice, Duward F. (1898-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 594; 1987: 134.
- Tichy, Gottfried von (19**-****; Austria)
● Paleontological papers from 1970s.
- Tiffany, William James, III (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 594-595; 1987: 134.
- Tilesius von Tilenau, Wilhelm Gottlieb [Gottlob] [M.D.] (1769-1857; Germany)
W. Hess, 1894. Tilesius, Wilhelm Gottfried [sic]. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 38: 298-299.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 187, 194.
Damkaer, 2002: 156-157 [portrait].
- Tillier, Annie (19**-****; France)
● Spouse of S. Tillier.
Fouché, 1995: 58.
- Tillier, Simon (19**-****; France)
● Spouse of A. Tillier.
- Tilling, Stephen Michael (19**-****; U.K.)
● Populations of *Cepaea* (1985).
- Timm, Viji J. (19**-****; Estonia)
Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Timmerman, John (****-****; U.S.A.)
M. R. Foglino, 1988. Meet John Timmerman. American Conchologist 16(3): 17 [portrait].
- Timmermans, Adriana S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 275.
- Timmermans, L. P. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Thesis on shell formation (1969).
- Tinbergen, Lukas (1915-1955; Netherlands)
● Biology of *Loligo* (1945).
Voous, 1995: 492-495 [portrait].
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Tinker, Spencer Wilkie (1909-1999; U.S.A.)
● *Pacific sea shells* (1958, 1962).
E. G. Leehman, 1973. Spencer W. Tinker ends 32 years service as aquarium director. Hawaiian Shell News 21(1): 1, 7.
Abbott, 1973: 462; 1987: 134.
W. Thorsson, 1999. Spencer Wilkie Tinker 1909-1999. American Conchologist 27(2): 21.

- W. Thorsson, 1999. Spencer Wilkie Tinker. HMS Bulletin, May 1999: 9-10 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 96-97 without portrait].
- Tintant, Henri (1918-2002; France/Portugal)
C. Ruget, 2003. Henri Tintant 1918-2002. Universidade Nova de Lisboa, Ciências da Terra 15: 263-266 [list of taxa, partial bibliography].
- Tippett, Donn Lloyd (1924-2014; U.S.A.)
• Turridae.
Abbott, 1973: 463; 1987: 134.
Rehder, 1997: 186.
A. R. Kabat, 2014. Donn Lloyd Tippett (January 14, 1924 – January 29, 2014). *American Conchologist*, 42(2): 32-35 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Tirant, Gilbert [M.D.] (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 95, 96, 98.
- Tirard, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Tischbein, Peter Friedrich Ludwig (1813-1883; Germany)
W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 15(11-12): 188.
Zilch, 1967: 42.
A. C. van Bruggen, 2013. An early (1850) 'handwritten' shell exchange catalogue of the Leiden Museum, with notes on the collectors Rethaan Macaré and Tischbein. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 87(2): 207-233 [portrait].
- Tischler, W. (19**-****; Germany)
• Behavior of *Helix pomatia* 1970s.
- Tisselli, Morena (1963-****; Italy)
• Spouse of L. Giunchi; co-author of marine gastropods (2000s).
Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 155, 164, 321.
- Tissot, Marcel Théodore (1807-1888; France)
• Collection sold by P. Gêret.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 96.
- Titova, Lyudmila Valer'evna (1959-****; Russia)
• Paleontologist; fossil gastropods.
Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Titselaar, F. F. L. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Patellidae (1998).
- Tittoni, _____ (****-****; France)
Anonymous, 1964. Nécrologie. l'Ingénieur Tittoni. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 104(3): 114 [simple statement of death].
- Tizzard, Marie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Behavior of veronicellid slugs (1975).
- Tjhen, K. Y. (19**-****; *****)
• *Marisa* physiology (1972).
- Toba, Genzo (1872-1946; Japan)
T. Kanamaru, 1949. Memories of Mr. Genzo Toba. *Venus* 14(5-8): 274-275 [portrait; in Japanese].
T. Habe, 1993. [Biohistory of malacologists (86) Genzo Toba (1872-1946).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 24(2): 55-56 [in Japanese].
- Tobias, D. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 275.
- Tobin, James Donald (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 463; 1987: 134-135.
- Tobleman, Fred R. (1891-1968; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1968. Fred R. Tobleman. *New York Shell Club Notes* 144: 1.
H. B. Baker, 1968. Fred R. Tobleman. *The Nautilus* 82(2): 72.
D. Raeihle, 1968. The Fred Tobleman collection. *New York Shell Club Notes* 147: 2.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].
F. Tobleman, 1969. Forty years a conchologist. *New York Shell Club Notes* 153: 5-6 [posthumous; some biographical material].
Abbott, 1975: 516-517.
- Todd, Christopher David (19**-****; U.K.)
• Publications on nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Todd, James Edward (1846-1922; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 166.
- Todd, Jonathan A. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Fossil Gastropoda.
- Todd, Richard Alfred (****-1932; U.K.)
Heginbotham, 1946: 462.
- Toffoletto, Ferdinando (19**-****; Italy)
● Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s-1970s).
- Toilliez, Albert (1816-1865; Belgium)
P. Cogels, 1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 313 {repr.: 211}.
Duchamps, 1982: 31.
- Tokioka, Takasi (19**-****; Japan)
● Pelagic opisthobranchs 1950s-1960s.
- Tokmakova, Nataliya Pavlovna (1947-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tokunaga, S.; see: Yoshiwara, S.
- Toldo, Giovanni (18**-19**; Italy)
● Miocene Mitridae (1889).
- Toll, Ronald Bruce (1955-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 135.
Rehder, 1997: 181.
- Tolley, Ed (****-****; U.S.A.)
Carriker, 2004: 152 [portrait].
- Tollin, Oscar (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Tolman, Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Tonna* (2001).
- Tolmer, L. (1***-19**; France)
● Nudibranchs 1920s-1930s.
- Tolnay, Ferenc (18**-19**; Hungary)
A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis 33: 25-51 [Tolnay, p. 49, sample labels].
- Tolstikova, Nadezhda Vassilievna (1932-****; Russia)
● Paleontologist.
Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Toluzzi, A. (19**-****; Australia)
● Freshwater of Australia (1993).
- Tomicic Karzulovic, Jorge Juan (1940-1992; Chile/Peru)
- Tomkins, Ivan R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1955).
- Tomlin, John Read le Brockton (1864-1954; U.K.)
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 16(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1924).
Anonymous, 1955. J. R. le B. Tomlin. Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society of London (Series C, Journal of Meetings) 19(11): 69-70.
E. A. Salisbury, 1955. Obituary. J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1864-1954. Journal of Conchology 24(2): 29-33, pl. 2 [portrait].
H. O. Ricketts, 1955. List of molluscan names proposed by J. R. le B. Tomlin. Journal of Conchology 24(2): 33-39.
H. O. Ricketts & A. E. Salisbury, 1954. List of papers on Mollusca and obituaries of conchologists published by the late J. R. le B. Tomlin. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 31(3-4): 87-94.
A. E. Salisbury, 1955. J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1864-1954. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 31(3-4): 85-87.
Abbott, 1963: 29.
Barnard, 1965: 30.
S. P. Dance, 1971. The Melvill-Tomlin shell collection: legacy of a great collector. Amgueddfa (Cardiff) 8: 27-33.
Cleevely, 1983: 288-289.
Dance, 1986: 174-175, 228.
Trew, 1987: 82.
N. McMillan, 1990. John Reade [sic] Le Brockton Tomlin (1864-1954). The Conchologists' Newsletter 113: 291-292.
A. Trew, 1990. John R. le B. Tomlin's new molluscan names. Cardiff: National Museum of Wales, 101 pp.
Trew, 1993: 85.
A. N. van der Bijl, 1995. Het kontakt van M. M. Schepman met J. C. Melvill en J. R. le B. Tomlin. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 285: 86-92.
Fouché, 1995: 10.
J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and

- Art Gallery, East Sussex. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 90-102.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 278.
- J. Gallichan, 2003. Documenting the past: insights into the Tomlin archive. *Mollusc World* 3: 11.
- J. Gallichan, 2007. Documenting the past: the Tomlin Archive. P. 68, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., *World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts*, lxxix + 298 pp.
- J. Chatfield, 2009. J. R. le B. Tomlin's residence in Reading and St. Leonards near Hastings and his connection with the local museum. *Mollusc World* 20: 12-13.
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- Tommasi, Anselmo (****-1891; Italy)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 114.
- Tomoyuki, Nakano (1978-****; Japan)
- Patellogastropods.
- Tompa, Alex Stephen (1947-1989; Hungary/ U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1976).
- Abbott, 1973: 463; 1987: 135.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- Tonapi, G. T. (19**-****; India)
- Coauthor of booklet on fresh-water mollusks of Poona (1963); mostly known as entomologist.
- Tongiori, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Coauthor with A. Rau on Triassic bivalves (1966).
- Tongkerd, Piyoros (19**-****; Thailand)
- Land snails (2013).
- Tonozuka, Takamasa (19**-****; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs of Indonesia (2003).
- Toorn, A. A. J. H. van der (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 275.
- Toppin, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Torchio, Menico (1932-****; Italy)
- M. Torchio, 1995. Nota autobiografica (II), Fusi-Pavia, [12] pp. [portraits].
- Torell, Otto Martin (1828-1900; Sweden)
- C. Caldenius, 1955. Torell, Otto Martin. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 8: 9-10, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Torigoe, Kenji (19**-****; Japan)
- Oysters in Japan (1981).
- Tornaritis, George (19**-****; Cyprus)
- *Mediterranean sea shells: Cyprus* (1987), *Shells and art: the ornaments of Aphrodite* (2001).
- Tornos, Lucas de (1810-1882; Spain)
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989*, 1: 625-628.
- Tornquist, Alexander Johannes Heinrich (1868-1944; Germany)
- Paleontologist.
- Torr, William George (1853-1939; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358-359; 1927b: 163, pl. 21 [portrait].
- A. D. Hunt, 1990. Torr, William George (1853-1939). *Australian dictionary of biography* 12: 244-245 [portrait].
- Black, 1998: 10.
- Torre, Carolina de la (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Grand-niece of Carlos de la Torre.
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). *Zootaxa* 3362: 43-53.
- Torre, D. (19**-****; Italy)
- Rudists (1960s).
- Torre, Ricardo de la (19**-19**; Cuba)
- Nephew of C. de la Torre; cousin of A. A. de la Torre; *Liguus* (1938); mainly known as vertebrate paleontologist.

Torre y Callejas, Alfredo Arturo de la (1917-2002; Cuba)

- Nephew of C. de la Torre; cousin of R. de la Torre; paleontologist.

Rehder, 1997: 119, 138.

O. J. Vázquez, 2003. Alfredo Arturo de la Torre y Callejas, 1917-2002. Cocuyo, Carta Informativa de los Zoólogos de Invertebrados de Cuba (Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Habana) 13: 30-34 [portrait].

Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].

A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). Zootaxa 3362: 43-53.

Torre y de la Huerta, Carlos de la (1858-1950; Cuba)

- Uncle of A. A. de la Torre; cousin of C. T. Ramsden.

The Nautilus 52(2): frontispiece [portrait] (1938).

T. Barbour, 1945. A naturalist in Cuba. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, x + 317 pp. [biography, portrait].

A. Martinez Bello, 1945. Dn. [sic] Carlos de la Torre, biografía sintética de un sabio. Cuba, Boletín Quincenal (Dirección de Propaganda, Defensa Civil) 1(8): 16, 28-32 [biography, portrait].

Chardon, 1949: 275-279, pl. 19 [portrait].

Aguayo, 1950: 16-18.

C. G. Aguayo, 1950. Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta. Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre," 1: 273-275.

C. G. Aguayo, 1950. Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta, 1858-1950. Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 7(2): 41-43, frontispiece [portrait].

C. G. Aguayo & M. L. Jaume, 1950. Bibliografía malacológica de Don Carlos de la Torre. Agonía, Número Póstumo Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana):

119-129, 1 pl. [malacological bibliography; portrait].

C. G. Aguayo & I. Pérez Farfante, 1950. Bibliografía general de Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta. Agonía, Número Póstumo Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 98-118 [non-malacological bibliography].

P. Bartsch, 1950. Carlos de la Torre y de la Huerta, May 15, 1858-February 19, 1950. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1950: 1-6, portrait [bibliography], [39 – memoriam list].

P. Bartsch, 1950. Obituary. Carlos de la Torre. Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences 40(8): 272.

E. Herrera Fritot, 1950. Don Carlos y las Polymitas. Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre," 1: 436-438.

M. L. Jaume, 1950. [Deceso del Dr. Carlos de la Torre y Huerta]. Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre," 1: 264.

A. Martinez Bello, 1950. Una vida y una figura ejemplares: Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta. Carteles (Habana) 31(10): 38-39 [portraits].

I. Pérez Farfante, 1950. Don Carlos de la Torre y Huerta, su aporte a las ciencias naturales Cubanas. Agonía, Número Póstumo Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 93-97 [biography].

H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1950. Carlos de la Torre. The Nautilus 63(4): 143.

C. G. Aguayo, 1951. Don Carlos: El Naturalista. Boletín de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey," 2(6): 51-58.

P. Bartsch, 1951. Carlos de la Torre y de la Huerta, May 15, 1858 – February 19, 1950. Proceedings of the Helminthological Society of Washington 18(1): 85 [Bartsch here refers to a lengthier biography and full bibliography "in the introduction of the extensive 'Monograph of the Land Mollusks of the Family Urocoptidae' by Torre and Bartsch, shortly to be published by the Smithsonian Institution", but this was never published.]

- J. Álvarez Conde, 1951. Carlos de la Torre: su vida y su obra. Habana, Cuba: Hno. y Cía, 233 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- A. de la Torre, 1951. Tributo a la memoria del Dr. Carlos de la Torre. Boletín de Historia Natural Félix Poey 2(7): 103-104.
- J. Álvarez Conde, 1955. Una carta inédita del Dr. Carlos de la Torre sobre el caracol pintado. Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural 22(3): 97-109 [portrait].
- I. Castellanos Rodiles, with Preface by L. Howell Rivero, 1958. Carlos de la Torre y Huerta (datos biográficos). Homenaje en la primer centenario de su nacimiento, 1858-1958. Universidad de la Habana, Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey", Museum Poey, 39 pp. [portraits].
- J. Álvarez Conde, 1958. Don Carlos: vida de un naturalista. Habana: Talleres. xvi + 282 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 269-302 [portraits].
- H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports 27: 42 [minimal mention].
- J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 3(20): 53-62.
- Hernández, 1972: 8, 14.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1972. Malacology in Cuba. Sterkiana 45: 37-42.
- Abbott, 1973: 167.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1977. The de la Torre exhibit at the South Florida Shell Show. New York Shell Club Notes 236: 5-6.
- Walzer, 1981: 48-49.
- Henson, 1982: 37-38.
- Kiss, 1983: 124.
- A. Mestre, 1983. La Sociedad Poey en su primer cuarto de siglo (1913-1938). Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey" 12(3): 149-161, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- P. M. Pruna, 1996. Cuban tree snails show scientific ties. La Smithsonian; a Smithsonian Institution Latino Affairs Newsletter 1(2): 6.
- Rehder, 1997: 106, 119-120, pl. [31].
- Murray, 1999: 8/3-4.
- M. Agren, 2002. The cabinet of Don Carlos. Of Sea and Shore 24(3): 165.
- Johnson, 2006b: 132, 139.
- G. Alayón García, 2008. Don Carlos: una vida versátil. Pp. 723-728, in: C. de la Torre y Huerta & P. Bartsch (ed. Carolina de la Torre), Los moluscos terrestres Cubanos de la familia Urocoptidae; edición homenaje al 150 aniversario del natalicio de don Carlos de la Torre. Habana, Editorial Científico-Técnica, xxxvii + 730 + [28] pp. [biography, portraits].
- I. Clark Arxer, 2008. Prólogo. Pp. xx-xxxvi, in: C. de la Torre y Huerta & P. Bartsch (ed. Carolina de la Torre), Los moluscos terrestres Cubanos de la familia Urocoptidae; edición homenaje al 150 aniversario del natalicio de don Carlos de la Torre. Habana, Editorial Científico-Técnica, xxxvii + 730 + [28] pp. [biography].
- R. M. González López, 2009. Carlos de la Torre y Pablo Neruda: pasión por la malacología. Opus Habana (Oficina del Historiador de la Ciudad), 12(2): 42-46 [portraits].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- A. R. Kabat, R. Hershler & A. González-Guillén, 2012. Resolution of taxonomic problems associated with the complex publication history of the seminal Torre and Bartsch monograph on Cuban Urocoptidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). Zootaxa 3362: 43-53.
- Torrens, Hugh Simon (1940-****; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983 289.
- Torres Mínguez, Alejandro (18**-19**; Spain)
- Non-marine fauna (1920s).
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 163.
- Torrubia, José (1698-1761; Spain)
- L. Sequeiros et al., 1996. Historia del conocimiento de los ammonites del Jurásico de España: 1. Los tiempos de José Torrubia

- (1754). *Geogaceta*, Sociedad Geológica de España 20(6): 1413-1416.
- L. Sequeiros, 1998. Tercer centenario del nacimiento de José Torrubia (1698-1761); viajero, naturalista y paleontólogo. *Revista Española de Paleontología* 13(2): 287-290.
- L. Sequeiros, 1998. La paleontología española nació en nuestra tierra: el franciscano José Torrubia (1698-1761) y los fósiles de Aragón. *Naturaleza Aragonesa, Revista de la Sociedad de Amigos del Museo Paleontológico de la Universidad de Zaragoza* 3: 14-21.
- Tortorici, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs of the Gulf of Taranto (1977).
- Toscano, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Toscano, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean mollusks since 1980s.
- Tostes, Luiz Roberto (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Totten, Joseph Gilbert [General] (1788-1864; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 66; 1862: 168.
- Anonymous, 1865. Joseph Gilbert Totten. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 6: 303-305.
- J. G. Barnard, 1877. Memoir of Joseph Gilbert Totten, 1788-1864. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 1: 35-97.
- J. G. Barnard, 1880. Eulogy on the late Joseph G. Totten. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 18(329[2]): 264-299 [reprint of the above].
- Abbott, 1973: 167.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Toula, Franz (1845-1920; Austria)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 433.
- Toulmin, Lyman Dorgan (1904-1984; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 595; 1987: 135.
- Tour d'Aigues, _____ de la [Baron] (****-****; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 142-143.
- Tour d'Auvergne, _____ de la [Comte] (****-178*; France)
- Sales catalogue by M. Favanne de Montcervelle (1784).
- Lamy, 1931: 10.
- Dance, 1986: 61-62.
- Carré, 1991: 6.
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 34.
- Tournefort, Joseph Pitton de (1656-1708; France)
- Mostly known as botanist.
- Melvill, 1897: 442-443.
- E. Lamy, 1928. Note sur la collection conchyliologique de Tournefort. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(3): 228-235.
- Lamy, 1931: 7.
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. *Facisimile Reprints in the History of Science*, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Tournefort: pp. 62-65, 266].
- Dance, 1986: 30.
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Carré, 1991: 5-6.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Tournefort: pp. 84-85].
- Heller, 2007: 161.
- Tournouër, Jacques Raoul (1822-1882; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 31(1): 89-90.
- P. Fischer, 1885. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de R. Tournouër. *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* (ser. 3) 13(5): 340-354.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 433.
- Cleevely, 1983: 289.
- Tower, Donald Bayley [M.D.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Ethnoconchology: trade routes; mostly noted as a neurobiologist.
- Townes, George F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of South Carolina (1957-1971).
- Townsend, Frederick (?1822-?1905; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- Townsend, Frederick William [Captain] (1887-1948; U.K.)
- Abbott, 1963: 27.
- Dance, 1986: 174, 229, pl. 29d [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 82; 1990: 86.
- C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989*, 2: 625-628.
- Bosch et al., 1995: 14-15 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 58.
- Dance, 2005: 171-172.
- Townsend, John Kirk (1809-1851; U.S.A.)
- Ewan, 1955: 61.
- Abbott, 1973: 167.
- B. Mearns & R. Mearns, 2007. John Kirk Townsend: collector of Audubon's western birds and mammals. *Dumfries: privately published*, x + 389 pp. [shell collecting: pp. 168, 223, 268, 324].
- Toxopeus, Lambertus Johannes (1894-1951; Indonesia/Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 190.
- Engel, 1986: 275-276.
- Toyama, Sadami (1892-1976; Japan)
- K. Nishi, 1981. Obituary of Mr. Sadami Toyama. *The Chirobotan* 12(2): 47-49 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Tozer, Edward Timothy (1928-2010; U.K./Canada)
- Triassic ammonites (1984).
- T. Frisch, 2011. Edward Timothy Tozer (1928-2010) obituary. *Arctic* 64(3): 388-389 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Tracey, Steve (19**-****; U.K.)
- Eocene fossils (1990s).
- Tradescant, John (the elder) (ca. 1570-1638; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 192.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
- Edwards, 1967: 45.
- Dance, 1986: 14.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: pp. 140-145, portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 279-280.
- A. MacGregor, 2004. Tradescant, John, the elder. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 199-202 [portrait].
- I. Thomas, 2007. *The shell; a world of decoration and ornament*. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: p. 120].
- Tradescant, John (the younger) (1608-1662; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 192.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 434.
- R. Pickery, 1979. De eerste verzamelaars en hun raretietenkamers. *Gloria Maris* 18(1): 9-14 [Tradescant: p. 11].
- Dance, 1986: 14-15.
- S. P. Dance & M. Reilly, 1998. The cautionary tale of Lister's stromb. *The Glasgow Naturalist* 23(3): 9-15, pl. 3.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. *Cabinets of curiosities*. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: pp. 140-145, portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 280.
- A. MacGregor, 2004. Tradescant, John, the younger. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 202-203.
- I. Thomas, 2007. *The shell; a world of decoration and ornament*. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Tradescant: p. 120].

- Traill, Charles (1826-1891; U.K./New Zealand)
 Hamilton, 1906: 24, 25.
- Traill, Thomas Stewart [M.D.] (1781-1862; U.K.)
 R. Rendall, 1953. Traill's list of Orkney Mollusca, with special reference to *Pinna fragilis*. *Journal of Conchology* 23(10): 327-330.
 G. McOuat, 2001. Cataloging power: delineating 'competent naturalists' and the meaning of species in the British Museum. *British Journal for the History of Science* 34(1): 1-28 [Traill: p. 9].
 B. M. White, 2004. Traill, Thomas Stewart. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 217-218.
- Traill, Walter (18**-19**;; U.K./New Zealand)
 Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Traill, William [M.D.] (1818-1886; U.K.)
 H. Cleghorn, 1887. Obituary notice of William Traill, M.D. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society (Edinburgh)* 17(1): 17-19 [bibliography].
 W. C. M'Intosh, 1887. Dr. William Traill, of Woodwick. *Nature* 35(905): 419.
 Dean, 1936: 243-244.
 Abbott, 1963: 31.
 Trew, 1990: 86.
- Trainito, Egidio (19**-****; Italy)
 • Nudibranchs (2005), shells (2010) of the Mediterranean.
- Trapido, Harold (1916-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Cypraea* (1947).
- Trask, John Boardman [M.D.] (1824-1879; U.S.A.)
 Tryon, 1861: 66; 1862: 176.
 Merrill, 1906: 435-6, 712 [portrait].
 A. W. Vogdes, 1907. A bibliographical sketch of Dr. John B. Trask, first State Geologist of California. *Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History* 1(2): 27-30 [portrait, bibliography].
 R. E. C. Stearns, 1908. Dr. John B. Trask, a pioneer of science on the West Coast. *Science (n.s.)* 28(712): 240-243.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 434.
 Ewan, 1955: 61, frontispiece [portrait].
- Goetzmann, 1966: 358.
- Abbott, 1973: 167.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- Elliott, 1979: 252.
- A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 1987. John Boardman Trask: physician-geologist in California, 1850-1879. Pp. 37-69, in: A. E. Leviton, P. U. Rodda, E. L. Yochelson & M. L. Aldrich, eds., *Frontiers of geological exploration of western North America*. Pacific Division, American Association for the Advancement of Science, San Francisco, California. 248 pp.
- Baily, 1988: 7.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 16, portrait].
- D. F. Soule, 2002. North-eastern Pacific bryozoology and the American bryozoologists. Pp. 251-274, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Trask: pp. 254-256, portrait].
- Williams, 2007: 199 [portrait].
- Trask, Parker Davies (1899-1961; U.S.A.)
 • Briones Formation mollusks (1922).
- Traub, Franz (19**-****; Germany)
 • Paleocene mollusks (1979).
- Traub, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Behavior of veronicellid slugs (1975).
- Trautschold, Hermann Adolfovitch (1817-1902; Germany/Russia)
 N. Krischtafowitsch, 1903. H. A. Trautschold, Necrolog. *Annuaire Géologique et Minéralogique de la Russie* 6(2-3): 71-79 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 434-435.
- Travers, Louis Allerdice [married name: Barnaby] (1891-1981?; U.S.A.)
 • *The romance of shells in art and nature* (1962).
 Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 8, 135, 162.
- Travers, Henry Hammersley (1844-1928; New Zealand)

- Son of W. T. L. Travers.
Hamilton, 1906: 25.
- Travers, William Thomas Locke (1819-1903; Ireland/New Zealand)
 - Father of H. H. Travers.
Hamilton, 1906: 47,
Praeger, 1949: 169.
Trew, 1993: 85.
R. W. Shepherd, 1990. Travers, William Thomas Locke 1819-1903. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 1: 547-548.
- Traverso, Lina de (19**-****; Chile)
Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Travis, Byron Wayne (1903-1995; U.S.A.)
 - *Xenophora* (1973, 1974).
Abbott, 1975: 595-596; 1987: 135.
- Trechmann, Charles Taylor (1884-1964; U.K.)
Sherborn, 1940: 133.
Cleevely, 1983 290.
S. K. Donovan, 2003. Charles Taylor Trechmann and the development of Caribbean geology between the wars. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 114(4): 345-354 [bibliography, portrait].
S. K. Donovan, 2010. Three points of view: Wendell P. Woodring (1891-1983), Charles A. Matley (1866-1947), Charles T. Trechmann (1884-1964), and Jamaican geology in the 1920s and 1930s. Pp. 59-78, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica. Geological Society of America, Memoir 205: v + 108 pp. [portraits].
- Treece, Granvil Dean (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Marine mollusks of Texas (1979).
- Tregelles, George Fox (1859-1943; U.K.)
 - Marine mollusks of Cornwall (1896).
- Trego, Kent (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Color in *Cypraea* (1975).
- Trémeau de Rochebrune, A. A.; see: Rochebrunne, A. A. T. de
- Tremper, Robert Haines (1853-1933; U.S.A.)
H. R. Hill, 1934. Robert Haines Tremper. The Nautilus 47(3): 110-111.
- H. R. Hill, 1961. Some conchologists I have known. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports 27: 42.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- Trenberth, W. Paul (****-****; Australia)
G. Leehman, 1974. Profile of an Australian expert. W. Paul Trenberth. Hawaiian Shell News 22(6): 5 [portrait].
- Trenquelléon, de [Baron] (1791-1861; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 10(1): 101.
- Tressan, Louis Elisabeth de la Vergne de (1705-1783; France)
Argenville, 1757: 133-134.
- Treuer (Truyer?), Gottlieb Heinrich von (1696/97-1780; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 276.
- Trevelyan, Emma (1801-1857; U. K.)
 - Daughter of J. Trevelyan; shell collector.
- Trevelyan, John [Sir] (1761-1846; U.K.)
 - Father of W. C. Trevelyan & E. Trevelyan.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 435.
Cleevely, 1983 290.
A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. Journal of the History of Collections 13(2): 125-144.
- Trevelyan, Walter Calverley [Sir] (1797-1879; U.K.)
 - Son of J. Trevelyan.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 435.
Cleevely, 1983 290.
A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. Journal of the History of Collections 13(2): 125-144.
- Trevor, Noel (19**-****; Australia)
- Trevor, W. W. (19**-****; Philippine Islands)
 - *Tridacna* (1941).
- Trew, Alison (1960-****; U.K.)
- Triantis, Kostas A. (19**-****; Greece)
 - Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Tribolet, Maurice de (18**-19**; Switzerland)

- Jurassic (1873).
- Triclot, Marie-Pierre (19**-****; France)
 - First spouse of P. Bouchet; shell structure of *Dosinia*.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 309.
- Trifan, Donna Michele (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 596; 1987: 135.
- Trigo Trigo, Juan E. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Marine mollusks of Spain 1980s.
- Trimen, Roland (1840-1916; U.K./South Africa)
 - Barnard, 1965: 51.
 - Trew, 1987: 82.
 - Concerning:
- Trinchese, Salvatore (1836-1897; Italy)
 - Opisthobranchs from 1870s.
 - W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(7-8): 104.
 - H. Crosse, 1898. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 47 [one sentence obituary].
 - Gosliner et al., 2008: 120.
- Tringale, Lionello (19**-****; Italy)
- Tripe, Linnaeus [Major General] (1822-1902; U.K.)
 - Material brought from China described by Sowerby.
 - Anonymous, 1903. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(5): 306.
- Tripp, Jessie [Jay] Jauchius (1923-2010; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 135.
 - C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & F. Moretzsohn, 2011. Museum collections and the role of amateur collections: an example from the Carnegie Museum. *Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania*: 77.
- Tristram, Henry Baker [Canon] (1822-1906; U.K.)
 - Mainly known as ornithologist.
 - Martens, 1901: ix.
 - A. J. Peile, 1936. Some Tristram types. *Journal of Conchology* 20(8): 254.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- A. R. Buckland & R. A. Butlin, 2004.
- Tristram, Henry Baker. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 391-392.
- Trojan, Emanuel (18**-19**; Germany)
 - Anatomy of *Phyllirhoe* (1910).
- Tröndlé, Jean (19**-****; France)
 - Mollusks of French Polynesia (1992, 2005, 2009).
- Trowbridge, Arthur Carleton (1885-1971; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontology of Texas (1932).
- Tröger, Karl-Armin (1931-****; Austria)
 - S. Volke et al., 1997. Prof. Dr. Karl-Armin Tröger zur feierlichen Emeritierung und zum 65. Geburtstag. *Freiberger Forschungshefte (Reihe C), Geowissenschaften-Paläontologie* 468: 5-16 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Troll-Obergfell, Oskar von (1882-1972; Austria)
 - H. Zapfe, 1972. Hofrat Dr. Oskar von Troll-Obergfell. *Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft in Wien* 64: 251-253 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Trombley, Jerome (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
 - *Unio* in Michigan (1886).
- Troncoso, Jesús S. (1961-****; Spain)
 - Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Tröndle, Hildrun & Jean (19**-****; France)
 - Muricidae (1992).
 - W. J. M. Sleurs, 1993. Visite chez des malacologues autodidactes: la famille Tröndle. *Arion* 18(4): 77-79 [bibliography, portraits].
- Tronson, ____ (****-****; France)
 - Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Troost, D. G. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - *Atlanta* (1972).
- Troost, Gerard [M.D.] (1776-1850; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
 - Tryon, 1861: 66.
 - Merrill, 1906: 282-283, 303, 366, 712, pl. 9 [portrait].
 - J. van Baren, 1921. Troost (Gerard). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 973-974.

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 436.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- Cleevely, 1983: 292.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Adler, 2007: 65 [biography, portrait].
- Troschel, Franz Hermann (1810-1882; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1882. Todes-Anzeige. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 14(10) [Extra-Beilage]: 1.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1883. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 31(1): 95.
- H. von Dechen, 1883. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Franz Hermann Troschel. Verhandlungen des Naturhistorischen Vereines der Preussischen Rheinlande und Westfalens 40 (Correspondenzblatt 1): 35-54 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 436.
- R. Robertson, 1957. Publication dates of Troschel's "Das Gebiss der Schnecken". The Nautilus 70(4): 136-138.
- Barnard, 1965: 30.
- Kiss, 1983: 119-120.
- Dance, 1986: 158, 229.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 282.
- Adler, 2007: 71-72 [biography, portrait].
- Groeben, 2008: 146.
- Williams, 2009: 45, 139.
- Collation of *Das Gebiss der Schnecken* (1876-1881) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Trost, Henry J. (1888-1974; U.S.A.)
- Trotin, Jacques (19**-****; France/Philippines)
- Diver, collector.
- Trotter, Lois (****-****; South Africa)
- Daughter of M. Trotter.
- Barnard, 1965: 30.
- Fouché, 1995: 37.
- Trotter, Margaret (****-****; South Africa)
- Mother of L. Trotter.
- Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Troutman, Mary P. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 596; 1987: 135.
- Trovão, Herculano (1923-2001; Portugal)
- A. A. Monteiro, 2002. Herculano Trovao (1923-2001). Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 37: 36-37 [portrait, bibliography].
- Truc, Georges (19**-****; France)
- Neogene Clausiliidae (1972).
- True, Joseph (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 67.
- Trueman, Arthur Elijah [Sir] (1894-1956)
- Father of E. R. Trueman; Carboniferous bivalves.
- W. J. Pugh, 1958. Arthur Elijah Trueman, 1894-1956. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 4: 291-305 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 292.
- Trueman, Edwin [Ted] Royden (1922-2000; U.K.)
- Son of A. E. Trueman.
- H. Jones, 2000. Professor Edwin (Ted) Royden Trueman 7 Jan 1922 – 26 Feb 2000. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 35: 3 [portrait].
- Truitt, Reginald van Trump (1890-1991; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959 ["1958"]. Introduction of Honorary Members: Dr. Reginald V. Truitt, Retired Director, Maryland Department of Research and Education. Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association 49: 1-2, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 135.
- V. S. Kennedy, 1991. Reginald van Trump Truitt. Journal of Shellfish Research 10(2): i-iii [portraits, bibliography].
- M. W. Fincham, 2013. The man who loved lacrosse. Reginald Truitt & the Chesapeake Biological Lab. Chesapeake Quarterly 12(2): 13-15 [portraits].
- Trumbull, E. J.; see: Moore, E. J.
- Trümpy, Rudolf (1921-2009; Switzerland)
- Mesozoic (1956).
- Tryon, George Washington, Jr. (1838-1888; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 179.
- Anonymous, 1888. Scientific news [Tryon obituary]. American Naturalist 22(255): 279-280.

- W. D. Averell, 1888. [notice of death]. *Conchologists' Exchange* 2(7): 96.
- Anonymous, 1888. A noted scientist dead. George W. Tryon, Jr., ... *Conchologists' Exchange* 2(9): 115-116 [from Philadelphia Public Ledger].
- J. Keep, 1888. George W. Tryon, Jr. *West American Scientist* 4(35): 37-38.
- W. Kobelt, 1888. Necrologie. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 20(7-8): 120.
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1888. In memoriam. *Manual of Conchology* (ser. 1) 10(39): [ii].
- Publication Committee, Conchology Section, 1888. [letter about Tryon's death and the *Manual of Conchology*]. *Manual of Conchology* (ser. 1) 10(39): [i].
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1888. A biographical notice of George W. Tryon, Jr., conservator of the Conchology Section of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* for 1888: 399-418.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 96-98.
- Anonymous, 1892. [purchase of Tryon collection by T. T. Woodruff]. *The Nautilus* 6(9): 107.
- E. G. Vanatta, 1927. Dates of publication of the parts of the *Manual of Conchology*, first series (Cephalopoda, Marine Gastropoda, Polyplacophora, Scaphopoda). *The Nautilus* 40(3): 96-99.
- Iw. Taki, 1932. Biographies of the recent conchologists of Europe and America (1). G. W. Tryon, Jr.. *Venus* 3(2): 99-106, 1 pl. [portrait; in Japanese].
- F. C. Baker, 1936. Tryon, George Washington. *Dictionary of American biography* 10(1): 24-25.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. *Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History* (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59.
- Barnard, 1965: 30.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- Keen, 1974: 37 [portrait].
- Elliott, 1979: 255.
- Dance, 1986: 144, 229, pl. 30a [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- L. Warren, 1999. Tryon, George Washington, Jr. *American National Biography* 21: 883-884.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Tryon: p. 60, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 282.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 5 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 134, 136.
- List of American writers on Recent conchology* (1861) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- The complete writings of Constantine Schmaltz Rafinesque, on Recent & fossil conchology* (1864) by W. G. Binney & G. W. Tryon, Jr. available on-line: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- American marine conchology: or, descriptions of the shells of the Atlantic coast of the United States from Maine to Florida* [1873] available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Structural and systematic conchology* (1882) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) chiefly by G. W. Tryon & H. A. Pilsbry available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) by Tryon, H. A. Pilsbry and others given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Tryon, Henry (18**-19**; New Zealand/Australia)
Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Tsai[,] Chi-Li (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
● Landsnails (2013).
- Tsarik, Y. V. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Tschachotin, Sergei Stepanovich (1883-1973; Russia)

- Also published as Chakotin, Cachotin; thesis on the Heteropoda; famous for political propaganda in anti-Nazi movement in Heidelberg in early 1930s.
- S. I. Fokin, 2006. [Sergei Stepanovich Tschachotin] (1883-1973) S. S. Tschachotin. Pp. 244-248, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., Russkie ychenie v Neapole [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 67; in Russian].
- Tschapeck, Hippolyt (1825-1897; Austria)
 - Sturany, 1901: 404.
 - U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Tscherbak, Sergey Dmitrievich (1963-****; Ukraine)
 - Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tschuchtschin, W. D. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Ecology of Black Sea mollusks (1984).
- Tschudi, Johann Jakob von (1818-1889; Switzerland/Peru)
 - Collected specimens in South America described by other authors.
- Tshernyshev, Alexei Viktorovich (1969-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tsi[,] Chungyen; see: Qi[,] Zhongyan
- Tsikhon-Lukanina, E. A. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Ecology of marine gastropods (1996).
- Tsubokawa, Ryoko (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Pleurobranchia* (1976).
- Tsuchi, Ryuichi (1929-****; Japan)
 - Fossil mollusks (1960s).
- Tsuchida, Eiji (19**-2000; Japan)
 - Anonymous, 2000. Mr. Eiji Tsuchida. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 16: 11.
 - Anonymous, 2001. [Bibliography of Eiji Tsuchida]. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 112-114 [in Japanese] [bibliography].
- M. Horikoshi, 2001. [Recollections of the late Mr. Eiji Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 107-108 [in Japanese].
- T. Kurozumi, 2001. [Ten years with the late Mr. Eiji Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 110-111 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Okutani, 2001. [Tribute to the late Mr. E. Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 106 [in Japanese].
- T. Sasaki, 2001. [Recollections of the late Mr. Eiji Tsuchida.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(4): 109-110 [in Japanese].
- Tsuchiya, Shiro (18**-19**; Japan)
 - *Spermatozoa of gastropods* (1928).
- Tsuda, Karyu (****-****; Japan)
 - Fossil mollusks (1950s-1960s).
- Tsukahara, Jyunzo (19**-****; Japan)
 - Living *Nautilus* (1990).
- Tsuriel, Phillip Shrags (****-1997; Israel)
 - S. Singer, 1998. Dr. Phillip Shrags Tsuriel. *Levantina* 83: 25.
- Tsvetaeva, Maria (1854-19**; Russia)
 - D. V. Nalivkin, 1979. Nashi Pervye Zhenshchiny-geologi [Our first female geologists]. Leningrad: Akademiia Nauka, 215 pp. [Tsvetaeva, pp. 37-41] [biography, portrait].
 - C. Kidd, 2000. Tsvetaeva. Pp. 1305-1306, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1,500 pp.
 - M. R. S. Creese & T. M. Creese, 2006. British women who contributed to research in the geological sciences in the nineteenth century. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 117(1): 53-83 [Tsvetaeva: p. 74].
 - M. R. S. Creese, 2007. Fossil hunters, a cave explorer, and a rock analyst: notes on some early women contributors to geology. Pp. 39-49, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds.,

- The role of women in the history of geology. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [Tsvetaeva: p. 46].
- Tsytenok, Alexander Markovich (1931-****; Byelorussia)
Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Tubiash, Haskell S. (1913?-2007?; U.S.A.)
• Color of clams (1966), anomalous clam siphons (1968).
- Tucker[-Rowland], Helen Ione (****-1941; U.S.A.)
• After marriage published as H. I. Tucker Rowland; papers on Tertiary mollusks (1930s).
- Tucker, John Keith (1947-****; U.S.A.)
• Turridae/Conidae from 1980s.
Abbott, 1987: 135-136.
- Tucker, John S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Reproduction in chitons (1959).
- Tuckerman, Edward, Jr. (1817-1886; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1886. [notice of death]. American Naturalist 20(6): 578-579.
A. Gray, 1886. Memorial of Edward Tuckerman. American Journal of Science (ser. 3) 32(187): 1-7.
A. Gray, 1886. Edward Tuckerman. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 21: 539-547.
B. Tuckerman, 1914. Notes on the Tuckerman family of Massachusetts and some allied families. Cambridge: Riverside Press, 263 pp., 15 pls. [Edward Tuckerman, pp. 150-164].
Elliott, 1979: 255-256.
R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(78): 81-88.
- Tufts, Dennis F. (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 464; 1987: 136.
- Tufts, Samuel, Jr. (1817-1902; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 67.
J. C. A. Burchsted & F. Burchsted, 2007. Samuel Tufts, Jr. (1817-1902), a Massachusetts shell collector and aquarium stocker. Archives of Natural History 34(2): 229-234.
- Tulk-Hart, Eugene John [M.D.] (1847-1920; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 85.
- Tullingh, H. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 277.
- Tullrot, Anita (19**-****; Sweden)
• Nudibranch colors (1990s).
- Tulou, Christophe A. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Amnicola* physiology (1980).
- Tulpius, Nicolaus Petreus [M.D.] (1593-1674; Netherlands)
Boss, 1988: 121.
Heller, 2007: 163.
- Tümtürk, Ismet (1917?-1998; Turkey)
W. Engl, 1998. Ismet Tümtürk. La Conchiglia 30(288): 42 [portrait].
- Tunnickliffe, Verena (19**-****; Canada)
- Tunnell, John Wesley, Jr. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 465; 1987: 136.
J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Tunnell: p. 27].
- Tuomey, Michael (1805-1857; Ireland/U.S.A.)
Merrill, 1906: 387, 405-408, 713 [portrait].
Harris, 1937: 448-449.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 437.
Elliott, 1979: 256.
L. D. Stephens, 1988. Ancient animals and other wondrous things. The story of Francis Simmons Holmes, paleontologist and curator of the Charleston Museum. Contributions from the Charleston Museum 17: xi + 67 pp., frontispiece.
L. S. Dean, 1995. Michael Tuomey, Rensselaer Class of 1835 and the spirit of inquiry. Northeastern Geology and Environmental Sciences 17(2): 171-178 [bibliography, list of taxa named after Tuomey, portrait].
Sanders and Anderson, 1999: 75-77, but also see Index.

- L. S. Dean, 2001. The papers of Michael Tuomey. Spartanburg, South Carolina: The Reprint Co., xxviii + 364 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- L. D. Campbell, S. C. Campbell & A. K. Rindsberg, 2002. Fossils labeled "Prof. Tuomey" "Miocene, S.C." housed in the collections of the Alabama Geological Survey. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 68th Annual Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 3-7 August 2002: 35 [abstract].
- Pliocene fossils of South Carolina* (1857) reprinted in 1974, with preface by K. V. W. Palmer and addendum by D. Wilson, as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 12: 152 pp., 28 pls.
- Tuomikoski, Tellervo (1912-1963; Finland)
- T. Oksala, 1964. Henkilötietoja: Tellervo Tuomikoski. Luonnon Tutkija (Helsinki) 68(5): 191-192 [partial bibliography; portrait].
- Turano, Andrew Frank (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 465; 1987: 136.
- Turbina, A. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Jurassic ammonites from 1980s.
- Turchini, Jean (1***-19***; France)
- Histology of mollusks (1923).
- Turck, Koenraad de (19**-****; Netherlands?)
- Srombidae (1999) illustrator.
- Turco, Alessandra M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Cenozoic gastropods (1973).
- Turek, R. (19**-****; Germany)
- Chemical composition of molluscan shells (1933).
- Turgeon, Donna DeMorganville (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. W. Turgeon; editor of common names list for U.S.A.
- Abbott, 1987: 136.
- Turgeon, Kenneth Wayne (1943-2013; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. D. Turgeon; *Urosalpinx* morphology (1973).
- Turgot, Etienne-François [Chevalier de Malte, Marquis de Cousmont] (1721-1789; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 122-123.
- Lamy, 1931: 31-32
- E. Lamy, 1931 ["1930"]. Un collectionneur naturaliste du XVIII^e siècle. Le Chevalier Turgot. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (Paris) (sér. 2) 2(6): 657-659.
- Turk, Stella Maris (1925?-****; U.K.)
- Field cards (1973), Cornish marine conchology (1983).
- J. Light, 2003. In conversation with Stella Turk. Mollusc World 3: 16-17, 20.
- J. Chatfield, 2014. Letters between conchologists (1961-2002): the correspondence of Nora Fisher McMillan and Stella Maris Turk. Mollusc World 34: 7-13 [portraits].
- Turk, Tom (19**-****; Slovenia)
- Opisthobranchs of the Adriatic (2000).
- Türkay, Michael (1948-****; Germany)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Türkmen, Ant (19**-****; Turkey)
- Opisthobranchs (2009).
- Turner, F. M. [M.D.] (18**-1930; U.K.)
- Genetics of *Limnaea* (1930).
- Anonymous, 1931. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 194: 164.
- Turner, Francis Earl (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary mollusks (1930s-1940s).
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Turner, Hans (****-2009; Switzerland)
- Costellariidae (2001), Mitridae (2007).
- R. Salisbury, 1995. Dr. Hans Turner, "snail hunter". Hawaiian Shell News 43(6): 12 [portrait].
- Turner, Harry Jackson, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya*, *Donax*, *Ensis* (1940s-1950s).
- Turner, Hugh M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater snails of Louisiana (1978).
- Turner, James (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slugs of Britain and Ireland* with others (2014).
- Turner, Lucy M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chromodorididae (2000s).

- Turner, Richard (1947-1967; U.K.)
- C. Pettitt, 1968. Richard Turner, 1947-1967. *Journal of Conchology* 26(5): 334.
- Turner, Ruth Dixon (1914-2000; U.S.A.)
- D. White, 1961. Woman wars on worm with \$125 million taste. *The Boston Sunday Globe*, Nov. 26, 1961 [page number unknown] [portrait].
- H. S. Gordon, 1962. Conchological interviews – Part 2. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner at the Museum of Comparative Zoology. *New York Shell Club Notes* 78: 6-8; 79: 5-7.
- Abbott, 1973: 465-466.
- Walzer, J., 1981. Professor Ruth Turner (1981). Oral history of tenured women in the Faculty of Arts and Sciences at Harvard University. Murray Research Center, Radcliffe Institute for Advanced Study, Harvard University, 102 pp.
- J. B. Downing, 1983. Ruth Turner – Benthic biology. *Oceanus* 26(3): 53-56.
- Abbott, 1987: 136.
- K. J. Boss, 1989. Ruth Dixon Turner. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4: iii-v, portrait.
- Yu. M. Yakovlev, 1990. [Honored member of the All-Union Hydrobiological Society: Ruth Dixon Turner]. *Biologiya Moria (Vladivostok)* 1990(2): 71-73 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- H. H. Weber & H. V. Thurman, 1991. Ruth D. Turner – investigation of deep-sea benthos. Pp. 285-286, in: H. H. Weber & H. V. Thurman, *Marine Biology*, 2nd ed. New York, New York: Harper Collins, xix + 424 pp., 32 pls.
- Anonymous, 1992. Diver of the year: Ruth Dixon Turner. *Boston Sea Rovers*, 38th Annual Underwater Clinic, February 29th & March 1st, 1992, Program [unpaginated] [portrait].
- R. Olson, 1992. On the surface: a discussion with marine biologists Ruth Turner, Colleen Cavanaugh, and Cindy Van Dover. *Lake Quivira (Kansas): Prairie Starfish Productions*, 38 minutes [film].
- K. Muzik, 1993. On the Surface [review]. *Oceanus* 36(3): 93-94.
- M. W. Rossiter, 1995. *Women scientists in America*. Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University Press, xx + 584 pp. [Turner: pp. 85, 156, 158, 160].
- Anonymous, 1996. Ruth Turner honored at women pioneers seminar. *Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution, Newsletter*, March-April 1996: 3 [portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 1996. History of a systematic odyssey: the marine flora and fauna of the eastern United States. *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(3): 1-23 [portrait].
- A. Early, 1996. Profile, Ruth Turner: scientist, underwater pioneer. *Harvard Community Resource*, July 1996: 3, 6 [portraits].
- Murray, 1999: 9/7.
- Anonymous, 2000. Ruth Turner, 1914-2000. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 16: 10.
- G. Buckley, 2000. In memoriam. Ruth Dixon Turner. *American Malacological Society Newsletter* 31(1): 3.
- G. D. Buckley, 2000. Ruth D. Turner 1914-2000. *American Conchologist* 28(2): 14-15.
- G. Buckley, 2000. Dr. Ruth Dixon Turner. *Of Sea and Shore* 23(2): 103.
- T. Long, 2000. Ruth Dixon Turner, 85; educator at Harvard was “shipworms” expert. *Boston Globe*, May 3, 2000: B7.
- R. Mann, 2000. In memoriam: Ruth Dixon Turner. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 19(1): 7-12 [portrait, bibliography].
- D. Martin, 2000. Ruth D. Turner, 85, expert on the wood-eating mollusk. *The New York Times*, May 9, 2000: C30.
- R. I. Johnson, 2003. Molluscan taxa and bibliographies of William James Clench and Ruth Dixon Turner. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 158(1): 1-46, 2 pls. [bibliographies, list of taxa, portrait].
- S. M. Baker & D. K. Padilla, 2004. New frontiers in functional morphology of molluscs: a tribute to Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 121-127 [partial bibliography].
- M. P. Morse, 2004. In celebration of two outstanding molluscan functional

- morphologists: Drs. Vera Fretter and Ruth D. Turner. *American Malacological Bulletin* 18(1-2): 115-120 [portraits].
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 111-166 [portraits].
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Turner, William [Reverend] (1826-1897; U.K.)
[R. Standen], 1897. Obituary notice of the late Rev. William Turner. *Journal of Conchology* 9(1): 16.
- Turnet, Elizabeth (19**-****; Australia)
- Turre, Steve (****-****; U.S.A.)
M. Hoachlander, 1997. Steve Turre: shell maestro. *American Conchologist* 25(4): 20-21 [portraits].
- Tursi, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
• Chiton bibliography (1978, 1981).
- Tursch, Bernard (19**-****; Belgium)
• Western Atlantic gastropods (1960s).
- Turton, William (1762-1835; U.K.)
• Great-uncle of W. H. Turton.
Swainson, 1840: 359-360.
Melvill, 1890: 201.
Taylor, 1917: 70 [a "vase" in which his head is in left and right profile!].
Dean, 1936: 233.
Winckworth, 1940: 188.
R. Winckworth, 1945. Turton's British Fauna. *Journal of Conchology* 22(7): 166.
Salisbury, 1945: 153, 158.
R. Winckworth, 1946. Turton's edition of Linne's system. *Journal of Conchology* 22(8): 188-189.
A general system of nature, 1806 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 296 (1954).
N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 2. Wodarch's *Introduction to the study of conchology*. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36.
N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 4.
- Turton's *Emumeration of marine shells found on the Devonshire Coast*; 5. Turton's *Conchological dictionary of the British Isles* (1819). *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 37-38.
- Barnard, 1965: 31.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Turton: p. 198].
- A. Warén, 1983. Marine Mollusca described by W. Turton and W. Clark. *Journal of Conchology* 31(3): 161-171.
- S. P. Dance, 1983. A letter from William Turton. *Journal of Conchology* 31(4): 261-262.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- H. C. G. Ross, 1986. The significance of the first comprehensive list of Irish Mollusca published by William Turton in 1816. Pp. 227-229, in: L. Pintér, ed., *Proceedings of the 8th International Malacological Congress, Budapest*, xviii + 342 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 78.
- Damkaer, 2002: 143-144 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 284.
- B. B. Woodward & Y. Foote, 2004. Turton, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 55: 704-705.
- Dance, 2005: 158-159 [portrait].
- Conchylia Insularum Brittannicarum: the shells of the British Islands* (1822) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- A manual of the land and fresh-water shells of the British islands* (1831) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- A manual of the land and fresh-water shells of the British islands* (1840) by Turton & J. E. Gray available on-line at: <http://books.google.com> and at <http://www.archive.org>
- Turton, William Harry [Colonel] (1856-1938; U.K./South Africa)
• Great-nephew of William Turton; main collection at Oxford University; material also in U.S.N.M.
Smith, 1906: 717, 718, 725.

- P. Bartsch, 1915. Report on the Turton collection of South African marine mollusks, with additional notes on other South African shells contained in the United States National Museum. United States National Museum Bulletin 91: xii + 305 pp., 54 pls. [Turton: p. 1]
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1938. W. H. Turton (1856-1938). *Journal of Conchology* 21(3): 66-68.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Barnard, 1965: 31.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19-20.
- Fouché, 1995: 59.
- Dance, 1986: 179, 229.
- Trew, 1990: 87; 1993: 85.
- R. Kilburn, 2000. A brief history of marine malacology in South Africa. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Africa* 54(1): 31-41 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 284.
- Turver, Harry R. (1892-1968; U.K./U.S.A.)
- R. Burch, 1968. Harry R. Turver, April 8, 1892-April 1, 1968. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 9(3): S10.
- R. A. Burch, 1968. Harry R. Turver. *The Nautilus* 82(2): 72.
- Abbott, 1973: 168.
- Tutcher, John William (1858-1851; U.K.)
- Ammonites.
- Tutsch, _____ (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Tuthill, Samuel J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of North Dakota (1963-1964), Alaska (1969).
- Tuuk, Luit A. van der (1954-****; Netherlands)
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. *NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden)* 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Tuuk: p. 2].
- Tuxen, Søren Ludvig (19**-****; Denmark)
- *Carychium* (1930).
- Tweed, Stewart MacMaster, Jr. (1945-2007; U.S.A.)
- J. Kraeuter, 2007. In memoriam – Stewart Tweed. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, December 2007: 7.
- Tweedie, Michael Wilmer Forbes (1907-1993; U.K./Singapore)
- *Sea shells. How to identify and collect them* (1973).
- P. K. Ng, 1995. Notes and news. Michael Wilmer Forbes Tweedie (1907-1993). *Crustaceana* 68(1): 111-115 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 206-207 [biography, portrait].
- Twells, J. O. (****-****; South Africa/India)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Twenhofel, Edmund W. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Twining, J. T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eocene clams of Texas (1957).
- Twrdy, Konrad (1844-****; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 404.
- Twynam, William Crofton [Sir] (1827?-1922; U.K.)
- Tye, George Sherriff (1841-1900; U.K.)
- W. E. Collinge, 1900. Obituary. *Journal of Malacology* 7(6): 146-147, pl. 8.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Tyerman, John Simpson (1831?-1889; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- Tyler, Albert (1906-1968; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1970. List of publications by Albert Tyler. *Developmental Biology* 21: 1-12.
- L. Pauling, 1970. Albert Tyler. *Developmental Biology* 21(1-2): iii-v, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Tyler, Jim (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sea shells common to North Carolina* (1972) with H. J. Porter.
- Tymofeev [Tymofeyev], Vitaliy A. (1974-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Tyrrell, Joseph Burr (1858-1957; Canada)
- Drake, 1963: 5.
- Tysinger, Genevieve Hunley (1903-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 466; 1987: 136.
Tyson, William (1851-1920; Jamaica/South Africa)
Trew, 1990: 87.
Tyurin, Alexey Nikolaevich (1950-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 34.

U

Ubaghs, Johan Casimir (1829-1894; Germany/
Netherlands)

J. van Baren, 1918. Ubaghs (Johan Casimir). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1347-1349.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 438.

E. M. Kruytzer, 1963. Het paleontologisch onderzoek in Limburg van 1800 tot heden. Akademiedagen, Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen 15: 39-53.

Anonymous, 1944. Herdenking van den 50sten sterfdag van Casimir Ubaghs. Natuurhistorisch Maandblad 33(2): 9-10 [portrait].

W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1944. Casimir Ubaghs en de recente mollusken van Zuid-Limburg. Natuurhistorisch Maandblad 33(2): 14-16.

W. A. E. van de Geyn, 1944. Johan Casimir Ubaghs (10 Oct. 1829 – 4 Feb. 1894). Natuurhistorisch Maandblad 33(2): 11-14 [bibliography].

Cleevely, 1983 294.

Engel, 1986: 278.

Uchiyama, Rhu (1962-****; Japan)

Uchiyama, Ryutaro (****-****; Japan)

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5.

Ud-Din, Amin (1***-19**; India)

• Non-marine mollusks of Manipur (1921).

Udekem, Gérard Jules Marie Ghislain d' (1824-1864; Belgium)

• Mostly listed as above, but current Belgium system might list as D'Udekem.

P. Cogels, 1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880: 312 {repr.: 210}.

Duchamps, 1982: 30-31.

Ueda, Yoshiro (19**-****; Japan)

• Oligocene gastropods (1967).

Ueland, Shelley (nee Odlin) (****-1999; U.S.A.)

A. McClure, 1999. Profile of a sheller – Shelley Ueland. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 39(5): 29-32 [portraits].

A. McClure, 2000. Reflections. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 40(1): 1.

Ueta, Marlene T. (19**-****; Brazil)

• Radula of *Aplexa* (1973).

Uetz, Karl (1914-****; Austria)

A. Zilch, 1979. [Verleihung des Professortitels]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(33-34): 437.

Ugo da San Vittore (1096-1141; Italy)

E. Caprotti, 1979. Ugo da San Vittore, in: Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo. Bollettino Malacologico 15(1-2): 31-36.

Ugolini, Riccardo (18**-19**; Italy)

• Fossil pectens (1906-1908).

Uhde, Carl A. (1795-1856; Germany)

Martens, 1901: vii.

Díaz de León, 1910: 18.

Uhlig, Victor (Viktor) Karl (1857-1911; Austria)

O. Ampferer, 1911. Todesanzeige: Viktor Uhlig. Verhandlungen der kaiserlich-königlichen geologischen Reichsanstalt 1911(9): 209-212.

W. Branca, 1911. Viktor Uhlig. Zeitschrift der deutschen geologischen Gesellschaft (ser. B), Monatsberichte 63(7): 385-396 [partial bibliography].

F. E. Suess, 1911. Victor Uhlig: ein Bild seiner wissenschaftlichen Tätigkeit. Mitteilungen der Geologischen Gesellschaft Wien 4: 449-482 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 438.

Cleevely, 1983: 294.

Uhrik, Leslie Ann (1947-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 467; 1987: 136.

Ukeles, Ravenna [Renee] (19**-1994; U.S.A.)

G. H. Wikfors & E. N. Wikfors, 1994. In memoriam. Ravenna "Renee" Ukeles. Journal of Shellfish Research 13(2): 355-356 [bibliography].

Ulicny, Josef (1850-1913; Czech Republic)

Sturany, 1901: 404.

Ullepitsch, Josef (1827-1896; Slovenia/Austria)

- Chiefly known as botanist.

H. Crosse, 1897. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 45(1): 88.

W. Kobelt, 1897. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 29(7-8): 104.

Sturany, 1901: 405.

Ulrich, Edward Oscar (1857-1944; U.S.A.)

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 438.

R. S. Bassler, 1945. Memorial to Edward Oscar Ulrich. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* for 1944: 331-351, pl. 23 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

R. Ruedemann, 1947. Biographical memoir of Edward Oscar Ulrich 1857-1944. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 24(7): 259-280, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 168-169.

Cleevely, 1983: 294.

P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Ulrich: p. 374].

A. Mazur, 2004. A romance in natural history: the lives and works of Amadeus Grabau and Mary Antin. Syracuse, New York: Garrett, viii + 484 pp. [Ulrich: pp. 164, 353, portrait].

Ulrich, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)

- Land snails (1966).

Ulrika [Ulrike], Louise [Queen] (1720-1782; Sweden)

Löwegren, 1952: 295 ff.

O. Jägerskiöld, 1984. Lovisa Ulrika. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 24: 151-158 [portrait].

J. Heniger & P. Smit, 1985. Louise Ulrike en Linnaeus. *Nederlandse bijdragen tot de Linneaanse malacologie*.

Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 224: 38-46.

Dance, 1986: 35, 41.

Umiński, Tomasz (19**-****; Poland)

- Land snails from 1960s.

Underhill, Julia Adams (19**-****; Canada/ U.S.A.)

- Nudibranchs (1929).

Underwood, Doris Ellin [née Thomas] (1928-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 136-137.

Anonymous, 1993. Spotlight on: Doris Underwood, COA President 1992-94. *American Conchologist* 21(3): 10 [portrait].

Unger, Arthur A. (****-1969; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1969. Arthur A. Unger. *New York Shell Club Notes* 148: 2 [two sentence notice of death].

Unger, Franz Joseph Andres Nicolaus [M.D.] (1800-1870; Austria)

- Unionid anatomy and physiology (1827); later known as botanist, paleobotanist.

Cleevely, 1983: 294.

D. C. Angetter, B. Hubmann & J. Seidl, 2011. Physicians and their importance for the early history of earth sciences in Austria. Pp. 64-65, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].

Ünsal Karhan, S. (19**-****; Turkey)

- *Aeolidiella* (2007).

Uozumi, Satoru (19**-****; Japan)

- Fossil mollusks (1960s).

Upatham, E. Suchart (19**-****; *****)

- Ecological physiology of freshwater snails (1980s).

Updegraff, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Octopus* hearts (1943).

Upham, Warren (1850-1934; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 169.

Upton, Virginia (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.

Abbott, 1987: 137.

Urban, Sigrid (19**-****; Germany)

- Anatomy of *Trichotoxon* (1961).
- Urbański, Jarosław (1909-1981; Poland)
 - Anonymous, 1982. Verstorben [Urbanski]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(36): 541.
 - A. Reidel, 1983. Jarosław Urbanski (1909-1981). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 113(1-6): 1-5 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
 - H. Zeissler, 1983. Jarosław Urbanski (3.9.1909 – 13.8.1981). Malakologisches Abhandlungen 8(17): 221-228.
 - Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 281-283 [portrait].
- Urbina, Fernando (18**-19**; Mexico)
 - Coauthor on Miocene of Mexico (1910).
- Ureta, Amalia R. de (19**-****; Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Ureta, Elías Humberto (1918-****; Uruguay)
 - Olazarri, 1975: 4, 95, 98.
 - J. C. Zaffaroni, [“1993”] 1995. Homenaje al Dr. Elías Humberto Ureta. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 7(64-65): 308.
 - Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
 - Trew, 1993: 85.
 - Zaffaroni, 2010: 10-11, 16 [portrait].
- Urgorri Carrasco, Victoriano (1951-****; Spain)
 - Marine molluscan ecology, opisthobranchs from 1980s.
- Urich, Frederick William (1870-1937; Trinidad)
 - Anonymous, 1838. [Obituary]. Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society of London (series C) 2: 63.
- Urio, Italo (1914-1983; Italy)
 - F. Ghisotti, 1983. Italo Urio (1914-1983). Necrologio. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 1(5): 2-3 [not seen].
- Urk, Roelof Menno van (19**-1993; Netherlands)
 - Bivalves (1950s-1980s).
 - R. G. Moolenbeek, 1993. Schenking literatuur Van Urk. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 277: 55-56 [bibliography].
- Urquhart, A. J. (18**-1***; New Zealand)
 - Mostly published on spiders.
 - Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Urville, J. S. C. Dumont d’; see: Dumont d’Urville, J. S. C.
- Ushakov [Uschakov], Pavel Vladimirovitsch (1903-1992; Russia)
 - Arctic mollusks (1950s).
- Usheva, L. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 34.
- Usinger, Emil W. [Captain] (1910-2007; U.S.A.)
 - L. Romick, W. Canzonier & R. Goldberg, 2007. In memoriam. Captain Emil W. Usinger. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, September 2007: 9.
- Usticke, G. N.; see: Nowell-Usticke, G.
- Usuki, Itaru (19**-****; Japan)
 - Opisthobranch development (1960s-1970s).
- Uszkoreit, Ralph (19**-****; Germany)
 - Elobiidae (1990).
- Utinomi, Huzio (1910-1979; Japan)
 - Born as Fujio Hiro; publications on nudibranchs in 1930s, but mostly noted for work on barnacles.
 - W. A. N[ewman], 1979. Huzio Utinomi, 24 February 1910 – 19 June 1979. Crustaceana 40(1): 100-108 [portrait; bibliography and list of barnacle taxa].
- Utsumi, Nobuaki (1871-1947; Japan)
- Utsumi, Nobuteru (****-****; Japan)
 - Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Utterback, William Irvin (1872-1949; U.S.A.)
 - R. I. Johnson, 1969. The Unionacea of William Irvin Utterback. The Nautilus 82(4): 132-135.
 - S. L. H. Fuller, 1974. Neglected papers on naiads by W. I. Utterback. The Nautilus 88(3): 90.
 - R. W. Taylor, 1983. A biographical sketch of William Irvin Utterback (1872-1949). The Nautilus 97(1): 13-16, portraits [bibliography].
 - Johnson, 2006b: 145.

R. W. Taylor, 2009. William I. Utterbach, of “*Utterbackia* fame”: a short biographical sketch with emphasis on his life after malacology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 75th Annual Meeting: 80.

Uvalieva, Kalymbubu Kadyrovna (1938-****; Kazakhstan)

Egorov, 2004: 34.

Uvayeva, Olena Ivanivna (1980-****; Ukraine)

Egorov, 2004: 35.

Uyeno, Teruya (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Freshwater mussels and fish (1965).

V

- Vaccarella, Raffaele (19**-****; Italy)
- *Phyllidia* (1986).
- Vachelet, A. [Abbé] (18**-****; France)
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilley. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65 [Vachelet: p. 61].
- Vader, Willem [Wim] Jan Marinus (1937-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 505-506.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Vágvolgyi, Josef [Joseph] (1927-2000; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. M. Wagner Vágvolgyi; published on land snails, including of the Galapagos.
- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Johnson, 2006b: 143.
- Vágvolgyi, Józsefné Mária [née Wagner] (1939-2011; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. Vágvolgyi; from 1965 to 1983, published as "M. Wagner."
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátia Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Vágvolgyi: p. 50, sample label].
- P. Vágvolgyi & L. Fűkő, 2011. In memoriam Vágvolgyi, Józsefné Wagner Mária (1939-2011). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 29: 59-60 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Vail, Virginia Ann (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 596; 1987: 137.
- Vaillant, Auguste Nicolas [Admiral] (1793-1858; France)
- Father of L. L. Vaillant.
- Vaillant, Léon Louis (1834-1914; France)
- Son of A. N. Vaillant; *Tridacna* (1865).
- Brightwell, 1872: 20-40.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 439.
- Adler, 1989: 58-59 [portrait].
- Väinölä, Risto (19**-****; Finland)
- Molecular biogeography.
- Valckenier, Wouter Jacobszoon (1659-1710; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 281.
- Valdés Gallego, Ángel Arturo (19**-****; Spain/U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Valdez, John Paul (1962-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Valdivieso Milla, Violata (19**-****; Peru)
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Valvovinos, Claudio (19**-****; Chile)
- Checklist of Chilean mollusks (2005).
- Valduga, Adriano (19**-****; Italy)
- Ammonites from 1950s.
- Valenciennes, Achille (1794-1865; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 363.
- Anonymous, 1866. M. Valenciennes. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 192.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 99.
- C. D. Sherborn, 1899. A note on the date of publication of the parts of 'Humboldt and Bonpland's Voyage: Observations de Zoologie.' *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 3(17): 428.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 492 [Vénus].
- B. Walker, 1928. The date of publication of *Unio dombeyana* Val. *The Nautilus* 41(4): 131.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 439.
- Fischer-Piette, 1945: 391.
- J. L. Chamberlin, 1960. Voyage of the *Venus*. *The Nautilus* 74(2): 65-68.
- T. Monod, 1964 ["1963"]. Achille Valenciennes et l'Histoire naturelle des poissons. Pp. 9-45, in, *Mélanges ichthyologiques dédiés à la mémoire d'Achille Valenciennes, 1794-1865, coauteur de l'Histoire naturelle des poissons, 1828-1849. Mémoires de l'Institut Français d'Afrique Noir* 68: 1-485.
- T. Monod et al., eds., 1967. Achille Valenciennes (1794-1865) (Documents inédits). *Archives du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (ser. 7) 9: 9-109.

- Métivier, 1982: 17.
- Cailliez, 1983: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 132, 229.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 13-17, fig. 2 [biography, portrait].
- Kohn, 1992: 235-237.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18 [portrait], 19.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 189.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 287.
- Y. I. Kantor & A. V. Sysoev, 2002. On the species of molluscs from Russian waters described by Valenciennes in little known publications in 1858. *Ruthenica* 12(2): 119-123.
- Coquilles marines bivalves de l'Amérique équinoxiale recueillies pendant le voyage de MM. de Humbolt et Bonpland* (1833) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Plates from *Voyage autour du monde sur la fregate la Venus* (1845?-1846) available on-line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi_visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques* ... (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Valenciennes prepared section on *Panopea*].
- Valentia [Lords]; see: Annestey, A. and G.
- Valentich-Scott, Paul Hugh [né Paul H. Scott] (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 122.
- [P. H. Valentich-Scott], 2000. About the authors ... Paul Valentich-Scott. P. vi, in: E. V. Coan, P. Valentich-Scott & F. R. Bernard, 2000. Bivalve seashells of western North America. Santa Barbara, California: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History), viii + 764 pp.
- Valentijn [Valentyn, Valentinyus], François [Clergyman] (1656-1727; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 157-158.
- Swainson, 1840: 363.
- F. de Haan, 1902. Rumphius en Valentijn als geschied schrijvers van Ambon. Pp. 17-25, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- H. Brugmans, 1921. Valentijn (Francois). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 989-990 [gives birth year as 1666].
- H. Engel, 1937. De Liefhebbers van Neptunus-Cabinet; de eerste malacologische Vereeniging? *Basteria* 2(4): 64.
- Cailliez, 1983: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Engel, 1986: 281.
- H. Strack, 1988. Valentijn and the history of shell collecting. The Conchologists' Newsletter 104: 70-71.
- L. C. Rookmaaker, 1989. The zoological exploration of southern Africa 1650-1790. Rotterdam: A.A. Balkema, xii + 368 pp., 16 pls. [Valentijn: pp. 30-31].
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 81-82, 87 [gives birth year as 1666].
- Holthuis, 1995: 7.
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. *History of Science* 42(1): 47-84.
- Heller, 2007: 166.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Valentin, Jean (1868-1898; Germany)
- J. Blum, 1898. [obituary of Jean Valentin]. *Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft* 1898: cxiv-cxviii [biography].
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Valentine, James William (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 467; 1975: 597; 1987: 137.
- D. Jablonski, 1997. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to James W. Valentine. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 739.
- J. W. Valentine, 1997. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 740 [portrait].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp.

- [Valentine: passim].
- Valentine, Kimball (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Valentine.
- R. T. Abbott, 1956. The Kimball Valentine collection. *The Nautilus* 69(4): 141.
- Valentine, Beatrice (née Gale) (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. Valentine.
- R. T. Abbott, 1956. The Kimball Valentine collection. *The Nautilus* 69(4): 141.
- Valentini, Eugenio (18**-19**; Italy)
- Mollusks of Tronto (1879).
- Valentini, Michael Bernhard (1657-1729; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 155-156.
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 439.
- Edwards, 1967: 47.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70-71.
- Valerio G., Carlos E. (****-****; Costa Rica)
- Coauthor on Tertiary mollusks with L. D. Gómez P.
- Valette, Luciano Honoratio (1880-1957; Uruguay)
- Mostly noted for fisheries work.
- Valk, Wilhelm (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Paleontological papers 1940s.
- Vallayer Coster, Anne (1744-1818; France)
- M. Pinault Sørensen & M.-C. Sahut, 1998. "Panaches de mer, lithophytes et coquillages," 1769. Un tableau d'histoire naturelle par Anne Vallayer Coster. *Revue du Louvre, La Revue des Musées de France* 48(1): 57-70.
- Vallentin, Rupert (1859-1934; U.K.)
- J. T. Cunningham, 1935. Rupert Vallentin. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 147: 191-194.
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 87.
- Valles, Dave (19**-****; Philippines)
- Vallès, Yvonne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Vallisneri [Vallisnieri], Antonio (1661-1730; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 32-33; 1757: 165.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 160-161.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 440.
- Edwards, 1967: 35.
- Fischer, 1973: 48.
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 59, 64-65.
- Gaudant, 2005: 306.
- Adler, 2007: 22-23 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 166-167.
- P. Nicolosi et al., 2007. Recupero della collezioni storiche di molluschi appartenenti al Museo di Zoologia dell'Università di Padova. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 111-118.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- E. Vaccari, 2007. The organized traveler: scientific instructions for geological travels in Italy and Europe during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Pp. 7-17, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [Vallisneri: p. 8].
- F. Luzzini, 2009. Flood conceptions in Vallisneri's thought. *Geological Society of London, Special Publication* 310: 77-81.
- Vallory March, Julio (1922-2005; Spain)
- Anonymous, 2005. [notice of death]. *Notiziario S. I. M.* 23(1-4): 3 [portrait].
- Vallot, Jacques Nicolas (1771-1860; France)
- Duris, 1996: 39, 49.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- R. A. Bank & E. Gittenberger, 2013. [Review of] F. W. Welter-Schultes, 2012, *European non-marine molluscs, ... Basteria* 77(1-3): 1-2 [Vallot's 1801 article is an available work].
- Valmont de Bomare, Jacques Christophe (1731-1807; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 27.
- Dictionnaire raisonnée universelle d'histoire naturelle*, eds. of 1764, 1768, 1775, and

1791. Rejected by ICZN Direction 32 (1956), Opinion 89 (1958).
- Carré, 1991: 7.
- Duris, 1996: 52.
- Damkaer, 2002: 66-67.
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 59.
- Dietz, 2006: 374.
- Valois, [Mme.] de (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Valovirta, Ilmari (19**-****; Finland)
- Land snails of Finland (1960s).
- Van; for Netherlands see under family name; Belgium, Germany and Austria, and elsewhere, see below.
- VanArman, Peggy Ellen (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 597; 1987: 137.
- Vanatta, Edward Guirey (1862-1939; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1939. Mr. E. G. Vanatta ...]. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Vanatta: p. 64].
- Van Belle, Richard A. (1926-2005; Belgium)
- B. Anseeuw & Y. Terry, 2005. Richard Van Belle. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 22: 6.
- B. Dell'Angelo, 2005. Necrologico: Richard A. Van Belle. *Notiziario S. I. M.* 23(1-4): 3 [portrait].
- R. Duchamps, 2005. Richard A. Van Belle. Oostende 09-06-1926 – Sint-Niklaas 23-02-2005. *Novapex/Société* 6(3): 93-94 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- P. Kaas, R. A. Van Belle & H. L. Strack, 2006. Monograph of living chitons (Mollusca: Polyplacophora), Vol. 6, Suborder Ischnochitonina (concluded): Schizochitonidae & Chitonidae. Additions to volumes 1-5. Brill/Backhuys, Leiden, etc., 463 pp. [p. [5], biography, portrait].
- Van Bénéden, Édouard van (1846-1910; Belgium)
- Son of P.-J. van Bénéden.
- H. von Winiwarter, 1911 [“1910”]. Édouard van Beneden. *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique* 45: 283-296, pl. [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
- Duchamps, 1982: 40-41, pl. 2 [portrait].
- Van Bénéden, Pierre-Joseph van (1809-1894; Belgium)
- Father of E. van Bénéden.
- W. H. F., 1895. Pierre Joseph van Beneden. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 57: xx-xxii.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(1): 76.
- P. Pelseneer, 1896 [“1894”]. P.-J. van Beneden, malacologiste; notice biographique. *Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique* 29: v-ix.
- A. Kemna, 1910 [“1909”]. P.-J. van Beneden, la vie et l'oeuvre d'un zoologiste. *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique et Malacologique de Belgique* 44: 205-324, pl. [bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 32.
- R. H. Charlier & E. Leloup, 1968. Brief summary of some oceanographic contributions in Belgium until 1922. *Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie*, Monaco (1966). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique* (Monaco), Numéro Spécial 2(1): 293-310.
- Duchamps, 1982: 39-40, pl. 2.
- Cleevely, 1983: 54.
- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Beneden: pp. 137-146, portrait].
- van Bruggen; A. C.; see: Bruggen, A. C. van
- Van Buskirk, Lucille Ludlow (1899-1994; U.S.A.)
- G. Moller, 1994. In memoriam. Lucille Ludlow Van Buskirk. *Shell-O-Gram* 35(4): 2.
- Vance, Joann (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Hemphillia* (1958).
- Vance, Richard R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Chama* and its epibionts (1978).
- Van Cleave, Harley Jones (1886-1953; U.S.A.)
- *Polycera* (1930s), *Musculium* (1947).
- H. J. Van Cleave, 1947. A history of the Department of Zoology in the University of Illinois. *Bios* (Beta Beta Beta) 18(2): 75-97. [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Abbott, 1973: 169.
- M. F. Williams, 1985. The Harpswell Laboratory, 1898-1920: a marine biological station. South Harpswell, Maine: privately published, x +149 pp., 45 pls. [Van Cleave: pp. 37, 52-53, fig. 6.1].
- Van Cleemput, Fernand van [Captain] (****-1979; Belgium)
- A. Pellegroms, 1979. In memoriam Kapt. Fernand van Cleemput. *Gloria Maris* 18(8): 75-76.
- Van Damme, Dirk (1945-20**; Belgium)
- Freshwater mollusks of Africa.
- Vandelli, Domingo Agostino (1735-1816; Italy/Portugal)
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 122.
- Vandenberg, Frank S. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Formed core of Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History collection; worked for city of Santa Barbara.
- Van den Bosch, M; see: Bosch, M. van den
- Vanden Hecke, [?] (18**-1866?; Belgium)
- New species in *Catalogue des fossiles du Monte Mario (pres Rome)* (1854) with Rayneval and Ponzi.
- Vandenbroek, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Van den Broeck, Jean Ernest (1851-1932; Belgium)
- H. Crosse, 1893. *Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(3): 308 [collection sold to Sowerby].
- Dance, 1986: 206.
- Duchamps, 1999: 17, fig. 57 [portrait].
- Van den Bruel, W. E. (19**-****; Belgium)
- Slug control (1969).
- Van de Poel, Luc (1927-2005; Belgium)
- Paleontologist.
- Vanderhoydonck, Stany (19**-****; Belgium)
- Van der Mark, D. (19**-****; Belgium)
- New species of Miocene *Abra* (1968).
- Van der Riet, Johannes C. L. (1920-1969; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 1969. Johannes C. L. van der Riet. *The Nautilus* 83(2): 66.
- van der Schalie, Annette [né Rudolphi] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. van der Schalie; articles with him (1950, 1963).
- van der Schalie, Henry (1907-1986; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. van der Schalie.
- Abbott, 1973: 467-468.
- D. Raeihle, 1986. Henry van der Schalie. *New York Shell Club Notes* 299: 2.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- L. Russert-Kraemer & Elmer G. Berry, 1986. "Things truly excellent": Henry van der Schalie, 1907-1986. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 116-119, portrait.
- O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituario: Henry van der Schalie. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 6(51): 431.
- Abbott, 1987: 137, 162-163.
- M. E. Gordon, 1998. Molluscan taxa and bibliography of Henry van der Schalie. *The Nautilus* 112(3): 90-94.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1999. Nieuwe necrologie Henry van der Schalie, 1907-1986. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 306: 24.
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- van der Spoel, S.; see: Spoel, S. van der
- Van der Walt, Valarie Ethel (1921-****; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1991. Personalalia: Valarie van der Walt. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 230: 9 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 60.

- Van der Westhuizen, Louis C. (****-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Van Devender, Amy Schrader (1948-****; U.S.A.)
• *Vertigo* (1979).
Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vandewalle, P. (19**-****; Belgium)
• Ecology of Neritidae (1994).
- Van Dover, Cindy Lee (1954-****; U.S.A.)
• Hydrothermal vent mollusks.
- Van Eeden, J. A., Jr. (19**-****; South Africa)
• Medical malacology; freshwater mollusks (1980).
- Van Erp, Clarice Horne (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vaney, Clement (1871?-1955; Germany)
• Sea cucumber parasitic gastropod (1903).
Repetto et al., 2011: 248.
- Van Goethem, Jackie L. (1943-****; Belgium)
J. van Goethem, 1972. Publications sur des mollusques africains par J. van Goethem. *Achatina* 3: 45.
- Vanhaelen, Alex (19**-****; Netherlands)
• *Goniodoris* (2008).
- Van Heukelem, William F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Octopus cyanea* (1973).
- Van Hyning, Thompson H. (18**-1948; U.S.A.)
• *Physa* (1904).
T. Van Hyning, 1942. The Van Hyning collection of Florida shells [Florida State Museum]. *The Nautilus* 55(3): 106-107.
Anonymous, 1949. [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1949: 35.
- Van Landingham, Alta (1925-2006; U.S.A.)
- Van Landingham, Thomas Clifford (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 597; 1987: 137.
- Van Leeuwenhoek, A.; see: Leewenhoek, A. van
- Van Lidth de Jeude, T. W.; see: Lidth de Jeude, T. W. van
- Van Mol, Jean-Jacques van (19**-****; Belgium)
- J.-J. van Mol. 1972. Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par J.-J. van Mol. *Achatina* 3: 44.
- Van Morkhoven, Franciscus [Frank] Petrus Cornelius Maria (1922-1993; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vannini, Marco (1943-****; Italy)
• *Nerita* ecology (1976).
- Van Nostrand, Henry D. (1823-1896; U.S.A.)
S. R. Roberts, 1896. Henry D. van Nostrand. *The Nautilus* 10(8): 93-94.
Abbott, 1973: 169.
- Vannucci, Marta (19**-****; Brasil)
• Nudibranchs 1930s-1950s.
- Vannozzi, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
• Clausiliidae (2012).
- Van Patten, Charles Toll Hansen (1814-1889; U.S.A./Costa Rica)
• Dentist; botanical collector for Smithsonian Institution in Central America; also collected some land snails.
Martens, 1901: xi.
- Van Riper, Mildred Jennings (1899-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Van Straelen, Victor Émile (1889-1964; Belgium)
Dance, 1986: 227.
- Vanuxem, Lardner (1792-1848; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 169-170.
P. R. Kemmerly, 1982. The Vanuxem collection. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 32-35.
- Vanwallenghem, René (19**-****; Belgium)
- Van Win, Philippe (1955-1998; Belgium/S. Pacific)
R. Houart, 1998. In memoriam. Philippe Van Win. *Arion* 23(3): 106.
- Van Winkle; K. E.; see: Palmer, K. E. Van Winkle
- Van Woert, M. P. (****-1961?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961: 81 [1961].
- Van Woert, Mrs. M. P. (****-1958?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60 [1959].
- Vara, Joaquin de la (19**-****; Cuba)

- Varaksin, Anatoliy Alexeyevich (1946-****; Russia)
- Spouse of G. S. Varaksina.
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Varaksina, Galina Stepanovna (1947-****; Russia)
- Spouse of A. A. Varaksin.
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vardala-Theodorou, Evi (19**-****; Greece)
- Greek marine shells (2001).
- Vardinoyannis, Katerina (19**-****; Greece)
- Land snails with Mylonas (1989), slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Varga, András (1946-****; Hungary)
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Varga: p. 70].
- Anonymous, 2006. Varga András 60 éves. *Folia Historico Naturali Musei Matraensis* 30: 7-8 [portrait].
- Z. Fehér, 2011. Varga András 65 éves. *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 29: 5-7 [biography, portrait].
- Vargas, András (19**-****; Hungary)
- Land snail anatomy (1985).
- Varigin, Aleksey [Alexandr] Yurievich (1957-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Varykhanova, Klara Viktorovna (1947-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vásárhelyi, István (1889-1968; Hungary)
- G. Szél & C. Horváth, 2002. Vásárhelyi István. Pg. 929, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51 [Vásárhelyi: pp. 25, portrait; 50, sample labels].
- Vašíček, Zdeněk (19**-8***; Czech Republic)
- Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Vasilieva, Natalia Ivanovna (1954-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vasil'yev [Vasylyev], Alexandr N. (1956-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vasquez, Raul (****-1958?; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1959. [Death noted]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 60.
- Vassel, Eusèbe [Captain] (?1844-1927; France)
- P. Pallary, 1927. Nécrologie. Eusèbe Vassel. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(1): 99-101.
- Vasseur, Gaston (1855-1915; France)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 441.
- Vasylenko, Olga Nikolaevna (1978-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vater, Gisela (19**-****; Germany)
- Study on *Cepaea* (1965).
- Vathelet, A. [Abbé] (18**-19**; France/ Martinique)
- Vatikiotis, Mary Georgious (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 598; 1987: 137.
- Vatikiotis, Sozon (19**-19**; Bermuda)
- Vatova, Aristotle (1888-19**; Italy)
- Adriatic mollusks (1933)
- Vaucher, Claude (1942-****; Switzerland)
- Cailliez, 1995: 36.
- Vaucher, Henry (18**-1910; France/Algeria)
- Vaughan, J. Williams (18**-1931; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1931. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 9(5): 156
- Vaughan, Nikki (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Turritella* (1992).
- Vaughan, Sue H. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vaughan, Thomas Wayland (1870-1952; U.S.A.)
- J. W. Wells, 1952. Memorial: Thomas Wayland Vaughan (1870-1952). *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 36(7): 1495-1497 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 170 [birth date wrongly given as 1879].
- Vaughan, William [Bill] N. (1929-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1987: 137.
- Vaught, Kay Cunningham (1916-1995; U.S.A.)
- *A classification of the living Mollusca* (1989).
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. ... Kay Cunningham Vaught. *The Festivus* 27(7): 85.
- Anonymous, 1995. In memoriam. Kay C. Vaught. *La Conchiglia* 27(276): 56.
- Vauquelin, Louis Nicolas (1763-1829; France)
- Chiefly known as chemist.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Vautier, Abel Félix (1794-1863; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(1): 87.
- Vavilov, Mikhail Nikolaevich (****-2003; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vávra, W. (1866-****; Czech Republic)
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Vayssière, Albert Jean-Baptiste Marie (1854-1942; France)
- Anonymous. 1942. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 85(1): 100 [in list of recent deaths].
- P. Vayssière, 1977. Albert Vayssière (1854-1942), entomologiste et malacologiste – sa vie, ses publications, ses taxa. *Tethys* 4: 321-338.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 60.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4, fig. 58 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 289.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 121.
- Vaz, Jorge (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Vaz-Ferreira, Raúl (1918-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Veatch, John Allen (1808-1870; U.S.A.)
- S. W. Geiser, 1942. [Corrections to statements made concerning Veatch in the "Biographical Directory of the Texan Conventions and Congresses, 1832-1845]. Pp. 169-173, in: W. P. Webb, ed., *Texas Collection. The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* 46(2): 167-173.
- C. O'Brien, 1982. John Allen Veatch: early Gulf Coast surveyor. *The Texas Gulf Historical and Biographical Record* 18(1): 38-41.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index.
- Vecchi, A. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snail populations (1927).
- Vecchi, Giuseppi (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene Cancellariidae (2008).
- Vecchione, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods.
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Rehder, 1997: 185.
- Vedder, John [Jack] G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Vedelsby, Antonina [Annie] (19**-****; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 98.
- Veen, Bauke van der (1930-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 508.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- S. van Leeuwen & T. Ykema, 2010. *Bibliografie voor Bauke van der Veen; uitreiking in 2010. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 377: 149-151 [portraits, bibliography].
- Vega, Ángel Javier (19**-****; Panama)
- Gastropods of the Pacific coast of Panama (2002).
- Vega-Luz, Ricardo (19**-****; Spain)
- New species of *Turris* (2000).
- Vega-Vera, Francisco Javier (19**-****; Mexico)
- Paleontologist.
- Vega, Luis Eduardo (1939-****; Dominican Republic/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 598; 1987: 138.
- Végh-Neubrandt, Elisabeth (19**-****; Hungary)
- Megalodontids (1970s-1980s).
- Veitch, H. (****-****; U.K.)

- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Veitch, J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Veitenheimer-Mendes, Inga Ludmila (19**-****; Brazil)
- Freshwater mollusks from 1990s.
- Vélain, Charles (1845-1925; France)
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 95-96 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Barnard, 1965: 31.
- Fouché, 1995: 60.
- Velarde, Ronald G. (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Velde [Velden], Bartholomeus van de (1639-1693; Netherlands)
- H. C. H. Moquette, 1914. Velde (Bartholmeus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 1276-1277.
- Engel, 1986: 283.
- Velde, E. van der [M.D.] (****-****; Dutch East Indies)
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 187.
- Velde, Gerard van der (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Co-ed. of vol. on zebra mussel in Europe (2010).
- Veldhoven, Michel van [M.D.] (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Veldhuijzen, Jacobus Paul (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Limnaea* 1970s.
- Velie, Jacob W. (1829-19**; U.S.A.)
- Velkovrh, France (19**-****; Slovenia)
- Freshwater gastropods (1970s-1980s).
- Vella, Paul [M.D.] (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Tertiary mollusks (1950s); later worked on Foraminifera.
- Velloso, José Mariano da Conceição [Padre] (1742-1811; Portugal/Brazil)
- Velkovrh, France (1934-2009; Slovenia)
- Land snails.
- B. Sket, 2009. France Velkovrh, malakolog in speleobiolog 1934-2009). Acta Biologica Slovenica 52(2): 3-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Veltkamp, Jan (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Shells of Lesbos, Greece (2011), and Zeeland (2012).
- Vendetti, Jan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chair, Molluscan Research, Natural Historyt Museum of Los Angeles, California.
- Vendryes, Henry (1822-1907; Jamaica)
- Anonymous; 1907. Call of death; passing away of Mr. Henry Vendryes; brilliant legal career, representative of old school of Jamaica lawyers. The Daily Gleaner (Kingston, Jamaica), Nov. 21, 1907.
- W. H. Dall, 1908. Henry Vendryes. The Nautilus 21(9): 107.
- J. B. Henderson, Jr., 1908. Some personal recollections of Henry Vendryes. The Nautilus 21(9): 107-108.
- Abbott, 1973: 170.
- Venette, Nicolas (1633-1698; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 25-26.
- Venkitesan, P. S. (19**-****; India)
- Venmans, Leonardus Alphonsus Wilhelmus Cornelis (1898-1959; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1960. [note concerning death]. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 8(30): 1.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1960. L. A. W. C. Venmans, 1898-1959. Journal of Conchology 24(12): 449-450 [with a note by B. Verdcourt].
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1960. In memorium Dr. L. A. W. C. Venmans. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 86: 862-863 [bibliography].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Venmans: p. 13].
- Engel, 1986: 283.
- Venning, Mary Anne (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Published childrens' books, 1811-1837; life dates unknown.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 13. *Rudiments of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(4): 142 [1826, 1837].

- Rudiments of conchology* (1837) available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Venczel, Márton (19**-****; Hungary)
- Miocene of Hungary (2001).
- Venzlaff, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Pleistocene of Sudan (1962).
- Venzo, Sergio (18**-19**; Italy)
- Cleavelly, 1983 296.
- H. C. Klinger, 1995. Cretaceous faunas from Zululand and Natal, South Africa. The Griesbach (1871), Stefanini, and Gortani (Venzo 1936) collections. South African Journal of Geology 98(1): 95.
- Vérany, Jean Baptiste [Giovanni Battista] [Chevalier] (1800-1865; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 99-100.
- P. Isnard, 2001. Jean-Baptiste Vérany (1800-1865). Annales du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice 16: 11-20 [bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2002. Fonds Jean-Baptiste Verany (Collectif du Museum). Annales du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice 17: 25-40, 6 pls. [inventory of manuscripts].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [portrait, bibliography, partial list of taxa].
- R. Poggi, 2009, Piovre e piovrette: omaggio a Giovanni Battista Vérany nelle stampe rielaborate da Giovanni Fassio: catalogo della mostra. Genova, Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria", 25 giugno – 30 agosto 2009. Varzi: Fiorina Edizioni, [20] pp. [not seen].
- Vera-Peláez, José Luis (19**-****; Spain)
- Pliocene mollusks (1990s).
- Verástegui Mackee, Pedro (19**-****; Peru)
- *Venericardia* (1950s).
- Verbinnen, Gilbert (19**-****; Belgium)
- Red Sea Conidae (1997).
- Verberne, Petrus [Frère Fredericus] (1912-1998; Aruba/Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1998. In memoriam Broeder Fredericus Verberne (1912-1998). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 303: 88-89 [biography, bibliography].
- Verco, Joseph Cooke [Sir; M.D.] (1851-1933; Australia)
- Smith, 1906: 721.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 358; 1927b: 164.
- B. C. Cotton, 1933. Obituary and bibliography of conchological works of Sir Joseph Cooke Verco. South Australian Naturalist 14(4): 121-124.
- B. S. Roach, 1933. Obituary notice: Sir Joseph Verco (1851-1933). Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia 57: v-viii.
- R. Winckworth, 1933. Obituary. Joseph Verco, 1851-1933. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 20(6): 284.
- B. C. Cotton, ed., 1935. Combing the southern seas by Sir Joseph Verco. Adelaide: Rigby Ltd., 174 + 24 pp., 18 pls., frontispiece [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 178, 229.
- R. V. Southcott, 1990. Verco, Sir Joseph Cooke (1851-1933). Australian dictionary of biography 12: 318-319 [portrait].
- I. Loch, 1992. J. C. Verco – Malacological Bibliography and Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 9 pp.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- N. Lee & P. Duncan, 1999. Shellebrities – a blast from the past. Australian Shell News, 102: 5 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 290.
- Verdcourt, Bernard (1925-1911; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 1970-1985. Bibliography of papers on African Mollusca by B. Verdcourt. Achatina 1: 5-15 (1970); 4: 85 (1973); 6: 128 (1976); 7: 140-141 (1979); 13: 270-271 (1985).
- Cleavelly, 1983 296.
- B. Verdcourt, 1989. List of publications by B. Verdcourt on European Mollusca. The Conchologists' Newsletter 111: 237-239.

- B. Verdcourt, 1997. A list of publications and new taxa described (1936-1996) by B. Verdcourt. Maidenhead, U.K.: Verdcourt, iii + 94 pp.
- J. E. Reynolds, 2004. In conversation with Bernard Verdcourt. *Mollusc World* 4: 16-17, 21 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Bernard Verdcourt; obituaries: botanist with unrivalled knowledge of East African flora and molluscs who once trod on a lion in Kenya. *The Daily Telegraph* (London), November 1, p. 31 [portrait].
- Anonymous [H. Beentje, R. Polhill and L. Gwilym], 2011. Bernard Verdcourt (20.1.1925 – 25.10.2011). *Journal of Conchology* 40(6): 705-706 [biography, portrait] [condensed version of 2012 article by Beentje et al., *infra*].
- B. Rowson, P. Tattersfield, J. Gallichan and B. Verdcourt, 2011. Bernard Verdcourt (1925-2011) – an appreciation, obituary, malacological names and bibliography. *Journal of Conchology* 40(6): 681-704 [biography, autobiography, portraits, lists of malacological taxa and eponyms] [note: Verdcourt's autobiography was written using "third person" pronouns].
- H. Beentje, R. Polhill and L. Gwilym, 2012 [2011]. Bernard Verdcourt (1925-2011) – an appreciation by fellow botanists. *Journal of East African Natural History* 100(1-2): 3-9 [biography, botanical bibliography, portraits].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2012. Prominente Britse malacoloog overleden: Bernard Verdcourt, 1925-2011. *Spirula*, 386: 67-68 [portrait, references to published bibliography and list of taxa].
- P. Tattersfield, B. Rowson, J. Gallichan & B. Verdcourt, 2012 [2011]. Bernard Verdcourt (1925-2011) – an appreciation, obituary, malacological names and bibliography. *Journal of East African Natural History* 100(1-2): 11-44 [biography, autobiography, portraits, lists of malacological taxa and eponyms] [reprinted, with different sequence of authors, from Rowson, 2011, *supra*].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2012. Bernard Verdcourt, 1925-2011, prominent British malacologist, some personal memories and a summary analysis of his work. *Basteria* 76(4-6): 139-148 [portrait].
- Ver der Riet, Jan (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- E. R. Cross, 1969. In memoriam. *Hawaiian Shell News* 17(10): 8.
- Verdonk, N. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Brain of *Lymnaea* (1965).
- Verduin, Adriaan (1921-1988; Netherlands)
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In memoriam Ir. A. Verduin, 1921-1988. *Basteria* 53(1-3): 19-24 [bibliography, portrait, list of taxa].
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In memoriam Adrian Verduin. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 246: 481-483 [portrait].
- J. J. van Aartsen, 1989. In Memoriam. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 7(5-6): 84-85.
- Verdura, Folco di (1899-1978; Italy/U.S.A.)
- Famous for his statement in *The New Yorker* that he liked to go to the gift shop of the AMNH, buy a shell for less than \$5, then turn that shell into silver- and gem-encrusted jewelry that he would sell for \$25,000.
- P. Corbett, 2002. Verdura: the life and work of a master jeweler. New York: H. N. Abrams, 224 pp. [biography, portraits].
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Verdura: pp. 75, 92-93].
- Vereyle, ____ (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 283.
- Vergenz, George Raymond (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Verhaege, Marcel (19**-****; France?)
- Co-author on *Ficidae* (2000).
- Verhaeghe, Rodolphe (1906-1989; Belgium)
- R. Duchamps, 1990. *Necrologie: Rodolphe Verhaeghe. 29.05.1906 – 10.09.1989. Arion* 15(2): 62-63.
- Verhage [Verhagen], Bartel (****-1703; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 284.
- Verhecken, André (1943-****; Belgium)

- Cancellariidae (1992, 2011).
- Verheijk, Jan Hendrik (****-1784; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 284.
- Verhoef, Gordon Carel (1938-****; South Africa)
 - Fouché, 1995: 60.
- Verhoeven, M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Verkrüzen, Theodor Anton (1807-188?; Germany/U.K.)
 - Winckworth, 1940: 188.
 - W. J. Clench, 1946. Republications of descriptions of North American mollusks by Verkrüzen, Kurtz & de Tar and Beecher. *The Nautilus* 60(2): 69-71 [Verkrüzen: pp. 69-70].
 - La Rocque, 1962: 34-35.
 - Zilch, 1967: 42.
 - Warén, 1980: 60.
 - Dance, 1986: 229.
- Verma, Harish M. (19**-****; U.S.A.?)
 - Jurassic ammonites (1973).
- Vermeij, Geerat J. (1946-****; Netherlands/ U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1975: 598.
 - Anonymous 1979. Unseen patterns of marine life. *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, 78(18): 37 [portrait] [excerpted as "A blind shell collector," *New York Shell Club Notes* 249: 5].
 - Abbott, 1987: 138.
 - G. Vermeij, 1996. Privileged hands; a [remarkable] scientific life. *New York, New York: Freeman*, xi + 297 pp.
 - S. J. Gould, 1996. Maximal insight: a review of *Privileged Hands* by Geerat Vermeij. *Natural History*, October 1996: 10-11 [portrait].
 - Rehder, 1997: 178.
 - G. J. Vermeij, 1998. Listening to a tidepool; curiosity and the unfamiliar. *American Scholar* 67(3): 29-35.
 - P. H. Kelley, 2007. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Geerat J. Vermeij/Response by Geerat Vermeij. *Journal of Paleontology* 81(4): 812-814 [portrait].
- Vermeulen, Frederik Pieter (1870-1964; Netherlands)
 - Bentham Jutting, 1939: 180.
 - Engel, 1986: 286.
- Vermeulen, Jaap J. (1955-****; Netherlands)
 - Land snails of Bali (1998).
- Vermeulen, Jean (19**-****; France)
 - Cretaceous ammonites in *Fossilium catalogus* (2000s).
- Verneau, Norbert (19**-****; France)
 - *Mollusques de Mayotte* (2008) with others.
- Vernède, H. (17**-****; U.K.)
 - Woodward, 1861: 303.
 - Dance, 1976: 47 [collection sold in 1859].
- Verneuil, Philippe Édouard Poullétier de (1805-1873; France)
 - Geologist.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 131.
 - Anonymous, 1875. Philippe Edouard Poullétier de Verneuil. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 23: xviii-xx.
 - J. Roger, 1957. Rôle des Français dans l'étude paléontologique de l'Inde. *Journal of the Palaeontological Society of India* 2: 9-20 [Verneuil: p. 14, portrait].
 - Cleevely, 1983 297.
- Vernhout, Johannes Hendrik (1866-1955; Netherlands)
 - C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam J. H. Vernhout. *Basteria* 21(1-2): 4-5.
 - Holthuis, 1995: 92, 95-96, 115, 118.
- Vernon, H. David (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
 - [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover* [1957].
- Vernus, A. (18**-****; France)
 - R. E. Petit, 2007. An unnoticed 1892 paper on mollusks containing new taxa (Mollusca: Gastropoda). *Miscellanea Malacologica* 2(5): 95-107.
- Verreaux, E. (****-****; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 287.
- Verreaux, Jean Baptiste Édouard (1810-1888; France)

- Brother of J. A. & J. P. Verreaux; nephew of P. A. Delalande.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [short obituary; ornithologist].
 - Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Verreaux, Joseph Alexis (18**-1868; France/South Africa)
- Brother of J. B. E. & J. P. Verreaux; nephew of P. A. Delalande.
 - Barnard, 1965: 31.
 - Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
- Verreaux, Jules Pierre (1807-1873; France)
- Brother of J. B. E. & J. A. Verreaux; nephew of P. A. Delalande.
 - Barnard, 1965: 31.
 - Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
 - E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Verreaux, p. 8].
- Verri, A. (18**-19**; Italy)
- Triassic mollusks (1883).
- Verrill, Addison Emery (1839-1926; U.S.A.)
- Father of A. H. Verrill; brother-in-law of S. I. Smith.
 - I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Verrill: pp. 130-143, bibliography from 1861 to 1893].
 - Anonymous, 1908. The Verrill collection. *The Nautilus* 22(3): 33 [sold to Yale University].
 - E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Verrill: pp 741, 747-748].
 - Coe, 1918: 370, 375-376.
 - W. R. Coe, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill; the life and work of Yale's first Professor of Zoology. *Yale Alumni Weekly* 36(38): 1053-1054 [portrait].
 - W. R. Coe, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill: pioneer zoologist. *Science* 66(1697): 28-29.
 - W. R. Coe, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill and his contributions to zoology. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 5) 13(77): 377-387, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 - C. W. Johnson, 1927. Addison Emery Verrill. *The Nautilus* 40(4): 111-112; 41(1): portrait.
 - [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1927. Editorial notes [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 148-149.
 - Anonymous, 1928. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 74 [one sentence notice].
 - W. R. Coe, 1929. Biographical memoir of Addison Emery Verrill (1839-1926). *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 14(2): 17-66 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 422-423.
 - W. R. Coe, 1950. The development of the biological sciences at Yale. *Bios* 21(3): 147-160 [Verrill: pp. 148-149, fig. 2].
 - Osborn, 1952: 231, pl. 24 [portrait].
 - R. W. Dexter, 1954. Three young naturalists afield: the first expedition of Hyatt, Shaler, and Verrill. *Scientific Monthly*, 79(1): 45-51 [portrait].
 - W. J. Berg, 1954. The "first" Hyatt-Shaler-Verrill Expedition. *Scientific Monthly* 79(6): 407-408.
 - R. W. Dexter, 1954. [Response to Berg]. *Scientific Monthly* 79(6): 408.
 - H. F. Round, 1958. The history & genealogy of the Varrell – Verrill and associated families. Bryn Mayr, Pennsylvania: privately published, [vi] + 446 pp. [A. E. Verrill: pp. 47, 198, 315, portrait].
 - G. E. Verrill, 1958. The ancestry, life and work of Addison E. Verrill of Yale University. Santa Barbara, California: Pacific Coast Publishing Co., x + 99 pp., 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 - T. J. M. Schopf, 1968. Atlantic continental shelf and slope of the United States – nineteenth century exploration. *United*

- States Geological Survey Professional Paper 529-F: F1-F12 [portrait].
- St. Jean, 1972: 128.
- Abbott, 1973: 170.
- Remington, 1977: 40 [portrait].
- Shasky, 1980: 27.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 297.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp.
- W. D. Hartman, B. P. Moore & L. W. Buss, 1993. Conserving Peabody's illustrious marine invertebrates. Discovery, Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History 24(1): 37-39 [portrait].
- Martin, 1995: 17-20, fig. 9 [biography, portrait].
- Muntz, 1995: 4.
- S. K. Pierce et al., 1995. On the giant octopus (*Octopus giganteus*) and the Bermuda Blob: homage to A. E. Verrill. Biological Bulletin 188(2): 219-230 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1997. Verrill, Addison Emery. Pp. 786-798, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. Ellis, 1997. The models of *Architeuthis*. Curator 40(1): 30-55 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 50, pl. [19].
- R. I. Johnson, 1998. The myth of *Octopus giganteus* Verrill, 1897: a whale of a story. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(76): 456-457.
- D. C. Allard, 1999. The origins and early history of the Steamer *Albatross*, 1880-1887. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 1-21 [portrait].
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Verrill, Addison Emery. American National Biography 22: 333-334.
- Carriker, 2004: 7.
- C. Thomas, 2009. Ecology: saving a venomous ghost. Science 325(5940): 531.
- Report upon the invertebrate animals of Vineyard Sound* (1874) available on-line at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1874/verrill1874.htm>
- Cephalopods of the northeastern coast of America* (1881, 1882) available on-line at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1881/verrill1881.htm> & <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1881/verrill1881.htm>
- Revision of the deep-water Mollusca of the Atlantic coast of North America, with descriptions of new genera and species. Part I. Bivalvia* (1898) available on-line at: <http://www.nefsc.noaa.gov/nefsc/publications/classics/verrill1898/verrill1898.htm>
- Verrill, Alpheus Hyatt (1871-1954; U.S.A.)
- Son of A. E. Verrill.
- Anonymous, 1954. A Hyatt Verrill, an explorer, dies at 83; wrote 105 books on history and travel. The New York Times, Nov. 16, 1954: 29.
- Anonymous, 1954. Milestones. Time 64(22): 70.
- H. F. Round, 1958. The history & genealogy of the Varrell – Verrill and associated families. Bryn Mayr, Pennsylvania: privately published, [vi] + 446 pp. [A.H. Verrill: pp. 49, 316-317, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 171.
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls.
- J. J. MacKinnon, 1999. Verrill, Alpheus Hyatt. American National Biography 22: 335-336.
- C. Thomas, 2009. Ecology: saving a venomous ghost. Science 325(5940): 531.

- Verstegan, Richard (1550-1640) – pseudonym for Richard Rowlands.
- Vervel, Antoni (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 287.
- Vervoort, Willem (1917-2010; Netherlands)
A. C. van Bruggen, 1999. Feestbunden Prof. Dr. W. Vervoort Uitgereikt. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 310: 119.
Holthuis, 1995: 120, 144, 150-151.
A.C. van Bruggen, 2010. In memoriam Prof. Dr. Willem Vervoort, 1917-2010. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 376: 127-128 [portrait; bibliography].
- Verwey, Jan (1899-1981; Netherlands)
• Biology of *Loligo* (1945).
Voous, 1995: 518-521 [portrait].
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Vesco, Eugène [M.D.] (1816-1880; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 100.
Crosse, 1891a: 84; 1891b: 16.
- Vésey, Louis de; see: Xántus, J.
- Vessichelli, Nicola (18**-19**; Italy)
• *Phylliroe* (1906, 1910).
- Vest, Wilhelm von (1834-1914; Romania/ Czechoslovakia)
Sturany, 1901: 405.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 443.
- Vestergaard, Karen (19**-****; Germany)
• *Scalaria*, *Nassarius* & *Bela* (1935), nudibranchs (1938).
- Vetre, John W. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Veurinen, Jukka (19**-****; Finland)
• Ecology of freshwater mollusks (1981).
- Veverka, John A. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 598; 1987: 138.
- Veverka, S. A.; see: Poneleit, S. A.
- Viader, J. M. René M. (1879-1958; Mauritius)
E. H. Madge, 1949. The conchological manuscripts of the late E. Dupont (Jr.) (1847-1933). The Mauritius Institute Bulletin 3(1): 83-125 [Viader: passim].
F. A. Schilder, 1960. The cowries of Mauritius. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 34(1): 52-53.
Trew, 1990: 87.
I. Loch, 1996. Notice. R. Viader collection. Molluscan Research 17: 110.
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 40.
- Vial, P. (19**-****; France)
• Marine fauna of Martigues (1988).
- Vialleton, Louis Marius (1859-1929; Austria/France)
• Development of *Sepia* (1888).
- Vialli, Vittorio (1914-1983; Italy)
F. Ghisotti, 1983. Vittorio Vitalli (Cles, 1 febbraio 1914 – Bologna, 5 febbraio 1983). Bollettino Malacologico 19(1-4): 104.
- Viana, Francisco Xavier de (1754-1820; Uruguay/ Spain)
Olazarri, 1975: 12.
- Vianey-Liaud, Marc (19**-****; France)
• Reproduction in *Biomphalaria* (1998).
- Vibraye, _____ [Marquis] (18**-1878; France)
• Had a fossil collection.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 89 [one sentence obituary].
- Vicary, William (1811-1903; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 443.
Cleevely, 1983 297.
- Vicente, Nardo (19**-****; France)
• Nudibranchs from 1960s; editor of symposium on *Pinna* (2002).
- Vickery, J. C. (1882-****; Great Britain)
E. Browning, 1947. [biographical remarks on his retirement]. Journal of Conchology 22(11): 287.
- Vidal, Enrique (19**-****; Spain)
- Vidal, Jacques (1926-2006; France)
R. Houart, 2007. Jacques Vidal. 06.12.1926 – 22.09.2006. Novapex/Société 8(3): 112-113 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Vidal, Juliana Maria Aderaldo (19**-****; Brazil)

- Teredinidae (2009).
- Vidal Abarca, Chary (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine fauna of Spain (1985).
- Vidal i Carreras, Lluís Marian [Marià] (1842-1922; Spain)
- J. R. Bataller, 1922. En Lluís Marian Vidal i Carreras. 1842-1922. Butlletí de la Institució Catalana d'Història Natural, Barcelona (ser. 2) 2(6): 106-120 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 443.
- Cleevely, 1983 297.
- Concerning:
<http://www.iec.es/institucio/seccions/CienciesBiologiques/cientifics/cientifics%20catalans/html/index.htm#>
- Vidal y Lopez, Manuel (1**-19**-; Spain)
- Vidan, Mercedes Galup (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 599; 1987: 138.
- Vidler, Albert (18**-****; U.K.)
- Vidrine, Malcolm Francis (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Leaches in freshwater clams (1976).
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Vigier, P. (18**-19**-; France)
- Glandular anatomy of *Helix* (1909).
- Viglione, Gabriela Betancur (19**-****; Uruguay)
- *Caracoles marinas del Uruguay, Argentina y Brasil* (2011).
- Vignal, Louis (1849-1941; France)
- Cerithiidae collection in Paris Museum.
- E. Lamy, 1941. Nécrologie. Louis Vignal. Journal de Conchyliologie 84(2): 200-210.
- Vignard, M. (****-****; France)
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Vignard: pp. 53-54].
- Kohn, 1992: 222.
- Vigors, Nicholas Aylward (1785-1840; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1843. [Obituary]. Abstracts of the papers printed in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 4: 261.
- Anonymous, 1940. Nicholas Aylmer [sic] Vigors, F.R.S., M.P. (1787-1840). Nature 146(3704): 554-555.
- Desmond, 1985: 158-164, 176-177, 223-224.
- A. Desmond, 2004. Vigors, Nicholas Aylward. Oxford dictionary of national biography 56: 471-472.
- Viguier, Camille (1850?-19**-; France/Algeria)
- *Tethys* 1890s.
- Vilardebó, Teodoro Miguel (1803-1857; Uruguay/Argentina)
- R. Schiaffino. 1940. Vida y obra de Teodoro M. Vilardebó. Revista del Instituto Histórico y Geográfico del Uruguay 15: 1-236, frontispiece, 3 pls. [reprinted, 1940, Montevideo: El SigloIlustrado] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 32-34.
- Vilas, Curtis Nathaniel (1**-1976; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. A. R. Vilas; *Florida sea shells* (1945, 1970).
- R. T. Abbott, 1992. The making of a Florida shell book. Island Reporter [Sanibel-Captiva] 21(34): 2B, 5B.
- Vilas, Naomi Agnes Rowe (1907-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. N. Vilas; *Florida sea shells* (1945, 1970).
- R. T. Abbott, 1992. The making of a Florida shell book. Island Reporter [Sanibel-Captiva] 21(34): 2B, 5B.
- Vilchez Murga, Salmón (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.
- Vilella, Cristóbal (17**-****; fl. 1783-1792; Spain – Balearic Islands)
- Vilella, M. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s-1980s.
- Villa, Antonio (1806-1885; Italy) & Giovanni Battista (1810-1887; Italy)
- Brothers.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 119 [two sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 444.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 8. The brothers Villa.

- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(2-3): 73.
- Dance, 1986: 159, 229.
- Villalaz, Janzel Rogelio (1957-****; Panama)
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Villalobos S., Carlos (19**-****; Costa Rica)
- Fossil mollusks (1974).
- Villalta Comella, José F. (19**-****; Spain)
- Eocene mollusks in 1950s, including a new *Architectonica*.
- Villani, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Villanueva, Roger (19**-****; Spain)
- Deep sea cephalopods (1992).
- Villari, Alberto (1948-****; Italy)
- Repetto et al., 2011: 321.
- Villarroel, Maria de Hiriart (19**-****; Mexico)
- Volutidae (1974), bivalve anatomy (1970s-1990s).
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Villedary, _____ [M.D.] (18**-****; France/Vietnam)
- Cousin of A. Letourneux; provided land snails to C. M. F. Ancey.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Villepreux-Power, Jeanne[te] [née Marina Jeanne de Villepreux] (1794-1871; France)
- J. Claude Arnal, 2000. Jeanne Villepreux-Power: a pioneering experimental malacologist. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 34: 8.
- Groeben, 2008: 144.
- Villoresi, Enzo (1929-1989; Italy)
- Villoutreys de Brignac, Olivier de [Count] (1918-1994; France)
- Anonymous, 1994. Décès d'Olivier de Villoutreys. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 16(2): 2.
- Cailliez, 1995: 29.
- Vilvens, Claude (19**-****; Belgium)
- Non-marine fauna of Belgium and rest of Europe.
- Vimont, Anna-Zoé (****-1883; France)
- Shell dealer, as was her husband.
- W. Kobelt, 1883. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 15(11-12): 188.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 32(1): 103 [one-sentence obituary].
- Vinarski, Maxim Viktorovich (1978-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vinassa De Regny, Paolo Eugenio (1871-1957; Italy)
- Paleontologist.
- Vincent, Émile Gérard (1860-1928; Belgium)
- Paleontology of Belgium Congo (1913).
- Anonymous, 1930. Émile Vincent 1860-1928. Verhandelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België / Mémoires de Musée Royale d'Histoire naturelle de Belgique 43: 3-8, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Vincent, François (1658-1727; France?)
- Vincent, Gérard (1824-1899; Belgium)
- Paleontologist.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1900. Obituary notice: Gérard Vincent. Journal de Conchyliologie 48(1): 98.
- M. Mouron, 1900 ["1899"]. [M. Gérard Vincent]. Annales de la Société Royale Malacologique de Belgique, Bulletins des Séances, 33: lxi-lxvii [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 444.
- Cleevely, 1983 297-298.
- Vincent, Levin [Levinus] (1658-1727; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 151.
- H. F. Wijnman, 1937. Vincent (Levinus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 1104-1106.
- Dance, 1986: 187.
- Engel, 1986: 288-289.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Levin: 40-41, 90].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 291.
- E. C. Spary, 2004. Scientific symmetries. History of Science 42(1): 1-46.

- Dietz, 2006: 372.
- Heller, 2007: 167-168.
- Vincentius [de Beauvais, Bellovacensis] (1190?-1264; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 123.
- Melvill, 1897: 439.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Vincentius: p. 164].
- E. Caprotti, 1979. Vincenzo di Beauvais, in: *Le conoscenze malacologiche nel XII° e XIII° Secolo. Bollettino Malacologico* 15(1-2): 31-36.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 32-33.
- Muñoz Solís, 2002: 291.
- Viner, C. W. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Vink, Danker (1931?-20**; Netherlands)
- *Conus* (1983).
- Vinyas, L. (19**-****; Spain)
- Paleontology (1981).
- Violette, Paul Emile (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Also published books as La Violette.
- Abbott, 1975: 599; 1987: 138.
- Shelling in the Sea of Cortez* (1964).
- Viosca, Paul Percy, Jr. (1892-1961; U.S.A.)
- G. Gunter, 1962. Percy Viosca, Jr. 1892-1961. *Transactions of the American Fisheries Society* 91(1): 132 [biography, portrait].
- G. H. Penn, 1962. Percy Viosca, Jr. – Naturalist. *Tulane Studies in Zoology* 9(5): 234-242 [biography, bibliography].
- Abbott, 1973: 171.
- Adler, 2012: 222-223 [portrait].
- Virbickas, Tomas (1968-****; Lithuania)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Vis, Jacob Dirk (1904-1980; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 289.
- Visagie, Arie Zacharias (****-****; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 61.
- Viselina, T. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 35.
- Visnya, Aladár (1878-1959, Hungary)
- Kiss, 1984: 40.
- K. Víg, 2002. Visnya, Aladár. Pp. 941-943, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- Vishnyakov, Nikolay Petrovich (****-1927; Russia)
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2001. [Nikolay Petrovich Vishnyakov – naturalist and fossil collector]. *Biulletn Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody, Otdel Geologicheskii* [Bulletin of Moscow Society of Naturalists, Geological Series] 76(1): 54-63 [bibliography].
- Visker, Derk A. (1915-2009; Netherlands)
- H.K. Mienis, 2010. Over Derk A. Visker en zijn molluskenverzameling [About Derk A. Visker and his mollusc collection]. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 373: 45-46 [portrait, bibliography].
- Visser, George J. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Marine mollusks of Texel (1968).
- Visvliet, Egbert Pieter van (1736-1799; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 289-290.
- Vitturi, Roberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Chromosomes of mollusks from 1980s.
- Vives Gourieux, Gastón José (1859-1939; Mexico)
- Father of J. G. Vives; pearl culture in Baja California 1890s.
- Vives, Juan Gastón (18**-19**; Mexico)
- Son of G. J. Vives Gourieux; pearl culture in Baja California.
- Viyakarn, Voranop (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Nudibranchs of Thailand* (2010) with others.
- Vize, John Edward [Reverend] (1831-1916; U.K.)
- Heginbotham, 1946: 459.
- Vladimirov, Maksim Ryurikovich (1970-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Vodrine, Malcolm Francis (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 599.

- Voelker, Johannes (19**-****; Germany)
- Calcium carbonate and shell growth of *Achatina* (1959).
- Voeltzkow, Alfred (1860-1947; Germany)
- Collected in east Africa.
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Voet, Dirk (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 291.
- Voet, Hendrik (1654-1737; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 292.
- Voet, Johannes Eusebius (1706-1778; Netherlands)
- W. M. C. Regt, 1937. Voet (Johannes Eusebius). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 1127-1128.
- Engel, 1986: 292.
- Vogdes, Anthony Wayne [Brigadier General] (1843-1923; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 445.
- Cleevely, 1983 298.
- Vogel, E. F. de (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Freshwater mollusks (1965).
- Vogel, Friedrich (1860-****; Germany/Netherlands)
- J. Leloux, 2002. Type specimens of Maastrichtian fossils in the National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden) 4: 1-40, pls. 1-4 [Vogel: p. 3].
- Vogel, Klaus-Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Cambrian bivalves (1962).
- Vogel, Rosalie Marie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Cratena* (1960), *Hermaea* (1971).
- Voggenreiter, Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails of Canary Islands (1996).
- Vogt, August (1***-19**; Switzerland)
- Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- Vogt, Carl Christoph (1817-1895; Germany/Switzerland)
- *Tergipes* (1846).
- Vogt, Dieter (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks of Rheinland (1990s).
- Vogt, Karl [Carl] (1817-1895; Germany)
- E. Krause, 1896. Vogt, Karl. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 40: 181-189.
- C. Vogt, 1896. Aus meinem Leben; Errinerungen und Rückblicke. Stuttgart: Nägele, 202 pp. [reprinted (1997), Studie Giessensia 7: x + 266 pp., 13 pls. (with annotations and bibliography)].
- H. Misteli, 1938. Carl Vogt. Seine Entwicklung vom angehenden naturwissenschaftlichen Materialisten zum idealen Politiker der Paulskirche (1817-1849). Schweizer Studien zur Geschichtswissenschaft 19(1): 1-244 [bibliography].
- Götting, 2006: 1-2, 7 [portrait].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [Vogt: pp. 68-69].
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Vohland, Albert (18**-19**; Germany)
- Fossil non-marine Mollusca (1907-1908).
- Voight, Janet R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods, *Xylophaga*.
- Voigt, Friedrich Sigismund [Sigmund] (1781-1850; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 446.
- Voigt, Ilse (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 41, 60.
- Voigt, J. G. (****-****; Germany/Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 292.
- Voisin, Michael (1954-2013; U.S.A.)
- C. Nelson & A. Sunseri, 2013. Shellfish industry mourns the passing of Michael Voisin. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter June 2013: 11 [portrait].
- Voith, Ignaz von (1759-1848; Germany)

- Published in many fields, including mineralogy and land snails.
- Vokes, Emily Hoskins (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. E. Vokes.
- A. Richards, 1985. A salute to both doctors Vokes. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(4): 1, 8 [portraits] [reprinted in *The Epitonium* (Houston Conchology Society) 16(3): 3-4].
- Abbott, 1987: 138.
- Fouché, 1995: 61.
- D. T. Dockery, III, 1996. The retirement of Dr. Emily H. Vokes from Tulane University – the close of an era in molluscan research. *Mississippi Geology* 17(4): 83-85 [portrait].
- L. Scheu, 1997 [as told by E. Vokes]. Side by side “in the footsteps of Darwin”. *American Conchologist* 25(1): 10-13 [portraits].
- S. E. Walker, 2001. Marvelously matched malacologists: Harold and Emily Vokes. *Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology* 166: 3-7.
- W. Miller, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the enduring legacy of Harold and Emily Vokes and the golden age of paleontology at Tulane University. *American Paleontologist* 19(1): 5 [portrait].
- Vokes, Harold Ernest (1908-1998; Canada/ U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. H. Vokes.
- A. Richards, 1985. A salute to both doctors Vokes. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(4): 1, 8 [portraits] [reprinted in *The Epitonium* (Houston Conchology Society) 16(3): 3-4].
- Abbott, 1987: 138-139.
- D. T. Dockery, III, 1996. The retirement of Dr. Emily H. Vokes from Tulane University – the close of an era in molluscan research. *Mississippi Geology* 17(4): 83-85 [portrait].
- L. Scheu, 1997 [as told by E. Vokes]. Side by side “in the footsteps of Darwin”. *American Conchologist* 25(1): 10-13 [portraits].
- W. Allmon, 1998. Harold E. Vokes 1908-1998. *American Paleontology* 6(1): 20.
- R. Portell, 1998. Harold Ernest Vokes. June 27, 1908 – September 16, 1998. *Florida Paleontological Society, Inc., Newsletter* 15(3): 6-7 [portrait].
- E. H. Vokes, 1998. Harold Ernest Vokes, June 27, 1908-September 16, 1998. *American Conchologist* 26(4): 22 [portraits] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 22(1): 26 without portraits].
- E. H. Vokes, 1998. Harold Ernest Vokes, 1908-1998. *Tulane Geology Newsletter* 25: 2-3.
- E. Garcia, 1998. I remember Harold. *American Conchologist* 26(4): 23.
- T. Whitehead, 2000. Memories of Harold in Australia. *American Conchologist* 28(4): 19 [portrait].
- S. E. Walker, 2001. Marvelously matched malacologists: Harold and Emily Vokes. *Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology* 166: 3-7.
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 23.
- W. Miller, 2011. Treasures in our collection: the enduring legacy of Harold and Emily Vokes and the golden age of paleontology at Tulane University. *American Paleontologist* 19(1): 5 [portrait].
- Volk, John Henry (1946-2007; U.S.A.)
- L. Romick, 2008. Shellfish industry pioneer, John H. Volk, 1946-2007. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, December 2008: 8 [portrait].
- Volkens, Georg Ludwig August (1855-1917; Germany)
- B. Verdcourt, 1997. Collectors in East Africa No. 26: G. Volkens (1855-1917). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 143: 881-888 [biography].
- Vollmer, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Biomphalaria* (1989).
- Vollrath, Anne-Marie (1919-2000; Switzerland)
- Spouse of M. Vollrath.
- Anonymous, 2000. [Obituary]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 2.
- Vollrath, Marc (****-****; Switzerland)
- Spouse of A.-M. Vollrath.
- Anonymous, 1991. Décès de Marc Vollrath. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 13(2): 2.
- Volobuena, Vilena Isaevna [née Bogidaeva] (19**-****; Russia)

- Oligocene bivalves (1986).
- Volodchenko, Nina I. (18**-****; Russia)
 - Nudibranchs (1940s-1950s).
- Volta, Giovanni Serafino (1754-1842; Italy)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 447.
 - Franchini et al., 1975: 79.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 298.
- Voltaire, [François Marie Arouet] (1694-1778; France)
 - Cailliez, 1983: 13.
 - M. Carozzi, 1985. Bonnet, Spallanzani, and Voltaire on regeneration of heads in snails: a continuation of the spontaneous generation debate. *Gesnerus, Vierteljahrsschrift für Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften* 42(3-4): 265-288.
 - Carré, 1991: 7.
- Voltz, Friedrich (18**-18**; Germany)
 - Geology of Mainzer Basin with molluscan fossils (1852).
- Voltz, Philippe Louis (1784-1840; France)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 447.
- Voltzow, Janice (1958-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 139.
- Von Auw, Emilie (1901-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 470; 1987: 139.
- Vonck, Ernest (19**-****; Belgium)
 - *Les mollusques del Belgique* (1933).
- Von der Heyden, C. W.; see: Abbott, C. W.
- von Ihering, H.; see: Ihering, H. von
- Vonnemann, Verena (19**-****; Germany)
 - Opisthobranchs (2005).
- Von Paulsen, Carl Christian [Captain, U. S. Coast Guard] (1891-****; U.S.A.)
 - Humes, 1965: 74, 75.
 - Close, 2000: 84-85.
- von Prael, H.; see: Prael, H. von.
- Voorhoeve, Jacob (1811-1881; Netherlands)
 - G. A. Wumkes, 1937. Voorhoeve (Jacob). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 10: 1133-1134.
- T. van Benthem Jutting, 1939. Notes on the types of some pulmonate shells from the Scheepmaker collection, now in the Amsterdam Zoological Museum. *Basteria* 4(2): 28-31, pl. 2 [biography].
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 212-213 [collection sold in 1872].
- Dance, 1986: 154.
- Engel, 1986: 293.
- A. N. van der Bijl et al., 1994. Scheepmaker, Voorhoeve en Rethaan Macaré en hun malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 276: 17-25 [biography, list of taxon named after Voorhoeve].
- Voorthuysen, Johannes Henricus van (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - Fossil mollusks (1940s-1950s).
- Voorwinde, Jacob [Jacques] (1909-1982; Netherlands/Australia)
 - W. F. Ponder & M. Christie, 1982. Obituary: Jacob (Jacques) Voorwinde (1909-1982). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 6(1-2): 99.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 298.
 - J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1984. In memoriam J. Voorwinde (1910-1982). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 217: 1476-1477.
- Voronkov, Andrey Yurievich (1970-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Vos, Chris Georges (1965-****; Belgium)
 - Tonnidae (2007).
- Vos, Klaas Gerrit (1916-2001; Netherlands)
 - R. G. Moolenbeek, 2002. Klaas Gerrit Vos (16 November 1916 – 30 Juli 2001). *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 324: 9.
- Voskuil, Ron P. A. (1963-****; Netherlands)
 - Marine gastropods (1990s).
- Vosmaer, Arnout (1720-1799; Netherlands)
 - Benthem Jutting, 1939: 207-208.
 - F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1980. Notes on the menagerie and zoological cabinet of Stadholder William V of Holland, directed

- by Aernout Vosmaer. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 539-563.
- Dance, 1986: 57-58.
- Engel, 1986: 293-294.
- Cailliez, 1995: 19.
- Holthuis, 1995: 8, 11.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Vosmaer: p. 130].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 292.
- A. C. Been, 2004. *Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history*. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Vosmaer: pp. 90-93].
- Heller, 2007: 169.
- Adler, 2012: 33-34 [portrait].
- Voso, Helen Joyce (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 471-472.
- Voss, Gilbert Lincoln (1918-1989; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of N. A. Voss; father of R. S. Voss.
Abbott, 1973: 471; 1987: 139.
G. Bello, 1989. Necrologio: G. L. Voss. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(11-12): 156.
C. C. Lu, 1989. Tribute; Professor Dr. Gilbert L. Voss (1918-1989). *Australian Shell News* 68: 8.
D. Raeihle, 1989. Gilbert L. Voss. *New York Shell Club Notes* 310: 2-3.
C. F. E. Roper, 1989. Necrologio: G. L. Voss. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 7(11-12): 156.
M. J. Sweeney & C. F. E. Roper, 1990. Gilbert L. Voss: a commemoration, bibliography and described taxa. *Program and Abstracts*, 56th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Union, 3-8 June 1990: 61 [abstract].
W. J. Richards et al., 1992 ["1991"]. Preface [Gilbert L. Voss Memorial Issue]. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 49(1-2): 1.
- C. F. E. Roper et al., 1992 ["1991"]. The Gilbert L. Voss Memorial Issue: Foreword. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 49(1-2): 2-4 [portrait].
- M. J. Sweeney & C. F. E. Roper, 1992 ["1991"]. Gilbert L. Voss: a commemoration, bibliography and described taxa. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 49(1-2): 5-19 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Rehder, 1997: 136, 140, 154.
- Voss, Nancy A. [née Cashman] (1929-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of G. L. Voss; mother of R. S. Voss.
Abbott, 1987: 139.
L. Allcock, 2012. Nancy Voss. *CIAC Newsletter*, 5: 14-15 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Voss, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Son of G. L. & N. A. Voss; *Liguus* (1976).
- Vosswinkel, Rolf (19**-****; Germany)
• Microscopic anatomy of *Helix* (1976).
- Vos tot Nederveen Cappel, Lodewijk Hendrik Daniel de (1846-1934; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 293.
Holthuis, 1995: 148.
- Vovelle, Jean (1933-2009; France)
M. Volvelle et al., 2009. À la mémoire du Professeur Jean Vovelle (1933-2009). *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 134(3-4): 251-260 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Voy, Charles David (1832-1895; U.S.A.)
• San Francisco taxidermist, originally from New York, who had large fossil collection, now in U. C. Berkeley.
Anonymous, 1895. Obituary. *San Francisco Call*, Aug. 27, 1895: 13 – "In this city, August 24, 1895, Charles David Voy, a native of New York City, aged 63 years[,] 9 months and 24 days".
F. W. Winter & Mitchell R. Sharpe, 1971. The California whaling rocket and the men behind it. *California Historical Quarterly* 50(4): 349-362 [Voy: pp. 359, 362].
Smith, 1974: 7.
Lipps, 2004: 224.

Voznesenski, Ilya Gavrilovich (1816-1871; Russia)

- Collected in Alaska and California.

Vrebos, Jean (****-1996; Belgium)

R. Duchamps, 1996. Nécrologie Jean Vrebos. *Arion* 21(4): 92.

Vredenburg, Ernest Watson (1870-1923; India)

- Paleontologist.

Anonymous. 1923. [Scientific notes and news]. *Science* (n.s.) 57(1479): 526.

Vreeland, Paula (19**-****; U.S.A.)

Vriese, Charles L. (1904-1988; Netherlands)

C. Karnekamp, 1969. Wij stellen U voor ...
hr. C. Vriese en mevr. C. Vriese-Hutteman.
De Kreukel 5: 9.

C. Karnekamp, 1984. Charles Vriese 80
Jaar. *De Kreukel* 20(6): 98 [portrait].

C. Karnekamp, 1989. In memoriam Charles
L. Vriese. *De Kreukel* 25: 93-96.

H. E. Coomans, 1990. In memoriam
Charles L. Vriese (1904-1988).
*Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse
Malacologische Vereniging* 253: 659.

Vriese, Willem Hendrik de (1806-1862; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 296.

Vukadinovic, Dragojla (19**-****; Serbia/France)

- Papers with E. Fischer-Piette (1970s).

Vychalkovskaya, Nataliya Valentiniovna (19**-
****; Ukraine)

Egorov, 2004: 36.

Vyshkvartsev, Dmitriy Ivanovich (1939-****;
Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 36.

Vyskushenko, Dmytri Andreevich (1977-****;
Ukraine)

Egorov, 2004: 36.

W

Waage, Karl Mensch (1915-1999; U.S.A.)

- Paleontologist; Cretaceous ammonites (1993).
Remington, 1977: 41.
- N. H. Landman, 2001 ["2000"]. Memorial to Karl M. Waage, 1915-1999. Geological Society of America Memorials 31: 39-42 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].

Waagen, Lukas (1877-19**; Austria)

- Son of W. H. Waagen; paleontologist.

Waagen, Wilhelm Heinrich (1841-1900; Germany/Austria)

- Father of L. Waagen.
- Anonymous, 1900. Wilhelm Heinrich Waagen. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 7(9): 432.
- V. Uhlig, 1900. Wilhelm Waagen. Centraltblatt für Mineralogie 1900: 38-92 [bibliography].
- F. L. K., 1901. Wilhelm Waagen. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 57: lix-lxi.
- Cleevely, 1983: 298.
- Tozer, 1984: 25, 44, 64, 65, 67, 71, 76, 124 [portrait].
- Reif, 1986: 83-84.

Wächtler, Klaus (19**-****; Germany)

- Freshwater mussels (2001).

Wächtler, Walter (1901-1943; Germany)

- Landsnails (1935).
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 151-152 [portrait].
- U. Bössneck & K. Neumann, 2001. Zum 100. Geburtstag von Walter Wächtler (1901-1943) – Malakologe und ehemaliger Leiter des Naturkundemuseums Erfurt. Veröffentlichungen Naturkundemuseum Erfurt 20: 5-9 [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Wada, Katsuhiko T. (19**-****; Japan)

- Karyotypes (1980s).

Wada, Keiji (19**-****; Japan)

- Distribution and growth of *Strombus* (1983).

Wade, Barry A. (19**-****; Jamaica/U.S.A.)

- Nudibranchs, *Donax* (1960s).

Wade, Bruce (1889-1973; U.S.A.)

- R. C. Brister, 1994. Bruce Wade: Tennessee's forgotten geologist. Earth Sciences History 13(1): 47-51 [bibliography, portrait].

Wade, Christopher M. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Gastropod evolution (2000).

Wael, N. C. L. de; see: De Wael, N. C. L.

Waele, A. de; see: de Waele, A.

Wägele, Heike (1958-****; Germany)

- Opisthobranchs from 1980s.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.

Wägele, Heinrich (1895-1942; Germany)

- L. Hässlein, 1943. Heinrich Wägele. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(5-6): 284.

Wagenaar Hummelinck, Pieter (1907-2003; Netherlands)

- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 193; 1950: 141.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 24(94): 118-145 [Hummelinck: p. 123].
- Wagenaar Hummelinck, P. 1981. Land and fresh-water localities. Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands 63: 1-133 [annotated station lists].
- L. J. van der Steen, 1988. Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck, some biographical notes. Pp. 1-13, in L. J. van der Steen, ed., Studies in Honour of Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck. Natuurwetenschappelijke Studiekring voor Suriname en de Nederlandse Antillen 123: vi + 295 pp.
- S. R. Criens, 1988. Bibliography [of] Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck. Pp. 15-28, in: L. J. van der Steen, ed., Studies in Honour of Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck. Natuurwetenschappelijke Studiekring voor Suriname en de Nederlandse Antillen 123: vi + 295 pp.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2003. Neerlands oudste malacoloog overleden, Dr. Pieter Wagenaar Hummelinck (13.1.1907 – 30.3.2003). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging

- 332: 56 [biography, malacological bibliography].
- Waggoner, Marguerite (née Schwabe) (1895-1981; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 599; ; 1987: 139.
- C. Daigle, 1981. [Obituary] Marguerite Schwabe Waggoner. Houma Louisiana Courier, August 2, 1981: [page unknown].
- Waghorn, R. J. (19**-****; ****)
- Wagner, Antoni [Anton] Józef (1860-1928; Poland/Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Anonymous, 1928. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 18(6): 269.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1928. Dr. Antoni J. Wagner. The Nautilus 42(2): 63.
- W. Polinski, 1929. Dr. Antoni J. Wagner. Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 61(1): 39-44, pl. 3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Polinski, 1930. Antoni J. Wagner 1860-1928. Annales Musei Zoologici Polonici / Prace Panstwowego Muzeum Zoologicznego 8: 15-22 [1-8], pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1985: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277 [portrait].
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- I. Richling, 2005. Biographical remarks on Dr. Antoni Józef Wagner and the collection of Helicinidae (Gastropoda: Neritopsina) and the Museum and Institute of Zoology in Warsaw. Folia Malacologica 13(4): 197-206.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Wagner, Carroll Marshall (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Wagner, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Phyllodesmium* (2007).
- Wagner, Edward D. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* (1960).
- Wagner, Elsa (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of H. P. Wagner.
- Wagner, Frances Eleanor [née Williams] (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 604; 1987: 139.
- Wagner, Frances Joan Estelle (1927-****; Canada)
- Publications on Pleistocene mollusks (1970s).
- Coan, 1983: 16-17.
- Wagner, George (1873-19**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Unio* (1905).
- Wagner, Genevieve [née Duffy] (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- 1st spouse of R. J. L. Wagner.
- D. Raeihle, 1979. Genevieve Wagner. New York Shell Club Notes 253: 3.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].
- Wagner, H. P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Spouse of E. Wagner; publications on Pectinidae.
- Wagner, Hans (19**-1948; Hungary)
- Slugs (1930s); posthumous paper on *Daudebaria*, *Testacella* and *Poiretia* (1952).
- Wagner, Janós (1906-1948; Hungary)
- M. Rotarides, 1949. János Wagner. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 77(1-6): 131-132 [biography, partial bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1949. János Wagner. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 8.
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Wagner János. Pp. 950-951, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Wagner: p. 69].
- Wagner, Johann Andreas (1797-1861; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 448.

- R. Fechter, 1983. Liste des Typenmaterials der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Gastropoda. *Spixiana*, Supplement 9: 221-223.
- R. Fechter, 1983. Das Typenmaterial der von J. B. v. Spix in Brasilien gesammelten Unionacea (Mollusca/Bivalvia). *Spixiana*, Supplement 9: 225-255.
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- R. H. Cowie, N. J. Cazzaniga & M. Glaubrecht, 2004. The South American Mollusca of Johann Baptist Ritter von Spix and their publication by Johann Andreas Wagner. *The Nautilus* 118(2): 71-87.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süsswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) available on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Wagner, Johann Jacob (1641-1695; Germany)
- A. Schwarzenberger, 1952. Notizen zur schweizerischen Kulturgeschichte: Der Zürcher Arzt und Naturforscher Johann Jacob Wagner (1641-1695); ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der zürcherischen Aufklärungszeit. *Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich* 97(4): 205-238 [biography] [reprinted, 1952, Zürich: Fretz, 36 pp.].
- Wagner, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Early gastropods (2002).
- Wagner, Robert [Bob] Jacob Lewis (1905-1992; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Wagner; *Van Nostrand's standard catalog of shells* (1878).
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(5): 5 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 471.
- E. G. Leehman, 1977. The keeper of shell size records. *Hawaiian Shell News* 25(8): 3 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 139.
- R. T. Abbott, 1993. Robert J. L. Wagner (1905-1992). *New York Shell Club Notes* 326: 16.
- R. T. Abbott, 1993. Robert J. L. Wagner. *American Conchologist* 21(1): 18.
- Anonymous, 1993. Bob Wagner, 1905-1992. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(1): 2.
- Anonymous, 1993. Memoriam. Robert J. L. Wagner (1905-1992). *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 33(2): 7.
- Wagner, Rudolph (1805-1864; Germany)
- Wagner, W. M. (1926-1991; Netherlands)
- J. van der Linden, 1991. In memoriam Dr. W. M. Wagner 1926-1991. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 263: 905-906.
- Wagner, William (1796-1885; U.S.A.)
- W. H. Dall, 1898. Notes on the paleontological publications of Professor William Wagner. *Transactions of the Wagner Free Institute of Science* 5: 7-11, pls. 1-3.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 449.
- Elliott, 1979: 262-263.
- Cleevely, 1983 299.
- Wagner, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- Red list of non-marine mollusks (1997).
- Wagoner, Robert Forest (1934-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 139.
- Wahlberg, Johan August (1810-1856; Sweden/ South Africa)
- T. Flensburg & S. Lindman, 1955.
- Wahlberg, Johan August. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 8: 140-141 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17-18.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Fouché, 1995: 61.
- Wahlman, Gregory Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ordovician mollusks (1992).
- Wahrman, J. _____ (1____-1____; Israel)
- Mienis, 2012: 6.
- Waidhofer, Christa (19**-****; Germany)

- Anatomy of *Fimbria* and *Melibe* (1969).
- Waiengnier, Edgar (1934 [1936?]-2010; Belgium)
 - Land snails (2012-2014).
- Anonymous, 2011. Edgar Waiengnier, 1936-2010. *Novapex* 12(1-2): [i] frontispiece [portrait].
- C. Vilvens, 2011. In memoriam, Edgar Waiengnier (1934-2010). *Novapex Société*, 12(1): 30; portrait.
- Wailes, Benjamin Leonard Covington (1797-1862; U.S.A.)
 - Tryon, 1861: 67.
 - C. S. Sydnor, 1938. A gentleman of the old Natchez region, Benjamin L. C. Wailes. Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, xii + 337 pp., frontispiece, 1 pl. [biography, portraits] [reprinted, 1970, Westport, Connecticut: Negro Universities Press].
 - Abbott, 1973: 171.
 - G. E. Webb, 1999. Wailes, Benjamin Leonard Covington. *American National Biography* 22: 448-449.
- Waite, Edgar Ravenswood (1866-1928; U.K./Australia)
- Waite, John Herbert (1948-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 139.
- Wake-Bowell, E. W.; see: Bowell, E. W.
- Wakefield, Andrew (19**-****; Belgium)
 - Marginellidae (2000s).
- Wakefield, Edward (18**-19**; New Zealand)
 - Oysters (1892).
- Wakefield, Harry Rowland (1861-1948; U.K.)
 - Anonymous, 1949. Obituary notice. H. R. Wakefield, 1861-1948. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 62.
- Wakefield, Robert H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Arion* in New England (1963).
- Walch, Johann Ernst Immanuel (1725-1778; Germany)
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 449.
 - Die Naturgeschichte der Versteinerungen zur Erläuterung der Knorr'schen Sammlung von Merkwürdigkeiten der Natur*. Rejected by ICZN Opinion 529 (1958).
- Edwards, 1967: 34.
- Cleevely, 1983 299.
- Dance, 1986: 69.
- Walcott, John (1754-1831; U.K.)
 - H. S. Torrens, 1976. Two horror stories of the eighteenth century. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(6): 290-294 [portrait].
 - Cleevely, 1983 300.
 - H. S. Torrens, 2004. Walcott, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 761-762.
- Waldén, Henrik W. (19**-20**; Sweden)
 - Publications on land snails.
- Walderdorff, Rudolf [Graf] (****-1866; Austria)
 - Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Waldheim, A. G. Fischer de/von; see: Fischer von Waldheim, A. G.
- Waldo, _____ (17**-18**; U.K.)
 - Collected in Surat, India.
- Wilkins, 1953: 37.
- Walker, Alfred Osten (1832-1925; U.K.)
- Walker, Allan Bowen (1921-2012; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of H. I. Barrs-Walker.
- Anonymous, 2012. Allan Bowen Walker. *Florida Times-Union*, Jacksonville, Florida, February 24, 2012: [page unknown].
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Allan Walker. *American Conchologist* 40(1): 39 [biography, photograph].
- Walker, Boyd Wallace (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
 - Collector; species named for him by S. S. Berry and L. G. Hertlein.
- Walker, Bryant (1856-1936; U.S.A.)
 - Taylor, 1906: 11 [portrait].
 - H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1936. Bryant Walker, 1856-1936. *The Nautilus* 50(1): 28.
 - C. Goodrich, 1936. Bryant Walker. *The Nautilus* 50(2): 59-64, frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted (2004) *Walkerana* 14(31): 107-___ (not seen)].
 - Iw. Taki, 1937 [Obituaries]. *Venus* 7(2): 95-99, portrait [Walker: p. 97; in Japanese].

- C. Goodrich, 1939. The scientific writings of Bryant Walker: an annotated bibliography. Occasional Papers of the Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan 401: 28 pp. [portrait, bibliography].
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- C. Goodrich, 1943. The Walker-Beecher paper of 1876 on the Mollusca of the Ann Arbor area. Occasional Papers of the Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan 475: 1-26 [Walker: pp. 2-3].
- A. La Rocque, G. Smithe & H. W. Harry, 1951. Index to The Nautilus volumes 35 to 60 1921-1947. Ann Arbor, Michigan: University of Michigan, 332 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 37.
- Abbott, 1973: 171-172.
- Shasky, 1980: 30-31.
- Burch, 1981: 5.
- C. M. Bogan & A. E. Bogan, 1986. An index to A. E. Ortmann and B. Walker, on the nomenclature of certain North American Naides. Notulae Naturae 464: 1-9.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Kiss, 1986: 22.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. Northeastern Naturalist 6(1): 39-88 [Walker: pp. 42-43, portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 1/3-4, 7/13.
- Close, 2000: 87-88.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Johnson, 2006b: 131-132.
- Williams et al., 2008: 6.
- Walker, Dale Colby (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 139.
- Walker, Edmund Murton (1877-1969; Canada)
- Land snails of Ontario (1917); mainly known as entomologist.
- Walker, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Limpet clinging strength (1981).
- Walker, George (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204.
- W. K. Parker, 1859. On the nomenclature of the Foraminifera. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 3) 4(23): 333-351 [p. 334-335: date of Boys & Walker's *Testacea minuta varioa* is May 1, 1784].
- Sherborn, 1938: 142.
- M. P. Kerney, 1976. Non-marine Mollusca from Faversham, Kent, figured by George Walker in 1784. Journal of Conchology 29(1): 75-77.
- Testacea minuta varioa*, 1784 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 558 (1959).
- Walker, Hazel I. Bars (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. B. Walker.
- Walker, ____ [Mrs. Isaac] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Walker, James John [Commander] (1851-1939; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 717-718, 725.
- G. D. H. Carpenter, 1939. Commander James John Walker. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 151(4): 260-262.
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1993: 85.
- Walker, John [M.D., Reverend] (1731-1803; U.K.)
- C. W. J. Withers, 1993. "Both useful and ornamental" – John Walker's keepership of Edinburgh University's Natural History Museum, 1779-1803. Journal of the History of Collections 5(1): 65-77.
- Walker, Kenneth R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic faunas (1970).
- Walker, Leon (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Vitrea cellaria* (1897).
- Walker, Mary E. (****-1925; U.S.A.)
- Cousin of B. Walker.
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory. Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- Walker, R. D. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New Hampshire (1908).

- Walker, Ray (19**-****; Australia)
- Walker, Robert Bruce Napoleon (1832-1901; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. *Journal of the History of Collections* 4(2): 297-299.
- N. McMillan, 1996. Robert Bruce Napoleon Walker, F.R.G.S., F.A.S., F.G.S., C.M.Z.S. (1831-1901), West African trader, explorer and collector of zoological specimens. *Archives of Natural History* 23(1): 125-141 [biography, bibliography].
- Walker, Roger Patrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical defense of nudibranchs (1980s).
- Walker, Tom (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Collect shells and other mollusks on stamps* (1995).
- Walkup, Mavis (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 600; 1987: 139.
- Wall, Robert C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* behavior (1977).
- Wallace, Alfred Russel (1823-1913; U.K.)
- E. B. Poulton, 1913. Obituary: Alfred Russel Wallace. *The Zoologist* (London) (ser. 4) 17(870): 468-471.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 450.
- Osborn, 1952: 232.
- Papavero, 1973: 247-256.
- M. Fichman, 1981. Alfred Russel Wallace. Boston: Twayne, 188 pp.
- Moore, 1989: 179.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- P. Raby, 2001. Alfred Russel Wallace, a life. London: Chatto & Windus, xi + 340 pp., 16 pp. of pls.
- C. H. Smith, 2004. Wallace, Alfred Russel. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 920-927 [portrait].
- C. H. Smith et al., 2010. Alfred Russel Wallace notes 2: the spelling "Russel," and Wallace's date of birth. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 351-354.
- Wallace, Dana E. (1918-2007; U.S.A.)
- S. Macfarlane, B. Beal & P. Hoarne, 2007. In memoriam. Mr. Dana E. Wallace. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, May 2007: 12 [portrait].
- Wallace, David H. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1966. Introduction of Honorary Members. David H. Wallace, Director, Bureau of Marine Fisheries, New York Conservation Department; Former Director, Oyster Institute of North America. *Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association* 54: 1-3 [biography, portrait].
- Carriker, 2004: 93, 95 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014. Remembering the work of David Wallace. *National Shellfisheries Association Newsletter* 2014(1): 7 [portrait].
- Wallace, Elizabeth [Libby] M. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 123.
- Wallace, James [Reverend] (1642-1688; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 147.
- R. Rendall, 1948. Wallace's list of Orkney Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 17-19.
- C. M. Yonge, 1972. John Graham Dalyell and some predecessors in Scottish marine biology. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 89-97, pls. 1-4 [Wallace: p. 89].
- A. McConnell, 2004. Wallace, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 56: 933.
- Wallace, Martin (19**-****; South Africa)
- Wallenberg, Carl Friedrich Theodor Gideon de (1836-1872; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 10.
- Wallengren, Hans Daniel Johan [priest] (1823-1894; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 10.
- S. Lindman, 1955. Wallengren, Hans Daniel Johan. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 8: 182.
- Concerning:
<http://runeberg.org/sbh/b0687.html>
- Waller, Edward (1803-1873; Ireland)
- Son of T. M. Waller.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of*

- Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Waller: p. 199].
- Waller, Horace [Reverend] (1833-1896; U.K./Africa)
 G. C. Boase, 1899. Waller, Horace. Dictionary of national biography 20: 586.
 Trew, 1993: 85.
 D. O. Helly, 2004. Waller, Horace. Oxford dictionary of national biography 56: 979-980.
- Waller, Thomas Maunsell (1773-1843; U.K.)
 • Father of E. Waller; dredged material for Jeffreys.
- Waller, Thomas Richard (1937-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 471-472; 1987: 139-140.
- Wallis, W. E. J. (****-****; South Africa)
- Wallich, George Charles [M.D.] (1815-1899; U.K.)
 • Son of botanist Nathaniel Wallich (1786-1854; Denmark/U.K.).
- Wallis, Gustave [Gustav, Gustaf] (1830-1878; Germany/Ecuador)
 • Chiefly known as botanist; collected land snails.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 94.
 Tomlin, 1942a: 25 [collection sold in 1877].
 Trew, 1990: 87.
- Wallis, John (1714-1793; U.K.)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189.
 Porro, 1841: 19-20.
 E. P. Blackburn, 1932. John Wallis and his description of molluscs. Vasculum 18(4): 117-122.
 G. S. Boulger & P. Davis, 2004. Wallis, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 57: 18-19.
- Walls, Jerry Glenn (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Cowries* (1975).
 Abbott, 1973: 472; 1987: 140.
 L. Crnkovic, 2008. A history of the journal *The Pariah* and shell-related books by Jerry G. Walls. American Conchologist 36(2): 24-30 [portrait, bibliography, list of new taxa].
- Walmstedt, Lars Edvard (1819-1892; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 10.
- Walne, Peter Richard (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Culture of bivalve mollusks* (1970, 1979).
- Walpole, William White (****-pre-1877; U.K.)
 Winckworth, 1940: 187.
 Tomlin, 1942b: 33.
 N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Walpole: p. 199].
- Walsby, John R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • Feeding in *Gadinalea* (1973).
- Walsingham, Thomas de Grey [Baron] (1843-1919; U.K.)
 Drnt., 1920. Lord Walsingham. 1843-1919. Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 56(2): 25-28; 56(2): pl. 1 [portrait].
 Trew, 1993: 85.
- Walter, Harold J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Stagnicola* (1960), *Hinkleyia* (1962), *Lymnaea* (1969).
- Walter, Herbert Eugene (1867-1945; U.S.A.)
 • Behavior of *Lymnaea* (1906).
- Walter, Joseph Charles, Jr. (1927-1997; U.S.A.)
 • Permian mollusks (1953).
- Walter, Waldemar Melchert (1920-1978; U.S.A.)
 • *Elliptio* (1957).
 Abbott, 1973: 472-473.
 [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].
 Abbott, 1987: 140, 163.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295 [erroneously states that he was a professor at Harvard].
- Walther, Kärl (1878-1948; Germany/Uruguay)
 Olazarri, 1975: 41-42.
- Walton, A. (****-****; South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 32.
 Fouché, 1995: 61.
- Walton, Charles (1863-****; Australia)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 359, pl. 49; 1927b: 164, pl. 21 [portrait].
- Walton, Charles Livesey (1883-1954; U.K.)

- Nudibranchs (1900s-1910s); mainly noted as entomologist.

Walton, Ernest (1922-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 473; 1987: 140.

Walton, John [Reverend] (1834-1914; U.S.A.)
B. E. Harkness & M. G. Olney, 1965. John Walton (1834-1914): artist. *Huntia*, a Yearbook of Botanical and Horticultural Bibliography 2: 171-179.
A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].

Walton, Margaretta (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 172.

Walton, Munroe Lawrence (1890-1974; U.S.A.)
● Land snails (1960s-1970s).
Abbott, 1975: 517.
Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1974: 93 [1975].

Walton, Robert Lawrence (1875-1893; U.K./ U.S.A.)
C. W. Johnson, 1893. In memoriam – Robert Walton. *The Nautilus* 7(8): 90-91.
Abbott, 1973: 172.

Walton, William (18**-****; U.K.)
● Shell collector.
Dean, 1936: 235.
Abbott, 1963: 27.
Cleavelly, 1983 301.
Trew, 1987: 82.
Repetto et al., 2011: 318.

Walton, William [Bill] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Shellfisheries.

Wanderer, Karl (1876-19**; Germany)
● Cretaceous mollusks (1909).

Wandyez, Diana Wheelock (1928-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 473; 1987: 140.

Wang[,] Hongjian (19**-****; China)
● *Terrestrial Mollusca of important regions of China* (2011).

Wang[,] Huiji (19**-****; China)
● Fossil mollusks since 1980s.

Wang[,] Mao Deng (19**-****; China)
● *Mangrove molluscs of Dongzhaigang, Hainan* (2013).

Wang[,] Mingqian (19**-****; China)
● Carboniferous cephalopods (1991).

Wang[,] Rucai (19**-****; China)
● *Coloured illustrations of aquatic mollusks in China* (1988).

Wang[,] Yaogeng (19**-****; China)
● Co-author book on world cephalopods (2009).

Wang[,] Zhenrui (19**-****; China)
● Publications on Recent bivalves since 1964.

Wanless, Leonard Barrett (1913-2001; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 473; 1987: 140.

Wanningen, K. (****-1955; Netherlands)
M. Verhoeven, 1955. In memoriam. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 58: 556.

Wanninger, Andreas Wilhelm Georg (19**-****; Denmark)
● Developmental processes.
C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Wanninger: p. 18, biography, portrait].

Ward, Charles J. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 125: 175-182.

Ward, Charles Melbourne (1903-1966; Australia)
● Also noted as a stage actor; marine collector, mainly noted as carcinologist; molluscan material described by Iredale.
M. Rutledge, 2002. Ward, Charles Melbourne (1903-1966). *Australian dictionary of biography* 16: 485-486.

Ward, Henry Augustus (1834-1906; U.S.A.)
● Run down by a car.
Editors and Manager of *The Nautilus*, 1892. A visit to Ward's. *The Nautilus* 6(8): 91-94.
Anonymous, 1906. Henry A. Ward. *The Nautilus* 20(4): 48.

- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 451.
- M. A. Evans & H. E. Evans, 1970. William Morton Wheeler, Biologist. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xiv + 363 pp. [Ward: pp. 5-7, 13-32].
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Cleevely, 1983 302.
- M. V. Barrow, Jr., 2000. The specimen dealer: entrepreneurial natural history in America's Gilded Age. *Journal of the History of Biology* 33(3): 493-534.
- Davidson, 2008: 65-71.
- Ward, Henry B. (1865-1945; U.S.A.)
- Excretion in Mollusca (1900).
- Ward, J. Evan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of commercially important bivalves.
- Carriker, 2004: 227, 242 [portraits].
- Ward, John (1837-1906; U.K.)
- A. S. Woodward, 1907. John Ward, F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 4(3): 141-142 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 451.
- Cleevely, 1983 302.
- Ward, Lauck Walton (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 600; 1987: 140.
- Ward, Peter Douglas (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [portraits].
- Ward, Wilson Bruhl (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 474; 1987: 140.
- Warder, Frank M. (1***-1971?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Wardle, William John (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 474; 1987: 140.
- Wäreborn, Ingvar (19**-****; Sweden)
- Land snails (1982).
- Warén, Anders Herman (1945-****; Sweden)
- Many papers on marine mollusks.
- Waring, Clarence Almon (18**-1918; U.S.A.)
- Paleontology of California (1917).
- Warmke, Germaine (née Le Clerc) (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 474.
- Walzer, 1981: 49.
- Abbott, 1987: 140.
- Warneck, Walther (18**-19**; Germany)
- Tertiary of Poland (1926).
- Warneford, Thomas J. L. [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collection from Andaman Islands in BMNH.
- Warner, Ronald Walter (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 475.
- Warners, Jeanne Adriana Wilhelmina (1899-1986; Netherlands)
- J. D. van der Tuin, 2003. De blauwe Dame: leven en werk van Jeanne Adriana Wilhelmina Warners, 3 augustus 1899 – 3 juni 1986. Vledder, Netherlands: Miramar Zeemuseum, 158 pp. [many portraits].
- J. van Somern, 2009. Zeemuseum Miramar. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 368: 66-67 [portrait].
- Warren, Amelia [Amy] Elizabeth Mary (1840-1932; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1938. Miss Amy Warren (*circa* 1840-1932). *Journal of Conchology* 21(3): 57 [bibliography].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Warren: p. 201].
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Warren: p. 47].
- Warren, Ernest (1871-1946; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 53.
- Warren, Gretchen Osgood (1871?-1961; U.S.A.)

- R. I. Johnson, 1999. The Duchess, the Brahmin, and the chank shell. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 67-81.
- Warren, Gyon (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Inoceramus* (1974).
- Warren, John (1810-1857; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Dall, 1888: 105.
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Dance, 1986: 143.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 81-88.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Warren, John Collins [M.D.] (1778-1856; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1856. The late Dr. John C. Warren. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 2) 22(64): 151-152.
- Tryon, 1861: 67 [incorrectly associated with *The Conchologist*; see: J. Warren above].
- J. Lovering, 1881. [J. C. Warren]. Vol. 4: 519-520, in, *The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880*. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols. [portrait].
- H. P. Arnold, 1883. Memoir of John Collins Warren, M.D. *New England Historic Genealogical Society Memorial Biographies* 3: 28-69 [issued separately (1882), Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, 74 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Johnson, 2004: 95.
- Davidson, 2008: 111-113.
- Warren, Peter (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 475; 1987: 140.
- Warren, Shields [M.D.] (1898-1980; U.S.A.)
- Pathologist; papers in *The Nautilus* (1910s).
- Abbott, 1973: 475; 1987: 140.
- Warren, T. P. (19**-****; Australia)
- Warren, Thomas W. (18**-****; Ireland)
- Collection in Royal Dublin Society Museum.
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Warrington, Dora Moore (1908-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 475-476; 1987: 140.
- Warscewica, Josef [Ritter von Rawiez] (1812-1866; Poland/Lithuania)
- Mostly noted as botanist, specialist in orchids; collected land snails in Central America.
- Martens, 1901: xii.
- C. Ossenbach Sauter, 2010. Josef Ritter von Rawiez Warscewicz (1812-1866). *Biocenosis* 23(1): 56-61.
- Warwick, T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Polymorphism in *Littorina* (1983).
- Washburn, Robert Glendenning (1879-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Helix pomatia* in Wisconsin (1941).
- Wasili, Odessa S. (1909-1998; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 140-141.
- Watabe, Norimitsu (19**-****; Japan)
- Shell formation (1950s-1960s).
- Watanabe, Denshichi (1873-1963; Japan)
- R. Kawamura, 1964. Memories of old Mr. D. Watanabe. *Venus* 23(2): 112-114 [portrait; in Japanese].
- K. Nakamigawa, 1964. Recollecting the late Denshichi Watanabe. *Venus* 23(2): 114-115 [in Japanese].
- Watanabe, Makoto M. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Octopus*.
- Watelet, Jean François Adolphe (1811-1880; France)
- T. Lefèvre, 1880. Notice biographique sur Ad. Watelet. *Bulletins de la société malacologique de Belgique* 15: xl-xlvi [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 452.
- Cleevely, 1983 303.
- Waterbury, Alice L. (1858-1944; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1944. Miss Alice L. Waterbury. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 34: 14.
- Abbott, 1973: 172.
- Waterhouse, Gustavus Athol (1877-1950; Australia)

- Mostly known as entomologist; son of M. J. Waterhouse.
- T. I. [Iredale], 1930. The Waterhouse collection: shells. The Australian Museum Magazine 4(4): 113-114 [portrait on p. 112].
- J. W. Evans, 1990. Waterhouse, Gustabus Athol (1877-1950). Australian dictionary of biography 12: 390-391 [portrait].
- Waterhouse, George Robert (1810-1888; U.K.)
 - Mainly known as entomologist.
- Waterhouse, Janet A. [later: Macintosh] (19**-****; Australia)
 - Trew, 1990: 87.
- Waterhouse, John Bruce (1932-****; Australia)
 - Paleozoic mollusks (1960s-1970s).
- Waterhouse, Mary Jane [née Vickery] (18**-19**; Australia)
 - Mother of G. A. Waterhouse.
 - J. W. Evans, 1990. Waterhouse, Gustabus Athol (1877-1950). Australian dictionary of biography 12: 390-391 [mentions that he was a “notable shell-collector”].
- Waterman, George Arthur (1872-1960; U.S.A.)
 - G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1974. Scallop-shell of quiet. Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin 48(5): 28-31 [portrait] [reprinted (1982), Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981, pp. 81-84. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
 - Abbott, 1975: 517.
- Waters, Jonathan M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - *Nerita* (2005).
- Waters, Virginia Lee (1942-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
 - Abbott, 1973: 476; 1987: 141.
- Waterston, Andrew Rodger (1912-1996; U.K.)
 - Son of J. Waterston.
 - M. R. Shaw, 1996. Rodger Waterston. Andrew Rodger Waterston, former Keeper of Natural History at the Royal Scottish Museum. The Scotsman (Edinburgh), Aug. 9, 1996: 15 [portrait].
 - D. Heppell, 1997 [“1996”]. Obituary: Rodger Waterston (1912-1996). Journal of Conchology 35(6): 517-519 [biography].
 - A. Trew, 1997 [“1996”]. List of conchological papers by A. Rodger Waterston. Journal of Conchology 35(6): 518-519 [bibliography].
 - M. R. Shaw, 2000. Andrew Rodger Waterston. Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 2000: 209-211 [biography].
- Waterston, James (1879-1930; U.K.)
 - Father of A. R. Waterston.
- Waterstradt, Johannes (1869-1944; Denmark)
 - Collected in Southeast Asia.
 - Smith, 1906: 726 [as “Waterstraat”].
- Watkins, Rodney M. (1949-2010; U.S.A./U.K.)
 - Paleontologist.
- Watling, Les (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve ecology (1974).
- Watling, Thomas (1762-1814?; U.K./Australia)
 - T. Iredale, 1958. History of New South Wales shells. Part III. The settlement years (continued): Thomas Watling, artist. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57: 162-169.
- Watson, A. [Miss] (1****-1****; South Africa)
 - Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 19.
- Watson, David Meredith Seares (1886-1973; U.K.)
 - Primarily a vertebrate paleontologist.
 - F. R. Parrington & T.S. Westoll, 1974. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 20: 482-504 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - Cleevely, 1983: 303.
- Watson, Hugh (1885-1959; U.K.)
 - Nephew of H. C. Burnup.
 - H. E. Quick, 1959. Obituary. Hugh Watson, 1885-1959. Journal of Conchology 24(10): 359-360.
 - H. Ingram, 1959. Hugh Watson – an appreciation. Journal of Conchology 24(10): 360-361.
 - A. E. Salisbury, 1959. Hugh Watson. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 33(5): 173-175 [bibliography].

- H. Schlesch, 1959. Hugh Watson (1885-1959). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 88(1-3): 77-78 [biography, bibliography].
- B. Verdcourt, 1960. Hugh Watson. *Journal of Conchology* 24(11): 407-410, pl. 10 [portrait].
- B. W. Sparks, 1960. Hugh Watson, 1885-1959. *The Nautilus* 73(4): 158-159.
- Barnard, 1965: 53.
- Kiss, 1984: 40.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Watson, Karl Brantley (1911-1976; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 600; 1987: 141.
- Watson, John William (18**-****; U.K.)
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 23. Dixon & Watson's *Descriptive manual*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 90.
J. W. Jackson, 1958. Dixon and Watson's *Descriptive manual of British land and fresh-water shells*. *Journal of Conchology* 24(7): 216-217.
A descriptive manual of British land and fresh water shells (1858) available on-line at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Watson, Robert Boog [Reverend] (1823-1910; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 717.
Anonymous, 1911. [obituary]. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 5) 8(7): 336.
Anonymous, 1911. Rev. Robert Boog Watson, B.A., F.R.S.E. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 8(7): 336.
H. Fischer, 1911. Nécrologie. R. Boog Watson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 59(1): 78-80, portrait.
E. A. Smith, 1911. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(5): 279.
E. A. Smith & J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1911. Obituary notice. The Reverend Robert Boog Watson, L.L.D., F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.S.E. *Journal of Conchology* 13(5): 139-141, 1 pl. [portrait].
Abbott, 1963: 30.
Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Dance, 1986: 229.
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 87.
- Anonymous, 1990. Biografie: Watson. *Notiziario S.I.M.* [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 8(3-4): 53.
- Fouché, 1995: 62.
- M. A. E. Malaquias, 2004. The opisthobranch molluscs described by the Reverend Robert Boog Watson from the Madeira Archipelago (northeast Atlantic, Portugal). *Journal of Conchology* 38(3): 231-240 [portrait].
- Challenger* gastropod and scaphopod (1885-1886) work available on-line at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Watt, Janet L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Development of *Dendronotus* (2003).
- Watt, John Alexander (1868-1939; Australia/U.K.)
D. F. Branagan, 1996. John Alexander Watt: geologist on the Horn Expedition. Pp. 42-58, in: S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., *Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition*. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp. [portraits].
- Watt, Patti (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Louisiana land snails (1961).
- Watt, Ronnie (19**-****; South Africa)
• Cowries from 2000s.
- Wattebled, Gustave-Éduard Joseph (1844-1886; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 89-90.
W. Kobelt, 1887. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 19(5-6): 92.
Dance, 1986: 229.
- Watters, Clarice Muriel (19**-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 61.
- Watters, George Thomas (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 476; 1987: 141.
- Wautier, Jacques (19**-****; France)
• Anatomy of freshwater snails (1970s).

- Wawra, Erhard (1945-1994; Austria)
 H. Nisters, 1994. In memoriam. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 12(7-9): 72 [biography].
 O. E. Paget, 1995. Erhard Wawra, 14. September 1945 – 9. May 1994. Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, 97-B: 513-518 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Way, Carl Michael (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 141.
- Way, Kathie (1948-****; U.K.)
 • Natural History Museum, United Kingdom.
 Fortey, 2008: 18-19.
- Wayne, William John (1922-****; U.S.A.)
 • Land snails of Hudson Bay (1959).
 Abbott, 1973: 476-477; 1987: 141.
- Wear, Robert G. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • *Arthritica* (1966).
- Weaver, Charles Edwin (1880-1958; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 172-173.
 Remington, 1977: 42.
 Addicott, 1981: 6-7 [portrait].
 V. S. Mallory, 1985. Charles E. Weaver and the invertebrate collections. Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation 4(1-2): 43-44 [portrait].
 Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Weaver, Clifton [Cliff] Stokes (1917-1992; U.S.A.)
 • Volutidae.
 E. R. Cross, 1968. 100th edition new series. Hawaiian Shell News 68(4): 2 [portrait].
 E. R. Cross, 1968. Personality of the month: Mr. Clifton S. Weaver. Hawaiian Shell News 16(4): 7 [portraits].
 Abbott, 1975: 600-601; 1987: 141.
 Anonymous, 1992. Clif Weaver. Hawaiian Shell News 40(3): 2.
 Fouché, 1995: 62.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Webb, Catherine [Kay] M. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
 • Collection in California Academy of Sciences; some specimens in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
 Abbott, 1987: 141.
- Webb, Glenn Robert (1918-1999; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 477; 1987: 141.
 A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 2007. Glenn Robert Webb (1918-1999), his molluscan taxa, and his journal *Gastropodia*. Zootaxa 1589: 1-21 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Webb, J. H. (19**-****; ****)
 • New *Pecten* (1957), *Mitra* from Japan (1958).
- Webb, John Allen (1921-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 477; 1987: 141.
- Webb, Nolan Lansdell (1922-1988; South Africa)
 Fouché, 1995: 62.
- Webb, Philip Barker (1793-1854; U.K./France)
 Melvill, 1890: 207-208.
 W. T. Stearn, 1937. On the dates of publication of Webb and Berthelot's "Histoire naturelle des Îles Canaries". Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 1(2): 49-64 [Orbigny did the mollusks: p. 54].
 Dance, 1986: 133, 229.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 136.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
 G. S. Boulger & A. Grout, 2004. Webb, Philip Barker. Oxford dictionary of national biography 57: 852-854 [portrait].
List of the shells of the Canaries in the collection of the British Museum. Collected by MM. Webb and Berthelot. Described and figured by Prof. Alcide d'Orbigny (1854) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Webb, Rhoda L. [née Grumney] (1920-2004; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 142.
- Webb, Virginia Mae (1939-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 142.
- Webb, Walter Freeman (1869-1957; U.S.A.)
 • *Handbook for shell collectors* (1935, 1948).

- Anonymous, 1942. [concerning the acquisition of his collection by the Field Museum, Chicago, Illinois]. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 67.
- Anonymous, 1957. Walter Webb dies at 88. *Hawaiian Shell News* 5(10): 107.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Walter Freeman Webb, 1869-1957. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 172: 4-5.
- Abbott, 1973: 173.
- Kiss, 1983: 115.
- Dance, 1986: 183.
- M. V. Barrow, Jr., 2000. The specimen dealer: entrepreneurial natural history in America's Gilded Age. *Journal of the History of Biology* 33(3): 493-534.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 295.
- Webb, Walter Mark (18**-19**, U.K.)
- Webb, Wilfred Mark (1868-1952; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Wilfrid [sic] Mark Webb. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 29(6): 215.
- H. T. F. R., 1952 ["1951"]. Obituary. Wilfred Mark Webb, O.B.E. *Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society* (ser. 3) 71(4): 464.
- Webber, Frederick Sanford (1863-19**, U.S.A.)
- Collecting on the east coast of Florida (1930).
- Webber, Gwen C. (****-1976; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1976. Intertidal talk [obituary]. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 177: 2.
- J. L. Tosio, 1976. Tribute to the late Mrs Gwen Webber. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 177: 2.
- Fouché, 1995: 62.
- Weber, Alois (18**-19**, Germany)
- Mollusks of China (1913).
- Weber, Andre (19**-****, Switzerland)
- Weber, Gladys (1914-2010; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2011. [Notice of death]. *The Festivus* 43(1): 8.
- Weber, Jay A. (1881-1964; U.S.A.)
- Shells of the Virgin Islands (1961).
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Weber, Max Wilhelm Carl (1852-1937; Germany/Netherlands)
- J. P. Thijssse, 1937. Max Weber 5 Dec. 1852 – 7 Febr. 1937. *De Levende Natuur* 41(11): 346.
- D'A. W. Thompson, 1938. Max Wilhelm Carl Weber, 1852-1937. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 2(6): 347-355, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 184; 1950: 141, 142.
- Engel, 1986: 300-301.
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & J. de Visser, 1993. The scientific career of the zoologist Max Wilhelm Carl Weber (1852-1937). *Bijdragen tot de Dierkunde* 62(4): 193-214 [biography, portrait, bibliography].
- Holthuis, 1995: 66, 74, 78, 105, 109-110.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 25 [portrait].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2011. Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): brieven en briefkaarten aan Professor Max Weber en zijn vrouw Anna Weber-van Bosse [Mia Boissevain (1878-1959): letters and postcards to Professor Max Weber and his wife Anna Weber-van Bosse]. *Der Kreukel* 47(1): 3-34 [portraits].
- Webster, George W. (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
- "*Bulimulus*" *dormani* (1890).
- Webster, Melvin L. (19**-1980; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Cretaceous.
- Webster, William Henry [Reverend] (18**-1931; U.K./Australia/New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Cleevely, 1983 305.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Wee, Victor [Vic] T. H. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Weeding, B. J. [Reverend] (18**-19**, Australia)
- Chitons.
- Weeks, William H., Jr. (1870-1957; U.S.A.)
- G. E. Jacobs, 1957. Mr. William H. Weeks. *New York Shell Club Notes* 32: 2.

- F. Topleman, 1957. In memoriam, William H. Weeks, 1870-1957. *The Nautilus* 71(2): 72-iii.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Abbott, 1973: 173.
- Weerth, Otto (18**-****; Germany)
- Paleontologist; *Die Fauna des Neocomsandsteins im Teutoburger Walde* (1884).
- Wehmiller, John F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Amino acid dating from 1980s.
- Wei[,] Peng (19**-****; China)
- Coweries (2011).
- Wiefel, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Holocene mollusks (1965).
- Weil, Art (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Book on Epitoniidae (1999), authors of Cypraeidae (2002).
- Weiner, Josy (19**-2013; Germany/Chile/U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 41(2): 24 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2013. Josy Weiner. *Miami Herald*, Apr. 28, 2013 [page number unknown].
- Weingartner, Mathilde P. (1907-1989; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- European ballast shells on Staten Island (1951).
- Abbott, 1975: 601; 1987: 142.
- D. Raeihle, 1989. Mathilde P. Weingartner. *New York Shell Club Notes* 313: 13-14 [biography, portrait].
- E. Monreale, 2003. Mathilde Weingartner: a Staten Island naturalist. Staten Island, New York: privately published, 118 pp.
- Weininger, Georg (1859-1925; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 72.
- Weinkauff, Heinrich Conrad (1817-1886; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1887. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 91-92.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 454.
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Dance, 1986: 157, 229.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Dance, 1999: 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- Weinkauff's (1852-1881) *Die Gattung Cypraea und Ovula* available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Weinland, Christoph David Friedrich [M.D.] (1829-1915; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 67.
- Crosse, 1891a: 81-82; 1891b: 12-14.
- Anonymous, 1908. Weinland, Christof David Friedrich. Pp. 543-545, in: *Deutschlands, Österreich-Ungarns und der Schweiz Gelehrte, Künstler und Schriftsteller in Wort und Bild*. Leipzig: Volger, xi + 608 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Chardon, 1949: 208.
- W. Weitz, 1919. Weinland, David, Zoologe und Jugendschriftsteller. *Württembergischer Nekrolog* 1915: 145-151.
- E. Hennig, 1953. *Württembergische Forschungsreisende der letzten anderthalb Jahrhunderte*. Stuttgart: Württembergischen Verein für Handelsgeographie, 110 pp. [Weinland: pp. 54-55].
- Abbott, 1973: 173.
- Mayer, 1976: 97.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Weinland: pp. 84, 107, 122].
- Adler, 2012: 117-118 [portrait].
- Wienrich, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
- European Miocene (1990s-2000s).
- Weinstein Crenovich, Nicolás (1933-2005; Chile)
- Anonymous, 2007. Colección de moluscos Nicolás Weinstein Crenovich. *Amici Molluscarum* 15: 13.
- Weir, John (1896-1978; U.K.)
- R. M. C. Eagar, 1981. John Weir, M.A., Ph.D., D.Sc. (Glas.), F.G.S. *Year Book of*

- the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1981: 44-45.
- Weisbord, Nettie [née Schein] (****-1984?; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. E. Weisbord.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Weisbord, Norman Edward (1901-1990; U.S.A.)
- Norw: spouse of N. S. Weisbord.
- Abbott, 1973: 477-478; 1987: 142.
- H. R. Spivey, W. A. Newman & V. A. Zullo, 1991. Notes and news: Norman Edward Weisbord (1901-1990). Crustaceana 61(1): 88-92 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
- Weiss, Andzhela Fridrikhovna (1966-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Weiss, Arthur Otto Carl (1871-1940; Germany)
- Pleistocene faunas (1890s-1900s).
- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 152-153 [portrait].
- Weiss, Fredric (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 601; 1987: 142.
- Weiss, Marilyn [Mary] (****-1979; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1979. Mary Weiss. New York Shell Club Notes 255: 7.
- Weiss, Sol (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 478; 1987: 142.
- Weisz, Tibor (1914-1983; Hungary)
- A. Varga, 1983. In memoriam Tibor Weisz (1914-1983). Soosiana 10/11: 74.
- F. Mészáros & A. Štollmann, 1984. In memoriam Tibor Weisz (1914-1983). Miscellanea Zoologica Hungarica 2: 5, frontispiece [portrait].
- Weitlauf, George W. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 142.
- Welch, D'Alte Aldridge (1907-1970; U.S.A.)
- Cuban land snails (1934), Hawaiian tree snails (1942).
- Editors, 1970. d'Alte Aldridge Welch. The Nautilus 83(4): 146.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Abbott, 1973: 174.
- Johnson, 1996: 171-172.
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Welch: p. 20].
- Welch, Isabelle E. [Major] (1916/7-1977; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1977. Maj. Isabelle E. Welch, headed detachment of WACs in Tokyo. Washington Post, Aug. 20, 1977: E-6.
- Anonymous, 1977. Isabelle E. Welch. The Nautilus 91(4): 156.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Welch, J. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth of *Helix pomatia* (1977).
- Welch, Robert John (1859-1936; Ireland)
- Taylor, 1906: 4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1936. Editorial: Robert John Welch. Irish Naturalists' Journal 6(6): 129-130, frontispiece [portrait].
- A. R. Hogg, 1936. R. J. Welch – photographer. Irish Naturalists' Journal 6(6): 136-138, pls. 9-10.
- J. W. Jackson, 1936. R. J. Welch – reminiscences. Irish Naturalists' Journal 6(6): 138-140, pls. 11-12 [portrait].
- R. L. Praeger, 1936. Robert John Welch, 1859-1936. Irish Naturalists' Journal 6(6): 131-133, pls. 7-8 [biography, portraits].
- A. W. Stelfox, 1936. R. J. Welch – conchologist. Irish Naturalists Journal 6(6): 133-136.
- J. W. Jackson, 1937. Obituary notice: Robert John Welch. Journal of Conchology 20(12): 329-332.
- Praeger, 1949: 175, pl. 16.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. Journal of Conchology 27(3): 197-203 [Welch: p. 202].
- Cleevely, 1983 305.
- Trew, 1990: 87.

- S. Lysaght, 1998. Robert Lloyd Praeger: the life of a naturalist. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 208 pp. [Welch: passim, portrait].
- B. Goodwin, 2013. J. Wilfrid Jackson's conchological correspondence. *Mollusc World*, 32: 26-28.
- B. Goodwin, 2014. The way we were – 1897 style. *Mollusc World* 34: 24-26 [portrait].
- Welch, Walter Raynes (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 478; 1987: 142.
- Welcome, Jennie Darling (1910-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 478-479; 1987: 142.
- Weld, Frederick Aloysius (Sir) (1823-1891; U.K./ New Zealand/Australia)
Hamilton, 1906: 47.
T. S. Louch, 1970. Weld, Sir Frederick Aloysius (1823-1891). *Australian dictionary of biography* 6: 377-379.
J. Graham, 1990. Weld, Frederick Aloysius 1823-1891. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 579-580.
- Weldon, Paul J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Behavior of *Busycon* (1981).
- Weldon, Walter Frank Raphael (1860-1906; U.K.)
K. Pearson, 1906. Walter Frank Raphael Weldon 1860-1906. *Biometrika* (London) 5(1): 1-52, pls. 1-5 [portraits; bibliography].
A. E. Shipley, 1908. Walter Frank Raphael Weldon, 1860-1906. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 80: xxv-xli [condensed from Pearson, 1906].
M. E. Magnello, 2004. Weldon, Walter Frank Raphael. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 57: 989-992 [portrait].
M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Weldon, pp. 159, 161, portrait].
- Welker, Douglas & Sherry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Wellens, W. (19**-****; Belgium)
• *Lamellaria* (1991).
- Weller, J. Marvin (1899-1976; U.S.A.)
• *Yvania* (1929).
- Weller, Stuart (1870-1927; U.S.A.)
• Paleontologist.
C. W. Johnson, 1928. Stuart Weller. *The Nautilus* 41(4): 137-138.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 454-455.
Abbott, 1973: 174.
Cleevely, 1983 305.
- Wellington, William G. (19**-****; Canada)
• Slugs of British Columbia (1975).
- Wells, _____ [Lady] (18**-1892?; U.K.)
Tomlin, 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1892].
- Wells, Fred Ethan, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A./ Australia)
Abbott, 1973: 479.
- Wells, Harry W. (1930-1973; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of M. J. Wells; papers on marine mollusks in 1950-1960s.
- Wells, John West (1907-****; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene of New York (1960).
- Wells, Martin (1929-2009; U.K.)
Anonymous, 2009. The late Martin Wells. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 53: 2.
- Wells, Mary Jane (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of H. W. Wells; papers on marine mollusks in 1960s.
- Wells, P. E. (19**-****; ****)
- Welter, Eugene Stephen (1929-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 479; 1987: 142.
- Welter, O. A. (18**-19**; Germany)
- Welter-Schultes, Francisco Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
• European non-marine mollusks.
Wiese, 2004: 44, 49, 55, 60 [portrait].
- Welty, Stephen Lewis (1921-2002; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 601-602; 1987: 142.
Anonymous, 2003. In memoriam Steve Welty. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 43(1): 1.
- Welwitsch, Friederich Martin Josef (1806-1872; Austria/U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 713.
Barnard, 1965: 53.

- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Wempe, H. E. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 301.
- Wendt, Dorothy (****-2002; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2002. Dorothy Wendt
Obituary. HMS Bulletin, March 2002: 3.
- Wendt, Jobst (19**-****; Germany)
• Jurassic *Discohelix* (1968); other papers
on Mesozoic gastropods.
- Wendt, Johann Wilhelm [Captain] (1802-1847;
Germany)
E. Kuster-Wendenburg, 2003. Marine
Gastropoda und Lamellibranchiata der
Sammlung von Johann Wilhelm Wendt
(1802-1847). Katalog zur
Geowissenschaftlichen Sammlung der
Universität Bremen, 46 pp.
- Wenrich, David Henry (1885-1968; U.S.A.)
• *Pecten* eyes (1916); mostly noted for work
on protozoans.
- Wentworth, Delia J. [Mrs. Edwin P.] (18**-19**;
U.S.A.)
• Collecting in Maine (1896), *Thais* (1897).
Martin, 1995: 28.
S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels
(Bivalvia: Unionoida) of Maine.
Northeastern Naturalist 4(1): 1-34
[Wentworth: p. 7].
M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the
laboratory? American and British Women
in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their
contributions to research. Lanham
(Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp.
[Wentworth: pp. 126, 131]
- Wenz, Wilhelm August (1886-1945; Germany)
A. Zilch, 1947. Wilhelm Wenz. Archiv für
Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 1-9 [biography,
bibliography, portrait].
Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 28, 42.
Kiss, 1986: 22-23.
A. Zilch, 1987. Zur Geschichte der
deutschen Malakozoologie, XVI. Wilhelm
Wenz, seine Veröffentlichungen und neuen
Mollusken-Taxa. Mitteilungen der
Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft
41: 1-30 [biography, bibliography, list of
taxa].
Collation of Gastropoda in *Handbuch der
Paläozoologie* (1938-1960) given in Annex
1 to this list.
- Wenzloff, Douglas R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Effects of pollutants on *Spisula* and other
mollusks (1970s).
- Wera, Stefaan (19**-****; Belgium)
• Co-author of book on marine shells of
Belgium (2009).
- Werner, Günther (19**-****; Germany)
• Fossil cephalopods (1984).
- Wertheim, Abraham Carel (1889-1932; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 182.
Engel, 1986: 302.
- Wertley, Virginia B. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 479; 1987: 142-143.
- Wessel, C. (****-1875?; Germany)
W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten.
Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen
Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 7(5-6):
47-48.
- Wesselingh, Frank P. (19**-20**; Netherlands)
• Paleontology of Amazon.
A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas':
meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de
feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds.,
Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken:
75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en
professie. Leiden: Nederlandse
Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
[portrait].
- Wessels, Hugo Jurie (1926-1991; South Africa)
Anonymous, 1991. Dr Hugo Wessels 1926-
1991. Strandloper, Bulletin of the
Conchological Society of Southern Africa
230: 11.
Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Wessely, Karl (1861-1946; Austria)
• Aescht, 2003: 71.
- West, Arthur C. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of E. R. West.
Abbott, 1975: 602; 1987: 143.
- West, David L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Colus* reproduction and development
(1973, 1978).

- West, Emma Rose [née Wiget] (1917-1980; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. C. West.
- Abbott, 1973: 480.
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 12(4): 57.
- Abbott, 1987: 143, 163.
- Westbrook, Christal R. E. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 143.
- Westbrook, James G. (1925-1995; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 143.
- T. Rice, 1996. James G. Westbrook. *Of Sea and Shore* 18(4): 219 [simple announcement of death].
- Westcott, G. W. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Westerfield, Adelina Corey (1901-1980; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 480 [as “Adeline”].
- [notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: i [1982] [as “Adeline”].
- Abbott, 1987: 143, 163.
- Westerlund, Carl Agardh (1831-1908; Sweden)
- Main collection in Göteborg, some in Stockholm; father of C. G. Westerlund.
- Westerlund, 1897: 12-13.
- P. Hesse, 1911. Nekrolog. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 43(4): 167-171.
- G. K. Gude, 1912. Explanation of the figures occurring in Westerlund’s “Sibiriens Land- och Sötvatten-Mollusker”, 1877. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 10(1): 24.
- Taylor, 1916: 17 [portrait].
- T. Flensburg & S. Lindman, 1955.
- Westerlund, Carl Agardh. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 8: 293 [portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
- Kiss, 1981: 36.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 59 [portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 49, 54-55 [portrait].
- M. V. Vinarski, I. O. Nekhaev, P. Glöwer, T. v. Proschwitz, 2013. Type materials of freshwater gastropod species described by C. A. Westerlund and accepted in current malacological taxonomy: a taxonomic and nomenclatural study. *Ruthenica* 23(2): 79-108.
- Westerlund, Carl Gustaf (1864-****; Sweden)
- Son of C. A. Westerlund.
- Westerlund, 1897: 13.
- Westerman, Gerardus Frederik (1807-1890; Netherlands)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(1): 68.
- Engel, 1986: 302.
- Westermann, Gerd Ernst Gerold (1927-****; Germany/Canada)
- Paleontologist; ammonites.
- Abbott, 1975: 602; 1987: 143.
- A. C. Riccardi, 2000. Gerd E. G. Westermann. *Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume Special* 8: iii-v [portrait].
- Westfall, Kitti Felix (1930-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 480.
- Anonymous, 1977. Kitti Westfall. *New York Shell Club Notes* 237: 1.
- Abbott, 1987: 143, 163.
- Westgate, W. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Teredo* (1887).
- Westley, Ronald Eugene (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 480; 1987: 143.
- Wetherby, Albert Gallatin (1833-1902; U.S.A.)
- *Triodopsis appressa* (1894).
- Anonymous, 1902. [death of]. *The Nautilus* 15(12): 144.
- G. W. Harper, 1902. Albert G. Wetherby. *The Nautilus* 16(1): 10-12, portrait.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1903. Nécrologie. A. Wetherby. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 51(1): 95-96.
- Abbott, 1973: 174.

- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(79): 109-133.
- Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas (1800-1875; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1876. Obituary: Nathaniel T. Wetherell, M.R.C.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 2) 3(1): 48 [partial bibliography].
 - J. Evans, 1876. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, Proceedings*, 32: 90
 - T. G. Bonney, 1900. Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas. *Dictionary of national biography* 20: 1298.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 457.
 - Cleevely, 1983 306-307.
 - W. H. George, 2004. Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 58: 329-330.
- Wetzel, Walter (18**-18***, Germany)
- Ammonites (1930s-1960s).
- Weydert, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Quaternary formation with Rosso (1979).
- Weyers, Joseph-Léopold (****-1908; Belgium)
- A founder of the Société Malacologique de Belgique.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Duchamps, 1999: 16, fig. 26 [portrait].
- Weymouth, Frank Walter (1884-1963; U.S.A.)
- The edible clams, mussels and scallops of California* (1920) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Weyrauch, Wolfgang Karl (1907-1970; Germany/Peru/Argentina)
- Zilch, 1967: 42.
 - E. Duarte, 1970. In memoriam de Wolfgang Karl Weyrauch. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 3(19): 13-14.
 - A. Zilch. 1970. Wolfgang Karl Weyrauch (1907-1970). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft*, 2(18): 226-236 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
 - M. Birabén, 1971. Wolfgang E. [sic] Weyrauch (1907-1970). *Neotropica* 17(52): 38 [portrait].
 - Olazarri, 1975: 73.
 - Lamas, 1981b: 29.
 - A. Willink, 1999. Biografías zoológicas Lilloanas. *Revista de la Sociedad Entomológica Argentina* 58(3-4): 3-10 [Weyrauch: p. 9].
 - Kiss, 1983: 120.
 - A. F. Barbosa, V. K. Delhey & E. V. Coan, 2008. Molluscan names and malacological contributions by Wolfgang Karl Weyrauch (1907-1970) with a brief biography. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 265-277 [portrait].
 - A. S. H. Breure & E. Neubert, 2008. A preliminary revision of Weyrauch's unpublished names: taxa of the genus *Bostryx* Troschel, 1847 (Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Orthalicidae). *Basteria* 72(4-6): 319-330.
 - Aguilar, 2009: 8-9, 11 [portrait].
 - A. S. H. Breure, 2012. Weyrauch's type localities: a clarification; with illustrations of types of Orthalicoida (Mollusca, Gastropoda, Stylommatophora) in the Tucumán Museum. *Folia Conchyliologica* 17: 4-24, incl. 6 pls.
- Whalen, Michael T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Whan, W. T. [Reverend] (18**-1902; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1903. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(5): 306.
- Wharton, Robert Alan (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Turbonilla* (1976).
- Abbott, 1975: 603; 1987: 143.
- Whatmore, Les (19**-****; South Africa)
- South African *Cypraea* (1978).
- Wheat, Silas Carmi (1853-1922; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine mollusks of New York (1907).
 - C. W. Johnson, 1922. Silas C. Wheat. *The Nautilus* 36(3): 103-104.
 - M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Wheat: pp. 49-50].

- Abbott, 1973: 174.
- M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. New York Shell Club Notes 212: 2-3 [revised from The Nautilus 69(2): 48-53].
- Wheatley, Charles Moore (1822-1882; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 67; 1862: 173.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 457.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. The contribution to conchology by Chester County, Pennsylvania. Proceedings of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science 22: 81-86 [Wheatley: pp. 81-82].
- R. I. Johnson, 1959. The Charles M. Wheatley collections. The Nautilus 73(2): 72-73.
- N. F. McMillan & M. Fogan, 1966. Anonymous catalog of Ohio River unions. The Nautilus 80(1): 20-21.
- Abbott, 1973: 174.
- J. Jass, 1977. Mollusk specimens from the collections of Charles M. Wheatley. American Malacological Union Newsletter 8(2): [2].
- Cleevely, 1983 307.
- F. R. Woodward, 1993. A further note on an anonymous catalogue of *Unio*'s attributed to C. M. Wheatley. The Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 175-182.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Wheatley: p. 15].
- J. Jass & J. Glenn, 1999. Rare legacy: freshwater mollusks from the Charles W. Wheatley collection at the Milwaukee Public Museum. American Malacological Society, Program and Abstracts, 65th Annual Meeting, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 4-9 July 1999: 35-36 [abstract].
- J. L. Lininger, 2003. Charles M. Wheatley: the Pennsylvania Years; Part One – the Ecton-Perkiomen Mine. Matrix, a Journal of the History of Minerals, 11(2): 65-84 [biography, portrait].
- J. L. Lininger, 2003. Charles M. Wheatley: the Pennsylvania years; Part Two – The Wheatley Mine. Matrix, a Journal of the History of Minerals 11(3): 124-150 [biography].
- G. H. Shaw, 2003. Wheatley and Pfordte Mineral Collections. Pp.790-791, in: W.Somers, ed., Encyclopedia of Union College history. Schenectady (New York): Union College Press, xv + 848 pp.
- Johnson, 2006a: 14-18 [portrait]; 2006b: 140.
- Wheaton, Frederick W. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 603; 1987: 143.
- Wheel, Adlai B., Sr. (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 481; 1987: 143.
- Wheeler, Charles LeRoy (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Conus* (1900).
- Wheeler, Harry Edgar [Reverend] (1874-1958; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Arkansas (1918).
- R. S. Harris, 1958. Harry Edgar Wheeler, 1874-1958. Paleontological Research Institution, [1] p. [portrait].
- R. S. Harris, 1959. Harry Edgar Wheeler, 1874-1958. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958: 59-60 [with added note by M. C. Teskey].
- Abbott, 1973: 175.
- Wheeler, Harry Eugene (1907-19**; U.S.A.)
- Discussions of Say's *American conchology* (1938).
- Wheeler, Mary J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Unio* (1963).
- Wheeler, Walter Hall (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 481; 1987: 143.
- Wheelwright, Joseph Balch [M.D.] (1906-1999; U.S.A.)
- Material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History; mainly known as psychiatrist.
- Abbott, 1973: 481; 1987: 143-144.
- Wheldon, Marguerite [Maggie] Shay (1902-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 144.
- Wherley, Floyd J. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 482; 1987: 144.

- Whidbourne, George Ferris (1845-1909; U.K.)
 R. B. Newton, 1910. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 9(2): 89 [bibliography].
- Whipple, Jeannette A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Hawaiian *Littorina* (1965).
- White, A. Quinton, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 144.
- White, Alan W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Paralytic shellfish poisoning (1990s).
- White, C. E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 1932. Two important West Coast collections The Nautilus 45(4): 137 [collection acquired by H. N. Lowe].
- White, Charles Abiathar (1826-1910; U.S.A.)
 J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including Bulletin of the United States National Museum 30: 333 pp. [White: pp. 113-119; biography, bibliography, lists of taxa].
 T. W. Stanton, 1898. Supplement to the annotated catalogue of the published writings of Charles Abiathar White, 1886-1897. Proceedings of the U. S. National Museum 20(1135): 627-642.
 Merrill, 1906: 534, 582-583, 713 [portrait].
 W. H. Dall, 1911. Biographical memoir of Charles Abiathar White, 1826-1910. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 7: 223-243, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 T. W. Stanton, 1911. Final supplement to the catalogue of the published writings of Charles Abiathar White, 1897-1908. Proceedings of the U. S. National Museum 40(1813): 197-199.
 Harris, 1937: 453.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 458.
 Abbott, 1973: 175.
 Cleavelly, 1983 307.
A review of the non-marine fossil Mollusca of North America (1883) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- White, David S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater mollusks (1980).
- White, Frank A. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Marine and non-marine fauna of Florida (1896).
- White, [Mrs.] G. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Collecting in southern California (1896).
- White, George [Reverend] (1802-1887; U.S.A.)
 Goodrich, 1931: 42.
 H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 4-8, portrait.
- White, Gilbert (1720-1793; U.K.)
 E. A. Martin, 1934 [reprinted, 1970]. A bibliography of Gilbert White, the naturalist & antiquarian of Selborne: with a biography and a descriptive account of the village of Selborne. Revised ed. Folkestone: Dawsons, viii + 201 pp., frontispiece, 8 pls. [bibliography, portrait].
 J. Chatfield, 1981. Gilbert White and molluscs. The Conchologists' Newsletter 76: 288-289.
 R. Mabey, 1986. Gilbert White: a biography of the author of *The natural history of Selborne*. London: Century, ix + 239 pp., 8 pls.
 P. G. M. Foster, 1988. Gilbert White and his records: a scientific biography. London: Christopher Helm, xv + 240 pp., 8 pls.
 Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 408-411, 454 [portrait].
 T. Dadswell, 2002. The Selborne pioneer: Gilbert White as naturalist and scientist, a re-examination. Aldershot, England: Ashgate, xviii + 238 pp., 13 pls.
 R. I. C. Spearman, 2003. The Reverend Gilbert White (1720-1793). His contemporaries and successors. The Linnean 19(2): 30-40.
 P. Foster, 2004. White, Gilbert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 58: 568-576.
 P. Foster, 2007. The Gibraltar collections: Gilbert White (1720-1793) and John White (1727-1780), and the naturalist and author Giovanni Antonio Scopoli (1723-1788). Archives of Natural History 34(10): 30-46.

- White, Harold (19**-2011; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous, 2011. [notice of death].
American Conchologist 39(4): 29.
- White, James Johnson (1846-1912; U.S.A.)
 • Collecting in Florida (1897).
 Anonymous, 1912. James Johnson White.
The Nautilus 26(3): 35 [notice of death].
 Abbott, 1973: 175.
- White, James Seeley (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Seashells of the Pacific Northwest* (1976).
- White, John (17**-****; U.K.)
 • Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- White, Kathleen Mabel (1902-19**; U.K.)
 • Classic study of *Mytilus* (1937),
 nudibranchs (1938-1950s).
- White, Kenneth Julius (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 603; 1987: 144.
- White, Ruth Margaret (1922-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 482; 1987: 144.
- White, William F. (****-1968?; U.S.A.)
 [notice of death]. *American Malacological
 Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].
- Whiteaves, John Joseph Frederick (1835-1909; U.K./
 Canada)
 Anonymous, 1906. Eminent living
 geologists: Joseph Frederick Whiteaves,
 LL.D., F.G.S., F.R.S. (Canada). *Geological
 Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 3(10): 433-442, pl.
 23 [portrait, bibliography]
 Anonymous, 1909. Obituary. Joseph
 Frederick Whiteaves. *Geological Magazine*
 (n.s.) (dec. 5) 6(9): 432.
 Anonymous, 1909. Joseph F. Whiteaves.
The Nautilus 23(6): 84.
 L. M. L., 1909. Obituary: Joseph Frederick
 Whiteaves. *The Ottawa Naturalist* 23(6):
 118-120.
 Anonymous, 1910. John Joseph Frederick
 Whiteaves. *Quarterly Journal of the
 Geological Society of London, Proceedings*
 66: xlix-xl.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 459.
 Drake, 1963: 5.
 La Rocque, 1962: 31, 36.
- Abbott, 1973: 175.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 308.
 Tozer, 1984: 47, 53 [portrait].
 Dance, 1986: 230.
 M. J. Copeland, 1993. Elkanah Billings
 (1820-1876) and Joseph F. Whiteaves
 (1835-1909): the first two paleontologists of
 the Geological Survey of Canada. *Earth
 Sciences History* 12(2): 107-110 [portrait].
 S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1994. Whiteaves,
 Joseph Frederick. *Dictionary of Canadian
 biography* 13: 1086-1087.
 K. B. Sterling, 1997. Whiteaves, Joseph
 Frederick. Pp. 823-825, in: K. B. Sterling,
 R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F.
 Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of
 American and Canadian naturalists*.
 Westport, Connecticut, & London:
 Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
*On some marine Invertebrata dredged or
 otherwise collected by Dr. G. M. Dawson, in
 1885, on the coast of British Columbia*
 (1887) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Whitechurch, W. (****-****; South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 32.
 Fouché, 1995: 63.
- Whitehead, James Wright (1***-1859/60; U.K.)
 D. P. Thomson, 1860. [Notice of death of
 James Wright Whitehead]. *Proceedings of
 the Literary and Philosophical Society of
 Liverpool* 14: 1-2.
 J. W. Jackson & N. Fisher, 1936. Early
 records of Lancashire non-marine Mollusca
 by James Wright Whitehead. *Journal of
 Conchology* 20(9): 275-281.
- Whitehead, John (1860-1899; U.K.)
 B. B. Woodward, 1900. Whitehead, John.
Dictionary of national biography 21: 104.
 Trew, 1993: 85.
 B. B. Woodward & V. M. Quirke, 2004.
 Whitehead, John. *Oxford dictionary of
 national biography* 58: 667.
- Whitehead, Peter James Palmer (1930-1992; U.K.)
 • Author of paper about da Costa (1977).
- Whitehead, Thora (1936-****; Australia)

- T. Whitehead, 2014. Conchological Society member profile: Thora Whitehead. *Mollusc World* 35: 16-17 [portraits].
- Whiteman, Jon Miles (****-1984; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 163.
- Whiteside, Jeanne Smith (1909-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 144.
- Whitfield, Robert Parr (1828-1910; U.S.A.)
J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Whitfield: pp. 223-227; bibliography, lists of taxa].
R. P. Whitfield, 1899. List of fossil types and figured specimens, used in the palaeontological work of R. P. Whitfield, showing where they are probably to be found at the present time. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 12(8): 139-186.
Merrill, 1906: 465, 571, 609, 713 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1910. Robert Parr Whitfield. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 7(7): 336.
Anonymous, 1910. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 24(1): 11.
L. P. Gratacap, 1911. Biographical memoir of Robert Parr Whitfield. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 20(9): 385-391, pl. 16 [portrait].
L. Hussakof, 1911. Bibliography of Robert Parr Whitfield. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 20(9): 391-398.
G. A. Cooper, 1931. Concerning the authorship of the "Preliminary notice of the lamellibranch shells of the Upper Helderberg, Hamilton and Chemung groups, etc., Pt. 2." *Journal of the Washington Academy of Science* 21(18): 459-467 [concludes that this anonymous publication was coauthored by J. Hall and R. P. Whitfield].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 459.
J. H. Peck, Jr., & H. B. McFarland, 1954. Whitfield collection types at the University of California. *Journal of Paleontology* 28(3): 297-309, pl. 29.
- L. J. Chubb, 1955. A revision of Whitfield's type specimens of the rudist mollusks from the Cretaceous of Jamaica, British West Indies. *American Museum Novitates* 1713: 15 pp.
Abbott, 1973: 175-176.
Cleevely, 1983 309.
R. L. Batten, 1987. Robert Parr Whitfield: Hall's assistant who stayed too long. *Earth Sciences History* 6(1): 61-71 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Gasteropoda and Cephalopoda of the Raritan Clays and Greensand Marls of New Jersey (1892) available on-line at <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Whitley, Gilbert Percy (1903-1975; Australia)
P.-H. Fischer, 1976. Necrologie: Gilbert Whitley. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 113(1-2): 68.
W. F. Ponder, 1976. Gilbert Percy Whitley, 9 June 1903-18 July 1975. *Malacological Review* 9: 146 [portraits].
- Whitman, William Edward Seaver (1832-1901; U.S.A.)
Martin, 1995: 28.
S. M. Martin, 1997. Freshwater mussels (Bivalvia: Unionoida) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(1): 1-34 [Whitman: p. 7].
- Whitney, Annette (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
Abbott, 1973: 176.
- Whitney, R. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● New species of *Terebra* (1976), *Subcancilla* (1977).
- Whittaker, Edward J. (1891-1924; Canada)
● Freshwater of Canada (1924).
La Rocque, 1962: 34.
- Whittemore, T. J. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 68.
- Whitten, Anthony J. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Land snails of Bali with J. J. Vermeulen (1998).
- Whitworth, Arch (****-1970; Australia)
Whybrow, Solene [née Roming] (1944-2010; U.S.A./U.K.)

- See under Morris, S.
- Whyte, Alexander (1834-1908; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 85.
- Whyte, John N. C. (19**-****; Canada)
• Scallop fisheries (1980s).
- Whytt, Robert (1714-1766; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 170.
R. French, 2004. Whytt, Robert. Oxford dictionary of national biography 58: 798-799 [portrait].
- Wichern, Josephine (****-1964; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1964. Josephine Wichern. New York Shell Club Notes 103: 1.
- Wickham, _____ [Reverend] (17**-****; U.K.)
• Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Wicksten, Mary Katherine Patricia (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 604; 1987: 144.
- Widder, Edith (1951-20**; U.S.A.)
• Research on bioluminescent mollusks and other marine life.
A. Tucker, 2013. Light fantastic. Smithsonian Magazine 43(11): 50-59 [portrait].
- Wiechmann, C. M. (19**-****; Germany)
• Oligocene of Germany (1870s).
- Wieczorek, Jozef (19**-****; Poland)
• Jurassic gastropods (1974).
- Wiedemayr, Leonhard (1853-1912; Austria/Italy)
Sturany, 1901: 405.
W. Kobelt, 1912. [Wiedemayr]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 44(4): 160.
- Wiedey, Lionel William (1904-1994; U.S.A.)
• Paleontologist; Miocene of California (1928).
- Wiedmann, Jost (1931-1993; Germany)
• *Cephalopods, present and past* (1988).
H. A. Leanza, 1994. Necrologia. Prof. Dr. Jost Wiedmann 1931-1993. Ameghiniana, Revista de la Asociacion Paleontologia Argentina 31(3): 299-300 [portrait].
- A. I. Alabushev et al., 1995. [Jost Wiedmann (1931-1993)]. Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1995(2): 157-158 [portrait].
- Wiegmann, Arend Friedrich August Heinrich (1802-1941; Germany)
• Father of C. A. F. Wiegmann; mostly noted for work in herpetology; *Handbuch der Zoologie* (1832).
- Wiegmann, Carl Arend Friedrich (1836-1901; Germany)
• Son of A. F. A. H. Wiegmann.
H. Fischer, 1902. Nécrologie. C. A. F. Wiegmann. Journal de Conchyliologie 50(1): 115.
W. Kobelt, 1902. [Wiegmann]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 34(3-4): 33-35 [biography, partial bibliography].
O. F. von Moellendorff, 1902. Obituary. Journal of Malacology 9(1): 24 [partial bibliography].
Yen, 1941: 130.
- Wiener, Benjamin A. (1914-2000; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 144.
C. Marshall, 2000. Ben Wiener 1914-2000. American Conchologist 28(1): 9 [portrait].
- Weinrich, Günter (19**-****; Germany)
• Miocene of Germany (2007).
- Wierzejski, Antoni (1843-1916; Poland)
Sturany, 1901: 405.
Z. Federowicz, 1970. Antoni Wierzejski (1843-1916). Polska Akademia Nauk, Instytut Zoologiczny, Memorabilia Zoologica 21: 3-82 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Wies, Richard Nelson (1953-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 482; 1987: 144.
- Wiese, Vollrath (1962-****; Germany)
• Non-marine mollusks (1990s).
Wiese, 2004: 40, 42, 43 [portraits].
- Wieser, Wolfgang (19**-****; Austria)
• Physiology of *Helix* 1979).
- Wiesinger, Márton (19**-****; Hungary)

- A. Varga, 2009. Régi anyagok a Mátra Múzeum (Gyöngyös) Mollusca-gyűjteményében. *Folia Historico Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 33: 25-51.
- Wighan, G. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Rissoa* (1975).
- Wightman, Eugene Pinckney (1888-****; U.S.A.)
- Mostly known as chemist.
- Abbott, 1973: 482-483; 1987: 144.
- Wigley, Roland L. (192*-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cadulus* (1966).
- F. W. Steimle et al., 1995. A history of benthic research in the NMFS Northeast Fisheries Science Center. *Marine Fisheries Review* 57(2): 1-13 [portrait].
- M. R. Carriker, 1996. History of a systematic odyssey: the marine flora and fauna of the eastern United States. *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(3): 1-23 [portrait].
- Wigram, Katherine Jane [Lady] [née Douglas] (1817-1863; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 211.
- Wijbers, Pieter (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 310.
- Wijga, P.(****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 310.
- Wikström, Johan Emanuel (1789-1856; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 7.
- Wiktor, Andrzej (1931-****; Poland)
- Non-marine fauna of Poland (1970s).
- A. Wiktor & J. Jurkowska, 2007. The collection of terrestrial slugs (Gastropoda: Pulmonata) at the Museum of Natural History, Wrocław University (Poland). *Folia Malacologica* 15(2): 83-93.
- B. M. Pokryszko & E. Stworzewicz, 2011. Professor Andrzej Wiktor – on his 80th birthday. *Folia Malacologica* 19(4): 193-200 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
- Wilbrand, Johann Bernhard (1779-1846; Germany)
- Götting, 2006: 1, 7 [portrait].
- Wilbur, Karl Milton (1912-1994; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 144-145.
- Wilckens, Rudolf Otto (1876-1943; Germany)
- Patagonian fossils (1907).
- Cleevely, 1983 309.
- Wilcock, Joseph (18**-18**; fl. 1888; U.K.)
- E. G. Bayford & N. F. McMillan, 1944. Joseph Wilcock and his “Illustrations of our British Unionidae”. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 83-87.
- Anonymous, 1945. [Note concerning shell display by Wilcock at Yorkshire Exhibition]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(6): 133.
- Jackson, 1945: 9.
- N. F. McMillan, 1950. Additional notes on Joseph Wilcock. *Journal of Conchology* 23(4): 107.
- J. W. Jackson & N. F. McMillan, 1963. Joseph Wilcock of Wakefield and his publications. *Journal of Conchology* 25(5): 201.
- Wilcox, Ernest Norton (1869-1961; U.S.A.)
- A. G. Smith, 1962. Ernest N. Wilcox – 1869-1961. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 3(2): 37-38.
- Wild, C. J. (18**-19**; Australia)
- *Hexabranthus* (1895).
- Wilde, Izaäk Anthonie Jacobus de (1877-1955; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 182.
- T. van Bentham Jutting, 1955. In memoriam Izaak Anthonie Jacobus de Wilde, 29 October 1877 – 2 Augustus 1955. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 61: 581.
- Engel, 1986: 303-304.
- Wilde, J. P. (18**-1906?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1942a: 26 [collection sold in 1906].
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Wilder, William (18**-1920; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Bishop Museum.
- I. Spalding, 1920. *Achatinella* hunting in northwestern Oahu. *The Nautilus* 34(1): 26-27, pl. 2 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1921. William Wilder. *The Nautilus* 34(3): 101.
- Wiley, Cloyde William (1927-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 483; 1987: 144.
- Wiley, G. N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusca of Vera Cruz (1982).
- Wilhelm, Gottlieb Tobias [Reverend] (1758-1811; Germany)
- Series of natural history books, the “worms” (1801-1802) being devoted largely to shells.
- Wilie, William Lafayette (1935-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 483; 1987: 145, 163.
- Wilke, Thomas (19**-20**; Germany)
- Freshwater mollusks.
- Götting, 2006: 5.
- Wilkins, Guy Lawrence (1905-1957; U.K.)
- W. J. Rees, 1957. G. L. Wilkins, 1905-1957. *Journal of Conchology* 24(6): 261-217.
- A. Blok, 1957. Guy L. Wilkins, 1905-1957. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 32(6): 213-214 [bibliography].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1957. Guy L. Wilkins. *The Nautilus* 70(4): 141.
- J. Ewan, 1957. Guy L. Wilkins: an appreciation. *The Nautilus* 71(1): 35-36, iii.
- Cleevely, 1983 310.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Wilkins, Jack Amzi [Reverend] (1925-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 483-484; 1987: 145, 163.
- Wilkins, Jean (1910-1971; U.S.A.)
- Collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Willan, Richard Cardeu (1952-****; New Zealand/Australia)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Willan: p. 19, biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Richard C. Willan. P. 21, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Willard, Theodora (1871-1937; U.S.A.)
- Associated with the Boston Malacological Club (1920s-1930s).
- Anonymous, 1937. [Miss Theodora Willard]. *The Nautilus* 50(4): 140 [death noted].
- F. N. Balch, 1938. Theodora Willard. A memorial notice for the records of the Boston Malacological Club, 7 pp.
- Abbott, 1973: 176.
- Willbanks, Eugene M. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- Willcox, Joseph (1829-1918; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks from the west coast of Florida (1896).
- C. W. Johnson, 1918. Joseph Willcox. *The Nautilus* 32(3): 101-102.
- Abbott, 1973: 176-177.
- Willcox, Mary Alice (1856-1953; U.S.A.)
- D. R. Lindberg, 1977. Mary Alice Willcox, 1856-1953. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 10: 16-17 [portrait, bibliography].
- Wille, Johannes (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Stenogyra* (1915).
- Willecke, Sabine (19**-****; Germany)
- Endangered species (1991).
- Willem IV (Karel Hendrik Friso) (1711-1751; Netherlands) & Willem V (1748-1806; Netherlands) [Princes of Oranje and Nassau]
- P. J. Blok, 1911. Willem IV. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1554-1556.
- P. J. Blok, 1911. Willem V. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 1: 1556-1560.
- F. F. J. M. Pieters, 1980. Notes on the menagerie and zoological cabinet of Stadholder William V of Holland, directed by Aernout Vosmaer. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(4): 539-563.
- Engel, 1986: 201-202.
- Dance, 1986: 58.
- Holthuis, 1995: 7, 11.
- Willem, Victor (1866-1952; Belgium)

- Vision in gastropods (1892).
- Willems, Louis Jan (1927-2008; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 2009. In memoriam: Louis Jan Willems (Lode). *Gloria Maris* 48(1): 2 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Willett, George (1879-1945; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [J. Q. Burch], 1945. George Willett. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 53: 31-36 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- E. M. Chace, 1946. George Willett. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 101-104, portrait [bibliography].
- H. Howard, 1946. George Willett: May 28, 1879 – August 2, 1945. *The Condor* 48(2): 49-71 [portrait].
- K. E. Stager, 1947. George Willett: 1879-1945. *Journal of Mammalogy* 28(1): 1-4 [portrait].
- R. Burch, 1962. Biographical sketch. George Willett, Jr., 1879-1945. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 3(2): 33-34.
- Abbott, 1973: 176.
- Keen, 1974: 38-39 [portrait].
- Shasky, 1980: 25.
- Coan, 1988: 98-99 [portrait].
- Willey, Arthur (1867-1942; U.K./Canada)
- J. G. Kerr, 1943. Arthur Willey, 1867-1942. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society of London* 4(12): 395-410, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. H. Hutchinson, 1944. [Obituary]. *Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada* 6(3): 207-208.
- H. E. Crampton, 1950. A history of the Department of Zoology at Columbia University. *Bios* 21(4): 219-246 [Willey: pp. 224-225].
- K. Johnstone, 1977. The aquatic explorers: a history of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto, xv + 342 pp. [Willey: pp. 70-71].
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. *Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History)* 16(1): 10-19.
- P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Willey: pp. 31-61].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [Willey, p. 163].
- Williams, _____ [Madame] (17**-18**.; U.S.A.)
- Wilkins, 1953: 9.
- Williams, Alice [Mrs. S. L.] (****-****; U.S.A.)
- G. H. Chadwick, 1908. The Williams collection of shells: a brief account of the conchological cabinet of Mrs. Alice L. Williams. Chicago: Marsh, Aitken & Curtis Co., ii + 87 pp.
- Anonymous, 1921. [the collection of Mrs. Williams of Chicago]. *The Nautilus* 35(2): 62 [acquired by Walter Webb].
- Dance, 1986: 176.
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Williams: p. 234].
- Williams, Ernest H., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs on fish (1986).
- Williams, F. E.; see: Wagner, F. E.
- Williams, Francis Xavier (1882-1967; U.S.A.)
- Primarily known as an entomologist; published on *Achatina* reproduction.
- Williams, Gary Campbell (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- Williams, George F. [Reverend] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Baily, 1962: 16.
- Williams, Gilbert M. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 484; 1987: 145.
- Williams, Gray A. (19**-****; U.K./Hong Kong)
- *Littoraria* ecology (2002).
- Williams, Henry Shaler (1847-1918; U.S.A.)
- Silurian Mollusca (1900s).
- I. Fisher, 1893. Bibliographies of the present officers of Yale University. New

- Haven: Yale University, 160 pp. [Williams: pp. 153-155, bibliography to 1893].
- C. Schuchert, 1918. Henry Shaler Williams: an appreciation of his work in stratigraphy. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 46(275): 682-687.
- H. F. Cleland, 1919. Memorial of Henry Shaler Williams. *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America* 30(1): 47-65, plate 5 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. E. Gregory, 1919. Professor Williams at Yale. *Science* 49(1255): 63-65.
- G. D. Harris, 1936 [reprinted 1964]. Williams, Henry Shaler. *Dictionary of American biography* 10(2): 264-265.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17.
- Williams, James David (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels.
- Abbott, 1973: 484; 1987: 145.
- Williams et al., 2008: 9.
- Williams, James Steele (1896-1957; U.S.A.)
- W. P. Woodring, 1958. Memorial to James Steele Williams (1896-1957). *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America, Annual Report for 1957*: 171-174, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Williams, John Michael (1838-1925; U.K.)
- J. W. Jackson, 1926. Obituary notice: John Michael Williams. *Journal of Conchology* 18(1): 9-10.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Williams, Joseph William (18**-1926?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1926].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 27. *The shell collector's handbook for the field*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 90.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1945. Book notes. 28. *Land and freshwater shells*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 90-91.
- Trew, 1990: 87.
- Land and fresh-water shells: an introduction to the study of conchology* (1892 & 1907 eds.) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Williams, Leonard Worcester (1875-1912; U.S.A.)
- Squid anatomy (1910).
- J. S. Kingsley, 1913. Leonard Worcester Williams. *The Anatomical Record* 7(2): 32-38 [biography, portrait].
- M. F. Williams, 1985. The Harpswell Laboratory, 1898-1920: a marine biological station. South Harpswell, Maine: privately published, x +149 pp., 45 pls. [portraits, bibliography].
- Williams, Leslie G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s; oyster drills (1980s).
- Williams, Loralynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Californian carnivorous gastropod drill holes (1976).
- Williams, Margaret Ann [Peggy] (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Turridae of Florida and the Caribbean (2006).
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- Williams, Milo Woodbridge (1917-2012; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as photographer; eastern Pacific material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History and California Academy of Sciences; new *Periploma* from Alaska in 1940.
- Anonymous, 2012. M. Woodbridge 'Woody' Williams, Park Service photographer. *Washington Post*, June 1, 2012: B5.
- Anonymous, 2012. Milo Woodbridge Williams. Obituary. Greenville, North Carolina, *Daily Reflector*, May 13, 2012: [page unknown; portrait].
- Williams, Mora M. (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 484; 1987: 145.
- Williams, Suzanne T. (1968-****; Australia/U.K.)
- Williams, T. Walley (1909/10-1985; U.S.A.)
- R. W. Reyer, 1986. T. Walley Williams. *Anatomical Record* 216(2): 246-247.
- Williams, W. (****-****; U.K.?)
- Dean, 1936: 241.
- Williams, W. F. (****-****; U.K.?)

- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Williams, Wendy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Kraken; the curious, exciting, & slightly disturbing science of squid* (2011).
- Williams, Winston (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Florida's fabulous seashells: and other seashore life* (1988, 1997).
- Williamson, A. E. (****-****; Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 32.
- Williamson, Martha Burton [née Woodhead] (1843-1922; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1922. Pioneer in club work here dead. Author of scientific articles passes away after active career. Los Angeles Times, March 20, 1922: Section II: 3 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1922. Noted W.C.T.U. [Women's Christian Temperance Union] worker dies. Los Angeles Examiner, March 20, 1922: [page unknown].
- Abbott, 1973: 177.
- E. V. Coan, 1989. The malacological papers and taxa of Martha Burton Woodhead Williamson, 1843-1922, and the Isaac Lea Chapter of the Agassiz Association. The Veliger 32(3): 296-301.
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Williamson: pp. 126-127, 131]
- Williamson, Peter G. (19**-1994; U.K./U.S.A.)
- S. Begley & J. Carey, 1981. Evolution: change at a snail's pace. Newsweek 98(23) [Dec. 7]: 114. [portrait].
- T. Rice, 1983. Evolutionary snails. Of Sea and Shore 13(2): 70. [portrait] [excerpted from Newsweek article].
- Williamson, Susana I. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Paper with Carcelles on Magellanic mollusks (1951).
- Willigen, Cornelis Antonio van der (1887-1962; Netherlands)
- Holthuis, 1995: 118-119.
- Willis, Dick (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Hawaiian Shell News 10(7): 5 [portrait].
- Willis, John Robert (1825-1876; U.S.A./Canada)
- W. F. Ganong, 1890. John Robert Willis, the first Nova Scotian conchologist. A memorial. Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute of Natural Science 7: 404-405.
- W. F. Ganong, 1890. Bibliographical and critical notice of Willis' published papers. Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute of Natural Science 7: 412-418 [bibliography].
- H. Piers, 1890. John Robert Willis. Proceedings and Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute of Natural Science 7: 406-411 [biography].
- La Rocque, 1962: 34.
- P. Creighton, 1972. Willis, John Robert. Dictionary of Canadian biography 10: 704.
- Abbott, 1973: 177.
- Coomans, 1989: 31.
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- D. S. Davis, 1992. Terrestrial Mollusca of Nova Scotia: in the footsteps of John Robert Willis, 1825-1876. Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh, 31 August – 6 September 1986: 125-133 [portrait].
- Mollusca of Sable Island* (1858) available on-line at:
<http://www.ourroots.ca/e/page.aspx?id=298139>
- Willis, Scott A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster mariculture (1970s).
- Willis, Thomas (1621-1675; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 133.
- R. L. Martensen, 2004. Willis, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 59: 391-394 [portrait].
- Willows, Arthur Owen Dennis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Giant nerve cells in nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Willox, Murielle (19**-****; Belgium)
- Wilman, Maria (1867-1957; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 32.
- Fouché, 1995: 63.

- Willmann, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of S. Willmann; 2009 reprint of d'Argenville (1780).
- Willmann, Sophia (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of R. Willmann; 2009 reprint of d'Argenville (1780).
- Wilmer, L.; see: Worthington-Wilmer, L.
- Wilmott, George (****-1969; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. George Wilmott. New York Shell Club Notes 154: 3 [very short notice].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1969: 77 [1969].
- Wils, Edward (19**-****; Belgium)
- Conidae of the Red Sea (1986).
- Wilson, Anne (****-1997?; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
- L. Smith, 1997. Obituary – Anne Wilson. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 250: 8 [portrait].
- Wilson, Barbara (19**-1989; U.S.A.)
- E. Marshall, 1989. Barbara Wilson. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 29(3): 6.
- Wilson, Barry Robert (1935-****; Australia)
- L. Mason, 1978. Our patrons. Western Australian Shell Collector 19: 2 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 64.
- Wilson, Brian J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Book on volutes (2004).
- Wilson, Carina (1960-****; Australia)
- Coauthor of books on Australian mollusks (1993, 1994).
- Wilson, Douglas P. (1902-1991; U.K.)
- *Janthina* (1956) with M. Alison Wilson [relationship unknown].
- Wilson, Druid (1906-2002; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- B. Bedette, 2003. Druid Wilson: 1906-2002. American Paleontologist, Feb. 2003: 15-16 [biography, portrait].
- Wilson, Edith C. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Wilson, Edmund Beecher (1856-1939; U.S.A.)
- Remington, 1977: 43.
- Moore, 1989: 205.
- K. R. Benson & C. E. Quinn, 1990. The American Society of Zoologists, 1889-1989: a century of integrating the biological sciences. American Zoologist 30: 353-396 [Wilson: p. 358, portrait].
- Wilson, Edward [Ed] Carl (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- Wilson, Edward Osborne (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Chemical defense in *Liguus* with T. Eisner (1970); mainly noted for work on ants and on ecological theory.
- Wilson, Fred Robert (1907-19**; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of West Virginia (1931).
- Wilson, Frederick Earl (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 484-485; 1987: 145.
- Wilson, James (1795-1856; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 379-380.
- Kohn, 1992: 234-235.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Wilson, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 59: 581-582.
- Wilson, John Bracebridge (1828-1895; U.K./Australia)
- Anonymous, 1895. The late J. Bracebridge Wilson, M.A., F.L.S. Victorian Naturalist 12(7): 81.
- G. B. Howes, 1896. Address of the president. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 2(2): 57-76 [Wilson: pp. 58-59].
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 343; 1927b: 148.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 462.
- Cleevely, 1983: 313.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Wilson, K. (19**-****; Ireland)

- Opisthobranchs (1983).
- Wilson, M. Alison (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Janthina* (1956) with D. P. Wilson [relationship unknown].
- Wilson, Mina L. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of North Carolina (1920s).
- Wilson, Nerida G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of nudibranchs (2000s).
- Wilson, Peter (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Tenellia* (1999).
- “Wilson, T. [Reverend]”; see: Clark, Samuel
- Wilson, Thomas Bellerby (1807-1865; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 177.
- Wilt, Gerrit Jan van der (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Book on *Lymnaea* physiology (1992).
- Wimbleton, P. T. (1938-2010; U.K.)
- K. Brown, 2010. P. T. “Terry” Wimbleton, 1938-2010. *Mollusc World* 25: 27 [portraits].
- Wimmer, August (1835-1885; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Winchell, Alexander (1824-1891; U.S.A.)
- Merrill, 1906: 505, 536, 675, 714, pl. 24 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 463.
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- Cleevely, 1983 313.
- Winchell, Richard William (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 145.
- Winchester, Helen (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 402-405.
- Winckley, Henry (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Commercial mollusks of Maine (1891).
- Winckworth, Harold Charles [M.D.] (1878-1947; U.K./ Seychelles)
- Brother of R. Winckworth.
- R. Winckworth, 1948. H. C. Winckworth, 1878-1947. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 21-23 [bibliography].
- R. Winckworth, 1949. Harold Charles Winckworth, 1878-1947. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 3.
- Winckworth, Ronald (1884-1950; U.K.)
- Brother of H. C. Winckworth.
- Anonymous, 1942. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(1): frontispiece [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1950. Mr. Ronald Winckworth. *The Times* (London), September 16, 1950: 6.
- A. C. C. P. [Sir Cosmo Parkinson?], 1950. Ronald Winckworth. *The Epsomian* (Epsom College, Epsom, Surrey) 81(1): 32-35.
- W. J. Rees, 1950. Obituary: Mr. R. Winckworth. *Nature* 166(4225): 673-674.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1951. Ronald Winckworth, 1884-1950. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 29(1): 1-5 [bibliography].
- A. E. Ellis, 1951. Obituary. R. Winckworth, 1884-1950. *Journal of Conchology* 23(5): 157-162 [list of taxa].
- J. D. Griffith Davies, 1951. Ronald Winckworth, 1884-1950. *Notes & Records of the Royal Society* 8: 293-296, pl. 7 [portrait].
- H. Lemche, 1952. Remarks on the late Mr. Winckworth's notes on British marine Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 265.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- N. McMillan, 1997. The Winckworth collection of British marine Mollusca. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 141: 823.
- Killeen, 1998: 383-384 [portrait].
- Wind, Paulus de (1714-1771; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 305.
- Windle, Delbert Leroy, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 604; 1987: 145-146.

- Windoos, James (1839-1897; U.K.)
- H. B. W., 1897. James Windoos, of Chipping Norton. *Geological Magazine* (Decade IV) 4(11): 527-528.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 463.
 - Cleevely, 1983 313.
- Windsor, House of [British royal family]
- Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother [Elizabeth Angela Marguerite Bowes-Lyon] (1900-2002; U.K.).
- O. Peel, 1991. Royal shell collectors. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 229: 12.
 - S. Lyall, 2002. Britain's beloved "Queen Mum," a symbol of courage, dies at 101. *The New York Times*, March 31, 2002, Section 1: 1, 34 [biography, portraits].
- Princess Margaret (1930-2002; U.K.)
- O. Peel, 1991. Royal shell collectors. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 229: 12.
 - J. R. Gregory, 2002. Princess Margaret dies at 71; sister of Queen Elizabeth had a troubled life. *The New York Times*, February 10, 2002, Section 1: 1, 38 [biography, portraits].
- Winford, Edith Emmons (1895-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 146.
- Wingate, A. W. [Captain] (****-****; U.K.?)
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Wingstrand, Karl Georg (1919-1992; Sweden/Denmark)
- Wolff, 1979: 146.
 - J. Dyck, 1994. Karl Georg Wingstrand 2. marts 1919 – 2. november 1992. *Dansk Ornitologisk Forenings Tidsskrift* 88(1): 42 [portrait].
- Winkle, K. van; see: Palmer, K. E. Van Winkle
- Winkler, Lindsay R. (1912?-1991?; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* anatomy (1954), *Aplysia* (1959).
- Winkler, Tiberius Cornelius (1822-1897; Netherlands)
- Catalogue of the paleontological collections in the Musée Teyler (1863-1876); mostly known as vertebrate paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 313.
- Winkley, Henry W. [Reverend] (1858-1918; U.S.A.)
- New England Pyramidellidae (1909).
 - W. Faxon, 1906. Report on the Crustacea and Mollusca. Annual Report of the Curator of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy at Harvard College, to the President and Fellows of Harvard College, for 1905-1906: 28.
 - Anonymous, 1907. The Winkley collection of shells. *Nautilus* 20(10): 118-119 [reprinted from the above].
 - C. W. Johnson, 1918. Henry W. Winkley. *The Nautilus* 31(4): 136-137, portrait.
 - La Rocque, 1962: 35.
 - Abbott, 1973: 178.
 - Martin, 1995: 30.
 - S. M. Martin, 1999. Freshwater snails (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 6(1): 39-88 [Winkley: pp. 39-40, portrait].
- Winnepeninckx, Birgitta (19**-****; Belgium)
- Molluscan phylogeny from DNA from 1990s.
- Winner, Beatrice E. (1918-2006; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan spawn (1987).
 - Abbott, 1975: 604-605; 1987: 146.
 - Anonymous, 2006. Beatrice E. Winner. Fort Pierce, Florida, My Home Town News, Dec. 8, 2006: [page unknown].
- Winslow, Francis [Lieutenant] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Virginia oyster beds (1882).
- Winslow, Mina Louise (1890-1982; U.S.A.)
- Barnard, 1965: 33.
 - Burch, 1981: 5.
 - J. B. Burch, 1983. Mina L. Winslow, 1890-1982. *Malacological Review* 16: 133-134.
 - M. L. Winslow, 1983. African adventure 1924. *Walkerana* 1(5): 367-383.
 - L. C. Hall, 1983. Traveling alone through South Africa, the adventures of a woman zoologist from the university during her search for specimens. *Walkerana* 1(5): 385-388.
 - Trew, 1990: 88.

- Fouché, 1995: 64.
- Winte, Erwin (1910-1986; U.S.A.)
Humes, 1965: 74, 75.
Close, 2000: 94-95, fig. 4.9 [portrait].
- Wintemberg, William John (1876-1941; Canada)
• *Helix hortensis* in Nova Scotia [typo as “Wurtemberg”].
- Winter, Anton J. [Ton] de (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Non-marine gastropods from 1980s.
- Winter, Gabriele (19**-****; Germany)
• Physiology of *Bulinus* (1987).
- Winter, Jürgen E. (1937-1994; Germany/Chile)
Toro, Jorge E., 1995 [“1994”]. In memoriam. Dr. Jürgen E. Winter, 1937-1994. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 13(2): 357-359 [portrait, bibliography].
- Winter, Lucretia Johanna van (1785-1845; Netherlands)
• Daughter of P. v. Winter.
Engel, 1986: 305.
- Winter, Pieter van (1745-1807; Netherlands)
• Father of L. J. van Winter.
E. Zuidema, 1918. Winter (Pieter). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 1468.
Engel, 1986: 305.
- Winterbotham, Ann Lawrence (1919-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 605; 1987: 146.
- Winterbourn, Michael J. (19**-****; New Zealand)
• *A guide to the freshwater mollusca of New Zealand* (1973).
- Winters, Robert E. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 146.
- Winther, Georg Peter (1844-1879; Denmark)
• Mainly known as ichthyologist.
Hylleberg, 2009: 99.
- Wintle, William James (1861-1934; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1934. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 20(3): 93.
C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Obituary. William James Wintle, 1861-1934. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(3): 149.
- Wirén, Axel (1860-1925; Sweden)
T. Flensburg, 1955. Wirén, Axel. *Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok* 8: 404-405 [portrait].
- Wirth, U. (19**-****; Germany)
• Freshwater mollusks of Fehmarn Island (1961).
- Wirtz, D. (19**-****; Germany)
• European Miocene.
- Wirtz, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
• Opisthobranch fauna of the Azores 1990s.
- Wirz-Mangold, Katharina (19**-****; France)
• Marina fauna of France (1958).
- Wise, John B. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 146.
Anonymous, 1995. New curator of malacology. *Texas Conchologist* 32(1): 4.
Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Wise, Orville A., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Ordovician gastropods.
- Wise, Sherwood W. [Woody], Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Shell structure (1968-1970), Monoplacophora (1970).
- Wisoff, Julius (?1893-1964; U.S.A.)
M. K. Jacobson, 1964. Dr. Julius Wisoff. *New York Shell Club Notes* 102: 4.
W. E. Old & D. Raeihle, 1964. The Wisoff collection. *New York Shell Club Notes* 103: 4-5.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Wissel, Kurt von (1867-19**; Germany)
• Anatomical study of *Onchidiella* (1898).
- Wissmann, Heinrich Ludolf (1815-****; Germany)
Tozer, 1984: 31, 33, 36.
- Wistar, Elizabeth Morris (1908-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 146.
- Wiswall, Harold Curtis (1894-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 605; 1987: 146.
- Wissema, G. G. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Published on fossils of southeast Asia.

- Wit, W. F. de (1921-1999; Netherlands)
- Life cycle of *Physa* (1955).
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 2000. In memoriam W. F. de Wit (4.1.1921-21.7.99). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 316: 127 [bibliography].
- Witchell, Edwin (1823-1887; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 464.
- Cleevely, 1983 314.
- Witenberg, G ____-G ____ (1 ____-1 ____; Israel)
- Parasitologist.
- Mienis, 2012: 5.
- Witenboogaert, Johan (1608-1680; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 309.
- Witherington, Blair & Dawn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouses; *Florida's seashells* (2007).
- Withrow, Carl Clifford (1903-1982; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 146, 163.
- D. Wolfe, 2008. Remembering Carl Withrow. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter for October: 5-6 [portrait].
- Witsen [Witzen], Nicolaas Corneliszoon (1641-1717; Netherlands)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- W. R. Veder, 1918. Witsen (Nicolaas). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 4: 1473-1479.
- Engel, 1986: 306-307.
- Holthuis, 1995: 7.
- Concerning:
<http://www.xs4all.nl/~mhpeters/>
- Witt, Elizabeth Anne (1915-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 485; 1987: 163.
- Witter, Finlay Miller (1839-1909; U.S.A.)
- Member of Conchological Society of G.B., 1879.
- Anonymous, 1911. Professor Finley Miller Whitter. History of Muscatine County Iowa 2: 200 [on-line version seen].
- Witthaus, ____ (Mrs.) (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1877. [Report on purchase of the Witthaus collection]. Report of the President, 1876-1877. Vassar College, Annual Reports of the President, 1865-1866 to 1886-1886. Poughkeepsie, New York: Vassar College.
- Walzer, 1981: 26.
- Gerlach, 2014: 42.
- Wittich, Arthur C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Account of an octopus bite (1966).
- Wittig, R.; see: Skinner, R.
- Wittig, Fritz Herman Paul (1***-19**; Germany)
- Father of R. Wittig Skinner.
- Wittkopf, Harlan A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The Sanibel kaleidoscope: a view of seashell variations in color, pattern, and structure* (1997, 1999).
- Witzen, N. C.; see: Witsen, N. C.
- Wobber, Don Roger (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding by *Dendronotus* (1970).
- Wodarch, Charles (17**-18**; U.K.)
- *Introduction to the study of conchology* (1820, 1822, 1825, 1827).
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Wodarch and Mawe. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 83-84.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 9. Wodarch's *Introduction to the study of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 141.
- Salisbury, 1945: 151-152.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 2. Wodarch's *Introduction to the study of conchology*. Journal of Conchology 25(1): 36.
- Wodarch's introduction to the study of conchology: describing the orders, genera, and species of shells: with observations on the nature and properties of the animals and directions for collecting, preserving, and cleaning shells*, 4th ed. by J. Mawe (1833) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Wohlberedt, Otto (1870-1945; Germany)
- V. Franz, 1947. Otto Wohlberedt. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 78-79 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Zilch, 1967: 42-43.

- Bössneck & Knorre, 1997: 153-154 [portrait].
- D. von Knorre, 2004. Die Molluskensammlung von Otto Wohlberedt im Phyletischen Museum in Jena – eine museologisch-historische Analyse. Beiträge zur 11. Jahrestagung der DGGTB (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie). Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 10: 283-289 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Wohlgemuth, Jules (?1854-1893; France)
- R. Nicklès, 1896. Notice sur les travaux scientifiques de J. Wohlgemuth. Bulletin des Séances de la Société des Sciences de Nancy (ser. 2) 14: 59-64 [biography].
- Wohnlich, Christoph Friedrich [?Wilhelm] [M.D.] (17**-18**; Germany)
- Thesis: *Dissertatio anatomica de Helice pomatia* (1813).
- Woitschella, Astrid (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on freshwater gastropods (1999).
- Wolberedt, Otto (18**19**; Germany?)
- Non-marine fauna of Sandschak Novipazar of Serbia (1909).
- Wolcott, Henrietta H. T. (1825-1903; U.S.A.)
- W. H. Dall, 1903. Mrs. Henrietta H. T. Wolcott. The Nautilus 17(7): 83-84.
- Abbott, 1973: 178.
- Wolda, Hindrik (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Cepaea* distribution (1950s-1960s).
- Wolf, Eugen (1876-1961; Germany)
- R. Mertens, 1962. Eugen Wolf. Zoologischer Anzeiger, Supplementband 25, Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologischen Gesellschaft 1961: 570-573 [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 43.
- Wolf, Johann (1765-1824; Netherlands)
- Mostly known as ornithologist; published new species of land snails.
- Wolf, Johann Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine mollusks of Davos (1929).
- Wolf, Matthias (19**-****; Germany)
- Alpine mollusks (1987). *Deroceras* (1990).
- Wolfart, Peter (1675-1726; Germany)
- Boss, 1988: 121.
- Heller, 2007: 173.
- Wolfe, Catherine (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Dance, 1986: 176.
- Wolfe, Charles Spurgeon (1921-2005; U.S.A.)
- *Seashells of Hawaii* (1974).
- Anonymous, 2005. Charles Spurgeon Wolfe [obituary]. Fort Worth Star-Telegram, March 8-9, 2005: [page unknown].
- Wolfe, Douglas Arthur (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks of North Carolina* (1970); spouse of N. Wolfe.
- Abbott, 1973: 486; 1987: 146.
- Wolfe, Nancy (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks of North Carolina* (1970); spouse of D. A. Wolfe.
- Wolfe, Michaela Beatrix (1903-****; Austria/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 146.
- Wolff, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Mesozoic of Germany (1970).
- Wolff, Torben Lunn (1919-****; Denmark)
- Mostly noted for work on isopods.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 99.
- Wolff, W. J. (19**-****; Germany)
- Estuarine mollusks (1968-1970).
- Wolfson, Fay Henry (1916-1987; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Fay Wolfson, First Vice President, 1967-1968. Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo 2: 50.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Anonymous, 1987. In memoriam. Fay Henry Wolfson. The Festivus 19(2): 15.
- Wollaston, Thomas Vernon (1822-1878; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1878. Obituary. Thomas Vernon Wollaston. The Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 14(9): 213-215.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 93.

- Smith, 1906: 720, 730.
- Cleevely, 1983 314.
- Salisbury, 1945: 162.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Wollaston: pp. 126-141].
- Dance, 1976: 50 [collection sold in 1900]; 1986: 230.
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- L. M. Cook, 1995. T. Vernon Wollaston and the "monstrous doctrine". Archives of Natural History 22(3): 333-348.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Wollaston, pp. 161-162 (portrait)].
- Y. Foote, 2004. Wollaston, Thomas Vernon. Oxford dictionary of national biography 59: 989-990.
- Testacea atlantica* (1878) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Wollemann, Ernst August (1862-****; Germany)
- Paleontological papers (1900-1906).
- Cleevely, 1982: 314.
- Wollscheid-Lengeling, Evi (19**-****; Germany)
- Molecular phylogeny of nudibranchs (2001).
- Wolowicz, Macciek (19**-****; Poland)
- Physiology of *Cardium* (1991).
- Wolter, Helma (19**-****; Germany)
- Morphology, physiology of nudibranchs (1967).
- Wolterding, Martin R. (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- Octopus behavior (1989); Pacific Central American collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Woltersdorf, F. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Freshwater fossils (1954).
- Wolterstorff, Willy Georg (1864-1943; Germany)
- Paleontology of Magdeburg (1898); mostly noted as herpetologist.
- Wolthers, Hermanus (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 308.
- Womack, Edwin Baxter (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 146.
- Woo[,] Henrietta P. M. (19**-****; Singapore)
- Co-author with S. K. Tan of checklist of mollusks of Singapore (2010).
- Wood, _____ [Miss] (17**-18**; U.K.)
- Author of rare childrens book *Truth upon truth* (1840s?) containing an illustrated chapter on shells.
- Wood, _____ [Lieutenant] (****-****; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Wood, A. (1****-****; U.K.)
- Goniatites of Wales (1936).
- Wood, Albert Elmer (1910-19**; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Cape May, New Jersey (1927), with H. E. Wood, 2nd, in The Nautilus.
- Wood, Ann P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bacterial symbionts in bivalves (1980s).
- Wood, Forest Glen (1918-1992; U.S.A.)
- R. Ellis, 1993. Forest Glen Wood, 1918-1992. Journal of Cephalopod Biology 2(1): [1] [not seen].
- Wood, Harold Elmer, 2nd. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Cape May, New Jersey (1927) with A. E. Wood, in The Nautilus.
- Wood, Harriet (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coauthor of genus *Coracuta* (2006).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 121.
- Wood, J. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 33.
- Wood, John George (1827-1889; U.K.)
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. Archives of Natural History, 41(1): 45-62 [Wood: pp. 47-48, portrait].
- Common objects of the sea shore* (1857) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Plates from *Common objects of the sea shore* (1866) also available on line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr

- Wood, John Thornton (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Some enemies of the oyster* (1950), *Helicella* in Virginia (1951).
- Wood, McKinnon [Miss] (****-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Kenya.
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- Wood, Rodney (1**-19**; South Africa)
- Wood, Searles Valentine (the elder) (1798-1880; U.K.)
- Father of S. V. Wood, the younger.
- Anonymous, 1880. Searles Valentine Wood. *Nature* 23(576): 40-41.
- Anonymous, 1880. Searles Valentine Wood, F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 2) 7(12): 575-576.
- R. Etheridge, 1881. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, *Proceedings* 16: 35.
- Smith, 1906: 708.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 466.
- Cleevely, 1983 315.
- R. E. Petit & K. J. Boss, 1989. Searles V. Wood's "Monograph of the Crag Mollusca" (1848-1882), with notes on the generic name *Astartella*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(68): 145-153.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Wood, Searles Valentine, the elder. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 140.
- Monograph of the Craig Mollusca* (1848-1857) reprinted in 1966 by New York: Johnson.
- A monograph of the Crag Mollusca: with descriptions of shells from the upper Tertiaries of the British Isles* (1848-1882) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *A monograph of the Crag Mollusca* (1848-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Wood, Searles Valentine (the younger) (1830-1884; U.K.)
- Son of S. V. Wood, the elder.
- Anonymous, 1885. Searles V. Wood, The Younger, F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 3) 2(3): 138-142 [bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1885. Searles V. Wood. *Nature* 31(797): 318-319.
- T. G. Bonney, 1885. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, *Proceedings* 41: 40-41.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 466.
- Cleevely, 1983 315.
- R. E. Petit & K. J. Boss, 1989. Searles V. Wood's "Monograph of the Crag Mollusca" (1848-1882), with notes on the generic name *Astartella*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(68): 145-153.
- W. H. George. 2004. Wood, Searles Valentine, the younger. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 140-141.
- Monograph of the Craig Mollusca* (1848-1857) reprinted in 1966 by New York: Johnson.
- A monograph of the Crag Mollusca: with descriptions of shells from the upper Tertiaries of the British Isles* (1848-1882) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *A monograph of the Crag Mollusca* (1848-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Wood, Toni (1926-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 486; 1987: 146, 163.
- Anonymous, 1978. Toni Wood. *New York Shell Club Notes* 244: 2.
- Wood, Williard M. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in San Francisco (1891), Monterey (1893), Bolinas (1897), California.
- G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139 [contained material collected by Wood; in California Academy of Sciences].
- Wood, William [M.D.] (1774-1857; U.K.)
- Father of W. Wood, Jr.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 213.
- Swainson, 1840: 380-381.
- Anonymous, 1859. [Obituary: William Wood, Esq.]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-1858*: xl-xli.
- Melvill, 1890: 198, 203.
- A. Reynell, 1918. *The Index Testaceologicus* of W. Wood and S. P.

- Hanley. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(1-2): 26-27.
- A. Reynell, 1919. Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. Supplementary note. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 13(3-4): 89.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Wood's "General conchology." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 91.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 359; 1927b: 164.
- Salisbury, 1945: 144, 151.
- Wilkins, 1957: 156-158, 161-165.
- S. P. Dance, 1972. On William Wood's *General Conchology* and *Index Testaceologicus*. *Basteria* 36(2-5): 157-162.
- Dance, 1986: 83-85, 230.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Wood: pp. 47-49].
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- Kohn, 1992: 217-219.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- P. Davis, 2004. Wood, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 60: 152.
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 219-264.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 1-76.
- General conchology* (1815) and *Index Testaceologicus: or a catalogue of shells, British and foreign* (1825, 1828) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Index Testaceologicus* (1818, 1828) and *A list of the plates of the "Index Testaceologicus"* (1829) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Wood, William, Jr. (?1806-1865; U.K.)
- Son of W. Wood, Sr.; artist, prepared many of the illustrations in his father's books.
- E. V. Coan & R. E. Petit, 2011. The publications and malacological taxa of William Wood (1774-1857). *Malacologia* 54(1-2): 1-76.
- Woodbridge, Richard George, 3rd (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- Shell fluorescence (1962), tentacle branching (1976).
- Abbott, 1975: 605; 1987: 146.
- Woodbury, Angus Munn (1899-1967; U.S.A.)
- Snails of Zion National Park (1929).
- Woodcock, R. (****-****; U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Woodd, John (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Woodhouse, Joyce (19**-****; Australia)
- Woodlock, Ethelyn Hurd (1907-2001; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 486-487; 1987: 146-147.
- Anonymous, 2001. Ethelyn Hurd Woodlock, May 13, 2001. *New York Shell Club Notes* 359: 8.
- Woodring, Helen [Coolidge] (1906-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 487; 1987: 147, 163.
- Woodring, Wendell Phillips (1891-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 487.
- Henson, 1982: 17.
- Anonymous, 1983. Dr. Wendell P. Woodring, 91. *Washington Post*, February 9, 1983: C-7.
- E. J. Moore, 1985. Memorial to Wendell Phillips Woodring. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 15: 5 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 147, 163.
- E. J. Moore, 1992. Wendell Phillips Woodring, 1891-1983. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 61: 498-515.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- S. K. Donovan, 2010. Three points of view: Wendell P. Woodring (1891-1983), Charles A. Matley (1866-1947), Charles T.

- Trechmann (1884-1964), and Jamaican geology in the 1920s and 1930s. Pp. 59-78, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, Memoir 205: v + 108 pp. [portrait].
- Woodruff, David S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails.
- Woodruffe-Peacock, Edward Adrian (1858-1922; U.K.)
- Peacock was mother's maiden name; mostly known as botanish.
- Anonymous, 1922. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 16(10): 319.
- Anonymous, 1922. In Memoriam. Rev. E. A. Woodruffe-Peacock. *The Naturalist* (London) 783: 137-139 [portrait].
- J. Britten, 1922. Edward Adrian Woodruffe-Peacock (1858-1922). *The Journal of Botany British and Foreign* 60(714): 161-162.
- Woods, F. H. [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- *Marine Mollusca of the Yorkshire coast* (1912); collection in Leeds Museum.
- Woods, Henry (1868-1952; U.K.)
- Cleevely, 1983 316.
- Woods, J. E. Tenison; see: Tenison-Woods, J. E.
- Woodthorpe, R. G. [Major-General] (****-1898?; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.
- Woodward, Bernard Barham (1853-1930; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(3-4): frontispiece [portrait] (1919).
- Anonymous, 1931, Bernard Barham Woodward. *The Nautilus* 44(3): 97.
- S. S. Kennard, 1931. Obituary notice: B. B. Woodward. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 112-113.
- A. S. Kennard, 1931. Obituary. Bernard Barham Woodward, 1853-1930. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 19(4): 165-166.
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Nekrologe auf B. B. Woodward und Ole Nordgaard. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 3(2): 248.
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Bernard Barham Woodward. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 82-83.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 466.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 33. *The young collector's handbook of shells*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 173.
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- Cleevely, 1983 316.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- Trew, 1990: 88; 1993: 86.
- S. P. Dance & J. G. J. Kuiper, 2002. B. B. Woodward and the "*Pisidium* Affair." *Journal of Conchology* 37(6): 635-650 [biography, portrait].
- Dance, 2005: 143-145.
- Sea-weeds, shells and fossils* (1886) by O. P. Gray & Woodward available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Woodward, Fred R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mollusca of Lake Nyasa (1964).
- Woodward, Gertrude M. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Woodward, Henry (1832-1921; U.K.)
- Son of S. Woodward; great-uncle of B. B. Woodward.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1904).
- Anonymous, 1921. Obituary. Henry Woodward. *Geological Magazine* 58(11): 481-484.
- B. B. Woodward, 1922. Dr. Henry Woodward, F.R.S., etc., 1832-1921. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 66-68.
- A. S. Woodward, 1925. Henry Woodward – 1832-1921. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 98: xxiii-xxv, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.
- Cleevely, 1983 316-317.
- Trew, 1993: 86.

Woodward, Horace Bolingbroke (1848-1914; U.K.)

- Son of S. P. W. Woodward; cousin of B. B. Woodward.

C. R., 1914. Horace Bolingbroke Woodward, F.R.S., F.G.S. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 6) 1(3): 142-144, frontispiece.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.

Cleevely, 1983 317.

Woodward, John [Sir] (1665-1728; U.K.)

Argenville, 1742: 27, 216 [as "Jean"].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.

Edwards, 1967: 45.

V. A. Eyles, 1971. John Woodward, F.R.S., F.R.C.P., M.D. (1665-1728): a bio-bibliographical account of his life and work. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(6): 399-427, 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].

Fischer, 1973: 49-51, 53-54, 151-154.

Cleevely, 1983 317.

Dance, 1986: 32.

D. Price, 1989. John Woodward and a surviving British geological collection from the early eighteenth century. *Journal of the History of Collections* 1(1): 79-95.

G. S. Rousseau & D. Haycock, 2000. The Jew of Crane Court: Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91), natural history and natural excess. *History of Science* 38(2) [120]: 127-170 [Woodward: pp. 135-136].

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.

J. M. Levine, 2004. Woodward, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 241-243 [portrait].

Woodward, Martin Fountain (1865-1901; U.K.)

- Son of H. Woodward.

Anonymous, 1901. [notice of death]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 4(6): [v].

Anonymous, 1901. Martin Fountain Woodward. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(10): 480.

W. E. Collinge, 1901. Martin F. Woodward. *Journal of Malacology* 8(4): 123.

G. B. Howes, 1901. Martin F. Woodward. *Nature* 64(1667): 578-579 [biography].

H. Fischer, 1902. Nécrologie. M. F. Woodward. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 50(1): 115-116.

B. B. Woodward, 1902. Martin Fountain Woodward. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(1): 1-7, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].

Duchamps, 1999: 16, fig 60 [portrait]

Woodward, Samuel (1790-1838; U.K.)

- Father of H. Woodward & S. P. Woodward.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467.

Cleevely, 1983 317.

B. Green, 2004. Woodward, Samuel. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 245-246.

Woodward, Samuel Pickworth (1821-1865; U.K.)

- Son of S. Woodward; father of H. B. Woodward.

Anonymous, 1865. Dr. Samuel P. Woodward, F.G.S. *American Journal of Conchology* 1(1): 379.

Anonymous, 1866. Obituary. Samuel P. Woodward, Ph.D., A.L.S. *The Naturalist* 2(35): 155-156.

Anonymous, 1866. Dr. S. P. Woodward. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society* [London] 22[2](86): xxxiv-xxxvi.

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 103.

Anonymous, 1868. Samuel P. Woodward, F.G.S. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66: lxxxvi-lxxxvii*.

Melvill, 1890: 217 [as S. "Porter" Woodward].

Taylor, 1917: 77 [portrait].

A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1920. Extracts from some letters from John Brown, F.G.S., of Stanway, to S. P. Woodward. *Essex Naturalist* 19: 130-141.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 467-468.

Salisbury, 1945: 164-165.

Cleevely, 1983 317.

- P. F. Lingwood, 1984. Notes on historical conchology 2. The Conchologists' Newsletter 91: 234.
- P. F. Lingwood, 1985. Notes on historical conchology 3: S. P. Woodward's "A Manual of the Mollusca." The Conchologists' Newsletter 94: 303-305.
- Dance, 1986: 141.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 296.
- R. J. Cleavelly, 2004. Woodward, Samuel Pickworth. Oxford dictionary of national biography 60: 246-247.
- A manual of the Mollusca; or, a rudimentary treatise of Recent and fossil shells* (1851-1856) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org> and at
<http://books.google.com>
- Collation of *A manual of the Mollusca* (1851-1856) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Woodworth, J. B. (18**-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Spirula* in Massachusetts (1893).
- Woolacott, Leone [Lee] Hermione (****-1957; Australia)
- J. Allan, 1957. Mrs. Leone Woolacott. Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 1(1): 47.
- Anonymous, 1957. ... [death of] Mrs. Lee Woolacott. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 172: 5.
- J. Allan, 1958. Lee Woolacott. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 81, 83 [portrait].
- T. Iredale & G. P. Whitley, 1958. A bibliography of Lee Woolacott with a index to her new scientific names. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 82.
- T. Iredale, 1958. To memorialize Lee. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 84-85 [portrait].
- M. Bowman, 1958. Memories. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1956-57 [The Marine Zoologist 1(6), Lee Woolacott Memorial Number]: 87.
- Woolacott, Leone [Lee] Hermione (****-1957; U.S.A.)
- Eocene, including mollusks (1930).
- Woolsey, Heathcote (****-1957?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- Woolsey, Jody (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 147.
- Woolson, Bertha Mae [née Hess] (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 487-488; 1987: 147.
- Woolstenhulme, Jack P. [Lieutenant] (1917-2008; U.S.A.)
- Land snails from Utah (1942).
- Work, Robert Christoph (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusks of Venezuela (1969), *Murex* (1970).
- Abbott, 1975: 605-606; 1987: 147.
- Worm [Wormius], Olaus [Ole, Olao] (1588-1654; Denmark)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 129.
- Swainson, 1840: 381.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- J. Petersen & L. Wimmer, 1905. Worm, Ole (Oluf), 1588-1654. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 19: 186-195.
- Spärck, 1953: v.
- Garboe, 1959: 25-34 [portrait].
- Spärck, 1962: fig. 1 [portrait].
- H. D. Schepele, 1971. Museum Wormianum; Dets Forudsætninger og Tilblivelse. København: Wormianum, 435 pp.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 65.
- Wolff, 1979: 3-6 [portrait].
- H. D. Schepele, 1984. Worm, Ole, 1588-1654. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 16: 45-51.
- Dance, 1986: 14.
- Boss, 1988: 121.

- H. D. Schepelern, 1990. The Museum Wormianum reconstructed; a note on the illustration of 1665. *Journal of the History of Collections* 2(1): 81-85.
- Dance, 1999: 7-8.
- S. J. Gould, 1999. Bacon, brought home. *Natural History* 108(5): 28-33, 72-78 [reprinted (2000), "How the vulva stone became a brachiopod," pp. 53-71, in: S. J. Gould), *The lying stones of Marrakech*, New York: Harmony Books, 372 pp.].
- T. Wolff, 1999. The history of the Zoological Museum, University of Copenhagen. *Steenstrupia* 24(2): 157-176.
- P. Mauriès, 2002. Cabinets of curiosities. London: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Worm: pp. 17-19].
- R. Purcell, 2004. A room revisited: A contemporary artist is inspired by a "cabinet of curiosities" collected by a naturalist of another era. *Natural History* 113(7): 46-48.
- Heller, 2007: 173.
- E. Hoch, 2011. The realism to Ole Worm, portender of "that enlightened and barbaric realm, Europe". P. 24, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. [portrait].
- Museum Wormianum* (1655) available on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Wormuth, John Hazen (1945?-2013; U.S.A.)
- Biology of squids.
- Worrall, Jenny Frye (1901-1991; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 488; 1987: 147.
- Worsfold, Herbert W. (18**-1943; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1943. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(2): 48.
- Worsfold, Jack Nigel (1948-****; Bahamas)
- Abbott, 1987: 147.
- Worsley, S. (****-****; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- Worthen, Amos Henry (1813-1888; U.S.A.)
- Carboniferous mollusks (1884).
- C. A. White, 1895. Memoir of Amos Henry Worthen. 1813-1888. *National Academy of Sciences* 30: 339-362 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 317-318.
- Worthington-Wilmer, Lewis [Colonel] (1838-1923; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 714.
- R. B. Newton, 1923. Obituary. Col. L. Worthington-Wilmer, 1838-1923. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(5): 239-240.
- Cleevely, 1983 312 [under Wilmer].
- Trew, 1987: 82; 1990: 88; 1993: 85 [under Wilmer].
- Wotton, Edward (1492-1555; U.K.)
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Wotton: pp. 171].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 58-59.
- Wotton, F. W. (1847-1899; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1901. F. W. Wotton, died December 4th, 1899. Cardiff Naturalists' Society, Report & Transactions 32: 67-69, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Woytkowski, Felix (1892-1966; Poland/Peru)
- Noted collector of plants and insects; also collected land snails.
- F. Woytkowski, 1974. Peru moja siema nieobiecana. Wrocław: Zakład Narodowy im. Ossolinskich, 303 pp., 48 pls. [not seen].
- A. B. Gurney, 1976. A Polish naturalist in Peru. The life and work of Felix Woytkowski. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 66(4): 206-299 [portraits].
- F. Woytkowski, 1978. Peru, my unpromised land [translated from Woytkowski, 1974]. Springfield (Virginia): U. S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service, 230 pp., 48 pls. [autobiography, portraits].
- Wrage, Werner (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Wright, Arthur Gilbert (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* reproduction (1947).
- Wright, Berlin Hart (1851-1940; U.S.A.)

- Son of S. H. Wright.
 - B. H. Wright, 1936. Memories of local naturalists. Yates County Genealogical and Historical Society (Keuka Park, New York), Publication No. 1: ii + 21 pp. [B. H. Wright: pp. 7-10].
 - P. Bartsch, 1944. Berlin Hart Wright, 1851-1940. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: 11-15, portrait.
 - [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: [24] [1944].
 - W. J. Clench, 1955. The Unionidae of B. H. and S. H. Wright. The Nautilus 68(3): 104.
 - R. I. Johnson, 1967. Illustrations of all the mollusks described by Berlin Hart and Samuel Hart Wright. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3(35): 1-35, incl. 13 pls.
 - Abbott, 1973: 178.
 - Dance, 1986: 230.
 - Williams et al., 2008: 5.
- Wright, Bryce [Brice] McMurdo, Sr. (1814?-1874; U.K.)
- Dealer in shells and minerals; father of B. M. Wright, Jr.
 - Woodward, 1861: 298, 299.
 - Anonymous, 1874. [notice of death]. The Quarterly Journal of Conchology 1(3): 48 [one sentence announcement of death].
 - Anonymous, 1875. Obituary notice: the late Mr. Bryce M. Wright. Canadian Naturalist and Quarterly Journal of Science 7(7): 431-432.
 - Dance, 1986: 167, 169, 171.
 - Trew, 1987: 82.
 - M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [portraits of Wright Jr.].
- Wright, Bryce McMurdo, Jr. (1850-1895; U.K.)
- Dealer in shells and minerals; son of B. M. Wright, Sr.
 - M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [portraits of Wright Jr.].
 - M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(2): 47-69 [bibliography of both father and son].
- Wright, Charles (1811-1885; U.S.A.)
- L. C. Hinckley, 1950. The centennial of Charles Wright's trip through Trans-Pecos Texas. American Midland Naturalist 44(2): 488-494.
 - Abbott, 1973: 179.
 - M. K. Jacobson, 1974. Charles Wright (1811-1885) in Cuba as revealed by his letters. Sterkiana 53: 1-6.
 - Elliott, 1979: 282.
- Wright, Charles East (1850-1926; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1926. Obituary notice: C. E. Wright. Journal of Conchology 18(2): 37-38 [bibliography].
- Wright, Christopher Amyas (1928-1983; U.K.)
- *Flukes and snails* (1971).
 - F. J. Etges, 1984. In memoriam: Christopher Amyas Wright 1928-1983. Journal of Parasitology 70(1): 139-140. [portrait].
 - D. S. Brown, 1985. C.A. Wright and his contribution to the freshwater malacology of Africa. Achatina 13: 262-266 [partial bibliography].
 - V. R. Southgate, 1984. Obituary: Dr. Christopher A. Wright. International Journal for Parasitology 14(3): 223-227 [portrait; bibliography].
 - Fortey, 2008: 143.
- Wright, Claud William (1917-20**; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; fossil cephalopods (1909).
 - Cleevely, 1983: 318.
 - W. J. Kennedy, 2006. C. W. Wright, a most professional amateur. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 117(1): 9-40 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa named after him, portraits].
- Wright, Edward [M.D.] (17**-****; U.K.)
- Collection to Edinburgh University.

- Dean, 1936: 239.
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Wright: p. 46].
- Wright, Edward Perceval [M.D.] (1834-1910; Ireland)
- Collected widely, including in the Seychelles.
- H. H. Dixon, 1910. Edward Perceval Wright. *Irish Naturalist* 19(4): 61-63, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Praeger, 1949: 1179, pl. 16.
- Trew, 1993: 86.
- E. C. Nelson, 2004. Wright, Edward Perceval. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 60: 438-439.
- Wright, Eugenia Isabel (1922-1993; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 488; 1987: 147.
- Wright, Herman P. (18**-1932; U.S.A.)
- C. Sturm, A. Burkett & T. Pearce, 2010. The Herman Wright collection: a legacy in search of validation. *Newsletter of the American Malacological Society* 41(1): 8.
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Wright, Kirk Edward (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 488; 1987: 147.
- Wright, Samuel Hart (1825-1905; U.S.A.)
- Father of B. H. Wright.
- C. W. Johnson, 1906. Samuel Hart Wright. *The Nautilus* 19(9): 105-106.
- B. H. Wright, 1936. Memories of local naturalists. *Yates County Genealogical and Historical Society* (Keuka Park, New York), Publication No. 1: ii + 21 pp. [S.H. Wright: pp. 5-7].
- W. J. Clench, 1955. The Unionidae of B. H. and S. H. Wright. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 104.
- R. I. Johnson, 1967. Illustrations of all the mollusks described by Berlin Hart and Samuel Hart Wright. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(35): 1-35, incl. 13 pls.
- Abbott, 1973: 179.
- Dance, 1986: 230.
- Williams et al., 2008: 5.
- Wright, Thomas (1809-1884; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; mostly worked on echinoderms, but also some mollusks.
- Wright, Thomas Strethill [M.D.] (1818-1876; U.K.)
- Nematocysts of nudibranchs (1850s-1860s).
- Wrigley, Arthur George (1885-1953; U.K.)
- Paleontologist, particularly Eocene.
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1949).
- L. R. Cox, 1954. Arthur George Wrigley (1885-1953). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 30(6): 157160 [bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983 319.
- Trew, 1987: 82.
- Wrobelwsky, I. I. [Lieutenant] (18**-19**; Denmark)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 99-100.
- Wu, Shi-Kuei (1933-****; Taiwan/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 488-489; 1987: 147.
- Wu[,] Chun (19**-****; China)
- *Stenothyra* (1988).
- Wu[,] Shu-Ping (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- Landsnails (2006, 2013).
- Wu[,] Wen-Long (19**-****; China)
- *Mollusks in cities* (1999), *Taiwan molluscan bibliography* (2005), *Atlas of shellfish research* (2006, 2007, 2008, 2009), *Shells of Penghu* (2012).
- Wuerdemann [Würdemann], Gustavus Wilhelm (1817-1859; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Collected in Texas, Louisiana, Alabama, and Florida.
- S. W. Geiser, 1957. Gustavus Wilhelm Wuerdemann (1817-59), early naturalist of the U.S. Coast Survey. *Field & Laboratory, Papers from the Science Division of Southern Methodist University* 25(4): 93-99 [biography, portrait] [Gifford's paper on J. G. F. Wuerdemann noted that Geiser's 1957 paper had confused the two naturalists].
- Rehder, 1997: 17.

- Wulfen, Franz Xaver von [Freiherr, Baron] (1728-1805; Serbia/Germany)
 Porro, 1841: 98-99.
 Tozer, 1984: 20
 M. Kelmun, 1989. Franz Xaver Freiherr von Wulfen – Jesuit und Naturforscher. Carinthia II, Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Kärnten 179[99](i): 5-7 [portrait].
 G. Niedermayr, 1989. Der Bleiberger “Muschelmarmor” – F. X. Wulfen’s “Kärnthenscher pfauenschweifiger Helmintholith.” Eine historische Betrachtung. Carinthia II, Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Kärnten 179[99](i): 47-57.
- Wulff, Ella May Thompson (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 489; 1987: 147.
- Wülker, Gerhard (1885-1930; Germany)
 • Cephalopods (1913).
- Wurdemann, John George F. [M.D.] (1810-1849, U.S.A.)
 • Collected in South Carolina, Florida, and Cuba.
 G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences, 24(1): 44-64 [biography, portrait] [Gifford said that Geiser’s 1957 paper on G. W. Wurdemann had confused the two naturalists].
- Wurtemberg, W. J.; see Wintemberg, W. J.
- Würtenberger, Leopold (1846-1886; Germany)
 Reif, 1986: 88-89.
- Wurtz, Charles Benjamin (1916-1982; U.S.A.)
 • Land snails of Kentucky (1945), West Virginia (1948).
 Abbott, 1973: 489.
 R. T. Abbott, 1983. Charles B. Wurtz. The Nautilus 97(1): 43.
 Abbott, 1987: 147, 163-164.
 J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! The Nautilus 120(1): 1-7 [Wurtz: pp. 3, 5, portrait].
- Wüst, Ewald (1875-1934; Germany)
 Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Wüthrich, Max (1924-1996; Switzerland)
 • Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
 Anonymous, 1997. [Obituary]. Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 19(1): 2.
 H. Turner, 1997. Max Wüthrich (1924-1996). Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 19(2): 3-5 [bibliography].
 H. Turner, 1997. Max Wüthrich (3.8.1924 – 25.11.1996). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 60: 1-3 [biography, bibliography, portrait] [abridged translation: Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie 19(2): 3-5 (1997)].
 M. Gosteli, 2000. Max Wüthrich 1924-1996. Jahrbuch des Naturhistorischen Museums Bern 13: 93-95.
- Wuyts, Jean (****-****; Belgium)
 • *Drupa* (2007).
- Wyatt, Mrs. J. (****-1975; New Zealand)
 E. N. Gardner, 1975. Obituary [Mrs. J. Wyatt]. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 7(6): 127.
- Wyatt, Thomas (****-****; fl. 1838; U.K./U.S.A.)
 Tryon, 1861: 68.
 J. T. Moldenhauer, 1971. Beyond the tamarind tree: a new Poe letter. American Literature 42(4): 468-477 [to Wyatt].
 R. I. Johnson, 1974. Thomas Wyatt and Edgar Poe, a pair of conchological plagiarists. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 4(51): 50-52.
 Dance, 1986: 143-144.
Manual of conchology (1838) available on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Whybrow, S.; see: Morris, S.
- Wye, Kenneth R. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *The Mitchell Beazley pocket guide to shells of the world* (1989), *The illustrated encyclopaedia of shells* (1991), *The shell handbook* (2003).
 S. Lillico, 1990. Kenneth Wye: a profile in paint. Hawaiian Shell News 38(11): 1, 8 [portrait].
- Wyman, Jeffries [M.D.] (1814-1874; U.S.A.)

Tryon, 1861: 68; 1862: 174.

A. Gray, 1874. Death of Prof. Jeffries Wyman. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 8(46): 323-324.

Anonymous, 1875. Jeffries Wyman, M.D. *Nature* 10: 487.

Anonymous, 1875. Jeffries Wyman. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 10: 496-505 [partial bibliography].

A. Gray, 1875. Jeffries Wyman. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 9(50): 77-93; 9(51): 171-177.

B. G. Wilder, 1875. Sketch of Dr. Jeffries Wyman. *Popular Science Monthly* 6: 355-360, frontispiece [portrait].

A. S. Packard, 1886 [read 1878]. Biographical memoir of Jeffries Wyman. *Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences* 2: 75-126 [biography, bibliography].

M. Benjamin, 1899. The early presidents of the American Association. *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* 48: 397-459 [Wyman: pp. 421-423, portrait].

Abbott, 1973: 179.

Olazarri, 1975: 26.

G. E. Gifford, Jr., ed., 1978. Dear Jeffrie: Being the letters of Jeffries Wyman, first director of the Peabody Museum, to his son, Jeffries Wyman, Jr. Cambridge: Peabody Museum of Anthropology and Ethnology, xiv + 82 pp., frontispiece [portrait].

Elliott, 1979: 283-284.

T. A. Appel, 1988. Jeffries Wyman, philosophical anatomy, and the scientific reception of Darwin in America. *Journal of the History of Biology* 21(1): 69-94.

T. A. Appel, 1992. A scientific career in the age of adventure: Jeffries Wyman and natural history at Harvard. Pp. 96-120, in: C. A. Elliott & M. W. Rossiter, eds., *Science at Harvard University: Historical Perspectives*. Bethlehem, Pennsylvania: Lehigh University, 380 pp. [portrait].

T. A. Appel, 1997. Wyman, Jeffries. Pp. 836-839, in: K. B. Sterling et al., eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists and environmentalists*.

Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

Fresh-water shell mounds of the St. John's River, Florida (1875) available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.

Wyville Thomson, C.; see: Thompson, C. W.

X

Xántus, János [John; aka: Louis de Vésey] (1825-1894; Hungary/Mexico)

Díaz de León, 1910: 21.

E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Xántus: pp. 804-808].

J. Steinbeck & E. F. Ricketts, 1941. Sea of Cortez, a leisurely journal of travel and research; with a scientific appendix comprising materials for a source book on the marine animals of the Panamic faunal province. New York: The Viking Press, x + 598, 40 pls. ["Xanthus": pp. 61-62].

H. M. Madden, 1949. Xantus, Hungarian naturalist in the pioneer west. New York, New York: Columbia University, 312 pp.

Ewan, 1955: 63.

Abbott, 1973: 179.

J. Xántus [translated by T. Schoenman & H. B. Schoenmann], 1975. Letters from North America. Detroit: Wayne State University Press. 199 pp. [biography, portrait] [originally published 1857, Levelei Észak Amerikából, Budapest].

J. Xántus [translated by T. Schoenman & H. B. Schoenmann], 1976. Travels in Southern California. Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 213 pp. [biography, portrait] [originally published 1859, Utazás Kalifornia Déli Részeiben, Budapest].

Elliott, 1979: 285.

J. Xántus, 1986. Xantus. The letters of John Xántus to Spencer Fullerton Baird from San Francisco and Cabo San Lucas, 1859-1861. Introduction, notes, & illustrations by Ann H. Zwinger. Los Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop, 422 pp.

J. Xántus, 1986. János Xántus, the Fort Tejon letters, 1857-1859. Edited by Ann Zwinger. Tucson, Arizona: University of Arizona Press. xxvi + 255 pp., frontispiece [biography, portraits].

Baily, 1988: 8.

H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. The Festivus 20(8): 78-79.

A. H. Zwinger, 1999. Xántus, John. American National Biography 24: 97-98.

G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Xántus, p. 10].

Moring, 2002: 138-139.

Adler, 2012: 120-122 [portrait].

Xavery, J. C. [Mademoiselle] (17**-17**; France)

- Painted shell watercolors (1764-1782).

Dance, 2005: 63-64.

Xavier, José C. (19**-****; Portugal)

- Cephalopod beaks (2007).

Xavier, Sônia Zanotti (19**-****; Brazil)

- Miocene of Brazil (1974).

Xenocrates, Aphrodisiensis (fl. 150 A.D.; Greece)

- Not to be confused with the earlier Xenocrates, of Chalcedon; published on edible seafood.

Xie[,] Yukan (19**-****; China)

- Pearl science (1995).

Xing[,] Xin-Guo (19**-****; China)

- *Stenothyra* (1988).

Xu[,] Feng-shan (****-****; China)

- Marine bivalves of China (1960s-2000s).

Y

Yabe, Hisakatsu (1878-1969; Japan)

R. Aoki, 1939. Professor Hisakatsu Yabe. Pp. i-vii, frontispiece, in: Jubilee Publication in the Commemoration of Professor H. Yabe, M.I.A., Sixtieth Birthday. Sendai: Tohoku Imperial University. Volume 1 [of 2 vols.]. 612 pp., 32 pls. [biography, portrait].

Anonymous, 1939. Bibliography of published writings of Hisakatsu Yabe (up to April 1, 1939). Pp. x-xxiv, frontispiece, in: Jubilee Publication in the Commemoration of Professor H. Yabe, M.I.A., Sixtieth Birthday. Sendai: Tohoku Imperial University. Volume 1 [of 2 vols.]: 612 pp., 32 pls. [partial bibliography].

K. Hatai, 1969. A memorial to Hisakatsu Yabe (December 3, 1878 to June 23, 1969). Science Reports of the Tohoku University, Sendai (2nd ser. – Geology) 41(2): 109-128 [portrait, bibliography].

K. Hatai, 1971. Memorial to Hisakatsu Yabe 1878-1969. The Geological Society of America, Proceedings for 1969: 1-3 [portrait].

Cleevly, 1983 320.

Yagudina, Saida Iliazheyinovna (1908-1996; Russia)

A. I. Kafanov, V. V. Gul'bun & O. G. Kusakin, 1998. Saida I. Yagudina (1908-1996). Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 2: 109-100.

Yagura, Wasaburo. (1874-1944; Japan)

J. Makiyama, 1944. The late Wasaburo Yagura. Venus 13(5-8): 320-321, portrait [in Japanese].

Callomon & Tada, 2006: 18, 19, pl. 16, fig. 48 [portrait].

Yakchemovitch, V. L. (19**-****; Russia)

- Pliocene mollusks (1998).

Yakovlev, Yuri Mikhailovich (1948-****; Russia)

Walzer, 1981: 73-75, 96-97.

Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Yakovlev Yuri Mikhailovich. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 1: 80-91 [bibliography].

Egorov, 2004: 36.

Yakovleva, A. M. (19**-****; Russia)

- Chitons (1950s-1960s).

Yakushin, Leonid Nikolaevich (1962-****; Ukraine)

Egorov, 2004: 36.

Yale, Leroy Milton (1841-1906; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 179.

Yamaguchi, Shohei (19**-****; Japan)

- Freshwater gastropods of Okinawa (1969).

Yamaguchi, Takao (19**-****; Japan)

- Study of the Siebold collection with T. Habe and others (1987).

Yamakawa, Gordon (1885-1910; Japan)

T. Habe, 1989. [Biohistory of malacologists (72) Gordon Yamakawa.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 19(4): 107-108 [in Japanese].

Yamakawa, Moku (18**-19**; Japan)

- Author of *Illustrations of shells in natural color*, which went through over 20 printings in 1920s-1930s.

Yamamoto, Alizo (1931-1994; Japan)

Anonymous, 1995. Kyushu no Kai 43: 1-7 [bibliography, list of taxa].

Yamamoto, Gotaro (****-****; Japan)

- Bivalves of Mutsu Bay with Habe in 1958-1959.

Yamamoto, Takaharu (1908-1950; Japan)

Iw. Taki, 1952. A brief history of Mr. Takaharu Yamamoto. Venus 17(1): 62-63 [portrait; in Japanese].

Yamamoto, Torao (1912-1993; Japan)

T. Habe, 1994. [An oration at the funeral ceremony of Mr. Torao Yamamoto.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 25(1): 1-2 [in Japanese].

H. Minato, 1994. [Memories of Mr. Torao Yamamoto.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 25(1-2): 2-6 [in Japanese] [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].

Yamamura, Yaeko (19**-****; Japan)

Yamani, Seyed-Ali (19**-****; Iran)

- Fossil bivalves of Germany (1973).

Yamashita, Hiroyoshi (19**-****; Japan)

- Estuarine mollusks (1999), *Catalogue of the Kawamura collection* (1989) with others.
- Yamasu, Teruhumi (19**-****; Japan)
 - *Tamanovalva* (1960s).
- Yan[,] Yuanliang (19**-****; China)
 - Co-editor with Ma of *Research materials of terrestrial molluscs in China* and of *Research materials of freshwater molluscs in China* (both 2012).
- Yancey, Robert Maxwell (1919-1987; U.S.A.)
 - Fisheries biologist.
 Abbott, 1973: 489-490; 1987: 147.
- Yancey, Thomas Erwin (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontologist.
 Abbott, 1973: 490; 1987: 147.
- Yang, Xiangning (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve evolution with S. M. Stanley (1987).
- Yang[,] Wen (19**-****; China)
 - *Colored atlas of economic Mollusca from the South China Sea* (2013) with others.
- Yang[,] Zunyi (19**-****; China)
 - Permian & Triassic fossils from 1980s, stratigraphy and paleontology of China (1991-1994).
- Yanin, Boris Timofeevich (1931-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Yanina, Tamara Alexeyevna (1954-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 36.
- Yanovich, Larissa Nikolaevna (1972-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yaprintseva, Margarita Leonovna (19**-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yarnall, John Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Anatomy and feeding in *Hermisenda* (1972).
- Yarochnovich, Lidiya Leonidovna (1934-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yaron, Isaac [Jitzack, Jitzchak] (1934-1985; China/Israel)
 - Vanished while diving.
 Abbott, 1975: 606; 1987: 148.
 H. K. Mienis & S. Tsurriel, 1985. [Obituary]. *Levantina* 55: 621-624.
 A. Yaron, D. Yaron, D. Yaron, & H. K. Mienis, 1985. Obituary. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 3(5-6): 96.
 H. K. Mienis, 1986. Isaac ("Jitzhak") Yaron (1934-1985). Pp. 158-159 [portrait], in: I. Yaron, T. Schiøtte & G. Wium-Andersen, 1986. A review of molluscan taxa described by P. Forsskål and C. Niebuhr, with a citation of original descriptions, discussion of type-material available and selection of some lectotypes. *Steenstrupia* 12(10): 157-203.
 H. K. Mienis, 1992. Isaac ('Jitzak') Yaron (1934-1985). *Argamon* 8: 1-7 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
 Fouché, 1995: 64.
 H. K. Mienis, 2003. The mollusk collection of the late Jitzchak Yaron. *La Conchiglia* 35(306): 5.
 H. K. Mienis, 2003. The mollusk collection of the late Jitzchak Yaron. *Triton* 7: 40.
- Yaroslavtseva, Lyudmila Mikhailovna (1940-****; Russia)
 - Egg masses of gastropods.
 Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yate, William [Reverend] (1802-1877; New Zealand)
 Hamilton, 1906: 47.
 Smith, 1906: 705.
 Dean, 1936: 233.
 J. Binney, 1990. Yate, William, 1802-1877. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 611-612.
- Yates, Lorenzo Gordin (1837-1909; U.K./U.S.A.)
 L. H. Eddy, 1897. Dr. L. G. Yates and his scientific collection considered. *Santa Cruz Surf, [California]*, March 2, 1897.
 Anonymous, 1909. Dr. Lorenzo G. Yates. *The Nautilus* 22(11): 124.
 Anonymous, 1938. Bequeathed natural history collection. County museum planned by heir to Yates collection. Museum for county urged. *Santa Barbara News Press, [California]*, January 24, 1938.

- C. L. Camp, 1963. Old Doctor Yates. *Journal of the West* (Los Angeles) 2(4): 377-400 [portrait].
- C. L. Camp, 1963. Lorenzo Gordin Yates (1837-1909). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 4(3): 178-193, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 180.
- Shasky, 1980: 16.
- Cleevely, 1983 320.
- Coan, 1988: 100-101 [portrait].
- E. V. Coan & P. H. Scott, 1990. The molluscan publications and taxa of Lorenzo Gordin Yates (1837-1909). *The Veliger* 33(4): 402-407 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1990: 88.
- Catalogue of marine shells in Lorenzo G. Yates' collection* (1886) available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Yates, Patricia J. (1932-1960; U.K.)
- P. Y. Yates, 1961. [notice of death] New Namurian goniatites of the genus *Eumorphoceras*. *Palaeontology* 4(1): 54-58, pl. 6.
- Yates, Roger Lowell (1948-****; U.S.A.).
- Fluorescence in snails (1971)
- Abbott, 1973: 490; 1987: 148.
- Yatskov, Sergey Vladimirovich (1957-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yatsu, Naohide (1877-1947; Japan)
- A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist*, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Yatsu: pp. 64-65].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Yavnov, Sergei Vasilievich (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yavorskiy, Ivan Petrovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 37
- Yazawa, Yonesaburo [Komesaboro] (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Yazykova, Olga Vladimirovna (1962-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yazykova, Elena Alexandrovna (1964-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yeatman, Henry Clay (1916-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 148.
- D. Phillips, 2006. The complete naturalist. Harry Yeatman, professor emeritus of biology and lifetime student of nature, will turn your idea of work on its head. *Swanee Magazine* [University of the South] Fall 2006: [on-line version seen] [portrait].
- Yeats, Thomas Pattinson (17**-1782; U.K.)
- Fell into the sea and drowned; collections sold in 1783.
- da Costa, 1812: 515.
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan, U.K.: Forrest, 320 pp. [Yeats: p. 41].
- Yelvington, Elizabeth Ann (1928-2012; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Yen[,] Teng-Chien [John] (1903-1972; China/ U.S.A.)
- Published as Teng-Chien Yen; geologist.
- Zilch, 1967: 43.
- Anonymous, 1972. [notice of death]. *The Nautilus* 85(4): iii.
- Abbott, 1973: 180.
- H. Zapfe, 1973. Prof. Dr. John T. C. Yen. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien* 77: 471-477, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983 320.
- J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119.
- Yerbury, John William [Lieutenant Colonel] (1847-1927; U.K.)
- Smith, 1906: 717.
- J. E. C., 1928. Lt.-Col. J. W. Yerbury, ... *Entomologist's Monthly Magazine* 64(4): 91-92.

- Trew, 1987: 83; 1990: 88; 1993: 86.
- Yevich, Paul Peter (1924-1994; U.S.A.)
 E. C. Peters et al., 1995. In memoriam. Paul Peter Yevich, 1924-1994. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 14(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- Yin, Robert L. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
 • Shell dealer.
 Abbott, 1987: 148.
- Yin[,] Hongfu (19**-****; China)
 • Triassic gastropods (1983).
- Yin[,] Tsan-Hsun (1****-1***; China/France)
 • Fossils of France (1931).
- Ying[,] Liu Yue (19**-****; China)
 • Triculine snails (1990).
- Yipp[,] Wing-Mei (19**-****; China)
 • *Crepidula* (1970s).
- Ymkovyi, I. T. (1929-2001; Ukraine)
 V. Y. Bilous & N. K. Misyats, 2002. [Medical, educational and scientific activities of I. T. Ymkovyi]. *Visnyk Zhytomyrskoho Pedahohichnoho Universytetu (Ukraine)* 10: 224-226 [portrait]
- Yochelson, Ellis Leon (1928-2006; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 606; 1987: 148.
 Dutro, 2004: 180 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 2006. Yochelson, Ellis Leon. *Washington Post*, Sept. 6, 2006: B7 [portrait].
 J. Holley, 2006. Ellis L. Yochelson, 77; paleontologist, author. *Washington Post*, Sept. 8, 2006: B6 [portrait].
 J. Pojeta, Jr., 2007. Memorial. *Memories of Ellis Yochelson. American Paleontologist* 15(1): 11, 35 [portrait].
- Yocius, Ted (1934-2008; Lithuania/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 490; 1987: 148.
- Yocom, Harry Barclay (1888-1958; U.S.A.)
 • Clams of Oregon (1929).
- Yokley, Paul, Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 491; 1987: 148.
 Williams et al., 2008: 8.
- Yokoyama, Matajiro (1860-1942; Japan)
 T. Kobayashi, 1942. The late Dr. Matajiro Yokoyama. *Venus* 12(1-2): 97-100 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
 K. Oyama, 1980. Revision of Matajiro Yokoyama's type Mollusca from the Tertiary and Quaternary of the Kanto area. *Palaeontological Society of Japan, Special Papers* 17: 148 pp., 57 pls.
- Yoldi, Alfonso Maria D'Aguirre y Gadea [Greve = Comes] (1765-1852; Denmark)
 E. Gigas, 1905. Yoldi, Alfonso Maria de Aguirre y Gadea Greve, 1764-1852. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn)* 19: 263-264.
 Tomlin, 1942d: 99.
 S. C. Bech, 1984. Yoldi, Alfonso Maria de Aguirre y Gadea Greve, 1764-1852. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 16: 109.
 Dance, 1986: 158-159.
 Trew, 1990: 88.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 299.
 Hylleberg, 2009: 100-101 [portrait].
- Yoloye, Victor L. A. (19**-****; Nigeria)
 • *Senilia* (1975).
- Yong, Mary (19**-****; Cuba)
 • Co-author of *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of Cuba* (2005).
- Yonge, Charles Maurice (1899-1986; U.K.)
 [Special meeting to honour Dr. N. B. Eales and Sir Maurice Yonge], 1974. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 41(1): 65-76 [bibliography].
 Laverack, 1983: 360.
 Anonymous, 1986. Obituaries: Sir Maurice Yonge. *The London Times*, March 21, 1986: 14.
 J. H. S. Blaxter & A. J. Southward, 1986. Sir Maurice Yonge, 1899-1986. *Advances in Marine Biology* 23: vii-viii.
 D. Heppell, 1986. C. M. Yonge: a chronological list of publications. *Asian Marine Biology* 3: 9-31.
 B. Morton, 1986. Obituary – Sir Charles Maurice Yonge: 9 December 1899 – 17 March 1986. *Asian Marine Biology* 3: 1-7

- [biography, portrait; reprinted, Marine Biology (Vladivostok) 1988(1): 73-77].
- S. G. Pal & P. P. Biswas, 1986. Obituary: C. M. Yonge. Science & Culture, Indian Science News Association (Calcutta) 52(7): 221-222.
- J. A. Allen, 1987. Obituary. Sir Maurice Yonge, ..., 1899-1986. Journal of Molluscan Studies 53(1): 117-119.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1987. In memoriam: Sir Maurice Yonge, F.R.S. 1946; C.B.E. 1954; Kt. 1967. The Veliger 30(1): 1-4 [portraits].
- B. Morton, 1987. Obituary – Sir Charles Maurice Yonge, 9 December 1899-17 March 1986. Malacological Review 19: 127-128 [portrait].
- J. A. Allen, 1990. Sir Maurice Yonge, ..., 1899-1986. Pp. 5-7, in: Brian Morton, ed., The Bivalvia – Proceedings of a memorial symposium in honour of Sir Charles Maurice Yonge (1899-1986), Edinburgh, 1986. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University, viii + 355 pp. [portrait].
- B. Morton, 1990. A chronological list of publications on the Bivalvia by C. M. Yonge. Pp. 347-355, in: Brian Morton, ed., The Bivalvia – Proceedings of a memorial symposium in honour of Sir Charles Maurice Yonge (1899-1986), Edinburgh, 1986. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University, viii + 355 pp.
- B. Morton, 1992. Charles Maurice Yonge, 9 December 1899 – 17 March 1986, elected F.R.S 1946. Biographical Memoirs of the Royal Society of London 38: 379-412 [portrait].
- B. Morton, 1998. Charles Maurice Yonge (1899-1986). Archives of Natural History 25(3): 431-448.
- R. M. Dobson, 2001. Prominent Glasgow Natural History Society zoologists. The Glasgow Naturalist 23(6): 106-110 [Yonge: pp. 107-108].
- B. Morton, 2003. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition and C. M. Yonge. Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London 41: 1, 23.
- J. A. Allen, 2004. Yonge, Sir (Charles) Maurice. Oxford dictionary of national biography 60: 815.
- P. G. Moore, 2009. The University Marine Biological Station Millport: in the beginning was the vision (1970). Notes & Records of the Royal Society of London 63(2): 191-202.
- P. G. Moore, 2010. Illustrations and the genesis of Barrett and Yonge's *Collins pocket guide to the sea shore* (1958). Archives of Natural History 37(2): 274-291.
- B. Morton, 2010. Maurice Yonge. Marine Biological Association News 44: 16 [not seen].
- B. Morton, 2011. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition's "Coral Corroboree," Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, 10 July 1928: an historical portent. Archives of Natural History 38(1): 88-95 [portrait].
- Yong-Tai, Noh (19**-****; Korea)
- Freshwater bivalves (1987).
- Yonow, Natalie (19**-****; U.K.)
- Opisthobranchs (1980s-2000s).
- Yoo, E. K. (19**-****; Australia)
- Published with W. F. Ponder 1970s.
- Yoo, Jong-Saeng (19**-****; Korea)
- *Korean shells in colour* (1976).
- Yoon, Seok Hoon (19**-****; Korea)
- Miocene of Korea (1974).
- Yoon, Sook Hee (19**-****; Korea)
- Phylogeny of gastropods (2000).
- Yoshimoto, Dan & Hiromi (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Southern Californian collectors.
- Yoshimura, Eiji (1895-1972; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1987. [Biohistory of malacologists (68) Eiji Yoshimura.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 18(3-4): 123-124 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Yoshioka, Paul Masa (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Life history of *Doridella* (1986).
- Yoshiwara, Shigeyasu [later: Tokunaga] (1874-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- You[,] Zhong-Jie (19**-****; China)
- Opisthobranchs of China (2004).
- Young, Ann Theresa (1929-****; U.S.A.)

- Abbott, 1973: 491; 1987: 148.
- Young, Arylene M. (1906-1997; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 148.
- Young, Bernard J. (19**-1982; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 64.
- Young, Charles H. (18**-19**; Canada)
• Collector, preparator for Geological Survey.
- Young, David Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs (1967).
- Young, Donald J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 148.
Clampit, 1992: 9 [portrait].
- Young, Frank Nelson, Jr. (1915-1998; U.S.A.)
• *Liguus* (1950s).
Humes, 1965: 70.
Abbott, 1975: 607; 1987: 148.
- Young, George [Reverend] (1777-1848; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 470
Cleevely, 1983 320
P. Thornton, 2002. Three lectures on the life and literary character of the Rev. Dr. George Young, D.D., by Martin Simpson, February 1862. The Geological Curator 7(7): 235-261.
- Young, George W. (18**-1929; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted].
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): 3.
- Young, James Stephen (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 491; 1987: 148-149.
- Young, John (1823-1900; U.K.)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 471.
Cleevely, 1983 321.
- Young, John Zachary (1907-1997; U.K.)
Anonymous, 1991. Honorary life member – J. Z. Young. AMU News 21(2): 2.
J. Z. Young, 1996. J. Z. Young. Pp. 554-586, in: L. R. Squire, ed., The history of neuroscience in autobiography, vol. 1. Washington, D.C.: Society for Neuroscience [autobiography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Anonymous, 1997. Obituaries: Professor J. Z. Young. The London Times, July 9, 1997: 21 [biography, portrait].
- J. Messenger, 1997. John Zachary Young (1907-1997). Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom News 18: x [portrait].
- B. B. Boycott, 1998. John Zachary Young, 18 March 1907 – 4 July 1997. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society of London 44: 485-509 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- M. Nixon, 1998. John Zachary Young, 1907-1997. Journal of Zoology 244(2): 157-158 [portrait].
- P. K. Thomas, 1998. Obituary: John Zachary Young, F.R.S., Hon. F.B.A., M.A. (1907-1997). Journal of Anatomy 192(2): 313-314 [portrait].
- M. J. Wells, 1998. Obituary – J. Z. Young (1907-1997). Journal of Conchology 36(2): 70-71 [portrait].
- B. B. Boycott, 2004. Young, John Zachary. Oxford dictionary of national biography 60: 921-924 [portrait].
- Young, Keith Preston (1918-2004; U.S.A.)
W. J. Kennedy, 2005. Keith Young 1918-2004. Cretaceous Research 26(3): 347-348 [biography, portraits].
A. Molineux, 2005. Memorial: Keith Preston Young (1918-2004). Journal of Paleontology 79(4): 633-634 [portrait].
- Young, Levi Schanz (1910-1986; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Young, Mary Elizabeth (1921-1984; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 492; 1987: 149.
D. Raeihle, 1984. Mary Elizabeth Young 1921-1984. New York Shell Club Notes 293: 2.
[notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Young, Maxwell W. (19**-****; New Zealand)
• Spawning in *Doris* (1924), fauna of Chatham Islands (1929).
- Young, Neal Chisholm (****-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 43.
- Young, Opal Florence (1913-2014; U.S.A.)

- G. Holm & E. Adkins, 2014. Obituary.
Opal Young. The Dredgings; Newsletter of
the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 54(2): 7.
- Young, Richard Edward (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalopods from 1970s.
- Abbott, 1973: 492; 1987: 149.
- Young, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* (1940s-1950s); not to be confused
with Robert Thompson Young (1875-****),
noted biologist and author of *Biology in
America* (1922).
- Youngquist, Walter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Permian cephalopods (1947).
- Yoyotte, Jean-Claude (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- Yu[,] Chien-Chang (1898-1980; China)
- C.-M. Yu & Y. D. Lin, 1981. Obituary:
Professor Yu Chien-Chang (1898-1980).
Fossil Cnidaria (Newsletter) 10(1): 4-6.
- Yu[,] Jingshan (19**-****; China)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1999).
- Yu[,] Wen (****-****; China)
- Fossil gastropods of China (1963, 1977).
- Yuchiyama, Ryutaro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Yung, Émile Jean Jacques (1854-****; Belgium)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1886-1888).
- Yurimney, Vladimir I. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Yurlova, Nataliya Iliyichna (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Yusa, Yoichi (19**-****; Japan)
- Breeding in *Aplysia* (1996).

Z

- Zabata, Justo (18**-****; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Zachau, Alfred (1917-2004; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 60-61.
- Zágorsèk, Kamil (19**-****; Czech Republic)
• Miocene of Romania (2004).
- Zaitseva, Olga Viktorovna (1952-****; Russia)
• Nervous system of nudibranchs from 1970s.
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Zakalyuzhnyi, Viktor Markovich (19**-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Zakharov, Viktor Aleksandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
• Mesozoic bivalves of Siberia (1970s).
- Zakharov, Yuri Dmitrievich (1935-****; Russia)
• Paleontologist; Triassic ammonites (1978).
Egorov, 2004: 37.
- Zale, Alexander V. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Zager, Jane Arrowsmith (1914-1990; U.S.A.)
D. Raeihle, 1991. Jane Arrowsmith Zager. New York Shell Club Notes 318: 14.
- Zamora-Silva, Andrea (19**-****; Mexico)
• Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Zanardini, Ismael Fabricio (1928-2007; Brazil)
• Recent *Agaronia* (1960).
- Zan[n]ichelli, Gian Girolamo [Johann Hieronymus] (1662-1729; Italy)
Argenville, 1742: 224; 1757: 165.
Porro, 1841: 97-98.
Dance, 1986: 185.
- Zanuzzi, _____ (17**-****; Italy)
Lamy, 1931: 21.
- Zapater, José (18**-****; Spain)
• Land snails of Spain (1871).
Hidalgo, 1882: 11, 13; 1884: 11.
- Zapfe, Helmut (1913-1996; Austria)
• Paleontologist; papers on rudists.
- Zárate, A. Ortíz de; see: Ortíz de Zárate, A.
- Zardini, Rinaldo (****-****; Italy)
• Triassic mollusks (1980s).
- Záruba, Bořivoj (19**-****; Czech Republic)
• Catalogue of supraspecific taxa in the *Ostreina* (1996).
- Zaslavskaya, Nadezhda Ivanovna (1956-****; Russia)
Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society.
Zaslavskaya Nadezhda Ivanovna. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 4: 138 [bibliography].
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zasyrkina, Mariana Olzeiovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Zavarei, Ahmad (19**-****; ?France)
• Thesis on shell structure of *Spondylus* (1973).
- Zavodnik, Dushan (19**-****; ?Germany)
• *Mitra zonata* (1967).
- Zayko, Vladimir Alexeyevich (1948-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zázvorka, Vlastislav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
• Cretaceous bivalves (1968).
- Zbeda, Thomas W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Freshwater mollusks (1980).
- Zech, H. A. [Mrs.] (18**-19**, U.S.A.)
• Mother of L. Zech; a founder of what evolved into the Conchological Club of Southern California.
- Zech, Lilian (1872-1951; U.S.A.)
• Daughter of H. A. Zech; a founder of what evolved into the Conchological Club of Southern California.
Anonymous, 1951. Miss Lilian Zech. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 109: 5.
Abbott, 1973: 180.
- Zejra, Itrat (19**-****; Pakistan)
• Reproduction in *Dendrodoris*.
- Zeidler, Wolfgang (1947-****; Australia)
• Chitons (1987).

- Zeifert, Dmitriy Vyacheslavovich (1951-****; Russia)
- Land snails (2010).
- Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zeigler, Rowland Franklin (1915-1981; U.S.A.)
- Co-author *Olive shells of the world* (1969) with H. C. Porreca.
- Abbott, 1973: 492-493.
- Anonymous, 1981. Rowland F. Zeigler. *Of Sea and Shore* 12(2): 100.
- Anonymous, 1982. Recent deaths. *The Nautilus* 96(1): 2.
- Abbott, 1987: 149, 164.
- Zeiss, Arnold (19**-****; Germany)
- Zeissler, Leonore Senta Hildegard (1914-2006; Germany)
- Known as Hildegard.
- B. Klausnitzer, 1974. Hildegard Zeissler – 60 Jahre. Dr. Hildegard Zeissler anlässlich ihres 60. Geburtstages am 6.3.1974 gewidmet. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 4(11): 87-95 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zeissler, 1984: 54.
- H. Zeissler, 1991-1992. Collecting adventures. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 118: 407-408 (1991); 120: 457-458 (1992).
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- B. Verdcourt, 1994. Greetings to Dr. Hildegard Zeissler on her 80th birthday. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 129: 344-345.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1999. Huldiging Hildegard Zeissler in Leipzig. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 311: 132-134.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Besondere Ehrung für Frau Dr. Hildegard [sic] Zeissler – Gratulation zum 90. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 71/72: 27-28 [portrait].
- D. von Knorre, 2004. Persönliches: Frau Dr. Hildegard Zeissler zum 90. Geburtstag. *Landschaftsplege und Naturschutz in Thüringen* 41(1): 36 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2006. Frau Dr. Rer. nat. Hildegard Zeissler, Leipzig. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 60.
- B. Klausnitzer, 2006. Dr. rer. nat. Hildegard Zeissler (06.03.1914 – 28.03.2006) zum Gedenken. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 24: 3-18 [portrait, bibliography].
- Zekeli, Lucas Friedrich (1823-1881; Austria)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 472.
- Cleevely, 1983: 321.
- P. Grunert, 2006. Lukas Friedrich Zekeli (1823-1881); Leben und Werk eines nahezu vergessenen Pioniers des paläontologischen Unterrichts in Österreich. *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt (Wien)* 146(3-4): 195-215.
- Zelaya, Diego Gabriel (19**-****; Argentina)
- Zebebor, Johan (1819-1869; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 405.
- Hamilton, 1906: 47.
- Papavero, 1973: 286-288.
- Backhuys, 2008: 211-213.
- Zelenkov, Gennadiy Anatolievich (1952-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zeller, Eugène (?1844-1887; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 120.
- Zeller, Robert Werner (1965-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Zeller, Traudel (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Bulinus* (1987).
- Zemogliadchuk, Konstantin (1979-****; Byelorussia)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zenetos, Argyro (19**-****; Greece)
- Bivalves of Greece (1996), exotic species in the Mediterranean (2003).
- Zenziper, Zaida (19**-****; Israel).
- H. K. Mienis, 2006. Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University. Alexander Barash (1900-1995) and his malacological activities. Tel Aviv University, The

- National Collections of Natural History,
Annual Report 2004/2005: 34-42.
- Zenzlaff, Helmut (19**-****; Germany)
• Paleontology of Sudan.
- Zenon, Michele (1954-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 493; 1987: 149.
- Zerne, Winifred H. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 493; 1987: 149.
- Zetek, James (1886-1959; U.S.A./Panama)
J. Q. Burch, 1957. The Zetek collection. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 167: 19.
H. B. Baker & S. H. Jadis, 1960. James Zetek, 1886-1959. The Nautilus 73(4): 159-160 [bibliography].
Olsson, 1961: 16.
M. A. Evans & H. E. Evans, 1970. William Morton Wheeler, Biologist. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xiv + 363 pp. [Zetek: pp. 277-279, portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 180.
Smith, 1974: 9.
- Zeto, Michael A. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 149.
- Zetterstedt, Johan Emanuel (1828-1880; Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 11, 22.
- Zettler, Michael L. (19**-****; Germany)
• Sphaeriidae (2006), Planorbidae (2009).
- Zewen, Francis Xavier Nicolas [Father] (1938-****; Luxemburg/Marshall Islands)
Abbott, 1973: 493; 1987: 149.
- Zeyher, Carl [Karl] Ludwig Philipp (1799-1858; Germany/South Africa)
Barnard, 1965: 33, 53.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 17.
Fouché, 1995: 65.
- Zeina, Olga Nikolaevna (1937-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zhadin, Vladimir Ivanovich (1896-1974; Russia)
Y. Va. Pankratova et al., 1979. In memory of Vladimir Ivanovich Zhadin. Archiv für Hydrobiologie 85(2): 257-263 [bibliography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- L. A. Kutikova & A. F. Alimov, 2012. Vladimir Ivanovich Zhadin: hydrobiologist, zoologist, malacologist. Studies in the History of Biology 4(4): 50-58 [in Russian; portraits, biography, bibliography].
- Zhang, Deng Yan (19**-****; China/Antigua)
• *Antiguan shallow-water seashells* (2011).
- Zhang[,] Fu-sui (19**-****; China)
• Marine mollusks (1963-1980).
- Zhang[,] Guoqing (19**-****; China)
• Bradybaenidae (2002).
- Zhang[,] Lu (19**-****; China)
• Land snail anatomy (1993).
- Zhang[,] Suping (19**-****; China)
• Bivalves, Chinese mollusks (2008), cowries (2011).
- Zhang[,] Xi (1897-1967; China)
Z. Qi, 1983. [Contributions of Professor Zhang Xi (Tchang Si) in the field of oceanology and zoology of China]. Transactions of the Chinese Society of Malacology 1: 1-11 [bibliography; in Chinese].
- Zhang[,] Yong-Pu (19**-****; China)
• *Atlas of marine molluscs in Doughtou, Zhejiang* (2012) with Zhou.
- Zhao[,] Ruyi (19**-****; China)
• Marine mollusks of Dalian Province (1982).
- Zhegallo, Elena Alexandrovna (1946-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zhidkova, Lidiya Semenovna (19**-****; Russia)
• Miocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).
- Zhidovinov, Sergey Nikolaevich (1954-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zhiltsov, S. S. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zhirmunsky, Aleksei Viktorovich (1921-2000; Russia)
A. I. Kafanov, 2003. Obituary. Alexei V. Zhirmunski. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 7: 160-161 [portrait; in Russian].
- Zhou[,] Hua-Bin (19**-****; China)

- *Atlas of marine molluscs in Dougtou, Zhejiang* (2012) with Zhang.
- Zhou[,] Xiao-Nong (19**-****; China)
 - *Oncomelania* (2005).
- Zhuang[,] Qiqian (****-****; China)
 - *Tridacna* (1978).
- Zhuang[,] Zimin (19**-****; China)\
 - *The freshwater bivalves of China* with He (2013).
- Zhurovskaya, Elena Alexandrovna (1958-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zhuravleva, Faina Alexandrovna (1925-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Ziegelmeier, Erich (1910-1985; Germany)
 - Books on marine mollusks of Germany (1960s-1980s).
- Ziegler, Bernhard (19**-****; Germany)
 - Ammonites (1960s).
- Ziegler, Franz Andreas (1761-1842; Austria)
 - F. J. Schmidt, 1846. Biographische Notiz. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 3(7): 112.
 - Zilch, 1967: 43.
 - Kiss, 1986: 23.
- Ziegler, Václav (19**-****; Cze Republic)
 - Miocene of Romania (2004).
- Zielinski, Suzanne (19**-****; Germany)
 - Cephalopods (1990s).
- Zieritz, Alexandra (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Thesis on unionid shell characters (2010).
- Ziervogel, Aegidius (1697-1741?; Sweden)
 - Löwegren, 1952: 370.
 - Dance, 1986: 186.
- Zieten, Carl Hartwig von (1785-1846; Germany)
 - W. Quenstedt, 1963. Carl Hartwig von Zieten: Die Versteinerungen Württembergs, Les pétrifications de Wurtemberg. 1830-1833. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 24-26.
- Zijp, J. C. M. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Zilch, Adolf Michael (1911-2006; Germany)
 - W. Hohorst, 1961. Dr. Adolf Zilch mit der Silbernen Senckenberg-Medaille ausgezeichnet. Natur und Volk 91(7): 267-268 [portrait].
 - Zilch, 1967: 43.
 - A. Zilch [annotated by A. C. van Bruggen], 1972. Record of publications on African non-marine Mollusca by A. Zilch. Achatina 3: 41-42.
 - Anonymous, 1981. Ehrungen für Adolf Zilch. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 3(36): 539.
 - The editor, 1981. Adolf Zilch gewidmet. Natur und Museum 111(3): 57 [portrait].
 - R. Janssen, 1981. Adolf Zilch zum 70. Geburtstag. Natur und Museum 111(3): 58-59.
 - Janssen, 1992: 78, 85-86 [portrait, partial bibliography].
 - W. Ziegler & R. Janssen, 1993. Adolf Zilch zum achtzigsten Geburtstag gewidmet. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 122: ii.
 - J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Dr. Adolf Zilch – Zum 90. Geburtstag am Sonntag, dem 04. März. 2001 in Wächtersbach. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, 67: 67-68 [portrait]
 - A. C. van Bruggen, 2006. In memoriam Dr. Adolf Zilch, 1911-2006. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 350: 57-59 [portrait].
 - G. M. Davis, 2006. In memoriam: Adolf M. Zilch, 1911-2006. Malacologia 49(1): 233 [portrait].
 - R. Janssen, 2006. Ansprache zum Gedenken an Adolf Zilch. Gehalten bei der Urnenbeisetzung am 3. February 2006 in Wächtersbach. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 3-4.
 - R. Janssen, 2006. Zum Gedenken an Adolf Zilch (1911-2006). Natur und Museum 136(5-6): 136-138 [portrait].
 - H. Janus et al., 2006. Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft trauert um ihren Ehrenvorsitzenden Dr. Adolf Zilch. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 1.

- R. Janssen, 2006. Dr. Adolph Zilch (1912-2006). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 23: 18.
- R. Janssen, 2006. Dr Adolf Zilch. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 46: 6.
- R. Janssen, 2006. Adolf Zilch, * 4. März 1911, † 1. Januar 2006. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*, 135(1): 1-21 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- H. Schütt et al., 2006. In memoriam Adolf Zilch. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 76: 39-43 [portrait].
- Collation of Gastropoda in *Handbuch der Paläozoologie* (1938-1960) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Zim, [Mrs.] Milton W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Albino *Oliva* (1954).
- Zimmerman, Roger Joseph (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 493-494; 1987: 149.
- Zimmerman, Sally [Nunnally] (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 149.
- Zimmermann, Friedrich (****-1961; Germany)
- S. H. Jaeckel, 1962. Nachruf für Professor Dr. Phil. Friedrich Zimmermann. *Mitteilungen der Berliner Malakologen* 17: 1.
- Zimmermann, Stephan (1896-1980; Austria)
- Aescht, 2003: 72.
- Zinn, Donald Joseph (1911-1996; U.S.A.)
- *Tethys* (1950), interstitial opisthobranchs (1969), *The beach strollers handbook, from Maine to Cape Hatteras* (1975), *The handbook for beach strollers from Maine to Cape Hatteras* (1985), *Marine mollusks of Cape Cod* (1984).
- Zinndorf, Jakob (1878-1951; Germany)
- A. Zilch, 1951. Jakob Zinndorf (1878-1951). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 80(1-3): 87-88 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 43.
- Zinner, Hermann (1937/38-1977; Austria/Israel)
- H. K. Mienis, 1977. In memoriam Dr. Hermann Zinner. *Levantina* 11: 115.
- Mienis, 2012: 7.
- Zinovjev, M. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Jurassic bivalves (1976).
- Zinsmeister, William J. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 607; 1987: 149-150.
- Zirpolo, Giuseppe (1887-1943; Italy)
- *Phyllirhoe* (1923).
- G. B. Alfano, 1951 ["1950"]. *Commemorazione del Prof. Giuseppe Zirpolo. Bollettino della Società dei Naturalisti Napoli* 59: 39-64 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zischka, Rudolf (1895-1980; Czechoslovakia/Bolivia)
- G. Scherer, 1992. Abteilung für Entomologie. Die Sektion Coleoptera der Zoologischen Staatssammlung München. *Spixiana, Supplement* 17: 61-71 [Zischka: p. 68].
- Zittel, Carl [Karl] Alfred [Ritter] von (1839-1904; Germany)
- F. L. Kitchin, 1904. Professor Karl Alfred von Zittel. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 5) 1(2): 90-96, pl. 4 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. F. Pompeckj, 1904. Karl Alfred von Zittel, 25 September 1839 – 5 Januar 1904. *Palaeontographica* 50(6): [1-28], frontispiece [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- M.-G. Dollfus, 1906. Nécrologie. Karl Alfred von Zittel. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 478-481.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 475.
- Cleavelly, 1983 322.
- Reif, 1986: 93-94.
- A. G. Beu et al., 2012. Revision of New Zealand Cenozoic fossil Mollusca described by Zittel (1865) based on Hochstetter's collections from the *Novara* Expedition. *Memoirs of the Association of Australasian Palaeontologists* 43: 1-69 [portrait].
- Zizinia, Menandro [Count] (fl. pre-1866; Spain)
- Red Sea collection.
- Zöbelein, Hans Karl (1910-1996; Germany)
- D. Herm, 1996. In memoriam Hans K. Zöbelein (1910-1996). *Mitteilungen der*

- Bayerischen Staatsammlung für
Paläontologie und Historische Geologie 36:
11-14 [bibliography, portrait].
- Zoder, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Zoeller, E. Nelson (1906-1977; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American
Malacological Union for 1978: 86 [1979].
- Zolotarev, Valentin Nikolaevich (19**-****;
Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zonova, Tatiana Dmitrievna (1929-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 38.
- Zorn, Irene (19**-****; Austria)
• Paleontologist (from 2003).
- Zorn, M.-A. (19**-****; Germany)
• Biology of *Valvata* (1991).
- Zosimovich, Vladimir Yurievich (19**-****;
Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 38-39.
- Zotin, Alexey Alexandrovich (1955-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zschokke, Friedrich (1860-1936; Switzerland)
F. Zschokke, 1916. Aus Goldenen Tagen;
Wanderungen in Österreich. Zürich:
Rascher & Cie., 221 pp. [autobiography,
portrait].
G. Burckhardt, ed., 1921. Festschrift zur
Feier des 60. Geburtstages von Friedrich
Zschokke: (27. Mai 1920). Basel, Kober
[various paginations] [not seen].
F. Zschokke, 1930. Vivat Academica;
Erinnerungen an vierzig Dozentenjahre.
Basel, Helbing & Lichtenhahn, 112 pp.
[autobiography].
R. Menzel, 1936. Prof. Dr. phil. et med. h.
c. Friedrich Zschokke (27. Mai 1860 - 10.
Januar 1936); Ehrenmitglied der
Naturforschenden Gesellschaft
Graubündens. Jahresbericht der
Naturforschenden Gesellschaft Graubündens
(n.f.) 74: xix-xxiii.
Turner, 1998: 16.
- Zsilavec, Guido (19**-****; South Africa)
• Nudibranchs (2007).
- Zuber, Mabel C. (1919-2006; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 494; 1987: 150.
- Zucchi Stolfi, M. L. (19**-****; Italy)
• Wetlands fauna from 1970s.
- Zueva, O. R. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zullini, A. (19**-****; Italy)
• Non-marine fauna of Tavolara (1960s).
- Zullo, Victor August (1936-1993; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene mollusks; mostly noted for
work on barnacles.
W. B. Harris, 1996. Memorial to Victor A.
Zullo 1936-1993. Geological Society of
America Memorials 27: 19-24 [biography,
partial bibliography, portrait].
- Zumchenko, N. E. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Zürcher, Frederik Willem (1835-1895; Netherlands)
H. F. Wijnman, 1930. Zürcher (Frederik
Willem). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch
woordenboek 8: 1314-1315.
Engel, 1986: 312.
- Zuschin, Martin (19**-****; Austria)
• Red sea bivalves (2003).
- Zuylen van Nijeveld (Nyevelt), Jacob? van (1699?-
1753?; Netherlands)
Tomlin, 1942: 96-97 [collection sold in
1773].
Engel, 1986: 313.
Trew, 1990: 79.
- Zvaric, B. (19**-****; Czechoslovakia [?])
• Land snails.
- Zwanziger, R. (19**-****; Germany)
• Land snails (1952).
- Zwarts, Leo (1946-****; Netherlands)
Voous, 1995: 565-566.
Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Zwiesele, Heinrich (1867-1925; Germany)
D. Geyer, 1926. Heinrich Zwiesele. Archiv
für Molluskenkunde 58(1): 9-10.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 491.
- Zykin, Vladimir Sergeevich (1948-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 39.

Zylman, Linda Rae (1952-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 150.

Zyuganov, Valery V. (19**-****; Russia)

Egorov, 2004: 39.

Appendix A: Publications on Expeditions

- E. C. Abendanon (Central Celebes, 1910-1911)
Bentham Jutting, 1950: 142.
- Adventure* (1772-1775; J. Cook, T. Furneaux)
Melvill, 1890: 196.
Dance, 1986: 69, 79.
- Adventure* (1825-1830; P. P. King)
Olazarri, 1975: 20-21.
Klappenbach, 1998: 48.
See: King, P. P.
- Albatross* (1883-1911)
C. H. Townsend, 1901. Dredging and other records of the United States Fish Commission steamer *Albatross*, with bibliography relative to the work of the vessel [1883-1900]. U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Report of the U. S. Commission on Fish and Fisheries for the year ending June 30, 1900, Appendix(472): 387-562, 7 pls., 3 charts [dredging stations 2001-3786].
Anonymous, 1904. Records of the dredging and other collecting stations of the U. S. Fish Commission steamer *Albatross* in 1901-1902. U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Report of the Commission for the Year Ending June 30, 1902: 397-432 [dredging stations 3787-4190].
F. Swift, compiled by H. C. Fassett, 1905. Records of the dredging and other collecting and hydrographic stations of the Fisheries steamer *Albatross* in 1903. U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries, Report of the U. S. Commission on Fish and Fisheries for the year ending June 30, 1903(29): 123-138 [dredging stations 4191-4302].
Anonymous, 1906. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross* for 1904-1905. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for the Fiscal Year 1905(604): 1-80 [dredging stations 4303-4756].
Anonymous, 1907. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross* for 1906. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for the Fiscal Year 1906 and Special Papers (621): 1-50 [dredging stations 4757-5095].
Anonymous, 1910. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer *Albatross* during the Philippine Expedition, 1907-1910. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for the Fiscal Year 1910 and Special Papers (741): 1-97 [dredging stations 5096-5672].
Coe, 1918: 373.
Anonymous, 1921. Dredging and hydrographic records of the U. S. Fisheries steamer "*Albatross*" 1911-1921. Bureau of Fisheries, Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for Fiscal Year 1920(897): 1-190 [dredging stations 5673-5849].
C. H. Townsend, 1924. The passing of the "*Albatross*." *Natural History* 24(5): 619-620.
J. W. Hedgpeth, 1945. The United States Fish Commission Steamer *Albatross*. With Appendix A, Chronology of the U.S. Fisheries Steamer *Albatross* by W. L. Schmitt. *The American Neptune* 5(1): 5-26, pls. 1-2.
Olsson, 1961: 15.
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
Olazarri, 1975: 30.
Christiaens, 1977a: 1.
Dance, 1986: 152.
R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Albatross*: 81-83].
Dunn, J. R., 1996. Charles Henry Gilbert (1859-1928), Naturalist-in-Charge: the 1906 North Pacific Expedition of the Steamer *Albatross*. *Marine Fisheries Review* 58(1-2): 17-28.
A. R. Kabat, 1996. Molluscan types of the *Albatross* expeditions to the eastern Pacific described by W. H. Dall (1908). Harvard

- University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 155(1): 1-31.
- Rehder, 1997: [passim].
- Klappenbach, 1998: 52.
- Anonymous, 1999. The U.S. Fish Commission Steamer *Albatross*: a history. Papers from a symposium. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): i-vii.
- D. C. Allard, 1999. The origins and early history of the Steamer *Albatross*, 1880-1887. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 1-21.
- J. R. Moring, 1999. Cruises of the *Albatross* off San Diego and other parts of Southern California, 1889-1916. Marine Fisheries Review (National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration) 61(4): 22-30.
- E. G. Musselman, 1999. Science as a landed activity: scientifics and seamen aboard the U.S. Exploring Expedition. Pp. 77-101, in: E. C. Carter, II, ed., Surveying the record: North American scientific exploration to 1930. American Philosophical Society, Memoir 231: xv + 344 pp.
- Damkaer, 2001.
- L. T. Spencer, 2002. Four men and an Albatross: the growth of American oceanography, 1882-1921. Pp. 287-297, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Station list available on-line at:
<http://invertebrates.si.edu/albatross/index.cfm>
- Albury* (1904; Harvard-Bahama Expedition)
 W. J. Clench, 1944. Harvard-Bahama Expedition, 1904. *Johnsonia* 1(14): 7.
- Alert* (1875-1876; S. G. Nares; & 1881-1882; R. W. Copping)er)
 Smith, 1906: 714, 715.
 Hedley, 1910: 337-338.
 Olazarri, 1975: 29.
 Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
 Trew, 1990: 65; 1993: 76.
 Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- Alexander*; see: *Isabella*
- Algérie, Exploration of
 See: Deshayes, G. P.
- Alijos Expeditions (1990, 1993)
 R. W. Schmeider, ed., 1996. Rocas Alijos. Scientific results from the Cordell expeditions. Dordrecht, etc.: Kluwer, xxx + 481 pp.
- Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions [*Velero I – Velero IV*] (1931-1962)
 D. W. Meredith, 1939, Voyages of the *Velero III*. A pictorial history with historical background of scientific expeditions through tropical seas to equatorial lands aboard M/V *Velero III*. Los Angeles, California: Bookhaven Press, 286 + [8] pp.
 C. McL. Fraser, 1943. General account of the scientific work of the *Valero III* in the eastern Pacific, 1931-1941 [contains lists of collecting stations]. Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions 1: 1-445.
 A. A. Aleem, 2002. The Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions (1931-1962) and their contributions to marine biology. Pp. 316-319, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Allan Hancock Atlantic Expeditions (1939; *Velero IV*)
 J. S. Garth, 1945. Geographical account and station records of *Velero III* in Atlantic waters in 1939. Allan Hancock Atlantic Expedition 1: 1-106, pls. 1-28 [stations A1-39 to A59-39].
- Alva*; *Ara*
 Christiaens, 1977a: 2 [Boone, 1938; part of the Vanderbilt Marine Museum expeditions]
- Amelia* (1896-1907)
 American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan (1852-1854; M. C. Perry)
 See: Jay, J. C.
- Amerique du Sud, Exploration of
 See: Hupé, L. H.
- Amérique Équinoxiale
 See: Bonpland, A. J. A.; Humboldt, F. H. A. v.; Valenciennes, A.
- Amérique Méridionale

- O. Baulny, 1971. La publication du Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale d'Alcide d'Orbigny. Annales de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime (La Rochelle) 5(3): 100-108 [dates of publication].
- Antarctic Expeditions of Sir J. C. Ross
Smith, 1906: 706.
- Anton Dohrn* (1955-)
- Argo* (1876; R. Cholmondeley)
W. J. Clench, 1943. Voyage of the "Argo".
Johnsonia 1(12): 12.
- Askoy* (1941; R. C. Murphy)
Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
L. G. Hertlein & A. M. Strong, 1955. Marine mollusks collected during the "Askoy" Expedition to Panama, Colombia, and Ecuador in 1941. Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History 107(2): 159-318, pls. 1-3 [mollusk stations: p. 167].
W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.
- L'Astrolabe* (1826-1829; J. S. C. Dumont d'Urville; J.-R. C. Quoy; J. P. Gaimard)
W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Astrolabe*: pp. 126-136].
J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 184-186, collation].
E. Fischer-Piette, 1945. La collaboration de la Marine et du Muséum dans l'exploration scientifique des mers du globe. Académie de Marine, Communications et Mémoires (n.s.) 3(6): 1-15.
Huard & Wong, 1965: 173-176, 179-181.
Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
Dance, 1986: 134.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 40.
Trew, 1990: 65-66.
- See: Gaimard, J. P.; Quoy, J.-R. C.; Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C.
- Astrolabe & Zélée* (1837-1840, J. S. C. Dumont d'Urville)
Hedley, 1910: 334.
Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 44.
R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d'Urville's *Voyage au pôle sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. Archives of Natural History 19(2): 251-260.
P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au Pôl Sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. Archives of Natural History 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville ...* by Hombron and Jacquinot. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 64-66.
Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot] available on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
See also: Hombron, J. B.; Jacquinot, H.; Rousseau, L.; Dumont d'Urville, J. S. C.
- Atlantide* (Danish Expedition to the Coasts of Tropical West Africa; 1945-1946)
T. Wolff, 2008. The adventurous cruise to West Africa with the *Atlantide* 1945-46. Symposium: 60+ years in malacology, global imprints and foresight in taxonomy. Zoological Museum (SNM), University of Copenhagen, Denmark, 6th – 7th March

2008. An international symposium hold in connection with the celebration of the 90-years birthday of Dr. Jørgen Knudsen. Book of abstracts: [19].
- Atlantis* (1938-1939)
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
- Atlantis II* (1971)
- Olazarri, 1975: 84.
- See: Magaldi, N.
- Bahama Expedition
- C. C. Nutting, 1895. Narrative and preliminary report of Bahama Expedition. State University of Iowa Natural History Bulletin 3(1-2): vii + 252 pp. [station list].
- Barbados-Antigua Expedition
- C. C. Nutting, 1920. Barbados-Antigua Expedition; narrative and preliminary report of a zoological expedition from the University of Iowa to the Lesser Antilles under the auspices of the Graduate College. University of Iowa Studies in Natural History 8(3): 274 pp.
- Bathurst* (P. P. King), voyage of the
- Beacon* (1841-1842; E. Forbes)
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
- Dance, 1986: 151.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- See: Forbes, E.
- Beagle* (1832-1835; Fitzroy)
- W. B. Alexander, 1918. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part 3. 1829-1840. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 3: 37-69 [Beagle: pp. 58-61, 63-68].
- Olazarri, 1975: 22-23.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 2.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 48.
- See: Darwin, C.; King, P. P.
- Belgica* (Expédition Antarctique Belge; 1897-1899, 1907)
- No malacologists on board, but mollusks described by Plate, Pelseneer, and Joubin.
- Knudsen, 1970: 12.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- C. De Broyer & T. Kuyken, 2001. Bibliography of the *Belgica* Antarctic expedition 1897-1899. Pages 329-360, in (H. Decleir & C. De Broyer, eds.), The *Belgica* Expedition centennial: perspectives on Antarctic science and history. Proceedings of the *Belgica* Centennial Symposium, 14-16 May 1998, Brussels. Brussels: VUB Brussels University Press, 367 pp.
- Belverere Expedition to the Gulf of California (1962)
- G. E. Lindsay, 1962. The Belvedere Expedition to the Gulf of California. Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History 13(1): 1-44.
- Bibb* (1868)
- B. Peirce & C. B. Patterson, 1880. List of dredging stations occupied by the United States Coast Survey Steamers "Corwin," "Bibb," "Hassler," and "Blake," from 1869 to 1879. Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 61(1): 1-15.
- S. Smith, 1888. List of dredging stations occupied by the U. S. Coast Survey Steamers *Corwin*, *Bibb*, *Hassler*, and *Blake*, from 1867 to 1880. Pp. 85-100, in: Lists of dredging stations in North American waters from 1867-1887. [Extracted from: Annual Report of the Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries for 1886: 957-972]. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 145 pp., charts.
- Dance, 1986: 151.
- Biologia Centrali-Americana*
- This work available on-line at: <http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/bca/>
- Collation of this work given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Blake* (1877-1878, 1879-1880)
- B. Peirce & C. B. Patterson, 1880. List of dredging stations occupied by the United States Coast Survey Steamers "Corwin," "Bibb," "Hassler," and "Blake," from 1869 to 1879. Harvard University, Bulletin of the

- Museum of Comparative Zoology 61(1): 1-15.
- S. Smith, 1889 ["1888"]. List of dredging stations occupied by the U. S. Coast Survey Steamers *Corwin*, *Bibb*, *Hassler*, and *Blake*, from 1867 to 1880. Pp. 85-100, in: Lists of dredging stations in North American waters from 1867-1887. [Extracted from: Annual Report of the Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries for 1886: 957-972]. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 145 pp., charts.
- Coe, 1918: 373.
- Knudsen, 1970: 11.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 3.
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
- Dance, 1986: 152.
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Blake*: p. 78].
- Trew, 1990: 66.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- Station list available on-line at:
<http://invertebrates.si.edu/albatross/index.cfm>
- Blossom* (1825-1828; F. W. Beechey; E. Belcher)
- Melvill, 1890: 204.
- J. Rosewater, 1968. Itinerary of the voyage of the *Blossom*, 1825-1828. The Veliger 10(4): 350-352.
- A. Lincoln, 1969. The Beechey Expedition visits San Francisco. Pacific Discovery 22(1): 1-8, illustrated [cover portrait].
- A. Lincoln, 1969. The natural history of the Beechey Expedition. Pacific Discovery 22(4): 1-8, illustrated [portrait].
- Christiaens, 1977a: 3.
- Trew, 1990: 67.
- See: Beechey, F. W.; Gray, J. E.; Richardson, J.; Sowerby, G. B., I
- La Bonite* (1836-1838, A.-N. Vaillant)
- Smith, 1906: 707.
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 240, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 648-650, collation].
- Olsson, 1961: 13.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 177-178.
- Papavero, 1971: 126-127.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24, 26.
- Christiaens, 1977a: 3.
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 43.
- A. Salvador, 2014. The voyage of *La Bonite*, 1836-1837. The dry material at the Natural History Museum, London. The Malacologist 62: 16.
- See: Eydoux, J. F. T.; Gaudichau, C.; Souleyet, L. F. A.
- Boudeuse & Étoile* (1766-1769; L.A. Bougainville)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 32-33.
- La Boussole*
- See: La Pérouse, J. F. de G. de
- Branner-Agassiz Expedition to Brazil
- E. V. Coan, 1966. Concerning the Stanford University set of Mollusca from the Branner-Agassiz Expedition to Brazil. The Veliger 8(4): 313-314.
- British Antarctic Expedition (*Terra Nova*, 1910; R. F. Scott)
- Olazarri, 1975: 57-58.
- Trew, 1993: 77, 84.
- Burry Marine Museum Expedition (1944)
- R. W. Foster, 1945. The Museum of Comparative Zoology – Burry Marine Museum Expedition of 1944. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report 1944-1945: 5.
- California Academy of Sciences Galapagos Expedition (1905-1906); see: Galapagos Expedition
- California Academy of Sciences Gulf of California Expedition (1921); see: Gulf of California.

- California Academy of Sciences Expedition to the Revillagigedo Islands (1925); see: Revillagigedo Islands
- California Academy of Sciences Gulf [of California] Islands Expedition (1966); see: Gulf [Islands] Expedition
- California Academy of Sciences Sea of Cortez Expedition (1964); see: Sea of Cortez Expedition
- Calypso* [1951-52 in the Red Sea; 1961-62, South America]
 Olazarri, 1975: 82.
 Christiaens, 1977a: 3.
- Cambridge Expedition to the Suez Canal
 Trew, 1990: 69.
- Campagnes Scientifiques du Prince de Monaco;
 see: *Hirondelle* and *Princesse Alice*
- Canadian Arctic Expedition (1913-1918)
Caroline (1933)
 D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the “Blake” to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.
 Rehder, 1997: 114.
- Challenger* (1872-1876; C. W. Thompson)
 Smith, 1906: 716-717, 727.
 Hedley, 1910: 336-337.
 W. J. Clench, 1943. The voyage of the H.M.S. “Challenger”. *Johnsonia* 1(8): 7-8.
 J. W. Hedgpeth, 1946. The voyage of the *Challenger*. *The Scientific Monthly* 62(9): 194-202.
 Knudsen, 1970: 11.
 E. Linklater, 1972. The voyage of the *Challenger*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 288 pp.
 A. A. Manten, 1972. C. Wyville Thomson, J. Murray, and the “Challenger” Expedition. *Earth Science Reviews* 8(2): 255-266.
 Olazarri, 1975: 28.
 Christiaens, 1977a: 3 [erroneously combines the original *H.M.S. Challenger* with *M.V. Challenger* from Australia].
 P. F. Lingwood, 1978. Specimens collected by H.M.S. “Challenger.” *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(6): 99 [disposition of duplicate series].
 Dance, 1986: 152.
 Moore, 1989: 188-189.
 Trew, 1990: 69; 1993: 77.
 Klappenbach, 1998: 52.
 Duchamps, 1999: 20.
 R. Corfield, 2003. The silent landscape: the scientific voyage of the *Challenger*. Washington, D.C.: Joseph Henry Press, xiv + 285 pp.
 M. E. Y. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2013. Dates of publication of the *Zoology* parts of the *Report of the Scientific Results of the Voyage of H.M.S. Challenger during the years 1873-76*. *Zootaxa* 3701(4): 401-420.
 See also: Smith, E. A.
Challenger volumes available on-line at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>
- Challenger* (1950s-1960s; Australia)
 Christiaens, 1977a: 3 [erroneously combines the original *H.M.S. Challenger* with *M.V. Challenger* from Australia].
- Charcot*
 Christiaens, 1977b: 1 [1950; Antarctica].
- Chatham*; see: *Discovery*
- Chazalie* (1895, 1895-1896, 1900; R. de Dalmás & J. Versluys, Jr.)
 W. J. Clench, 1943. Voyage of the “Chazalie”. *Johnsonia* 1(12): 12.
 Christiaens, 1977b: 1.
 D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the “Blake” to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.
 Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Chevert* (1875)
 Hedley, 1910: 337.
- Chevrette* (1827-1828; Fabré)
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 40-41.
 See: Reynaud, ____.
- Comisión Científica del Viaje al Pacífico (1862-1866; Patricio Paz y Membiela)

- R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls.
- Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
- M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- M. de los Ángeles & C. Arinero, 1994. Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez: miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
- See: Martínez y Sáez, F. de P.
- Commandant Charcot* (1906-1914)
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Cook voyages*
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Cook voyages and conchology. *Journal of Conchology* 26(6): 354-379.
- S. P. Dance, 1972. The Cook voyages and conchology: a supplementary note. *Journal of Conchology* 27(5-6): 357-358.
- R. P. Gage, II., 1990. Notes on the Cook Voyage collection in the Berne Historical Museum. *American Conchologist* 18(1): 16-17.
- La Coquille* (1822-1825; L.-I. Duperrey; J. S. C. Dumont d'Urville; R. P. Lesson)
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 239, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 186-188, collation].
- Olsson, 1961: 12.
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 172-173.
- Papavero, 1971: 128-130.
- A. Sharp, ed., 1971. Duperrey's visit to New Zealand in 1824. Wellington: Alex Turnbull Library, 125 pp., 6 pls.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 1.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 38-39.
- A. Morgat, 2005. Le tour du monde de la Coquille, 1822-1825. Paris: Gerfaut, 143 pp. [not seen].
- M. Cretella, 2010. The complete collation and dating of the section *Zoologie* of the *Coquille* voyage. *Bollettino Malacologico* 46: 83-103.
- See also: Lesson, R. P.
- Corwin* (1867)
- B. Peirce & C. B. Patterson, 1880. List of dredging stations occupied by the United States Coast Survey Steamers "Corwin," "Bibb," "Hassler," and "Blake," from 1869 to 1879. Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology 61(1): 1-15.
- S. Smith, 1888. List of dredging stations occupied by the U. S. Coast Survey Steamers *Corwin*, *Bibb*, *Hassler*, and *Blake*, from 1867 to 1880. Pp. 85-100, in: Lists of dredging stations in North American waters from 1867-1887. [Extracted from: Annual Report of the Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries for 1886: 957-972]. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 145 pp., charts.
- Dance, 1986: 151.
- Crocker Land Expedition to Northwest Greenland and Grinnell Land (1914)
- Curaçoa*
- Smith, 1906: 710-711.
- Trew, 1990: 71.
- Cybèle* (1829; Commission scientifique de Morée)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 41.
- Cygnét*
- W. B. Alexander, 1914. The history of zoology in Western Australia. Part I. – Discoveries in the 17th century. *Journal of the Natural History & Science Society of Western Australia* 5: 49-64.

Dana (1920-1922)

Hylleberg, 2009: 31.

Dana (1928-1930; Schmidt)

A. F. Bruun, 1961. Danish naturalists in Thailand 1900-1960. The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society 20(1): 71-80, 3 pls. [Dana Expedition: pp. 74-75].

Duchamps, 1999: 20.

K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.

T. Wolff, 2002. The Danish *Dana* Expedition, 1928-30: purpose and accomplishments, mainly in the Indo-Pacific. Pp. 196-203, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.

Danaïde (1839; Liautaud)

Dance, 1986: 134.

See: Liautaud, _____

Danish Deep-Sea Expedition Round the World;
see: *Galathea*

Danish Expedition to Siam (1899-1900; T. Mortensen)

K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.

Danmark (1902-1908)

Hylleberg, 2009: 31.

Deutsch Südpolar Expedition; see: *Gauss*

Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition; see: *Valdivia*

Discoverer (1827-1828; H. Cuming)

Christiaens, 1977b: 1.

Dance, 1986: 111-120.

See: Cuming, H.

Discovery & Chatham (1791-1795; G. Vancouver)

W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [Discovery: pp. 83-85].

Dance, 1986: 70.

Discovery (1875-1876; G. S. Nares), Arctic voyage

Smith, 1906: 714, 715.

Trew, 1993: 76.

Doghas Expedition (1995)

P. L. Van Pel & D. T. Bosch, 1996. The Doghas Expedition. Hawaiian Shell News 44(433): 1, 4.

Dolphin (1851-1853)

Durance & Rhône (1819-1820, P. H. Philibert)

Bauchot et al., 1990: 36, 38.

Emily E. Johnson (1893)

D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.

Endeavour (1768-1771; J. Cook; J. Banks; D. Solander)

Melvill, 1890: 196.

Hedley, 1910: 334.

R. A. Rauschenberg, 1968. Daniel Carl Solander, naturalist on the "Endeavour." Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (n.s.) 58(8): 1-66.

Olazarri, 1975: 11.

A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the *Endeavour* voyage 1768-1771, held in the British Museum (Natural History). Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 13: 1-171.

See: Banks, J.; Solander, D. C.

See also: <http://www.sl.nsw.gov.au/banks/>

Eolis (1910-1915; J. B. Henderson, Jr.)

J. B. Henderson, Jr., 1911. Extracts from the log of the *Eolis*. The Nautilus 25(6): 71-72; 25(7): 81-83.

R. T. Abbott, 1950. Voyages of the "Eolis". Johnsonia 2(28): 219-220.

D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the

- American Malacological Union 1977: 63-68.
- Rehder, 1997: 93.
- R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003. The cruises of the *Eolis*: John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. American Malacological Bulletin 17(1-2): 125-140.
- R. Bieler & P. M. Mikkelsen, 2003[?]. Supplement to: The cruises of the *Eolis* – John B. Henderson's mollusc collections off the Florida Keys, 1910-1916. Chicago, Illinois: Field Museum of Natural History, 22 pp.
- Erebus & Terror* (1839-1843; J. C. Ross)
- Melville, 1890: 207.
- J. T. Zimmer, 1926. Catalogue of the Edward E. Ayer Ornithological Library. Field Museum of Natural History Publication 240, Zoological Series 16, x + 706 pp. [pp. 521-522, collation].
- Christiaens, 1977b: 1.
- J. Davenport & G. E. Fogg, 1989. The invertebrate collections of the *Erebus* and *Terror* Antarctic expedition: a missed opportunity. Polar Record 25(155): 323-327.
- Trew, 1993: 78.
- See: Richardson, J.
- L'Espérance & La Thétis* (1824-1826; H. Y. P. P. de Bougainville)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 [“1915”]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Thétis & Esperance*: p. 126].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 176.
- Dance, 1986: 157.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 39.
- See: Martens, K. E. von
- Espérance*; see: *Recherche*
- Expedición Antártica Italiana (1882)
- Olazarri, 1975: 30.
- Fairchild Garden Expedition (1940; *Cheng Ho*; D. Fairchild)
- W. J. Clench, 1944. Shells collected by Fairchild Garden Expedition. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943: [16].
- Favorite* (1830-1832; C. P. T. Laplace; J. F. T. Eydoux)
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 177.
- Papavero, 1971: 147.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 41.
- See: Eydoux, J. F. T.
- Favorite* (1841-1844; T. F. Page)
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 44-45.
- Fish Hawk* (1880-1882)
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Fish Hawk*: 78-81].
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Fly* [1843-1845; New Guinea and Australia]
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Hedley, 1910: 334.
- Flying Fish* (1880s; Maclear)
- Trew, 1993: 79.
- Fortune* (1773; Y. J. de Kerguelen-Trémarec)
- [Second] French Antarctic Expedition (1908-1910) [Française; Pourquoi Pas]
- Olazarri, 1975: 57.
- Funafuti Expeditions (1896-1904)
- R. MacLeod, 1988. Imperial reflections in the Southern Seas: the Funafuti Expeditions, 1896-1904. Pp. 159-191, in: R. MacLeod & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Nature in its greatest extent: Western science in the Pacific. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, xiv + 288 pp.
- Galapagos Islands Expedition (1905-1906; R. H. Beck; *Academy*)
- J. R. Slevin, 1931. Log of the schooner “*Academy*” on a voyage of scientific research to the Galapagos Islands, 1905-1906. Occasional Papers of the California

- Academy of Sciences 17: 162 pp., 16 pls., 1 map.
- M. J. James, 2010. Collecting evolution: the vindication of Charles Darwin by the 1905-1906 Galápagos Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (4) 61(Suppl. II)(12): 197-210.
- Galathea* [I] (1845-1847)
- Spärck, 1953: vi-vii.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 37.
- Galathea* [II] (Danish Deep-Sea Expedition Round the World; 1950-1952)
- H. Mielche, 1953. Round the world with *Galathea*. London: Hodge, ??? pp.
- A. F. Bruun, 1961. Danish naturalists in Thailand 1900-1960. *The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society* 20(1): 71-80, 3 pls. [*Galathea* Expedition: pp. 75-76].
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- T. Wolff, 2000. The 50 years' anniversary of the *Galathea* Deep-Sea Expedition 1950-1952. *History of Oceanography Newsletter* 12: 5-10.
- K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 37.
- *Galathea Report* available on-line at: <http://www.zmuc.dk/InverWeb/Galathea/index.html>
- Gauss* (Deutsche Südpolar-Expedition; 1901-1903)
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 152.
- C. Lüdecke, 1992. Die erste deutsche Südpolar-Expedition und die Flottenpolitik unter Kaiser Wilhelm II. *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch*, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung 1: 55-75.
- Gazelle* (1875-1876; von Schleinitz)
- Hedley, 1910: 337.
- Olazarri, 1975: 29.
- See: Martens, C. E. von
- Le Géographe & Le Naturaliste* (1800-1804, N. T. Baudin; Bory de St.-Vincent; C. A. Lesueur, F. Péron)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [*Geographe* and *Naturaliste*: pp. 88-115].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 164-167.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 34-35.
- J. Goy, 1995. Les méduses de François Péron et de Charles-Alexandre Lesueur, un autre regard sur l'expédition Baudin. Paris: Ministère de l'enseignement supérieur et de la recherche comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques 8: 398 pp.
- See also: Lesueur, C. A.; Péron, F.
- Gerda* (1961-1971)
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.
- Godthaab* (1928; 1932-33) [Greenland]
- Spärck, 1953: viii.
- Goëlette Mélima* (1899-1890)
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Great Barrier Reef Expedition (1928-1929)
- B. Morton, 2003. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition and C. M. Yonge. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 41: 1, 23.
- B. Morton, 2011. The Great Barrier Reef Expedition's "Coral Corroboree," Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, 10 July 1928: an historical portent. *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 88-95.
- Griffon*, the
- Dance, 1986: 133.
- Griper*; see: *Hecla*
- Guadalupe Island (1922; B. W. Evermann; *Tecate*), Expedition to

- G D. Hanna, 1925. Expedition to Guadalupe Island, Mexico, in 1922. General report. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 14(12): 217-275, pls. 15-19.
- Gulf of California (1921; J. R. Slevin; *Silver Gate*), Expedition to the
J. R. Slevin, 1923. Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences to the Gulf of California in 1921. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 12(6): 55-72, map.
- Gulf [of California] Islands Expedition (1966; J. E. Lindsay; *San Agustin II*)
G. E. Lindsay, 1966. The Gulf Islands Expedition of 1966. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 30(16): 309-355.
- Harriman Alaskan Expedition (1899)
W. H. Goetzman & K. Sloan, 1982. Looking far north: the Harriman Expedition to Alaska, 1899. New York: Viking, xxvi + 244 pp.
- Harvard-Bahama Expedition (1904); see: *Albury*
- Harvard-Grand Bahama Expedition (1936)
W. J. Clench, 1944. Harvard-Grand Bahama Expedition, 1936. *Johnsonia* 1(14): 8.
- Hecla & Griper* (1818-1819-?1820; W. E. Parry)
Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- Hemrich and Ehrenberg Expedition to Egypt and Asia Minor (1820-25)
E. Stresemann, 1954. Hemprich und Ehrenberg; Reisen zweier naturforschender Freunde im Orient geschildert in ihren Briefen aus den Jahren 1819-1826. Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Mathematik und allgemeine Naturwissenschaften 1954(1): 1-178, frontispiece.
J. C. Bradley, 1968. The Hemprich-Ehrenberg Expedition to Egypt and Asia Minor of 1820-25. *Deutsche Entomologische Zeitschrift* (n.f.) 15(1-3): 107-109.
- Herald* (1845-1851; H. Kellett)
Smith, 1906: 706, 708.
- Trew, 1993: 80.
- Hero* (1972)
Olazarri, 1975: 84.
- Herminie* (1831)
Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Hirondelle and Princesse Alice* (1886; 1887-1888, 1913)
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
Christiaens, 1977b: 2, 3.
Trew, 1990: 81-82.
Duchamps, 1999: 19-20.
- Horn Expedition
S. R. Morton & D. J. Mulvaney, eds., 1996. Exploring central Australia: society, the environment, and the 1894 Horn Expedition. Chipping Norton (Australia): Surrey Beatty & Sons., x + 398 pp.
- Indes Orientales, Expedition to
See: Deshayes, G. P.
- Ingolf* (1895-1896)
Spärck, 1953: viii.
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
T. Wolff, 1997. The Danish Ingolf Deep-Sea Expedition 1895 and 1896. *History of Oceanography Newsletter* 9: 2-4.
J. Smed, 2008. Hydrographic work of the *Ingolf* Expedition (1895 and 1896) to Icelandic and West Greenland waters. *Earth Sciences History* 27(2): 151-163.
T. Wolff, 2008. The first Danish deep-sea expedition on the *Ingolf*: 1895 and 1896. *Earth Sciences History* 27(2): 164-187.
- Investigator* (1801-1802; M. Flinders, R. Brown)
- Investigator* (1884-1913; W. G. Beauchamp et al.)
Smith, 1906: 720.
Knudsen, 1970: 12.
Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
Dance, 1986: 152.
Trew, 1987: 78; 1993: 80.
P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992. *Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator*: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. *Archives of Natural History* 19(3): 365-374.

- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Isabella & Alexander* (1818; J. Ross)
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2.
- Jackson-Harmsworth Expedition (1896-1897; W. S. Bruce)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- John Elliott Pillsbury* (1963-****)
- Christiaens, 1977b: 2 [cites the mss. narrative by Gil Voss, 1967 cruise in the Gulf of Panama].
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the “Blake” to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.
- John Murray Expedition; see: *Mabahiss*
- Johnson-Smithsonian Deep-Sea Expedition (1933)
- P. Bartsch, 1933. Station records of the first Johnson-Smithsonian Deep-Sea Expedition. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 91(1) [3224]: 31 pp., 1 fold-out map.
- Josephine* (1869)
- Warén, 1980: 59-60.
- King George and Queen Charlotte* (1785-1788; G. Dixon, ____ Portlock)
- Knight-Errant*
- Smith, 1906: 716.
- Lang-Chapman Congo Expedition (1909-1915)
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Concerning this expedition, see: http://research.amnh.org/invertzoo/malacology/collections/belgian_congo/belgian_congo.html
- Lark* (1882; H. L. Guppy)
- Trew, 1993: 81.
- Lightning* (1868)
- Smith, 1906: 716.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Warén, 1980: 57.
- Dance, 1986: 151-152.
- Long Expedition (1819-1820)
- J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale 1799-1885 and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 52: x + 214 pp.
- Moring, 2002: 69-88.
- Lund University Chile Expedition (1948)
- H. Brattström & E. Dahl, 1951. Report of the Lund University Chile Expedition 1948-49 – 1. General account, lists of stations, hydrography. *Lunds Universitets Årsskrift* (N.F.) Avd. 2. 46(8): 1-86 (= *Kungliga Fysiografiska Sällskapets Handlingar*, N.F. 61(8): 1-86).
- Mabahiss* (John Murray Expedition; 1933-1934)
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Magenta* (1865-1868; V. F. Arminjon)
- E. H. Giglioli, 1875. Viaggio intorno al globo della R. pirocorvetta italiana *Magenta* negli anni 1865-66-67-68 sotto il comando del Capitano di Fregata V. F. Arminjon. Milano: V. Maisner e Compagnia, xxxviii + 1,031 pp.
- See: Tapparone-Canefri, C.
- Maud* (Norwegian North Polar Expedition; 1918-1925)
- Melita*
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Mercator* (1935-1936)
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Mermaid* (1817-1822; P. P. King)
- Melvill, 1890: 206.
- Meteor* (Deutsche Atlantische-Expedition; 1925-1927)
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Meteor* (Deutsche Nordatlantische-Expedition; 1938)
- Mexican Boundary Surveys (1849-1855; 1891-1894)
- D. W. Taylor, 1967. Freshwater mollusks collected by the United States and Mexican boundary surveys. *The Veliger* 10(2): 152-158.
- Moore, 1989: 194-195.
- Michael Sars* (*Michael Sars* North Atlantic Deep-Sea Expedition; 1910)
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Mission Scientifique du Cap Horn (1882-1883)

- Olazarri, 1975: 30.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilie. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65.
- Morée, Expedition to
See: Deshayes, G. P.
- Naga* (1959-1961)
K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
- Nankin, Alpha, Edith* (1858; R. B. Forbes)
Klappenbach, 1998: 49.
- Nassau* (1866; R. C. Mayne) [Patagonia]
Smith, 1906: 711.
Trew, 1993: 82.
- National Antarctic Expedition (1901-1904; R. F. Scott)
Trew, 1993: 82.
- Naturaliste & Géographe* (1800-18xx)
W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Geographe* and *Naturaliste*: pp. 88-115].
Huard & Wong, 1965: 164-167.
Dance, 1986: 98.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 34-35.
See also: Lesueur, C. A.; Péron, F.
- Netherlands Expeditions to New Guinea and Borneo (1903-1926)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 196-198.
- Niger* (1766; T. Adams; J. Banks)
- North Pacific Exploring Expedition (1853-1855; Ringgold, Rogers; *John Hancock, Fenimore Cooper, Porpoise, Kennedy, Susquehanna, Vincennes*)
Coe, 1918: 372.
T.-C. Yen, 1944. Notes on some unfigured type-specimens of Chinese mollusks from the North Pacific Expedition. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 23(38): 561-586, pls. 50-51.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [NPEE: pp. 18-30].
- Rehder, 1997: 18-20.
See also: Gould, A. A.; Stimpson, W.
- Norwegian Expedition to Franz Joseph Land, Victoriaøya and Hopen (1930)
- Norwegian North Atlantic Expedition (1876)
- Novara* (1857-1859; B. von Wüllerstorff-Urbair; G. R. von Fraufeld)
Papavero, 1973: 286.
Olazarri, 1975: 26.
Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
Dance, 1986: 136.
A. G. Beu et al., 2012. Revision of New Zealand Cenozoic fossil Mollusca described by Zittel (1865) based on Hochstetter's collections from the *Novara* Expedition. Memoirs of the Association of Australasian Palaeontologists 43: 1-69 [portrait].
See: Frauenfeld, G. R. von
- Orca* [1951; J. W. Sefton]
S. S. Berry, 1956. Mollusca dredged by the *Orca* off the Santa Barbara islands, California, in 1951. Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences 46(5): 150-157 [contains log of mollusk stations].
Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Oregon* (1950s)
D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
- Osprey* (1861-1869; J. G. le B. Jeffreys)
- Österreichisch-Ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen; see: *Pola*
- Oxford University Ellesmere Land Expedition (1934-1935)
Trew, 1990: 80.
- Pacific Railroad Surveys (1853-1855)

- Meisel, 1929: 189-220.
- J. A. Moore, 1986. Zoology of the Pacific Railroad Surveys. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 331-341.
- Moore, 1989: 192-193.
- Pandora*
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Patrick Stewart* (1887-1912; W. A. Tindall)
- Trew, 1987: 80, 82.
- Pawnee* [1928; L. Boone; Gulf of California and Panama]
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Penguin* (1890-1891; W. U. Moore) [Australia]
- Smith, 1906: 717-718.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Pescall II* (1959)
- Olazarri, 1975: 82.
- See: Thomé, J. W.
- Peterel* (1875; W. E. Cookson)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Physicienne & Uranie* (1817-1820; L.-C. Desaulces de Freycinet)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [*Uranie* and *Physicienne*: pp. 117-118].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 167-172.
- Olazarri, 1975: 24.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 35-36.
- See: Blainville, H. M. D. de; Férussac, A. E. J. P. J. F. d'A.; Gaimard, J. P.; Quoy, J. R. C.
- Pieter Faure* (1897-1907; J. D. F. Gilchrist)
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Plankton-Expedition der Humboldt-Stiftung (1899)
- Pôl Sud Expedition; see: *Astrolabe & Zélée*
- Pola* (1890-1896; K. Groben)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- G. Schefbeck, 1991. Die österreichisch-ungarischen Tiefsee-Expeditionen 1890-1898. Graz: Weishaupt, 292 pp.
- V. Stagl, H. Sattmann & P. C. Dworschak, 1996. The material of the Pola Red Sea expeditions (1895-1898) in the collections of the Natural History Museum in Vienna. Pp. 29-41, in F. Uiblein, J. Ott & M. Stachowitsch, eds., *Deep-sea and extreme shallow-water habitats: affinities and adaptations*. *Biosystematics and Ecology Series* 11: 400 pp.
- Polarstern* (1983-1984)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Pommerania* [1892, North Sea]
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- Porcupine* (1869-1870; C. Wyville-Thompson; W. B. Carpenter)
- Smith, 1906: 716.
- Knudsen, 1970: 11.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 3.
- D. Heppell, 1977. The "Porcupine" Expeditions. *Porcupine Newsletter* 1(2): 8-9.
- Warén, 1980: 57-58.
- Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- Poseidon* (1984, 1988)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Princesse Alice* (1898, 1899, 1906, 1907; see also: *Hirondelle* and *Princesse Alice*)
- J. Carpine-Lancré & W. Barr, 2008. The Arctic cruises of Prince Albert I of Monaco. *Polar Record* 44(228): 1-14 [1898, 1899, 1906, and 1907 cruises].
- Princess Louise* (1826-1828)
- See: Wendt, J. W.
- Puritan-American Museum of Natural History Expedition to Western Mexico* (1957)
- W. K. Emerson, 1958. Results of the *Puritan-American Museum of Natural History Expedition to western Mexico*. 1. General Account. *American Museum Novitates* 1894: 25 pp.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Queen Charlotte*; see: *King George*

Railroad Exploring Expeditions (1850-1858)

Meisel, 1929: 189-220.

Goetzmann, 1966: 265-302.

Rattlesnake (1846-1850; O. Stanley)

Smith, 1906: 706-707.

Hedley, 1910: 334-335.

Dance, 1986: 124.

Trew, 1990: 82; 1993: 83.

See: MacGillivray, J.

La Recherche (1835-1836; Tréhouart)

W. B. Alexander, 1916 [“1915”]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Recherche*: pp. 85-86].

Christiaens, 1977b: 4.

C. Gaziello, 1984. L’Expedition de Lapérouse 1785-1788; Réplique française aux voyages de Cook. Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d’Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques (Paris) 1: 1-324.

H. Richard, 1986. Une grande expédition scientifique au temps de la Révolution française: Le voyage de d’Entrecasteaux à la Recherche de Lapérouse. Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d’Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques (Paris) 3: 1-376.

Bauchot et al., 1990: 42.

See: Robert, L. E.

La Recherche (1838; H. Kroyer)

Recherche & Espérance (1791-1794; A. R. J. d’Entrecasteaux)

Société Géographie de Paris, 1888 [reprinted 1985]. Centenaire de la Mort de La Pérouse. Bulletin de la Société Géographie (Paris) (ser. 7) 9: 1-246 + iv.

I. F. McLaren, 1993. Lapérouse in the Pacific. Including Searches by d’Entrecasteaux, Dillon, Dumont d’Urville. An Annotated Bibliography. Parkville, Australia: University of Melbourne Library, xx + 285 pp.

Bauchot et al., 1990: 33.

Research [circa 1880s; off SW Ireland]

Christiaens, 1977b: 4

Resolution (1772-1775, 1776-1780; J. Cook; J. R. Forster)

Melvill, 1890: 196.

Christiaens, 1977b: 4.

Dance, 1986: 69-70, 76-79.

See: Forster, J. R.

Revillagigedo Islands (1925; B. W. Evermann; *Ortolan*), Expedition to the

G Dallas Hanna, 1926. Expedition to the Revillagigedo Islands, in 1925. General Report. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 15(1): 1-113, pls. 1-10.

Le Rhin (1842-1846; A. Bérard)

Huard & Wong, 1965: 181-182.

Bauchot et al., 1990: 45.

Rhône & Durance (1819-1820; P. H. Philibert)

Bauchot et al., 1990: 36, 38.

Roebuck

W. B. Alexander, 1914. The history of zoology in Western Australia. Part I. – Discoveries in the 17th century. Journal of the Natural History & Science Society of Western Australia 5: 49-64.

Royal Society [of London] Expedition to Southern Chile (1958-1959; G. A. Knox)

Rurik (O. A. von Kotzebue, J. F. von Eschscholtz)

Ruwenzori Expedition (1905-1906; R. B. Woosnam)

Trew, 1993: 83.

St. George Expedition (1924; J. Hornell)

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1927-1928. The Mollusca of the ‘St. George’ Expedition. Journal of Conchology 18(6): 153-170; 18(7): 187-198.

Trew, 1990: 83.

Samarang (1843-1846; E. Belcher)

E. Belcher, 1848. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. *Samarang*, during the years 1843-46; employed surveying the islands of the eastern archipelago; accompanied by a brief vocabulary of the principal languages. ... with notes on the natural history, by Arthur Adams. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, Vol. 1: 358 pp.; Vol. 2: 574 pp., 30

- pls., 5 charts. Available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- A. Adams, 1848. Notes from a journal of research into the natural history of the countries visited during the voyage of H.M.S. *Samarang*, under the command of Captain Sir Edward Belcher. London: Reeve, Benham & Reeve, pp. 225-532.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 83.
- See also: Belcher, E.; Adams, A.; Reeve, L. A.
- Scotia* (Scottish National Antarctic Expedition; 1902-1904; W. S. Bruce)
- Anonymous, 1904. The *Scotia*'s cruise in Antarctic seas. New York Times, June 2, 1904: page unknown.
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Trew, 1987: 81; 1990: 83-84.
- E. W. Scripps* (1940; E. D. Hammond; Gulf of California)
- C. A. Anderson, J. W. Durham, F. P. Sherard, M. L. Natland & R. Revelle, 1940. *E. W. Scripps cruise to the Gulf of California*. Geological Society of America Memoir 43: vii + [5 separately paginated sections, plates, charts].
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Sealark* (1905; B. T. Somerville)
- Trew, 1987: 81.
- Sea of Cortez Expedition (1964; G. E. Lindsay; *Silver Gate*)
- G. E. Lindsay, 1964. Sea of Cortez Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences, June 20-July 4, 1964. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 30(11): 211-242.
- Senckenberg* (1977-1991)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Shearwater* (1871-1876; G. S. Nares)
- Smith, 1906: 716.
- Warén, 1980: 59.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Siboga* (1899-1900; G. F. Tydeman; M. Weber)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 195.-196; 1950: 142.
- Knudsen, 1970: 12-13.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 152, 156.
- Trew, 1990: 84.
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29.
- H. C. Siebers (Borneo, 1925)
- Bentham Jutting, 1950: 142.
- Sonne* (1977)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Soyo-Marú* (1959-1960, 1961)
- Knudsen, 1970: 14.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Spanish Scientific Expedition to America; see: Comisión Científica del Viaje al Pacífico
- Speedwell* (1877-1879)
- R. I. Johnson, 1989. Molluscan taxa of Addison Emery Verrill and Katharine Jeannette Bush, including those introduced by Sanderson Smith and Alpheus Hyatt Verrill. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 5(67): 1-143, incl. 19 pls. [*Speedwell*: p. 77].
- Striker* (1971-1972)
- Olazarri, 1975: 84.
- See: Cachés, M. A.
- Sulphur* (1836-1842; E. Belcher; H. Kellett, R. B. Hinds)
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- W. B. Alexander, 1918. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part 3. 1829-1840. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 3: 37-69 [*Sulphur*: p. 48].
- E. M. Clark, 1947. Richard B. Hinds and the voyage of H.M.S. *Sulphur*. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 71: 16-18.
- Olsson, 1961: 13.
- Christiaens, 1977b: 4.
- Dance, 1986: 135.
- Trew, 1990: 85.

- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Sulphur, pp. 9-10].
- See: Belcher, E.; Hinds, R. B.
- Swedish Deep-Sea Expedition (1947-1947)
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Swedish South Polar Expedition (1901; O. Nordenskjöld)
- Olazarri, 1975: 57.
- See: Strebel, H.
- Sylvia* (1875; H. C. St. John)
- Trew, 1987: 80, 81.
- Talisman*; see: *Travailleur*
- Templeton-Crocker Expedition
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.
- Terra Nova*; see: British Antarctic Expedition
- Terror* (1839-1843; J. C. Ross)
- Melvill, 1890: 207.
- Trew, 1993: 78, 84.
- J. Davenport & G. E. Fogg, 1989. The invertebrate collections of the *Erebus* and *Terror* Antarctic expedition: a missed opportunity. Polar Record 25(155): 323-327.
- See: Richardson, J.
- Thai-Danish Expedition (Andaman Sea) (1966)
- K. R. Jensen & J. Knudsen, 2001. 100 years anniversary for the first Danish marine biological expedition to Thailand. Phuket Marine Biological Center Special Publication 25(2): 517-525.
- Theta*
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Thétis* (1860-1862)
- Trew, 1990: 86.
- Duchamps, 1999: 20.
- See: Martens, C. E. von
- Thétis & Espérance* (1824-1826; H. de Bougainville)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia 1: 83-149 [*Thétis and Espérance*: p. 126].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 176.
- Papavero, 1971: 131-132.
- Dance, 1986: 157.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 39.
- Tomas Barrera* (1914; J. B. Henderson and C. de la Torre)
- J. B. Henderson, 1916. The cruise of the Tomas Barrera. New York: Putnam & Sons, 329 pp.
- R. D. Turner, 1950. The voyage of the "Tomas Berrera" [sic]. Johnsonia 2(28): 220.
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 63-68.
- Rehder, 1997: 89.
- L. J. Toxopeus (Bourou Island, 1922)
- Bentham Jutting, 1950: 142.
- Transect of Venus Expedition (1874-1875)
- Smith, 1906: 713-714.
- Trew, 1993: 85.
- Travailleur & Talisman* (1880-1883; A. Milne-Edwards)
- H. Filhol, 1885. La vie au fond des mers: les explorations sous-marines et les voyages du "Travailleur" et "Talisman". Paris, G. Masson, vii + 301 pp., 8 leaves of pls. [reprinted 1900].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1945. La collaboration de la Marine et du Muséum dans l'exploration scientifique des mers du globe. Académie de Marine, Communications et Mémoires (n.s.) 3(6): 1-15.
- Knudsen, 1970: 11-12.
- Warén, 1980: 60.
- Dance, 1986: 152-153.
- Trew, 1990: 86.

- Duchamps, 1999: 20-21.
- Triton* (1882; J. Murray)
- Warén, 1980: 59.
- Triton* (1949; A. B. Thompson, P. L. McGinty, T. L. McGinty)
- A. R. Thompson, P. L. McGinty & T. L. McGinty, 1951. Dredging from the cruiser *Triton*. *The Nautilus* 65(2): 37-43.
- United States* (1859-1860; I. I. Hayes)
- United States Exploring Expedition (1838-1842; C. Wilkes; *Vincennes, Peacock, Porpoise, Relief, Sea Gull, Flying Fish, Oregon*)
- Coe, 1918: 361-362.
- H. H. Bartlett, 1940. The Reports of the Wilkes Expedition, and the work of the specialists in science. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 82(5): 601-705 [mollusks: pp. 650-655].
- D. C. Haskell, 1942. The United States Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842 and its publications 1844-1874. A bibliography. New York Public Library, xii + 188 pp. [reprinted: New York: Greenwood Press, 1968].
- J. J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale, 1799-1885, and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 52: x + 214 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1964. The Recent Mollusca of Augustus Addison Gould. Illustrations of the types described by Gould, with a bibliography and catalog of his species. Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, Bulletin 239: 182 pp., 45 pls. [USEE: pp. 5-16].
- Goetzmann, 1966: 233-239.
- D. B. Tyler, 1968. The Wilkes Expedition. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: American Philosophical Society, xvi + 435 pp.
- K. J. Bertrand, 1971. Americans in Antarctica 1775-1948. New York: American Geographical Society, xvi + 554 pp., 22 pls. [U.S. Exploring Expedition: pp. 159-197].
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- W. Stanton, 1975. The great United States Exploring Expedition of 1838-1842. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, x + 433 pp.
- C. I. Jackson, 1985. Exploration as science: Charles Wilkes and the U.S. Exploring Expedition, 1838-42. *American Scientist* 73(5): 450-461.
- H. J. Viola & C. Margolis, eds., 1985. Magnificent voyagers; the U.S. Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 304 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 136.
- Spencer, 1986: 325-327.
- F. B. Barkan, ed., 1987. The Wilkes Expedition; Puget Sound and the Oregon Country. Olympia, Washington: Washington State Capital Museum, vii + 134 pp.
- Rehder, 1997: 1-7.
- Moring, 2002: 111-123.
- N. Philbrick, 2003. Sea of glory: America's voyage of discovery, the U.S. Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842. New York: Viking, xxviii + 452 pp., 22 pls.
- J. Boudreau, 2008. Publishing the U.S. Exploring Expedition: the fruits of the glorious enterprise. *Printing History* (n.s.) 3: 25-40.
- A. Adler, 2011. From the Pacific to the Patent Office: the US Exploring Expedition and the origins of America's first national museum. *Journal of the History of Collecting* 23(1): 49-74.
- See also: Gould, A. A.
- U. S. Exploring Expedition volumes available on-line at:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/usexex/>
- United States – Mexican Boundary Surveys (1849-1855, 1891-1894)
- D. W. Taylor, 1967. Freshwater mollusks collected by the United States and Mexican Boundary Surveys. *The Veliger* 10(2): 152-158.
- L'Uranie & La Physicienne* (1817-1820; L.-C. Desaulces de Freycinet; J. R. Quoy; J. P. Gaimard)
- W. B. Alexander, 1916 ["1915"]. History of zoology in Western Australia. Part II. – 1791-1829. *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Western Australia* 1: 83-149 [*Uranie and Physicienne*: pp. 117-118].
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 167-172.

- Papavero, 1971: 124-125.
- Dance, 1986: 98.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 35-36.
- See: Blainville, H. M. D. de; Férussac, A. E. J. P. J. F. d'A.; Gaimard, J. P.; Quoy, J. R. C.
- Valdivia* [I] (Deutsche Tiefsee-Expedition; 1898-1899)
- Knudsen, 1970: 12.
- Dance, 1986: 152.
- Trew, 1990: 86, 87.
- Duchamps, 1999: 21.
- H. Thiel & M. Türkay, 2002. Carl Chun (1852-1914) and the early days of biological deep-sea research in Germany. *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 9: 101-136.
- C. O. Coleman, 2010. Deutsche Tiefsee-Expedition mit dem Forschungsschiff *Valdivia* 1898-1899. Pp. 170-175, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., *Art, Ordnung, Klasse: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin*. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp.
- Valdivia* [II] (1979, 1981)
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Valorous* (1875)
- Smith, 1906: 714.
- Knudsen, 1970: 11.
- Warén, 1980: 59.
- Trew, 1990: 87; 1993: 85.
- Duchamps, 1999: 21.
- Velero I-IV* [Alan Hancock Pacific Expeditions; 1931-1961]
- A. A. Aleem, 2002. The Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions (1931-1962) and their contributions to marine biology. Pp. 316-319, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., *Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- Vema* (1957-1981)
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Olazarri, 1975: 82-83.
- Vénus* (1836-1839; A. A. Dupetit-Thouars)
- Huard & Wong, 1965: 178-179.
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- J. L. Chamberlin, 1960. Voyage of the *Venus*. *The Nautilus* 74(2): 65-68.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 43.
- See: Chiron, ____; Dupetit-Thouars, A. A.; Valenciennes, A.
- Vitiaz* (1949)
- Vitiaz, Mikhail Lomonosov, Ob, Amestiste* (1957-)
- Knudsen, 1970: 13.
- Vincennes* (1853; J. Rogers)
- Voyage Amerique Méridionale
- See: Orbigny, A. D. d'
- Walt der Herwig* (1966)
- Olazarri, 1975: 83.
- See: Olivier, S.; Scarabino, V.
- Washington* (1881; E. H. Giglioli)
- Warén, 1980: 59.
- Water Witch* (1858-1859; T. Page)
- Olazarri, 1975: 26.
- See: Forbes, R. B.
- Whitney South Sea Expedition (1929-1930)
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- Wild Duck* (1893)
- D. R. Moore, 1977. From the first cruise of the "Blake" to the present day – one hundred years of progress in the study of Gulf and Caribbean marine mollusks. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 63-68.
- Willem Barents Expeditions* (1880-1884)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 195; 1950: 142.
- Yantic* (1892; W. H. Rush)
- Olazarri, 1975: 31.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 52-53.
- See: Rush, W. H.
- Zaca Expeditions* (1936, 1937-1938)

W. Beebe, 1937. The Templeton Crocker Expedition. II. Introduction, itinerary, list of stations, nets and dredges. *Zoologica* 22(1): 33-46.

W. Beebe, 1938. Eastern Pacific expeditons of the New York Zoological Society, XIV. Introduction, itinerary, list of stations, nets and dredges of the Eastern Pacific *Zaca* Expedition, 1937-1937. *Zoologica* 23(3): 287-298.

W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. New York Shell Club Notes 208: 2.

Zambezi Expedition (1858-1864)

L. Dritsas, 2005. From Lake Nyassa to Philadelphia: a geography of the Zambesi Expedition, 1858-64. *British Journal for the History of Science* 38(1): 35-52.

Zélée (1837-1840)

Huard & Wong, 1965: 179-181.

Dance, 1986: 134.

See: Hombron, J. B.; Jacquinot, H.; Rousseau, L.

Appendix B: General Histories of Museums, Malacological Institutions, and Societies

See also Kabat & Boss (1992, 1997) in the General References, which provided a comprehensive compilation of publications on molluscan type catalogs.

Academia de Ciencias de Cuba

G. Silva Taboada, 1994. Zoological collections and collecting in Cuba during the twentieth century. *Curator* 37(2): 90-98.

Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia (Academy of Natural Sciences of Drexel University, commencing in 2011), Pennsylvania, U.S.A.

J. Ford, 1890. A glance at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *The Nautilus* 4(7): 75-79, plate [engraving of building].

R. T. Abbott, 1961. Oldest mollusk research center in America. *The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors* [California] 8: 1, 3.

Callomon, P. & R. Robertson, 2009. The Department of Malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. *American Conchologist* 37(1): 4-10.

L. D. Campbell & S. C. Campbell, 2012. The Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia: driver of 19th century Neogene molluscan paleontology and foundation for subsequent centuries. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 11.

R. McC. Peck & P. T. Stroud, 2012. A glorious enterprise: the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia and the making of American science. Philadelphia: Univ. of Pennsylvania Press, xviii + 438 pp.

G. Rosenberg, 2012. A brief history of malacology at the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 86.

Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Conchological Section, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. (1866-18__).

Abbott, 1956: 1-2, 3.

Alaska, University of

N. R. Foster, 1990. Mollusk collections at the University of Alaska Museum. *The Festivus* 22(9): 102.

N. R. Foster, 1996. Mollusk collections in the University of Alaska Museum. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 35 [abstract].

American Association of Conchologists (1890-1892)

Abbott, 1956: 2, 3.

A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].

American Conchological Society (1907, defunct).

Anonymous, 1907. Shall we have an American Conchological Society? *Bulletin of the Brooklyn Conchological Club* (New York) 1(1): 11-12.

W. H. Dall, 1907. Memorandum of suggestions for the organization of a national conchological association or society. *Bulletin of the Brooklyn Conchological Club* (New York) 1(1): 12-14.

American Malacological Union/Society (1931-present)

Abbott, 1956: 3.

M. C. Teskey, 1964. History of the American Malacological Union. *The Shelleter of Shells and their Neighbors* [California] 23: 7.

Anonymous, 1981. Miscellanea. Annual Reports and Bulletins of the American Malacological Union. *Malacological Review* 14: 67-112.

M. C. Teskey, 1981. Half-century of AMU, 1931-1981. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: 3 unnumbered pp. near front.

E. V. Coan, 1998. Featured society: the American Malacological Union. *asc* [Association of Systematics Collections] Newsletter 25(6): 73, 75, 82.

H. D. Murray, 1999. History (evolution) of the American Malacological Union

- (Society). American Malacological Society, 15 pp.
- S. M. Martin, 2004. Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, Maine's Naturalist/Socialist. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(2): 197-228 [AMS: pp. 217, 227].
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2007. The Publications of the American Malacological Union/Society. *American Malacological Bulletin* 23(1/2): 1-10.
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2010. Seventy-five years of mollusks: a history of the American Malacological Society on the occasion of its 75th annual meeting. *American Malacological Bulletin* 28: 191-213.
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2012. AMS-WSM-COA: a brief history of shell societies in the U.S. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 57.
- American Museum of Natural History
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- A. W. Harvey & Y. R. Kim, 1996. Collections of Recent mollusks at the American Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 37 [abstract].
- J. R. Cordeiro, P. M. Mikkelsen & N. H. Landman, 1998. Collections of Recent and fossil Mollusca at the Department of Invertebrates, American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Abstracts, World Congress of Malacology, Washington, D.C., 1998: 71 [abstract].
- Many publications available on-line at: <http://digitallibrary.amnh.org/dspace/>
- Amsterdamse Malacologische Werkgroep (founded 1954)
- T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [AMV: pp. 32-33].
- Arbeitskreis der Berliner Malakologen, Germany
- H.-P. Plate, 1993. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XVIII. Zur Geschichte und zum Wirken des Arbeitskreises der Berliner Malakologen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 52: 9-14.
- Ashmolean Museum, Oxford University, U.K.
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144 [collections now in Oxford University Museum].
- Asociacion Malacológica Argentina
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 ["1997"]. Asociacion Malacológica Argentina. *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(72-73): 62 [started in 1974; started *Boletín Informativo* in 1997].
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 ["1997"]. 40 años de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay (1957-1997). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 8(72-73): 83.
- Auckland Museum Conchological Club, New Zealand
- Anonymous, 1980. The Auckland Marine Conchology and Natural History Club. Our first fifty years. *Poirieria* 10 (Supplement): 2-5.
- Australian Museum
- W. F. Ponder & P. Coleman, 1970. The Mollusc Department of the Australian Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(1): 4-5.
- Bahama Conchological Society
- Anonymous, 1942. The Bahama Conchological Society. *The Nautilus* 55(4): 144.
- Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, Florida, U.S.A.
- W. F. Hallstead, 1996. Idea to reality. An informal history of the Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum from concept to grand opening. Sanibel, Florida: Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum, 77 pp.
- J. H. Leal, 2004. The Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum: como manejar y mantener un museo de conchas. *Resúmenes, IX Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Mérida, Yucatán, México: 19.

- J. H. Leal, 2012. The Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum: a museum for malacology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 44.
- Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum, Florida, U.S.A.
- Davies, F. R. E., 1985. The Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum. Shellnews from Vancouver 6(2): 7-8.
- Bell Museum of Natural History, Minnesota, U.S.A.
- M. Hove, M. Nelson, S. Weller, R. Buech & R. Bright, 1996. Bell Museum of Natural History: organizing Minnesota's freshwater mollusks into a GIS-compatible database. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 39 [abstract].
- Birmingham University Geological Museum, U.K.
- I. Strachan, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 25. Birmingham University Geological Museum. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(6): 309-321.
- Bishop Museum, Hawaii, U.S.A.
- S. Lillico, 1980. On its 90th birthday, Hawaii's Bishop Museum treasurers the past while it prepares for the future. Hawaiian Shell News 28(1): 1, 6-7.
- W. Christensen, 1980. A fine new home for a fine old collection. Hawaiian Shell News 28(1): 3-4.
- R. H. Cowie, 1991. Malacology at the Bishop Museum, Honolulu. The Festivus 23(1): 8-9.
- Bolton Museum, Manchester, U.K.
- E. G. Hancock et al., 1976. Geological collections and collectors of note. 11. Bolton Museum. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 1(7): 323-335.
- B. T. Loudon, 2007. Documentation of the Bolton Museum Frederick Reigen mollusc collection. NatSCA News (Natural Sciences Collection Association) 13: 4-6.
- Boston Malacological Club, Massachusetts, U.S.A. (1910-present)
- H. W. Winkley, 1910. Boston Malacological Club. The Nautilus 24(1): 11.
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Boston Society of Natural History, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. The mollusk collection of the Boston Society of Natural History and its disposition. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(80): 148.
- R. I. Johnson, 2004. The rise and fall of the Boston Society of Natural History. Northeastern Naturalist 11(1): 81-108.
- Johnson, 2006b: 127, 134-135.
- Branham Shell Museum, Fort Myers Beach, Florida, U.S.A.
- [Mrs.] H. Branham, 1953. The Branham Shell Museum. The Nautilus 66(3): 104-105.
- Breslau University Museum, Germany
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 10. Breslau University Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- British Columbia Provincial Museum, Canada
- Drake, 1963: 12.
- British Museum (Natural History), U.K.
- E. A. Smith, 1906. Mollusca. Pp. 701-730, in: E. R. Lankester, ed., The history of the collections contained in the natural history departments of the British Museum, Vol. II. Separate historical accounts of the several collections included in the Department of Zoology. London: Trustees of the British Museum, ii + 782 pp.
- Abbott, 1963: 30-31.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. The Festivus 6(10): 65.
- C. P. Palmer, 1983. A look inside the British Museum (Natural History). Hawaiian Shell News 31(2): 1, 5-6.
- British Snail-Watching Society (1945-1950s)
- Anonymous, 1946. Concentration: a snail for your coat-of-arms. Lilliput (London) 18(6): 439-441.
- Anonymous, 1946. Compleat conchophilist. Time (New York) 48(12): 32.
- Anonymous, 1946. Life goes to a snail watch in England. Life (New York) 21(23): 128-130, 133.
- Dance, 2005: 159-161.

- Brooklyn Conchological Club, New York, U.S.A.
(1903-1910?)
Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences,
Conchological Section, New York, U.S.A.
(1890-1903)
Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Buffalo Society of Natural History, Conchological
Section, New York, U.S.A. (1897-****)
Abbott, 1956: 2, 3.
- Burke Museum, University of Washington, Seattle,
Washington, U.S.A.
L. Schroeder, 2013. Work on the Burke
Museum's shell collection is moving
forward. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the
Pacific Northwest Shell Club 53(3): 7.
- California Academy of Sciences, San Francisco,
California, U.S.A.
Anonymous, 1943. [Report on the
conchological collections of the California
Academy of Sciences]. Minutes of the
Conchological Club of Southern California
24: 3-4.
D. Fautin Dunn, 1981. Recent changes in
the Department of Invertebrate Zoology,
California Academy of Sciences. The
Veliger 23(4): 373-374.
A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, 1997.
Theodore Henry Hittell's The California
Academy of Sciences, 1853-1906. San
Francisco, California: California Academy
of Sciences, xv + 623 pp.
- Cambridge University, U.K.
Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Canadian Museum of Nature
J.-M. Gagnon, 1996. Managing the mollusc
collection at the Canadian Museum of
Nature in times of change. Program and
Abstracts, American Malacological Union,
62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29
June-3 July 1996: 35 [abstract].
- Carnegie Museum of Natural History, Pittsburgh,
Pennsylvania, U.S.A.
C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2000.
Malacology at the Carnegie Museum of
Natural History and opportunities for
collection-based research. Abstracts, 66th
American Malacological Society and 33rd
Annual Western Society of Malacologists
Joint Congress, San Francisco, California, 7-
12 July 2000: 40 [abstract].
C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The
history of malacology at the Carnegie
Museum of Natural History and
opportunities for collection based research.
The Western Society of Malacologists,
Annual Report 33: 27-31.
T. A. Pearce, 2009. News from the
Carnegie Museum of Natural History.
Newsletter of the American Malacological
Society 40(2): 6-7.
T. A. Pearce & M. E. Paustian, 2012. From
ivory tower to ivory dungeon: Carnegie
Museum mollusk collection has relocated.
Newsletter of the American Malacological
Society 43(2): 3-4.
- Centro de Investigación y Atención Comunitaria de
"FUDENA", Chichiriviche, Venezuela
S. Narciso, D. Salazar & N. Uamashita,
2008. Colección malacológica del Centro
de Investigación y Atención Comunitaria de
"FUDENA". VII Congreso Latinoamericano
de Malacología, Valdivia, Chile, 2-7 de
Noviembre de 2008, [Abstracts]: 271.
- Centro de Investigaciones Paleobiológicas,
Universidad Nacional de Córdoba, Argentina
M. S. Bayer, M. J. Salas, N. E. Vaccari & S.
Cordidollo, 2013. Los moluscos en la
colección paleontológica del Centro de
Investigaciones Paleobiológicas. P. 191, in:
Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso
Argentino de Malacología, La Plata,
Argentina, 202 pp.
- Centro Interdisciplinario de Ciencias Marinas, La
Paz, Baja California, Mexico
M. T. Ibarra Cruz, 1990. La colección
científica y de referencia del CICIMAR. I.
Invertebrados, moluscos. IV Reunión
Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología,
La Paz, B.C.S., México: 20 [pp.
unnumbered].
- Centro Nacional Patagónica, Puerto Madryn, Chubut,
Argentina
J. H. Signorelli, G. Bigatti, D. Podesta, E.
Schwindt & S. Van der Molen, 2013.
Colección malacológica del Centro Nacional
Patagónico, un Nuevo repositorio en la
Provincia de Chubut. P. 194, in: Libro de

- Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- Chicago Academy of Sciences, Illinois, U.S.A.
- W. B. Henrickson & W. J. Beecher, 1972. In the service of science: the history of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. *Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* 11(7): 61 pp.
- R. Vasile, 1996. The mollusk collection of the Chicago Academy of Sciences. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 54 [abstract].
- Chicago Shell Club, Illinois, U.S.A.
- J. Kremer, 1986. Historian's corner. *Thatcheria*, Chicago Shell Club 21(4): 1.
- Cincinnati Museum of Natural History, Ohio, U.S.A.
- R. Dury, 1944. The Cincinnati Museum. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 36: 18.
- Cincinnati Society of Natural History, Ohio, U.S.A.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133.
- Clench Conchological Club, Worcester, Massachusetts, U.S.A. (1944-195*)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Colby College, Waterville, Maine, U.S.A.
- S. M. Martin, 2004. Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, Maine's Naturalist/Socialist. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(2): 197-228 [Colby College: pp. 215, 227].
- Comité ter Bestudering van de Molluskenfauna in Nederland
- H. E. Coomans, 1968. Fifty years of "Comité ter bestudering van de Molluskenfauna in Nederland". *Beaufortia* 15(187): 57-62.
- Conchiglia Club, Italy
- F. Ghisotti & P. Piani, 2004. La Società Malacologiche Italiane. 1. Storia della Società Malacologiche Italiane fino al 1982. *Notiziario Società Italiana di Malacologia* 22(1-4): 4-8.
- Conchological Club of Leeds, U.K.
- Anonymous, 1877. The Conchological Club of Leeds. *Journal of Conchology* 1(10): 185-186.
- Conchological Club of Southern California, U.S.A. (1902-present)
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Conchological Society of America (1931)
- Abbott, 1956: 3.
- Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland
- C. W. Jackson, 1927. History of the Conchological Society. *Journal of Conchology* 18(3): 65-70.
- T. E. Crowley, 1975. A history of the Society. *Journal of Conchology* 28(5): 265-293.
- A. Norris, 1982. The Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland: the early years. *The Naturalist, A Quarterly Journal of Natural History for the North of England* 107(963): 131-134.
- Conchological Society of Southern Africa
- Anonymous, 1979. Our 21st anniversary. *Strandloper*, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 195: 1.
- Conchologists of America
- L. Clampit, 1992. A twenty year history of the Conchologists of America 1972-1991. *Conchologists of America Special Publication* 2: 16 pp.
- K. A. Hayes, 2012. Conchologists of America: fostering the future of malacology and supporting student research through grants to malacology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 31.
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2012. AMS-WSM-COA: a brief history of shell societies in the U.S. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 57.
- Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum
- Anonymous, 2006. Conchology Section, 75th celebrations. *Poirieria* (Auckland) 32: 1-3.
- Connecticut Shell Club, U.S.A. (1951-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.

Cornell University; see: Paleontological Research Institution, below

Darlington Museum

J. Robinson, 1986. Rescuing a fine old collection from obscurity. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(3): 5.

Delaware Museum of Natural History, U.S.A.

E. K. Shea & P. M. Mikkelsen, 1996. Mollusk collection of the Delaware Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 51 [abstract].

E. K. Shea & L. Skibinski, 2012. A re-description of the du Pont Trophy (Shell Show Award: Outstanding Exhibit), with notes on distribution and ontogeny. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 96.

Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft, Germany

A. Zilch, 1967. 150 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, 100 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 97(1-6): 1-5.

J. H. Jungbluth, 1993. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XVII. Von der Reaktivierung bis zur 125-Jahrfeier. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 52: 1-8.

J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., *Faszination Lebenswissenschaften*. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [DMG: pp. 176-182].

J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft – Übersicht der erschienenen Bände und Lieferungen (1962-2008). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 82: 65-70.

École Nationale Supérieure des Mines, Paris, France

P.-H. Fischer, 1951. La collection conchyliologique de l'École Nationale Supérieure des Mines de Paris. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 296-297 [material now in *Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris].

T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.

Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A.

M. Baker & J. Slapcinsky, 1996. The mollusk collection of Field Museum. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 29 [abstract].

J. Slapcinsky, 1996. Incorporation of a large molluscan collection. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 52 [abstract].

R. Bieler, J. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones & M. Prydzia, 2002. Field Museum's molluscan collections. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 68th Annual Meeting, Charleston, South Carolina, 3-7 August 2002: 26 [abstract].

R. Bieler, J. R. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones & M. Pryzida, 2001. Field Museum's molluscan collections. Abstracts, World Congress of Malacology, Vienna, Austria, 19-25 August 2001: 32 [abstract].

R. Bieler, J. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones, M. Prydzia & A. Cramer, 2003. The invertebrate collections at the Field Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 69th Annual Meeting, Ann Arbor, Michigan, 25-29 June 2003: 7 [abstract].

R. Bieler, J. Voight, J. Gerber, J. Jones, M. Prydzia & A. Cramer, 2004. The invertebrate collections in the Field Museum of Natural History. Molluscan megadiversity: sea, land and freshwater; World Congress of Malacology, Perth, Australia, 11-16 July 2004: 11 [abstract].

Florida Museum of Natural History, U.S.A.

H. G. Lee, 1989. Florida Museum of Natural History. *Hawaiian Shell News* 37(2): 3.

K. Aufferberg, 1996. The Florida Museum of Natural History: Malacology Collection. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 29 [abstract].

Georgia, University of, U.S.A.

- A. Edwards, 1996. Molluscs at the University of Georgia Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 34 [abstract].
- Glasgow Museums, U.K.
- F. R. Woodward, 1986. The Glasgow museums and conchology. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(6): 7-8.
- Greater Saint Louis Shell Club, Missouri, U.S.A. (1953-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Haslemere Educational Museum, Surrey, U.K.
- J. Chatfield, 2014. George Hannah (1923-2002): the story behind a shell and how his interest in shells reached from the Pacific Islands to Haslemere Educational Museum. *Mollusc World* 36: [24-26] [biography, portraits].
- Haus der Natur – Cismar, Germany
- V. Wiese, 2004. 25 Jahre “Haus der Natur – Cismar” – Malakologisches unter Museales aus dem kleinen Dorf in die große Welt. *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 21: 39-62.
- V. Wiese, 2009. Kurzbericht über das Haus der Natur – Cismar 2004-2009 – anlässlich seines dreißigjährigen Bestehens. *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 25: 59-62.
- Hawaiian Malacological Society, Honolulu, Hawaii, U.S.A. (1941-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Israel
- H. K. Mienis, 1984. Een kort historisch overzicht betreffende de Mollusken verzameling van de Hebreeuwse Universiteit in Jeruzalem. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 221: 1608-1612.
- H. K. Mienis, 1985. Enkele aanvullingen betreffende de aanwezigheid van typemateriaal in de molluskenverzameling van de Hebreeuwse Universiteit in Jeruzalem. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 226: 97-98.
- Mienis, H. K. 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana (Jerusalem)* 6: 5-10.
- Hopkins Marine Station [Stanford University], Pacific Grove, California, U.S.A.
- Collections transferred to California Academy of Sciences in 1971.
- Hunterian Museum, Royal College of Surgeons, London, U.K.
- C. J. Duffin, 2011. Pp. 5-7, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Illinois, University of Illinois, Museum of Natural History (UIMNH), U.S.A.
- Combined with Illinois Natural History Survey (INHS).
- J. E. Werner, 1996. The malacological research collection at the University of Illinois Museum of Natural History. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 56 [abstract].
- K. S. Cummings & J. S. Tiemann, 2011. The Illinois Natural History Survey/University of Illinois Museum of Natural History Mollusk Collection. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 32.
- Institute of Marine Biology, Vladivostok, Russia
- K. A. Lutaenko, 1996. Museum at the Institute of Marine Biology – a new natural history museum in the Russian Far East. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 22(6): 356-358 [*Biologiya Moria* 22(6): 391-393].
- Instituto de Ciências do Mar, Universidade Federal do Ceará, Fortaleza, Brazil
- C. de A. Rocha-Barreira, H. Matthews-Cascon & L. da S. Souza, 2011. Mollucan [sic] types in the malacological collection “Prof. Henry Ramos Matthews” do Instituto de Ciências do Mar, Universidade Federal do Ceará. *Arquivos de Ciências do Mar, Fortaleza* 44(3): 99-106.
- Instituto Nacional de Biodiversidad (INBio), Heredia, Costa Rica
- Collections now in the Universidad de Costa Rica, San José, Costa Rica.
- Z. Barrientos, 2002. La collection malacológica del Instituto Nacional de

- Biodiversidad (INBio), Costa Rica. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 12-15.
- Instituto Nacional de Antropología e Historia, Mexico
- O. J. Polaco, 1986. La colección de moluscos del Departamento de Prehistoria. *Memorias, II Reunión de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Villahermosa, Tabasco: 219-227.
- Instituto-Fundación Miguel Lillo, Tucumán, Argentina
- M. G. Cuezco, 2013. Colección malacológica del Instituto-Fundación Miguel Lillo: un mirada a través del Tiempo. P. 69, in: *Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología*, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- Iowa, University of
- J. Golden, 1996. The Shimek collection at the University of Iowa. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 36 [abstract].
- Isaac Lea Chapter of the Agassiz Association
- B. Roth & J. T. Carlton, 1970. A forgotten periodical of west American conchology. *The Nautilus* 84(1): 31-32.
- E. V. Coan, 1989. The malacological papers and taxa of Martha Burton Woodhead Williamson, 1843-1922, and the Isaac Lea Chapter of the Agassiz Association. *The Veliger* 32(3): 296-301.
- Kartierung zum Schutz der Mollusken in Nordrhein-Westfalen, Germany
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2001. Gründung des Malakozoologischen Arbeitskreises "Kartierung zum Schutz der Mollusken in Nordrhein-Westfalen." *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 66: 51-55.
- Knox Academy of Arts and Sciences, Maine, U.S.A.
- S. M. Martin, 2004. Autobiography of Norman Wallace Lermond, Maine's Naturalist/Socialist. *Northeastern Naturalist* 11(2): 197-228.
- Landesmuseum Joanneum, Graz, Austria
- U. Hausl-Hofstätter, 2005. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der Molluskensammlung am Steiermärkischen Landesmuseum Joanneum. Pp. 13-17, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Leeds City Museum, Leeds, U.K.
- Norris, A., 1993. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 1. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 1. Section 1. British and European land and freshwater molluscan collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 20: 27-29.
- Norris, A., 1995a. Shell collections in Yorkshire Museums – Part 2. The Leeds City Museum and its shell collections. No. 2. Section 2. The British marine and tropical collections. *Bulletin, Yorkshire Naturalist's Union* 23: 17-19.
- Norris, A. 1995b. Leeds City Museum – its natural history collections; Part 2: the invertebrates. *The Biology Curator* 4: 19-25.
- Norris, A., 2000. "Mollusca for the Millennium," Leeds Museum Resource Centre molluscan storage and documentation project. *The Biology Curator* 18: 20-23.
- Linnean Society of London, U.K.
- A. T. Gage, 1938. A history of The Linnean Society of London. London: printed for the Society, London, ix + 175 pp.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- A. T. Gage & W. T. Stearn, 1988. A bicentenary history of The Linnean Society of London. London: Academic Press, London, ix + 242 pp. [Appendix 1: 211-212 with dates of the *Transactions*; Appendix 2: 213-218 with dates of *Proceedings* and *Journals*].
- Liverpool Museums, U.K.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Long Beach Shell Club, Long Beach, California, U.S.A. (1938-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History, California, U.S.A.

- A. Lopez, 1988. A working visit to the Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History. *Hawaiian Shell News* 36(10): 9-10.
- Lyceum of Natural History of New York, U.S.A.
- Johnson, R. I. 2006a. Conchology at the Lyceum of Natural History of New York: 1817-1876. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 1: 3-53.
- Maggiorino Borgatello Museum, Punta Arenas, Chile
- C. Aldea, S. Rosenfeld & J. Marambio, 2012. First inventory of Chilean molluscs housed at the Maggiorino Borgatello Museum (Punta Arenas, Chile). Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 212.
- Malacological Society of Australia
- Anonymous, 1958. History of the Malacological Society of Australia. *Australian Newsletter* 6(23): 1.
- R. Burn, 1973. The Malacological Society of Australia 1953-1973. A brief history. *Australian Shell News* 4: 3.
- R. Burn, 1976. A brief history of the Malacological Society of Australia: 1953-1973. *Malacological Review* 8: 132.
- Malacological Society of Japan
- Anonymous, 1953. [The 25th Anniversary of the Malacological Society of Japan]. *Venus* 17(3): 235-239, group picture [in Japanese].
- Malacological Society of London
- R. Winckworth, 1943. Dates of publication of the *Proceedings*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 131.
- T. E. Crowley, 1983-1987. A history of the Malacological Society of London (1893-1946). *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 1: 2-4 (1983); 2: 2-3 (1984); 3: 2-3 (1984); 4: 2-3 9(1985); 5: 2-3 (1985); 6: 2-4 (1986); 8: 2-5 (1987); 9: 2-4 (1987).
- J. Chatfield, 1986. Inaugural meeting of the Society. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 7: 2-3.
- S. E. R. Bailey, 1996. The Malacological Society of London. *American Conchologist* 24(4): 13.
- Malacologische Contactgroep Amsterdam & Omstreken, Netherlands
- R. Bank, 1983. Een historisch overzicht van 20 Jaar activiteiten. *De Kreukel*, Jubileumnummer 1963-1983: 1-44.
- Manchester Conchological Society, Manchester, U.K.
- A. Norris, 1982. The Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland: the early years. *The Naturalist (Yorkshire Naturalists' Union)* 107: 131-134.
- Manchester Museum, University of Manchester, U.K.
- Abbott, 1863: 25-26.
- C. Pettitt, 1975. The Manchester Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 22(6): 2, 4.
- M. Eagar & R. Preece, 1978. Geological collections and collectors of note. 14. The Manchester Museum. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(1): 12-40.
- C. Pettitt, 1992. The numbers game: a curatorial strategy for a shell collection. *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989*, 2: 625-628.
- H. A. McGhie, 2008. Catalogue of type specimens of molluscs in the collection of The Manchester Museum, The University of Manchester, UK. *ZooKeys* 4: 1-46.
- Manx Museum, Isle of Man, U.K.
- L. S. Garrad, 1979. Collections and collectors of note: The Manx Museum. Shells from "The Manxland Drift." *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 2(5): cover, inside front cover, 231-232.
- Massachusetts State Cabinet of Shells, U.S.A.
- Johnson, 2006b: 138.
- Mátra Museum, Gyöngyös, Hungary
- L. Füköh, 2004. Múzeumi gyűjtemény, mint a természet adatbankja. *Magyar Múzeumok (Budapest)*, 10(4): 44-45.
- McGill University, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; see Redpath Museum
- Merseyside County Museums, Liverpool, U.K.
- G. Tresise, 1976. Geological collections and collectors of note. 10. Merseyside County Museums. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(6): 253-270.

Michigan, University of

H. van der Schalie, 1980. Fifty years of malacology at the University of Michigan (1929-1979). *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1980: 1-5.

J. B. Burch, 1983 [?]. The Mollusk collection and malacology at the University of Michigan. *Walkerana, Transactions of the Physiological, Oecological, Experimental Taxonomic and Systematics [POETS] Society*, 1(1): 1-18.

J. B. Burch & D. Ó Foighil, 1996. Molluscan holdings of the University of Michigan's Museum of Zoology. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 31 [abstract].

Mills College, Oakland, California, U.S.A.

Anonymous, 1968. [about acquisition of the Mills College collection by the California Academy of Sciences]. *California Academy of Sciences, The Casual Crier* 2(1): 1-2.

Milwaukee Public Museum, Wisconsin, U.S.A.

J. P. Jass, 1996. Milwaukee Public Museum mollusks collection data base on PC-SAS. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 40 [abstract].

Miramar Zeemuseum, Vledder, Netherlands

J. D. van der Tuin, 2003. *De blauwe Dame: leven en werk van Jeanne Adriana Wilhelmina Warners, 3 augustus 1899 – 3 juni 1986*. Vledder, Netherlands: Miramar Zeemuseum, 158 pp.

J. van Somern, 2009. *Zeemuseum Miramar. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 368: 66-67.

Mousley Museum of Natural History, Yucaipa, California, U.S.A.

R. M. White, 1991. Mousley Museum of Natural History (shells and minerals). *The Festivus* 23(3): 22.

Muscatine Conchological Club, Ohio, U.S.A. (1883-1888)

Anonymous, 1879. Muscatine Conchological Club. *Journal of Conchology* 2(9): 266; 2(10): 290.

Abbott, 1956: 2, 3.

Musée du Congo Belge [Musée Royal de l'Afrique Centrale], Belgium

E. Darteville, 1951. Les collections malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge a Tervuren. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 298.

Museo Argention de Ciencias Naturales "Bernardo Rivadavia", Buenos Aires, Argentina

A. Tablado, 2013. Los moluscos: base y núcleo de la colección nacional de invertebrados (MACN-In). P. 72, in: *Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología*, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.

Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria", Genova, Italy

R. Gestro, 1926. La collezione malacologica del Museo Civico di Genova. *Annale del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale de Genova* 52: 108-115.

R. Gestro, 1926. La collezione Sullioti. (Appendice alla note sulla collezione malacologica del Museo Civico di Genova). *Annali del Museo Civico di Storia Naturale de Genova* 52: 131-137.

L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale "Giacomo Doria" in Genoa, Italy. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 107-122.

Museo de Historia Natural, Universidad de San Marcos, Peru

R. Ramírez, B. Millán & G. Bertone, 2012. The Museum of Natural History of San Marcos University as a center of both research and dissemination of Peruvian biodiversity. Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 110.

Museo de Historia Natural "Tomás Romay," Centro Oriental de Ecosistemas y Biodiversidad (BIOECO), Santiago de Cuba, Cuba

B. Lauranzón-Meléndez et al. 2011. Material tipo depositado en la colecciones malacológicas históricas "Cleto Sánchez Falcon" y "M. L. Jaume" en Santiago de Cuba. *Novitates Caribaea* 4: 34-44.

Museo de la Plata, La Plata, Argentina

G. Damborenea & G. Darrigan, 2013. La digitalization de la colección del Museo de

- la Plata y el sistema nacional de datos biológicos. P. 70, in: Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- M. Ortiz Blanche, S. Soria, G. Darrigan & C. Camborena, 2013. Actividad de la Sección Malacología del Museo de La Plata. P. 193, in: Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.
- Museo del Chopo, México
- E. Naranjo García, T. Olivera & O. J. Polaco, 1992. Colección científica y de referencia de moluscos de la Escuela de la colección del Museo del Chopo, breve historia y su situación actual. Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 47.
- Museo de la Plata, Argentina
- A. Rumi, 2002. Colecciones malacológicas del Museo de La Plata, Argentina. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 9-10.
- G. Darrigran, C. Damborenea & G. Pastorino, 2012. Malacological collection, Museo de La Plata (Argentina): value and profiling as a tool for management. Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 109.
- Museo di Zoologia, Università di Padova, Italy
- P. Nicolosi et al., 2007. Recupero della collezioni storiche di molluschi appartenenti al Museo di Zoologia dell'Università di Padova. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 111-118.
- Museo Mandralisca, Italy
- V. Orlando, 1977. La collezione malacologica. Cefalù, Museo Mandralisca: 94-101, including 17 colored figures.
- Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales, Madrid, Spain
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & Ma. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). *Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989*, 1: 625-628.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Naturelle, Santiago de Chile
- S. Letelier V., 2002. La colección de moluscos del Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (MNHN) de Santiago de Chile. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 15-18.
- S. Letelier V., S. Soto-Acuña, A. Rebolledo U. & P. Báez R., 2012. Data base from the Malacological Laboratory collection of Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Chile (MNHNCL). Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 113.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Mexico
- Beltrán, E., 1986. Notes de historia de las colecciones zoológicas en México. *Memorias, II Reunión de Malacología y Conquiliología, Villahermosa, Tabasco*: 1-26.
- E. Naranjo García, 2003: 464-466.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Natural, Montevideo, Uruguay
- F. Scarabino & C. Clavijo, 2012. The malacological collection of the Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (Montevideo): past, present and future. Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 111.
- Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba
- J. Herrera-Uria, 2014. Los tipos de la colección malacológica histórica "Miguel L. Jaime", depositados en el Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Cuba. Pp. 107-108, in: E. Naranjo-García & P. Valentich-Scott, eds., *Mollusca 2014: Encuentro de las Américas, Resúmenes*, 23-27 June 2014. Santa Barbara: Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, 259 + ix pp.
- Museo Poey, Universidad de la Habana, Cuba
- G. Silva Taboada, 1994. Zoological collections and collecting in Cuba during the twentieth century. *Curator* 37(2): 90-98.
- Museo Provincial de Ciencias Naturales "Florentino Ameghino", Santa Fe, Argentina
- V. Faccioli, 2013. Malacofauna de la colección de invertebrados del Museo Provincial de Ciencias Naturales "Florentino Ameghino", Santa Fe, Argentina. P. 71, in: P. 70, in: Libro de Resúmenes, Primer Congreso Argentino de Malacología, La Plata, Argentina, 202 pp.

Museo Zoologico Ferdinando Massimiliano, Italy

J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1949. Catalogues and collections. 36. *Catalogo delle conchiglie offerte in is-cambio dal Civico Museo Zoologico Ferdinando Massimiliano in Trieste*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(6): 253.

Museu de Zoologia, Barcelona, Spain

A. Martínez-Ortí, F. Uribe & J. Nebot, 2004. Preliminary study of the type specimens of the malacological collections deposited in the Museu de Zoologia of Barcelona (Spain). World Congress of Malacology, Perth, Australia, 11-16 July 2004. F. E. Wells, ed., [Program & Abstracts]: 96-97.

Museu de Zoologia “Adão José Cardoso, Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Brazil

M. C. Fernandes, J. E. V. V. Vitonis, F. D. Passos & A. C. Z. Amaral, 2012. The Museum of Zoology from UNICAMP (SP, Brazil): improving the scientific collection and training specialists on taxonomy of Mollusca. Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 169.

Museu Nacional, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil

A. C. dos Santos Coelho, N. C. Salgado, J. C. Monteiro & A. F. Barbosa, 2001. Type-species of the mollusk collection of Museu Nacional, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. Abstracts, World Congress of Malacology, Vienna, Austria, 19-25 August 2001: 61 [abstract].

A. D. Pimenta, J. C. Monteiro, A. F. Barbosa, N. C. Salgado & A. C. dos Santos Coelho, 2014. Catalogue of the type specimens deposited in the Mollusca collection of the Museu Nacional / UFRJ, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. *Zootaxa* 3780(1): 51-107.

Museu Oceanográfico “Prof. E. C. Rios”, Rio Grande, Brazil

E. de C. Rios, P. S. de Oliveira & L. Barcellos, 2008. Coleção de moluscos do Museu Oceanográfico “Prof. Eliézer de Carvalho Rios” (MORG/FURG): preservando et disponibilizando a biodiversidade do Brasil. VII Congreso Latinoamericano de Malacologia, Valdivia, Chile, 2-7 de Noviembre de 2008, [Abstracts]: 239.

P. Spotorno, I. Torales, E. de C. Rios & J. Pereira, Jr., 2012. Type specimens of mollusks deposited in Museu Oceanográfico “Prof. E. C. Rios” – MOFURG, RS, Brazil. Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 112.

Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Bordeaux, France

A. Magne, 1950. Les collections de mollusques fossiles Tertiaires Aquitains de la Faculté des Sciences et du Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Bordeaux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 146-147.

A. Magne, 1950. Les collections actuels conserves au Muséum de Bordeaux. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 147.

Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Genève, Switzerland

T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.

J. C. Cailliez, 1983. Petite histoire et grandes coquilles. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(4): 1-22.

Cailliez, J. C., 1995. Notice sur les collections malacologiques du Muséum d’Histoire Naturelle de Genève. Geneva, Switzerland: Amis du Muséum, 49 pp.

Muséum de Toulouse, France

G. Astre, 1950. Les collections conchyliologiques du Muséum de Toulouse. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 143-146.

Museum für Naturkunde, Berlin, Germany

I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [ZMB: p. 43].

Museum Godeffroy, Hamburg, Germany

R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 2012. Molluscan taxa in the publications of the Museum Godeffroy of Hamburg, with a discussion of the Godeffroy sales catalogues (1864-1884), the *Journal des Museum Godeffroy* (1873-1910), and a history of the museum. *Zootaxa* 3511: 1-80.

Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle, Paris, France

E. Fischer-Piette, 1951. Les collections de mollusques actuels du Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 282-292; 91(1): 12-22.

- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- B. Dietz, 2010. Die Ästhetik der Naturgeschichte; Das Sammeln von Muscheln im Paris des 18. Jahrhunderts. Pp. 191-205, in: R. Felfe & K. Wagner, eds., *Museum, Bibliothek, Stadtraum; Räumliche Wissensordnungen 1600-1900. Kultur Forschung und Wissenschaft* 12: ii + 334 pp.
- D. L. Graf, 2011. Types of French freshwater mussels (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Unionoidea) in the Arnould Locard Collection at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris. *Zoosystema* 33(4): 451-514.
- Servais et al., 2012: 5-6.
- Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
- W. J. Clench, 1936. The collection of mollusks. Pp. 69-72, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp.
- C. Reed, 1998. A visit to the mollusk department. *Harvard Magazine* 101(2): 106-109.
- E. Pennisi, 2006. Shaking the dust off Agassiz's museum. *Science* 313(5788): 754-755.
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. William J. Clench and Ruth D. Turner, with a personal perspective on the Department of Mollusks, Museum of Comparative Zoology. *Sporadic Papers on Mollusks* 3: 111-166.
- A. J. Baldinger, 2010. The Department of Malacology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology (Harvard University). 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; *Tropical Natural History, Suppl.* 3: 321.
- A. J. Baldinger, 2011. History of malacology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 19.
- A. J. Baldinger, 2012. History of malacology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 4.
- Museum of Paleontology, University of California, Berkeley, California, U.S.A.
- Anonymous, 1943. [Report on the conchological collections of the Museum of Paleontology]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 24: 3.
- J. H. Lipps, 2004. Success story: the history of the Museum of Paleontology at the University of California, Berkeley. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Supplement 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- J. H. Lipps, 2008, 2009. History of the Museum of Paleontology, University of California, Berkeley. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 34-35 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 31-32 [2009].*
- National Capitol Shell Club, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
- Rehder, 1997: 143-144.
- Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum; see next entry.
- National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden, Netherlands
- Formerly Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum.
- S. K. Donovan et al., 2003. Behind the scenes at the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, and the Teyler Museum, Harlem, The Netherlands: report of a visit by the Geologists' Association, 30 November and 1 December, 2002. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 114(3): 279-288.
- B. Kokshoorn, 2009. From Leiden with love: malacological theses from Leiden University 1969-2008. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 28: 12-13 [list of doctoral theses].
- E. Gittenberger, 2009. 's Rijks Museum van

- Natuurlijke Historie, het Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Naturalis, en de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Pp. 16-20, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- National Museum of Ireland, Dublin, Ireland
- N. Monaghan, 1983. Collections, collectors & museums of note. No. 42. The geological collections of the National Museum of Ireland. *The Geological Curator* 3(8): 528-536.
- J. D. Sigwart & L. M. Leonard, 2007. Mollusc collections in the National Museum of Ireland: Céad míle fáilte! P. 206, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., *World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007*, Abstracts, lxxix + 298 pp.
- National Museum of Natural History, Washington, D.C. [formerly United States National Museum]
- P. M. Henson, 2004. A national science and a national museum. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 34-57.
- E. L. Yochelson, 2004. More than 150 years of administrative ups and downs for natural history in Washington. *Smithsonian Institution, United States National Museum, National Museum of Natural History. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 113-176.
- J. Pojeta, Jr., 2012. Molluscan paleontologists at the National Museum of Natural History in the late 20th century. *Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey*: 75.
- National Museum of Wales, Cardiff, U.K.
- Abbott, 1963: 28-29.
- A. Trew, G. Oliver & M. Seddon, 1996. History of the molluscan collections in the National Museum of Wales. *Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996*: 54 [abstract].
- H. Wood, 2001. Visiting the Mollusca Section at the National Museum of Wales, Cardiff. Abstracts, *World Congress of Malacology, Vienna, Austria, 19-25 August 2001*: 299 [abstract].
- National Museums of Scotland, Edinburgh, Scotland
- Z. Floody & S. Pye, 2008. North-east Atlantic deep-sea invertebrate collections of the National Museums Scotland. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 50: 6.
- National Shellfisheries Association
- G. F. Beaven, 1955. Brief history of the National Shellfisheries Association. *Proceedings, National Shellfisheries Association* 45: 3.
- M. R. Carriker, 1998. The National Shellfisheries Association. A brief history of a venerable society. *NSA Quarterly Newsletter, Spring 1998*: 3-4.
- M. R. Carriker, 2004. Taming of the oyster. A history of evolving shellfisheries and the National Shellfisheries Association. Groton, Connecticut: National Shellfisheries Association, [i-vi] + 264 pp.
- Natura Artis Magistra, Amsterdam, Netherlands
- Collections transferred to Zoologisch Museum Amsterdam, which then closed in 2011 and the collections were transferred to the National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. *Artis en de slak. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 266: 1003-1004.
- B. van der Bijl, 1992. *Artis en de slak. Dieren* 8(5): 141-142.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900 [undergraduate thesis]. Amsterdam: privately published, 184 pp.
- R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 267: 1019-1022.
- Nederlands Instituut voor Onderzoek der Zee [formerly Zoologisch Station, Texel]
- G. C. Cadée, 2009. Mollusken onderzoek op het Zoologisch Station (later NIOZ). Pp. 106-111, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken*:

- 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging/Netherlands Malacological Society
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1949. Vijftien Jaren Malacologische Vereniging. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 32: 224-230.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. The history of the study of the Dutch Recent Mollusca. *Basteria*, 23 (Supplement): 4-17.
- S. P. Dance, 1960. The twenty-fifth anniversary of the Netherlands Malacological Society, 1959. *Journal of Conchology* 24(11): 405-406.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1974. Historisch overzicht over veertig jaren Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 161: 298-315.
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1984. Jubileumnummer, een halve eeuw Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 220: 1554-1601 [50th anniversary].
- J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 2001. De Geschiedenis van de NMV (schriftelijke weergave van een toespraak tijdens de jubileumbijeenkomst in 1999). *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 320: 46-49.
- D. van Bruggen and H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- G. Cadée, S. van Leewen & J. J. ter Poorten, eds., 2009. *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [historical and biographical essays].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. Overzicht van bestuurs- en redactieleden van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging tijdens haar 75-jarig bestaan (1934-2009) [Survey of the members of the board and of the editors of the Netherlands Malacological Society during its 75 years of existence (1934-2009)]. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, Supplement No. 2: 41-47.
- L. J. van Gemert & S. J. van Leewen, 2009. Overzicht van de jubilea en het eerbetoon aan leden van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging tijdens haar 75-jarig bestaan (1934-2009) [Survey of the jubilees and the homage to members of the Netherlands Malacological Society during its 75 years existence (1934-2009)]. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, Supplement No. 2: 1-13.
- G. C. Kronenberg, 2009. Eponiemen betreffende personen verbonden aan de NMV. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, Supplement No. 2: 13-41.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2010. Vroeger waren voornamen niet voornaam. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 376: 126.
- L. J. v. Gemert & S. J. v. Leeuwen, 2011. Jubilea en het eerbetoon aan leden van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging tijdens haar 75-jarig bestaan (1934-2009): addenda. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 382: 98.
- New York Shell Club, U.S.A. (1949-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- W. H. Jacobs, 1957. The formation of the New York Shell Club. *New York Shell Club Notes* 28: 4.
- W. H. Jacobs, 1997. The formation of the New York Shell Club. *New York Shell Club Notes* 345: 4 [reprint of the above].
- M. Werner, 1999. New York Shell Club: a half century of enlightenment, enrichment and just plain fun. *New York Shell Club Notes* 350: 2-3.
- Northern Maine Museum of Science, University of Maine, Presque Island, Maine
- S. Martin, 2011. Malacological collections in Maine's Aroostook County. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 52.

- Nylander Museum of Natural History, Caribou, Maine
- S. Martin, 2011. Malacological collections in Maine's Aroostook County. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 52.
- Northern California Malacozoological Club, U.S.A. (1952-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Of Sea and Shore Museum, Port Gamble, Washington, U.S.A.
- G. P. Holm, 2007. Of Sea and Shore Museum closing. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 47(3): 6.
- T. Rice, 2013. Museum's anniversary to be celebrated May 26 10 am – 4 pm. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 53(3): 4.
- Oxford Museum of the History of Science, Oxford, U.K.
- Anonymous, 2011. Museum of the History of Science. Pp. 73-74, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Oxford University Museum, Oxford, U.K.
- Anonymous, 2011. Oxford University Museum. Pp. 75-77, in: A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.
- Pacific Northwest Shell Club, Washington, U.S.A. (1960-present)
- T. Rice, 2010. The beginnings of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(3): 4-5.
- A. Smiley, 2010. The club's beginnings. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(4): 3.
- G. Holm, 2010. How I found the Club. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 6.
- Pacific Shell Club, California, U.S.A. (1943-2001)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Paleontological Research Institution, Ithaca, New York, U.S.A.
- K. V. W. Palmer, 1982. The Paleontological Research Institution – Fifty Years: 1932-1982. Paleontological Research Institution, Special Publication 18: 1-32.
- W. D. Allmon, 1994. The collection of Recent mollusks at the Paleontological Research Institution. The Veliger 37(4): 430.
- W. L. Taylor, R. H. Seeley & W. D. Allmon, 1996. The PRI-Cornell collections of fossil and recent mollusks: renewal and reorganization. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Union, 62nd Annual Meeting, Chicago, Illinois, 29 June-3 July 1996: 53 [abstract].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp.
- G. Dietl, W. Allmon, J. Nagel-Myers & D. Campbell, 2011. Reorganization of the non-type systematic mollusk collection of the Paleontological Research Institution: a progress report. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 34.
- Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
- Johnson, 2006b: 134.
- Peale's Museum, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.
- C. C. Sellers, 1953. Peale's Museum. Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (n.s.) 43(1): 253-259.
- Philadelphia Shell Club, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. (1955-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 5.
- Phyletisches Museum, Jena, Germany
- D. von Knorre, 2005. Wo ist die Sammlung Heinrich Simroth. Malakologisches Abhandlungen 23: 117-119.
- Portland Society of Natural History, Maine, U.S.A.
- Johnson, 2006b: 141.
- Queen's College Museum, Galway, Ireland
- M. Fewtrell & P. Ryan, 1979. Collections and collectors of note. 21. Queen's College Museum, Galway. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group 2(4): 173-181.
- Radboud Universiteit, Nijmegen, The Netherlands

- G. van der Velde, 2009. Malacologisch onderzoek aan de Radboud Universiteit in Nijmegen. Pp. 52-56, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Redpath Museum, McGill University, Montreal, Canada
- J. D. Cleghorn, 1950. McGill University museums. *The Nautilus* 64(2): 70.
- Rijks Geologische Dienst, Leiden, The Netherlands
- T. Meijer, 2009. De geschiedenis van het molluskenonderzoek bij de Rijks Geologische Dienst. Pp. 22-35, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Rijksmuseum, Leiden; see: National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden, Netherlands
- Riksmuseum, Stockholm, Sweden [Swedish Museum of Natural History]
- H. Théel, 1916. *Evertebratafdelingen 1841-1916*. Pp. 201-222, in: E. Lönnberg, ed., *Naturhistoriska Riksmuseets historia, dess uppkomst och utveckling*. Stockholm: Kungl. Vetenskapsakademien, 290 pp., 9 pls.
- N. Odhner, 1950. Collections malacologiques du Musée de l'État (Riksmuseum) a Stockholm. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 136-138.
- Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences, Belgium
- J. L. Van Goethem & T. Backeljau, 1995. The malacological collections of the Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences. Abstracts, Twelfth International Malacological Congress, Vigo, Spain, 1995: 283 [abstract].
- Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, Ontario, Canada
- Burch, 1981: 5-6 [mollusks collections moved to the University of Michigan in 1930s].
- Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia
- O. G. Kusakin & V. G. Chavtur, 2000. Hydrobiological investigations of the Russian Academy of Sciences in the Far-Eastern Seas after the Second World War. 2. Investigations of Far-Eastern Institutes. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 26(2): 137-150.
- Russian Far East Malacological Society, Russia
- A. I. Kafanov & K. A. Lutaenko, 1997. Current state of malacological research in the Russian Far East. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 7-12 [in Russian].
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2004. Tenth anniversary of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Pp. 11-12, in: Abstracts of the conference Mollusks of the Northeastern Asia and Northern Pacific: Biodiversity, Ecology, Biogeography Faunal History, 4-6 October, Vladivostok, Russia, O. Ya. Semenikhina, compiler, 176 pp.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2005. Tenth anniversary of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 9: 5-6.
- K. A. Lutaenko, 2010 ["2009"]. 15th anniversary of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 13: 111-116.
- Sacramento Shell Club, California, U.S.A. (1952-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- Saint Petersburg Shell Club, Florida, U.S.A. (1934-****)
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- San Diego Natural History Museum, California, U.S.A.
- Anonymous, 1943. [Report on the conchological collections of the San Diego Natural History Museum]. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 24: 3.
- Anonymous, 1987. Changes at the San Diego Natural History Museum. *The Festivus* 19(8): 74.
- San Diego Shell Club, California, U.S.A.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [list of club officers over the years: p. 13].
- Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, California, U.S.A.

- H. W. Chaney et al., 2007. The Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History (California, USA): upgrade of research and collection facilities for the 21st century. P. 33, in: K. Jordaens et al., eds., World Congress of Malacology Antwerp 15-20 July 2007, Abstracts, lxxix + 298 pp.
- Scripps Institution of Oceanography, California, U.S.A.
- E. N. Shor, 1981. How Scripps Institution came to San Diego. The Journal of San Diego History 27(3): 161-173, on line at: www.sandiegohistory.org/bio/ritter/ritter.htm
- D. Day, 2002. Scripps benefactions: the role of the Scripps family in the founding of the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Pp. 2-6, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- F. N. Spiess, 2002. Charles Kofoid's role in establishing the Scripps Institution of Oceanography. Pp. 7-16, in: K. R. Benson & P. F. Rehbock, eds., Oceanographic history: the Pacific and beyond. Seattle: University of Washington Press, xii + 556 pp.
- L. L. Lovell, 2003. The Scripps Institution of Oceanography benthic invertebrate collection: a centennial history and a report on its mollusk holdings. The Festivus 35(10): 119-123.
- R. Rainger, 2004. Oceanography and fieldwork. Geopolitics and research at the Scripps Institution. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 185-208.
- Sedgwick Museum, Cambridge, U.K.
- Anonymous, 1981. Collections and collectors of note. 39. The Sedgwick Museum Cambridge. The Geological Curator 3(1): 28-35.
- Senckenberg Museum, Germany
- A. Zilch, 1967. Geschichte der malakologischen Sektion – Aus der Geschichte des Senckenberg-Museum, nr. 13. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 97(1-6): 7-43.
- Sakurai, 2009 [passim].
- Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada
- E. Naranjo García & J. B. Burch, 2004. La Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada. Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada, Boletín 15: 8-10.
- Sociedad Española de Malacología
- Anonymous, 1999. Veintidós años no es nada. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología xxx: 25-27.
- A. Luque, J. Templado, A. Valledor & E. Vidal, 1999. Veintidós años no es nada. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 32: 25-27.
- Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre", Cuba (1942-****)
- M. L. Jaume 1943. Fundación de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre," 1(1): 1-4, 2 pls.
- M. L. Jaume 1943. Sugerencias para fundar la Biblioteca Malacológica "C. de la Torre." Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre," 1(1): 8-10.
- Abbott, 1956: 4.
- J. R. Castellanos, 1971. Recuerdos personales y apuntes para una historia de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre." Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 3(20): 53-62.
- Sociedad Malacológica de Chile
- Huaquín M., L. G. & C. Osorio R., 2005. Recuerdos históricos de la Sociedad Malacológica de Chile. Amici Molluscarum 13: 26-29.
- Osorio R., C., L. Huaquín M. & S. Letelier, 2009. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica de Chile. Amici Molluscarum 17: 1-4.
- Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay
- E. Duarte, 1961. Shell collectors in Uruguay. The Sheller of Shells and their Neighbors [California] 4: 7.
- Olazarri, 1975: 95-103.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- J. C. Zaffaroni, 1998 ["1997"]. 40 años de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 8(72-73): 83.

- J. C. Zaffaroni, 2010. Breve historia de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay. *Sicardia* [Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay] 1: 10-16.
- Sociedad Mexicana de la Malacología
- M. Reguero y A. García-Cubas G., 2001. Historia de la malacología en México y de la Sociedad Mexicana de la Malacología. Resúmenes, VIII Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Ciudad Victoria, Tamaulipas, México: 41.
- J. Rickards C. & J. Rickards G., 2004. Algunas reminiscencias de la fundación y primeros años de la Sociedad Mexicana de Malacología. Resúmenes, IX Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología, Mérida, Yucatán, México: 134.
- Società Italiana di Malacologia; Società Malacologica Italiana
- F. Ghisotti & P. Piani, 2004. La Società Malacologiche Italiane. 1. Storia della Società Malacologiche Italiane fino al 1982. *Notiziario Società Italiana di Malacologia* 22(1-4): 4-8.
- La Société Belge de Malacologie, Belgium
- R. Duchamps, 1991. La Société Belge de Malacologie. *Arion* 16(2): 42-45.
- Société Internationale de Conchyliologie, Switzerland
- T. W. Baer, 1999. Petite histoire de la S.I.C. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 2-10.
- Société Malacologique de Belgique, Belgium
- P. Cogels, 1885-1887. Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique, 1863-1880. *Annales de la Société Malacologique de Belgique, Mémoires*, 15(1): 105-112 (1885); (2): 113-480 (1887) [lengthy summary of meetings and presentations; reprinted as: Notice historique sur la Société Malacologique de Belgique avec une analyse des travaux qui ont paru dans ses annales (1863-1880). Bruxelles, Belgique: P. Weissenbruch, 378 pp., 1887.
- A. V. Dhondt, 1989. La Société Malacologique de Belgique 1863-1902. *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique / Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde* 119(2): 139-153.
- Society for Medical & Applied Malacology; see: Sociedad de Malacología Médica y Aplicada
- Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart, Germany
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28.
- Staatliches Museum für Tierkunde, Dresden, Germany
- D. von Knorre, 2005. Wo ist die Sammlung Heinrich Simroth. *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 23: 117-119.
- Stanford University, California, U.S.A.
- Collections transferred to California Academy of Sciences in 1977.
- A. M. Keen, 1943. A report on the Stanford University conchological collections. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 24: 5-8.
- A. M. Keen, 1961. Malacology at Stanford. *Stanford University, School of Mineral Sciences Newsletter*, December 1961: 1.
- A. M. Keen, 1974. Excerpts from and comments on: "Stanford contributions to malacology – An evaluation and appreciation" by Dr. S. Stillman Berry (originally presented to the Stanford meeting of the American Malacological Union, Pacific Division, July 15, 1955). *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 7: 18-19.
- J. T. Smith, 1978. Primary types in the Stanford Paleontological Type Collection. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 72(300): 313-552.
- Statens Naturhistoriske Museum; see: Zoological Museum, University of Copenhagen (ZMUC)
- Sunshine Coast Museum, Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada
- G. P. Holm, 2008. The Charles Bedford collection. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 48(6): 7.
- Teyler Museum, Haarlem, Netherlands
- S. K. Donovan et al., 2003. Behind the scenes at the Nationaal Natuurhistorisch Museum, Leiden, and the Teyler Museum, Harlem, The Netherlands: report of a visit by the Geologists' Association, 30 November and 1 December, 2002.

- Proceedings of the Geologists' Association
114(3): 279-288.
- Toba Museum, Japan
- W. W. Sutow, 1981. Mollusca [about A. Teramachi and Toba Museum]. *Texas Conchologist* 17(2): [pagination unknown] [reprinted in *New York Shell Club Notes* 277: 3-4, Dec. 1981].
- Unitas Malacologica
- G. I. Crawford, 1987. The founding of Unitas Malacologica. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 1: 3-5.
- E. Gittenberger, 2010. Unitas Malacologica and malacology evolving together. 17th World Congress of Malacology, Abstract; *Tropical Natural History*, Suppl. 3: 25.
- E. Gittenberger, 2012. The origin and evolution of the Unitas Malacologica. *Unitas Newsletter* 31: 8-10.
- United States Geological Survey
- J. T. Dutro, Jr., 2004. A national research laboratory in the late 20th century: U. S. Geological Survey's Paleontology and Stratigraphy Branch as a case study. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* 55 (Suppl. 1 – Museums and other institutions of Natural History: past, present, and future, A. E. Leviton & M. L. Aldrich, eds.): 117-184.
- United States National Museum; see: National Museum of Natural History
- Universidad Autónoma de Baja California, Mexico
- M. A. Téllez D. & F. Aranda M., 1992. La colección de moluscos fósiles de la Facultad de Ciencias Marinas, Ensenada, Baja California. *Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 48.
- Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa, Mexico
- M. C. Valdez P. & M. A. Escalante C., 1992. Ciencias del mar de la Universidad Autónoma de Sinaloa. *Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 49.
- Universidad Autónoma Metropolitana-Iztapala, Purisima y Michoacán, Laboratorio de Ecosistemas Bentónicos, Mexico
- J. R. Quintana y Molina, 1992. La colección de moluscos bentónicos acuáticos del Laboratorio de Ecosistemas Bentónicos (UAM-I): su manejo y utilización. *Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 46.
- Universidad del Mar, Oaxaca, Mexico
- N. A. Barrientos L., 1999. La colección de moluscos de la Universidad del Mar. [Resúmenes], *XV Congreso Nacional de Zoología, VII Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Tepic, Nayarit: 173.
- Universidad Michoacana de San Nicolás de Hidalgo, Escuela de Biología, Mexico
- A. Estrada V., 1992. La colección de moluscos de la Escuela de Biología, UMSNH. *Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 42.
- E. González R., 1992. La colección de moluscos terrestres en la Escuela de Biología, Universidad Michoacana de San Nicolás de Hidalgo. *Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 45.
- Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, Facultad de Ingeniería
- B. E. Buitrón S., 1992. Colección didáctica malacológica de la Facultad de Ingeniería, UNAM. *Resúmenes, V Reunión Nacional de Malacología y Conquiliología*, Morelia, Michoacán, México: 8.
- Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos, Lima, Peru (Laboratorio de Biología y Sistemática de Invertebrados Marinos)
- C. Paredes Q., 2002. Formación de colecciones de referencia de los moluscos marinos del Perú. *Amici Molluscarum* 10: 8-9.
- Universidade Federal de Mato Grosso, Brasil
- V. S. C. da Costa, A. L. T. Gomes, C. T. Callil & C. de A. Sousa, 2012. Malacological collections from Federal University of Mato Grosso, Cuiabá, Brazil. *Abstracts, XI International Congress on Medical and Applied Malacology*, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, September 25-29, 2012: 170.
- Università di Catania, Italy

- D. Scuderi, 2007. The recent discovery of a new section of the malacological collection of Andrea Aradas. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 125-129.
- Università di Padova, Italy [see: Museo di Zoologia, Università di Padova].
- Université de Bourgogne, France
- C. Audibert, 2010. Les collections conchyliologiques de l'Université de Bourgogne. *Folia conchyliologica* 3: 5-14.
- Université de Lyon, France
- Servais et al., 2012: 7.
- Universitetets Zoologiske Museum. Copenhagen, Denmark
- R. Spärck, 1951. l'Histoire des collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique de Copenhagen. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 292-295.
- University of British Columbia, Zoological Museum, Canada
- Drake, 1963: 12-13.
- University of Kansas Fitch Natural History Reservation
- E. C. Davis-Berg, 2012. University of Kansas Fitch Natural History Reservation mollusks: then and now. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 18.
- Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam, The Netherlands
- J. Joosse, 2009. Het slakkenonderzoek aan de Vrije Universiteit 1956-1995. Pp. 57-64, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Warrington Museum, U.K.
- Abbott, 1963: 27-28.
- Wellington Shell Club, New Zealand
- J. Raven, 2005. Wellington Shell Club turns 50! *Cookia* (Wellington Shell Club) 17: 2-3.
- Wheldon & Wesley, Booksellers
- T. Swann, 1993. The art of antiquarian book selling. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(11): 1, 6, 11.
- T. Swann, 1993. Shell book collections: building and rebuilding. *Hawaiian Shell News* 41(12): 6-7.
- T. Swann, 1994. Antiquarian shell books: the contemporary market. *Hawaiian Shell News* 42(1): 7-8.
- T. Swann, 2000. Conchological books: a bookseller's perspective. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 121: 3-10 (1992); 122: 41-47 (1992).
- Reprinted in: *American Conchologist* 28(3): 20-21; 28(4): 8-10; *New York Shell Club Notes* 335: 9-12 (1995); 336: 4-9 (1995).
- Western Australian Museum
- H. Merrefield, 1970. The Western Australian Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(12): 4-5.
- Western Society of Malacologists
- P. M. Mikkelsen, 2012. AMS-WSM-COA: a brief history of shell societies in the U.S. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 57.
- World Mariculture Society
- J. W. Avault, Jr. & W. G. Perry, Jr., 1986. The formation and history of the World Mariculture Society, 1969-1986. *Journal of the World Aquaculture Society* 17(1-4): 64-71.
- Yorkshire Conchological Society, U.K.
- A. Norris, 1982. The Conchological Society of Great Britain and Ireland: the early years. *The Naturalist* (Yorkshire Naturalists' Union) 107: 131-134.
- Yorkshire Museum, U.K.
- B. Pyrah, 1974. Geological collections and collectors of note. 3. *Yorkshire Museum. Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(2): 52-55.
- H. S. Torrens, 1974. Notes on some Yorkshire Museum collectors. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(2): 56-60.
- Zoological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia
- A. I. Kafanov & K. A. Lutaenko, 1997. Current state of malacological research in the Russian Far East. *Bulletin of the Russian Far*

- East Malacological Society 1: 7-12 [in Russian].
- V. L. Kas'ianov & A. I. Kafanov, 2003. Zoological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences – a base for development of marine biological research in the Russian Far East. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 29(1): 53-55 [translated from *Biologiya Moria* 29(1)].
- Zoological Museum, Copenhagen, Denmark
- R. Spärck, 1951. L'histoire des collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique de Copenhague. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(4): 292-295.
- Hylleberg, J., 2009. Cardiidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) in the collection of Statens Naturhistoriske Museum, previously Zoological Museum, University of Copenhagen (ZMUC). Annotated and revised. *Steenstrupia* 31(1): 1-101; 32(2): 103-324.
- Zoological Museum, Far Eastern National University, Vladivostok, Russia
- K. A. Lutaenko & S. M. Darkina, 1994. Kolleksiia dvustvorchatykh molliuskov Zoologicheskogo Muzeia Dal'nevostochnogo Gosudarstvennogo Universiteta. *Vestnik Dal'nevostochnogo Otdeleniia Rossiiskoi Akademii Nauk* 1994(1): 121-124 [in Russian with short English abstract].
- S. M. Darkina & K. A. Lutaenko, 1996. Catalogue of the collection of bivalve mollusks in the Zoological Museum, Far East State University, Vladivostok. *The Korean Journal of Malacology* 12(1): 53-83, pl. 1 [pp. 54-55: list of collectors].
- A. I. Kafanov & K. A. Lutaenko, 1997. Current state of malacological research in the Russian Far East. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 1: 7-12 [in Russian].
- I. E. Volvenko, 2014. Mollusk collection of the Zoological Museum, Far Eastern Federal University, Vladivostok. Pp. 105-108, in: E. M. Sayenko & K. A. Lutaenko, eds., *Abstracts of the Conference Mollusks of the Eastern Asia and Adjacent Seas*, October 6-8, 2014, Vladivostok, Russia, Vladivostok: Dalnauka, 2014, 108 pp.
- Zoological Survey of India, Calcutta
- R. W. Dexter, 1976. Historical sketch of Indian Ocean malacology. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of India* 16(2): 512-519.
- Zoologicheskii Institut, Akademiia Nauk, St. Petersburg, Russia
- M. V. Vinarski, 2010. Ocherk istorii izychenii presnovodnoi malakofauny Sibiri (konets XVIII – seredina XX vv. [A historical outline of study of Siberian freshwater malacofauna (end of XVIII – middle of XX centuries)]. *Ruthenica* 20(1-2): 45-67 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Zoologisch Museum, Amsterdam, Netherlands
- Note: Research collections closed in 2011 and were transferred to the National Center for Biodiversity, Leiden.
- W. S. S. v. Benthem Jutting, 1950. Aperçu sur les collections malacologiques du Musée Zoologique d'Amsterdam. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 139-143.
- E. R. Cross, 1968. Zoologisch Museum – Universiteit van Amsterdam. *Hawaiian Shell News* 16(7): 4-7.
- T. Bratcher, 1975. Museum musings. *The Festivus* 6(10): 65.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900 [undergraduate thesis]. Amsterdam: privately published, 184 pp.
- H. E. Coomans & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2009. Het Zoologisch Museum Amsterdam en de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging. Pp. 10-15, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Zoologischen Staatssammlung, München, Germany
- Fechter, R., 1992. Die Sektion Mollusca der Zoologischen Staatssammlung München. *Spixiana*, Supplement 17: 45-48.

Appendix C: Information about Malacological and Some OtherSerials

For more information about serials in malacology, see: <http://fm1.fieldmuseum.org/collections/search.cgi?dest=mjl> , a comprehensive compilation of molluscan journals and newsletters.

Achatina

R. A. Bank & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 2009. A revised bibliography of the malacological papers of Paul Pallary. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(5): 537-546 [pp. 545-546: history, collation, dates of publication].

American Journal of Conchology

A. La Rocque, 1961. The American Journal of Conchology. *Sterkiana* 5: 43-51 [table of contents of all issues].

R. T. Abbott, 1962. Historical notes on the American Journal of Conchology. *Sterkiana* 6: 1-4.

Exact publication dates on verso of volume title pages and tables of contents.

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

American Malacological Society – Publications

E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2007. The Publications of the American Malacological Union/Society. *American Malacological Bulletin* 23(1/2): 1-10.

Annales de Malacologie

Vols. 1-2 available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>

Annales du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle [Paris]

C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.

Annals and Magazine of Natural History/Magazine of Natural History/Magazine of Zoology and Botany/Annals of Natural History/Journal of Natural History

S. Sheets-Pyenson, 1981. From the north to Red Lion Court: the creation and early years of the Annals of Natural History. *Archives of Natural History* 10(2): 221-249.

N. L. Evenhuis, 2003. Publication and dating of the journals forming the *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* and the *Journal of Natural History*. *Zootaxa* 385: 68 pp.

Annals and Magazine of Natural History (up to 1860 and with some gaps and mislabeling) available on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>

Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York (1823-1877)

Dickinson et al. (2011: 175-176) note that “so far the evidence is only fragmentary and unsatisfactory,” and that the dates on the covers may prove “to be wrong.”

Annual Report of the Western Society of Malacologists

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle [Paris]

C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.

Boletín de la Academia Nacional de Ciencias Exactas en Córdoba (Buenos Aires)

A. S. H. Breure & S. E. Miquel, 2012. More than a number: clarifying the dates of publication of some papers of A. Doering on land and freshwater shells from Argentina and a note on his taxon *Clessinia* (Odontostomidae). *Zootaxa* 3572: 18-22.

Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie

J.-C. Cailliez, 2002. Index 1979-2001 du *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* (S.I.C.). Privately published, 17 pp.

Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society

A. I. Kafanov, 2005. Dates of publication of “The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 9: 243.

Available on-line at:
http://rfems.dvo.ru/bulletin/e_main.htm

Bulletin of the United States Geological Survey; see:
*United States Geological Survey Professional
Paper, Bulletin*

Bulletin of the United States National Museum; see:
Proceedings of the U.S.N.M.

*Bulletins de la Société (Royale) Malacologique de
Belgique*

W. Backhuys, 1985. Bibliographical note
on the journals of the *Société (Royale)
Malacologique de Belgique*. Mededelingen
van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en
Kwartaire Geologie 22(4): 173-188.

Bulletins de la Société Malacologique de France

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

*Bullettino Malacologico Italiano/Bullettino della
Società Malacologica Italiana*

G. Manganelli & S. Cianfanelli, 2001. The
dates of publication of *Bullettino
Malacologico Italiano* (1868-1875) and
*Bullettino della Società Malacologica
Italiana* (1875-1899). Archives of Natural
History 28(3): 227-346.

G. Manganelli, 2004. Le Società
Malacologiche Italiane: una rettifica.
Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di
Malacologia] 22(5-8): 58-59.

Manganelli G., E. Lori, A. Benocci & S.
Cianfanelli, 2008. Il *Bullettino
Malacologico Italiano* (1868-1875) e il
*Bullettino della Società Malacologica
Italiana* (1875-1899). Bollettino
Malacologico, 44, Suppl. 7: 1-52 [date
compilations, article index].

• A purported "Volume 21" was published
in 1956, ostensibly to continue this series,
but that volume consisted solely of reprints
of several articles, and no further volumes
were issued.

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Chiribotan

T. Okutani, 2010. Fifty years of Chiribotan
– personal memories. Chiribotan,
Newsletter of the Malacological Society of
Japan 40(2): 115-118 [in Japanese].

Club Conchylia Informationen

W. Fischer, 2000. Registerband der Club
Conchylia Informationen Jahrgang 1-31.

Club Conchylia Informationen 31(5-6): 1-
52.

Conchological Memoranda

A. G. Smith, 1976. Stearns' *Conchological
Memoranda*. The Veliger 18(4): 405-410
[with reprints of three issues thereof; note:
the second p. of no. VII was printed on p.
410, rather than on p. 409 as intended; the
subsequent errata misidentified this as being
the second p. of no. VI].

The Conchologist [Californian journal]

R. Roth & J. T. Carlton, 1970. A forgotten
periodical of west American conchology.
The Nautilus 84(1): 31-32.

The Conchologist [British journal]

J. R. le B. Tomlin & N. Fisher, 1935. Two
editions of vol. I of *The Conchologist*.
Journal of Conchology 20(6): 192.

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Conchologists' Exchange; see: *The Nautilus*

The Cone Collector

All issues available on-line at:
[http://www.seashell-
collector.com/Html/theconecollector.htm](http://www.seashell-collector.com/Html/theconecollector.htm)

Contributions to Conchology [C. B. Adams]

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

*Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse
Malacologische Vereniging*

A. C. van Bruggen, 1971. Het
Correspondentieblad in een nieuwe opmaak.
Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse
Malacologische Vereniging 142: 1-2 [list of
editors and history].

*The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest
Shell Club*

L. Schroeder, 2010. 50 years of "The
Dredgings". The Dredgings; Newsletter of
the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 6.

The Echo; see: *Annual Report of the Western Society
of Malacologists*

Ezhegodnik, Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg

T. A. Asanovich, L. P. Grozdilova & I. M.
Kerzhner, 2006. Publications of the
Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg. 1.
"Ezhegodnik" and "Trudy". Zoosystematica
Rossica 15(2): 195-213.

The Festivus

J. Hertz & C. M. Hertz, 2006. *The Festivus*. The making of a scientific journal. *The Festivus* 38(5): 53-57.

Feuille des Jeunes Naturalistes

P. Dautzenberg, 1900. Malacologie – Mollusques vivants seulement – qui n’ont pas été catalogués dans les fascicules I à XXVIII, par Adrien Dollfus. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 48(2): 175 [announcement of the publication of a list of mollusks treated in the *Feuille des Jeunes Naturalistes*].

Gastropodia

A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 2007. Glenn Robert Webb (1918-1999), his molluscan taxa, and his journal *Gastropodia*. *Zootaxa* 1589: 1-21 [collation; list of taxa and publications].

Gloria Maris

J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1976. Vijftien Jaar “Gloria Maris.” *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 172: 580-581.

Hawaiian Shell News

Archives available on-line at:
<http://internethawaiiishellnews.org>

Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft

W. J. M. Maassen, 2003. Die Veröffentlichungsdaten den “Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft.” *De Kreukel* 39(8): 131-132 [dates of publication of volumes 4 (1877) – 14 (1888)].

Journal de Conchyliologie

E. R. Sykes, 1897. The dates of publication of the *Journal of Conchyliologie*. *Journal of Malacology* 6(1): 15 [superseded by the following].

R. Winckworth, 1936. *Journal de Conchyliologie*: dates of publication. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(3): 153-156 [superseded by Fischer-Piette, 1937].

E. Fischer-Piette, 1937. Dates de publication du “*Journal de Conchyliologie*” de 1861 à 1900. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 81(1): 88-92.

R. Winckworth, 1937. *Journal of Conchology*: dates of publication. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 22(6): 352.

P.-H. Fischer, 1950. Historique du *Journal de Conchyliologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(1): 5-8.

E. Fischer-Piette, 1950. List des types décrits dans le *Journal de Conchyliologie* et conservés dans la collection de ce journal. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(1): 8-23, pl. 1; 90(2): 65-82, pls. 2-4; 90(3): 149-179, pl. 5.

P.-H. Fischer, 1978. A brief history of *Journal de Conchyliologie*. *Malacological Review* 10(1-2): 85-86.

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Journal des Museum Godeffroy

R. Bieler & R. E. Petit, 2012. Molluscan taxa in the publications of the Museum Godeffroy of Hamburg, with a discussion of the Godeffroy sales catalogues (1864-1884), the *Journal des Museum Godeffroy* (1873-1910), and a history of the museum. *Zootaxa* 3511: 1-80.

Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia

E. J. Nolan, ed., 1913. An index to the scientific contents of the *Journal and Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, xiv + 1,419 pp. [collations of same: pp. vii-xiv].

Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (1831-1876)

Dickinson et al. (2011: 206-209) concluded that much further research was needed for the volumes up to 1864, given the delays in publication for many parts in the early years.

Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society

A. Pittie, 2003. On the dates of publication of the *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* volumes 1-100 (1886-2003) and other matters. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 100(2-3): 589-613.

Journal of Conchology

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia; see: *Molluscan Research*

Journal of Malacology

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

De Kreukel

R. Bank, 1983. Een historisch overzicht van 20 Jaar activiteiten. De Kreukel, Jubileumnummer 1963-1983: 1-44 [index to volumes 1-19].

Leaflets in Malacology

R. E. Petit, 1988. Note on *Leaflets in Malacology*. The Veliger 30(4): 424.

Linnean Society of London; see: *Proceedings of the ... and Transactions of the ...*

Malacologia

J. B. Burch & J. M. Huber, 1968. *Malacologia* – five years of publication. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 29-30.

E. V. Coan, 2008. Publication dates of *Malacologia* volumes and issues. *Malacologia* 50(1-2): 361.

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

The Malacological and Conchological Magazine (1838-1839)

Available on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Malakológiai Tájékoztató

L. Füköb, 2007. Index to *Malakológiai Tájékoztató*, vols. 1-25 (1980-2007). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 25: 57-78.

Malacological Review

J. B. Burch, 1974. *Malacological Review* – six years of publication. *Malacological Review* 6(2): 205-208.

Malakozoologisches Blätter

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Mémoires du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle [Paris]

C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.

Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California

Anonymous, 1946. Index [to] the Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern

California numbers 1 to 63. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California with number 65: 110 pp. [separately paginated].

J. Q. Burch, 1946. The publication dates of “Minutes” of the Conchological Club of Southern California. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 65: 8.

A. G. Smith, 1950. Index to Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California, numbers 1-150. Author index of articles, notes, and miscellaneous data. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 169: 2-26.

A. G. Smith, 1960. Index to numbers 1-200 – Keys to families, genera, etc. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 198: 2-7.

Anonymous, 1960. Index to numbers 1-200 – Obituary notices. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 198: 8.

A. G. Smith, 1960. Author index of articles, notes, and miscellaneous data, numbers 151-200. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 199: 2-8.

Anonymous, 1960. Index [to genera and species], numbers 66-200. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 200: 2-9.

E. V. Coan, 1976. The availability of taxa proposed in the Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California. The Veliger 18(3): 326-331.

Molluscan Research

K. N. Bell, 2000. Index to “Molluscan Research” (1957-2000). *Molluscan Research* 20(2): 57-84.

Many issues available on-line at:
<http://www.mapress.com/mr/content.htm>

Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Le Naturaliste (1879-1910)

H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in “Le Naturaliste.” Proceedings of the

Malacological Society of London 15(1): 19-31.

The Nautilus

H. A. Pilsbry & C. W. Johnson, 1895. An index to the "Conchologists's Exchange". *The Nautilus* 9(4): 43-60.

J. B. Henderson, M. W. Poole & W. H. Dall, 1927. Index to *The Nautilus* vols. 3 to 34, 1889-1921. [place of publication not indicated]: Clapp & Walker, 434 pp., frontispiece.

A. La Rocque, G. Smithe & H. W. Harry, 1951. Index to *The Nautilus* volumes 35 to 60 1921-1947. Ann Arbor, Michigan: University of Michigan, 332 pp., frontispiece.

A. La Rocque, 1963. Author index to *The Nautilus* volumes 3 to 75 and its predecessor *The Conchologists' Exchanges* volumes 1 and 2. Columbus, Ohio: La Rocque, 279 pp.

A. La Rocque, 1972. Author index to *The Nautilus* volumes 76-85. *Sterkiana* 47: 21-38.

R. T. Abbott, ed., 1976. *The best of The Nautilus: a bicentennial anthology of American conchology*. Greenville, Delaware: American Malacologists, vii + 280 pp., [1] leaf of pls.

R. T. Abbott, L. B. Hastings & M. C. Teskey, 1979. Indices to *The Nautilus*: geographical (vols. 1-90) and scientific names (vols. 61-90). Melbourne, Florida: American Malacologists, iv + 238 pp.

E. V. Coan & M. G. Harasewych, 1993. Publication dates of *The Nautilus*. *The Nautilus* 106(4): 174-180.

J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7.

J. H. Leal, 2011. *The Nautilus: 125 years of malacology*. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 51.

On-line table of contents:

<http://shellmuseum.org/nautilus.html>

Vols. 1-2 [*Conchologists' Exchange*] available on-line at:

http://www.shellmuseum.org/nautilus_contents2.html

Vols. 9-117 available on-line through:

<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Nederlandsch Tijdschrift voor de Dierkunde

F. F. J. M. Pieters & E. C. Dickinson, 2005. The specified dates of publication of *Nederlandsch Tijdschrift voor de Dierkunde* volumes 1-5 (1863-1884). *Archives of Natural History* 32(1): 107-109.

Nouvelles Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle [Paris]

C. D. Sherborn, 1914. An attempt at a fixation of the dates of issue of the parts of the publications of the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle of Paris, 1802-1850. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 8) 13(75): 365-368.

Occasional Papers on Mollusks

Available on-line through:

<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Pacific Shell News

W. K. Emerson & W. E. Sage, III, 1987. On the availability of names proposed in *Pacific Shell News*, Tokyo, 1970-72. *The Nautilus* 101(4): 194-199.

The Pariah

L. Crnkovic, 2008. A history of the journal *The Pariah* and shell-related books by Jerry G. Walls. *American Conchologist* 36(2): 24-30 [collation, index, list of new taxa].

Periódico Zoológico (Buenos Aires)

A. S. H. Breure & S. E. Miquel, 2012. More than a number: clarifying the dates of publication of some papers of A. Doering on land and freshwater shells from Argentina and a note on his taxon *Clessinia* (Odontostomidae). *Zootaxa* 3572: 18-22.

Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia

E. J. Nolan, ed., 1913. An index to the scientific contents of the Journal and Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, xiv + 1,419 pp. [collations of same: pp. vii-xiv].

Dickinson et al. (2011: 231-233) noted that the dates of many parts prior to 1872 requires further research, and the dates on the covers was not reliable.

Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History

Dickinson et al. (2011: 235-236) noted that further research was needed, particularly for volumes from the 1850s and 1860s.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London

A. T. Gage & W. T. Stearn, 1988. A bicentenary history of The Linnean Society of London. London: Academic Press, London, ix + 242 pp. [Appendix 1: 211-212 with dates of the *Transactions*; Appendix 2: 213-218 with dates of *Proceedings* and *Journals*].

Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London

R. Winckworth, 1943. Dates of publication of the *Proceedings*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 131.

In part available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Proceedings of the United States National Museum

Anonymous, 1947. A list and index of the publications of the United States National Museum (1875-1946). *United States National Museum Bulletin* 193: ii + 306 pp.

Anonymous, 1971. Publications of the United States National Museum (1947-1970). *United States National Museum Bulletin* 298: ii + 77 pp.

Dickinson et al. (2011: 237-239) noted that for volumes 1-11, the dates required further research, particularly as a single article might have been distributed in two or parts over time.

Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London

P. L. Sclater, 1893. ... list of the dates of the Society's 'Proceedings' from 1831 to 1859 *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1893(2): 435-440.

H. Peavot, 1913. ... list of dates of publication of the early parts of the Society's "Transactions," which had been drawn up from the records kept by Messrs. Taylor and Francis, ... *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1913(3): 814-815.

F. M. Duncan, 1937. On the dates of publication of the Society's 'Proceedings,' 1859-1926, ... with an appendix containing the dates of publication of 'Proceedings,' 1830-1858 compiled by the late F. H. Waterhouse, and of the 'Transactions,'

1833-1869, by the late Henry Peavot, originally published in P.Z.S. 1893, 1913. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1937[A](1): 71-84.

C. F. Cowan, 1973. *Proc. Zool. Soc. Lond.*, publication dates. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 6(4): 293-294 [adds pagination for 1872 and 1874 vols.].

E. C. Dickinson, 2005. *The Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London, 1859-1900: an exploration of breaks between calendar years of publication*. *Journal of Zoology*, London 266(4): 427-430.

Dickinson et al. (2011: 239-240) noted that despite the prior collations, the dates of publication up to 1859 remain problematic.

Procès-Verbaux des Séances de la Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique

W. Backhuys, 1985. Bibliographical note on the journals of the *Société (Royale) Malacologique de Belgique*. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 22(4): 173-188.

Professional Paper(s) of the United States Geological Survey; see: United States Geological Survey Professional Paper

Quarterly Journal of Conchology

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 'Carlos de la Torre'

M. K. Jacobson, 1971. Index to the *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 'Carlos de la Torre'* Volumes 1-9, 1943-1954. *Sterkiana* 44: 1-44.

M. K. Jacobson, 1972. Addenda and Corrigenda to Index to the *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica 'Carlos de la Torre'*. *Sterkiana* 45: 59-60.

Revue et Magasin de Zoologie

Dickinson et al. (2011: 242) concluded that although a month-date was given for each issue, "it is recommended that every issue be dated the month following the 'specified date,' and later, of course, where there is evidence of delay."

Revue Zoologique par la Société Cuvierienne (1838-1848)

Dickinson et al. (2011: 243-244) concluded that "it is recommended that every issue be dated the month following the specified date."

Ruthenica

Abstracts on line at: www.ruthenica.com

Texas Conchologist

L. Clampit, 2012. *The Texas Conchologist*. Newsletter of the American Malacological Society 43(2): 4-5.

Transactions of the Linnean Society of London

S. Raphael, 1970. The publication dates of the *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London*, Series I, 1791-1875. Biological Journal of the Linnean Society 2(1): 61-76.

A. T. Gage & W. T. Stearn, 1988. A bicentenary history of The Linnean Society of London. London: Academic Press, London, ix + 242 pp. [Appendix 1: 211-212 with dates of the *Transactions*; Appendix 2: 213-218 with dates of *Proceedings* and *Journals*].

Transactions of the Zoological Society of London

J. C. Chenu, 1845. *Transactions de la Société Linnéenne de Londres. Partie Conchyliologique. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique* (Ser. 2) 1: viii + 376 pp., 43 pls. [French translation with redrawn figs. of the malacological papers in the *Transactions of the Linnean Society of London*, Vols. 1-17 (1791-1837)].

The Librarian [H. Peavot], 1913. [list of dates of publication of the early parts of the Society's "Transactions"]. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1913(3): 814-815.

F. M. Duncan, 1937. On the dates of publication of the Society's 'Proceedings,' 1859-1926, ... with an appendix containing the dates of publication of 'Proceedings,' 1830-1858 compiled by the late F. H. Waterhouse, and of the 'Transactions,' 1833-1869, by the late Henry Peavot, originally published in P.Z.S. 1893, 1913. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* for 1837[A](1): 71-84.

Trudy, Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg

T. A. Asanovich, L. P. Grozdilova & I. M. Kerzhner, 2006. Publications of the Zoological Institute, St. Petersburg. 1.

"Ezhegodnik" and "Trudy". *Zoosystematica Rossica* 15(2): 195-213.

United States Geological Survey Professional Papers, Bulletin

- These lists show both the printed date and the actual publication date, sometimes a year later than the printed date.

Anonymous, [1963]. Publications of the Geological Survey, 1879-1961: vi + 457 pp.

Anonymous, 1972. Publications of the Geological Survey, 1962-1970: iv + 586 pp. [reprinted in 1980].

Anonymous, 1981. Publications of the Geological Survey, 1971-1981, 11 vols.

The Veliger

J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozoological Society. *The Veliger* 32(2): 101-108.

Venus

Venus: Japanese Journal of Malacology. Volumes 1-36 (1928-1977). 1979. Checklist of new genera and species, author index, and date[s] of publication. Tokyo, Japan: Malacological Society of Japan, 116 pp.

West American Scientist

E. V. Coan, 1966. Charles Russell Orcutt, pioneer Californian malacologist, and *The West American Scientist*. *Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History* 14(8): 85-96 [portrait, bibliography].

Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie

Available on-line through:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>

Zoological Miscellany [J. E. Gray, 1831-1844]

Mathews, 1920: 10.

A. G. Kluge, 1971. John Edward Gray and "The Zoological Miscellany." Pp. iii-iv, in: J. E. Gray's *The Zoological Miscellany* with an introduction by Arnold C. Kluge. Lawrence, Kansas: Society for the Study of Amphibians and Reptiles, viii + 86 pp.; frontispiece [portrait], 4 pls. [reprint of entire journal].

Dickinson et al. (2011: 199-200) note that although there are gathering dates indicating that pages 41-80 were issued in 1842, and pages 81-85 were issued in 1844, library

records show that pages 1-40 were issued much earlier, in February 1831.

Collation of J. E. Gray, *Zoological Miscellany* (1831-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.